THE DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

OF THE

STATE OF NEW-YORK;

ARRANGED UNDER DIRECTION OF THE

Hon. CHRISTOPHER MORGAN,
Secretary of State.

BY E. B. O'CALLAGHAN, M. D.

VOL. III.

ALBANY:
WEED, PARSONS & Co., PUBLIC PRINTERS.
......
1850.

CONTENTS.

		PAGE.
I.	CHAMPLAIN'S EXPEDITIONS TO NORTHERN AND WESTERN NEW-YORK, 1609, 1615,	1
II.	PAPERS RELATING TO THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF NEW-YORK BY THE DUTCH,	25
III.	PAPERS RELATING TO THE RESTORATION OF NEW-YORK TO THE ENGLISH; AND TO THE CHARGES AGAINST CAPTAIN MANNING FOR ITS PREVIOUS SURRENDER TO THE DUTCH, 1674, 1675,	65
IV.	PAPERS RELATING TO THE STATE OF RELIGION IN THE PROVINCE, 1657—1712,	101
V.	PAPERS RELATING TO KINGS COUNTY, L. I.,	131
VI.	PAPERS RELATING TO THE CHURCHES IN QUEENS COUNTY,	187
VII.	PAPERS RELATING TO SUFFOLK COUNTY,	341
VIII.	PAPERS RELATING TO THE CITY OF NEW-YORK,	395
IX.	PAPERS RELATING TO THE PALATINES,	539
X.	PAPERS RELATING TO THE MANOR OF LIVINGSTON, INCLUDING THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF SCHOHARIE, 1680—1795,	609
XI.	CENSUS OF SLAVES, 1755,	843
XII.	PAPERS RELATING TO ALBANY AND ADJACENT PLACES,	869
XIII.	PAPERS RELATING TO WESTCHESTER COUNTY,	919
XIV.	PAPERS RELATING TO ULSTER AND DUTCHESS COUNTIES,	959
XV.	PAPERS RELATING TO QUAKERS AND MORAVIANS,	997
XVI.	REV. GIDEON HAWLEY'S JOURNEY TO OGHQUAGA, BROOME CO., 1753,	1031
XVII.	STATE OF THE ANGLO-AMERICAN CHURCH, IN 1776,	1047
XVIII.	PRICES OF LAND IN THE STATE OF NEW-YORK, 1791,	1067
XIX.	REPORT OF A COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO EXPLORE THE WESTERN WATERS IN THE STATE OF NEW-YORK, 1792,	1085

PAGE.

XX. JOURNAL OF REV. JOHN TAYLOR'S MISSIONARY TOUR THROUGH THE MOHAWK AND BLACK RIVER COUNTRIES, IN 1802, - - - - - - - - - 1105
XXI. RECTORS OF ST. PETER'S CHURCH, ALBANY, - 1151
XXII. APPENDIX, - - - - - - - - - - - 1157
XXIII. MEDALS AND COINS, - - - - - - - - - 1179
XXIV. MISCELLANY, - - - - - - - - - - 1187

Documentary History of New-York—Williamson's Description of the Genesee Country—Indian name of Lake Champlain—Model of Fitch's Steamboat—Stage between New-York and Philadelphia, 1776—An old Map of New-England and New-York—Another Land-mark removed—Ring found on Burgoyne's Camp ground—First Vessel on Lake Erie—First Steamboat on Lake Erie—First Settlement of Buffalo—First Mail to Buffalo—First Newspaper in Buffalo—First Newspaper in Orange Co.—First Newspaper in Newburgh—First Newspaper in Queens Co.—First Newspaper in Dutchess Co.—First Newspaper in Columbia Co.—First Printers and Printing in Albany—First Newspapers in Herkimer Co.—First Newspaper at Little Falls—First Newspaper at Frankfort—First Steamboat on Lake Ontario.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

I. Papers relating to the Iroquois and other Indian tribes.
II. Papers relating to the first settlement at Onondaga, and the discovery of the Salt Springs at Salina.
III. Papers relating to De Courcelles' and De Tracy's Expeditions against the Mohawk Indians, 1665-6.
IV. Reports on the Province of New-York, 1669-1678.
V. Papers relating to M. De La Barre's Expedition to Hungry Bay, 1684.
VI. Governor Dongan's report on the state of the Province, 1687.
VII. Papers relating to Denonville's Expedition to the Genesee Country and Niagara, 1687.
VIII. Names of the Male Inhabitants of Ulster Co., 1689.
IX. Papers relating to the Invasion of New-York and the Burning of Schenectady by the French, 1690.
X. Civil List of the Province of New-York, 1693.
XI. Papers relating to Frontenac's Expedition against the Onondagoes, 1696.
XII. New-York Army List, 1700.
XIII. Census of the Counties of Orange, Dutchess and Albany, 1702, 1714, 1720.
XIV. Cadwallader Colden on the lands of New-York, 1732.
XV. Papers relating to the Susquehannah River, 1683-1757.
XVI. Papers relating to Ogdensburgh, 1749.
XVII. Papers relating to Oswego.
XVIII. Papers relating to the Oneida Country and the Mohawk Valley, 1756, 1757.
XIX. Papers relating to French Seigniories on Lake Champlain.
XX. Boundary Line between the Whites and the Indians, 1765.
XXI. Papers relating to the City of New-York.
XXII. Papers relating to Long Island.
XXIII. Statistics of Population, 1647—1774.
XXIV. Statistics of Revenue, Imports, Exports, etc., 1691—1768.
XXV. Papers relating to Trade and Manufactures, 1705—1757.
XXVI. Report of Gov. Tryon on the state of the Province, 1774.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

I. Papers relating to Lt. Gov. Leisler's Administration.
II. Early rate lists of Long Island.
III. Manuscripts of Sir Wm. Johnson.
IV. Early Steam Navigation.
V. Papers relating to Western New-York.

INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

CHAMPLAIN'S MAP OF NEW FRANCE, - - - - - - To face title.
BATTLE BETWEEN CHAMPLAIN AND THE INDIANS OF WESTERN NEW-YORK, 111
PORTRAIT OF COL. HEATHCOTE, - - - - - - - - - - 117
VIEW OF THE CITY OF NEW-YORK, 1768, - - - - - - - - 395
VIEW OF THE CAHOOS FALLS, - - - - - - - - - - - 638
BEATTY'S MAP OF LIVINGSTON MANOR, 1714, - - - - - - - 690
PORTRAIT OF LIEUT. GOV. COLDEN, - - - - - - - - 829
WIGRAM'S MAP OF THE TOWNS OF LIVINGSTON, GERMANTOWN, AND CLERMONT, IN THE COUNTY OF COLUMBIA, WITH THE SEVERAL HOMESTEADS THEREON, 1798, - - - - - - - - - - 834
BLEECKER'S MAP OF THE MANOR OF RENSSELAERWYCK, WITH THE HOMESTEADS THEREON, 1763, - - - - - - - - - 917
MAP OF MACOMB'S PURCHASE, 1791, - - - - - - - - - 1070
LITTLE FALLS, IN 1802, - - - - - - - - - - - - 1131
WHITESTOWN, IN 1802, - - - - - - - - - - - - 1133
UTICA, IN 1802, - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1134
BARON STEUBEN'S RESIDENCE IN THE TOWN OF STEUBEN, - - - 1135
ROME, IN 1802, - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1137
INDIAN FORTIFICATIONS IN THE BLACK RIVER COUNTRY, (NO. 1,) - 1140
INDIAN WORKS, " " " (NO. 2,) - 1141
" " " " (NO. 3,) - 1142
" " " " (NO. 4,) - 1143
INDIAN WORKS AT WATERTOWN, (NO. 5,) - 1144
PLAN OF THE CITY OF ALBANY, ABOUT 1770, - - - - - - 1151
MEDAL IN COMMEMORATION OF THE TRIUMPH OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE, - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1181
ROSA AMERICANA COINS, - - - - - - - - - - - - 1182
NEW-YORK TOKENS, - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1184

INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

CHAMPLAIN'S MAP OF NEW FRANCE,	To face title.
BATTLE BETWEEN CHAMPLAIN AND THE INDIANS OF WESTERN NEW-YORK,	111
PORTRAIT OF COL. HEATHCOTE,	117
VIEW OF THE CITY OF NEW-YORK, 1768,	395
VIEW OF THE CAHOOS FALLS,	638
BEATTY'S MAP OF LIVINGSTON MANOR, 1714,	690
PORTRAIT OF LIEUT. GOV. COLDEN,	829
WIGRAM'S MAP OF THE TOWNS OF LIVINGSTON, GERMANTOWN, AND CLERMONT, IN THE COUNTY OF COLUMBIA, WITH THE SEVERAL HOMESTEADS THEREON, 1798,	834
BLEECKER'S MAP OF THE MANOR OF RENSSELAERWYCK, WITH THE HOMESTEADS THEREON, 1763,	917
MAP OF MACOMB'S PURCHASE, 1791,	1070
LITTLE FALLS, IN 1802,	1131
WHITESTOWN, IN 1802,	1133
UTICA, IN 1802,	1134
BARON STEUBEN'S RESIDENCE IN THE TOWN OF STEUBEN,	1135
ROME, IN 1802,	1137
INDIAN FORTIFICATIONS IN THE BLACK RIVER COUNTRY, (No. 1,)	1140
INDIAN WORKS, " " (No. 2,)	1141
" " " " (No. 3,)	1142
" " " " (No. 4,)	1143
INDIAN WORKS AT WATERTOWN, (No. 5,)	1144
PLAN OF THE CITY OF ALBANY, ABOUT 1770,	1151
MEDAL IN COMMEMORATION OF THE TRIUMPH OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE,	1181
ROSA AMERICANA COINS,	1182
NEW-YORK TOKENS,	1184

I.

CHAMPLAIN'S EXPEDITIONS

TO

Northern and Western New York.

1609—1615.

CHAMPLAIN'S EXPEDITIONS.

[Voyages de la Nouv: France, par le Sr. de Champlain; Paris, M.DC.XXXII.]

INTO NORTHERN NEW-YORK; ANNO 1609.

Departure from the Sault of the Iroquois River; Description of a Great Lake; Rencountre with the enemies on said Lake and the mode and conduct observed in going to attack the Iroquois.

I LEFT the Rapid[1] of the said River of the Iroquois on the 2nd of July. (1609.) All the Savages began carrying their canoes, arms and traps over land about a league and a half, to avoid the current and force of the Rapid. This was quickly effected.

They immediately launched the canoes into the water, two men in each with their bagage, whilst one of the men went by land about a league and a half, which was the probable extent of said Rapid, tho' not so violent as at the foot, except at some points where rocks obstructed the River which is no more than three to four hundred paces wide. After the Rapid was passed, though not without trouble, all the Indians who had gone by land over a pretty good road and level country, though covered with timber, re-embarked in their canoes. My men were also on land and I on the water in a canoe. They reviewed all their force and found 24 canoes with 60 men. After having completed their review, we continued our journey as far as an Island three leagues long, covered with the finest pines I ever beheld. They hunted and caught some wild animals there. Passing thence about three leagues farther on, we camped in order to rest for the night.

1 Now, Chambly, Lower Canada.

Forthwith some began to cut down timber; others to pull off bark to cover lodges to shelter them; others to fall large trees with which to barricade their lodges on the shore. They know so well how to construct these barricades, that five hundred of their enemies would find considerable difficulty in forcing them in less than two hours, without great loss. They do not fortify the side of the river along which their canoes are ranged, so as to be able to embark should occasion require.

After they had camped, they despatched three canoes with nine good men, as is their custom at all their encampments, to reconnoitre within two or three leagues, if they see anything. After which they retire. They depend the whole night on the exploration of the van guard, which is a bad habit of theirs. For sometimes their enemies surprize them asleep, and kill them without having an opportunity of recovering their feet to defend themselves.

Remarking that, I remonstrated with them against the error they committed; told them to watch, as they saw us do, all night, and to have out-posts to spy and see if they could perceive anything; and not to live in that style, like cattle. They told me they couldn't watch, and that they laboured all day hunting. So that, when they go to war they divide their force into three—to wit—one party, scattered in divers places, hunting; another forms the main body, which is always under arms; and another party as a van guard, to scout along the river and see whether they will not discover some trail or mark indicating the passage of friends or enemies. This they ascertain by certain marks the chiefs of one nation give to those of another, which are not always alike; notifying each other from time to time when they alter any. By this means they recognize whether those who have passed are friends or enemies. The hunters never hunt in advance of the main body or the scouts, so as not to create any alarm or disorder; but in the rear and in the direction where they do not apprehend enemies. They thus continue until they are two or three days journey from the foe, when they advance stealthily by night, all in a body, except the scouts, and retire by day into the picket fort where they repose, without wandering abroad, making any noise or building a fire, even for

cooking during that time, so as not to be discovered, should their enemies happen to pass. The only fire they make is, to smoke. They eat dried Indian meal which they steep in water like porridge. They prepare this meal for use when they are pinched, and when they are near the enemy, or when retreating; after their attacks they do not amuse themselves hunting, retreating precipitately.

* * * * * * *

We left next day, continuing our route along the river as far as the mouth of the Lake[1]. Here are a number of beautiful, but low Islands filled with very fine woods and prairies, a quantity of game and wild animals, such as stags, deer, fawns, roebucks, bears and other sorts of animals that come from the main land to the said islands. We caught a quantity of thèm. There is also quite a number of Beavers, as well in the river as in several other streams which fall into it. These parts, though agreeable, are not inhabited by any Indians, in consequence of their wars. They retire from the rivers as far as possible, deep into the country, in order not to be so soon discovered.

Next day we entered the Lake, which is of considerable extent; some 50 or 60 leagues, where I saw 4 beautiful islands 10. 12. and 15 leagues in length, formerly inhabited, as well as the Iroquois river, by Indians, but abandoned since they have been at war the one with the other. Several rivers, also, discharge into the lake, surrounded by a number of fine trees similar to those we have in France, with a quantity of vines handsomer than any I ever saw; a great many chestnuts, and I had not yet seen except the margin of the Lake, where there is a large abundance of fish of divers species. Among the rest there is one called by the Indians of the country *Chaousarou*, of divers lengths. The largest I was informed by the people, are of eight to ten feet. I saw one of 5, as thick as a thigh, with a head as big as two fists, with jaws two feet and a half long, and a double set of very sharp and dangerous teeth. The form of the body resembles that of the pike, and it is armed with scales that a thrust of a poniard cannot pierce; and is of a silver grey

1 Lake Champlain.

colour. The point of the snout is like that of a hog. This fish makes war on all others in the lakes and rivers[1] and possesses, as those people assure me, a wonderful instinct; which is, that when it wants to catch any birds, it goes among the rushes or reeds, bordering the lake in many places, keeping the beak out of the water without budging, so that when the birds perch on the beak, imagining it a limb of a tree, it is so subtle that closing the jaws which it keeps half open, it draws the birds under water by the feet. The Indians gave me a head of it, which they prize highly, saying, when they have a headache they let blood with the teeth of this fish at the seat of the pain which immediately goes away.

Continuing our route along the west side of the Lake, contemplating the country, I saw on the east side very high mountains capped with Snow. I asked the Indians if those parts were inhabited? They answered me, Yes, and that they were Iroquois, and that there were in those parts beautiful vallies, and fields fertile in corn as good as I had ever eaten in the country, with an infinitude of other fruits, and that the Lake extended close to the mountains, which were, according to my judgment, 15 leagues from us. I saw others, to the South, not less high than the former; only, that they were without snow. The Indians told me it was there we were to go to meet their enemies, and that they were thickly inhabited, & that we must pass by a waterfall[2] which I afterwards saw, and thence enter another lake[3] three or four leagues long, and having arrived at its head, there were 4 leagues overland to be travelled to pass to a river[4] which flows towards the coast of the Almouchiquois, tending towards that of the Almouchiquois[5], and that they were only

1 Sagard mentions in his *Grand Voyage du Pays des Hurons*; Paris 1632, having seen one of these fish in the Huron Country and describes it in the same terms as Champlain. Compare the above description with that of the Garfish and *Bony Pike*, in Nat. Hist. of N: York: Part III. Reptiles and Amphibia: pp. 227 and 271, and corresponding Plates. Prof: Agassiz mentions a similar fish in a recent work on the Natural History of the Upper Lakes.

2 Ticonderoga. 3 Lake George. 4 Hudson's River. 5 The Indians west of Kennebec River, beginning at Chouacoet, (Saco) and thence Westwardly as far as Cape Cod were called Almouchiquois. GALLATIN's Synopsis of the Indian Tribes, in Trans: of the Am: Antiq: Soc: ii. 31.

two days going there in their canoes, as I understood since from some prisoners we took, who, by means of some Algonquin interpreters, who were acquainted with the Iroquois language, conversed freely with me about all they had noticed.

Now, on coming within about two or three days journey of the enemy's quarters, we travelled only by night and rested by day. Nevertheless, they never omitted their usual superstitions to ascertain whether their enterprise would be successful, and often asked me whether I had dreamed and seen their enemies. I answered, no; and encouraged them and gave them good hopes. Night fell, and we continued our journey until morning when we withdrew into the picket fort to pass the remainder of the day there. About ten or eleven o'clock I lay down after having walked some time around our quarters, and falling asleep, I thought I beheld our enemies, the Iroquois, drowning within sight of us in the Lake near a mountain; and being desirous to save them, that our Savage allies told me that I must let them all perish as they were good for nothing. On awaking, they did not omit, as usual to ask me, if I had any dream? I did tell them, in fact, what I had dreamed. It gained such credit among them that they no longer doubted but they should meet with success.

At nightfall we embarked in our Canoes to continue our journey, and as we advanced very softly and noiselessly, we encountered a war party of Iroquois, on the twenty ninth of the month, about ten o'clock at night, at the point of a Cape which juts into the Lake on the West side. They and we began to shout, each seizing his arms. We withdrew towards the water and the Iroquois repaired on shore, and arranged all their canoes, the one beside the other, and began to hew down trees with villainous axes, which they sometimes got in war, and others of stone, and fortified themselves very securely.

Our party, likewise, kept their canoes arranged the one alongside the other, tied to poles so as not to run adrift, in order to fight alltogether should need be. We were on the water about an arrow-shot from their barricades.

When they were armed and in order, they sent two canoes from the fleet to know if their enemies wished to fight, who an-

swered they desired nothing else; but that just then, there was not much light, and that we must wait for day to distinguish each other, and that they would give us battle at sun rise. This was agreed to by our party. Meanwhile the whole night was spent in dancing and singing, as well on one side as on the other, mingled with an infinitude of insults and other taunts, such as the little courage they had; how powerless their resistance against their arms, and that when day would break they should experience this to their ruin. Ours, likewise, did not fail in repartee; telling them they should witness the effects of arms they had never seen before; and a multitude of other speeches, as is usual at a seige of a town. After the one and the other had sung, danced and parliamented enough, day broke. My companions and I were always concealed, for fear the enemy should see us preparing our arms the best we could, being however separated, each in one of the canoes belonging to the savage *Montagnars*[1]. After being equipped with light armour we took each an arquebus and went ashore. I saw the enemy leave their barricade; they were about 200 men, of strong and robust appearance, who were coming slowly towards us, with a gravity and assurance which greatly pleased me, led on by three Chiefs. Our's were marching in similar order, and told me that those who bore three lofty plumes were the Chiefs, and that there were but these three and they were to be recognized by those plumes, which were considerably larger than those of their companions, and that I must do all I could to kill them. I promised to do what I could, and that I was very sorry they could not clearly understand me, so as to give them the order and plan of attacking their enemies, as we should indubitably defeat them all;

1 At the first settlement of Canada, all the St Lawrence Indians living below and some distance above Quebec were designated by the name of Montagnars or Montagnés. This appellation was derived from a range of hills or mountains which, extending Northwesterly from Cape Tourmente (five miles below Quebec) divides the rivers that fall above that Cape into the St Lawrence, the Ottowa, and Lake Superior, from those, first of the Saguenay, and afterwards of the Hudson's bay . . . . . The great trading place of the Montagnars was Tadoussac, at the mouth of the river Saguenay. . . . . . The name (Montagnars) from the identity of language, was soon after extended to all the St Lawrence Indians, as high up as Montreal. GALLATIN, in Trans. of the Am: Antiq. Soc. ii., 24.

but there was no help for that; that I was very glad to encourage them and to manifest to them my good will when we should be engaged.

The moment we landed they began to run about two hundred paces towards their enemies who stood firm, and had not yet perceived my companions, who went into the bush with some savages. Our's commenced calling me in a loud voice, and making way for me opened in two, and placed me at their head, marching about 20 paces in advance, until I was within 30 paces of the enemy. The moment they saw me, they halted gazing at me and I at them. When I saw them preparing to shoot at us, I raised my arquebus, and aiming directly at one of the three Chiefs, two of them fell to the ground by this shot and one of their companions received a wound of which he died afterwards. I had put 4 balls in my arquebus. Our's, on witnessing a shot so favorable for them, set up such tremendous shouts that thunder could not have been heard; and yet, there was no lack of arrows on one side and the other. The Iroquois were greatly astonished seeing two men killed so instantaneously, nothwithstanding they were provided with arrow-proof armour woven of cotton-thread and wood; this frightened them very much. Whilst I was re-loading, one of my companions in the bush fired a shot, which so astonished them anew, seeing their Chiefs slain, that they lost courage, took to flight and abandoned the field and their fort, hiding themselves in the depths of the forest, whither pursuing them, I killed some others. Our savages also killed several of them and took ten or twelve prisoners. The rest carried off the wounded. Fifteen or sixteen of ours were wounded by arrows; they were promptly cured.

After having gained the victory, they amused themselves plundering Indian corn and meal from the enemy; also their arms which they had thrown away in order to run the better. And having feasted, danced and sung, we returned three hours afterwards with the prisoners.

The place where this battle was fought is in 43 degrees some minutes latitude, and I named it Lake Champlain.[1]

1. The reference in Champlain's map locates this engagement between Lake George and Crown Point; probably in what is now the town of Ticonderoga, Essex Co.

INTO WESTERN NEW YORK: ANNO 1615.

[Six years after the occurrences above noted, Champlain proceeded to the Upper Waters of the Ottawa River; thence crossed over to Lake Nipissing, and having discovered the Huron Lake, which he called *La Mer douce*, or the Fresh Water Sea, he joined some Hurons in an expedition against one of the Five Nations, south of Lake Ontario, the particulars of which are as follow:]

Arrival at Cahiague; Description of the Beauty of the Country; Nature of the Indians who dwell there, and the Inconveniences We experienced.

On the seventeenth day of August I arrived at Cahiague[1], where I was received with great joy and gratitude by all the Indians of the Country. They had intelligence that a certain Nation of their allies with whom the Iroquois were at war and who resided three good days journey higher up (*plus haut*) than the Entouhonorons, wished to assist this expedition with five hundred good men, and enter into alliance and amity with us, having a great desire to see us, and that we should wage war all together; and they testified their satisfaction at being acquainted with us; and I, in like manner, for having obtained this opportunity to satisfy the desire, I had, of learning something about that country. That Nation is very warlike according to the representation of the Attigouotans[2]. They are only three villages in the midst of more than twenty others against which they wage war, not being able to receive assistance from their friends, especially as they must pass through the country of the Chouontouaroüon which is very populous, or else go a great way around.

Having arrived at this village, it suited me to sojourn there whilst waiting until the Warriors should come in from the circumjacent villages, then to leave it as soon as possible. During this interval, it was a continual series of feasting and dancing, through joy for seeing us so determined to assist them in their war, and as a guarantee already of victory.

1 Stated to be in 44½ deg. north; probably between Lake Simcoe & the Georgian bay of Lake Huron, in Western Canada. It was at the time the Huron Country.

2 One of the five confederated tribes of the Wyandot, or Huron Nation; it was composed of twelve villages and gave its name to Lake Huron which was called, at the time of its discovery by Champlain, Lake Attigouatan.

On the assembling of the major part of our forces, we set out from the village on the first day of September, and passed along the border of a very small lake, distant three leagues from the village where they take great quantities of fish which they preserve for winter. There is another Lake adjoining, 26 leagues in circumference, descending into the smaller by a channel where a great catch of said fish is taken by means of a number of stakes, which almost close the passage, leaving only small openings over which they place their nets to catch the fish. These two lakes disembogue into the Fresh Sea [Lake Huron.] We sojourned a while at this place to wait for the rest of our Indians, where being all assembled with their arms, meal, and necessaries, consultation was had for the selection of the most resolute men of the troop, to carry advice of our departure to those who were to assist & join us with five hundred men, in order that we may meet at the same time, before the enemy's fort. This deliberation adopted, they despatched two canoes, with twelve of the most robust Indians, and one of our interpreters, who requested of me to make the voyage. This I willingly permitted him as he was so disposed, and would see the country by that means and acquire a knowledge of the people who inhabit it. The danger was not trifling inasmuch as they had to pass through the midst of enemies. We continued our route towards the enemy, and made about five or six leagues through the Lakes, whence the savages carried the canoes about ten leagues over land and came to another Lake extending about six or seven leagues in length, and three in width. A river issues from this which discharges into the Great Lake of the Entouhonorons[1]. And having traversed this Lake, we passed a water fall, proceeding always down along the course of said river, about sixty four leagues, which is the entrance of the said valley of the Entouhonorons, and passed by land five rapids (*sauts*), some four or five leagues long, where there are several lakes of pretty considerable extent; the said river which flows between them also abounds with good fish,

1 Lake Ontario, presumed to have been so called by the Hurons from the fact of their having to cross it to get to the Antonoronons, or Senecas, who lived on the South side of it.

and all this country is very fine and agreeable. In several places along the banks, the trees would seem to have been planted for ornament. All this country was formerly inhabited by Savages, who have since been constrained to abandon it, through fear of their enemies. Vines and nuts are in great quantities, and grapes come to maturity there, but they leave always a sharp sour taste, which proceeds from want of cultivation; but those that have been cultivated in these parts are of pretty good flavour.

* * * * * * *

We continued along the border of the Lake of the Entouhonorons, always hunting as above mentioned; being there, we crossed over at one of the extremities, tending Eastward, which is the beginning (*l'entrée*) of the river Saint Lawrence, in the parallel of forty-three degrees of Latitude. There are some beautiful and very large Islands in this passage. We made about fourteen leagues to cross to the other side of the Lake, proceeding southward, towards the enemy's country. The Indians concealed all their canoes in the woods, near the bank. We travelled by land about 4 leagues over a sandy plain, where I observed a very pleasing and fine country, watered by numerous small streams, and two little rivers which empty into said Lake, and a number of ponds and prairies, where there was an infinite quantity of game, a great many vines and fine trees, vast number of chestnuts, the fruit of which was yet in the shell. It is quite small, but well flavored.

All the canoes being thus concealed, we left the bank of the Lake, which is 80 leagues long and 25 wide. It is inhabited for the greater part by Savages, along the sides of the streams, and we continued our journey overland some 25 to 30 leagues. In the course of four days, we traversed a number of streams and one river issuing from a lake which empties into that of the Entouhonorons. This lake is 25 to 30 leagues in circumference, with many beautiful Islands, and is the Iroquois fishing ground, fish being in abundance there.

The 9th of October; Our Indians going out scouting, encountered eleven Savages whom they took prisoners; to wit, 4 women, three boys, one girl and three men, who were going fishing,

four leagues distant from the enemy's fort. Now is to be noted that one of the Chiefs seeing these prisoners, cut the finger off one of those poor women, as the commencement of their usual tortures. Whereupon I interfered, and censured the Iroquet Captain, representing to him that a Warrior, as he called himself, was not in the habit of acting cruelly towards women, who have no defence but their tears and who, by reason of their helplessness and feebleness, ought to be treated with humanity. That on the contrary this act would be supposed to proceed from a vile and brutal courage, and that if he committed any more of those cruelties, he would not encourage me to assist them, nor to favor their war. Whereupon he replied, that their enemies treated them in the same manner. But since such customs displeased me, he would not act so any more to women, but exclusively to men.

Next day, at three o'clock in the afternoon we arrived before the enemy's fort, where the Savages had some skirmishes, the one against the other, though it was not our design to discover ourselves until the morrow: But the impatience of our Savages would not brook this, as well through the desire they felt to see us fire on their enemies, as to liberate some of their men who had ventured too far. Then I advanced and presented myself, but with the few men I had; nevertheless I shewed them what they never saw nor heard before. For as soon as they saw us, and heard the reports of the Arquebus, and the balls whistling about their ears, they retired promptly within their Fort, carrying off their wounded and dead; and we retreated in like manner to our main body, with five or six of our wounded, one of whom died.

This being done, we retired within gun shot, beyond the view of the enemy, contrary, however, to my advice, and to what they had promised me. Which moved me to make use of and express to them pretty rude and angry words, in order to incite them to their duty, foreseeing, that if every thing went according to their fantasy, and council, nothing but misfortune would result, to their ruin and destruction. Nevertheless, I failed not to send to them and to propose means necessary to be used to overcome their enemies; which was, to construct a moveable

tower (*cavalier*) of timber to overlook their pickets, whereupon I should post four or five of our Arquebusseers, who would fire over the palisades and galleries, which were well supplied with stones, and by this means, the enemy who annoyed us from their galleries would be dislodged; and in the mean time we should give orders for some boards to form a species of parapet to cover and protect our men from the arrows and stones. These things, namely, the tower and parapets could be moved by main force; and one was made in such a way that water could not extinguish the fire to be applied to the front of the fort; and those on the tower would do their duty with some Arquebusseers posted there, and thus acting, we should so defend ourselves that they could not approach to extinguish the fire, that we should apply to their pickets. Approving this, they began next morning, to construct and prepare said tower and parapets; and made such progress that these were finished in less than four hours. They were expecting the arrival this day of the five hundred men that had been promised, which was however doubtful; not being at the rendez-vous, as directed and as they had promised, our Savages were much afflicted. But seeing that they were numerous enough to capture the forts, and for my part, considering delay to be always prejudicial, at least in most cases, I urged them to attack said fort, representing that the enemy discovering their strength and the effect of our arms, which pierced what was arrow proof, would barricade and shelter themselves, which indeed, they did very well. For their village was enclosed with strong quadruple palisades of large timber, thirty feet high, interlocked the one with the other, with an interval of not more than half a foot between them; with galleries in the form of parapets, defended with double pieces of timber, proof against our Arquebuses, and on one side they had a pond with a never failing supply of water, from which proceeded a number of gutters which they had laid along the intermediate space, throwing the water without, and rendered it effectual inside, for the purpose of extinguishing fire.

Such was their mode of fortification and defence, which was much stronger than the villages of the Attigouatans [Hurons] and others.

We advanced, then, to attack the village, causing our tower to be carried by two hundred of our strongest men. They placed it within a pike's length in front and I posted on it four Arquebusseers, well sheltered from any arrows and stones that might have been shot at them. Nevertheless, the enemy did not, for all that, cease discharging and throwing a great number of arrows and stones over their pickets. But the multitude of Arquebus shots that were fired, constrained them to vacate and abandon their galleries. But according as the tower was moved, instead of bringing the parapets as ordered and that on which we were to have placed the fire, they abandoned them and commenced to yell against their enemies, shooting arrows within the fort, which, in my opinion, did not do much execution. They are very excusable, for they are not soldiers, and are moreover averse to discipline or correction and do only what they like. Wherefore, one inconsiderately applied the fire to the wrong side of the fort, or to leeward, so that it produced no effect. On the fire being kindled, the most of the savages began to set wood against the pickets but in such small quantities, that the fire did not much good. The disorder that supervened was in consequence so great, that it was impossible to hear. In vain I cried to them and remonstrated as well as I was able against the imminent danger to which they exposed themselves by their stupidity. They heard nothing in consequence of the violent noise they made. Seeing that by shouting I was only splitting my skull, and that my remonstrances were in vain and that this disorder was irremediable, I resolved to do what was in my power with my men, and fire on those we could discover or perceive. Yet, the enemy profited by our disorder. They went to the water and discharged it in such abundance, that rivers, it may be said, spouted from their gutters, so that the fire was extinguished in less than no time, and they continued to pour arrows on us like hail. Those on the tower killed and wounded a great many.

This engagement lasted about three hours. Two of our chiefs and leaders were wounded; to wit, one called Ochateguain; the other Orani, and about fifteen individuals besides. The rest seeing their folks, and some of their chiefs wounded, began to

talk of retreating, without fighting any more, expecting the five hundred men whose arrival was not far off; and so they withdrew, having accomplished nothing save this disorderly splutter. However, the chiefs have no absolute control of their companions who follow their whim, and act their pleasure, which is the cause of their disorder and ruins all their affairs. In having taken a resolution, any poor devil can make them violate it and change their plan. Thus, the one with the other, they effect nothing as may be seen by this expedition.[1]

Having received two wounds from arrows, one in the leg and the other in the knee, which sorely incommoded me, we withdrew into our fort. Being all assembled there, I remonstrated with them several times on account of the disorder that had occurred. But all my talk was in vain; they said many of their men had been wounded and I also, and that it would be very inconvenient and fatiguing to carry them, on the retreat; that there was no means of returning again to the enemy as I had proposed to them; but that they would willingly wait four days more for the five hundred men that were expected, on whose arrival they would renew the effort against the enemy, and execute what I had told them, better than they had already done. It was necessary to stop there, to my great regret. Here is represented the manner in which they fortify their towns, and by this engraving it may be understood and seen that those of friends and enemies are similarly fortified.

Next day blew a very strong and violent wind which lasted two days, particularly favorable for setting the enemy's fort in a blaze, which I strongly urged on them. But fearing a failure, and moreover representing themselves as wounded, they would not do any thing.

We remained encamped until the 16th of the month. Several skirmishes occurred during that time between the enemy and our people who became oftenest engaged with them rather by their imprudence than through want of courage; and I can assure you, that every time they made a charge, we were obliged

1 The point at which the above engagement took place is marked on the annexed map. It seems to have been fought in the neighborhood of lake Canandaigua.

to extricate them from the difficulty, not being able to extricate themselves except by the help of our arquebuses which the enemy dreaded and greatly feared. For as soon as they perceived one of our Arquebuseers, they immediately retreated; telling us by way of persuasion not to meddle with their fights, and that their enemies had very little courage to require our assistance; with many other such like discourses.

Seeing that the five hundred men were not coming, they proposed to depart and retreat at once, and began to make certain litters to convey their wounded, who are put in them, tumbled in a heap, doubled and strapped in such a way that it is impossible to stir; less than an infant in its swaddling clothes; not without considerable pain, as I can certify, having been carried several days on the back of one of our Indians, thus tied and bound, so that I lost all patience. As soon as I had strength to bear my weight, I got out of this prison, or to speak plainer out of hell.

The enemy pursued us about the distance of half a league, endeavoring to catch some of the rear guard. But their labor was in vain and they retired.

All I remarked in their wars, is, that they retreat in good order; placing all their wounded and old people in their centre, they being in front, on the wings and in the rear, well armed and arranged in such wise according to order, until they are in a place of safety, without breaking their line. Their retreat was very tedious, being from 25 to 30 leagues, which greatly fatigued the wounded and those who carried them, though they relieved each other from time to time.

On the 18th of said month some snow fell which melted rapidly. It was accompanied by a strong wind that greatly annoyed us. Nevertheless we contrived to get to the borders of the lake of the Entouhonorons and at the place where we had concealed our canoes which we found safe; for we feared lest the enemy might have broken them.

Table of Remarkable Places in Champlain's Map.

A. Bay of Islands.
B. Calesme.
C. Bay Trepassèz.
D. Cape Levy.
E. Cape Bay Harbour where they fish for Cod.
F. The North East & South West Coast of Newfoundland which is very well known.
G. The Northern passage at the 52d degree.
H. St Paul's Island, near Cape St Lawrence.
I. Sasinou Island, between Mont Desert islands and Crow Islands.
K. Montreal Island at Sault Saint Louis, about eight or nine leagues in circumference.
L. River Jeannin.
M. River St. Antoine.
N. Sort of Salt Water which discharges into the Sea, with flux & reflux, considerable fish & cockles and oysters nowhere very palatable.
P. Shell Island, at the entrance of the River St Croix ; good fishing.
Q. Fishing Islands.
R. Lake Soissons; [now Lake of the Two Mountains, called Soissons by Champlain in honor of his patron Charles de Bourbon, Count de *Soissons*.]
S. Gulf Bay.
T. Mount Desert Island, very lofty.
V. St. Barnabé Island in the Grand River, near Bic.
X. Lesquemain where there is a little river abounding in Salmon & Trout; alongside this is a little rocky islet where there was formerly a Whale fishery; [below Tadoussac.]
Y. Larks' point *(Aux Allouettes)* [at the mouth of the Saguenay River] where in the month of September there is an inconceivable number of them as of other sorts of game and shell fish.
Z. Hares Island, thus named from some of them having been caught there when it was first discovered
2. Lesquille harbour, which is dry at low water; there are two streams there that come from the mountains. [There is a river of this name at Annapolis.]
3. Salmon harbour, dry at low water; there are two islets full, at the proper season, of strawberries, raspberries & blueberries; near this place is a good harbour for ships, and within the harbour are two small streams.
4. Platte River, coming from the mountains is navigable for canoes; this place dries very far towards the water and at the Traverse is good anchorage for ships.
5. Isle aux Coudres, a league and a half long, where there are quantities of hares, partridges and other game in season. At the south west point are meadows, and a number of shoals towards the water. There is an anchorage for ships between said Island and the north shore.
6. Cape Torment, one league from which Sieur de Champlain had erected a Settlement which was burned by the English in the year 1628; near this place is Cape Brulé, between which and the Isle aux Coudres is a chan-

nel of 8. 10. & 12 fathoms of water. On the South shore are mud and rocks & on the North, high land &c

7. The Island of Orleans, six leagues long; very beautiful and pleasing on account of the diversity of timber, meadows & vines in some parts, with nut-trees. The west end of this island is called Cape Condé.
8. Falls of Montmorency, twenty fathoms high; formed by a River which comes from the mountains and empties itself into the River St Lawrence a league & a half below Quebec.
9. St Charles River, which rises in Lake St. Joseph; very beautiful & agreeable. with meadows at low water; Vessels at high water can go as far as the first Rapid. On this river are built the churches and establishments of the Revd. Jesuit and Recollet Fathers. Game abounds there in Spring and Fall.
10. Etchemins River, by which the Indians go to Quinebequi, crossing the country with difficulty on account of Rapids and shallow Water. Sieur Champlain had this discovery made in 1628, and there was found an Indian tribe within 7 days journey of Quebec, called the Abenaqui-oit.
11. Champlain River, near that of Batisquan, north east of Grondines.
12. Indian River. [Trois Pistoles.]
13. Green Island, five or six leagues from Tadoussac.
14. Isle de Chasse.
15. Batisquan River, very agreable and full of fish.
16. Grondines and some adjoining Islands; good place for fishing and hunting.
17. Sturgeon and Salmon River, where there is, two leagues from St Croix, a waterfall 15 to 20 feet high, which forms a sort of little pond that flows into the Great River St Lawrence.
18. St Eloy Island; there is a passage between this Island and the north shore.
19. Lake St Peter, very fine; has three fathoms of water; full of fish; environed by hills and flatlands with interval meadows, and several small streams and rivers which empty into it.
20. River du Gast, [the Nicolet?] very pleasing, though shallow.
21. River St Antoine.
23. Yroquois River, [Richelieu] very beautiful, with several Islands and meadows. It flows from Lake Champlain, which is five or six days journey in length; abounding in fish and game of various sorts; vines, hickory, plum trees, chestnuts are very common in many parts; there are also meadows and beautiful Islands in said Lake. A large and small rapid must be passed to reach it.
24. Falls of the Saguenay river, 50 leagues from Tadoussac; it falls over ten or twelve fathoms high.
25. Great Fall, which descends some 15 feet in height among a great number of Islands. It is half a league in length and three leagues wide.
26. Mouton harbour [Nova Scotia]
27. Canseau bay.
28. Cape Baturier, at St Johns' [now Pr. Edward's] Island.
29. River by which people go to the French Bay, [of Fundy.]
30. Elk hunting.
31. Cape Richelieu, east of the Island of Orleans.
32. Little Bank near the Island of Cape Breton.
33. River *des Puans*, which comes from a Lake where there is a mine of red copper.

34. Gaston Rapid [Sault St Mary] nearly 2 leagues in width which falls into the *Mer douce* coming from another very large Lake [Superior], which and the *Mer douce* contain according to the report of Indians, 30 days journey in canoes.

Returning to the Gulf of St Lawrence and Coast of Acadie.

35. Gaspey River.
36. Chaleur River.
37. Several Islands near Miscou, as well as Miscou harbour between two islands.
38. Cape of the Island St John, [Prince Edward]
39. Rossignol Harbour [N. S.]
40. Platte River. [near Halifax N. S.]
41. Cape Naigré harbour. There was a French post in the Bay of said Cape, commanded by Sieur de la Tour, which he named Port Latour, where the Revd. Recollets Fathers resided in the year 1630.
42. Cape Sable Bay
43. Seine bay
44. Bay Courante, where there is a number of Islands abounding with game, good fishing, and excellent harbours for vessels. [Barrington Harbour, N. S.]
45. Cape Fourchu harbour, very agreable, but tis almost entirely bare at low water. Contiguous to this place are a number of Islands and good hunting.
47. Long Island gut, [near bay of Fundy] There is good cod fishing here.
48. Cape of the two Bays. [Chiegnecto Bay, N. S.]
49. Port des Mines where at low water are found in the rocks along the Coast small pieces of very pure copper.
50. Bacchus Island, very pleasing, where there are quantities of vines, nut, plum and other trees.
51. Islands near the mouth of the River Chouacoet. [Saco?]
52. Very lofty islands to the number of 3 *a* 4 at the entrance of Long Bay, and 2 *a* 3 leagues from land.
53 Bay of Islands, where there are places suitable for harboring vessels; the country is very good and peopled by a number of savages who cultivate the soil; in these places are pines, vines and hickory. [Boston Harbor.]
54. The Suspicious Islands about a league seaward.
55. Long Bay.
56. The Seven Islands.
57. Eschemins River.

The Virginias where the English are settled
from 36 to 37 degrees of Latitude.
About 36 or 37 years ago Capttains
Ribault and Laudonnière
had discovered and made
a settlement on the
coast adjoining
Florida.

58. Several rivers of the Virginias which discharge into the Gulf.
59. The coast of a very fine country inhabited by Savages who cultivate it.
60. Point Comfort.
61. Immestan (James town.)
62. Chesapeacq Bay.
63. Bedabedec; [Pemaquid ?] the west coast of the river of Pemetegoet. [Penobscot.]
64. Beautiful Prairies
65. The Place in Lake Champlain, where the Yroquois were defeated by said Sieur Champlain, in the year 1606.
66. Little Lake by which we go to the Yroquois after passing that of Champlain.
67. Bay des Trepassèz, Newfoundland.
68. Chappeau Rouge.
69. Bay du Sainte Esprit. [Bay of Fortune.]
70. The Virgins.
71. Port Breton, near Cape St. Lawrence in Cape Breton Island.
72. The Bergeronnettes, three leagues below Tadoussac.
73. Cape d'Espoir near Percée Island. [Now sometimes printed Cape Despair.]
74. Forillon at Gaspé point.
75. Island of Mont-real at Sault St. Louis in the River Saint Lawrence.
76. River des Prairies, which flows from a lake at Sault St. Louis, where there are two Islands, of which that of Mont-real is one. Trade was carried on with the Indians there several years.
77. Chaudière Rapid on the river of the Algommequins [Ottawa] which has a fall of 18 feet high; it runs through rocks where it makes a great roar.
78. Lake of Nibachis, an Indian Chief who resides there and cultivates a little patch of ground where he plants Indian corn.
79. Eleven lakes, one near the other, containing 1, 2 and 3 leagues; abounding in fish and game. The Indians sometimes take this route to avoid the Calumet Rapid, which is very dangerous. A portion of these places is loaded with pines which discharge a quantity of resin.
80. Rapid of Calumet rock which is like alabaster.
81. Island of Tesouac, an Algonkin Chief where the Indians pay tribute to be allowed to pass to Quebec.
82. Tesoauc river where there are five rapids to pass.
83. River by which several Indians go to the sea north of the Saguenay, and to Three Rivers, making some portage overland.
84. Lakes by which people go to the North Sea.
85. River which flows to the North Sea.
86. Country of the Hurons, so called by the French, where there are a number of tribes and 17 villages inclosed with triple palisades of wood, with galleries all around in form of parapet, to defend themselves from their enemies. This country is in latitude 44 degrees and a half, very good, and the land is cultivated by the Indians.
87. Portage of a league, over which canoes are carried.
88. River which discharges into the *Mer douce.*
89. Village enclosed by 4 pallisades, where Sieur Champlain went to war against the Antouhonorons, where he took several Indian prisoners.
90. Very high waterfall at the head of Sault (qu. Lake?) St. Louis; descending which various sorts of fishes become dizzy. [Niagara.]

91. Small river near the Chaudiere rapid, where there is a waterfall nearly 20 fathoms high, which throws the water in such a volume and with such velocity, that it forms a very high arch, under which the savages pass for amusement without being wet; a thing pleasant to behold.

92. This river is very fine, and passes through a number of beautiful lakes and meadows by which it is bordered; a number of islands of various lengths and widths; abounding in deer and other animals; very good fishing of excellent fish, quantity of very good cleared lands, which have been abandoned by the savages on account of their wars. This River discharges into lake St. Louis, and divers Nations pass into these countries to hunt for their winter supplies. [River Trent, Canada West.]

93. Chestnut woods, where there are a great many chestnuts on the shore of lake St. Louis and numbers of meadows, vines and hickories. [Oswego.]

94. Species of salt water lakes at the head of la Baie Francoise, [B. of Fundy.] reached by the flux and reflux of the tide. There are islands with a number of birds and a quantity of meadows in those parts. Into these sorts of lakes discharge small rivers by which one can reach the Gulf of St. Lawrence, near the Island of St. John.

95. Isle Haute, one league in circumference, flat on the top, where there is fresh water and plenty of timber; one league distant from Port aux Mines and Cape des deux Bayes. It is more than 40 toises high on all sides, except one place which slopes where there is a triangular rocky point, and in the middle a pond of salt water and a number of birds that build their nests in this Island.

ꝭ River of the Algomequins. [Ottawa.] From Sault St. Louis to near the lake of the Bisserens, there there are more than 80 Rapids big and little, to be passed, either by land or by force of oars, or by towing on land by ropes. Some of these Rapids are very dangerous, especially coming down.

Petun Nation is a tribe that cultivates that plant [Tobacco] in which they drive a considerable trade with the other nations. They have large villages, enclosed with timber and plant Indian corn.[1]

Cheveux relevez, are savages which do not wear a breech cloth and go quite naked except in winter when they cloth themselves in skins, which they lay aside going from home into the interior. They are great hunters, fishermen and voyageurs, cultivate the soil and plant Indian corn; dry blue and straw-

1 Called by the French Quieunontates, Kionontates, or Tionontates; by the English, Dionondadies. It was one of the five confederated Huron Tribes. After the destruction of the Hurons by the Iroquois in 1649, a remnant of the Dionondadies took refuge among the Chippeways of Lake Superior, and are referred to in Dongan's time as in the vicinity of Michilimakinac. They removed afterwards to Detroit and are found in 1721, taking a leading part in the councils of the western tribes.

berries, in which they carry on a great trade with the other tribes, from whom they get in exchange, peltries, wampum, thread (filets) and other commodities. Some of these tribes pierce the nose from which they hang beads; cut the body in rays to which they apply charcoal and other colours; wear the hair very erect, which they grease and paint red as well as their faces.[1]

The Neutral Nation, is a tribe which maintains itself against all others and has no war except against the Assistaque-ronons. It is very powerful having forty villages thickly peopled.[2]

The Antouho-norons are 15 villages built in strong positions; enemies of all others except the Neutral nation; their country is fine and in a good climate near the river St Lawrence, the passage of which they block to all other nations, the consequence of which is that it is less frequented. They cultivate and plant their lands.

The Yroquois and the Antouhonorons make war together against all the other nations, except the Neutral nation.

Carantouanis is a nation to the south of the Antouhonorons in a very beautiful and rich country, where they are strongly lodged, and are friends with all the other nations except the Antouhonorons, from whom they are only three days distant. They formerly took prisoners from the Dutch, whom they sent back without doing them any injury, believing they were Frenchmen.

From Lake St. Louis to Sault St. Louis, which is the great river St. Lawrence, there are five rapids; quantity of beautiful

1 Sagart calls this tribe, the Andatahouats, who wear their hair topped up in front, "more erect than a lady's peruke."

2 The Neutral Nation were called Attiuoïndas by the French. They were four or five days journey, says Sagart, south of the Quieunontates. Champlain locates them on the south shore of Lake Erie; but in subsequent maps they are laid down on the north shore. Sagart estimates the number of their warriors, in 1625, at 5 to 6,000, and says their country was nearly one hundred leagues in extent.

The Assistagué-eronnons were called, also, the "Fire Nation;" Seesta, or Assista signifying, in the Huron tongue, *fire*, and Eronnons, Nation or People. This nation was located in the country near the Great Lakes, where Charlevoix t. I., 447, mentions a tribe under the name of Mascontins, or *Nation du Feu*. In 1721, they were found in Wisconsin and the north of Illinois. The name Mascontin signifies literally, a Prairie. See Gallatin's Synopsis, 61.

lakes and fine islands ; the country agreeable and abounding in hunting and fishing ; fit to be settled were it not for the wars the Indians have the one against the other.

The *Mer douce* is a vast lake in which are an infinite number of Islands; it is very deep and abounds with fish of all sorts and of a monstrous size which are caught at divers times and seasons as in the wide ocean. The south coast is much more agreeable than the north, where there is a quantity of rocks and a great many Elk (*Caribou.*)

Lake Bisserenis is very handsome having a circumference of 25 leagues and a number of islands full of trees, and meadows where the savages camp to fish in the river for sturgeon, pike and carp of monstrous size and very excellent; they are caught in quantities; game is also very abundant there, though the country is not very agreeable on account of the rocks in most places.

***** For the localities occupied by the several tribes above mentioned the reader is referred to Champlain's Map, accompanying this Vol.**

II.

PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

First Settlement of New York

BY THE DUTCH.

DESCRIPTION AND FIRST SETTLEMENT OF NEW NETHERLAND.

[From *Wassenaers Historie Van Europa. Amsterdam*; 1621-1632.]

NUMEROUS voyages realize so much profit for adventurers that they discover other countries, which they afterwards settle and plant. VIRGINIA, a country lying in 42½ degrees, is one of these. It was first peopled by the French; afterwards by the English and is to-day a flourishing colony. The Lords States General observing the great abundance of their people as well as their desire to plant other lands, allowed the West India company to settle that same country. Many from the United Colonies did formerly and do still trade there;—yea, for the greater security of the traders, a Castle—Fort Nassau—had been built on an Island in 42 degrees, on the North side of the River *Montagne*, now called *Mauritius*. But as the Natives there were somewhat discontented, and not easily managed, the projectors abandoned it, intending now to plant a Colony among the *Maikans* a Nation lying 25 miles[1] on both sides of the River, upwards.

1624. Description of New Netherland.

This River, or the Bay, lies in 40 degrees, running well in; being as broad or wide as the Thames, and navigable full fifty miles up, through divers Nations, who sometimes manifest themselves with arrows, like enemies, sometimes like friends; but when they had seen the ships once or twice, or traded with our people, they became altogether friendly.

Of the River.

1 The miles stated in this paper are Dutch, one of which is equal to three American miles.

Below the *Maikans* are situate these Tribes; *Mechkentowoon*, *Tapants*, on the West side; *Wiekagjock*, *Wyeck*, on the East side. Two Nations lie there lower down at Klinckersberg. At the Fisher's hook are *Pachany*, *Warenecker Warrawannankonckx:* In one place, Esopes, are two or three Tribes. The *Manhates* are situate at the mouth. In the interior are also many, as the *Maquas*. Full fifty miles further are found likewise many villages, all which come to this River to trade from the interior which is very swampy, great quantities of water running to the River, overflowing the adjoining country, which was frequently the cause that Fort Nassau lay under water and was abandoned.

What Nations are thereabouts.

This country now called New Netherland is usually reached in seven or eight weeks from here. The course lies towards the Canary Islands; thence to the Indian Islands, then towards the main land of Virginia, steering right across, leaving in fourteen days the Bahamas on the left, and the Bermudas on the right hand where the winds are variable with which the land is made.

How men are to sail to this country.

Respecting Religion we as yet cannot learn that they have any knowledge of God, but there is something similar in repute among them. What they have is set over them by the "Cabal" from ancestor to ancestor. They say that mention was made by their forefathers for many thousand moons, of good and evil spirits, to whose honor, it is supposed, they burn fires or sacrifices. They wish to stand well with the Good spirits; they like exhortations about them. The Ministry of their spiritual affairs is attended to by one they call *Kitzinacka*, which, I think, is Priest. When any one among them is sick, he visits him; sits by him and bawls, roars and cries like one possessed. If a man die, he is laid in the earth without a coffin, with all his costly garments of skins. This Priest has no house of his own. He lodges where he pleases, or where he last officiated; must not eat any food prepared by a married woman. It must be cooked by a maiden or old woman. He never cohabits with them, living like a capuchin. When a child arrives at the age of twelve, then they can determine whether he shall be a *Kitsinacka* or not. If tis so ruled,

Of their Religion.

then he is elevated to such office. Becoming of age, he undertakes the exercise of it.

What the Virginians observe most.

All the Natives pay particular attention to the sun, the moon, and the stars, as they are of as great interest to them, as to us, having like summer and winter. But Geographers are aware that the length and shortness of the days differ, on account of situation. The first moon following that at the end of February is greatly honored by them. They watch it with great devotion, and as it rises, they compliment it with a festival; then they collect together from all quarters, and revel in their way, with wild game or fish, and drink clear river water to their fill, without being intoxicated. It appears that the year commences then, this moon being a harbinger of the spring. Shortly afterwards the women begin to prepare what is to be for food by planting, putting everything in a state of preparation, and carrying their seed into the field. They allow the succeeding moons to appear without any feasting; but they celebrate the new August moon by another festival, as their harvest then approaches. It is very abundant in consequence of the great mildness of the climate. The summers are frequently very hot, and the land moist, which produces abundance of fruits and grain. Indian corn is abundant there, and is pounded by the women, made into meal, and baked into cakes in the ashes, after the olden fashion, and used for food.

The experience of the women in Astronomy.

As they care nothing for the spiritual, they direct their study principally to the physical, closely observing the seasons. The women there are the most experienced star gazers; there is scarcely one of them but can name all the stars; their rising, setting; the position of the *Arctos*, that is the wagon, is as well known to them as to us, and they name them by other names. But Him who dwells above they know not; affording all us Christians an argument to thank Him, that He hath so beneficently favored us, leaving these in darkness; so that what the apostle says is found to betrue. It is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

Non est volentis, aut currentis, sed miserentis Dei. Rom. 9.

Manner of living.

There is little authority known among these nations. They live almost all free. In each village, indeed, is found a person who is somewhat above the others and commands absolutely when there is war and when they are gathered from all the villages to go on the war path. But the fight once ended, his superiority ceases. They are very much afraid of the dead; but when they perceive that they must die, they are very brave and more ferocious than beasts. When a lad courts a girl, he buys her generally in a neighboring village, and this done, the daughter is then delivered to him by two or three other women, who come carrying on their heads meal, roots, corn and other articles, to the young man's hut, and he receives her. The dwellings are commonly circular; with a vent hole above to let out the smoke; closed with four doors, consisting most of the bark of trees which are very abundant there. They sleep on the ground covered with leaves and skins. At their meals they sit on the ground. Each highly esteems his own children, who grow up very lively. The women sew skins into clothing, prepare bread, cook the meat which the men hunt and kill with arrows, especially in the winter when all is bare in the fields and but scanty forage is to be picked off the snow; then the animals approach the villages and are shot.

Polygamy.

It is very common among them for one man to buy and to have many wives, but not in one place; when he journeys five or six miles he finds another wife who also takes care of him; five or ten miles further, he again finds another wife who keeps house and so on to several; commonly buying up peltries through the country. But as those inland find that furs are sold cheap among them, they come down themselves to the rivers and trade with the Nations as best they can. Also those who will trade with them must furnish them food at an inhabitant's in the village—let them cook their meat and fish there, as much as they like, and then they thank the trader. In other respects, they are extremely hospitable; the one lodges with the other without any ceremony, on similar compensation. Those who come from the interior, yea thirty days journey, declare there is considerable water every where and that the upper country is marshy; they make mention of

great freshets which lay waste their lands; so that what many say may be true, that Hudson's Bay runs through to the South sea, and is navigable, except when obstructed by the ice to the northward. It were desirable that it were once proved. Those who made the last voyage are of the same opinion, as they found all open sea, a rapid current and whales.

The food of the Virginians in summer.

They live in summer mostly on fish. The men repair to the river and catch a great quantity in a short time, as it is full and furnishes various sorts. The arrows they use are pointed with little bones, iron or copper, with which they are very expert, being good marksmen. They can catch deer, fawns, hares and foxes and all such. The country is full of game; hogs, bears, leopards, yea lions, as appears by the skins which were brought on board. Oxen and horses there are none.

The fruits of the country.

In the woods are found all sorts of fruits; plums, wild cherries, pears; yea, fruits in great profusion. Tobacco is planted in abundance, but much better grows wild in Brazil; it is called Virginian. Vines grow wild there; were there vintagers and were they acquainted with the press, good wine could be brought hither in great quantity, and even as Must, the voyage thence being often made in thirty days.

The trade of the Virginians.

Their trade consists mostly in peltries, which they measure by the hand or by the finger. It happened that a woman who had seen a skipper's lace shirt, fell sick; finding she should die, she gave her husband three fine peltry skins to present to the skipper for the shirt, which he willingly gave her, for she wished to be buried in it; they outstrip the Christians in the sumptuousness of their burials. In exchange for peltries they receive beads, with which they decorate their persons; knives, adzes, axes, case-knives, kettles and all sorts of iron work which they require for house keeping.

Abundance of water fowl.

In their waters are all sorts of fowls, such as cranes, bitterns, swans, geese, ducks, widgeons, wild geese, as in this country. Birds fill also the woods so that men can scarcely go through them for the whistling, the noise, and the chattering. Whoever is not lazy can catch them with little difficulty. Turkey beans is a very common crop. Pigeons

fly wild, they are chased by the foxes like fowls. Tortoises are very small, and are not eaten, because there is plenty of other food. The most wonderful are the bull-frogs, in size about a span, which croak with a ringing noise in the evening, as in this country. 'Tis surprising that storks have not been found there, if it be a marshy country. Spoonbills, ravens, eagles, sparrow-hawks, vultures are numerous and are actually shot or knocked down by the natives.

Large frogs in Virginia.

'Tis worthy of remark that so great a diversity of language exists among the numerous Tribes. They vary frequently not over five or six miles; forthwith comes another language; they meet and can hardly understand one another. There are some who come sixty miles from the interior, and can not well understand those on the River. All are very cunning in Trade; yea, frequently, after having sold every thing, they will go back of the bargain, and that forcibly, in order to get a little more; and then they return upwards, being thirty and forty strong; their outer clothing being all skins and furs.

Of the languages.

It appears by the statements of the Highlanders, there are larger animals in the interior. On seeing the head of *Taurus*, one of the signs of the Zodiac, the women know how to explain that it is a horned head of a big, wild animal which inhabits the distant country, but not their's, and when it rises in a certain part of the heavens, at a time known to them, then is the season for planting; then they begin to break up the soil with axes (*bylen*) and to throw in the seed; like the Boors in Italy who appear by Virgil *in Bucolicis* to take their proper time from the signs.

Larger animals in the upper country.

The science of prognostication, or foretelling of events is altogether dark and unknown to them; uttering or delivering no oracles about the one or the other, as they have very little knowledge of future or past things.

What's very strange is, that among these almost Barbarous people, there are few or none, cross-eyed, blind, crippled, lame, hunch-backed or limping; all are well fashioned people; strong in constitution of body, well proportioned without blemish.

Good constitution of the men.

In some places they have abundant means, with herbs and leaves or roots, to administer to their sick. There is scarcely an ailment they have not a remedy for; but in other localities they are altogether devoid of succour, leaving the People to perish like cattle.

Chastity appears to be of some repute among them, for the women are not all equally loose. There are some who would not cohabit with ours for any compensation. Others hold it in small esteem; especially as they are free, living without law. Whilst rearing their offspring, they exhibit great tenderness; nevertheless as children rapidly increase with these people, they forbid theirs (the house) as not beseeming; yea, command them not to return back.

Chastity of the women.

They are not, by nature, the most gentle. Were there no weapons, especially muskets, near, they would frequently kill the Traders for sake of the plunder; but whole troops run before five or six muskets. At the first coming (of the whites) they were accustomed to fall prostrate on the report of the gun; but now they stand still from habit, so that the first Colonists will stand in need of protection.

Nature of the inhabitants.

The South-bay,[1] some miles nearer Florida, is a more temperate country. There is no winter there save in January, and then but for a few days.

Their numerals run no higher than ours; twenty being twice ten. When they ask for twenty, they stick the ten fingers up and with them turn to the feet on which are ten toes. They count, *Honslat*, *Tegeni*, *Hasse*, *Kajeri*, *Wisk*, *Jajack*, *Satach*, *Siattege*, *Tiochte*, *Ojeri*.[2]

Of their numerals.

The names of their months are these:—*Cuerano*, the first with them, February: 2. *Weer-hemska*: 3. *Heemskan*: 4. *Oneratacka*: 5. *Oneratack*, then men begin to sow and to plant: 6. *Hagarert*: 7. *Iakouvaratta*: 8. *Hatterhonagat*: 9. *Genhendasta*: then the grain and every thing is ripe. 10. *Digojenjattha*, then is the seed housed. Of January and December they take no note being of no use to them.

1 Delaware Bay. 2 The author of this paper must have obtained his information from some Iroquois, as with the exception of the first, these are the names of the numerals according to the Mohawk and Onondaga dialects. The last (Ojeri) approaches the Seneca.

What those who plant Colonies have to do.

A ship was fitted out under a commission from the West India Company, and freighted with families, to plant a Colony among this People. But to go in safety, it is first of all necessary that they be placed in a good defensive position and well provided with arms and a fort, as the Spaniard who claims all the country, will never allow any one to gain a possession there; and as the Spaniards have made many incursions as well above as below, in Florida, Virginia and thereabouts, I deem it not foreign to tell something thereof, being a mirror in which every one can see and defend himself, and how the Spaniards always aim as well generally as individually at Monarchy. Such description shall be related in the commencement of Part the Seventh, as this Book cannot contain it.

Of Colonies; how those of the antients were begun.

Homo est animal sociabile, is in some sense a definition; in some sense a description, of man. Men's sociability led them to congregate and to live peaceably together, from which arose Hamlets, Villages and Cities, and afterwards Chiefs were chosen among them. These remarking that the collected heaps frequently so increased that they could with difficulty support themselves, a portion separated therefrom, who took up and settled the neighbouring places. The Patriarchs of the Old Testament, finding themselves altogether too many in their country, sent some of theirs into the uninhabited valleys, and cultivated these accordingly. The Assyrians wishing to enlarge their Monarchy caused their subjects to inhabit the invaded countries in great numbers. Those of the Persian Monarchy did no less. But the Greeks extended their limits very far; for they by navigation peopled entire Islands, as appears by the highly learned Petrus Culverius, who furnishes us correct information on all points in his published Italy. The Romans domineering over the western world, spread colonies all over it, as is proved by the excavated stones found every where; but what order they observed herein is well known to us. Those sent thither, must acknowledge the senders as their Lords, pay them homage, and remain under their sovereignty; they were also protected by these by suitable weapons furnished also to them. And whereas,

God be praised, it hath so prospered that the Honorable Lords Directors of the West India Company have, with the consent of the Noble High & Mighty Lords States General, undertaken to plant some Colonies, I shall give the particulars of them, as follows:—

Further account of Virginia.

We treated in our preceding Discourse of the Discovery of some Rivers in Virginia; the studious Reader will learn how affairs proceeded. The West India Company being chartered to navigate these Rivers, did not neglect so to do, but equipped in the spring [of 1623] a vessel of 130 lasts, called the *New Netherland* whereof Cornelis Jacobs of Hoorn was Skipper, with 30 families, mostly Walloons, to plant a colony there. They sailed in the beginning of March, and directing their course by the Canary Islands, steered towards the Wild Coast, and gained the westwind which luckily (took) them in the beginning of May into the River called, first *Rio de Montagnes*, now the River *Mauritius*, lying in 40½ degrees. He found a Frenchman lying in the mouth of the River, who would erect the arms of the King of France there; but the Hollanders would not permit him, opposing it by commission from the Lords States General and the Directors of the West India Company; and in order not to be frustrated therein, with the assistance of those of the *Mackerel* which lay above, they caused a Yacht of 2 guns to be manned, and convoyed the Frenchman out the River, who would do the same thing in the South River, but he was also prevented by the settlers there.

This being done, the ship sailed up to the *Maykans*, 44 miles, near which they built and completed a Fort named "Orange" with 4 bastions, on an Island, by them called Castle Island. They forthwith put the spade in the ground and began to plant, and before the Mackerel sailed, the grain was nearly as high as a man, so that they are bravely advanced. They also placed a Fort named "Wilhelmus" on Prince's Island, heretofore called Murderer's Island; it is open in front, and has a curtain in the rear and is garrisoned by sixteen men for the defence of the River below. On leaving there, the course lies for the west wind, and having got it, to the Bermudas and so along the channel in a short time towards Patria. The Yacht, the Mackerel, sailed out

last year on the 16th June and arrived yonder on the 12th of December. That was somewhat late, but it wasted time in the Indian Islands, to catch fish, and did not catch any, so lost this opportunity. The Honble. Daniel Van Krieckebeeck, for brevity called, Beeck, was Commissary here, and so did his duty that he was thanked.

Order of the Colonies.

Respecting these Colonies, they have already a prosperous beginning; and the hope is that they will not fall through provided they be zealously sustained, not only in that place but in the South River. For their increase and prosperous advancement, it is highly necessary that those sent out be first of all well provided with means both of support and defence, and that being Freemen, they be settled there on a free tenure; that all they work for and gain be their's to dispose of and to sell it according to their pleasure; that whoever is placed over them as Commander act as their Father not as their Executioner, leading them with a gentle hand; for whoever rules them as a Friend and Associate will be beloved by them, as he who will order them as a superior will subvert and nullify every thing; yea, they will excite against him the neighbouring provinces to which they will fly. 'Tis better to rule by love and friendship than by force.

Of the otter skins.

At the same time that the fleet arrived from Archangel, a large quantity of otter skins were received here in Amsterdam from France, finer than had ever been seen in this country. They were the product of Canada and the circumjacent places. The Tribes are in the habit of clothing themselves with them; the fur or hair inside, the smooth side without, which, however, they paint so beautifully that, at a distance, it resembles lace. It is the opinion that they make use of the best for that purpose; what has poor fur they deem unsuitable for their clothing. When they bring their commodities to the Traders, and find they are desirous to buy them, they make so very little matter of it, that they at once rip up the skins they are clothed with and sell them as being the best. They use

the Beaver skins mostly for the sleeves, as they are not so expensive; and they frequently come several days journey from the interior, to exchange theirs with the Tribes.

Account of New Netherland.

Agriculture progresses in New Netherland in this wise. It is very pleasant, all products being in abundance, though wild. Grapes are of very good flavour, but will be, henceforward better cultivated by our people. Cherries are not found there. There are all sorts of fowls, both in the water and in the air. Swans, geese, ducks, bitterns, abound. The men scarcely ever labour, except to provide some game, either fowl or other description, for cooking, and then they have provided every thing. The women must attend to the remainder, tilling the soil, &c. When our people arrived there, they were busy cleaning up and planting. Before this vessel had left, the harvest was far advanced. It excites little attention if any one [of the Indians] abandon his wife; in case she have children, they usually follow her. Their summers are fine, but the days there are shorter than with us here. The winters are severe, but there is plenty of fuel, as the country is well wooded and it is at the service of whoever wants it.

Of their Chiefs.

There is some respect paid to those in authority amongst them; but these are no wise richer than others. There is always so much ado about them that the chief is feared and obeyed as long as he is near, but he must shift for himself like others. There is nothing seen in his house more than in those of the rest.

Of the first emigration to New Netherland.

As regards the prosperity of New Netherland, we learn by the arrival of the ship whereof Jan May of Hoorn, was skipper, that every thing there was in good condition. The colony began to advance bravely and continues in friendship with the natives. The fur, or other trade, remains in the West India company, others being forbidden to trade there. Rich beavers, otters, martins and foxes are found there. This cargo consists of five hundred otter skins, and fifteen hundred beavers, and a few other things, which were in four parcels, for twenty-eight thousand, some hundred guilders.[1]

1 The cargo of the New Netherland, was sold in Amsterdam on 20th Dec. 1624.

This country, or the river Montagne, called by our's Mauritius, was first sailed to by the worthy Hendrick Christiaensen van Cleef. When he went a voyage to the West Indies, he happened near there. But his vessel being deeply laden, and a ship belonging to Monichendam having been wrecked in that neighborhood, he durst not approach that land; this he postponed, being desirous to do so another time. It so happened that he and the worthy Adriaen Block, chartered a ship with the skipper Ryser, and accomplished his voyage thither, bringing back with him two sons of the principal sachems there. Though very dull men, they were expert enough in knavery. HUDSON, the famous English pilot, had been there also, to reach the south sea, but found no passage; as men will read in the Netherlands History, in the year 1612.

How the river was discovered.

This aforesaid Hendrick Christiaensz, after he had dissolved partnership with Adriaen Block, made ten voyages thither, in virtue of a grant from the Lords States, who granted him that privilege for the first establishment of the place. On the expiration of that privilege, this country was granted to the West India company, to draw their profits thence; as has already been done, and shall still further increase from the products which are manifest there, whereof further detail will be given in the next, as much depends on success.

GOOD care having been taken by the directors of the West India company, in the spring to provide everything for the colony in Virginia, near the *Maykans* on the river *Mauritius*, by us called New Netherland, special attention was directed this month, (April,) to reinforce it, as follows:

1625. Sequel of the New Netherland Colony.

As the country is well adapted for agriculture and the raising of every thing that is produced here, the aforesaid Lords resolved to take advantage of the circumstance, and to provide the place with many necessaries, through the Honble. Pieter Evertsen Hulst, who undertook to ship thither, at his risk whatever was requisite, to wit; one hundred and three head of cattle; stallions, mares, steers and cows, for

Of the condition of the country and agriculture.

breeding and multiplying, besides all the hogs and sheep that might be thought expedient to send thither; and to distribute these in two ships of one hundred and forty lasts, in such a manner that they should be well foddered and attended to. Each animal had its own stall, with a floor of three feet of sand; fixed as comfortably as any stall here. Each animal had its respective servant who attended to it and knew its wants, so as to preserve its health, together with all suitable forage, such as oats, hay and straw, &c. In addition to these, country people take with them all furniture proper for the dairy; all sorts of Seed, ploughs and agricultural implements, so that nothing is wanting. What is most remarkable is, that nobody in the two ships can discover where the water is stowed for these cattle. As it was necessary to have another [ship] on that account, I shall here add:—the above parties caused a deck to be constructed on board. Beneath this were stowed in each ship three hundred tons of fresh water which was pumped up and thus distributed among the cattle. On this deck lay the ballast and thereupon stood the horses and steers, and thus there was no waste. He added the third ship so that, should the voyage continue longer, nothing may be wanting to the success of the expedition. In the eyes of the far seeing, the plan of this colony, which lay right beside the Spanish passage from the West Indies, was well laid.

A Yacht goes at the risk of the Directors.

In company with these, goes a fast sailing vessel at the risk of the Directors. In these aforesaid vessels also go six complete families with some freemen, so that forty five new comers or inhabitants are taken out, to remain there. The natives of New Netherland are very well disposed so long as no injury is done them. But if any wrong be committed against them they think it long till they be revenged and should any one against whom they have a grudge, be peaceably walking in the woods or going along in his sloop, even after a lapse of time, they will slay him, though they are sure it will cost them their lives on the spot, so highly prized is vengeance among them.

In our previous discourses, mention is made of New Netherland. Here is addititional information: On further enquiry it is found, that they have a chief in time of war, named *Sacjama*, [Sachem] but above him is a greater *Sacjama* (pointing to Heaven) who rules the sun and moon. When they wage war against each other, they fortify their tribe or nation with palisades, serving them for a Fort, and sally out the one against the other. They have a tree in the centre, on which they place sentinels to observe the enemy and discharge arrows. None are exempt in war, but the Priests, and the women who carry their husband's arrows and food. The meat they eat consists of game and fish; but the bread is cakes baked fore-father's fashion, in the ashes; they almost all eat that in war. They are a wicked, bad people, very fierce in arms. Thir dogs are small. When the Honble Lambrecht van Twenhuyzen, once a skipper[1], had given them a big dog, and it was presented to them on ship-board, they were very much afraid of it; calling it, also, a Sachem of dogs, being the biggest. The dog, tied with a rope on board, was very furious against them, they being clad like beasts with skins, for he thought they were game; but when they gave him some of their bread made of Indian corn, which grows there, he learned to distinguish them, that they were men.

Continuation of New Netherland.

There are oaks of very close grain; yea, harder than any in in this country, as thick as three or four men. There is Red-wood which being burned, smells very agreeably; when men sit by the fire on benches made from it, the whole house is perfumed by it. When they keep watch by night against their enemies, then they place it [the fire] in the centre of their huts, to warm their feet by it; they do not sit, then, up in the tree, but make a hole in the roof, and keep watch there, to prevent attacks.

Of the Products.

Poisonous plants have been found there, which should be studied by those who have a fancy to cultivate land: Hendrick Christiaensen carried thither, by order of his employers, Bucks, and Goats, also Rabbits, but they were found

Of the Plants.

1 Traded as early as 1614, 15, to this country, under a special charter. See Hist. N. Netherland i, 74 et seq.

poisoned by the herbs. The Directors intend to send thither this spring voyage, [1625] a quantity of hogs which will be of great service to the colony; to be followed by cows, with young calves.

Of the fish.

Very large oysters, sea fish and river fish are in such great abundance there, that they cannot be sold; and in rivers so deep, as to be navigated upwards with large ships.

Of the natives.

The two lads brought hither by Adriaen Block, were named Orson and Valentine. This Orson was a thoroughly wicked scamp, and on his return to his own country was the cause of Hendrick Christiaensen's death; but he was paid in like coin. He got a bullet as his recompense.

Of the Women.

Chastity appears, on further enquiry, to hold a place among them, they being unwilling to cohabit with ours, through fear of their husbands. But those who are single, evince every friendly disposition. Further information is necessary. Whatever else is of value in the country, such as mines and other ores shall by time and further exploration be made known to us. Much profit is to be expected from good management.

July.

At the same time arrived a ship from New Netherland, mostly with Furs. As far as good order is concerned, all goes well there. The vessels with the cattle had not yet got there; the crops which our Colonists had planted, looked well, but there was no certain information thereof. The next will bring their owners good news.

November. A ship from N. Netherland.

A ship came, at the same time, to the aforesaid Company from New Germany, loaded mostly with peltries, which had a favorable voyage. The Cattle carried thither, were removed upwards to a convenient place abounding with grass and pasture. Only two animals died on the passage. This gave great satisfaction to the adventurers, who had found the voyage so pleasant.

1626. Of the Colony of N. Netherland.

In our preceding Treatise we made mention of New Netherland and its colony planted by the West India Company, situate in Virginia on the River, called by the French *Montaigne*, and by us, *Mauritius*, and that some families were sent thither, which now increased to two hundred souls; and afterwards some ships, one with horses, the other with cows, and the third hay; two months afterwards a fleet was equipped, carrying sheep, hogs, wagons, ploughs and all other implements of husbandry.

Of the Cattle.

These cattle were, on their arrival, first landed on Nut Island, three miles up the River, where they remained a day or two. There being no means of pasturing them there, they were shipped in sloops and boats to the *Manhates*, right opposite said Island. Being put out to pasture here, they throve well, but afterwards full twenty in all died. The cause of this was that they had eaten something bad from an uncultivated soil. But they went in the middle of September [1625] on new grass, as good and as long as could be desired.

Of Fort Amsterdam.

The Colony was planted at this time, on the *Manhates* where a Fort was staked out by Master Kryn Frederycke an Engineer. It will be of large dimensions. The ship which has returned home this month (Nov.)[1] brings samples of all the different sorts of produce there. The cargo consists of 7246 Beavers, 675 Otter skins, 48 Minx, 36 Wild cat, and various other sorts; several pieces of oak timber, and hickory.

The actual condition.

The counting house there is kept in a stone-building, thatched with reed; the other houses are of the bark of trees. Each has his own house. The Director and *Koopman* live together; there are thirty ordinary houses on the east side of the river which runs nearly north and south. The Honble. Pieter Minuit is Director there at present; Jan Lempo Schout [Sheriff]; Sebastiaen Jansz Crol and Jan Huyck, Comforters of the Sick, who, whilst awaiting a clergyman, read to the Commonalty there on Sundays, from texts of Scripture with the Comment. François Molemaecker is busy building a horse-mill, over which shall be constructed a spacious room sufficient to ac-

1 The Arms of Amsterdam, sailed from the Manhattans on 23d Septr. 1626.

commodate a large congregation, and then a tower is to be erected where the bells brought from Porto Rico will be hung.

The Council there administered Justice in criminal matters as far as imposing fines (*boet-straffe*), but not as far as capital punishment. Should it happen that any one deserves that, he must be sent to Holland with his sentence. Cornelis May of Hoorn was in the year 1624, the first Director there; Willem Van Hulst was the second in the year 1625. He returns now. There is another there who fills no public office; he is busy about his own affairs. Men work there as in Holland; one trades upwards, southwards and northwards; another builds houses, the third farms. Each farmer has his farm and the cows on the land purchased by the Company; but the milk remains to the profit of the Boor; he sells it to those of the people who receive their wages for work every week. The houses of the Hollanders now stand without the fort, but when that is completed, they will all repair within, so as to garrison it and be secure from sudden attack.

Of the Council in the year 1624.

In the year 1625.

Those of the South River will abandon their Fort, and come hither; no more than fifteen or sixteen men will remain at Fort Orange, the most distant point at which the Hollanders traded; the remainder will come down to the *Manhates*. Right opposite is the fort of the *Maykans* which they built against their enemies, the *Maquaes* [Mohawks] a powerful people.

Of the South River.

It happened this year, that the *Maykans*, being at war with the *Maquaes*, requested to be assisted by the Commander of Fort Orange and six others. Commander Krieckebeck went up with them a mile from the Fort, and met the *Maquaes* who peppered them so bravely with a discharge of arrows, that they were forced to fly, leaving many slain among whom were the Commander and three of his men. Among the latter was Tymen Bouwensz., whom they devoured, after having well cooked him. The rest they burnt. The Commander was buried with the other two by his side. Three escaped; two Portuguese and a Hollander from Hoorn. One of the Portuguese was wounded by an arrow in the back whilst swimming. The

War.

Indians carried a leg and an arm home to be divided among their families, as a proof that they had conquered their enemies.

Apology.

Some days after the worthy Pieter Barentsen, who usually was sent upwards and along the coast with the sloops, visited them; they wished to excuse their act, on the plea that they had never injured the whites and asked the reason why the latter had meddled with them; Had it been otherwise, they would not have acted as they had.

New Commander.

There being no Commander, Pieter Barentsen assumed the Command of Fort Orange by order of Director Minuit. There were eight families there, and ten or twelve seamen in the Company's service. The fort was to remain garrisoned by sixteen men, without women, and the families were to leave there this year in order to strengthen with people the Colony near the *Manhates* who were becoming more and more accustomed to the strangers.

Living.

The Natives are always seeking some advantage by thieving. The crime is seldom punished among them. If any one commit that offence too often he is stript bare of his goods, and must resort to other means another time. The husband who abandons his wife without cause must leave all her's; in like manner the wife the husband's. But as they love the children ardently, these are frequently the cause of their coming again together. The Girls allow their hair to be cut all around, like the priests, when they are unwell for the first time. They work apart from all the men in a separate house, where food is furnished them on a stick. They remain therein until they are sick a second time. Then they make their appearance abroad again, and are allowed to marry. They then again dress their hair, which before they would not touch. The married women let their hair grow to the waist & smear it with oil. When they are unwell they do not eat with their husbands, and they sup their drink out of the hand. The men let the hair grow on one side of the head for a braid; the rest is cut off. If one kill the other, it is not punished; whoever it concerns meditates vengeance if satisfaction be not made. In the month of August a universal torment seizes them, so that they run like men possessed, regarding neither hedges nor ditches, and like mad dogs

resting no where except from sheer inability. They hold this in singular respect. The Birds most common are wild Pigeons; these are so numerous that they shut out the sunshine.

The name of the Fort. When the fort, staked out at the Manhates, will be completed, it is to be named Amsterdam. The Fort at the South River is already vacated, in order to strengthen the Colony. For purposes of trade, only one yacht is sent there, in order to avoid expense.

The *Sickenanes* dwell about the North, between the Brownists and the Dutch. The chief of this nation hath lately made an agreement with Pieter Barents, not to trade with any other than him. Jaques Elekes had imprisoned him in the year 1622 in his yacht and obliged him to pay a heavy ransom, or else he should "cup" him. He paid one hundred and forty fathoms of *Zeewan*, which consists of small beads they manufacture themselves, and which they prize as jewels. On this account he has no confidence in any one but Barentsen now.

Of the Brownists. The Brownists, who live beyond them, are Englishmen, who removed thither by consent of the King. They are called Puritans, because they seek after Purity in the Orthodox religion. They wished not to live in England; desiring not wealth, but merely necessaries and frugality.

Of the Nations. The most distant Nations from there, known to the traders, are the Indians from French Canada. Thereabout are the *Orankokx*, the *Achkokx* and others, both men and women. On entering the River, if they bring women with them, 'tis a sign they are friends; if they visit the yachts without these, every one must be on his guard.

Belief of the Soul. The belief of the *Maikans* regarding the separation of the Soul is, that it goes up westward on leaving the body. There 'tis met with great rejoicing by the others who died previously; there they wear black Otter or Bear skins, which among them are signs of gladness. They have no desire to be with them. The *Mahieu*, Captain of the *Maykans*, who is named Cat, pretends that Death is the offspring of the Devil, who is evil. A Skipper denying this, said, God had control over Death. Thereupon he asked, if He being good had the power to give, or take away, life? And he was answered,

Yea; which he could not understand, how this good God should inflict Evil, that is Death. But there was no one to furnish him proper instruction; he therefore remains in his darkness. When they have a corpse, they place it, in the act of dying, squat on the heels, like children sitting in this country before the fire; and so lay it in the grave, all sitting; its face to the East.

Sacrifice by the Sickanamers.

It appears that the *Sickanamers*, before mentioned, make a sort of sacrifice. They have a hole in a hill in which they place a kettle full of all sorts of articles that they have, either by them, or procured. When there is a great quantity collected a snake comes in, then they all depart, and the *Manittou*, that is the Devil, comes in the night and takes the kettle away, according to the statement of the *Koutsinacka*, or Devil hunter, who presides over the ceremony.

Variety of languages.

This Pieter Barentz, already spoken of, is conversant with all the Tribes thereabout; he traded with the *Sickenames*, to whom the whole North coast is tributary; with the *Sinnekox*, *Wappenox*, *Maquaes* and *Maikans*, so that he visited all the Tribes with sloops and traded in a friendly manner with them, only for peltries. And he brought back this year a valuable cargo in the ship the Arms of Amsterdam, whereof Adriaen Joris is Skipper, who went out there on the 19th of December of the year 1625 with the ship the Sea-gull (*het Meeutje*) and conveyed Pieter Minuit aforesaid, who now sends for his wife thither. The Sea gull arrived there 4th May, 1626.

Oct. 1628. West India ships from New Netherland.

Two SHIPS came from New Netherland for the benefit of the said (W. I.) Company, with ten thousand Peltries, or skins, together with a large quantity of timber, fit for the building of the vessels which are shortly to be launched. Those ships were despatcht by the Commander there, called Minuict; one ship was the Three Kings, Skipper Jan Jacobsz. of Wieringh;[1] the other was, the Arms of Amsterdam.

1 Sent in 1627 from the Dutch as Delegate to New Plymouth.

The government over the people of New Netherland continued on the 19th of August of this year in the aforesaid Minuict, successor to Verhulst, who went thither from Holland on 9th January, Anno, 1626, and took up his residence in the midst of a nation called *Manhates*, building a fort there, to be called Amsterdam, having four points and faced outside entirely with stone, as the walls of sand fall down, and are now more compact. The population consists of two hundred and seventy souls, including Men, Women and Children. They remained as yet without the Fort, in no fear, as the Natives live peaceably with them. They are situate three miles from the Sea, on the River by us called *Mauritius*, by others, *Rio de Montagne*.

Government.

These strangers for the most part occupy their farms. Whatever they require is supplied by the Directors. The Winter grain has turned out well there, but the Summer grain which ripened before it was half grown in consequence of the excessive heat, was very light. The cattle sent thither have had a good increase, and every thing promises better, as soon as the land is improved, which is very poor and scrubby.

Occupation.

There are now no families at Fort Orange, situated higher up the River among the *Maikans*. They are all brought down. They keep five or six and twenty persons, Traders, there. Bastiaen Jansz Crol is Vice Director there; he remained there since the year 1626, when the others came down.

State of Orange.

Those of the West India Company have removed all those who were at the South River. Only one trading vessel is kept there. Traders who come from a great distance make mention of Lion skins which will not be bartered, because they are used for clothing, being much warmer than others.

Trade.

Beyond the South River, in 37 degrees, Englishmen are settled, freemen, but planted there by Merchants on condition that they deliver as much tobacco to their masters as is agreed on; the remainder is their own. Considerable trade was carried on with them, and many ships come thither from England.

Another Nation.

On the North side are the English Brownists, who maintain themselves very well and acquire considerable strength, supporting their reputation bravely with the Natives, whom they do not fear, having acted strictly with these from the first, and so continuing.

Another Nation.

In the beginning of this year, war broke out between the *Maikans* near Fort Orange and the *Makwaes*, but these beat and captured the *Maikans* and drove off the remainder who have settled towards the North by the Fresh River, so called;[1] where they begin again to cultivate the soil; And thus the war terminated.

War.

After the Right Honble Lords Directors of the Privileged West India Company in the United Netherlands, had provided for the defence of New Netherland and put every thing there in good order, they taking into consideration the advantages of said place, the favorable nature of the air, and soil, and that considerable Trade and goods and many commodities may be obtained from thence, sent some persons, of their own accord, thither with all sorts of cattle and implements necessary for agriculture, so that in the year 1628 there already resided on the Island of the *Manhattes*, two hundred and seventy souls, men, women & children, under Governor Minuit, Verhulst's successor, living there in peace with the Natives. But as the land, in many places being full of weeds and wild productions, could not be properly cultivated in consequence of the scantiness of the population, the said Lords Directors of the West India Company, the better to people their lands, & to bring the country to produce more abundantly, resolved to grant divers Privileges, Freedoms and Exemptions to all Patroons, Masters or Individuals who should plant any Colonies and cattle in New Netherland, and they accordingly have constituted and published in print these following Exemptions, to afford better encouragement and infuse greater zeal into whomsoever should be inclined to reside and plant his Colonie in New Netherland.

1630. Freedoms granted to the Inhabitants of New Netherland.

[Here follows the "Charter of Patroons," already printed in various works on the History of New-York.]

1 Connecticut River.

EARLY DUTCH SETTLEMENT ON THE DELAWARE.

[Deed Book, VII.]

N. York, february 14, 1684-5.

The Deposicon of Catelina Trico aged fouer score yeares or thereabouts taken before the right hono^{ble}. Coll^{o}. Thomas Dongan Leu^{t}. and Governour under his Roy^{ll}. high^{ss}. James Duke of Yorke and Albany etc. of N York and its Dependencyes in America who saith and Declares in the p^{r}sens of God as followeth

That she Came to this Province either in the yeare one thousand six hundred and twenty three or twenty fouer to the best of her remembrance, and that fouer Women Came along with her in the same Shipp, in which ship the Governo^{r} Arian Jorissen Came also over, which fouer Women were married at Sea and that they and their husbands stayed about three Weekes at this place and then they with eight seamen more went in a vessell by ord^{r}. of the Dutch Governo^{r}. to Dellaware River and there settled. This I Certifie under my hand and ye seale of this province.

THO. DONGAN.

The Deposicon of Arien Dirksen Korn aged about sixty five yeares being Deposed saith

That he Came in this Country of New York formerly called the new Netherlands in the yeare one thousand six hund^{d}. and thirty the 24th of May with the ship Vnity John Brower Commander and hath ever since continued here in this country, and saith further that att the said time of his arrivall here this Deponent heard and was Informed by persons then arriving here from Delleware River that the said River was settled by the dutch west India Company who had sent a parcell of men there in order to whale fishing, and this Deponent saith further that some short time After to his best Remembrance it was about one yeare or one yeare and a half after news Came here att New York from Deleware, that all the said people in Delleware were Cutt of by the Indians, and further this Deponent saith nott.

Deposed by the said Aron Dirksen Korn Coram me the 16th. March 1684–5.

Peter Lawrrnsen aged sixty seaven yeares being deposed saith that he came into this Province a servant to the west india Company in the yeare 1628 and in the yeare 1630 by order of the West india Company hee with seven more were sent in a sloope with hoy sayle to dellaware where the Company had a trading house with ten or twelve servants belonging to it which the deponant himselfe did see there settled, and he further saith that at his returne from Delaware River the said vessell stopt at the hoorekill where the Deponant did alsoe see a settlemt. of a brick-house belonging to the west India Company, and the Deponant further saith that upon an Island neare the falls of that River and neare the west side thereof the said Company some three or fouer yeares afore had a trading house where there were three or foure familyes of Walloons the place of there settlemt. he saw and that they had been seated there he was Informed by some of the said Walloons themselves When they were returned from thence and further this Deponent saith not.

This Deposicon was taken upon oath before me which I doe Certifie under the seale of this Province this 24th of March Ao. 1684–5 in New Yorke.

T. D.

THE FIRST WHITE WOMAN IN ALBANY.

[N. Y. Col: MSS. XXXV.]

Catelyn Trico aged about 83 years born in Paris doth Testify and Declare that in ye year 1623 she came into this Country wth a Ship called ye Unity whereof was Commander Arien Jorise belonging to ye West India Company being ye first Ship yt came here for ye sd Company; as soon as they came to Mannatans now called N: York they sent Two families & six men to harford River & Two families & 8 men to Delaware River and 8 men they left att N: Yorke to take Possession and ye Rest of ye

Passengers went wth ye Ship up as farr as Albany which they then Called fort Orangie When as ye Ship came as farr as Sopus which is ½ way to Albanie; they lightned ye Ship wth some boats y^t^ were left there by ye Dutch that had been there ye year before a tradeing wth ye Indians upont there oune accompts & gone back again to Holland & so brought ye vessel up; there were about 18 families aboard who settled themselves att Albany & made a small fort; and as soon as they had built themselves some hutts of Bark: ye Mahikanders or River Indians. ye Maquase: Oneydes: Onnondages Cayougas. & Sinnekes, wth ye Mahawawa or Ottawawaes Indians came & made Covenants of friendship wth ye s^d^ Arien Jorise there Commander Bringing him great Presents of Bever o^r^ oy^r^ Peltry & desyred that they might come & have a Constant free Trade with them wch was concluded upon & ye s^d^ nations came dayly with great multidus of Bever & traded them wth ye Christians, there s^d^ Comman^r^ Arien Jorise staid with them all winter and sent his sonne home with ye ship; ye s^d^ Deponent lived in Albany three years all which time ye s^d^ Indians were all as quiet as Lambs & came & Traded with all ye freedom Imaginable, in ye year 1626 ye Deponent came from Albany & settled at N: Yorke where she lived afterwards for many years and then came to Long Island where she now lives.

The s^d^ Catelyn Trico made oath of y^e^
s^d^ Deposition before me at her house
on Long Island in ye Wale Bought
this 17th day of October 1688.

WILLIAM MORRIS
Justice of ye pece

EARLY IMMIGRANTS TO NEW NETHERLAND; 1657—1664.

1657.

APRIL; *In the Draetvat.*

Arent Janssen; house carpenter, and Wife and daughter.
Marcus de Chousoy, and Wife, two workmen, and two boys.
Teunis Craey, from Venlo, and Wife and four children & two servants.
Heinrich Stoeff.
Jacob Hendricksen Haen; painter.
Adriaen Vincent.
Johannis Smetdes.
Dirk Buyskes.

DECEMBER; *In the Gilded Otter.*

Claes Pouwelson from Detmarsum; mason.
Jan Jansen van den Bos; mason, and his Brother.

DITTO; *In the Jan Baptiste.*

Jan Sudeich, and Wife and two Children.
Claes Sudeich.
Adam Breemen, from Aecken.
Douwe Claessen from Medemblick; mason.
Cornelis Barentsen Vande Kuyl.
Thys Jacobsen.

1658.

MAY; *In the Moesman.*

Jan Adriaensen van Duyvelant.
Christina Bleyers from Stoltenau.
Ursel Dircks from Holstein & 2 children.
Geertzen Buyers.

DITTO; *In the Gilded Beaver.*

Jan Barentsen house Carpenter, and Workman.
Anthony de Mis from Haerlem, and Wife and two children.
The Wife of Andries vander Sluys; Clerk in Fort Orange, and child.
Charel Fonteyn; a Frenchman, and Wife.
Peter Claessen, from Holstein; farmer & Wife and two children.
Gerrit Gerritsen van Gilthuys; Taylor.
Jan Jansen; house Carpenter, & Wife and four children.
Jan Gouwenberch, from Hoorn.
Adriaen van Laer, from Amsterdam, & servant.
Jan Gerretsen Buytenhuys; Baker, & Wife and sucking child.
Willem van Vredenburch.
Cornelis Andriessen Hoogland; Taylor.
Peter van Halen, from Utrecht, & Wife, two children, and boy.
Simon Bouché.
Cornelis Hendricksen van Ens.
Jan Evertsen van Gloockens.
Tryntje Pieters; Maiden.

JUNE; *In the Brownfish.*

Jannetje Volckertse Wife of Evert Luykese; Baker, and daughter.
Douwe Harmsen, from Friesland, & Wife and four children.
Adriaen Jansen, from Zea-land; fisherman.
Francois Abrahamsen, from Flissingen.
Joris Jansen, from Hoorn; House Carpenter.
Jan Aerensen van Kampen; Farmer.
Jan Isbrands; rope maker.
Huybert de Bruyn.
Machteld Stoffelsen; Widow, is acquainted with agriculture.
Dirck Smith, Ensign in the Company's Service[1], & a sucking child.
Jannetje Hermens; maiden, and her Brother Jan Harmensen.
Maria Claes; maiden.
Francisco de Gordosa from Davingen.
Charles Garet.
Jan Leynie, from Paris.
Dorigeman Jansen, from Dordrecht & his bride.
Claes Wolf, from the Elbe; Sailor.
Harmen Dircksen from Norway & Wife and child.
Adam van Santen, & Wife and two children.

1659.

FEBRUARY; *In the Faith.*

Jan Woutersen, from Ravesteyn; shoemaker, & Wife and daughter.
Catalyntje Cranenburg; maiden.
Jan van Coppenol, from Remsen; farmer, & Wife and 2 children.
Matthys Roelofs, from Denmark, & Wife and child.
Sophia Roeloffs.
Geertruy Jochems, from Hamburgh; Wife of Claes Claessen from Amersfoort, now in N. Netherland; and two children.
Peter Corneliss, from Holsteyn; Labourer.
Peter Jacobs, from Holsteyn.
Josyntje Verhagen, from Middelburg, & daughter.
Saertge Hendricks, from Delft.
Egbert Meynderts, from Amsterdam, & Wife and child and servant.
Jan Leurens Noorman & Wife.
Harmen Coerten, from Voorhuysen, & Wife and 5 Children.
Magalantje Teunis, from Voorhuysen.
Feytje Dircks.
Gillis Jansen van Garder, & Wife and four children.
Bastiaen Clement, from Doornick.
Adriaen Fournoi, from Valenciennes.
Jannetje Eyckers, from East Friesland.
Joris Jorissen Townsen, from Redfort; mason.
Nicholas Gillissen Marschal.
Wouter Gerritsen van Kootuyck.
Jan Jacobsen, from Utrecht; farmer, & Wife, mother and two children.
Arent Francken van Iperen.

1 Served in the Esopus war with great credit; he died Anno 1660 to the regret of the Director General and council. His widow thereupon returned to Holland. ED.

Dennys Isacksen, from Wyck by Daurstede.
Weyntje Martens van Gorehem.
Vroutje Gerrits, wife of Cosyn Gerritsen; Wheelwright.
Jan Dircksen, from Alckmaer, & Wife and three children.
Nettert Jansen, from Embden.
Epke Jacobs, from Harlingen; farmer, and wife and five sons.
Stoffiel Gerritsen from Laer.
Jan Meynderts, from Iperen; farmer, and Wife.
Jan Barents Ameshof, from Amsterdam.
Symon Drune from Henegouw.
Hendrick Harmensen, from Amsterdam.
Evert Cornellissen, from the vicinity of Amersfoort.
Laurens Jacobs van der Wielen.
Jannetje Theunis van Ysselstein.
Jan Roelofsen, van Naerden; farmer.
Jacob Hendricks, from the Highland, and maid servant.
Goossen van Twiller, from New-Kerk.
Lawrens Janssen, from Wormer.
Jan Harmens, from Amersfoort; Taylor, and Wife and four children.
Evert Marschal; glasier, from Amsterdam and Wife and daughter.
Boele Roelofsen, Joncker, and wife and four children, besides his Wife's sister and a boy.

DITTO; *In the Otter.*

Carel Bevois, from Leyden; and Wife and three children.
Marten Warnarts Stolten, from Swoll.
Cornelis Jansen vander veer; farmer.
Jan Luycas, from Oldenseel; shoemaker, and Wife and suckling.
Roelof Dircksen, from Sweden.
Sweris Dirxsz, from Sweden.

APRIL; *In the Beaver.*

Peter Arentsen Diesvelt; taylor.
Amadeas Fougie, Frenchman, farmer.
Jacques Reneau, Frenchman; Agriculturer.
Jacques Monier, Frenchman; Agriculturer.
Pierre Monier, Frenchman; Agriculturer.
Matthieu Savariau, Frenchman; Agriculturer.
Pierre Grissaut, Frenchman; Agriculturist.
Maintien Jans, from Amsterdam; maiden.
Peter Follenaer, from Hasselt.
Cornelis Michielsen, from Medemblick.
Grietje Christians, from Tonningen.
Claes Jansen, from Purmerend; wheelwright, and Wife, servant and child.
Marten van de Wert, from Utrecht; hatter.
Peter van Ecke; planter, from Leyden.
Jacobus vander Schelling, and his boy.
Albert Theunissen vermeulen, from Rotterdam, and Wife and four children.
Geertry van Meulen; maiden.
Hannetje Ruytenbeck, maiden.
Matthew Andriessen, from Peters-houck.

Hendrick Theunisz Hellinck and wife.
Lawrens van der Spiegel van Vlissingen.

DITTO; *In the Mossman.*

Lysbeth Arents, Wife of Corn: Barents, and daughter.
Aertje Leenders; widow, from Amsterdam.
Barent van Loo from Elburg.
Willem Jansen, from Rotterdam, Fisherman, and Wife and sucking child, and maid servant.
Peter Petersen, alias Pia, from Picardy, and Wife and daughter.
Dirch Belet, from Breda; cooper.
Louis Aertz, from Bruges; planter.
Gerrit Corn. van Niew-Kerk, and Wife and boy and sucking child.
Engelbrecht Sternhuysen, from Soest; Tailor.
Thys Jansen, from TerGouw; Agriculturist.
Albert Petersen; mason.
Geerty Claesen.
Gerrit Petersen.
Gillis Mandeville.

DECEMBER; *In the Faith.*

Christiaen de Lorie, from St. Malo.
Hendrick Jansen Spiers and Wife and two children.
Adriaen Huybertsen Sterrevelt; Agriculturist.
Harmen Stepfer, from the Dutchy of Cleef.
Joost Adriaensen Pynacker, from Delft.
Philip Langelens; Agriculturist, and Wife and two children.
Hendrick Bos, from Leyden, and Wife and two children.
Gerrit Gerritsen, from Wageningen, and Wife and one child.
William Aertsen, from Wagening.
Gerrit van Manen, from Wagening.
Albert Gerritsen, from Wagening.
Jan Gerritsen Hagel.
Hendrick Jansen, from Wagening.
Jan Aertsen, from Amersfoort.
Jacob Jansen, from Amersfoort.
Tys Jansen, from Amersfoort.
Wessel Wesselsen, from Munster.
Adolph Hardenbroeck, and Wife and Son.
Claes Theunissen, from Gorcum, and his servant, and boy.
Lubbert Harmensen, from Overyssel,
Lammert Huybertsen, from Wagening, and Wife and two children.
Jan Harmans and Wife and sucking child.
Roeloft Hendricks from Drenthe.
Femmetje Hendricksen, maiden.
Maria Mooris, from Arnhem, maiden.
Marten Abrahamsen, from Bloemendael, and Wife and two children.
The Wife of Hans Sodurat, Baker, and two children.
Leendert Arentsen Groenevelt, and Wife.
Aeltje Jacobsen; maiden.
Willem Petersen, from Amersfoort.
Claes Tysen; cooper, and two children.

1660.

MARCH; *In the Love.*

Wiggert Reinders, from Ter Gouw; Farmer.
Maritje Jansen maiden.
Bart Jansen, from Amsterdam; mason, and Wife and three children.
Cornelis Davitsen Schaets; wheel right.
Laurens Harmens, from Holstein and Wife.
Dirck Gerritsen vandien from Tricht; Agriculturer.

DITTO; *In the Moesman.*

Peter Lourens and Wife.
Hendrick Jansen, from Amersfoort, and Wife and four children.

DITTO; *In the Gilded Beaver.*

Annetje Abrahams; maiden.
Cornelis Niesen's Wife.
Jonas Bartesen, and Wife and two children.
Maria Jans; Orphan Daughter.

APRIL; *In the Spotted Cow.*

Jan Soubanich, from Byle in Drenthe.
Albert Janss; from Drenthe.
Peter Jacobs, from East Friesland.
Cornelis Bartels, from Drenthe.
Steven Koorts, from Drenthe and Wife and seven children.
Jan Kevers, from the Landscape Drenthe, and Wife.
Focke Jansen from Drenthe; Agriculturist, and Wife and seven children.
Claes Arentsen, from Drenthe, and Wife and three children, and boy.
Govert Egberts, from Meppelt, farmer's servant.
Evertje Dircks, from Drenthe; maiden.
Egbertje Dircks, from Drenthe; maiden.
Peter Jansen; shoemaker from Drenthe, and Wife and four children.
Coert Cartens, from Drenthe, farmer's servant.
Roeloft Swartwout; Agriculturist. [On his return to N. Netherland where he had previously resided.]
Cornelis Jacobs van Leeuwen; in the service of Swartwout.
Arent Meuwens, from Gelderland; in Swartwout's service.
Ariaen Huyberts, from Jena; in Swartwout's service.
Peter Hinham, from Nimwegen; Tailor.
Albert Heymans; Agriculturist, from Gelderland and Wife and eight children.
Jan Jacobsen Mol.
Annetje Harmens; maiden.
Beletje Foppe.
Elias Gyseling, from Zealand.

Roll of Soldiers embarked in the Ship Moesman, for New Netherland, 9th March, 1660.

Peter Gysen from Doornick Adelborst, with his wife.
Harmen Hendricks from Deventer.
William vander Beecke from Oudenaerde.
Jan God-friend from Brussel.
Jan Jansen from Duynkerken.
Pieter Beyard from Nieupoort.

Jacob Jansen from Muyden.
Andries Norman from Steenwyck.
Marten Petersen from Steenwyck.
Willem van Schure from Leuven.
Adrianus Forbiet from Brussel.
Johannis Verele from Antwerp.
Matthys Princen from Waltneel.

List of Soldiers embarked in the Ship the Spotted Cow, 15th April, 1660.

Claes Petersen, Adelborst from Detmarsum.
Claes Hayen from Bremen
Soldiers.
Jan Petersen from Detmarsen
Gerrit Manneel van Haen
Conraet Croos from Switserland
Hendrick Eyck from Srahuys
Christian Bartels Ruysh from Amsterdam
Hendrich Steveterinck from Osnasnigge
Peter Martens from Laens
John Hamelton of Hamelton.
Johan Verpronck from Bonn above Ceulen; a Smith and Baker.
Jan Wilekheresen from Bergen in Norway
Peter Petersen from Amsterdam, with his Wife & 2 children
Brant Kemenes from Dockum
Dirck Jansen from Rylevelt
Harman Jansen Engsinck from Oldenseel
Johannes Levelin from Bulhausen
Michiel Brouwnal from (Berg) Mont-eassel

List of Soldiers, embarked for New Netherland in the Ship Otter, 27th April 1660.

Jan Vresen, from Hamburg; Adelborst, and Wife and two children.
Jacob Loyseler, from Francfort.
Daniel Lengelgraast, from Amsterdam.
Thomas Vorstuyt, from Bremen.
Harmen Hellings, from Verda
Gysbert Dircksen, from Schans te voorn.
Teunis Warten, from Gorcum
Ferdinandus Willays, from Cortryck.
Reinier Cornelis, from Utrecht to be discharged whenever he request it, to follow his trade.
Joost Kockeiot, from Wrimigen.
Jan Vaex, from Nieustad.
Jan Vier, from Bon.
Jan Claesen, from Outserenter.
Paulus Mettermans, from L'Orient.
Peter Teunis, from Steenburg.

IMMIGRANTS; *In the Gilded Otter.*

Joost Huyberts, from Gelderland; Agriculturist, and Wife and two children.
Philip Cassier, from Calais; Agriculturist, and Wife and four children.
David Uplie, from Calais; Agriculturist, and Wife.
Matthews Blanchard, from Artois; Agriculturist, and Wife and 3 children.
Jan Adriaensen van Duyvelant's Wife.
Anthony Krypel, from Artois; Agriculturist, and Wife.
Canster Jacobs' Wife, from Hoesem and Daughter.
Willem Jacobsen, from Haerlem; Agriculturist.
Bastiaen Glissen, from Calemburg; Agriculturist, and Wife and five children.
Gerrit Jansz van Veen, from Calemburg; farmer's boy.
Gerrit Aartsen van Buren; Agriculturist.
Gerrit Cornelissen van Buren; Agriculturist.
Cornelis Abrahams, from Gelderland; Agriculturist.

1661.

JANUARY; *In the Golden Eagle.*

Cornelis Gerlossen, from East Friesland; Tailor.
Jannetje Barents, widow of Jan Quisthout.
Jacob Farments, wife and child.

MAY; *In the Beaver.*

Hugh Barentsen de Clein, and Wife and seven children.
Peter Marcelis van Beest, and Wife and four children and 2 servants.
Aert Pietersen Buys van Beest, and Wife and son.
Frans Jacobsen van Beest, and Wife and two children.
Widow Geertje Cornelis van Beest, and six children.
Widow Adriaentje Cornelis van Beest, and Daughter.
Goossen Jansen van Noort van Beest.
Hendrick Dries van Beest.
Neeltje Jans van Beest.
Geertruy Teunissen van Beest.
Geertje Willems, from Amsterdam.
Aert Teunissen Middagh.
Jacob Bastiaensen, from Heycop.
Estienne Genejoy, from Rochelle, and Wife and three children.
Jan Lammertsen, from Bremen.
Hendrickje Jochems.
Geertje Jochems.
Wouter Thysen, from Hilversom.
Gideon Jacobs.
The Son of Evert Peterson, Consoler of the sick.

DITTO; *In the St. Jean Baptist.*

Gerrit Gerritsen, from Besevenn.
Gommert Paulessen from Antwerp.
Aerent Teunissen, from Amsterdam, and Wife and two children.
Jan Theunissen, from Amsterdam, and Wife and two children.
Annetje van Genen, from Sinden.
Geertje Samsons, from Weesp.
Jan Willemsen, from the Loosdrecht, and Wife and two sons.
Peter Bielliou, from Pays de vaud, and Wife and four children.
Walraven Luten, from Flanders, and Wife and suckling.
Mynder Coerten, from Adighem.
Claes Jansen, from Uithoorn and Wife and child.
Andries Imans, from Leyden.
Jacob Abrahamsen Santvoort.
Gerrit Hendricksen, from Swoll.
Tys Barentsen, from Leirdam, and wife and three children.
Cornelis Dircksen Vos, from Leirdam, and Wife, mother and two children.

NOVEMBER; *In the Purmerland Church.*

Barent Cornelissen Slecht.

1662.

JANUARY; *In the Golden Eagle.*

Peter Jansen Cuyck, from Heusden, Agriculturist.
Peter Jansen, from Amsterdam; Agriculturist.
Teunis Dircksen Boer, and Wife and three children.
Seiwart Petersen, from Hoesem; Malster.

MARCH; *In the Faith.*

Lysbet Harmens, from the Traert.
Jan Gerrits, from Embden; labourer.
Jacob Wouters, from Amsterdam.
Barent Witten Hooft, from Munster, Tailor, and Wife and two children.
Stoffel Smet, from Keurlo; Agriculturist.
Adriaen Hendricks, from Borckelo; Agriculturist.
Precilla Homes, and her brother, and one suckling.
Thomas Harmensen Brouwers, from Sevenbergen; farmer.
Symon Cornie; farmer from France, and Wife.
Adriaen Gerritsen, from Utrecht; Agriculturist, and Wife and five children.
Albert Jansen, from Steenwyck; Tailor.
Reinier Petersen, from Steenwyck; Agriculturer.
Claes van Campen, from Oldenburg; farmer's boy.
Adriaen Aartsen from Thillerwarden in Guilderland.
Hendrick Arentsen, from the same place; labourer.

APRIL; *In the Hope.*

Annetje Hendricks, Wife of Jan Evertsen; shoemaker, and five children.
Cornelis Dircksen Hooglant; Agriculturer, and Wife, son and Daughter.
Jacob Jansen; N. Netherland; farmer, and Wife and three children.
Adriaen Vincian, from Tournay; Agriculturer.
Jochem Engelburgh, from Heusden.
Gerrit Hargerinck, from Newenhuys, and two sons.
Annetje Gillis van Beest; servant girl.
Jan Petersen, from Deventer; Tailor, and Wife and three children.
Jan Timmer, from Gorekum, and Wife.
Luytje Gerrits; Agriculturist from Friesland.
Peckle Dircksen, from Friesland.
Willem Lubbertsen, from Meppel; Agriculturist, and Wife and six children.
Lubbert Lubbertsen, from Meppel; Agriculturist, and Wife and four children.
Jan Barentsen, from Meppel; Agriculturist, and Wife and five children.
Gerrit Jacobsen, from Meppel; Agriculturist.
Harmtje Barents, from Meppel; Maiden.
Willem Pietersen de Groot, and Wife and five children.
Abel Hardenbroeck, and Wife and child, and servant named Casper Ovencamp.
Balthaser de Vos, from Utrecht; farmer, and Wife.
Hendrick Aldertsen, from the Thillerwaerd; farmer, and two children.
Albert Buer, from Gulick.
Jan Spiegelaer, and Wife.

AUGUST; *In the Fox.*

Jan de la Warde, from Antwerp.
Albert Saboriski, from Prussia.
Anthony Dircksen, from Brabant.
Pierre Martin, Pays de Vaud.
Gerardus Ive, from Pays de Vaud.
Joost Grand, from Pays de Vaud.
Jan Le chaire, from Valenciennes; Carpenter.
Jan Albantsen, from Steenwyck, and Wife and child.
Ammereus Claesen, maiden.
Hendrick Albertsen; Labourer
Jan Claesen; labourer.

Lysbet Hendricksen.
Jan Bossch, from Westphalen.
Roelof Hermansen, from Germany, and Wife.
Robbert de la Main, from Dieppe.
David Kraffort; Mason, and Wife and child.
Jacomyntje Jacobs, Daughter of Jacob Swart.
Juriaen Jansen, from Holstein.
Annetje Anthonis, wife of Gerrit Mannaet, and her child.
Souverain Ten Houte; Baker.
Albert Hendricksen, from Maersen; House Carpenter.
Symon Scholts, from Prussia.
Hendrick Tymensen, from Loodrecht.
David Ackerman, from the Mayory of Bosch, and Wife and six children.
Willem Symonsen, from Amsterdam.
Pierre de Marc, from Rouen; Shoemaker.
Dirck Storm, from the Mayory of Bosch, and Wife and three children.
David Davidsen, from Maestricht.
Jan Joosten, from the Thielerwaert, and wife and five children.
Claes Barents, from Dort.
Lendert Dircksen Van Venloo, of Rumunt.
Adreaen Lowrensen Van Loesren, carpenter.

OCTOBER; *In the Purmerland Church.*

Claus Paulus, from Detmarsum, and Wife.
Nicolas du Pui, from Artois, and Wife and three children.
Arnout du Tois, from Ryssel, (Lisle,) and Wife and one child.
Gideon Merlit, and Wife and four children.
Louis Louhman, and Wife and three children.
Jacques Cossaris, and Wife and two children.
Jan de Conchilier, (now, Consilyea) and Wife and five children.
Jacob Colff, from Leyden, and Wife and two children.
Judith Jans, from Leyden, maiden.
Carsten Jansen.
Ferdinandus de Mulder.
Isaac Verniel, and Wife and four children.
Abelis Setshoorn.
Claes Jansen van Heynengen.

1663.

MARCH; *In the Rosetree.*

Andries Pietersen van Bergen.
Dirck Everts, from Amersfoort, and Wife and three children.
Peter Jansen, from Amersfoort, and four children.
Fredrick Claesen, from Norway.
Jeremias Jansen, from Westerhoot.
Jan Jacobsen, from East Friesland, and Wife and two children.
Hendrick Hendricksen, from Westphalia.
Hendrick Lammerts, from Amersfoort.
Jan Jansen Verberck, from Buren, and Wife and five children.
Jannetje Willemsen.
Adrian Lammertsen, from Tielderveen, and Wife and six children.
Jacob Hendricks, his Nephew.

Theunis Jansen, from the country of Liege, and Wife and six children.
Thys Jansen, from the country of Liege, and four children.
Theunis Gerritsen; painter, from Buren.
Jan Petersen Buys van Beest.
Hendrick Hansen, from Germany.
Edward Smith, from Leyden.
Peter Martensen, from Ditmarsum, and child.
Bay Groesvelt, and Wife and sucking child.
Cornelis Claesen, from Amsterdam.
Hendrick Abels, from Leyden.
Barent Holst, from Hamburgh.
Hendrick Wessels, from Wishem.
Claes Wouters, from Amersfoort, and Wife and one child.
Grietje Hendricks, Wife of Jan Arentsen Smith in Esopus and daughter.
Jan Cornelisz van Limmigen.
Hendrick Jansen; painter.
Grietje Harmens, from Alckmaer.
Fredrick Claesen, from Mespelen.

DITTO; *In the Eagle.*

Willem Schot.
Elias Jansen, from Tiel.
Dirck Schiltman, from Tiel.
Andrees Petersen, from Tiel.
Maria Laurens.
Grietje Jaspers, from Tiel; maiden.
Dirck Lucas.
Clement Rosens.
Evert Dirksen, from Vianen, and two children.

APRIL; *In the Spotted Cow.*

Hendrick Corneliss, from New Netherland.
Staes de Groot, from Tricht.
Elje Barents, the Wife of Adam Bremen, and servant girl.
Jan Lourens, from Schoonder Woort, and Wife and two children.
Theunis Bastiaensen Cool, and child.
Jan Bastiaensen, from Leerdam, and Wife and four children.
Giel Bastiaensen, from Leerdam, and Wife and four children.
Gerrit Jans, from Arnhem, and Wife and Brother-in-Law, Arnoldus Willems.
Joris Adriaensen, from Leerdam.
Peter Matthysen, from Limborgh.
Jan Boerhans.
Lammert Jansen Dorlant.
Gerrit Verbeeck.
Grietje Gerrits, the Wife of Dirck Jansen, and two children.
Adriaen Jansen Honink from Well, and Wife and four children.
Hans Jacob Sardingh.
Juriaen Tomassen, from Rypen.
Jan Laurens, from Rypen.
Jan Otto van Teyl, and Wife and child.
Matthys Bastiaensen vander Peich, and daughter.
Marytje Theunis van Beest.
Jerome Bovie, from Pays de Vaud, and Wife and five children.

David de Marist, from Picardy, and Wife and four children.
Pierre Niu, from the Pays de Vaud, and Wife, sucking child and sister.
Jean Mesurole, from Picardy, and Wife and sucking child.
Jean Arien, from Monpellier, and Wife and child (removed to the Islands).
Martin Renare, from Picardy, and Wife and child.
Jacob Kerve, from Leyden, and Wife.
Pierre Parmentie, from Pays de Vaud, and Wife and son.
Joost Houpleine, from Flanders, and Wife and son.
Joost Houpleine, junior, and Wife and sucking child.
Guilliam Goffou, from Sweden.
Moillart Journay, from Pays de vaud.
Pierre Richard, from Paris.

JUNE; *In the Star.*

Peter Worster.
Vieu Pont, from Normandy.
Joan Paul de Rues.

DITTO; *In the St. Jacob.*

Geertje Huyberts, Wife of Jan Gerritsen, from Marken, and nephew.
Annetje Jacobs, from Gornichem.

SEPTEMBER; *In the Stetin.*

Schout Olferts, from Friesland, and Wife and child and servant Foppe Johannis.
Jacob Govertsen, and son.
Jan Jansen, the younger, and Wife and child.
Claes Jansen, from Amsterdam, and Wife and three children.
Anthoni Berghman, from Gorcum.
Hendrick Gerretsen, from Aernhem.
Willem Van Voorst, from Arnhem.
Grietje Jansen, from Weldorp.
Cornelis Teunissen, from Norway.
Peter Carstensen, from Holsteyn and son.
Jacob Bastiaensen, from Newerveen.
Jan Jansen, from Norway, and Wife.
Grietje Hargeringh, Jan Hargeringh, from Newenhuys.
Johannes Burger, from Geemen.
Gysbert Krynne Boelhont.
Beletje Jacobs, van Naerden.
Reinier Claesen, from Francken.
Hessel Megelis, from Friesland.
Jan Laurense, from New Netherland.
Albert Adriaense de Bruyn, from the Betawe.
Dirck Teunissen van Naerden.
Jan Vreesen, from Hamburg.
Jan Roelofsen, from Norway.
Susanna Verplanck, and child.
Lysbet ver Schuren.
Jan Brouwer, and Brother.
Annetje Hendricks, Wife of Fredrick Hendricks Cooper.
Douwe Aukes.
Merine Johannis, and Wife and four children, together with his Wife's sister and his servant.

OCTOBER; *In the St. Peter.*

Marritje Jans, from Amsterdam.
Boel Roelofs, from Friesland.
Peter Alberts, from Vlissingen, and Wife and two children.
Ariaen Peters Kume, from Flissingen.
Willem Luycass, from Maeslands-sluys.

1664.

JANUARY; *In the Faith.*

Marcelis Jansen van Bommel; farmer.
Evert Tack, from the Barony of Breda.
Lysbet Arens, from Amsterdam, and child.
Johannis Hardenbroeck, from Elberveld, and Wife and four children.
Janneken Juriaensen, from Gorcum.
Corneliss Cornelissen Vernoey, and Wife and sucking child.
Lysbet de Roode, from Dantzick, Wife of John Saline, and child.
Sara Teunis.

DITTO; *In the Broken Heart.*

Lysbeth Jansen van Wie, near Goch.
The Wife of Govert van Oy, and two children.
Jan Jansen, from Amsterdam.
Claes Gerritsen, son of Gerrit Lubbertsen, from Wesel.
S. Vander Wessels.
Jan Wouterse van Norden.

DITTO; *In the Beaver.*

Anietje Hendricks van der Briel.

APRIL; *In the Concord.*

Abigel Verplanck, and child.
Claes Mellis, from Great Schermer, and Wife and two children and servant.
Jan Taelman.
Hendrick Bartholomeus and five children.
Claes Gerritseu, and Wife and child.
Jentje Jeppes, and Wife and three children.
Bastiaen Corneliss, from Maersen.
Maes Willems, from Heyland.
The Wife of Jan Evertsen van Lier, and child.
Claes Andriessen, from Holsteyn.
Gerrit Gerritsen, from Swol.
Sicke Jans, from Amsterdam.
Seravia vander Hagen, and child.
Carel Enjoert, from Flanders, and Wife and three children.
Hendrick Wienrick, from Wesel.
Adriaentje Hendricks, and child.

OCTOBER; *In the St. Peter.*

Marritje Jans, from Amsterdam.
Doel Roelofs, from Friesland.
Peter Alberts, from Vlissingen, and Wife and two children.
Ariaen Peters Kame, from Flissingen.
Willem Luycass, from Maeslandt-sluys.

1664.

JANUARY; *In the Faith.*

Marcelis Jansen van Bommel; farmer.
Evert Tack, from the Barony of Breda.
Lysbet Arents, from Amsterdam, and child.
Johannis Hardenbroeck, from Elberveld, and Wife and four children.
Janneken Jurianssen, from Gorcum.
Cornelius Cornelissen Vernoey, and Wife and sucking child.
Lysbet de Roode, from Dantzick, Wife of John Saline, and child.
Sara Teunis.

DITTO; *In the Broken Heart.*

Lysbeth Jansen van Wie, near Goch.
The Wife of Govert van Oy, and two children.
Jan Jansen, from Amsterdam.
Claes Gerritsen, son of Gerrit Lubbertsen, from Wesel.
S. Vander Wessels.
Jan Woutersse van Norden.

DITTO; *In the Beaver.*

Annetje Hendricks van der Briel.

APRIL; *In the Concord.*

Abigel Verplanck, and child.
Claes Mellis, from Great Schermer, and Wife and two children and servant.
Jan Taelman.
Hendrick Bartholomeus and five children.
Claes Gerritsen, and Wife and child.
Jantje Jeppes, and Wife and three children.
Bastiaen Cornelise, from Maersen.
Maes Willems, from Heyland.
The Wife of Jan Evertsen van Lier, and child.
Claes Andriessen, from Holsteyn.
Gerrit Gerritsen, from Swol.
Sieke Jans, from Amsterdam.
Seravia vander Hagen, and child.
Carel Enjoert, from Flanders, and Wife and three children.
Hendrick Wiemick, from Wesel.
Adriaentje Hendricks, and child.

III.

PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

Restoration of New-York

TO THE ENGLISH;

AND TO THE

Charges against Captain Manning

FOR ITS PREVIOUS SURRENDER TO THE DUTCH.

1674, 1675.

GOV. COLVE TO THE BURGOMASTERS &^{C} OF NEW ORANGE.

Burgomasters and Schepens being on the invitation of the Hr. Governr. assembled Collegialiter in the City Hall on the 15 Octr 1674

The Hr. Governour General appearing at the meeting represents that he hath now received by the Government ship the *Muyll Tromp*, Letters & Absolute Orders from the Lords Majors and their High Mightinesses, for the Restitution of this Province of N. Netherland to his Majesty of Great Britain pursuant to the Treaty of peace concluded on the February last; with further order for himself to return immediately with the Garrison, which His Honour thought fit to communicate to the meeting, further stating to them if they had any Representation to make to their High Mightinesses, and Honble Mightinesses that his Honour would willingly present the same. *N. Orange Rec.*

GOV. ANDROS TO GOV. COLVE.

Being arrived to this Place with Orders to Receaue from you in the Behalf of His Matie of Great Britagny Pursuant to the Late Articles of Pease with the States Generall of the United Neatherlands, The New Netherlands and Dependances, now vnder your Command, I haue herewith, by Capt. Philipe Carterett: and Ens. Cæsar Knapton, sent you the Respective Orders from the said States Generall, the States of Zealand and Admirality of Amsterdam, to that Efect, and desire youl Please to apoint some short time for it, Our Soldjers having [been] long

abord, I pray your Answer by these Jentlemen and I shall bee Ready, to serve you in what may Lay in my Power, Being

From abord His Maties Ship
The Diamond, att Anker neare Your Very Humble Servant.
Staten Island this 22nd of Oct^{ber}
1674.

Superscription.

"For the H^{ble} The Gouernor
Commander in Chief in The
New Netherlands,
These."

GOV. ANDROS TO GOV. COLVE.

S^{r}.—I Receiued yours Last Night of the same date, by Capt Carell Episseyn & Lieut Charles Quirrynse which were I com in a private capasity or bound elsewhere, is very obligin to my superiors and Family. But I am suprized that being sent Authorized as I am for Receaving the Place which I length you severall Reteirated the States Generall, the States of Zealand & Admiralty of Amsterdam (which you also tell mee you had Already receaved before my Arival & itt being so long after the Tyme, itt should have been delivered if demanded) you have nott, so Much as Sett any Time for the Effecting itt, I doe nott Doubt the Freedom, & y^{r} Kind Vsage of all Inglish, In generall wch is daylay practized betweene our Superiors, & Two Naçons in Vrope, & Elsewhere, but having no Orders to Land vpun a private acompt & The Ships sent wth mee by the King of Ingland, my Master, being nott onely att very great Expense, but designed for his Sarvice, elsewhere as soone as I am possesd of this Place ; I againe desire you y^{t} pursuant to the Articles of Peace, & the Severall Orders you haue Received, you will apoint a short Tyme for Effecting itt,

This is by Cap^{ne} Philipe Carterett, Cap^{ne} Mathias Nicolls & Ens : Cæsar Knapton who will tel you the same things verbally,

and also ashure you as I now doe that if Mr Colve or any of yors or Ships should nott be Ready to goe on Bord, or Saile, that you shall not onely have all kindnesse as is dayly Practised att Home, butt myselfe, Ready to Sarve you upun all occacons to my Power: So nott Doubting yor Considering things as they your present Resolve, Conformable to friendship & orders of Superrs & desiring yr Answer by these Jentlemen, I am in Reality

From Abord his Matys ship
The Diamond, at Anker neare — Yor Friend & Humble Servant
Staten Island; 23th Octber 1674.

Signed — Edm Andros.

GOV. ANDROS TO GOV. COLVE.

Sr.—I received yors yesterday in the Evening in answer to mine by the hands of Capt Philip Carteret Matthias Nicolls & Ensigne Cæsar Knapton.

You tell me That you hoped & did not doubt but within the space of eight days you would be ready pursuant to ye Articles of peace and Instructions to Surrender ye place now under yor Command

If the Time for ye Surrender had beene certainly prefixt & by a Lesse space, I should not have had [the necessity of] giving you this farther Trouble. Now once againe by the same Gentleman I Desire you to lett me [know with certainty when] *I & my forces may pursuant both to your & my Orders [take possession of the] Fort and Government you now are [commanding] I alsoe wish you will take into yor Co[nsideration to] pitch upon a shorter time then you have proposed:*

These Gentlemen I have now appointed to discourse with you about the [time] thereof that *nothing may further intervene to delay it & for the furthering of which if you thinke convenient & you may please to send some of yor Councell to mee* (or whom else you shall thinke fitt to authorize) that we may haue conference about the same.

I should bee very glad these matters may bee concluded in a Faire & amicable way I doe hope & will not doubt yor effectuall answer, desiring nothing more then a friendly Conference & the honor of seeing and serving you That I may not bee obleged pursuant as I think to my duty to justify my proceedings by a publick Protest. And if there yet shall remaine anything either publick or yor private Concernes, if you please to let me Know it by these Gentlemen or any of them I shall bee very ready & glad of all opportunitys to testify how much I am

From on board his Maties ship　　Yor humble Servant.
The Diamond at Anchor
neare Staten Island Octob The 24th
1674

NOTE.—The MS. from which the above is copied appears to be the orig: draught of Sir E. Andross' letter. The paper is considerably damaged & the writing difficult to be decyphered.

A COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO WELCOME THE NEW GOVERNOR.

3 NOVEMBr Ao 1674 Burgomasters and Schepens being met at the City Hall with the Burgher Council of war, they with the approbation of the Hr Governour, appointed and qualified, as they hereby appoint and qualify the Hr Cornelis Steenwyk, with the Heeren Burgomaster Johannes van Brugh & Willem Beekman to repair on board his Majesty's frigate now anchored under Staten Island, and there welcome the Hr Governour Andrews and to request together some privileges from him for the advantage of the commonalty.

The foregoing Commissioners returning this date reported that they welcomed the Hr Governor Major Andrews and requested from him to favor the Inhabitants with some privileges; Who answered them that they the Commissioners may assure the Inhabitants of the Dutch Nation that they should participate in the same privileges as those of the English Nation, and that

his Honour would as far as possible promote their interests; referring himself further to the Instructions given him by his Royal Majesty & Highness the Duke of York. *N. Or. Rec.*

GOV^R. ANDROS TO GOVERNOR^R COLVE.

S^r—I rec^d yo^rs the last night by Mr Steenwyck & Capt Charles Eppisteyne together with the enclosed paper of severall particulars relating to the Towne[1]; To which (did I think myselfe Authorized to Treat particularly of things of this nature afore my Landing) I should not scruple nor doubt to give you a particular and satisfactory Answ^r to most of them; which I hope you will have in the Gen^ll by my Assuring you as I now do againe, That I am not onely Commanded punctually to observe the Articles of Peace, But have also his Majesty's and Royall Highnesse particular Orders to do it in the best and most ffriendly manner with kindnesse to such Dutch as I shall finde upon the place; As to ye last relating to the Ship, I desire to do it as farre as reasonably they can expect (but It relates to some of our Acts of Parliam^t) I haue spoken to one of the Owners, and desire that they will amongst themselves and the Master advise together, how farre that may be with safety, particularly to themselves; Vpon which I shall bee willing to do the utmost in my Power accordingly. I have directed the Bearer, Captn Matthias Nicolls, Personally to conferre with you, more at large to this effect in any of these particulars, if you shall think fitt. I am sorry for the disorders you mençon, happened in the Towne, which I doubt not are now wholly remedyed by the Orders you have taken in commanding all the Souldyers to the Fort from rambling about the towne, as also enjoyning all others to repaire Home, which will (without doubt) quiet Peoples mindes; so that if you have not already released those Souldyers committed for som disorders in the street (being drunk) I againe now desire you to Pardon them, in which you will oblige mee;

1 See "Proposalls" post p. 73

so hoping to heere from you to morrow, for sending p'sons on Shoare to see and take knowledge of such things as you shall leave in the ffort, for me to receive; with my thanks for yor last Civilityes, being ready to serve yo^u^ in what may ly in my Power, I remaine

S^r^ Yo^r^ most humble Servt

Signed E. Andros.

From on board his Ma^tys^
Ship the Dyamond at
Anchor neare Staten Island,
Oct. 28th. 1674.

GOV. ANDROS TO GOV. COLVE.

No: 2d 1674.

Sr.—This is to return you my acknowledgements and thanks for both yo^rs^ of the 10th and 11th ultimo upon the subject of my relieving you in this place, being also obliged to you for yor good opinion and Character of me here; & shall bee glad of all opportunity wherein I may testify yor Generosity in all yor proceedings since my arrivall to these parts.

I have upon yor desire wholly freed the two prison^rs^ you left mee here: I have also here enclosed sent you as you directed an answer in the Margent to the severall particulars in the s^d^ pap^r^ which I hope you will bee satisfyed is as full & ample as is any way in my power. But againe assure you that having his Maties & his R. H^s^ orders I shall endeauo^r^ all I may the good & welfare of ye Inhabitants of this place.

I haue now onely to adde my farther acknowledgements and thanks for ye present of the three horses & Coach, am onely confused that yor sudden departure for soe great a distance will deprive me of ye means of shewing how sensible I am of this particular obligacon to myselfe.

This is by C. M. N.[1] & E. Cæsar Knapton who will tell you the same verbally & wish you a good & prosperous voyage, also requesting you from mee to let mee know all opportunityes wherein I may serue you during yor longer stay in these parts. Remaining

1 Capt. Matthias Nicols.

Proposalls sent by Gov: Colve *to Gov. Andros previous to the Surrender of New York Oct.* **27 1674.**

Myn Heer—Pursuant to my last I have considered it my duty to propose to your Honor herewith the following Articles, on the one side for the greater satisfaction of my Lords & Masters, and on the other for the greater tranquility of the good People of this Province, requesting I may receive your answer in the margin thereof—to wit:—

1st. As it is impossible to settle before my departure all the debts of the present government and to dispose of its effects consisting principally in the confiscated property of the late English Officers found here on the reduction of this Province, from which their personal debts must first be paid; and as it will be necessary for that end to leave authority here on behalf of my Lords Principals, I do therefore request that your Honor on being solicited, will be pleased to lend him a helping hand on all occurring occasious.

2. That all sentences and Judgments passed during my Administration may stand good.

Gov. Andros' Answers.

Sr—I have upon yor desire for yor satisfaction given you the following Answer to yor severall Particulars:—

To the 1st. I shall bee ready upon all occasions to countenance and bee helpeful to any you shall think fitt to entrust in this place, as farre as may bee in my power pursuant to the Articles of Peace & Law.

To the 2nd. To continue pursuant to Law and the utmost of the Articles of Peace.

To the 3[d]. All Justice with friendship shall bee shewne, pursuant to the Articles of Peace.

To the 4th. The usuall discipline of their Church to bee continued to them as formerly, and the other of Inheritance, as farre as I may, & for those that shall desire it.

To the 5th. I have neither Orders nor directions for any pressing whatever and shall allwayes bee glad to favour the Inhabitants therein.

To the 6th. I shall allwayes bee ready to allow & favour so charitable a worke.

To the 7th. I shall take fitting Care in this particular to the satisfaction of all the good.

To the 8th. I have seene since my arrivall severall orders or Decrees upon Record, for the arresting & forfeiting the Effects of the West Indya Company in these parts, during the former Warre in 1664 & 1665, which I am also informed have since been accounted for at home, so not in my power.

To the 9th. I hope this will not bee expected from mee, which if due should have beene

3. That the present owners of the houses, lands and other effects of private persons confiscated during the war, may be maintained in their possession.

4. That the Inhabitants of the Dutch Nation may be allowed to retain their customary Church privileges in Divine Service and Church discipline besides their Fathers' laws & customs in the division of their Inheritances.

5. That they may be excused from Impressment, if not wholly at least against their own Nation.

6. That each Congregation whether Lutherans or others may support their own Poor.

7. That all Publick houses may continue according to the Customs now existing.

8. That the West India Company's creditors in this Country may be paid from their property and outstanding debts here.

9. That the City Tapsters Excise may remain for the benefit of the city until the

effected by my Predecessors & is not in my power.

debts of the City, contracted before my Administration, shall be paid, as was agreed unto by the Capitulation in the Year 1664.

To the 10th. This seemes to relate to the first, However I have his Royall Highnesse particular Orders & Regulacon for the Customes in every particular, from which I may not vary.

10. Whereas the Inhabitants of this Province advanced some monies by form of a Loan for the fortification of this City, for the repayment of which money a small Impost was laid on exported Beavers and peltries and imported Indian goods, that the same Impost may stand good until the said expended monies shall be paid.

To the 11th. As to this particular, I shall continue all the favour and friendship I may pursuant to the Articles of Peace, and Acts of Parliamt & shall not take any advantage or tollerate it, but afford a reasonable Time.

11. That the Ship the Beaver, Skipper Jacob Mauritz destined hence for Holland may be allowed to remain unmolested at anchor here to sell his goods, to receive his pay, to load his Ship here to depart with the same directly for Fatherland.

Sr Yor most humble Servt
For the Honble Governor Colve
on board the States Ship the
Surynam, These.

This is a true Copie of the Proposalls sent by Governor Colve to Gouernor Andros before the surrender of the Fort bearing date Octobr 27th old stile with the Answer returned to the seuerall particulars therein afterwards; pursuant to the Assurance given by those employed.

MATTHIAS NICOLLS, Secr.

Endorsed
"Proposalls from the
Dutch Governor and the Governors
Answer Nov. 2d 1674."

GOV. ANDROS TO GOV. COLVE.

S[r]—I have rec[d] yo[rs] of the 13th new style, by Capt. Carel Epesseyn & Lieut Carel Quirinsen, together with the orders for the respective places of this Governm[t] to bee delivered to mee pursuant to the Articles of Peace, And now have onely to adde my acknowledgm[ts] and thankes for y[e] further kind Expressions to mee in yo[r] letter.

As to yo[r] Postcript concerning pressing I doe hope my former Answer will bee satisfactory for quieting y[e] minde of the Inhabitants; but for yo[r] owne further satisfaction I doe further assure you, that I shall neither impose, nor desire their bearing Arms ag[st] their Nation.

As to M[r] W[m] Dervalls molesting in words a person possest of a Confiscated house, As soone as I heard it, I did check the s[d] Darvall for soe doeing, Letting him know, that all were to have the free benefit of y[e] law & Articles of Peace & did Assure the other of Right & Justice pursuant thereunto which in all Cases shall bee my Endeavo[r], as it is my Orders.

This is by Capt. Matthias Nicolls who will tell you the same verbally: & by whom (having had many addresses) I have sent you such demands as haue beene given mee in writings, for damages sustained from those under yo[r] Comand, since the time limited for Peace in these Parts; vpon which I pray & will not doubt yo[r] effectual Answer; If there bee any thing yet remaining wherein I may serve you before yo[r] voyage, I shall bee ready further to testify how much I am

Yo[r] most humble Serv[t]

Novemb[r] 7th 1674.

Endorsed

"L re to Go. Colve
No. 7. 1674.

GOV. COLVE ABSOLVES THE DUTCH FROM THEIR ALLEGIANCE.

At a Court; present the Heeren Burgomasters Schepens and Burgher Court Martial—holden and assembled by the Special Orders of the Heer Governour General Anthony Colve, at the City Hall of the City *New Orange*, the 9th Novembr *stilo novo*, A° 1674.

The Hr Governour General appearing in Court informed the same that he, pursuant to the orders of his Lords Principals, should on to-morrow Surrender the Fort and this Province of N. Netherland, conformably to the Articles of Peace, to the Hr Major Andros on the behalf of his Majisty of Great Britain. And hath thereupon thanked the Meeting for their past services and at the same time absolved and discharged them from the Oath of Allegiance taken to their High Mightinesses and his Serene Highness; further ordering that the 5 banners of the Out people together with the Cushions and Table Cloth now in the City Hall should be taken Charge of by the Bargomaster Johonnes van Brugh until they were demanded & removed by Superior Authority—taking thereupon, further, his farewell of the Assembly which I testify having occurred.

Ephraim Herman, Sec.

N. Or. Rec.

GOV. COLVE TO THE SHERIFF OF ESOPUS.

Honourable, Beloved, Faithful—Whereas I have received ample orders from my Lords Superiors their High Mightinesses the Lords States General of the United Netherlands, their Mightinesses the Lords delegated Councillors for the Province of Zealand, and their Mightinesses the Lords Commissioners in the Board of Admirality at Amsterdam, for delivering up the Province of New Netherland for the behoof of his Majesty of England, pursuant to the Treaty of Peace concluded between

the two Nations dated the 19 February, to the Heer Major Edmond Andros who hath also arrived here from his Majesty of England for that purpose, with orders & qualifications to me exhibited, your Honour is therefore ordered & charged on receipt hereof to deliver up and hand over to the aforesaid Heer Major Andros or to whomsoever his Honour shall qualify thereunto, according to the tenor of said Treaty of Peace the Command, Right and Jurisdiction of the Places, situated under your Honors resort; further hoping and wishing at all times to hear of your future prosperity, happiness & welfare; finally assuring your Honour that my further services in Vropa if required shall not fail you, if demanded, to my uttermost power, to prove that

I am your affectionate friend

(was undersigned) A. COLVE.

Done, Fort Willem Hendrick
in N. Nethherland ady 10 Novr 1674.

The superscription reads thus

Honourable Beloved Faithful
Sieur Isaacq Greveraedt Scout in the village
Swanenburg in the Esopus.

Agrees with the original
To my knowledge
W. DE LA MONTAGNE, Secrety.

FINAL SURRENDER OF NEW NETHERLAND TO THE ENGLISH.

[From N. Orange Rec.]

On the 10 November A° 1674, the Province of New Netherland was surrendered by Governor Colve to Governor Major Edmund Andross on behalf of his Britannick Majesty.

GOV.S. ANDROS' PROCLAMACON CONFIRMING RIGHTS AND PROPERTYS.

By the Governour

Whereas it hath pleased His Majesty and his Royall Highnesse to send me with authority to receive this place and Government from the Dutch and to continue in the command thereof under his royall Highnesse who hath not only taken care for our future safety and defence but alsoe given me his commands for securing the Rights and Propertys of the inhabitants and that I should endeavour by all fitting means the good and welfare of this Province and dependancys under his government, That I may not be wanting in any thing that may conduce thereunto and for the saving of the trouble and charge of any coming heither for the satisfying themselves in such doubts as might arise concerning their Rights and Propertys upon this change of government and wholly to settle the minds of all in Gen[ll] I have thought fitt to establish and declare, That all former grants priviledges or concessions heretofore granted and all estates legally possessed by any under his Royall Highnesse before the late Dutch government, As also all legall, judiciall proceedings during that government to my arrivall in these parts are hereby confirmed; And the possessors by virtue thereof to remain in quiet possession of their rights. It is hereby further declared that the known book of Laws formerly establisht and in force under his royall highnesse government is now again confirmed by His Royall Highnesse the which are to be observed and practised together with the manner and time of holding Courts therein mençoned as heretofore. And all magistrates and civil officers belonging thereunto to be chosen and establisht accordingly. Given under my hand in New York this ninth day of November in the twenty sixth year of his Majesties reign annoqe Domini 1674.

E. Andros.

PAPERS SUBMITTED BY CAPT^{N} MANNING IN DEFENCE OF HIS SURRENDER TO THE DUTCH.

To the Right Honble Major EDMUND ANDREWS Govern^{r} Gen^{ll} of all his Royall Highnesses [Territoryes] in America

The ADDRESS of Capt. JOHN MANNING in all humble maner sheweth.

That yor Hon^{s}. Address^{r} arrived at Portsmouth in Old England ye 5th day of January in the ye yeare 1673 where Quarters [were provided] for yor Hon^{s}. Address^{r} & ye 23 Soldiers By order of They 8th day yor Hon^{rs}. Address^{r} had passage for London [and] arriued their the 10th and without Stop or Stay yor Hon^{rs} Address^{r} applied himselfe unto ye Right Hono^{ble} Gouernor Legg and immediately his Hon^{r} took yor Hon^{rs} Address^{r} and Capt. Dudley to his Royal Highness who was gratiously pleased to tell yor Hon^{rs} Address^{r} that a greate informcon was come in against him and that yor Hon^{rs} Address^{r} should answere it before his Betters. The meantime that yor Hon^{rs} Address^{r} may repaire to his Lodging but be ready to attend his R. H. his further Commands, The morning following at wch time his R. H. was farther pleased to comand yor Hon^{rs} Address^{r} to give his attendance in ye Afternoone, being their yor Hon^{rs} Address^{r} was admitted into ye Private Closet of his R. H. who was gratiously [pleased] to peruse ye paper of ye whole Proceedings and in [perticular] his Royal Hignesse was pleased to blame yor Hon^{rs} Address^{r} for sending 3 persons a board ye Enemies Shipps to [make terms] yor Hon^{rs} Address^{r} in all humble Manner replied unto his R: H: that it was in hopes to have Stopt the s^{d} Shipps one Tide and in that time expected ye Gouern^{r} or more assistance wth in ye ffort, The morneing following his R: H: was further gratiously pleased to Comand yor Hon^{rs} Address^{r} to weight upon Sir John Worden wth the said papers the next morning yor Hon^{rs} Address^{r} was Comanded to give his further attendance upon his Royal Highness who was gratiously pleased to [Comand] yor Hon^{rs} Address to attend at ye hower of [six o clock] at ye Right Honr^{ble} ye Lord Arlingtons & about the hower of Seauen yor Hon^{rs} Address^{r} was Admitted

into ye prsence of the King's Matie his Royal Highness His grace the Duke of Ormond The Lord high Treasurer of England The Lord Keeper ye Lord Arlington & one Peere more of his Maties Cabinett Counsell, And upon ye examinaton of yor Honrs Addressr The King was gratiously pleased to Comand [to be read] an Acct how the ffort of York was Loste Soone after the Clerke of that Supreme Court after he had rede ye papers The King amongust other Questions was most [gratiously] pleased to Comand an Acct to be renderd how many Bastions was belonging to the said ffort, yor Honrs Addressr answered [four] and allso how many Gunns belonged to each Bastian, and his Royal Highness was gratiously pleased to answer in ye Behalfe of yor Hon s Addressr that there was [ten to] euerry Bastian; ffurthei the King was gratiously pleased to Demand how long ye Curtaines were yor Honrs Addressr Humbly Answered that to ye Best of his memory 70 paces or upward & allso how many men was in ye ffort, And was answered 70 or 80 Whereupon ye King was further gratiously pleased unto his Royal Highness (to say) Brother the ground could not be maintained wth so few Men; And it was further Demanded of yor Honrs Addressr concerning his knowledge of the Enemies ffleete and their strength and [what] loss they had at Viall: Which accordingly yor Honrs Addressr humbly answered; And at ye same time yor Honrs Addressr humbly besought his Matie that care mought be taken of the sd Souldiers wch ye King immediately gave Order to be listed in ye severall Companies at Portsmouth immediately after yor Honrs Addressr prayed ye Secretary to acquaint him what [Order] was made who replied that he was to haue yor Honrs Addressrs name and where he lodged which [he gaue] neuer remoouing from thence dureing his aboad his R: H: was further gratiously pleased to comand yor Honrs Addressr to giue his constant attendance wch he did oftentimes after, when sickness did not preuent And allso at ye latter End of the Moneth of March following his R: H: as he was gratiously pleased signed a Warrt upon the Treasurer for ye sume of 56lb to pay for ye passage of yor Honrs Addressr his family and Soldiers from Viall to London yor Honrs Addressr still attending his Royall Higness his further Comands untill the Court remooued from Whitehall to Winsor where also yor Honrs

Address^r their had [attended] had not prouidence soe decreed it that [sufficient] money was wanting yor Hon^rs Address^r further [saith] that in ye moneth of Augt. S^r. John Worden well knew yor Hon^rs Address^r being a board of ye Dimond ffrigate [when] she was ready to depart being bound for theise partes wch yor Hon^rs Address^r Auers for a truieth as he shall answere before ye Great God yor Hon^r & yor Hon^rs Court Witness my hand this 21 of Jany annoq Doni 1674.

yor Hon^rs most obedient servant,

JOHN MANNING.

CAPT. MANNING'S PETITION TO THE GOVERNOR AND COURT MARTIAL, AT THE TIME OF HIS TRIAL.

To the Right Honble EDMUND ANDREWES Esq. Gouerno^r Generall Vnder his Royall Highness of all his Territoryes in Amerrica & the rest of his Maties officers now assembled wth him in Court Marshal.

The humble Petition of John Manning Sheweth in all humble manner That y^or Pet^r is the most deplorable of all men if y^r Hon^r out of your abundant goodness pleaseth not to take his Missera-ble State into y^or Pious consideracon hopeing and prayeing that all the paipers may be received and have a favorable Construction which shewes in what condicon the ffort was in, the weekness of o^r Strength, the apprehension of Enemies in o^r Bowells, the potent Enemy without us, yor Hono^rs Peticoner being wholy left without aduice or Councill and haueing but eighteen howers before the Enemy came to attack us beside the great discourage-ment and dismaying Capt Carr gaue to our Men when he came from aboard the shipps he saying how greate their strength was & that we was not able to withstand them, and his not Returneing when he went to make Condicons All which sudaine surprisall occasioned strange amaisem^ts disorders and Confusion Amongust the Men as to our Insufficiency for defence upon serious examinacon I highly blame myself for first my unaduisedness

and indiscrecon in takeing the charge of the Garrison at Gouernor Louelace his goeing away & allso that I did not see the Articles signed before the surrend[r] w[ch] I doe to my Greef Acknowledge through y[e] suddaine Hurry of state. Yo[r] Hon[rs] Pet[r] had not those Consideracons in his minde as was meete for his owne Wellfare and the Wellfare of his neighbours and friends.

Therefore doeth humbly craue yo[r] Hon[rs] fauorable oppinion in this State of his their being nothing intended of disloyalty or unfaithfullness to his Ma[tie] or his Royall Highnesses Intrest nor detrim[t] to the Inhabitants heare soe leauing myself to yo[r] Hon[rs] Mercy and Clemancy.

Jan[y] 29, 167$\frac{3}{4}$.

NAMES OF THE WITNESSES.

Persons sumansed to Apeare before y[e] Gouern[r] about y[e] Axamination of Cap[t] Jn[o] Maning on ffryday y[e] 29 of Jan[y]. 1674.

M[r]. Jn[o] Sharpe	M[r]. Tho Berryman
M[r]. Tho Tailer	M[r] Edward Ellitt and his man
M[r] Jno Worsencraft	M[r] Jn[o] Cooly

M[r] Henry Newton *Volanteers.*

M[r] Jn[o] Tomson M[r] Churcher, M[r] Jn[o] Ray Pipe maker, Then Sodgars but now out of saruis—dismist

Baynes, Fitzgerald, Dowdale, serg[ts] before, being cal'd upon appeared.

ARTICLES AG[ST] CAPT[N] JOHN MANNING,

COMANDER IN CHIEFE IN JAMES FORT IN NEW YORKE AND GOVERNM[T] AT THE TAKING THEREOF BY THE DUTCH IN JULY 1673.

1. First, That on or about the 28th day of July 1673 the s[d] Cap[t] John Manning having notice of a Fleate of Ennemyes ships coming into the Bay, Hee did not endeavour as hee ought,

nor put the Garrison in such a fitting posture of Defence as hee might, and slighted such as proffer'd their service.

2. That on or about the 30th day of July the s^{d} Fleete of Ennemyes being under Staten Island at Anchor, Hee the s^{d} Capt John Manning treacherously sent on board to treate with them, to the encouragement of the said Ennemy, and discouragement of the Garrison.

3. That upon the same 30th day of July hee suffered the s^{d} Enemyes with their Fleet to come & moare their ships under the Fort without firing at them which he forbid upon paine of death.

4. That some time after the Ennemyes fleet being so moared, Hee suffered them to send their boates on shoare loaden with men and to land them without opposiçon.

5. That a while after having sent out several times to treat with the Ennemy, hee strooke his Maties Flagge before the Ennemy (that had Landed) were in sight of the Fort, Though the fort ware in a condiçon and all the Garrison desirous to fight.

6. That he treacherously caused the Gate to bee opened and cowardly and basely Let in the Ennemy and yielded them his Maties Fort without articles, unlesse to himselfe.

Feb. 2. 1674.

EXAMINATIONS

CONCERNING THE SURRENDER OF NEW YORKE FFORT TO THE DUTCH IN JULY 1673, TAKEN FFEBRUARY 4TH 1674-5

1. *To the* 1st. Mr. John Rider, To the whole. Thos. Taylor to the first Part, but not of slighting those &c.

Willm Palmer to the 1st pte

Mr John Sharpe to the first sayes nothing to the last part.

Mr Thos Gibbs to the 1st part but not to the last.

Henry Newton the first. John Cavalier to the 1st.

Mr Thomas Lovelace to the 1st. Mr Gabr. Minvielle, M^{r}. Walter Webley to the whole

2\. *To the* 2d. Mr. Rider Thomas Taylor was twice with those sent

William Palmer That some were twice sent

Mr Sharpe That hee was commanded to put off his Buff Coat and go on Board with others the 1st. time, and afterwards by himselfe, for to Treat and gaine time.

Mr Gibbs That he sent twice on Board

Mr Lovelace That hee was Commanded on board with others to Treat and gaine time.

Henry Newton, John Cavalier, That hee sent on Board.

3\. *To the* 3d. Mr. Rider Tho Taylor except for bidding upon paine of death

Wm Palmer, John Cavalier to the whole.

Mr Sharpe to the 1st part

Mr Gibbs to the 1st part.

Mr Lovelace to the 1st pte.

Henry Newton to the 1st. And heard William Palmer and Charles Bollen Gunners say they were; And did pull their Haire for Anger

4\. *To the* 4th. Thomas Taylor, William Palmer, Thomas Gibbs, Mr Sharpe, Mr Lovelace Henry Newton

5\. *To the* 5th. Tho. Taylor, That the fflagg was struck a fflagg of Truce put up, and a Parly Beat.

William Palmer, Mr Sharpe, That the fflagg was struck

Mr Gibbs, John Cavalier.

Mr Thomas Lovelace, Henry Newton, That ye fflagg was struck and Parly Beat.

6\. *To the* 6th. Thomas Taylor, That the Gates were opened and the Enemy Let in

Wm Palmer, Mr Sharpe, That the Gates were opened and himselfe being then out sent to propose Articles to March out as Souldiers wth their baggage, wch were not signed.

Mr Gibbs, That the Gate was opened and the Enemy Let in, hee being detained at the head of their P'ty where he being sent with Mr Lovelace and Capt Carre to make articles, and found the Enemy at the new Burial place, without the Towne.

Mr Tho. Lovelace, That the Gate was opened &c as Mr Gibbs being wth him at the head of ye Enemy detayned.

Henry Newton That the Enemy was Let in before he came off the fflagg Mount &c

John Cavalier, That the Gates being Open and the Enemy Marching, he went out before they came in.

MANNING'S PETITION THAT HIS ANSWER MAY BE ACCEPTED.

To the Hon^ed Gouern^r And Court Assembled.

Since Prouidence has soe Orderd it, That I am Charged wth Six seuen Articles In all Submission I acknowledge my selfe blame worthy to all (but Treachery makeing of Articles for my selfe onely and Cowerdise wch I humbly Conceaue I am not Guilty of or wth if the words of a dyeing Man may be Credited I take the greate God to Witness I am not directly or indirectly in any measure guilty Had I entertained but such a thought death had beene to good for me much less to Imagine or dare to Act such a villinous deepe dyed unpardinable Crime but to exhonorate myselfe soe farr as I cann In all humble maner upon the bended Knees of my harte I pray that the following reasons wch was according to my unaduised Judgm^t Cheefely Induced me soe to Act may be pondred [and taken] into yor Hon^rs Pious and Graue Consineraçon Humbly craueing a perdon for Errors that may be therein wch may be occasioned by my poor broaken heade and disquieted Spiritt In hopes of some Mittigaçon of my charge I further pray that all persons may be heard to speake that can say any thing to my aduantage I haueing noe Aduocate to make intercession but my inocency and doe wholy relye upon yor Hon^rs Clemency, & Bowells of Compation and mercy.

A yor Hon^rs Supplicant as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

MANNING'S ANSWERS TO THE CHARGES AGAINST HIM.

MY ANSWERE TO THE ARTICLES *drawne against me, wch I doe in all humble and submissiue manner tender unto yor Hon[rs] serious Consideraçon not to Justify my selfe but to shew yor Hon[r] how farr I Indeauored for ye preseruacon of this place.*

IMPRIMIS, I Answer, That I did not know ye shipps to bee Enemies before the 29th of July at fiue o'clock in ye Euening, but aboute fiue Moneths before heareing of an Enemys ffleete that was bound for Verginia, and from thence to this place; Gouernor Louelace being then at M[r] Pells at Anhookes Neck I imediately sent notice to him of the same who imediately came and seeing noe Enemy slited my care and said this is one of Manning's Larrums, wch news I thought would haue caused him forthwith to prepare y[e] ffort, and procure such necessaryes as would haue beene Conuenient and were wanting to wth stand an Enemy, He haueing rece'd into his Custody y[e] Contribuçon money that was gathered for that Intent. Notwithstanding the s[d] newes the money soe receiued he did not make any preparacon in the ffort, onely sent for the Soldiers from Albany and other places, and upon the first of May mustered them and they did amount to neare 130 listed men. And upon the 29th of May did mak another muster and then wth Volunteers and Souldiers we did amount to 330 After w[ch] said muster the Gouernor dischargeing some and dismissing others sent back all that came from Albany wth Capt Salsbury and just before the Enemyes Comeing heare takes his Jurney for Conetticot and leaues me in the ffort wth out any order to repaire the same for to make defence against an Enemy; But I heareing Newes of the shipps being upon the coaste did send notice wth all expedicon to y[e] Gouernor at Connetticott and did to y[e] Best of my Indeauor send out my Warr[ts] for aide to come to y[e] ffort and likewise caused the drums to beate up for Vollunteers and of all those that before proffered their seruice but few came w[ch] was discouragem[t] to the whole Garrison I likewise caused a Smith forthw[th] to repaire 100 fyrelocks ready upon the works for such as should come in;

and sent out the Comesary Mr Barker to fetch all sorts of prouision wch was in ye Towne into the ffort for feare we should haue occasion for it, soe that haueing but eighteene howers time after I knew them to be an Enemy before they attackt us and being dismay^d^ at soe sudaine surprisall we were not capable to make more [defence] then [we did] I alsoe sent M^r^ to go to the Luthern Dominie he it but could not.

2^ly^. To the Second Article I Answere that the s^d^ Gouernor being Absent and the ffort being soe Vncapable of defence I did in hopes of the Gouern^rs^ Returne and the Countrys Comeing in for my Better Assistance send on Board the s^d^ Shipps Mr Tho Louelace Mr Sharpe and Mr Carr to know upon w^t^ Acc^t^ they came &c. Thincking thereby to Stopp them one tide at Straton Iseland till further defence could be made against them, wch I did out of reall thought to delay their Comeing and not out of Treacherry; And for my Innocency thereof I referr my selfe to their sayings that were sent wheather they thought or Knew I sent them upon any Treacherous designe or noe.

3^ly^. To the third Article I Answere that the s^d^ Louelace Sharpe and Carr being aboard and not returned a shoare before the s^d^ Shipps did com to an Anckor I did not fyre thincking it was not usuall when Ambassadors were on Board soe to doe; But that I should Comand upon paine of Death noe man to fyre, that I cannot well remember.

4^ly^. To the forth Article I answere that after the s^d^ Embassad^rs^ were retur'd and Acc^t^ was giuen why they came, In hopes and wth an Intent to haue the Aduice of the Maior and Aldermen I sent Mr Sharpe a Board ye second time to demand liberty till 10 o'Clock the next day to giue them an Answere thincking still to prolong the time in expectaçon for ye Gouern^rs^ and the Countryes comeing in for Assistance during wch time of his being a Board they did land their men wch was unknowne to me soe that Sharpe being upon a second Embassage caussed me not to fyre expecting theire Answere to be According to my demand.

5^ly^. To the fifth I answere that Vnderstanding the Enemy had Landed near 800 Soldiers and Mr Lovelace and Carr giueing

such an Acc^t that we were not able to wth stand soe greate forse I did by ye Instigacon of Capt Carr Concent that ye fflagg of truice should be put upp but not the Kings fflagg to be pulled downe. But Mr Carr wth out my order or Concent struck the Kings fflagg to putt out the fflagg of truice. And I hope that yor Honer & Councill will Consider in what Condicon the ffort was to wth stand soe greate an Enemy Armed as they were wth Hand Granadoes ready for a Storme their being but about 70 or 80 men in ye ffort and but foure Ladles and Spunges to all the Gunns in the ffort wth out any platformes or any other necessaryes fitt for defence.

6^ly. To the Sixth Article I Answere that I did Neauer aske any Articles for my private Intrest Neither did I directly or Indirectly hold any Correspondence wth the Enemy either by private Messeng^rs or papers neither did I Treacherously cause the Gates to be Opened wth out Articles sent to be signd bud did send Mr Sharpe wth Articles that we should March out wth our Drums beating Cullers flying Bagg and Baggadge &c Who brought word to the best of my Knowledge before the Gates were opened, we should haue them Graunted whereupon the Gates were Opened but noe otherwise but in Consideration of the Articles being graunted and for want of men to keepe it Longer against soe greate an Enemy as they were; The truieth of all these my Answeres I referr my selfe to ye papers formerly Giuen in to ye^r Hon^r and Councell, hopein yow will make a fauorable Construction of what Errors I comitted it being for want of discreçon to manage it better & not out of any Intention of Treachery to Defraud his Matie his Royall Highness or any of their Subjects, of any of their Right or Interest in ye leaste Measure.

A NARRATIVE OF CAPT. JOHN MANNING.

To the Right Honble the Gouerno^r and Councell, Sheweth unto yor Hon^r that before the Enemies ffleete [came] heare we had Intelligence by one who was a p^rnor Captn Dellincourt and one Mr Hopkins gaue informacon that their was a ffleete

of Shipps comeing from the West Indies intending to make Spoile at Verginia and—thence to New Yorke as they was certainely informed aboard the said Capt^s Shippe at that Instant Coll. Louelace was at Mr Pells to whome imediately an express was sent & his Hon^r returned the day following [and with all] expediçon sent a dispatch to Captn Sallsbury and men from Albany and alsoe Issued out a Warr^t to Capt Chambers of Sopus for 20 Men who was Ordered to returne soone after their comeing and likewise 9 men and a Corporall came from Dellaware wch completed 130 Men of Officers and Soldiers in the Muster [roll] (in the 1st of May 1673) and upon the 29th of [May] wth Vollunteers that came out of the Country promised to be ready upon all occasions [to the] number of 300 or their aboutes. Soone after the Garrison soe decreased some being discharged [some] dismist and in July Capt Salsbury and [his men] by order returned to Albany Then the whole [number] was reduced to 15 or 16 wth a Sergeant to every & of that Number their was 12 Effectiue Souldiers [with] the Gouernor and absent upon ye approach of ye Enemie (in Soldiers besides Officers there was not aboue 50 And not one halfe of them [euer had] their heads ouer the Workes while we [were there] They still crying out wheres the Country [people] What shall we do for men & at the Losse of the s^d ffort it was soe plundered that if Mr Munueale had not Supplied him wth Shirts he had none to his back. When his wife heard we were to be carried as prisnors she preferred a Petiçon to the Admirall for some few necessaryes wch was graunted [as by] the s^d Peticon appeareth at wch time our Creditors applied themselves to ye Admiralls [stating that] the s^d Capt was Indebted to them whereupon he Commanded an Inuentory of w^t Estate he left and it amounted unto 15413 Gilders and the Debts to not aboue 5000 lb. or their aboutes besides 100^lbs losst in the ffort; Besides the Totall Ruin of ye Reall ffortune he left behinde and after 4 Moneths Imprisonm^t one board their Shipps of himself and family and Souldiers he was put a shore at Viall where necessity inforst him to sell ye necessaryes he had to lay in Wine for ye Securyty of and in our way for England it pleased God to take away his Wife wch was his onely Comfort [in this world] after

my arriuall in England wth all speed I went to his Royall Highness and calls God to Witness [that] it was his clear Concience that Carried him before his Matie and his Royall Highness [for if] he had either the thoughts of Vnfaithfullnesse Treacherry or Cowerdise he neaue^r^ durst haue presumed to haue come in the p^r^sence of [his Matie] or Royall Highness much less dare haue [ventured] to haue paid 30 or 40^lb^ for his passage he felt not any Guilt in ye least upon him all wch he [wishes] to Make appeare to yor Hono^r^. & Councell.

AN EXACT ACCO^T^ OF ALL THE PROCEEDINGS,

OF THE MILITARY OFFICERS OF FFORT JAMES FROM Y^E^ 28TH 29TH & 30TH OF JULY, 1673.

Coronell Frances Louelace Gouernor of New Yorke haueing Vrgent occasions to John Wintrupt Esqr Gouernor of Connecticut and had not beene absent but eight daies, but upon Munday July ye 28th at 5 a clock at night we rece'd an Alaram that there was a fleet of Ships upon ye Coasts under saile Standing for new York; Wee dispatcht an Express wth Letters to his Hon^r^ wth word to press horses and to make all expediçon night and day [till he] came to him to acquaint him with it.

A warr^t^ with a Letter was likewise sent to Lieut: Willit [& Corronett Doughty] to draw up theire truipe to Vtrecht and the Coaste to mak discouery or giue resistance as occasion should require & and to send down an officer to ye fferry to attend further Orders.

Stoffolo was alsoe sent out wth a Boate to discouer their Cullors and the number of their ffleet and he brought us nuse of 2 ships but could not discouer their Cullors about 2 a clock ye 29th of July.

Alsoe their was Warrants and Letters to acquaint them of the Alaram and to send us in w^t^ force they could out of their companies to strengthen ye Garrison.

To Capt. Coe of Newtowne

To Capt Lawrence of fflushing

To Capt Panton of Westchester
To Capt Seamons of Hempstead
To Capt Carpender of Jamaica

Noe force comeing from s[d] Captains according to the tenor of the s[d] Warr[ts] and the ffleete of the Enemie apeard in y[e] Bay at 3 a clock in y[e] Afternoone the 29th of July other Warr[ts] was directed and sent by M[r] W[m] Osborne to the s[d] Captains upon paine of death to march wth their Cullors and Companies w[ch] they wholly neglected and Slited And Immediately sent y[e] Serjants with drums and beete up for Volenteires in New York but uerry few appeared and then spict up y[e] Guns at y[e] Stait howse.

A warrant to M[r] Barker to Seize on all Bread flour and all prouisions wch was accordingly putt in Execuçon when the ffleet was come under Staten Island & Ancored in sight of ye ffort I myselfe Ordered ye Sheriffe to bring all ye Ladors of ye Town into ye ffort wch he alsoe neglected & kept them for ye Enemie.

July 30th In hopes of ye Governor's Returne and ye Countryes Comeing and that they might haue stopt a Tide when they were at Anckor Capt. Carr Tho Louelace Esq[r] & M[r] John Sharp went on Board to Demand why they came in such a hostile manner to disturb his Majistyes subjects in this place who in y[e] way met a Boate that brought this summons each Boate notw[th]standing keepeing on their way y[e] one to y[e] ffleete y[e] other to y[e] ffort.

The Summons sent us was as ffolloweth

Sir

The force of Warr now lying in yo[r] Sight are sent out by the High and Mighty States and his serene Highness the Prince of Orange for to destroy their Enemies: Wee haue sent you therefore this our Letter together with our Trumpeter to y[e] end that you upon sight hereof Doe Surrender unto us y[e] ffort called James promiseing good Quarter—or by refusall wee shall be obliged immediately to proceed both by water and Land in such maner as we shall finde to be most aduantageous for the High and Mighty States. Dated in y[e] ship Swanenburgh Anckored betwixt Staten and Long Iland New York y[e] 09th of August 1673

Cornelious Everson Jacob Banques.

Answere by ye same Trump^r

I haue rece'd by yor Trumpeter a Summons for Surrender of this his Maties Garrison of ffort James wch are sent (as you alleage) from the High & mighty Stated Generall of ye Vnighted Prouinces and his Serene Highness the Prince of Orrange, But their are sume Gentlemen wth you from hence to know why such a ffleete of Shipps should come here to disturb his Maties Subjects in these his Royal Highnesses Territoryes I therfore [give you this] answere that upon returne of those Gent^n who are wth yor Lordshipps I shall send you a possitiue Answere [either] of the Surrendering of this his Maties Garrison or nott. Given at ffort James in New York this 30th July, 1673.

JOHN MANNING.

Whereupon they gaue us halfe an hower's time After our men were Landed for our finall Answere.

They being Anckored under ye ffort and the halfe hower Expired I sent this second Answere—

For ye preseruation of the Burgers of this Citty whome we haue promised to protect we desire you to forbeare any Hostillity untill tomorrow at 10 a clock at wch time we shall by the advice of the Mayor and Aldermen send you our Articles of Resolution thereupon Dated at New York this 30th of July 1673.

Upon this Letter they returned Mr Sharp wth this Answere That they would giue us halfe an hower's time longer and noe more an accordingly they turned up the Glass.

The time being neare expired before Mr Sharpe returned they [turned] 10 Gunns to the Leward and immediately began to make ye same [to bear] upon ye ffort and when they had fyred 2000 greate Shott [from out] ye boutes upon us and Killed and Wounded us some Men, they then Landed about 600 men and upward wch had granadoes wth all materials ready for a storme & then we findeing their power to greate for us they advanceing wee beete a Parley and putt out a fflagg of truice yett they fyred many Gunns Afterward nothwithstanding we sent out Capt Carr Tho. Louelace Esqr Mr Gibbs to meet them to make ye Best

Condicons they could for us who findeing them all drawne upp and theire forlorne Marching they tould them they were all prisnors at Warr and that if they had anything to say they must speak it Quickly.

After some little Discourse, Capt John Carr of Dellawayre went to y[e] ffort the rest remaining prisnors under Standard to acquaint the Garrison they were all prisnors at Warr and they should returne an Answere within a Quarter of an hower w[ch] he promised upon y[e] word & Hon[r] of a Gentleman and gaue his Hand upon it but he neauer came neare the Garrison and has not been seen since.

The quarter of an hower being Expired they sent a Trumpeter to know why Cap[t] Carr did not returne wth our Answere, Captain Manning and Cap[t] Louelace replied that Capt Carr had not been their and that we had Gent[n] wth them to make Condicons [to this] Answer when the Trumpeter returned to them [they] replied this is the third time they haue played the fool with us—March on and giue the English noe Quarter—this the Gentlemen informed us that was then prisnors under the Standard.

They aduanceing nearer y[e] ffort they espyed M[r] Sharpe coming towards them with a paper in his hand wherewith [upon] a Halt he brought to them 2 Articles.

1. That all the Officers and Souldiers in ffort James should march out wth our Armes, Drumes Beating, Cullers flying Bagg and Baggage without Hindrance or Molestacon

2. That the ffort with the Millitary Armes and Amunicon be delivered to y[e] Dutch Generall or any other officer

I John Sharp being sent out by our Deputy Gouernor Capt. John Manning y[e] 30th of July about 7 a clock in y[e] - with the aboues[d] Articles Read them in Dutch to Coll. Caluert and y[e] other Commanders marching with him in y[e] Broadway and towards the ffort where I found M[r] Louelace and M[r] [Gibbs] in y[e] head of y[e] Regm[ts].

The s[d] Coll. Caluert took the s[d] Articles & after some Capulacons he putt them in his pockett and ingaged his hand on his Brest that upon y[e] word and Hon[r] of a Gentleman they should be puncktually p'formed but p'fideously breaking his faith and his word.

When we had Marcht out of the ffort wth Drums beeteinge & our Armes Grounded contrary to their faith and their Hon^{r} they put a Guard upon and made us prisnors in ye Church and fell plundring of all the Bagg and Baggage and ye next morneing put us on Board seuerall of their Shipps of Warr and soe carried us some to Newfoundland and ye Portinguall Ilands where they Inhumanly left us and some to Cales wch we have not heard from as yett

When ther ffleete was cometh in Sandioock several of ye Dutch went on Board them from Vtrecht and fflatbush upon Long Iland and Informed them of the absence of our Gouernor and weekness of our Garrison and ye number of our men and ingaged that if they would attack that they would be hangd up if they would not win ye place.

The Dutch in ye Towne being all armed Incouraged them to a Storme and while they Stormed ingaged that we should not look ouer our Workes & they were about 400 Armed men.

The Condicon of the Garrison their was but 4 Spunges Ramers for all the Gunns of the ffort the platformes and Carriges was alsoe Badd either the Carriges Broake or they could not bring them to pass againe their was neither Bedd Spade Hanspike or other material to help to defend us

[There was] 4 Bastions 10 Gunns upon euery Bastion 4 Curtains each Curtaine near 80 paces long and we had but between 70 and 80 men to help to maintaine ye whole ground

FFINIS.

CERTIFICATE OF CERTAIN SOLDIERS IN FAVOR OF MANNING.

Wee whose names are under written are ready to mak oath y^{t} when the dvsh floet cam to New York we had in the ffort Jeams bvt fovr spvnges & Ramers [that of all] the Gvns in the ffort we covld [not get] bvt sixe to beare vpon the [Ennemy when] they were fired for want of [platforms] all the men vpon the bastian covld not bring them to beare Againe or else the Carridge

brooke and their was neither Bed nor Koyn plank spad Hand spick or any materiall to help to defend vs And Captain Carre never retvrned to [tell] vs we wer prisoners at ware when Carre Lovlas and Gibs wer then prisnors under their Standard when three were sent to mak Articles for vs

Patrick Dowdall } Sargeants
John ftz Geralt

Ben: Comly } Corp^{lls}
Thos. Bassett
Cantwell
Copstaffe
+Lewis Collens
+John Wattkens
+ Perry
+ Brayday
Peter Good
Tho: Cheeseman

+David Thomas
+Joseph Stanton
Thomas Guinne
+Andrew Stocker
+William Hatter
+John Taylor
John Wassingale
Edward Suter
Niclos Paine

Robert Gardner.

DIVERS ORDERS ISSUED BY CAPT. MANNING.

You are hereby required in his Maties name immediately vppon receipt hereof for to draw your troops togeather and repaire towards Vtrecht or Grauesend to observe the motion of the Enemy and make all the discouery or resistance you canne, and send an officer downe hether to receiue such orders as shall bee thought necessary, Hereof ye must not faile as you will aunswer the contrary att your Vttermost perrill: Given vnder my hand this 28th Day of July 1673 past: 11: of the clock att night

JOHN MANNING.

To Lieutenant Tho Willet or to Corronett
Doughty or to Either of them

New York this 28th of July 1673 at
halfe an hower past 10 at night

To Lieute[t] Willett

In the absence of the Gouernor and Your Cap[t] haueinge received recent intelligence of 10 Saile of Shipps arriued within Sandy Hooke, I haue thought proper to accquaint that you forthwith bring your troope together, and that to night you faile not to sende down an officer [to the fferry] to receive farther orders and in the mean time you will do good Seruice to God, yo[r] King and your Countrey and

Your humble Seruant

John Manning.

New York this: 29th: of July 1673.

Cornett Doughty

Yours I haue receiued by M[r] Whitehead & returne you thanks for your readines in the Execution of the warrant to you

I could heartily wish you doe not [spend] time too longe least the Enemie take [advantage] thereby, as for those persones that refuse I wish not but you will make a seuere returne. I [wish] that for wee may know our friendes from our Enemies ffor powder such wee haue you may count on as likewise Musketts, bulletts to bee runned into bulletts: as to newes our boate is returned with the discouery of 21: saile greate & small their coulers apeared to be blew & a white

Thus leauing you to the protection of God I remaine as ever

Yours to serue your

John Manning

All Subordinate Men

as ffor yo[r] orders you are to observe yo[r] Warr[ts].

CORNET DOUGHTY TO CAPT. MANNING.

Sir My humble sarvis presented to Your Worship in the leftenantes [absence] I reseved your Warrant to geth the troope togethar and to March towards Gravesend or Vtrick the liftenante is absent Nither a muskitt neare to asist me yet in obedience to yovur Wharant I have sent to all the troapers and the [surjant] vppon resayt and sight hereof to repire with theyr hors and arms to Jamaco vppon thayr perell not to fail to be redy to etent thayr at command I have sent bost a whay to the Liftenant according to yovur [order] I have sent one of ovur troapers Daniell Whithed in obedience to your command to whait on yor for further ordar soe I humble desier your worship to send hvs povdar and [shott] for whee are vnprovided and vnable to defend ovur selves if whe should meet with an enemy Nothing els bvt my prayers to the Lord to give yov wisdom and a valiant [arm] to Maneg and defend his Maties interest and ovur ovne lives from the enimy that shall upose them.

Jemaca this 29th of July 1673.

vr moyst
Humbl Sarvint to
Command to death
Elias Doughty.

MANNING TO CAPT. CARPENTER.

Capt. Carpenter

You are required in his Maties name immediately upon sight hereof to draw up yor Company of ffuzileers together by beete of Drumme and all such volunteers as are willing to serue his Matie that you cause forthwith to repaire wth their Armes to this Garrison where they shal be straightway entertained and haue due sattisfaccon made them for their paines. And for soe doeing

this shall be yor Warr^t^, Hereof you are not to faile at yor Perill & as you tender ye welfare of his Maties Seruice, Dated at ffort James in New York, July the 29th 1673.

To Capt John Carpenter at
Jamaica upon Long Island
or Samuel Riscoe his Ensigne.

Whereas their was last night Warr^ts^ sent for the respective Capt^s^ and officers of ye ffoote Companyes upon Long Island requireing them for his Maties Seruice to draw up their seuerall companyes by Beate of Drum upon sight of the s^d^ Warr^ts^ ye Cuntry being then allarm'd of an Enemy at Sand-Hooke and Whereas the s^d^ Companyes did not yett come heather according as it was expected and ye Enemie lyeing now in sight of ye ffort, These are to impower and require that as you tender ye Welfare of his Maties Seruice and the safety of his Subjects you forthwith upon reception hereof repaire to ye Townes of Jamaica and Hempstead & giue charge to ye Captn & officers of the ffoot Companyes their, to betake themselues in all speede to this Garrison with their Companyes. Wee [Expect] each howre to be attaqut by ye Enemy, [See] that you send ye like Warning to the Townes of Flushing and Newtowne [for the] Dueing whereof this shall be yor Warr^t^ Dated at New York this 29th day of July 1673 at nine o'clock at night.

To Mr Wm Osborne
These

ENS. CHIRSTON TO MANNING.

Worshippfull Sr Yours we Receiued by Mr. Osburn upon wch the Towne ar much Amaz^d^ and Trubled that they should be totally destitute of men: yet notwithstanding offisers haue don there utermoste In Obedience to yor Comand They haue Requird all there souldiers [to be in readiness] expecting the Coming of the other townes according to yor Worships order

but we make bould to Informe you The Towne is altogether destitute of powder and shott whereby the conceiue themselves very vncapable [to proceed] without Eminent danger but we shall do our [best] sir this destracted time so far as our power and [capability] will Reach: We haue sent two messengers on purpose to bring vs farther Intelligence There are thretening sp[eeches] newly proseeded from the Dutch Amongst us wherby we conceiue ourselfes in great danger: When the Towne is [left exposed] by the Absence of all the men We rest your Worships

Seruants SAM RUSCOE
JOSEPH CHIRSTON.

Jamaica this 30th
July 1673.

IV.

PAPERS

RELATING TO

The State of Religion

IN THE

PROVINCE.

1657—1712.

STATE OF THE CHURCHES IN NEW NETHERLAND; ANNO 1657.

Reverend, Pious, Learned Sirs, Fathers & Brothers in Ch'ro Jesu.

Your Reverences' letters, the one of the 13th June 1656 and the other of the 15th Feby of this year, reached us in safety, and we have seen thereby with special gratification, the fatherly affection and care which your Rev: evince for the prosperity of this early growing Congregation. We have equally perceived therefrom the trouble taken by your Rev. & by the Honble Lords Majores to prevent the injuries which threaten this community by the encroachments of the heretical spirits; and likewise your Rev. desire to be made acquainted with the Condition of the Churches in this country.

In the harvest of the year 1656 we answered and wrote to you more fully on this subject, but having received no acknowledgment of that letter we doubt if it reached your hands, wherefore this will serve the same purpose.

Last year the Lutherans gave out here that they had the consent of the Lords Majors or Directors to call a Lutheran Parson from Holland. They therefore petitioned the Honble Director and Council for permission to hold in the meantime their conventicles thus to prepare the way for their expected and coming minister. Though they began to urge on so stoutly we, nevertheless, (being animated and cheered by your letters) hoped for the best though dreading the worst which even now has arrived: For though we could not anticipate that the Noble Lords Majors could have given any consent, yet it notwithstanding came to pass that a Lutheran Preacher, named *Joannes Ernestus Goetwater*,

arrived in the Ship the Mill, to the great joy of the Lutherans and especial discontent and disappointment of the congregation of this place; yea of the whole land even of the English. We, therefore, went to the Honble Director General & the Burgomasters & Schepens of this city and presented the accompanying petition. Whereupon it followed that they cited the Lutheran Parson before their Honors; demanded of him with what intention he was come here, and what he had as a commission and credentials. He answered, that he had come to be Lutheran Preacher here, but he had no other commission than a letter from the Lutheran consistory at Amsterdam to the Lutheran congregation nere. Whereupon he was informed by the Honble Authorities here that he should abstain from all church service or from holding any meeting, and not to deliver the letter from the Lutherans at Amsterdam which he had brought with him, without further order; regulating himself in the meantime according to the Placards of this Province enacted against private conventicles, which he promised to do; but he was expecting further order and commission by the first ships. In the meanwhile, we already have the snake in our bosom. We would have been glad that the Lords Regent had opened the letter of the Lutheran consistory in order to ascertain from it the secret of the mission. But they have as yet been unwilling to do this. We demanded also that the Noble Lords Regent should send the Lutheran Minister back in the same ship in which he arrived inasmuch as he came hither without the consent of the Noble Directors, in order to put a stop to their work which they seem to intend to push forward with a hard Lutheran pate in despite and opposition of the Regents; for we suspect that he came to see if he will be permitted and suffered here, and to found other progress thereupon. But we know not what we shall accomplish herein.

Last year Dominie Gideon Schaats wrote to your Reverences concerning the congregation in Renselaers and BeverWyck, as he also shall again do. The condition of the congregation there is most favorable; it grows stronger apace so as to be almost as strong as we are here at Manhatan. They built last year a handsome preaching house.

On the south River it has been hitherto very poorly, as regards Religion and the Church. 1st Because we had there but one little fort, and therein but one commissary with 10 or 12 men in the Companys service, merely for the purpose of carry on some trade with the Indians. 2ndy In the year 1651 the fort, called Nassouw was abandoned and razed, and another named Casimir erected somewhat lower and more toward the Sea, and somewhat better garrisoned, and strengthened by divers freemen who commenced a village.

But the Swedes increasing in numbers troubled & oppressed our people daily, and after they had taken Fort Casimir from us, they harrassed & vexed our nation so sorely that the South river was at once abandoned. But our people retook that Fort Casimir again in the year 1655. It was provided with a right strong garrison of our people and contained divers free people there with dwellings. So one was appointed who should read every Sunday something out of the Apostiles, which has as yet been continued, and the Lutheran Minister who was here was sent to Sweden.

Two miles from fort Casimir up the river, stands another fort, named Christina which was also taken at the same time by our People, & the Preacher, together with the Swedish garrison, was sent away.

But as many Swedes and Finns to the number at least of 200 were dwelling two or three miles up the river above Fort Christina, the Swedish governor insisted in the Capitulation that one Lutheran minister should be retained to instruct the people in their own tongue. This their request was too easily granted. 1st because trouble had broken out at Manhatan with the Indians, and men required quick despatch, and to hasten back to the Manhattans to repair matters there. 2nd Because we had no reformed Preacher to establish there or who understood their language.

Now this Lutheran Parson is a man of a godless and scandalous life, a rolling rollicking unseemly carl, who is more inclined to look into the wine-can than to pore over the bible, and would rather drink a kan of brandy for two hours than preach one, and when the sap is in the wood then his hands itch and he becomes

excessively inclined to fight whomsoever he meets. The commandant at fort Casinir, named Jan Paulussen Jacquet, brother in law of D^{e} Casparo Carpentier, told us that it happened in the Spring that this Parson was tippling with a smith and being full of brandy they came to fisticuffs and beat each others heads black and blue; yea, that the smith tore all the clothes from the Dominies back so that the good Dominie had to withdraw privately and suddenly and become somewhat recovered before any of his flock had sought explanation the one from the other. *Sed hoc parergiccos.*

On Long Island are 7 Villages belonging to our province of which 3 namely Breuckelen, Midwout and Amerfort are settled by Dutch who heretofore used to hold communion with us and withcame great difficulty to preaching here. It was some three hours work for some of them ere they could come here. Wherefore when D^{e} Polhemus arrived here from Brasils, they requested that he might be appointed their preacher which was granted by the Honble Director General & Council.

The four other villages on Long Island viz: Gravesend Middelburgh Vlissingen & Heemstede were established by the English. Those of *Gravesend* are reported Mennonists; yea, they, for the most part, reject Infant Baptism, the Sabbath, the office of Preacher, and the Teachers of God's word, saying that through these have come all sorts of contention into the world. Whenever they meet together the one or the other reads something for them. At *Flushing* they heretofore had a Presbyterian Preacher who conformed to our church, but many of them became endowed with divers opinions and it was with them *quot homines tot sententia.* They absented themselves from preaching, nor would they pay the Preacher his promised stipend. The said preacher was obliged to leave the place and to repair to the English Virginias. Now they have been some years without a minister. Last year a fomentor of error came there. He was a cobbler from Rhode Island in New England & stated that he was commissioned by Christ. He began to preach at Flushing and then went with the people into the river and dipped them. This becoming known here, the Fiscaal proceeded thither and brought him along. He was banished the province.

At Middleburgh, called alias, Newtown they are mostly Independants, and have a man of the same persuasion there named Johannes Moor, who preaches there well, but administers no sacraments, because (as he says) he was permitted in New England to preach but not authorized to administer sacraments, and he has thus continued now for many years. In this village are also many other Inhabitants, presbyterians, but they are not able to maintain a Presbyterian Preacher, whilst we know not that any of this sect are to be found among the English in NEng[ld], among whom there are preachers.

At Heemstede, about 7 Dutch miles from here there are some Independants; also many of our persuasion and Presbyterians. They have also a Presbyterian Preacher named Richard Denton, an honest, pious and learned man. He hath in all things conformed to our Church. The Independants of the place listen attentively to his preaching, but when he began to baptise the children of such parents as are not members of the church, they sometimes burst out of the Church.

On the West side of the East river about one mile through Hellgate (as we call it) opposite Flushing on the main another English village has been begun over two years. It was named *Oostdorp*. The Inhabitants of this place are also Puritans *alias* Independants. They also have no Preacher. They hold Sunday meetings reading from an English book a sermon and making a prayer.

About 18 miles up the North River, halfway between the Manhattans & Renselaer or Beverwyck lies a place called by the Dutch Esopus or Sypous; by the Indians *Atkarkarton*. It is an exceedingly beautiful Land. There some Dutch Inhabitants have settled themselves, and prosper especially well. They hold Sunday meetings and then one among them reads something out for a postille.

So it stands in this our province with churches. It is to be added that (to our Knowledge) not one of all these places, whether Dutch or English villages, hath a schoolmaster, except the Manhattans, Beverwyck & now one also at Fort Casimir on the south River; and though some parents would give their children some Instruction, yet they experience much difficulty,

and nothing else is to be expected than a ruined youth and a bewilderment of men's minds. Scarcely any means can be seen to remedy this evil :—1. because some villages are only in their first Establishment, and whilst people come naked & poor from Holland they have not means to provide a minister & schoolmaster. 2. because there are few qualified persons in this country who can or will teach.

Of the conversion of the Heathens or Indians here, we can say but little, nor do we see any means thereunto until by the numbers and power of our nation they are subdued and brought under some policy and our people shew them a better example than they have hitherto done.

We have had one Indian here with us full two years, so that he could read and write good Dutch; we instructed him in the grounds of Religion; he also answered publicly in the church, & repeated the prayers. We likewise presented him with a Bible in order to work through him some good among the Indians. But it all resulted in nothing. He has taken to drinking of Brandy; he pawned the bible and became a real beast who is doing more harm than good among the Indians.

In conclusion we commend your Rev: to the merciful protection of the Almighty, whom we pray to be pleased to bless your Rev: in the Holy ministry.

At Amsterdam in N. Netherland.

Vestri et officio et affectu the 5 August 1657.

JOH. MEGAPOLENSIS
SAMUEL DRISIUS.

*** The above letter was addressed to the Classis of Amsterdam, and is translated from the Original, politely communicated as well as that of the following, by the Rev. Dr. DeWitt of New-York.

DOMINIE SELYNS TO THE CLASSIS AT AMSTERDAM.

AMSTERDAM, on the Manhattans 4 October 1660.

[Extract.] When we arrived in N. Netherland we repaired forthwith to the Manhattans; but the negotiations for peace at

the Esopus where we were, and the public interests necessarily retarded our progress thus long. We preached meanwhile, here, and at the Esopus and Fort Orange; during our stay were provided with board & Lodging. Esopus needs more people: but Breuckelen more wealth; wherefore I officiate sunday afternoons at the General's bouwerye at the Noble General's private expence. Through the worshipful Messrs Nicasius de Sille Fiscal, and Martin Cregiers Burgomaster the induction (or call) in Breuckelen occurred with the Honble General's open commission. Whereupon I was suitably received by the Magistrate and consistory, and De Polhemus was forthwith discharged. We do not preach in any church but in a barn (Korenschuur) and shall God willing erect a church in the winter by the cooperation of the people. The congregation is passable. The attendance is augmented from Middelwout, New Amersfort, & frequently Gravesande, but most from the Manhattans. To Breuckelen appertains also the Ferry, the Walebocht and Gujanus. The Breuklen Ferry is about 2000 paces but the River or the Manhattans is 4000 feet from the Breukelen Ferry. I found at Brooklyn 1 Elder; 2 Deacons; 24 members; 31 Householders (Huysgesins) and 134 persons. The consistory (Kerkenraed) will remain provisionally as it is. More material will be obtained through time and a better knowledge of the community. There can be no Catechising before the winter, but this shall be introduced either on week days or when there is no preaching at the Bowery. Christmas, Easter, Whitsuntide & September will be most suitable for the Lords Supper, as Thanksgiving is observed on these festivals........... There is preaching in the morning at Breuckelen but, towards the conclusion of the Catechismal exercises of New Amsterdam, at the Bouwery which is a continuation and the place of recreation of the Manhattans, where people also come from the city to Evening Service. In addition to the household there are over forty negroes whose location is the Negro quarter. There is no consistory here, but the deacons of New Amsterdam provisionally receive the alms offerings, and there are to be neither elders nor deacons there. Besides me there are in New Netherland DD Joannes Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius in New Amsterdam;

D. Gideon Schaets at Fort Orange; D. Joannes Polemius at Middelwout and N. Amersfort & Hermanus Blom at the Esopus.

EARLY CATHOLIC CLERGYMEN IN N. YORK.

Mr. John M. Shea, S. J. has had the politeness to furnish the Editor with the following particulars.

College Ste Marie,
MONTREAL, June, 26 1850.

MY DEAR SIR:

Reading over your Documentary History the other day, I fell upon the letters of Dongan to the government at home, which I had never had time to examine at Albany. These would shew that the offers of Dongan to the Caughnawagas were sincere, and that he really designed to give them English Jesuits as their missionaries if they would remove into the English territory near Saratoga. But a still stronger proof is to be found in the Roman Catalogue of the Society of Jesus, by which it appears that Father THOMAS HARVEY, S. J. a native of London was in New York from 1683 to 1690, and subsequently in 1696, the interval being spent in Maryland where he died in 1719 Ætat. 84. Father HENRY HARRISON, S. J. was in N. York in 1685 and returned to Ireland in 1690, and in Maryland in 1697.[1] Father CHARLES GAGE, S. J. was also employed there in 1686 and '7. It is very possible that these two last named may have been sent for by Dongan to carry out his promise, and that one of them may have opened the very suspicious Latin school, which Smith surmises was kept by a Jesuit.

* * * * * * *

A late English work, "Collections towards illustrating the biography of the Scotch, English and Irish members of the Society of Jesus, by the Revd Dr Oliver; London, Dolman 1845," has the following on these :—HARVEY, THOMAS; Younger brother of

[1] The catalogue says,—"1685. In missione ad Nov: Eboracum sunt duo sacerdotes, Vivunt ex puris eleemosynis et sunt P. Harvœus et P. H. Harrisonus."

s at
ous.

the

fell
ch I
hew
and
heir
tory
the
ears
as in
, the
Etat.
and
ther
It
sent
hem
mith

the
ciety
' has
er of
t duo
rriso-

FOLDOUT 2 FOUND AT END OF BOOK

John H. I believe, born in London 1635, at the age of 20 joined the society after which he escapes my observation.

"HARRISON, HENRY; all that I can collect of him is, that he died in 1701, œt 49. Soc. 28.

"GAGE CHARLES; half brother, I suspect,* to Sir Henry Gage the brave commander at Oxford. That he was stationed at Norwich in the reign of James II. is certain, for we read in the annual letters which report the State of Religion antecedent to the revolution, 'At Norwich the Capital of Norfolk was a very celebrated chapel where F. Charles Gage excited a wonderful sensation by his sermons, and laboured so zealously in that Vineyard that the faithful unanimously addressed a letter of thanks to the Father Provincal for having provided them with such a distinguished preacher.'"

A SUMMARY ACCOUNT

OF THE STATE OF THE CHURCH IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK, AS IT WAS LAID BEFORE THE CLERGY, CONVENED OCTOB 5TH 1704, AT NEW YORK, BY THE APPOINTMENT OF HIS EXCELLENCY EDWARD, LORD CORNBURY, AND COLONEL FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

[Hawks' Church Rec.]

In this Province are ten Counties. First New York, in which there is an English Church, called and known by the name of Trinity church, already built, and the steeple raised to a considerable height by the voluntary contributions of several persons, a full account whereof has been given in a former scheme to my Lord of London. The Rector of this Church is maintained by a tax levied upon all the Inhabitants of the city, amounting

*If this suspicion be correct, he is also brother to the apostate Thos. Gage, the author of the New Survey of the West Indies, a curious book much pillaged by modern travellers. He was a friar, but fell so low as to become priest taker, and even betrayed the illustrious Father Peter Wright, S. J. while the latter was chaplain in his brother's house. OLIVER, *Verbo*, "Wright." Various Editions of the "New Survey of the West Indies" above mentioned will be found in the State Lib: Albany; also in the collection of Harvard College, Mass.

to £160, one hundred whereof is entailed forever upon the Incumbent for the time being, and Sixty pound is added by the influence of his Excellency the Governor and an Act of the General Assembly, during the life and residence of the present incumbent, Mr William Vesey.

And for his further encouragement, his Excellency, out of his great goodness, hath ordered in council, twenty six pound per annum to be paid out of the Revenue for the Rent of the house of the said Incumbent.

His Excellency hath also, by a law, incorporated the Rector and all the Inhabitants of this City of New York, that are in communion with the church of England, as by law established, by which they and their successors are vested with sundry rights and privileges; particularly the said law hath enacted, that the patronage and advowson of the said church, and right of presentation, after the death of the present Incumbent, or upon the next avoidance, shall forever thereafter belong and appertain to the church wardens and Vestry men of the said church, in communion with the church of England, which before was in the Vestry chosen by all the Inhabitants of the said city. This privilege establishes the church upon a sure and lasting foundation.

BENEFACTIONS OF TRINITY CHURCH OF NEW YORK.

The Right Honourable & Right Revd Father in God, the Lord Bishop of London hath given a bell to said church, value £60.

His excellency has also very liberally contributed to the said church, and besides used his interest to promote the same.

A sum of about three hundred pounds formerly collected in the Province of New York for the Redemption of some captives in Algiers. In a Brief for collecting the said sum it is provided that in case the Redemption or Death of the said captives shall happen before the arrival of the said sum in Holland, that then it shall be disposed of to such uses as are mentioned in the said Brief; The Slaves being either dead or redeemed before the money was transmitted, his excellency in council hath assigned the said sum for the finishing of the steeple of Trinity Church.[1]

1 For the Docs. connected with the above Transaction, see *post*. p. 415.

His excellency the Governor taking into his consideration the great charges the parishioners have been and are still at in raising the Edifice and steeple to that perfection they designed it, hath been graciously pleased to recommend to her Majesty the Queen, that it may please her Majesty to bestow a farm within the bounds of the said City, known by the name of the King's Farm, to the use & benefit of the said Church, with half an acre of ground adjoining to the said Church designed by his Lordship for a Garden and a house to be built for the said Incumbent.

His Lordship has been pleased to encourage Religion, and discountenance Vice in the said Province by Proclamation, and has used his utmost endeavours to promote the Public Worship of God, and train up Youth in the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England, particularly in the city of New-York, and hath contributed to the building a French church. And since the death of the late minister of the French Congregation, resolves to use his interest to introduce a French Minister that shall have Episcopal ordination and conform to the constitution of the church.

His Lordship hath been also highly instrumental in enacting a law for establishing a Latin free school, and to endow it with a salary of Fifty pound per Annum, to which station his Lordship hath preferred the ingenious Mr George Muirson, who for sometime discharged that function with approbation & Success.

Two other Schools are likewise established in this City by his Excellency's care, and by these and other means, the church daily increaseth, and it is to be hoped, if God pleases to continue his excellency in the Administration of this Government, this Church is in a fair way of becoming the greatest Congregation upon the continent.

We are willing with much submission to represent to the Honourable Society, how that excellent design of theirs in supplying us with a Catechist might have their pious endeavors better served, if instead of the pious and deserving Mr Elias Neau, who was brought up a Merchant and in good business, the Worthy and ingenious Mr Muirson, who is now going for England in the hopes of being admitted into Holy Orders, were appointed for that purpose. Mr William Vesey might be assisted

by him, and for his encouragement has promised him Thirty pounds per annum at his arrival, being sensible how much this place abounds with Indian Slaves and Negroes. This is the State of the Church in the City of New-York.

WILL: VESEY, Rector of New York.

LONG ISLAND.

In Long Island in the Province of New York, are three Counties, viz. King's, Queens and Suffolk county. Kings County, consisting of four Dutch Congregations supplied formerly by one Dutch Minister, but now without any by the death of the late Incumbent they are sometimes supplied by the Rev[d] M[r] Vesey where he finds all the English and some of the Dutch well affected to the Church of England.

A minister sent by the society to that County with some encouragement for a maintenance to preach and be a schoolmaster would be a great instrument of bringing the youth & others to the Church

W[m] VESEY

In Queens County consisting of five towns divided into two parishes and endowed with £60, of New-York money per annum, each parish paid by a tax levied on all the Inhabitants in the County by Act of General Assembly.

JAMAICA. The parish of Jamaica in said County consists of three Towns, *Jamaica, New Town & Flushing.*

In the town of Jamaica there is a church of stone, built by a tax levied on the Inhabitants of the said town by an Act of General Assembly, it has a high spire with a bell, but is not furnished with pulpit, pews or utensils. The Church was built in the street; there is also a house and some land recorded for the parsonage, which was formerly in the possession of the Independent Minister, but now in the possession of the present Incumbent by his Excellency Lord Cornbury's favor, who has been the great promoter of the church in this Province and especially at this place.

In New-Town there is a church built and lately repaired by a tax levied on the Inhabitants by an Act of General Assembly: this Church was formerly possessed by a dissenting Minister,

but he being gone, it is in possession of the present Incumbent by his Excellency's favor.

Flushing.—In this town there is no Church; whereas the other two towns are chiefly inhabited by Independents this is inhabited by the Quakers.

The Rev. Mr Urquhart, the present Incumbent, resides at Jamaica, according to the directions of an act of Assembly mentioning it as the parochial Church, and there preaches and reads Divine Service twice on the Sundays, for two Lord's days successively, and on the third Sunday preaches & prays twice at New Town and at Flushing once a month on the week days, and by the blessing of God, the Congregations in the respective towns daily increase.

Hampstead. The parish consists of two towns, Hampstead and Oyster Bay.

In Hampstead there is a Church, a house and lands for the minister, the people are generally well affected to the church of England and long for the arrival of the Revd Mr Thomas.

In Oysterbay there is no church, but a considerable number of people desirous of a Minister.

ACCOUNT OF SUFFOLK COUNTY.

In Suffolk county in the East end of Long Island, there is neither a church of England minister, nor any provision made for one by law, the people generally being Independents, and upheld in their seperation by New-England Emissaries. But there are several already well affected to the Church, and if one or two ministers were sent among them, supported at first by the society, it would be an excellent means of reconciling the people to the Church, and of introducing an Establishment for a Minister by Law.

Wm Vesey.

WESTCHESTER: Mr Bartow Rector.

Here is a Church built, but not finished, being neither glazed nor ceiled. The parish of West Chester is divided into four several districts viz. *West Chester*, *East Chester*, *Younkers*, and the Manor of Pelham.

There is £50 settled on the ministers salary by act of Assembly.

There is twenty three acres of land given by West Chester division for a glebe.

There is one Independent Congregation of East Chester, whose Minister designs to leave there, whose congregation upon his departure are resolved to join with the Church.

RYE : THOMAS PRITCHARD, RECTOR.

Here is no Church, but the Minister preaches in the Town house; the parish is divided into three districts, viz *Rye*, *Bedford* and *Mamaronets*.

There is a salary of £50. per annum established by Act of Assembly; the number of communicants are considerably increased, since the first celebration of the Sacraments.

There is an Independent Church at Bedford where the Minister designs to leave them, they are well affected to the Church, and it is hoped when he is gone thev will be in Communion with her.

STATEN ISLAND, RICHMOND COUNTY.

The greatest part of the People in this County are English, and there is a tax of £40. per annum levied on the Inhabitants of the said county for a maintenance to the Minister, and it is very necessary and much desired by the people that a Minister should be speedily sent them with some further encouragement from the society who has at this time an opportunity of reconciling most of them to the Church.

WILLIAM VESEY.

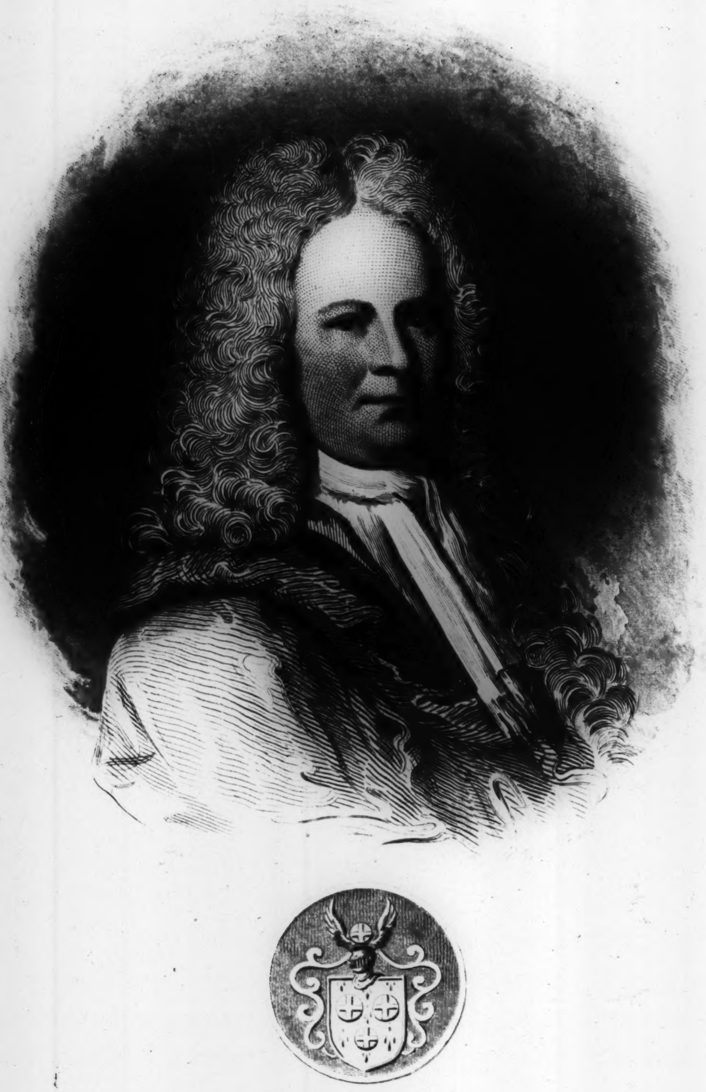
ORANGE COUNTY.

In Orange County there are about 60 families of several nations who have no minister nor are able to raise a salary for one.

WM VESEY.

ULSTER COUNTY, COMMONLY CALLED ESOPUS.

In this County the greatest number of people are Dutch, who about twelve years since, sent to the Classis of Amsterdam for a Minister; Mr Newcella being lately called home left them destitute of any person to officiate among them, which his Excellency was pleased to take into consideration, and has appointed the Rev. Mr Hepburn to preach and to read Divine



Caleb Heathcote

From the Original Painting in possession of the Rt Rev W.H. DeLancey Bishop of Western N.Y.

service to them, whereby the English, who had never a Minister among them have the benefit of public Worship, and are in good hopes of bringing the Dutch to a conformity.

The Rev. Mr Hepburn has at present small encouragement from the people, but chiefly under God depends on the kindness and bounty of his Excellency the Governor of this Province.

W^M^ VESEY.

ALBANY.

A large frontier town where most of the people are Dutch, who have from Amsterdam a Dutch Minister, one Mr Lydius, but there are some English families, besides a garrison of soldiers, who are a considerable congregation. A church of England Minister here will, in all probability, do signal service not only by setting up a public worship to the joy & comfort of the English, who impatiently desire a minister, and persuading the Dutch and others to conform, but also in instructing the Indiahs which come in great numbers thither.

Mr Moore missionary to the Mohawks, is coming to settle here for sometime by the directions of his Excellency, my lord Cornbury, who gives him great encouragement, and has been particularly pleased to promise him presents for the Indians.

COL. HEATHCOTE TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL.

[Hawk's Church Rec.]

Manor of Scarsdale, Nov. 9, 1705.

SIR:

I am indebted to you for your's of the 11th Jan. & 9th April, and am wonderfully surprized that the Society should make choice of me for one of their members. It was a very great satisfaction to me, that any thing I could offer was acceptable to them, and should very joyfully embrace any opportunity of doing service to the Church, and I bless God for it, I am not conscious to myself of ever having slipt one fair occasion therein, when

government would give me leave. I beg of you, Sir, to present my most humble duty to that honourable body and thank them for the honour they have been pleased to do me, and may assure them that I shall not only endeavour to give them satisfaction as to any thing they shall desire of me; but if any new matter occurs, which I believe may be of service to the Church, I will not fail laying it before them for their consideration.

If I mistake not the several heads you desire satisfaction of in both your letters now before me are, first, An exact and impartial account of all your Ministers—Secondly, what fruit may be expected from Mr Moor's mission—Thirdly, what my thoughts are of sending Mr Dellius into those parts again—Fourthly, my opinion of the Society's having appointed that good man, Mr Elias Neau as Catechist to the Negroes and Indians and the Cause of misunderstanding betwixt him and Mr. Vesey.

As to the first, I must do all the gentlemen which you have sent to this Province that Justice as to declare that a better Clergy were never in any place, there being not one amongst them that has the least stain or blemish as to his life or conversation, and though I am not an eye witness to the actions of any save those in this County, yet I omit no opportunity of enquiring into their behaviour, both of the friends and enemies of the Church, and they all agree as to the Character of the gentlemen; and that they use their best endeavours to gain over the people. And as to their diligence in the faithful discharge of their trust, the society I hope will in their instructions have laid down such rules as they wont fail coming at it without being imposed on.

Mr Urquhart, minister of Jamaica, has the most difficult task of any missionary in this government, for although he has not only the Character of a good man, but of being extraordinary industrious in the discharge of his duty, yet he having a Presbyterian meeting house on the one hand, and the Quakers on the other, and very little assistance in his Parish, except from those who have no interest with the People, that his work can't but go on very heavily, as I understand it does: But Mr Thomas of Hempstead having better assistance, the leading men in his parish not being disgusted, are helpful in the work; and having no other sectaries to oppose him by their meetings but

the Quakers, makes very considerable progress, as I have been told by some of the most sensible of his parish. As for Mr Mackenzie he has a very good report from the people of Staten Island, and I shall not fail making further enquiry concerning him, and let you know in my next.

But when all is done, what I can tell you concerning any Minister, except in this County, is only by information from others which is often very uncertain; for some gentlemen may many times and very deservingly have a fair and good character by the generality of their neighbours, and yet at the same time, by one misfortune or other not perform much of the service of the Church, in which I will give you this plain instance.

There is not any Gentleman whom the Society hath sent over that is clothed with a fairer Character than M^r^. Bartow of West Chester, and truly he is a very good and sober man, and is extremely well liked of and spoken of by his parishioners in general; yet although he has been three years in that Parish not many are added to the Communion nor baptized, and few Catechized; and if he is directed to send an account how he has advanced on each of these heads annually since his coming here it will be found accordingly.

For this and many other reasons, I can't help still to be pressing that the Society should lay the gentlemen which are sent over under exact rules, and methinks it is no difficult matter to have it ordered so as to know almost as well what is done as if they were present in every parish.

The people of West Chester were very angry with me because I was for having this County divided into three Parishes, and every Minister to have £70 instead of £50. and I had brought the County except that place to a willingness to have it so, as I formerly acquainted you, and had they permitted that projection to have taken place it would have been a great ease to the Society: for first, what Mr Bartow had more than the £50. he now hath, might reasonably have been deducted at home; Secondly, Mr Bondet would have been provided for; And thirdly, one Mr Morgan who was Minister of East Chester promised me to conform; that there would not have been occasion of another being sent to us, and by that means have saved £50. a year more

at home, and wholly out of all hopes of any dissenting Minister getting footing amongst us, and it will never be well until we are in three parishes; and I shall not fail, when I have a fair opportunity, to push for it again. And to satisfy you of the reasonableness in what I offer, I believe there has not six public taxes been laid on this County by the Assembly this fifteen years past, but I have been at the proportioning of, and when the places in Rye parish pay £50. the town in West Chester parish were allotted £120. and there are two places more, which both together are one third as big as Rye Parish which are now in neither of them.

And now I am on this subject, it comes in course to make out what I told you in my former letters, viz. that there is no parish in the government but what is able to pay twice as much as they do. For Rye parish which is not by one half so large as the least parish established by law in the government here, since my living here maintained two dissenting Ministers, viz. one at Rye and Mamaroneck, and one at Bedford; and gave the former £50. and the latter £40. a year, which I think makes it out very plain what I have offered on that head; and you may be assured I shall omit no opportunity of serving the Society therein. But the work must be done in a great measure by the Minister's taking pains, and bringing the people into a good opinion of the Church, for though the reason hereof is very plain, it must be a business of time to effect it.

We have had it reported that the Queen would be at the charge of maintaining a Suffragan Bishop in these parts. If that was granted, I question not but a great many who have had their Education in Boston College would conform, and would be content with the benefices as settled by Assembly, without being very burthensome to the Society.

I have been so long wandering from one subject to another, that I had almost forgot to give you my thoughts of Mr Muirson, whom my Lord of London has sent to this parish. He has been here about three months, in which time he hath by much outdone my expectation, having very fully retrieved all that unfortunate gentleman, Mr Pritchard lost; And if he continues so faithful in the discharge of his trust, of which I have not the least doubt

but he will, he'll be able to give as large account of his services as any that has been sent over to this Province. And I must do him the justice to own that he is deserving of the Society's favors. For as some of his Parishioners told me, and which I know in a great measure to be true, that although they have had a great many Ministers amongst them since the settlement of their town, yet Mr Muirson did more good amongst them the first six weeks after his coming than all they ever had before. And I question not but when you have the particulars of his proceedings transmitted, you will find what I have said of him to be true.

As for Mr Brooks whom the Society have sent to the Jerseys, he has an uncommon good Character given him from those parts; and it is reported of him that he makes wonderful advances for the service of the Church, and I question not but Col: Morris will be very particular concerning him, that being properly his watch. For though that Province is not above 50 miles from my house, and Staten Island about 40, yet by reason of the difficulty of water passages, I have never been at either of them above twice since my coming to America. And I am now more tied at home with a family, and my private affairs than formerly, for which I humbly crave an allowance. My principles and natural temper lead me to do the Church all the service I can every where, but I dare not promise for more than this County at present, and my best endeavours in the Westermost towns in Connecticut colony when the Church is well rooted here. And it has always been my opinion, and is so still, that there is no part of this Province or even America, that would be of greater use or service to have the Church thoroughly settled in; for it is not only large in extent, and the land very good and near the City; so consequently will, in time, be a great settlement. But bordering on Connecticut there is no part of the Continent from whence the Church can have so fair an opportunity to make impressions upon the Dissenters in that Government, who are settled by their laws from Rye parish to Boston Colony, which is about 35 leagues in which there are abundance of people and places. As for Boston colony, I never was in it, so can say little to it. But for Connecticut, I am and have been pretty conversant,

and always was as much in all their good graces as any man. And now I am upon that subject I will give you the best account I can of that Colony.

It contains in length about 140 miles, and has in it about 40 towns, in each of which there is a Presbyterian or Independent Minister settled by their law, to whom the people are all obliged to pay, notwithstanding many times they are not ordained, of which I have known several examples. The number of people there are, I believe, about 2,400 souls. They have abundance of odd kinds of laws to prevent any dissenting from their church, and endeavor to keep the people in as much blindness and unacquaintedness with any other religion as possible; But in a more particular manner *the* Church, looking upon her the most dangerous enemy they have to grapple with all. And abundance of pains is taken to make the ignorant think as bad as possible of her. And I really believe that more than half the people in that Government, think our Church to be little better than the Papist. And they fail not to improve every little thing against us. But I bless God for it, the Society have robbed them of their best argument, which was the ill lives of our clergy that came unto these parts. And the truth is, I have not seen many good men but of the Society's sending.

And no sooner was that Honourable Body settled, and those prudent measures taken for carrying on of that great work, but the people of Connecticut doubting of maintaining their ground, without some further support, they with great industry went through their Colony for subscriptions to build a College at a place called Seabrook. And the Ministers, who are as absolute in their respective parishes as the Pope of Rome, argued, prayed and preached up the necessity of it; and the passive obedience people who dare not do otherwise than obey, gave even beyond their ability. A thing which they call a College was prepared accordingly, wherein as I am informed a commencement was made about three or four months ago. But notwithstanding their new College here, and old one in Boston, and that every town in that Colony has one, and some, two ministers, and have not only heard them say, but seen it in their prints, that there was no place in the world where the Gospel shone so brightly,

nor that the people lived so religiously and well as they, yet I dare aver, that there is not much greater necessity of having the Christian Religion in its true light preached anywhere than amongst them. Many if not the greatest number among them, being little better than in a state of heathenism; having never been baptized nor admitted to the communion.

And that you may be satisfied that what I tell you herein is not spoken at random, nor grounded on careless observation, Mr Muirson's parish is more than three-fourths of it composed of two towns, viz: Rye & Bedford which were first settled under the Colony of Connecticut, and of people bred and born under that Government, and some time before my coming had a Minister, one Mr. Denham, and had afterwards two more, Woodbridge and Bowers of Rye, and one Mr Jones at Bedford. And the people of Rye only had of this County the care to provide a parsonage house. And notwithstanding all those great shows of Religion and that at such times as they were destitute of a Minister.

Greenwich and Stanford, the bounds of the former of which places joins upon theirs, [ours?] and the other is not above ten miles distant, where they were always supplied. But they could not be said to want the opportunity of having the Sacraments administered to them, yet I believe 20 of them had never received the Communion nor half of them been baptized, as Mr Muirson will more fully inform you.

And now I have given you an account of the state of that Colony what will in the next place be naturally expected from me, is to know my opinion of the best & most probable way of doing good among them. There is nothing more certain than that it is the most difficult task the Society have to wade through. For the people are not only not of the Church, but have been trained up with all the care imaginable to be its enemies. That to make an impression, under all these disadvantages is very difficult, though I hope not impossible. And though at first view, the prospect of doing any good upon them is very little, yet no doubt but the most proper measures ought to be taken leaving the event to Almighty God.

Now as to give you my thoughts in what way this great work

may be best endeavored at, so as it may be done with little expense, I believe for the first step, the most proper way would be, that one of the ministers in this county were directed by my Lord of London to inform himself where there are any in that government that profess themselves to be of the Church, and to know if they or any of their neighbours have any children to baptize, or desire to partake of the Sacrament; and that he will come to the towns where they live, and after having given them a Sermon, will perform those holy rites. There need, I think be no more done in this matter at present. But the Society may, if they please, leave the rest to me, and I won't only give him the best advice and directions I can therein, but will, God willing, wait upon him in his progress and persuade some useful friends along with me. And when this essay has been made, I shall be much better able to guess at the state of that government, and what is fitting to be done next. Now the person that I would advise them to pitch upon, by all means for this expedition is Mr Muirson; he being not only posted next to those parts, and so will look less like design, but he has a very happy way of delivery, and makes little use of his notes in preaching which is extremely taking amongst those people; and for argument, few of his years exceed him.

The chief end I have in this projection is to have the people of that government undeceived in their notions concerning our Church, there being, I believe, fifteen thousand in that Colony who have never heard, nor scarce seen a Church of England Minister. And I have the charity to believe, that after having heard one of our Ministers preach, they will not look upon our Church to be such a monster as she is represented. And being convinced of some of the cheats, many of them may duly consider of the sin of Schism. However, let the success be what it will, to me the duty seems plain. I have not only mentioned this to you, but in my letter to the Lord of London, & shall patiently wait for his and the Society's commands therein.

I will now proceed to give you direct answers to the several queries mentioned in yours. Having as yet only spoke to the first, so shall now take the rest in course.

As for Mr Moor's mission, you will undoubtedly have the

account thereof very fully by Mr Talbot, whose place he supplies, having not thought it worth the while to stay at Albany. As for my opinion in that matter, I think it is too heavy for the Society to meddle with at present, and would properly lie as a burthen upon the Crown, to be defrayed out of the revenue here. For their being brought over to our Holy faith will, at the same time, secure them in their fidelity to the government. And not only that, but the Society will, I believe, find employment enough for their money in sending of missionaries amongst those who call themselves Christians, on the coast of America, which I find to be their resolution. And it is certainly the greatest charity in the world to have the best Religion planted in these parts, which, with time, will in all probability, be so vast a Country and People.

But whether the charge of missionaries for converting the Indians fall to the share of the Crown or the Society, to effect that matter well and thoroughly, those sent over on that errand, must be such as can endure hardships, and are able and willing to live with the Indians in their own country and according to their way and manner, which are the methods the French take. And I believe some of those gentlemen who have had their Education in the Colleges of the north parts of Scotland, being in orders from my Lord of London, may be the likeliest to undergo it. As for Mr. Dellius I don't think it worth the while in being at any extraordinary charge in sending him; because I believe no consideration would make him live in the Indian Country. And if he did, he has not the language; and one that goes on that mission must be a young man who is able to grapple with fatigues, and will not only take pains, but is capable of learning the language; and it is a general observation that none are so apt to gain foreign tongues as the Scotch.

As for my thoughts of this Society's having appointed that good man, Mr Neau, as Catechist to the negroes and Indians, it is undoubtedly a very good work, and he is wonderfully industrious in the discharge of his duty, and the truth is, takes more pains than he needs, by going from house to house to perform that office. And I believe he would find it as effectual to gain the end, and not the fourth part of the trouble to himself,

to appoint set times in having them together at the English Church, or at least so many at once as may be proper, and catechise and instruct them. And Mr Vesey assures me he shall be very free and willing to let him have the use of the Church for that purpose. And now I am on this subject, it will be very proper for the Society to direct Mr Cleator, if he comes over, or any Schoolmaster whom they appoint in their respective places to catechise and instruct the Negroes and Indians, & that the ministers in their several parishes were desired to send a list of all the slaves or free negroes & Indians; the Society would then see how that matter was further worth their consideration.

I did in my former letters make mention of one Mr Bondet, a French Protestant minister, who is in orders from the Bishop of London. He is a good man and preaches very intelligibly in English, which he does every third Sunday, in his French Congregation, when he uses the Liturgy of the Church. He has done a great deal of service since his first coming into this Country, and is well worth the thoughts of the Society. The town he lives in, is called New Rochelle, a place settled by French protestants. It is comprehended in Mr Bartow's parish, and contributes towards his maintenance, which disables them in a great measure to pay towards Mr Bondet's, who is in very great want. It is true besides twenty pounds a year, which the people of New Rochelle promise him, and is very ill paid, he has thirty pounds a year settled on him out of the public Revenue here, as the French Minister in York hath; but that is paid with so much uncertainty, that he starves under the prospect of it.

Now for a remedy for this poor gentleman and that he may be made as useful to the Church as possible; if the Society would use their interest that he might have an order from the Court that he may not only forthwith be paid his arrears, but that he should afterwards have his money by quarterly payments; and that at the same time, he be directed by the Bishop of London to consult with and be helpful to Mr Bartow and Mr Muirson in taking care of the scattering towns of their parishes; especially Mr Bartow's, where it is impossible for any one to manage it. And whereas he has been obliged for his bread to use the French prayers in his French Congregation, according to the orders of

the Protestant Churches of France, and had that liberty granted him (as he tells me) upon his receiving orders, it is his earnest request, that he might have directions relating thereunto, wherein he might be required not to use otherwise than the Liturgy of our Church in any Congregations where he preacheth, whether English or French. And it would be well that some French Common Prayer Books and Catechisms were sent over for that purpose. The reason of desiring an order of that nature is, that it would put the matter out of dispute. Mr Bondet & I have gone as far as we can in that affair, and it would spend too much time to tell you what tempests we waded through in attempting it, but if directions came from England about it, none I believe would be found to oppose it. The chief cause of its being hindered with so much heat was that the French Congregation at York were apprehensive that it might be a precedent for them, and for that reason fired the most ignorant of Mr Bondet's people, and persuaded them to recant from what they had agreed to. But I must do the most sensible of them the justice, that they hold fast their integrity, and are willing to receive the Church.

If this matter goes forward, I expect that the greatest part of the people of New Rochelle will cease their contributions to Mr Bondet. So I must desire the Society to consider him with some allowances in England. And if effectual care could be taken that £30 is paid him, £15 Sterling more, with the small helps he will have from those who will continue steady to the Church, will enable him to maintain himself & family.

If care is not already taken therein in the Instructions which are preparing, it will be of absolute necessity that the clergy of this Country be directed to meet twice at least annually, and taking to their assistance the best and most sensible of their parishes to consult of the most effectual ways of settling the Church; and to give an impartial account how the parishes are settled in point of conveniency, and which way it may be better done, not only to make it easy for themselves but so as the bread of life may be fairly and equally divided amongst the people, that proper measures might be taken to have it regulated by act of Assembly. For if something of this nature is not

done, one half of the people of the County won't have much benefit by all the cost that is laid out upon them.

In the conclusion of your last letter you told me that you had sent some Common Prayers and Catechisms by Mr. Mackenzy but do not understand he has brought any; so beg of you to enquire into that mistake. And in case you send any other books to be disposed, pray let them only be Dr Beveridges (now Bishop of St. Asaph) sermon concerning Common Prayer, a little Book entitled a Christians Way to Heaven, and one of the Lawfulness of the Common Prayer. No books can be more serviceable than they; and I would take care to have them scattered through Connecticut Colony to both Ministers & People, and am apt to believe they would do service.

As for the deputation the Society now pleased to send me, I am exceeding sorry I can do them no service therein. For the people of this County having generally land of their own, altough they don't want, few or none of them very much abound. There being, besides a settlement belonging to Col. Morris, and another to Mr Phillips, and mine, not any that belong to particular men of any great value in the County; nor are there ten in the whole County but what have been brought over to the Church since I came into the province, that truly, Sir, if we can persuade them to build and finish their Churches and Schools, help to maintain their Ministers & School Masters, and fit conveniences for them, it is the most that can be expected till things are better settled, and the Church a more firm footing among them.

I have not had the happiness to be in company with Colonel Morris since I received the deputation; but shall discourse with him concerning that matter when I see him next. I could offer some few things more to the consideration of the Society, but time won't permit me to enlarge, so I shall reserve it to the next opportunity.

So with humble duty to the Society, begging pardon for the trouble I have given herewith, I desire to remain &c.

CALEB HEATHCOTE.

ADDRESS OF THE PROVINCIAL CLERGY TO GOV^R HUNTER.

To his Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr Capt General and Governour in Chief of the Province of New York New Jersey & Territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c.

THE HUMBLE ADDRESS OF THE CLERGY.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

We of the Clergy of this her Majesties Provinces of New York being with your Excellencies approbation assembled to consult of such things as may be fitt to transmit to our Ecclesiastical superiours for promoting the Interest of our holy mother the Church of England, do in the first place beg leave to return your Ex'cy our humble thanks for this opportunity of meeting and your generous offers of concurring with us in what may be thought proper to propose for that end.

Its with great pleasure that we observe your Ex'cys zeal against immorality and profaness which has so much overspread this province we hope your Ex'cys proclamation may have the happy influence of putting a stop to its further progress. The Encouragement your Ex'cy has therein given to the labors of the Societys Catechist the pious Mr Elias Neau,[1] and still continues notwithstanding of the attemps made against him upon account of the late bloody designs of the negroes, deserves our utmost acknowledgements. Your Ex'cys favour to our Worthy Brother the R^d Mr Daniel Bondet and his Congregation of French Refugees at New Rochelle conformed to the Church of England, your generous bounty towards the Erecting of a new Church and granting a patent for securing the same to the Church of England for ever are such pregnant Instances of your Ex'cys zeal for the promoteing of our Religion that we should be wanting in our Duty if we should not remember it with the utmost gratitude, and beg your Ex'cy further to Encourage that good work by using your Endeavours with the Bishop of London and Society to advance the Sallary of our Indigent Brother which is

1 Mr. Neau's license as Catechist in the city of N. York is dated 4 Aug. 1704. *Deed Book* X. 27.

now but £30 ster. p^r annum having no allowance from the people for many years. The Reverend Mr Beys has represented that he suffers hardships having no Sallary from the people of New Harlem where he officiates and his establishment from the Society being uncertain thro some aspersions thrown upon him by his adversaries. We heartily recommend him to your Ex'cy to protect and Encourage him according to his services.

As it is with the greatest pleasure we hear of the due Encouragement Mr Barclay Minister of Albany meets with in the propagation of the Christian Religion and Knowledge under your Ex'cys wise and pious administration. So it is our earnest and humble request that your Ex'cy will be pleased to promote the building of a church there which is very much wanting. We could heartily wish that there were effectual care taken to promote the Establishment of the Church thro' out the other Counties of this province as well as to secure and corroborate it where it is already settled. This and what else may be for the promotion and encouragement of Religion here or may seem proper to suggest to our patrons in England we humbly submitt to your Ex'cys Judgement and discretion in Confidence of your Ex'cys Zealous application and with all due Respect Esteem and observance subscribe ourselves

May it please your Excellency
Your Excellencys
Most dutyful faithful and obedient humble Servants

New York
May 14th 1712.

Elias Neau: Catechiste

Daniel Bondet
John Barbour
John Thomas
John Sharpe
Tho: Barclay
Henricus Beys
Thos Poyer
Æneas McKenzie
Chris: Bridge

V.

PAPERS

RELATING TO

Kings County, L. I.

CENSUS OF KINGS COUNTY; ABOUT 1698.

A LIST OF ALL THE FREEHOLDERS THEIR WIVES CHILDREN APPRENTICES AND SLAVES WITHIN THE KINGS COUNTY ON NASSAUW ISLAND.

[NOTE.—*E* affixed to the name, means *English; F French.*]

IN THE TOWN OF BROOKLAND.

	Men.	*Wo.*	*Ch.*	*App.*	*Sla.*
Adriaen Bennet	1	2	4	..	..
Jacob Bennet	1	1	..	..	..
Jan Bennet	1	1	2	1	..
Simon Aerson	1	1	12	..	2
Wouter van Pelt	1	1	4	2	1
Christopher Schaers	1	..	..	..	..
Claes van Dyck	1	2	5	..	1
Maria Van Dyck	..	1	..	..	..
Achias Van Dyck	1	1	7	1	..
Jan Pieterse	1	2	2	..	..
Volkert Bries	1	2	2	..	..
Geertie Bries	..	1	..	..	..
Jacobus Van DeWater	1	1	3	..	..
Cornelis Van DeWater	1	..	..	..	..
Jan Buys	1	2	1	..	..
Cornelis Poulisse	1	1	1	..	..
Cornelis Slegt	1	1	..	3	..
Joannes Slegt	1	..	..	..	..
Cornelis Van Duyn	1	2	3	0	..
Thomas Verdon	1	2	..	..	4
Jan Bennet	1	1	5	..	2
Willem Bennet	1	1	5	2	..
Willem Brouwer	1	1	2	2	..
Jacob Hansen Bergen	1	1	6	..	2
Cornelis Snebring	1	1	8	..	2
Catharina Hendrikse	..	1	..	..	...
Dirck Woertman	1	1	2	..	4
Jan Gerritz Couwenhoven	1	1	3	..	..
Robert Everden *(E)*	1	1	..	1	1
Jan Arison	1	1	3	..	7
Latitie Smith *(E)*	..	1	..	..	..
Stoffel Hooghlandt	1	1	..	..	..
Joris Jacobse	1	1	..	..	4
Harmen Jorisse	1	1	2	1	..
Jan Woertman	1	1	4	..	1
Juriaen Andriesse	1	..	..	..	..
Jurian Bries	1	1	4	..	..
Joannes Janse	1	3	3	..	..
Barent Sleght	1	1	2	1	..
Margaret Dolstan *(E)*	..	1	2	..	2
Elsie Sleght	..	1	2	..	..
Jacobis Beauvois	1	1	5	..	..
Thomas Knight *(E)*	1	1	1	..	..
Magdalena fardon	..	1	..	..	..
Joris Hansen Bergen	1	1	11	..	2

	Men.	Wo.	Ch.	App.	Sla.
Jan Fredrickse	1	1	7	..	..
Grietie Jansen	..	1	..	..	..
Griet Middag	1	1	3	..	2
Jan Janse Staast	1	1	8	..	..
Pieter Gerbrantse	1	1	..	1	..
Pieter Janse Staast	1	1	4	..	..
Cornelis Jorisse Bouman	1	1	1	..	..
Mighiel hanse Bergen	1	1	3	..	2
Jacob Brouwer	1	1	6	..	..
Adam Brouwer	1	1	4	..	..
Claes Vechten	1	1	..	..	..
Hendrick Vechten	1	1	4	..	3
Jan Cornelisse Damen	1	1	4	..	1
Gerret Middag	1	1	3	..	2
Samuel Berry	1	1	3	..	1
Gerrit Couwenhoven	1	1	3	1	..
Abraham Van Duyn	1	2	2	..	..
Judith Van Este	0	1	3	2	1
Annetie Rapaillé	..	1	..	..	..
Jeronimus Rapaillé	1	1	6	..	2
Teunis Rapaillé	1	1	1	..	..
Daniel Rapaillé	1	1	5	..	3
Jannetie Remse	..	2	2	..	..
Abraham Remse	1	1	2	..	1
Gysbert Bogaert	1	2	5	..	1
Teunis Bogaert	1	..	..	..	..
Neeltie Rapallé	..	2	1	..	1
Jacob Cousseau *(F)*	1	1	1	..	..
Jacob Buys	1	2	4	..	..
Matthys Cornelisse	1	1	5	..	..
Anthony Coesaer	1	1	1	1	..
Tys Lubbertz	1	1	4	..	..
Lysbeth Tysen	..	1	3	..	..
frans Abrahamse	1	..	2	1	..
Lambert Andriesse	1	2	1	..	..
Cornelis Vanderhoef	1	1	3	..	2
Thomas Lamberts	1	..	..	..	1
Dirck Tyssen	1	1	..	1	..
Isaac Mennist	1	1	1	..	..
Hendk Hendrickse	1	1	1	..	1
Jeronimus Remse	1	1	..	2	3
Jan Gerritz Dorlant	1	1	3	1	..
Gerret Sprong	1	1	5	..	..
Barbara Luycas	..	1	..	..	3
Clars Barentz Blom	1	2	4	..	..
Jan Bibon	1	1	6	1	..
Benja Van De Waeter	1	2	3	1	..
[Ought to be 78 Men & 102 Wo:]	77	101	240	26	65

IN THE TOWN OF BOSWICK.

	Men.	Wo.	Ch.	App.	Sla.
Pieter Janse Wit	1	..	1	..	5
Dorothea Verschuur	..	1	1	1	3
Joos Duré *(F)*	1	1	..	..	..
Albert Hendrickse	1	3	4	..	..
Hendrick Willemse	1	..	3	..	..
Abraham Detooy *(F)*	1	1	..	..	..
Jannetse Schamp	..	1	6	..	..
Jan Sevenhooven	1	..	2	..	..
David Sprong	1	1	2	..	..
Phillip Volkertsz	1	1	2	..	..
Pieter Willemse	1	1	2	..	..
Jacobus Looyse	1	1	1	2	..
Auke Reynierse	1	1	1	1	..
Jochem Verschuur	1	1	2	..	1
Willem West *(E)*	1	1	2	..	..
Nicholaes Brouwer	1	1	1	1	..

	Men.	Wo.	Chi.	App.	Sla.
Gabriel Sprong	1	1	3	..	..
Pieter Looyse	1	1	6	..	..
Lourens Hook	2	1	6	..	..
Joos Duré Senior (*F*)	1	1	6	..	2
Michiel Parmentier (*F*)	2	1	5	..	2
Pieter Usilla	1	1	4	..	..
ffredrick Symonse	1	1	3	..	2
Hendk Jansz Van Amesfoort	1	1	3	..	..
Jan Muserol (*F*)	1	1	..	..	..
Cornelis Looyse	2	1	6	..	..
Jacob Bibon (*F*)	1	1	..	..	3
Jan Muserol Junior (*F*)	2	1	5	..	3
Thomas Baudé (*F*)	1	1	2	..	..
Anna fontain	..	1	4	..	3
Hendricus De Foreest	1	1	6	..	1
Theunis Woertman	1	1	2	..	3
Barent Gerritz Vlasbeek	1	1	..	..	..
Anna Volkertse	..	1	8	..	2
Dirck Volkertze	1	1	3	..	2
Pieter Pra	1	1	6	..	8
Humphry Clay (*F*)	1	2	1	..	6
Abraham Brouwer	1	1	2	2	..
Alexandre Coquer (*F*)	1	1	6	..	..
Jurian Coljer	2	2	3	..	..
Jean Lescuier (*F*)	3	2	1	..	..
Juriaen Nagel	1	1	5	..	5
Charles fontaine (*F*)	2	1	4	..	1
Catelyntie Cats	..	1	3	..	..
Hendrick Janse	2	1	6	1	..
Arent Andriesse	1	1	2	..	..
Dirck Andriesse	1	1	..	..	..
	51	49	141	8	52

IN THE TOWN OF NEW VTRECHT.

	Men.	Wo.	Chi.	App.	Sla.
Pieter Corteljau	1	1	4	..	3
Jacques Corteljau	1	1	6	..	2
Adriaen Lane	1	1	2	..	1
Jan Van Cleef	1	1	4	..	..
Gerret Coerten	1	1	4	..	..
Barent Joosten	1	1	1	..	1
Mynart Kourten	1	1	2	..	5
Aert Van Pelt	1	1	5	0	1
Hendk Matthyse	1	1	4	..	1
Joannes Smack	1	1	..	..	..
Cornelis Van Dyck	1	1	4	..	..
Jan Van Dyck	1	1	5	..	1
Gysbert Tysse	1	1	7	..	1
Jacob Verdon	1	1	7	..	..
Abraham Willemse	1	1	..	..	1
Pieter Tysse	1	1	5	..	..
Gerret Cornelisse	1	1	2	..	4
Cornelis Auke	1	1	7	..	..
Thomas Tierckse	1	1	4	..	..
Susanna —— ——	..	1	4	..	..
Harman Gerritse	1	1	..	..	..
Dirck Van Zutphen	1	1	8	..	3
Lawrens Jansen	1	1	3	..	2
Willem Berkeloo	1	1	1	..	..
Denys Teunisse	1	1	5	..	5
Cornelis Van Brunt	1	1	6	..	6
Andries Jansen	1	1	5	..	..
Hendrick Jansen	1	1	1	..	..
Cryn Jansen	1	1	4	..	..
Jan Verkerk	1	1	2	..	1
Joos De Bane	1	1	4	..	..
Rut Joosten Van Brunt	1	1	..	..	5

	Men.	*Wo.*	*Chi.*	*App.*	*Sla.*
Joost Van Brunt	1	1	1	..	4
Anthony Van Pelt	1	1	6	..	..
Teunis Van Pelt	1	1	..	..	2
Matthys Smack	1	..	..	..	..
Paulus Eigo	1	..	..	..	..
Joannes Swart	1	1	4	..	..
Joannes Eigo	1	1	3	..	..
Pieter Van Deventer	1	1	4	..	..
	39	38	134	..	48

IN THE TOWN OF FFLATLANDS als NEW AMESFOORT.

Gerret Elbert Stoothof	1	1	7	..	4
Jan Teunisz Dykhuys	1	1	3	..	5
Roelof Martense	1	1	4	..	4
Coert Stevense	1	1	3	..	2
Gerret Wykhof	1	1	3	..	1
Hendk Wykhof	1	1	..	..	2
Dirk Jantz Amerman	1	1	7	..	..
Andriaen Kenne	5	1	2	..	..
Dirck Langestraet	1	1	3	..	..
Jan Kiersen	1	1	..	..	1
Alexandr Simson *(E)*	1	3	6	..	..
Jan Hansen	1	1	3	..	..
Pieter Nevius	1	1	7	..	1
Jacob Tysse Lane	1	1	4	..	..
Helena Aertsen	2	1	2	..	..
Simon Jantz Van Aersdaelen	2	3	..	..	1
Cornelis Simontz Van Aersdaelen	1	1	6	..	1
Willem Gerritz Van Couvenhoven	1	1	6	..	..
Aernout Viele	1	1	..	..	2
Jan Albertz ter heunen	1	1	6	..	2
Jan Brouwer	2	1	5	..	1
Thonis Jantz Amak	1	1	5	..	..
fferdinando Van Sigelen	1	1	5	..	4
Claes Wykhof	1	1	6	..	..
Jan Wykhof	1	1	2	..	1
Willem Bruynen	1	..	..	..	..
Adriaen Langestraet	1	..	..	..	..
Lucas Stevense	3	2	7	..	4
Pieter Pieterse	1	..	..	..	..
Hendrick Brouwer	1	..	..	..	..
Albert Amerman	1	..	..	..	..
Pieter Van Couvenhoven	1	1	2	..	..
Marten Schenck	1	1	3	..	2
Jan Stevense	1	2	9	..	1
Pieter Monfoor	2	2	4	..	1
Steven Coerten	1	1	3	..	..
Rutgert Bruyn	1	1	7	..	..
	47	39	130	..	40

IN THE TOWN OF GRAVESEND.

James Hubbard *(E)*	2	2	2	..	..
Cornelis Van Cleef	1	1	2	..	..
The Widow Strycker	..	1	8	..	1
Jochem Gulick	1	1	9	..	..
Willem Willemse	1	1	..	..	..
Nicholas Stilwill *(E)*	1	1	7	..	1
John Poland *(E)*	1	1	5	..	..
Isaac Haselbury *(E)*	1	1	3	..	..
Elias Stilwill *(E)*	1	1	..	..	..
Joseph Golder *(E)*	1	1	1	..	..
Abraham Emmans *(E)*	1	1	3	1	..
William Williamson	1	1	8	..	..
The Widdow Barentse	..	1	6	..	..

	Men.	Wo.	Chi.	App.	Sla.
Rymer Van Sigelen	1	1	4	1	1
Margaret Simson	..	1	..	..	..
Stoffel Romeyn	1	1	9	..	1
Barent Juriaense	1	1	6	1	..
Andrew Emmans	1	1	3	..	..
Cornelis Buys	1	1	3	..	..
Anthony Powland *(E)*	1	1	1	..	..
Thomas Craven *(E)*	1	1	4	..	..
John Emmans *(E)*	1	1	3	..	1
John Lake *(E)*	1	1	8	..	1
The Widdow Martentz	..	1	7	..	1
John Grigs Junir *(E)*	2	1	7	..	..
John Grigs Senior *(E)*	1	..	..	..	4
Anne Lake	..	1	..	..	..
Samuel Gerrittz	1	1	1	..	..
Jeremiah Stilwill *(E)*	1	1	4	..	3
Nicholas Stilwill *(E)*	1	1	4	1	2
John Simmons *(E)*	1	1	2	..	..
Albert Koerten	1	1	4	1	1
John Mash *(E)*	1	..	..	1	..
Lubbert Gerrittz	1	..	..	..	..
	31	32	124	6	17

IN THE TOWN OF FFLATBUSH als MIDWOUT.

Henry ffilkin *(E)*	1	1	3	..	..
Joseph Hegeman	1	1	4	..	5
Stoffel Probascoe	1	1	6	..	2
Wilhelmus Lupardus *	1	1	7	..	..
Gerrardus Beekman	1	1	7	..	3
Jean Concess *(F)*	1	1	1	..	..
James Simson *(E)*	1	1	5	..	4
Engelbart Lott	1	1	6	1	5
Hendrick Ryke	1	1	3	..	3
Hendrick Vliet	1	2	2	..	..
Tobias Ten Eyck	1	1	7	1	3
Joannes Snebring	1	1	1	..	..
Cornelis Vanderveer	1	1	4	0	1
Jan Van Ditmarsen	1	1	1	..	4
Dirck Hooglant	1	1	6	..	..
Pieter Lott	1	2	..	..	..
Daniel Polhemius	1	2	6	..	4
Jan Benham *(E)*	1	1	1	..	..
Daniel Remse	1	1	..	..	1
Jacob Hendrikse	1	1	6	..	1
Ryk Hendrickse	1	1	1	..	1
Barent Volman	1	1	6	..	..
Henricus Kip	1	1	..	..	..
Denys Van Duyn	1	1	2	..	..
Gysbert Jantz	1	1	4	..	..
Cornelis Vanhougen	1	1	2	..	..
Denys hegeman	1	1	5	..	..
Benj hegeman	1	2	2	..	..
Jan Andriesse	1	1	2	..	..
Margareta Verschuur	..	1	4	..	2
Adriaen Ryerse	1	1	4	..	2
Cornelis Willemse	1	1	3	..	2
Leffert Pieterse	1	1	9	..	3
Abraham Hegeman	1	2	3	..	1
Aris Van de Bilt	1	1	10	..	5
Joannes Rees	1	1	8	..	..
Joannes Symonse	1	1	3	1	..
Lambert Sighels	1	1	5	..	1
Pieter Strycker	1	1	5	..	1

* Was D. Reformed Minister of Flatbush from 1695 to 1702. ED.

	Men.	Wo.	Chi.	App.	Sl.
John Richardson (E)	1	1	1	..	..
Matthys Pietertz Luyster	1	1	6	..	..
Symen Hansen	1	1	2	1	..
Aron Van Ooststrant	1	1	5	..	1
Andries Jansen	1	1	4	1	..
Ruth Albertsen	1	1	..	..	..
Joannes Van Eeckelen	1	1	6	..	2
Marten Andriesen	1	1	1	3	..
Jan Dehaen	1	1	1	..	..
Adrian hendrickse	1	1	2	..	..
Rymer Arentse	1	1	6	..	..
Evert Wikly	1	1	3	..	1
Jacobus Hegeman	1	1	3	..	1
Hendrik Willemse	1	1	4	..	..
Joannes Willemse	1	1	2	..	1
Cornelis Wickof	1	1	9	..	2
Elsie Teunisse	..	1	5	..	..
Daniel Martino	1	2	..	..	..
Rem Remse	1	1	8	..	2
Isaac Hegeman	1	1	3	..	..
Gerret Strycker	1	1	4	..	2
Maritie Blom	..	1	9	..	..
Geertruy Van Boerum	..	1	3	..	1
Gerret Dorlandt	1	1	4	..	..
Jan Vliet	1	1	9	..	2
Joris Remse	1	1	7	..	2
Jan Vander Veer	1	1	2	..	..
	62	72	263	8	71

RECAPITULATION.

Total.		Men	Wo.	Ch.	App.	Sl.
509*	In the Town of Brookland	77	101	240	26	65
301	Boswick	51	49	141	8	52
259	New Vtrecht	39	38	134	..	48
256	Fflatlands	47	39	130	..	40
210	Gravesend	31	32	124	6	17
476	Fflatbush	62	72	263	8	71
	In all	307	331	1032	48	293

* (Ought to be 511) Is together .... 2011 (ought to be 2013)

PETITION OF THE ELDERS OF THE DUTCH CHURCHES IN KINGS CO.

To his Excellency EDWARD Lord Viscount CORNBURY her Majesty's Capt General and Governor in Chiefe of the Province of New Yorke and territoryes depending thereon in America &c. and Vice admiral of the same &c. The humble petition of the Elders of four dutch Churches in Kings County Brookland, fflatbush, fflatlands and New utrecht whose names are underwritten—

HUMBLY SHEWETH

Vnto your Excellency that your petitioners of late were impowered by the people of their several townes to call and send for a minister either out of this province or out of Holland to instruct them in their mothers tongue in the place of their late Minister Mr Lupardus deceased and accordingly had severall meetings about said matter, and at last concluded to address y^r^ Excellency ffor leave to send ffor and call one Mr Bernardus ffreeman Minister of Schenechida to be their Minister, whereupon may it please your Excellency a petition was prepared by y^r^ Petitioners ffor that end and sent by Coll Gerardus Beekman to y^r^ Excellency who promised the delivery of it, but ffailed in his promise, and writt us a letter that said petition was not well penn'd, and that there was some ffaults therein, and therefore would not deliver said peticon, soone after the receipt of which letter y^r^ petitioners waited upon y^r^ Excellency about s^d^ matter at Coll: Merritts and y^r^ Excellency was pleased to say you would give us an answer in a ffew days which at our return home we Infformed our people accordingly; notwithstanding all this a great part of the people of said towns were inraged with y^r^ petitioners in craving y^r^ Excellencyes leaue to Call said Minister and would haue noe patience to waite ffor y^r^ Excellencyes answer, but fforthwith some of the people of fflatbush aforesd^d^ Craued an order from s^d^ Coll. Beekman for a towne meeting which was granted, and in said towne meeting a great party of said people grossly affronted and abused said Joseph Hegeman one of y^r^ Petitioners and Elders as aforesaid ffor not

sending ffor said ffreeman, said Hegeman told them that he had waited upon yr Excellency about it, but would not call said Minister before he had yr Excellencyes leaue, to that severall replyed, that yr Excellency had nothing to doo with it, twas their priviledge to send ffor what Minister they please without yr Excellencyes leaue, and upon that immediately made an order to leaue sd Hegeman and other the Elders of fflattbush out, and at said time chose Daniel Polhemus Aries Van der bilt and Inglebert Lott in their places fforthwith to send ffor sd ffreeman, a copy of which towne order has bin required of the clerke by one of yr petitioners which was refused saying it was Cutt out of the towne books by some of said towne that he would not name, soo likewise may it please yr Excellency the irregular proceedings in this affaire at Broockland aforesaid of one Claes Vandyke and Nicholas Brower who went lately about said towne taking subscriptions ffor sd minister without any order therefore, soe that may it please yr Excellency yr petitioners lyes under a great hate amongst a great party of the people in doeing only their duty, said people noising among one another that 'tis the Elders ffaults that they haue not sd ffreman ffor their Minister.

Yr Excellencyes petitioners therefore humbly prayes that yr Excellency would be pleased to grant them the liberty either to Call or send ffor said Mr Bernardus ffreeman to be their minister or otherwise to send ffor Holland ffor a Minister to instruct them in their owne language according to the rules and methods of their Church discipline and ffor yr Excellencyes health & happiness yr petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.

Derck Amerman
Jores Hanson
Joseph Hegeman
Stoffel Probaske
Gerret Stoothoff
Jaques Cortlyou

ORDER OF COUNCIL THEREUPON.

[Council Min. IX.]

IN COUNCIL; 20th Octob. 1702.

Present his Excellency Edward Viscount Cornbury &c

William Smith — Gerard Beekman
Sa Sh Broughton — Rip Van Dam
Wm Lawrence — Caleb Heathcote Esqrs

John Bridges Docr of Laws.

The petition of the Elders of the four Dutch Churches in King's County was read and ordered that the said petitioners or some of them do attend the Board on Thursday morning next at ten of the Clock, and make good the allegations in the petition; and ordered that Johannes Schenck Town Clerk of Flattbush do appear before this Board at the same time and bring with him the book of the orders made at the town meeting of the Inhabitants of the sd town.

DEPOSITIONS REGARDING THE ABOVE MATTER; Octob. 21. 1702.

Then appeared before me Machiell Hansen Esqr one of her Majestyes Justices of the peace & Quorum ffor King's County in Nassaw Island JORAS REMSEN one of the ffreeholders in said County who did declare upon the holy Evangelists that Nicholas Brower and Claes Vandyke both of the Township of Broockland in said County on or about the sixteenth day of this Instant October Came to his house at Broockland aforesaid and askt him if he would signe with them to a paper to send ffor Mr ffreeman Minister of Schenectida to be their minister, and said Joras answered noe, not unless all the people alsoe signe & ffurther saith not &c.

JOHANNES SYMONSE one of the ffreeholders of said towne of Broockland alsoe sworne saith that on or about the sixteenth

day of this Instant October said Nicholas Brower and Claes Vandyke Came to his house and askt him if he would signe with them to send ffor M^r ffreeman Minister of Schenectada to be their Minister and if he would signe to a paper with them ffor the Choosing of three men in the place of the Elders of said Towne to send ffor said Minister, and he answered them noe, he would haue nothing to doe with it, & further saith not, &c.

JACOBUS DEBEAVOIS one of the ffreeholders of said towne of Broockland alsoe Came before me and being Sworne saith that on or about the sixteenth day of this Instant October said Nicholas Brower and Claes Vandyke Came to his house and askt him if he would signe with them to a paper to send ffor M^r ffreeman Minister of Schenectada to be their Minister, and what sume of mony he would giue yearly ffor his maintenance, and if he would alsoe signe to a paper ffor the Choosing of Benjamin Van de water William Bennet and Jacob ffardon in the place of the Elders of s^d towne to send ffor said Minister, and he answered them he would haue nothing to doe with it, and said Nicholas soon after told s^d Jacobus that he had gott about 30 hands y^t had signed to said paper, but the said Jacobus saith he saw noe order that the said Nicholas and Claes had for soe doeing & ffurther saith not &c.

Jurant coram me anno et die super dict.

MIGGIEL HANSEN, justus

FURTHER ORDER OF COUNCIL.

[Counc. Min.]

IN COUNCIL, 22D OCTOBR 1702

PRESENT as before, except Coll Heathcote.

The Elders of the four Dutch Churches in Kings County together with the Town Clark of the Town of fflatbush appeared before this Board in obedience to an order of the 20th Instant, and the said Towne Clark being Examined Confessed that the order made at the Town Meeting at fflatbush was taken out of the said Town book by Aries Vanderbelt and himself, and that

it now is in the said Aries Vanderbelts custody. ORDERED that the s^d Town Clark do imediately Deliver to this board the Contents of the said Order, in writing so near as he can remember, which being done It is ordered that the s^d Aries Vanderbelt do appeare before this board to morrow morning at ten of the clock and that said Town Clark do attend at the s^d time.

LORD CORNBURY'S ORDER ON THE PETITION FROM KINGS CO.

I having duely Considered the Within petition and having been well Informed that Mr Bar. ffreeman has misbehaved himself by promoting and Encouraging the unhappy divisions among the people of this province, do not think it Consistent with her Majestie's Service that the s^d ffreeman should be admitted to be called as is prayed by the s^d petition And the petitioners are hereby required not to call or receive the s^d ffreeman. But they are hereby left at Liberty to send for such Minister as they shall think fitt from holland or any other place as hath been customary.

[The above order is on a scrap of paper without date. Dr. Strong (Hist. Flatbush,) states that it was made on 23d Oct., 1702.]

PETITION OF THE NETHER DUTCH CHURCH OF SCHENECTADY.

To his Excellency Edward Lord Viscount Cornbury her Maj^{sts} Capt Generall and Gou^r In Chiefe of the Province of New Yorke and its $Dependen^{cs}$ &c: and the honourable Councell:

The humble Petition of the Church Wardins of the Nether Dutch Church of the town of Schoneghtede:

SHEWETH

That the four severall towns to witt Midwout or flatt bush the Bay Newutreght & Brockland by their Certain writing doth

Indeavour to Draw Mr Barnardus Freeman Present minister of Schoneghtende from his Congregation Who are not able of themselves Without Your Excellencys assistance to gett another & since that we your Petioners have Been att a great Charge & trouble with assistance thereunto from the County for Defraying the Considerable Charge for Mr Barnardus Freemans Passage and other charges that doth amount to the valiable Summe of near upon Eighty Pounds so that if the s^d Mr Barnardus Freeman should be Drawn from us as they Indeavour to Doe we could not Pretend that such a Small Congregation as we are Can be able to Send for another and they Who are of a greater Congregation Could had another before this If they had not Endeavoured to Deprive us their neighbours: therefore we your Lordships and Councells Petitioners humbly Pray that y^r Lordship and Councell be Pleased to take this our Great Case In Your Great Wisdom and Serious Consideration to give such Incouragements to the Instructing of the Indians that we may be more Enabeled to the Paying of his Salary and your Petitioners as In Duty bound Shall ever Pray.

Schoneghtende the 29th
of May 1703

Isack Swits elder
Claes Wirbessen elder
Jan Vrooman elder
Daniel Jansen deacon
Claes Van Petten deacon
Johannis Glen deacon

Read in Council 24th June 1703 and rejected. *Counc. Min.*

COMMISSION TO REV. MR FREEMAN TO BE MINISTER IN KING'S COUNTY.

[Deed Book X.]

By his Excellency Edward Viscount Cornbury Capt Gen^{ll} & Govr in Cheife of ye Provinces of New York New Jersey & of all The Territories and Tracts of Land Depending Thereon in America & Vice Admirall of ye same &c.

To Mr BERNARDUS FREEMAN Greeting—

You are hereby Licenced Tollerated and allowed to be Minist^{r} of The Dutch Congregation at New Uytrecht Flackbush Bruyckland and Buswick in King's County upon The Island of Nassaw in the s^{d} Province of New York and to have & Exercise the free Liberty and use of yor Religion according to ye Laws in such case made and Provided for & During So Long Time as to me shall Seem meet & all P'sons are hereby Required to Take Notice hereof accordingly. GIVEN under my hand & seal at Fort Anne in New York This 26th day of Decem^{r} in the fourth year of her Maties Reigne Annoq: D^{m} 1705

CORNBURY.

By his Excell^{ns} command
WILLIAM ANDERSON D^{y} Sec^{y}

PETITION OF THE ELDERS OF DOM^{E} FREEMAN'S CHURCH.

To his Excell^{cy} Edward Viscount Cornbury Capt Generall and Governo^{r} in Chief of her Maj^{tys} Provinces of New York and New Jersey and Vice Admiral of the same &c.

The humble Petition of Englebert Lott Jacob Pardon Daniel Polyhemus and Benjamin Vandewater Elders of the Dutch Congregations in Kings County on the Island Nassau of which M^{r} ffreeman is Minister by License from yor Excell^{cy}

HUMBLY SHEWETH.

That yor petitioners haveing Lately p'sented to yor Excell^{cy} A short Memorial of their proceedings in their offices since Publish^{t} by said M^{r} ffreeman by yor Lordpps Speciall Order, setting forth to yor Excell^{cy} that their Intention was to demand of Mr Antonides and his pretended Elders and Deacons the Churches Books Stock house and Land to the same belonging if yor Lordpp should think it Convenient which yor Excell^{cy} was pleased to approve of and yor Petition^{r}s have demanded the same accordingly which Mr Antonides and his pretended deacons doe absolutely refuse to deliver Without yor Lordpps Special Order under yor hand notwithstanding yor Excell^{cys} verball order for demanding the same.

Yo^{r} Excell^{cys} Petitioners therefore humbly pray that they may have An order from yor Lordpps own hand for the receiveing of the said Church books stocke house and Land belonging to each of the said Dutch Congregations which yor Lordpps petitioners humbly conceives will put a Stopp to the differences amongst them for the future. humbly praying that yor Lordpp of yor Great clemency would Continue yor protection over them. And as in Duty bound shall ever pray.

ENGLEBARDT LOTT
JACOB PARDON
DANIEL POLYHEMUS
BENJAMIN VANDEWATER

WARRANT FOR THE DELIVERY OF THE CHURCH PROPERTY TO D^{E} FREEMAN.

BY HIS EX'LY EDWARD VISCOUNT CORNBURY:

Whereas I have licensed authorized and appointed Mr Bernardus ffreeman who was called by the people of flatbush to be Minister of the Dutch Congregation att fflattbush in Kings County. It being therefore absolutely requisite that the House Land Stock and books to the same congregation belonging should

be delivered to the said Minister I have thought fitt hereby to require and command you and every of you who I am informed detain and keep the possession of the sd House Land Stock and books for the use and on the behalfe of Mr Antonides the pretended Minister of the sd Congregation forthwith to deliver the same to the said Mr ffreeman and to put him in the possession thereof as you will answer the contrary at your perill. Given under my hand att ffort Anne in New-Yorke this 3d day of Janry 1706.

To Joseph Hegeman and Stophell Burbasho pretended Elders and Cornelius Williamse Jan Vlies and Nys Van Duyn pretended Deacons of the Dutch Congregation at fflatt Bush.

The same to Joris hansen Daniel Rappellie & ffredrick Mynderse p:tended Elders & Gysber Bogart & aert Jansen p:tended Deacons of Bruyckland.

PETITION OF DOME ANTONIDES' ELDERS.

To his Excellency John lord Lovelace, Baron of Hurley, Captn Genll & Govr in Chief in and over her Maties Province of New-York & the Territories depending thereon in America & Vice admiral of the same &c in Councill.

The humble Petition of Elders & Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Protestant Churches of the towns of Brookland Flatbush & Flatlands in Kings County on the Island of Nassaw

Sheweth

That yor petr according to the Constitucons usages and Customs of the Dutch reformed Protestant Churches always practiced in this Province, did some time after the desease of Mr Wm Lupardus their late Minister, make applicacon to the Classis of Amsterdam to send them another fit person in his room, which accordingly sent Mr Vincentius Antonides who arrived here on the first of Jany 170$\frac{4}{5}$.

But so it is may it please your Excellency that Mr Barnardus ffreeman being only calld Minister for the Town of N. Utreght in the said County has entred upon two of the said Churches without any Lawfull call and has continually obstructed their said Minister in the Exercise of his function and entirely overturned the Government & Discipline of the said Churches to the great grief of yor Petrs & discouragemt of their said Minister.

Yor Petrs therefore humbly Pray yor Excy that the matter aforesaid mostly relating to the Ecclesiasticall Govt & discipline of the said Dutch Churches may be examined into and that yor Excellcy would be pleased to that end to direct some of her Maties Councill to be Joyned with the Deputies of the Dutch Churches of this Province by yor Excys leave to be assembled to hear the same according to the constitucons aforesaid & report their opinion of that affair to yor Excy to the end they may be relieved as the Justice of their case may require.

N:York 21 Jany 170 8/9.

And yor Petrs as in Duty bound Shall Ever Pray &c in the name & by order of the Elders & Deacons aforesaid

JOSEPH HEGEMAN
JERONIMUS REMSEN
PIETER NEVIJUS.

ORDER OF COUNCIL THEREON.

[Counc. Min. X.]

Att a council held att Fort Anne in New Yorke the 27th day of Jany 1708-9

Present his Exly John Lord Lovelace Baron of Hurley etc.

Mr Van Dam — Mr Phillips
Mr Wenham — Mr Peartree
Mr Mompesson — Mr Prevost Esqrs
Mr Barberie

Upon Reading the Peticon of the Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Peformed Protestant Churches of the towns of Brookland

fflatbush and Flattlands it is ordered that Mr Van Dam Mr Phillips and Mr Prevost taking to their assistance the Minister & Elders of the Dutch Church of New York do assemble att such convenient times & places as the said Mr Van Dam Mr Phillips and Mr Prevost or any two of them shall appoint to Examine Inquire into and hear the Petrs on the subject matter of the said Petition as also the said Mr Freeman and all others concerned in the said affair & to make their Report on the whole to this Board.

And that the Petitioners do serve Mr Freeman with a Copy of the said Petition & this Order.

PETITION OF DOME FREEMAN'S ELDERS.

To his Excellcy John Lord Lovelace Baron of Hurley Capt Genll and Governour in chief of the Provinces of New York and New Jersey and all the Territories and Tracts of land Depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c In Council.

The Humble Petition of Cornelius Sebrink Anglebert Lott and Cornelius Van Brunt for and on the behalf of themselves and the Major parte of the ffreeholders of the Dutch Congregations In Kings County on the Island Nassaw.

SHEWETH

That Mr Freeman our Minister and yor Lordpps Petitionrs were lately served with an Order of your Excellency in Council grounded upon the Petition of the Pretended Elders and Deacons of the Dutch reformed Protestant Church of the Towns of Brookland fflatbush and fflat Lands. That several of the allegations in the said Petition sett forth are misrepresented as yor said Petitioners can plainly make appeare, If yor Lordpp would be pleased to give them a hearing thereof. That yor Excellcys Petitioners are humbly of oppinion that all Ecclesiastical affairs And the Determination of all things relating thereto in this

Province lies Solely before your Lordpp. That yor Petitions have had several hearings upon the subject matter of the said Petition before the Late Governour Viscount Cornbury where the said Pretended Elders could never make good their said Alligations though with their utmost Diligence they have Endeavoured it. That the said Order imports that several Gentlemen shall have the hearing and Examining the p^r^misses And report the same to that Honor^ble^ Board which opportunity of setting forth their case yor Petition^rs^ should be Glad to Embrace were it not that several Persons therein appointed have declared thenselves to be parties against your Petitioners in the matter depending. And therefore with great submission yor Petition^rs^ Humbly conceive that they are not proper Judges thereof.

May it therefore please yor Excell^cy^ of yor great Clemency to take the p^r^misses into your wise consideration And since the matter seems wholely to ly before yor Lordpp yor Petitioners humbly pray that the said Order may be superceeded And that yor Excell^cy^ would be pleased to appoint a time for hearing yor Petitioners upon the said subject matter to whose wisdom and Judgment yor Petitioners In all humble manner freely submits Themselves. And in duty bound shall ever pray.

CORNELIS SEBERINGH
ENGELBARDT LOTT

ORDER THEREUPON.

At a Council held &c 3^d^ day of Feby. 1708.
Present as before except Mr Van Dam.

Upon Reading the Petition of Mr Seabring and others on Behalf of themselves and the major parte of the ffreeholders of the Dutch Congregation in Kings County &c

It is ORDERED that the Petitioners on the afore recited Peticon and also the Pet^rs^ on the Peticon now read do severally forthwith give in the names of Two men to the s^d^ Mr V. dam Mr Phillips & Mr Provost or one of them to be assistant to the said Mr Vandam Mr Phillips and Mr Prouost in the examinacon of the

subject matter of the aforesaid Petition who are to act thereon Pursuant to the Directions of the aforesaid ord^r of this Board.

And that the Petitioners on the Pet^n now Read Do serve the Petit^urs on the afore recited Peticon with a Copy of their Peti^cn and this order.

PROPOSALS

Offered by Cornelius Seabring, Ingelbert Lot, and Cornelius Van Brunt in behalf of themselves and others, Members of ye Dutch Churches of Flatbush, Brookland, and New Utrecht in Kings County on the Island of Nassau (who have hitherto adhered to the Interest of Domine Bernardus Freeman, their Minister) pursuant to a due authority to them the s^d Seabring, Lot, & Van Brunt for that purpose given; for the more perfect and effectuall accommodation of the Difference between ye said Members, and others, Members of ye s^d Churches who have hitherto adhered to the Interest of Domine Vincentius Antonides in the articles following:

1. First, that all differences and Animosities between the s^d Members which have hitherto hapned, be on either side no further talked of, but entirely buryed in Oblivion.

2dly. That Domine Bernardus Freeman from the time the agreem^t intended shall take effect may in all things relating to the three Dutch Churches of Flatbush, Brookland, and New Utrecht, or any other Neighbouring Churches, be admitted and put into equal State and Condition wth Domine Vincentius Antonides (to wit) in Service, in Sallary, in House & Land & all other Proffits.

3. That in order to put an End to ye Dispute concerning the present Consistory of Flatbush & Brookland; those persons wch Mr Freeman now Deems to be a Consistory, & those persons wch Mr Antonides now Deems to be a Consistory Do severally Elect two Elders & Deacons of each part, in the presence & wth the concurance of one or both Ministers if they both please to attend, and that those Eight Elders & Deacons so to be elected,

shall from thence forth be and remain Elders and Deacons for the s[d] two Churches of fflat Bush & Brookland for the first ensuing year & that at the end of y[e] s[d] year to comence from the s[d] election, half of them shall be removed & four others chosen in their stead, and at the end of two years after s[d] first election, the other half shall be removed, & other four shall be chosen in their stead, & so successively every year according to y[e] usuall custom, the said Elections to be made by the votes of both the s[d] Ministers & the Consistory for the time being: and that whenever the s[d] Ministers shall meet upon any such or other Publick Service, the one shall preside one time, and y[e] other the next time & so alternately.

4. That to the time of y[e] Election of y[e] s[d] New Consistory, so to be made by both parties as aforesaid, each party shall, of their own parts respectively bear pay & discharge the Sallary, Perquisites, & other things due to y[e] respective Ministers, viz[t] Those who have hitherto sided with M[r] Freeman shall clear all arrears to him: & those who have hitherto sided with M[r] Antonides, all arrears to him.

New York March 5th 1708.
Endorsed "Proposals on the part of M[r] Freeman's friends. 1708."

CORNELIS SEBERINGH,
ENGELBARDT LOTTE,
CORNELIS VAN BRUNT.

ARTICLES

Exhibited by the Elders & Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Protestant Church of the Towns of Brookland, fflatbush, and fflatlands on the Island of Nassau, for the Reconciling the differences w[ch] have of late been amongst the Dutch Churches on the said Island.

1st That all parties do consent that M[r] Antonides according to the rules of the said Church is the duely called Minister of Brookland, flatbush & flatlands, and that the Elders & Deacons w[ch] were lately chosen by M[r] Antonides with the assistance and consent of those Elders & Deacons w[ch] he formed there at his arrivall are yet still the true Elders & Deacons, and that what

ever has been acted to the contrary by Mr Freeman & others was always null & void & is so still; That therefore the collections gathered in the Churches of Brookland & flatbush by the friends of Mr Freerman be delivered to the Consistory of Mr Antonides to be disposed of according to the rules of the Church.

2dly That all parties do consent that the Call made for Mr Freerman by those of New Utrecht does limit him to the Congregation of that Town only.

3dly That all parties do consent, that no such lycence, or the other orders wch the Lord Cornbury has granted to Mr Freeman whereby the Effects of the sd Churches at his pleasure were to be delivered up to Mr Freeman, never were nor yet are of any force or validity in the Dutch Churches of this Province, but Tended to the ruin of the liberty of the said Churches in this Country; That they do allso reject this Position, That all the Ecclesiasticall Jurisdiccon of the Dutch Churches in this Province is wholly in the Power of the Govr acording to his will & pleasure, That yet nevertheless all parties do firmly own that the Dutch Churches in this Province are accountable to the Govt for their peaceable & good behaviour in their Doctrin, Disciplin, and Church Government; that is to say, as farr as it does consist with the Rules & Constituçons of their own nationall Church alwayes enjoyed at NewYork, As well as they have the right and Priviledge to be protected by the Civill Govt in the free exercise of their Religion according to their own Constitution.

4thly That all parties consent to subscribe the Church Orders of the Classis of Amsterdam, & those practiced on the Island of Nassauw not being contradictory thereto, & that in case any matter in difference cannot be decided amongst themselves the same be referred to the other Dutch Churches of this Province & if not by them decided the same to be submitted to the Classis of Amsterdam, whose decision is to be binding.

5thly That all parties reject the expression made by Mr. Freerman at a certain time, vizt that when the Church Orders were for his advantadge he observed them, but if they were against him he went round about the same, & could tread them under his feet.

6thly That then Mr Freeman shall be in a condicon to be called to those congregacons on the sd Island where he is not yet called according to the rules of the Church, and shall be called accordingly, Provided Mr Freerman's friends do first find out sufficient means thereto and a dwelling house and do perswade the Congregacons aforesaid to desire the Consistory to call him in an Ecclesiasticall manner.

7thly To the end there may be a perfect peace in all the Dutch Churches on the said Island all parties, together with the freinds of Mr Freerman at Jamaica are to consent that the Elders & Deacons that were there when Mr Du Bois preached there the last time are yet the true Elders and Deacons & that then both Ministers may be called there.

8thly That all parties consent that these articles being interchangeably signed be read to the respective Congregations from the Pulpit & and authentiq copies thereof sent to the other Dutch Churches in this Province to be by them kept & that notice hereof be given to the Classis of Amsterdam with the request of both parties for their approbacon.

Lastly. If Mr Freerman & his friends should not be pleased to consent to the above articles that then Capn Joannes De Peyster be desired to produce the resolucon of the Classis of Amsterdam, whereby Peace is said to be recommended according to the order of the said Classis, as Mr Freerman intimates in his letter without date to Mr Antonides that Capt. De Peyster aforesaid had shewn the same to him, together with the means to attain such a Peace.

New-York 4th March $170\frac{8}{9}$.

By order of the said Elders and Deacons,

Abrah: Gouverneur,
Joseph Hegeman,
Geronemus Remsen,
Pieter Melijus.

Endorsed,

"Proposals on the part of Mr Antonides's friends. 1708."

FURTHER PETITION OF DOM^{E} ANTONIDES' ELDERS.

To the Right Honble Richd Ingoldesby Esqr her Maties Lieu^{t} Govr & Comand^{r} in Chief of the Provinces of New-York & New Jersey and the hon^{e} Councill of the same:

The Petition of Joseph Hegeman Peter Nevius & Jeronimus Remsen in the behalf of the Elders & Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Protestants Churches of the towns of fflatbush flatlands & brookland,

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That yor Pet^{rs} did in the time of the late Lord Lovelace petition his Ex^{cy} & Councill against sundry Iregularitys comitted in their Churches by Mr Bernardus freerman:

That his Ex^{y} & Councill were pleased to referr the Examicon thereof unto three of the members of this board to take ye same in the p^{r}sence of sundry other Gent^{n}.

That the said Gent^{n} have long since finished the said Exinacon but by reason of the other emergent affairs of this Province no report has as yet been made thereof.

Yo^{r} Pet^{rs} therefore humbly pray that for the p^{r}venting of farther disputes & and settling the peace of the County where those Churches are the said members of the Councill may be ordered with all speed to make their report on that affair to this hon^{ble} board.

And yor Pet^{rs} as in duty bound shall ever pray

By their order,

New York 8th Sept. 1709.

ABRAH: GOUVERNEUR.

ORDER THEREON.

Att a Councill held at New York
this 8th day of Sepr 1709

Present, The Honoble Richd Ingoldesby Esqr Livt Govr

Collo Beekman	Mr Mompesson
Mr Van Dam	Mr Phillipse
Collo Wenham	Capt Provost.

Upon Read ye Petition of Joseph Hegeman Peter Navius & Jeronimus Remsen in the behalf of ye Elders & Deacons of ye Dutch Reformed Protestant Churches of ye Towns of fflat Bush fflatlands and Brookland Praying ye Comittee appointed for examining into the disputes concerning Mr Antonides and Mr Freeman on the Churches aforesaid may make their report thereof to this Board.

It is ordered yt they proceed thereon according to ye said Petition.

PETITION OF THE ELDERS OF DOME FREEMAN'S CONGREGATION.

To the Honble Richard Ingoldsbey Esqr Lievt Governr & Comandr in chiefe of the provinces of New York New Jersey &c.

The most humble petition of Dorus polhemus John Hansen Christian Snedecore & Jno Snedecore Elders of the Dutch Congregation in Queens County.

SHEWETH

Whereas Mr Freeman by orders from our late Governor the Lord Cornbury was to be Minister of this Congregation—and none els: which also was confirmed by the Lord Lovelace according to which we your Honrs petitioners were chosen & Constituted Elders of ye Church & now continue to be so.

Nevertheless Mr Antonides being very well apprized hereof but minding to make a Division & Disturbance in the Church

here (as we are told he has done in Kings County) has lately (as we are informed) Taken upon himself in concert with some few others to make choise of other Elders of the said Congregation & does design to publish them as such at the Church or meeting hous at Jamaica to morrow & also then to preach to the said Congregation, for the doing of which (as we humbly conceive) he has no manner of power or authority from your honr. Wee therefore humbly pray for ye preventing of the ill consequences which such practices by him will inevitably produce that yor Honr will be pleased as has been usual to order that no Dutch Minister shall preach or Exercise his Ministerial ffunction in this County besides Mr ffreeman till further orders from yor Honr & yor Honrs petitioners shall ever pray &c.

THEODORUS POLHEMUS
JNO HB HANSEN
JAN SNEDEKER

19 7ber 1709

PETITION AGAINST DOME ANTONIDES.

To the Honble Collonel Richard Ingoldesby Governor and Commander in Chief of Her Majesties Provinces of N York and New Jersey & of all ye Territories and Tracts of Land depending thereon in America Vice Admirall of ye same &ca.

The humble petition of Cornelius Sebring & Cornelius Van Brunt in behalf of themselves and others of ye Dutch Congregation in Kings County on ye Island of Nassau,

SHEWETH,

That notwithstanding your Honors order (dated on the 14th day of this instant September) directed to Mr Vincentus Antonides not to confirm Elders and Deacons chosen by him in any of ye townes of flatt Bush New Vtrecht Bruykland, & Buswick, but soe it is may it please your Honr That contrary to yr Order and in contempt thereof he ye said Mr Antonides hath

already confirmed two Elders and one Deacon in ye Towne of Bruykland on Sunday last being ye 18th Instant, and your Pet^rs^ are informed that he Designes to-morrow to confirm them att fflatt Bush, to ye great disturbance of Her Majesties Leigh Subjects of ye said county.

Y^r^ Hon^rs^ Petitioners Therefore Humbly Pray you will be pleased to Grant some speedy Order directed to ye Justices of ye Peace to Prevent ye mischiefs that may attend such irregular Proceedings, or otherwise as in your great wisdome shall seem meet. And y^r^ Pet^rs^ shall Pray &c.

CORNELIS SEBRING,
CORNELIS VAN BRUNT.

N York Sept 24th 1709.
Both the above Petitions Read in Councill 6th Octr 1709.

AFFIDAVIT OF PETER HERING.

Peter Hering of full age being duely sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God deposeth and saith That on Sunday the 18th day of September One Thousand Seven hundred and nine he being then at the Dutch Church in Bruyklandt upon Long Island with one Abraham Kettletas & several others, where he this deponent did see and hear Mr Antonides a Dutch minister confirm two Elders & one Deacon or one Elder and two Deacons of the Dutch Congregation of the s^d^ Bruycklandt, and further this deponent saith not.

PIETRE HERING.

New-York Septr 24th 1709.
Sworn before me,
EBENEZER WILLSON Mayor.

MAJORITY REPORT OF COUNCIL.

To the Honoble Richard Ingoldesby Esqr Liv^{t} Govr and Commander in Chief of the Provinces of New-York New Jersey &c and Councill

In obedience to a Referrence of his late Ex^{ly} John Lord Lovelace &c. in Councill now confirmed by your Honour in Councill we have inquired into Examined and heard the Elders and Deacons of ye Dutch Reformed Protestant Churches of the Towns of Brookland fflatbush & fflatlands in Kings County on their Petition to his s^{d} Ex^{ly} in Councill as also Cornelius Sebringh Anglebert Lott and Cornelius Van Brunt for and on the behalf of themselves and the major part of the ffreeholders of the Dutch Congregations In Kings County on the Island Nassau on their petition to his said Ex^{ly} in Councill and find by the Books papers Evidences and Examinations before us laid & taken that Mr Antonides is duely and Regularly called minister of the said Towns of Brookland fflatbush & fflatlands according to the Discipline practice and Constitution of the Dutch Churches of the Towns afores^{d} and that M^{r} ffreeman is Duely called Minister of New Utrecht on the said Island, and we believe is likewise Minister of Bushwick tho it has not been proved before us.

We are
Your honours most obedient
New-York 15th Septr 1709. humble servants

RIP VAN DAM
A. D. PHILIPSE
J V. CORTLANDT
LEENDERT HUYGEN DE KLEY

MINORITY REPORT.

To The Honourable Colo[l] Richard Ingoldsby Lieutenant Gov[r] & Comander in chief in & over her majesties Provinces of New York & New Jersey & Vice Admirall of the same in Councill.

In obedience to an order of this board formerly made whereby wee the Subscribers & others were appointed to Examine & Inquire into and heare the Petion of the Elders & Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Churches of Breuk Land Flatbush & New Utreght in behalfe of M[r] antonides on the subject matter of the said Petition as also M[r] Freeman and others Concerned in the said affaire & to make report thereof to this board wee the Subscribers conceiving it our duty, do most humbly certify & Report this our opinion Viz[t]: that the said M[r] Freeman is Justly & Legally Called & Entitled to the ministry of the said Churches of Breuk Land Flatbush New Utreght and Boswyck and that the said M[r] Antonides is not Legally called thereto for the Reasons Following———

First that the Persons whoe pretend to haue Called M[r] Antonides were not at that time the Elders & Deacons of the said Churches according to y[e] Rules & Methods p[r]scribed by the Sinod of Dort for the Governm[t]: of the Dutch Reformed Churches, they having Continued as Such Some three years, Some four years, whereas by the Constitution of the said Sinod they could haue continued but two years——

Secondly, that the call on which M[r] Antonides came over is Expressed to bee made by a Generall towne meeting (which apears to haue been the usuall way in Such Casses) and that apears utterly false by the Examinations, for that the pretended authority for making that call apears not to be given in a publiq meeting, but to be obtained Privatly & Clandestinely by Procuring Subscriptions in Going from house to house & there using false Insinuations concerning M[r] Freeman.

Thirdly that the said pretended call mentions the having obtained the Gov[rs] License, & aprobation for making the said call, whereas it appears by the oath of the Lord Cornbury then

Govr & thire own confession that the Lord Cornbury, did not give any License, to make that call,

FOURTHLY that on the contrary it apears that Mr Freeman was called by a generall Towne Meeting Publiqly assembled (as has alwaies been Customary) for which the Express License & aprobation of the Lord Cornbury then Governour had bein first obtained.

FIFTLY that the having a License from the Govr was Esteemed necessary even by Mr Antonides himselfe & those that sided with him, Since both he & they frequently aplyed to obtain Such a License; as appears by Seaverall letters to the Late Lady Cornbury, & Mrs Peartree, under the hand of the said Antonides & of the Said pretended Elders for the truth of which wee the Subscribers refer our Selves to the Examinations & the Respective papers produced at the taking thereof—But notwithstanding the right wee Conceive the said Mr Freeman has to the said Churches, Yet as Mr Freeman and those of his side haue out of a Christian Principle for pease Sake & to avoid all further Differences in the Said Churches offered to Devide Equally the pains & profit of the Said Churches, Wee humbly Conceive those Measures most reasonably & Conducieve to the Entire Reconciliation of both ministers and Partyes, this wee offered before, to the other Gentlemen of the Comitee as being agreable to the Opinion of the Classis of Amsterdam Signifyed by thire Letters to that Purpose.———

All which matters aboue mentioned are nevertheless with Humility Submitted to Your Honours' Prudent Consideration & Decision by

Your Honours most obedient
Most humble Sarv^ts
D: PROVOOST
A. D. PEYSTER
J^o D: PEYSTER

Read in Council 6th Oct. 1709.

DISPOSITION OF THE MAJORITY AND MINORITY REPORTS.

Min. X.]

Att a Councill held in New Yorke
this 20th day of Octobr 1709

Present the Honble Richard Ingoldesby Esqr Livt Governour

Mr Beekman	Mr Barberie
Mr Van Dam	Mr Phillipse
Mr Mompessom	Coll Peartree

Mr Phillips having desired to be heard & it being Granted he said—

In the dispute between the Dutch Ministers on Long Island there has been a Reference and thereon two Reports have been made to this Board; One by Mr Van Dam and three others, the other afterwards by Capt Provost and two others to all whom it was referred and then he Proposed the Question whether two Reports on one & the same Referrence ought to be made or ever has been made.

Mr Beekman Mr Mompessom Mr Barberie & Collo Peartree are of opinion yt the Report of the Majority has been always made and not two reports on one and the same referrence.

Then Mr Phillipse moved that the Report of Mr Van Dam and others being that of the majority may continue on the file and the other taken of.

Mr Beekman Mr Mompessom Mr Barberie & Collo Peartree being for the motion

It is ordered that the Report of ye sd Mr Van Dam & others remain on ye file & and the other of Capt Provost and others be taken of the fiel.

PETITION OF THE ELDERS AND DEACONS OF REV^D MR ANTONIDES.

To the Honble Richard Ingoldesby Esqr Liev^t Govr & Comand^r in Cheif of the Provinces of New York & New Jersey &c. and the hon^ble Council of the Province of New York.

The Humble Petiçon of the Elders & Deacons of the Dutch reformed Protestant Churches of the Towns of Brookland flatbush & flatlands in Kings County

SHEWETH

That whereas on some differences in the said Towns relating to & concerning who was the Minister of s^d Towns application has heretofore been made to this board and sundry Gen^t of this board & others have been directed to examine that matter & make report thereof which they have accordingly done whereby it appears that Mr Vincentius Antonides is duely called Minister of the said Towns to the said Congregaçons as by the said report remaining on the file relaçon being thereto had may more fully and at large appear.

Your Pet^rs therefore humbly Pray that the said report may be approved in Councill & that yor hono^rs will be pleased to declare that the s^d Mr Antonides ought accordingly to exercise his function as Dutch Minister to the said Congregaçons, and yor Pet^rs shall ever Pray

In their names & by their order,

JERONIMUS REMSEN.

N. York 22^d Octob 1709.

PETITION FOR A DECISION ON THE DIFFERENCES IN THE CHURCHES OF KINGS COUNTY.

To the Hononrable Co^{ll} Richard Ingoldsby Lieutenant Govr & Comander in chief of the Provinces of New York & New Jersey & Vice Admiral of the same.

The Humble Petition of Cornelius Seabring & Cornelius Van Brunt in behalf of themselves and others Members of tne Dutch Churches of fflatbush Brookland & New Utrecht.

SHEWETH

That his late Excellency John Lord Lovelace late Governour of this Province deçd having in his lifetime referred the Examination of the subject matter of a certain Petition signed by Joseph Heggeman Jeronimus Ramsen & Peter Nevius in behalf of Domine Vincentius Antonides; & of another certain Petition signed by your present Petitioners in Behalf of themselves and others as above and also in behalf of Domine Bernardus Freeman their Minister; to divers persons for them to make their report to his said late Excellency; but the said Lord Lovelace dying before the s^{d} Report was perfected, the said referees according to order; have since made their report to your Honour, in two Different manners, as your Petitioners are informed but your Honour having not as yet made any decisive order thereon as your: Pet^{ner} can learn

Your Petitioners most humbly Pray your Honour would be pleased to declare your Decision of the Matters thus so fully Examined into by the s^{d} Referees that the same being Signified to the respective parties concerned may put an end to the Differences which have so long depended between them.

And they will Pray &c

CORNELIS SEBERINGH
CORNELIS VAN BRUNT

Read 27th Octr 1709.

L^T GOV. INGOLDESBY'S ORDER.

The preceding petitions having been read the Lev^t Govr was pleased to make the following order in hec verba:

A Reference haveing been made by the Late Lord Lovelace to certain persons to inquire into ye causes of the Differences that have happened between M^r ffreeman and Mr Antonides with relation to ye Churches in Kings County & ye said persons haveing made two severall reports to ye Honoble Coll^o Ingoldesby Liv^t Govr of this Colony.

His Honour haveing Considered the said Report and the Matters therein contained does think fitt to order & direct and does hereby order & direct that from this time forward Mr Freeman and Mr Antonides shall preach at all ye s^d Churches in Kings County alternately and divide all ye Profitts Equally share and share alike and to avoid all further dispuets between the said Ministers M^r ffreeman shall preach next Sunday at Flattbush & ye Sunday following Mr Antonides shall preach att Flattbush and so on in the other Churches turn by turn if Either of them refuses to Comply with this Order to be dismissed.

Whereuppon Mr Philipse moved y^t the oppinions of ye Gentlemen of this Board with relation to ye same matter may be Entered which follow

Mr PHILLIPSE

That ye Report made in favour of Mr Antonides ought to be confirmed that he ought to discharge his function without any Interrupson pursuant to the 53 article of her Majesties Instructions to my Lord Lovelace[1]

Mr Barberie of ye same opinion.

Coll^o Peartree of ye same oppinion.

Mr Van Dam of ye same opinion.

CAPT PROVOST.

That the Determination of the Liu^t Governour is very Reasonable and ought to be complyed w^th

1 Art. 53. You are to Permitt a Liberty of Conscience to all Persons (Except Papists) so they be contented with a Quiett and Peaceable enjoyment of the same not giving any offence or scandal to the Government.—*Instructions to Ld. Lovelace.*

Mr Beekman

being a party Concerned Desires to be excused from giveing his oppinion [Coun. Min.]

DOM^E ANTONIDES REFUSAL TO COMPLY WITH THE PRECEDING ORDER.

To the Honble Richard Ingoldesby Esqr Liev Govr & Command^r in Chief of the Provinces of N. York & New Jersey & the Honble Councill of the Province of New York.

The humble Peticon of Vincentius Antonides Minister of the Dutch Reformed Protestant Churches of Brookland fflatbush and fflatlands on the Island of Nassau

Sheweth

That yor Pet^r having been served with and Order from his honour dated the 27 Octob^r 1709 And to the end that he may not be wanting in his duty to God his said Churches nor give any Just cause to incur his honours displeasure, he humbly beggs leave to Represent that he cannot comply with the said Order unless he breaks thro' the Rules & Discipline of the Dutch Reformed Protestant Churches the Constitucon whereof not admitting any minister to assume a right to any Church but where he is Regularly called to, which the said order seems to Direct.

Your^r Pet^r therefore humbly Prays that yor Honor and this board will Protect yor Pet^r in the due & peaceful Exercise of his ministeriall function in the said Churches where he has been regularly called unto and as his Predecessors in the said Churches have enjoyed. And yor Pet^r as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c.

Signed Vincentius Antonides.

Read 11 Nov. 1709.

FURTHER PETITION OF REV. MR. ANTONIDES.

To the Honble Richard Ingoldesby Esqr Lievt Govr & Commandr in chief of the Provinces of New York & New Jersey &c and the honble Councill of the Province of New York —

The humble Petiçon of Vicentius Antonides minister of the Dutch Reformed Protestant Churches of brookland, ffiathush, and fflatlands on the Island of Nassau,

SHEWETH

That whereas yor Petr took the freedom to present to the honble the Lievt Govr & this honble board an humble Petiçon bearing date sometime in the beginning of Novembr last past a copy whereof is hereunto annexed. And for as much as yor Petr has not had the honour to know the result thereon, and that he is inclinable to observe the Rules of decency & order cenformable to his profession

He therefore humbly prays that yor honnours will be pleased to grant to yor Petr the prayer of his said Petiçon.

And yor Petr as in Duty bound shall Pray, &c.

V. ANTONIDES

New York 8th feby 170$\frac{9}{10}$.

ORDER ON THE SAID PETITION.

IN COUNCIL 15 Feb. 1709. Upon Reading ye Petition of Mr Antonides reciting another Petition formerly presented a Copy whereof is to this Petition annexted & referring thereto that the prayer thereof may be granted the Livt Govr said he had already Determined the Matter yt he will hear nothing further thereon.

ANOTHER PETITION OF REV. MR. ANTONIDES.

To the Honble Gerardus Beekman Esqr President and the rest of her maties Councill of the Province of New york &c.

The humble Peticon of Vincentius Antonides minister of the Dutch Reformed Protestant Churches of the towns of flatbush flatlands & Brookland on the Island of Nassauw in Kings County.

SHEWETH

That whereas upon a difference in the said County a reference was had and matters Examined by a Comittee of this board & others relating to yor Pet^{rs} right to the said Churches & upon ye report of the said Comittee being returned to this board whereby it appears that yor Pet^{rs} was duly called minister to the said Churches but hitherto could not obtain a Confirmation of the said report nor Proteccon in the due Exercise of his functions there but to ye Contrary has been forbid to preach in the said County to the great grief & dammage of yor Pet^{r}

He therefore humbly prays that the said report may be Confirmed & he protected in the Exercise of his duty without molestacon in the like manner as his predecessors in the said Churches have enjoyed

And yor Pet^{r} as in Duty bound
shall ever pray &c.

V. ANTONIDES

New Yorke
April 12th 1710.

PETITION OF THE SHERIFF AND JUSTICES OF KINGS CO. IN FAVOR OF DOM^{E} ANTONIDES.

To the Honble Gerardus Beekman Esqr President and the rest of her maties Councill of the Province of New York &c.

The humble Petition of the Justices of the Peace & high Sherif of Kings County on the Island of Nassauw—

SHEWETH

That for some years past there hath been a great difference in the said County concerning the right of the ministeriall function of the Dutch Reformed Protestant Churches of flatbush flatlands & Brookland which Mr Antonides claimed as being thereunto called by the Consistory of the said Towns & Mr Freeman pretended to by a Lycense from some of the former Govrs of this Province; that the said difference hath been examined by a Comittee of this board & others & by a Report from the major part thereof remaining of record it was found that Mr Antonides was duely called minister of the said Churches according to their Constitucon, the Confirmacon of which they humbly conceive would have entirely ended the said difference but in stead thereof yor Petrs find that contrary to the same the late Lievt Govr by his orders dated the Elleaventh of Octobr last has not only entirely given away the said Churches to Mr Freeman but allso has forbidd Mr Antonides to preach in the said County & by what Law yor Petrs are yet ignorant of comanded yor Petrs to be aiding & assisting to the said Mr ffreeman to the prejudice of the said Mr Antonides and the ancient rights of the sd Churches & the hasarding the peace & tranquility of the said County.

Yor Petrs therefore humbly pray Yor honrs to take that matter into your Serious Consideracons & give such & the like Proteccon & countenance to the Dutch Protestant Reformed minister regularly called according to their Constitucon to any Churches in the said County as their respective predecessors before the sd difference have always enjoyed & of right to them belongs —

And Yor Petrs as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c.

in the name & by their order

JOSEPH HEGEMAN
PIETER STRYCKER
GERRET STOOTHOFF

New Yorke 17th Aprill
1710.

FURTHER ORDER IN COUNCIL ON THE PENDING DIFFICULTIES.

[Council Min. X.]

Att a Council held att the City Hall of y^e City of New York this 18th day of Aprill 1710.

Present the $Hono^{ble}$ Gerardus Beekman, President

Rip Van Dam — Wm Peartree

John Barberie — David Provost

Adolph Phillipse

Upon the said [preceding] two Petitions & after a Debate thereon it was put to y^e vote and ordered that every Member declare and enter there opinions thereon which is as follows to witt

Maj^r PROVOST. That these matters and these petitions ought not to be meddled with till Col. Hunter arrives

Coll PEARTREE. That Mr Antonides ought to have Libertie to Preach to the People that called him

Mr PHILLIPSE. That the report of ye Major Part of ye Councill to whom the matter was referred dated 14th 7^{br} Last ought to be confirmed and Mr Antonides protected in ye free exercise of his ministerial Function of ye s^d Towns accordingly and that all Persons may be ordered to take notice thereof and Mr Antonides & Freeman Recommended to Dispose as much as in them Lyes their Respective consistorys so as that each of them may be called by them to such Churches as they are not yett duely called unto.

Mr BARBERIE, of y^e same oppinion

M^r VAN DAM, of y^e same opinion

Mr BEECKMAN, whereas there is a Governor expected every Day is therefore of opinion that y^t is more proper for him to Lett the Report & Petitions Remain as they are till $Coll^o$ Hunter arrives.

Upon collecting the opinions ordered y^t the said Report be confirmed Mr Antonides protected in the free exercise of his Ministeriall Function in the said Townes and all persons to take notice thereof accordingly and y^e said Mr Antonides & Mr Free-

man Recommended to Persuade & Dispose (as much as in them Lyes) their consistory's Respectively so as y^t each of them may be called to such Churches as they are not yett duely called unto.

PETITION IN BEHALF OF DOME FREEMAN.

To the Honoble the President & others the Members of Her Maties Council for the Province of New-York.

The humble petiçon of Daniel Remsen & Cornelius Sebring Members of the Dutch reformed churches of Flatbush & Brookland in Kings County in behalf of themselves & of most part of the Inhabitants of the said County.

SHEWETH

That yor pet^rs having been informed y^t there has lately been made an order by this Board relating to the Ministers of ye Dutch reformed Churches of said Kings County, wch tends much to ye prejudice of Domine Bernardus Freeman minister of ye said Churches of Flatbush & Brookland (of wch said Churches the said Domine Freeman has for sometime past been in full peaceable possession) & to ye disquiet & injury of yor pet^rs & y^t ye s^d order was made without any notice given to ye said Domine Freeman or any other on his behalf whereby they might have been heard before ye passing said order.

Now forasmuch as ye s^d ord^r doth very much alter the Regulation lately made by his Hon^r Col. Ingoldesby late Liev^t Govr touching ye s^d Churches.

Yo^r pet^rs humbly pray ye matters concerning ye s^d Churches may continue as they were upon the Regulation above mentioned untill ye arrivall of Col. Robert Hunter who is daily expected as Govr of this Province.

And yor pet^rs &c.

DANIEL REMSEN
CORNELIS SEBERINGH

27 April 1710.

ORDER ON SAID PETITION.

In Council, 27 April 1710.

Upon Reading the above Petition the Counctl gave their opinions as follows

Major PREVOST. That the Petition be granted

Coll. PARETREE. That Mr. Antonides ought to Preach to ye People that called him

Mr PHILLIPSE. That ye last Order of this Board be confirmed

Mr BARBERIE. Of ye same opinion

Collo HEATHCOTE. Of ye same opinion

Mr VAN DAM. Of ye same opinion

Mr PRESIDENT. For Peace & quietness yt Mr Freeman shd have ye Priviledge to preach at Flattbush & Brooklond till Col. Hunter arrives or till a further agreement [COUNC. MIN.]

FURTHER PETITION OF REV. MR ANTONIDES & HIS ELDERS.

To the Honble Gerardus Beekman Esqr President and the rest of her Maties Councill of the Province of New-York.

The humble Peticon of Vincentius Antonides Minister and the Elders & Deacons of the Protestant reformed Dutch Churches of the Towns of fflatbush fflatlands & brookland in Kings County on the Island Nassauw.

SHEWETH

That by an order of this honble board dated the 18th of Aprill last past the said Minister was without disturbance to Exercise his ministeriall function in the said Towns whereto he was regularly called with the same Proteccon as his p decessors in the said Churches had had & enjoyed.

But so it is may it please yor honors that Mr barnhardus ffreeman minister of the Town of N. Utrecht well knowing the said order, but not regarding the Peace of the said Churches has

surreptitiously obtained an order from the hon^ble^ p^r^sident of this board dated the fifth June Instant whereby he is alternatively to preach with the said Mr Antonides in the Churches of fflatbush & brookland as by a copy thereof herewith delivered may at large appear.

By virtue whereof the said M^r^ freeman did preach the last Sunday in the Church of flatbush finding means to open the said Church without the consent of the Consistory All which yor Pet^r^ conceives to be in derogacon of the former recited order and to the manyfest Injury of Yo^r^ Pet^rs^

They therefore humbly Pray that the said last mentioned order may be recalled & yor Pet^rs^ left in the possession of their just rights & be protected accordingly. And yor Pet^rs^ as in Duty bound shall ever Pray

in their names & by their order

JOSEPH HEGEMANS.

New-York 12th June 1710.

ORDER IN COUNCIL ON THE ABOVE.

[Counc. Min. X.]

Present the Hono^ble^ Gerardus Beeckman

Mr Van Dam Mr Philipse

Coll Renselaer Coll Peartree

Mr Barberie

The Council moved the P^r^sident to grant the Prayer of the Petition, but he not doing it they declared they would not meet in Councill till it was done telling the P^r^sident, if he could do what he had done as aforesaid without them, he might do all other acts of Government without them, and that then they saw no buisness they had to Convene in Councill.

And thereupon the Conncill broke uo.

H. FFILKIN TO SECRETARY [Clarke] EXPLANATORY OF THE QUARREL BETWEEN HIM & LT. GOV. BEEKMAN.

SIR—

I am in expectation of a complaint coming to his Excellency by Coll. Beeckman against me, and that his Excellency may be rightly informed of the matter, my humble request to you is, that if such a thing happen, be pleased to give his Excellency an account thereof which is as follows: A ffriday night last, the Justices of the County and I came from his Excellency's; Coll. Beeckman happened to come over in the fferry boat along with us, and as we came over the fferry, Coll. Beeckman and we went into the fferry house to drink a glass of wine, and being soe in company, there happened a dispute between Coll. Beeckman and myself, about his particular order that he lately made to Mr ffreeman, when he was President of the Councill, without the consent of the Councill: Coll. Beeckman stood to affirm there, before most of the Justices of Kings County, that said order, that he made then to Mr ffreeman as President only was still in force and that Mr ffreeman should preach at Broockland next Sunday according to that order: whereupon I said it was not in fforce, but void and of noe effect, and he had not in this County, any more power now than I have, being equall in commission with him in the general commission of the peace and one of the quorum as well as he; upon which he gave me affronting words, giving me the lie and calling me pittifull fellow, dog, rogue, rascall, &c., which caused me, being overcome with passion, to tell him that I had a good mind to knock him off his horse, we being both at that time getting upon our horses to goe home, but that I would not goe, I would fight him at any time with a sword. I could wish that these last words had been kept in, and I am troubled that I was soe overcome with passion and inflamed with wine. The works of these Dutch ministers is the occasion of all our quarrells. And this is the truth of the matter, there was no blows offerred, nor noe more done. Mr ffreeman has preached at Broockland yesterday accordingly, and the Church doore was broke open, by whom it is not yet

knowne. Soe I beg your pardon ffor this trouble, crave your favour in this matter, and shall always remaine,

Sir, your ffaithful and humble servant,

H. Ffilkin

[June 1710]

GOV. HUNTER TO THE JUSTICES OF KINGS COUNTY.

New York 15th Septr 1710

Gentlemen

The Controversy between Mr ffreeman and Mr Antonides concerning the Churches in your County looking now with a fairer aspect towards a Reconciliation then hitherto they have; to the end that nothing may be done to impede so good a work, I desire you to permit Mr ffreeman and Mr Antonides to preach to-morrow in the Respective Churches wherein in Course it is their Turn to preach and that no molestation be given to either of them therein, having good hopes that before the next Sunday every thing will be so disposed that this unhappy dispute will be accommodated to the Satisfaction of both those Gentlemen, and to the generall approbation of all their Congregations, whereby their present devisions may be healed, and the disagreeing partys united into one mind. And that no misinterpretations may be made hereof on either hand, I desire you to let each party and their respective Congregations know that I am so farr from determining any one point in dispute that the Right of either of them is as entirely reserved to them as it was before and that after to morrow no further use be made hereof.

I desire you to tell Mr Antonides and Mr ffreeman that I would speak with them here on Monday next.

I am Sincerely

Gentlemen

Your very humble Servr

Ro. Hunter

FURTHER ORDER IN FAVOR OF MR ANTONIDES.

[Counc. Min. X.]

At A Councill held at ffort Anne in
New-York ye 27th Day of November 1710.

Present His Excellency Robert Hunter, Esqr

Coll D^ePeyster	Mr Van Dam
Doctor Staats	Mr Mompessom
Capt Walter	Mr Phillipse.

His Excellency acquainted this Board that the Dispute Betweene Mr Antonides & M^r ffreeman Concerning their calls to some Churches in Kings County, Notwithstanding all ye proposalls made to them by him for an Accomodation still Continues to ye Great disturbance of ye Peace of ye said County and those proposalls not being consented to His Excellencey desired ye Opinions of this Board what they Judge proper to be done therein

It is ye opinion of Every member of this Board (Except Coll. D'Peyster) that ye Order made in Councill in this matter ye 18th of Aprill last be Confirmed Whereby Mr Antonides was to be protected in the ffree Exercise of his Ministeriall ffunction in the Towns of fflat-Bush fflatlands and Brookland and that all persons were to take notice thereof accordingly and that Mr Antonides and M^r ffreemen were recommended to persuade and dispose (as much as in them lay) their Consistories respectively soe as that each of them may be called to such churches as they are not yet duely called unto

Whereupon It is ordered that the said Order be and it is hereby confirmed till His Excellencey's pleasure be further knowne and all partyes Concerned are to take Notice hereof and Governe themselves accordingly.

FURTHER DIFFICULTIES IN FLATBUSH CHURCH.

At a Council held at ffort Anne in New-York this 30th day of Aprill 1711.

PRESENT, as before.

WHEREAS this Board is Informed that Mr ffreeman has lately Preached in the Churches of Kings County to which Mr Antonides is called and that many violent proceedings are taken to the Great Disturbance of the Publick peace of the said Churches and County and in Derogation of the order of this Board of the 27th November last, AND

WHEREAS this Board has been Informed by a minute under the hand of the clerk of fflatbush that the said Towne have lately Elected Church Masters after a New and unprecedented manner which may Introduce other New and pernicious Practices and effects

WHEREUPON It is ordered that the said order of this Board be confirmed and that Mr ffreeman doe not presume to preach in any of the Churches to which Mr Antonides is called, and that none of the said Church Masters soe Newly Elected presume to Intermedle in the affaires of the said church or in any Lands houses or other effects thereto belonging And all her Majesties Justices of the Peace of the said County and persons Concerned are to take Notice hereof and Governe themselves accordingly.

PETITION OF THE CONSISTORY FOR A CHARTER.

To his Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esqr Captn Genll & Govr in Chief in and over her Maties Province of New York &c &c &c.

The humble Peticon of Vincentius Antonides Minister of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Churches of Flatbush Brookland & flatlands in Kings County on the Island of Nassau in the Province of New York Joannes Cornel Rynier Aarsen, & Henry Filkin Elders of the said Church

at Flatbush Benjamin Hegeman Cornelis Cornel & Jan Bennet Deacons thereof—Michiel Hansen Jan Dorlant & Cornelis Van Duyn Elders of the said Church at Brookland Nicolas Van Dyk Isaak Remse & Jan Rapalie Deacons thereof, Jan alberts ter heunen Lucas Stevense H Gerrit Stoothof Elders of the said Church in Flatlands, Harman Hooglant Alexander Simson & Jan Amerman Deacons of the same.

Most Humbly Sheweth,

That for many years last past at the charge of sundry of the Inhabitants of the said Towns & of other Pious persons there hath been erected in each of the said Towns a Church for the Publicq worship of Almighty God and other Divine Service to be celebrated therein after the manner of the Dutch nationall Churches of the Provinces of the United Netherlands acording to their Profession and Discipline Established by the nationall Synod of Dort held in the year 1618 & 1619 which said three Churches since the settlement have always Joyned together in the calling & paying of one Minister for them all.

And whereas the said Minister Elders & Deacons respectively for the use of their said churches by virtue of sundry mean conveyances in the Law are possessed of sundry parcells of Lands & Tenements respectively for every particular Church aforesaid That is to say for the Church of Flatbush two Lotts of land situate lying and being in the said Town on the north side of Col. Gerardus Beekman Jacob Hendrickse & Roelof van Kerck on the south of the lane that leads to Gouwanes conteining one hundred & eighteen acres as allso two Lotts of meadow the [whole] being in the bounds of the said Town over the fresh creek broad 7 Rodd laid out by N° 19 and the other over the Second Creek broad 12 Rod N° 15 both stretching from the woods to the Sea Allso one other Lot of Land in the said Town to the north of Peter Stryker and to the South of the highway that Leads to the New Lotts Containing fourty eight acres Allso one other Lot to the South of Peter Stryker & matty Luyster and to the North of the Lane that leads to the New Lotts conteining fourty eight acres Allso two Lotts of meadow the one over the fresh creek broad 7 Rodd N° 20 and the other over the Second creek

broad 13 Rodd N° 11 Allso one Lot of Land lying amongst the new Lotts of the said Towns to the west side of Rem Remsen to the East of Elsie Snediker conteining thirty four acres as *Allso* the Church and ministers Dwelling howse in the said Town together with the orchard gardens and yard adjoyning conteining ten acres, Allso one howse & Lot of ground in the said Town called the School howse conteining Eight acres together with the Lands and meadows in right thereof laid out for the use of the said Church out of the comons of the said Town.

And for the Church of Brookland one Lot of Land in the said Town in breadth Eight Rodd Long thirteen Rodd & a half bounden on the South West by the highway on the north west by Jacobus Beavois and on the south east by Charles Beavois Allso one church yard elleaven Rodd square bounded on the north east by the highway on the south east by a Small Lane to the South West by Joris Hanssen & and to the north west by Albertie Barents and the Church in the said Town Standing in the middle of the highway.

And for the Church of Flatland, One Lot of Land at a place called Amesfoorts Neck containing Twenty Acres laid out by N° 10 And Allso the Church in s^d^ Town & one howse called the School howse with the Land adjoyning Containing two acres or thereabouts therefore for the advanceing of Piety & Religion and that the said Lands may be the better administered and the Revenue thereof duly applyed for the Maintenance of the minister or ministers for the time being & other Pious Charitable uses —

They do most humbly Pray that the said Minister Elders & Deacons & their Successors may be by her Majesties Grant or Charter under the Seal of this Province Made One body Politick and Corporate in the same, and in like manner and as near as may be to the Charter heretofore granted to the Minister Elders & Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York, save only that the severall Lands & Tenements aforesaid now in their Possession be therein reserved to the use of Each respective Church aforesaid paying to her Matie her heirs and successors the Proporcon of the Quitrents they now pay in each respective Town aforesaid

And yor Petion^rs^ as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c

Luycas Steuense	V. Antonides
Gerrit Stoothoff	Reynier Aertsen
Claes Van Dyck	Johannes Cornel
Hermanus Hooglandt	Hen: ffilkin
Jan Amearman	Alexander Simpson (mark)
Migguel hansen	benjamin hegeman
John Dorland (mark)	Cornelis Cornel
Cornelis Van Duyn	Dit is het IB eigen gestelt handt merk van
Isaack Remsen	
Jan Rapale	Jan Bennit

Kings County the 1 Aug^st^ 1711.
Read in Council 8 Aug 1711. & referred

CAVEAT ENTERED AGAINST THE ABOVE.

In Council, 13th Sept. 1711

Mr. Jamison acquainted this Board that Inglebert Lott has entered a Caveat against granting a Charter to some Dutch Churches in Kings County And thereupon Moved that the said Lott appeare and shew his Cause of Entring such Caveat to the Committee to whom the Petition for the Charter is Referred.

It is Ordered that he appeare and shew cause accordingly.

REPORT IN COUNCIL ON THE PRECEDING PETITION AND CAVEAT.

May it please yor Excellencey

In obedience to yor Excellenceys Order in Councill of the Eighth of August Last made on ye Petition of Vincentius Antonides and others for a Charter to the Consistories of fflat Bush Brookland and fflat Lands and of another of the thirteenth of September Instant to Examine into the Reasons of a Caveat

Entred by Inglebert Lott against Granting the said Charter—Wee have heard the said parties and thereupon humbly Report that the said Mr Lott produced noe manner of power or authority from any of the Inhabitants of the Town of fflat Bush for his Entring the said Caveat notwithstanding He therein mentioned that the same is Entred in ye behalfe of himselfe and the major part of the Inhabitants of the said Town of fflat Bush—The said Mr Lott Insisted that by his being Chosen by some of the Inhabitants of ye Towne of fflat Bush one of the Church Masters of the said Towne some time ye Last Spring he was Qualifyed for his Entring that Caveat Notwithstanding he owned that ye manner of His Being Elected Church Master as aforesaid was Contrary to the manner of Chuseing such officers before that time and being asked by Mr Regnier who appeared at his Councill before ye Committee whether he would ask any further time to make out ye allegations of his said Caveat hee declined ye same Wee are therefore of opinion that the said Caveat is frivolous, and that ye Committee may proceed on ye former Referrence on ye petition before mentioned which is nevertheless humbly submitted by

Yor Excellency's most
obedient Servants

JOHN BARBERIE	S: STAATS
A. D. PHILIPSE	R. WALTER
T BYERLEY	RIP VAN DAM

28th Septr 1711

Endorsed,

Read 29 Septr 1711 & Confirmed.

ORDER IN COUNCILL ON A PETITION OF DOM. ANTONIDES.

[Counc. Min. XI.]

At a Councill held at fort Anne in New-York this 29th day of Septr 1713.

Present His Excellency Robert Hunter Esq &c.

Col. D 'peyster	Mr Barberie
Doct. Staats	Mr Phillipse
Capt. Walter	Mr Byerley

The Petition of Vincentius Antonides Minister of the protestant reformed Dutch Churches of fflatbush fflatlands and Brookland in Kings County relating to the disputes between him and M^r ffreeman setting forth that notwithstanding the order of this Board of the 30th April 1711 M^r ffreeman in Contempt thereof did on the 6th Septr Instant take upon himself to preach in the Church of fflatbush at the time when the Pet^rs Congregation was to have mett there and thereby hindered your pet^r from officiating in the said Church and being apprehensive the same method will be taken by ye said M^r ffreeman in the other Churches above-named To the great Hurt and disturbance of the Pet^r and his Congregation & praying relief in the premises, being read—

The Consideration thereof is referred to the Gentlemen of this Board or any five of them.

⁂ The unhappy differences above detailed did not terminate until the close of the year 1714, when a reconciliation was finally effected between the Clergymen and their respective friends, the particulars of which will be found in STRONG'S *Hist: of the Town of Flatbush*, 1842, p. 86. ED.

A TRUE LIST

OF THE RESPECTIVE OFFICERS AND SOULDIERS BELONGING TO THE REGIMENT OF MILITIA IN KINGS COUNTY; 1715.

RICD STILLWELL Coll.
Joust Van Brunt L. Coll.
Jeromas Remsin Major
Samuel Garrison agett

The Troop.

DANIEL REMSEN Captt
Rick Vansudam, Leff.
Johannis Sebring, Cortt
Marten Adrianse, Quartt
Gabrill Sprong
Daniel Rapelje
Klas ffolkerson
John Simasin
William Hogelantt
Jacob Nagell
John Rapelje
Hans Bargen
Jacob Martensin
John vankleeft
George Anderson
Joust debevoice
Cornelius Simason
Stephen Korten
Jacob Bennitt
Aartt Willemse
John vandervere
William van Nuess
Thomas Griggs
Abraham hegeman
Lawrence Ditmarse
Abraham Derje
hans Bargen
John Griggs
Joust Derje
Barent Bloom
Jacob debevoice
John Garrison
Nicholas Cowenhoven
John van kerk
Charles debevoice
Rem Joressin
Jaques Tunissin
Rem hegeman
Stephen Schenck
Charles derje
Barnadus Reide
Cornelius Wickhoff
Jacob bennitt
Jeromas vanderbilt
William fferdon
John van wickellen
Samuel Gronendick
Isaac Snediker
Peter Simson
Hendrick van Sudam
kort van Voierhuys
Jeromas Rapelje== 52

II.

DEMENICAS VANDERVERE Captt
Philip Nagell Leff.
John Benham Ens
William Howard
Johannis Cornell
John Bennitt
hendrick keep
Jacob vander boog
Joseph hegeman
Johannis ditmarss
David Esubb
Cornelius pulhemus
Jacob pulhemus
Cornelius vandervere
John van der beltt
John Stryker
Johannis Janse
Abraham Loot
Johannis Ditmarss
Peter hagewoutt
Bartt vanderende
Adrejan hegeman
Class Simason
Simon Loise
Richard Beets
William van Borom
Charls van Borom
Elbartt hegeman
Evertt van wickellon
George Bloom
Jureen Probuscoo
Jacob Remson
Reinear reinearsee
Jacob Hagewoutt
Isaac hagewoutt
Aartt van derbilt
rem Adriaanse
Gerrett Adriaanse
John Lambertse
Harmanus Gisberse
Reinear ffollman
william vandune
Peter Luister
Peter Stryker== 44

III.

AARTT VAN PELT Captt
Johannis Swartt Leff
Thomas fferdon Ens
Jacob van Sutfen
hindrick Janson
Andrew Emans
Barentt Bantt
Nicholas Lake
Benjamen Hulsart
Rutgartt van Bruntt
Tunis van peltt

John van peltt
hendrick Emans
Jaques Corteliaır
Abraham van Sutfin
Johanis van Sutfin
Tiss Lane
Cherik van dick
John van peltt
Rutgart van Brunt
Jacob Swartt
Anthony Hulsartt
Okaa van nuies
John van nuies
Isaac van nues = 25

IV.

THOMAS STILLWELL Captt
Barent Johnson Leff.
ffer. van Sekelen Ens.
Cornelius Boyes
Samuel poling
Elias hubbard
Thomas Craven
Benjamen Griggs
Daniel Griggs
Jacobus Emans
Daniel Lake
Cornelius Stryker
ffer. van Sekellen
Tunis Gullyck
Nicholas williamson
Peter Willimse
Abraham morgan
Court Stevensin
John Ride
Johannis Emans
Samuel Griggs
Barnardus Verbrick
Simon van aarsdalen
Lauerence van Cleft
Stoffel van aarsdalen
Gerritt Verbrick
John Elbertson
Reinear van Sekellen
Gerritt Lambartse
John Wallen = 30

V.

ROULIF TERHUNEN Capt
John Ameermon Leff.
Court van voorhies Ens.
John hanson
Marten Schenk
Oka van voorhies
William kowenhoven
Isaac amurmon
John van Sekellen
Jacob Amurmon
Daniel nortstrantt
Cornelius Monford
Jacob Monford
Evers van geldin
Roeluf Schenck
Roeluf van vourhies
Lucus van vourhies
Albart van vourhies
John van Aarsdalen
Meanu van vourhies
Albart van vourhies
Johannis Boyes
marten neves
Cornelius neves
Peter neves
hendrick van vourhies
Christofer Qubartus
John Brouwyer
Albartt terhunan
Peter van Voirhies = 30

VI.

FFRANCE TITUS Captt
ffredrik Simson Leff
Tunis wortman Ens.
Cornelius van Katt
John Missarole
Aren Anderson
Joras Isolius
Johannis Albertsin
Johannis van katt
Isaac Laquer
Peter Coljor
Peter Laquer
Isaac Loise
Abraham Laquer
David van katt
Charles Coenertt
Peter Conselje
Jacobus Cosine
Simon Derje
Andresse Andresin
Johannis Coljor
Garritt Sprong
John Sprong
Jacobus Coljor
Dirick Adrajanse
Johannis Bookhoutt = 26

VII.

DAVID AERSIN, Captt
Lambert van Sekols, Leff
Ewout Ewoutse, Ens.
Garritt proust
Lamburt Andresin
Jeromas Remsin
Hendrick Hendrickse
hendrick Vroom
Jacob Browyer
John midagh
William kowenhoven
Joseph hegeman
John Loran
Jacob Bennett
Isaec remsin
Jacob kason
John van Sekellen
Jacob van dewater
Simon Bogartt
John Johnsin
Isaac Johnsin
ffredrick Bargin
Isaac Sebring
ffredrick Blaw
haurey Blaw
Peter States
Garritt vanduine
William Vanduine
William fferdon
William Bennitt

Simon dehurtt	Gerritt van ranss
Christofer Johnson	Abraham Abramsin
Everadus Browyer	George Bargin
Tunis van Pelt	George kowenhoven
nicholas van dick	Cornelius van dewater
Thomas van dyck	Mathew van Dyck
John Petersin	Cornelius Ewoutse
Henry van dyck	Christofer Codellerse = 48
Jacob van dyck	
Samson Lafoy	Totall 255.

VI.

PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

Churches in Queens County.

Gov. STUYVESANT to the MAGISTRAATS OFF HEEMSTEAD.

17 July 1657.

Lovinge frindes—Before mi departure from jou y was in hoopes; off a good act amongst jou both in settlingh off mister dentons continuance according to agrement off the tents for the present year: Butt Beejnge in hest Back and reddy for mi returne; Both ware Broock off By sum turbelent Spirits jff in the neme off the whole or any is jet ignorant; but not satisfeyt therefore you may be pleased to vnderstand by thes presents that wee as jett expect the tenths vppon the field for the year present and accordanse to the value off them for the jeare past this therefore is ordered By these present that before the gatheringe off the crop jou sal give tymly noticij that we may send a men for the such or watt is the patrons due; and for the ministry: You al doe knouw that Mister Robbert fordim sum tymes minister [of] the town off heemsted; did leaue the pleaic and alsoo the exercys of the ministery without our wish or knuwledge and for no or littel reasons therefore wee ken not ad mitt him in such a mennor of comminge againe Soe after my servis recommendinge you al unto the proteckcon off the Almeytig I rest.

ANSWER TO THE SAME.

Right Wortschipfull—Yrs wee haue rec'd bearing date the 17 Jully wheare in wee vnderstand yu are vn̄satizfied heering summe speaches from sume pitlur [i. e. private] man or men not being imployed by the towne nor by ther knowledg or consent nether doe the towne owne what thay haue said wee

hoope according to the agrement made for a hundreth skeepell of wheeat for the tentes yᵘ will be content the wich the towne agreed with yᵘ and are willing to performe, our desiers are to Imbrace Mʳ dentons ministrie if god bee pleased to continue hime a mounst vs and as for yʳ Sellfe wee haue had sufficient experience of yʳ willingenesse and doubt not but yᵘ are the same by yʳ late free and noble profer. Soe hoping will not take any exceptions a gainst the whoolle for sume p'tillr Estrauigant speches for soe it will sumtimes fall out wheare a generall voat is wee haue sent Mʳ Simons the bearer heare of hee shall further in forme yʳ woorshipe soo not further to truble yʳ woorschepe att present wee remaine yʳˢ in all seruice to command according to our power

RICHARD GILDEERSLEUE i

the name & be haulfe of the towne

Hempsteed this 25 of July 1657.

Addressed

"To the Right Worschipfull peeter
Stiuasnt Gouernor Generall of the
new Nether landes at his house
foort amsterdame thesse preesent."

GOV. STUYVESANT'S REPLY.

Lovinge frindes

Your letter send By mister Semins and his information have given vs: ful satisfaction so that wee sal rest in your promisse off hundert schepels off Weat for the tentes for the present jeare—about the continuancy off mister denton amongst jou wee sal use al endevors we ken jff hee ken nott bee persuaded; jou must locke for an other Abel and Godly man weerunto we on our seyde sal contribu waht ys in our poure—soo &c.

Heemsteid sent the 29 July ady 1657.

APPLICATION FROM HEMPSTED FOR A CLERGYMAN.

HONOWERED SIR

Honowered Gouenour Jenerall Edmond Andros—Govenor of new York in his magisties teritoris under his Royall highnes Jeames duck of york, wee your humble petichonars in the behalfe of sume others doe humbly petition unto you Honour that your Honour would be pleased to be mindful of your petitioners most humble requst, which is that the honour of god might be promotid and that his Saboths may be obsarued for the honour of god and the good of us and our posterity, and to that end your honour would be pleased to install such athority amongst us which may be ameanes under god for the upholding and maintaing of the minestry and worship of god amongst us, your honour being the father of this comon welth, we hope you will not be unmindfull of your petitioners, but will be an instrument under god for the upholding and maintaing of the gospell of the lord Jesus Christ, so hoping you will be pleased to draw a favorable constroction from this our petetion we shall not farther truble your honour at preasant but leaue this our petetion to your honnours consederation, we rest and remain your very humble saruants and petichonars to the best of our pouer and for your honour we shall ever pray: farewell —

THOMAS C CHAMPIN his mark — RICHARD GILDERSLAUE
SIMON SARING
WILLEM PECOCKE — RICHARD GILDERSLAUE Junior
JEMS P PINE his mark — JEREMIAH S WOO his mark

from Hemsted
November the 30th
Anno 1674

Endorsed

"A Peticon from divers
of the Inhabit^{s} of Hemp-
steed about their Minist^{r}
James Pine &c.
1674"

"3 dec^{r} left to furder information att next Sessions."

CONFIRMATION OF MR JEREMIAH HOBBART TO BE MINISTER OF HAMPSTEED.

By the Commander in Cheife.

Vpon Representation made by the Constable and Overseers in the Behalfe of the Towne of Hempsted that Mr Jeremiah hubbart was and is by the Major Parte of the Inhabitants of the said Towne Chosen and Appointed to be Minister there for the which Desireing my Confirmacon, These are to Certifie that the said Jeremiah Hobbart is hereby allowed and Confirmed Minister of the said Towne accordingly in the Performance and Exercise of which function he is to Conforme himselfe according to Law. Given under my Hand in New-Yorke this Twenty-sixth Day of Aprill 1683.

January 31th 168$\frac{2}{3}$.

A Lycence of Marriage was Granted to Jeremiah Hubbard of Jemeca on Long Island and Rebecca Brush of Huntington.

PETICON OF THE REV. MR HUBBART.

Delivered 9th Decemr 1686.

To his Excellency Colonell Thomas Dongan Governr of the Prouince of N. York vnder his most Excellent Majsty James the Second King. &c. & his honourable Councill now sitting in James ffort in the Citty of New York. The humble petition of Jeremia Hobart minister of the Towne of Hempst'd on Long Island in the province aforesaid,

Humbly Sheweth,

That whereas your petitioner hath for allmost five years since been lawfully called, and after that legally approved by the then Commander in Chief majr Anthony Brockolls, to be minister of sayd Hempst'd, yet allthough a full agreemt was mutually had, between the towne & myself, as to house building, & comfortable

finishing, & as to annuall Sallary &c, neither is by the parish performed to my great damage and allmost insupportable inconvenience.

My humble request is that yor Excellency & Councill would be pleased to take cognisance of my afflicted low estate, and apply a remedy comensurat to yor Excellency's pleasure & justice. So shall yor petitioner euer pray &c.

Yo^r most humble & poor petitioner

JEREMY HOBART.

December ye 9th 1686. Read & ordered that the Inhabitants of Hempsted or some in their behalfes Do appeare this day Sen'at to shew cause why this petition should not bee granted.

REGARDING THE MAINTENANCE OF THE MINISTER OF JAMAICA, L. I.

ME^{sr} BYARDE—Much respected Sir after my servis presented unto you these are in all love to request you to do us that kindenes as to let our petition wee left with you be presented to our honourable Governour and his counsel and to procure us an answer to that perticular which conserns the mayntenans of our minister soe that as hitherto he hath bene mainetained that is to say by the towne in generall every man paying acording to proportion though they differed in judgement or would upon any other pretens deny payment that then as formerly wee might by authority take by destres or exsecution soe much of such persons estates as is there proportion to pay as hitherto hath bene done in such cases and as wee conseive was promised by the generals when wee toke the oath of our offises for there are two men in our towne which doth deny to pay theire proportion and giveth such threatning speeches that there is hardly any perswadeing of any one to goe with the marshall to asist him in the exsecution of his offis for they have a consaite that unless wee have an order from the governor to take it by destres of every one that wee cannot doe it of ourselves by the power wee have allready there being somthing sed in our Instructions

that we are not to maintaine any other way of church government then what is acording to the senod of dort now he is noe ways repugnant to that senod but if hee were we ought to pay him for the time past nowe my humble request to you is that you would be pleased to send mee by this Bearer Mesr Jonas woode an order from the governor that those two men namely humphrey underhill and William Creede with any other that shall refuse to pay shall be compeled to pay by authority the which if you will doe I shall thingk my selfe much ingaged to you and I hope it may prevent a gret deale of truble which otherwise I feare may arise thus in haste commending you to god, I rest hopein to heare from you by this bearer your friend redy to serve you in what I may.

NATHANIELL DENTON

from Jamaica alies Rustdorpe
this 9 of may 1674
Addressed, for Mesr Nicholas Byarde
Secretary at New Oraniae these

MATTHIAS NICHOLS TO THE REV. MR. PRUDDEN OF JAMAICA.

REVEREND Sir—I must crave yor Excuse that I have not ere now returned you an answer of what you desired at Jamaica, touching liberty of Setting a day a part for yor Conegregacon to assemble together to worship God more particularly at this Season, I have comunicated the Same to the Councell, who are well content therewith & that you make vse of the publcke meeting house in yor Towne any day this week or next following where none are to presume to give you disturbance in yor divine exercise You laying no Injunctcon on any but leaving them to their freedome who are willing to partake with you therein. In which I pray God give you Comfort & the good Successe you ayme at or may desire, for the good of the Church or State. So I take leave & remaine

N. Y. Yor very humble Servt
June 24, 1678. M. N.

PETITION OF THE REV^{D} MR PRUDDEN.

To the Excellent Collon[l] Thomas Dongan Governour Comander in Chief under his majesty over the province of New Yorke & its dependan[es]

The humble petition of John prudden quondam minister of Jemaica in Queens County upon Long Island Sheweth

That your humble petitioner having served the town of Jemaica in the work of the minister for the space & term of Ten years late past, hath sufferd much wrong upon y[e] account of a certain sallary engaged by y[e] inhabitants of y[e] said Town to be paid unto him yearly for his labour, y[t] a considerable part of his sallary is unjustly withheld from him through y[e] defect of severall Inhabitants denying to pay their proportion levied by yearly rates though no priviledg or advantage of my ministry hath been denyed to them. Wherefore your humble petitioner makes his application to your Excellency and Honourd Councill for Relief and Redress as you shall see meet; not doubting of your Readines to doe what ever shall apear to be Rationall & just; and cause it also to be done by others. but hopeing y[t] your excellency together with your Honored councill considering the circumstances of y[e] premisses will take the most effectuall care and order that what is due to your petitioner by contract & agreement for y[e] time past may be honestly payed and performed to him (without trouble and constraint by course of Law which would be unpleasant and discomendable on all hands) your petitioner willingly submits to your pleasure therein being persuaded that your Excellency will not allow y[t] after your petitioner hath (to his disadvantage) served a people ten years upon y[e] account of a firm contract he should be defrauded and deprived of a considerable part of his reward engaged, nor necessitated to desert his caling and the collony to prevent y[e] like abuse which would unavoidably carry some reflexion upon those in whose power it is & remaines to prevent or redres such wrongs.

Your humble petitioner only requesteth further that if a considerabl numbr of the congregationall profession & perswasion

should be desirous y[t] he would continue to be their minister and maintain him at their own cost & charge by a voluntary contribution your Excellency & the Honored Council would pleas to give approbation thereunto which we hope will neither be offensive nor prejudiciall to any person or persons under y[e] Liberty granted by our gracious Soveraign : your so doing will give encouragment unto us y[t] are settled in this province & an invitation to others or at least remove evill surmizals against y[e] goverment which too many in y[e] Neighbouring Collony are apt to entertain to the prejudice of his Majesties intrest in this province. Thus craving y[e] heavens assistance & direction to guide your consultations to y[e] glory of God & comon good your petitioner Remaines at your service.

1688. JOHN PRUDDEN.

CERTIFICATE.

We whose names are subscribed doe testifie that the inhabitants and ffreeholders of Jemaica at a publick meeting call to treat with M[r] John Prudden to be their minister June y[e] 19th 1676 did (after he had declared his judgment and proposed his terms) by a town act freely and firmly promis and engage to give unto M[r] prudden the accomodations which he now possesseth and a yearly sallary of fourty pounds to be paid to him or his order so long as he should continue in y[e] Town imployed in y[e] work of y[e] ministry and his fire-wood brought home free as specified in y[e] town registry. Furthemore we doe testifie that M[r] John prudden hath continued in this towne discharging the work of a minister according to the way of y[e] churches in New England the ffull term of ten years and more since the Town caled him & covenanted with him for his labour in y[e] ministry.

NEHEMIAH SMITH.
JOHN CARPENTER.

RETURN OF MARRIAGES CHRISTENINS & BURIALS IN THE TOWN OF JAMAICA F 7 YEARS PRECEDING 1688.

Whereas ye Sheriff by warrant ffrom ye Governor & Councell did demand off vs ye inhabitants off Jamaica to give an account off ye number off Marriages Christenings & burialls & what are ye names off all such as hold land ffrom ye crown by pate^t^ or otherwise or what Rent may bee Standing out in Areers &c: To Satisffie his excellency wee give an account as ffolloweth (viz)

Imprim: Land devided eight thousand Acres besides pasture land more or less ly'ng in common to ye town which wee hold ffrom his Maiestie by vertue off purchase ffrom ye natives & a patent ffrom his excellency Thomas Dongan General Governor &^c^ bearing date ye 17th day off May 1686 by which patent wee are to make payment off forty shillings per Annum quit Rent.

	Marriages	*Christnings*	*Burialls*		*Marriages*	*Christnings*	*Burialls*
Capt Carpenter.......	3	0	0	Elias Baylie	0	3	0
Joseph Smith........	1	1	0	Abell Gale...........	1	0	1
John Oldfield	1	2	0	Jonth Dean	0	0	1
Mr Woolsey.	1	0	1	Samll Dean	3	0	1
Will ffoster	1	0	1	Nath Lynas...........	0	4	0
Samll Smith..........	3	2	0	Wait Smith	1	3	0
John Everett.........	0	3	0	Danll Denton Junr....	1	0	3
Zachary Mills........	0	0	1	Joseph Thurston.....	1	8	1
Alexander Smith.....	0	4	0	John Wood	0	2	0
Rich Jones...........	0	1	0	Mr Whitehead........	0	0	1
Edward	0	2	0	Mr White.............	0	0	2
Nehemiah Smith.....	0	0	1	Hope Carpenter......	0	1	1
John Heines	1	1	1	Danll Denton Senr....	.	.	.
John Carpenter	0	3	0	Tho: Wellen.........	.	.	.
Saml Mills	2	2	0	Will Creed	.	.	.
Nath Denton Senr....	3	0	0	John ffoster..........	.	.	.
John Rodes	0	3	0	John Man............	.	.	.
John	0	1	0	Will Sallierd.........	.	.	.
Nath Denton.........	0	4	1	Hulk Davis...........	.	.	.
George Woolsey.....	0	3	1	Mr ffreeman	.	.	.
Tho: Smith Senr	1	2	1	Samll................	.	.	.
Tho: Smith Junr.....	0	1	1	Jonth: Mills..........	.	.	.
John Smith	0	2	0	Benimin Coe	.	.	.
Rich: Rodes	0	0	1	Tho: Wiggins........	.	.	.
Ralph Hunt...........	1	0	0	Widdow	.	.	.
....	0	2	1	Edward Higbee.......	.	.	.
Derrick Poulson.....	0	3	1	Widdow Davis........	.	.	.
Rich Everett.........	1	0	0	Samll Denton	.	.	.
Samll Mathews	1	0	0	Widdow Messenger..	.	.	.
Nicolas Everett......	1	4	1	Rich: Wright.........	.	.	.
Jonas Wood..........	0	4	1	Peter Stringam.......	.	.	.
ffrederick	0	3	0	Jeremiah Hubbard ...	.	.	.
John Baylie..........	1	0	0	This is what we can Remember hath			
John Hanson.........	0	0	1	hapned within 7 years:			

ffor ye number off horse & ffoot & how armed & provided an account is alreddy given by ye Military officers:

By order ffrom ye Comissioners

To Maior Thomas Willet Sheriff By DANLL DENTON Cler

REV^D MR HUBBARD'S PETITION.

To his Excellen^{cy} Colon^{ll} Henry Sloughter Gouern^r of the prouince of N:York, vnder their Royall Maj^{ts} King William and Queen Mary, &c:

The humble petition of Jeremiah Hobard Minister of Hempstd, on Long Island in Queens County in the province aforesayd. Humbly—

SHEWETH:

That yor petitioner haueing for these last eight years, & upwards, vpon the call, & agreem^t wth the people of Hempsted, to bee their Minister, Laboured amongst them in that holy function, but am much afflicted for want of that Stipend annually promised, and not duly payd, whereby your poor petitioners self & family sustaynes great sufferings & wants to the both weakening his hands & discouraging his heart in the sayd work, & indeed cannot longer continew without some help & relief from yor Excellen^{cy} I doe therefore humbly craue your Excellency^s Succour & Relief in the premises, that a Course & method may be used, so as all areareages may be payd & the burden for the future alleuiated, that the gospell may haue incouragment, &c. So yor humble petitioner shall pray as in all duty bounde: Euer yor Exellencys to serue in all things to utmost power &c

N: York July 3, 1691.

GOVERNOR SLOUGHTERS ORDER ON THE ABOVE.

Mr Jonathan Smith
& M^r ffrancis Chappell

I und^{r}stand by Mr Jeremiah Hobart the Minister of Hempsted, that his anuall Maintainance from ye Inhabitants of ye s^d Town is not duly payd in unto him according to ye agreem^t & former Method of ye town & y^t y^e Rates for y^e last and former years are in your hands, I am also informed that you are y^e

sworn Constables & Collectors in y^e s^d town I therefore Desire & Direct you that all care be taken for y^e Collection & $paym^t$ of what is Due to y^e s^d Mr Hubbart according to y^e usuall Methods unless you have any thing to offer to y^e Contrary & let it be done forthwith the s^d Mr Hubbard Complaining of great Necessity.

I am your friend

Endorsed.

Copy letter to Smith & Chappell

ORDER FOR THE PROSECUTION OF MR JUSTICE TALMAN.

[Coun. Min. IX.]

In Councill, 28th Jany 1702.

His Excellency was pleased to Communicate to this board two affidavits taken before a Justice of the peace of Queens County which were read, the one accusing John Tallman one of the Justices of the s^d County of saying that the Scriptures were not the rule they being wrote by sinfull men of the like passions as we are and the other accusing the s^d Tallman for saying that the holy scriptures was a Rule but not the Rule we should walk by.

On consideration whereof his Excellency Declares his Resolution of Removing the s^d Tallman from being one of the Justices of the peace of the said County And on further Consideration thereof his Excellency & Councill are of opinion that the s^d Tallman be further prosecuted and so direct the Att. Generall to prosecute the s^d Tallman for the same at the next Supreme Court of Judicature.

DEPOSITIONS AGAINST JUSTICE WHITEHEAD.

Queens County ss. ffebruary 3d, 1702-3.

This day Samuel Smith of the Littell Plaines came before me John Smith Esqr one of her Maj^ts Justices of the Peace for Queens County and being upon his oath Deposed that Jonathan Whitehead Esqr one of her Maj^ts Justices, declared unto the said Deponent that it was his opinion that Religion was onely an Inuention of cunning men to gett thaire liuing by; and further this Deponent saith not.

Jurato Coram me, JOHN SMITH.

And I the said John Smith Esqr Doe humbly certifie that the abouesaid Jonathan Whitehead, Esqr being leately at my house I the said John Smith tooke him into examination for setting out of a journey with his Pourt mantel behind him upon a Sabbath Day. I told him he being a Justice ought in a particular manner to take ceare not to give such examples. He tould me he thought there ought to be no difference of days and that if it should be so ordered now as to obsarue Thursday in a hundred years it would be as Religiously obsarued as the Sabbath now is and seurall other expressions he used which tended to nothing less than Atheism and the discouragement of Christianity.

Witness my hand, JOHN SMITH.

faberary 24.

I Joseph Bayley formerly of Huntington haueing my p^rsent being at Justice John Smith and some time in January a gent man came there whom I knew not siting by the fire and after some discors Justice Smith charged the gent man with Breach of the Sabbath hee replied he Brooke not the Sabbath for hee was at Church in the fore noone and roode to Newtowne in the afternoone Justice Smith had further discorse with him and he made replie that if Thursdaie or any other daie of the week ware appointed a Sabbath and strictly commanded to obserue it people would obserue it as much as this when the gent man went away I asked Justis Smith wife what gent that was she answered it was Jonathan Whithead to the truth hereof I haue subscribed my name. JOSEPH BAYLYE.

The aboves^d Joseph Bayly swore to the above written before me febr 24, 1702-3. JOHN SMITH.

To all hands unto whom this shall come:

Whereas 'tis said that I John Smith of the Little Plaines should say that uppon questioning Jonathan Whitehead for rideing upon the Sabbath day the said Whitehead should make answer & say that there ought to be no difference in days & that a man might doe any thing upon the Sabbath day as well as upon any other which is a fals report of ye said Whitehead I affirme as witness my hand

24 Feb 1703

ORDER TO SUMMON THE CHURCH OFFICERS OF JAMAICA BEFORE LORD CORNBURY.

New York 25th ffebruary 1702.

SIR,

I am comanded by his Excellency to give you notice to sumons Nehemiah Smith and William Glenn Church wardens, Hope Carpenter, Nathaniell Denton, Thomas Smith, William Bloodgood, Thomas Willet, David Wright, John Coe, Content Titus, Joseph Sackit, and John Berrien, Vestry men of the town of Jamaica in Queens County, to be and appeare before his Excellency in Councill on Munday the first day of March next ensuing, and I desire that you will give me notice thereof, that I may informe his Excellency that you have done the same.

I am your humble servant

B. COSENS, Ck Councij.

Endorsed,

"Letter to the Sherriffe of Queens County,
to sumons the Church wardens before his
Excellency. 25th ffebry 1702."

ORDER TO THE ATTORNEY GEN^L TO ENQUIRE INTO A RIOT AT JAMAICA.

At a Councill held at ffort Anne this 27th day of July 1703

Present—His Excell. Edward Viscount Cornbury &c.

Sa: Sh: Broughton	Esqrs	Rip Van Dam Esqr
Wm Lawrence		John Bridges Dor of Laws
Gerard Beekman		

His Excell. acquainted this Board with two Letters from Jamaica in Queens County, giving an acco^t of a Riott committed there by one Hubbard a Dissenting Minister and other of the Inhabitants of the said Town.—Ordered that the Attorney Gen^ll doe Inquire into the facts, and as they shall appear to him prosecute the persons according to Law.

By order of his Excell. in Councill,

B. Cosens, C^k Councij.

Endorsed, "Order of Councill of the 27th July 1703.
For the Attorney Generall."

---

* REV^D MR HONYMAN TO THE SEC'Y OF THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

Long Island, America 15th April 1704

Sir

After a tedious voyage I arrived at Boston of which I have given the Society an account where I was informed that, notwithstanding the Bishop of London had commissioned me, the society had encouraged the undertaking, and in obedience to their commands I had left my station in the Navy on purpose to serve at Jamaica in the Province of NewYork, yet I should find but a cold reception at the hands of that Government—This was surprising news to me who was in a manner satisfied of my

* Papers with an * prefixed are copies of MSS. presented to the State Library by Henry Onderdonk, Junr., Esq., of Jamaica, L. I.

Ld Cornbury's zeal for the advancement of the churches Interest & that Mr Vesey minister of this place was one of those who recommended me to my Lord of London's Favor and earnestly desired my return after enquiry made I found the reason why my encouragement was not like to prove suitable to my expectation was grounded upon a malicious story, raised of me while in England by a criminall indicted for felony who upon her trial asserted that I had been too intimate with her mistress (att whose house, I lodged some of the time I belonged to the shipp of Warr that then waited on this Province) on purpose to render her mistress testimony of her little & Insignificant.

I was struck with horror & amasement at the relation, & forthwith in a letter to Mr Vesey (which I desired him to communicate to my Lord Cornbury) not only asserted my Innocence, but told him I would to my last, & in order to comply with the Design of my mission, as well as to vindicate my Honor, from the malicious oppression, I made the best of my way thro' in the Winter time to New York. In my journey thither I was informed of a proposal made by my Lord Cornbury & Mr Vesey, namely to exchange with Mr Lockier of Rhode Island till the Bishop of London's opinion in relation to my being inducted to Jamaica should be known; to which that I might in the meantime be in a Tolerable Capacity of doing service to the Church, I readily consented; and to this Proposall was added the universall Plaudit of the Church Wardens & Vestry of Rhode Island that having been a place I had done some considerable service in before, for which I had their value & esteem but Mr Lockier seeming unwilling to the exchange, I hastened to this province to desire admission to the place I was commissioned to—At my arrival I took all prudent methods to sollicit the Govern^{r} for his favor & countenance, as well as to Demonstrate my Innocence which I thus endeavoured to do—First I shewed that the Calumny proceeded from the single Testimony of a malicious Criminal 2^{ndly} from the Testimony of the wretch not upon oath, & this I inform you of because the contrary has been invidiously asserted, 3dly from the Testimony of a Felon who upon her Triall would say any thing of those who prosecute her, to render them vile &

ridiculous 4thly from the Testimony of a most infamous Wretch, whom I offered to prove Guilty of the orst of crimes; on the other hand I endeavoured to evince to the world how much I was injured by appealing to the Gentlem: of the best note in the place, who were at that time Intimate with my carriage & conduct, by Certificates of my virtuous conversation under the hands of Capt Caldwel under whose command I then served; by offering to procure testimonies suitable to my calling from Boston, Rhode Island, & other places I had done service in; by certificates from Capt Stein who brought me over; & lastly that 'twas improbable, that if I had been conscious of any thing, that might incapacitate me from the Design of my mission, that I should have come over, at the expence of much time trouble & money, to have suffered such indignities. Those reasons are in themselves so clear & convincing that they at length prevailed upon the Governt to grant me admission to the ministerial function in this place where I now am & where I hope by the blessing of God to be an Instrument of being considerable service to the Church, frequent opportunities of opposing the enemies of our Religion and bringing them over to Xnity offering themselves—We have a church in this town but so far is it from being ornamental that we have not those necessarys that are requisite to the Daily discharge of our office, namely neither Bible nor Prayer Book, no cloaths neither for Pulpit nor Altar To this parish belong two other towns viz: New Town & Flushing famous for being stocked with Quakers, whither I intend to go upon their meeting days on purpose to preach Lectures against their Errours: I shall by the next opportunity give you a more full & exact acct of matters, in the mean time beg leave to subscribe myself Sir

Your most humble servant

Ja: Honyman.

LORD CORNBURY'S ORDER

TO REVD MR. HUBBARD TO VACATE THE PARSONAGE HOUSE.

By his Excellency Edward Viscount Cornbury Capt Genll and Governour in chief of the Province of New Yorke New Jersey &c, &c.

You are hereby Required to deliver the Possession of the house Lands and prmisses whereon you now dwell and which belongs to the Church of Jamaica in Queens County to ye high sherrife of the said County after a reasonable time for removing your goods and stock from the prmisses and hereof you are not to fail at your perill Given under my hand att fort Anne in New Yorke this fourth day of July 1704.

CORNBURY.

To Mr John Hubbard These.

AN ORDER TO THE SHERIFF

TO EJECT REV. MR HUBBARD FROM HIS HOUSE IN JAMAICA.

By His Excellency Edward Viscount Cornbury Capt Genll and Goverr in Chief of the province of New Yorke New Jersey &c.

Whereas by my order under my hand dated herewith I have ordered Mr John Hubbard to deliver the Possession of the house land prmisses whereon he now dwells and which belongs to the church of Jamaica in Queens County to you after a reasonable time for removing his goods and stock from the prmisses. You are therefore hereby required to deliver the possession of the sd prmisses after you have received it from the sd Mr Hubbard to Mr William Urquhart and if it happen that ye said Mr Hubbard shall in contempt of my said order refuse to deliver ye possession of the prmisses to you as affsd, then and in such case you are hereby required impowered to enter on ye prmisses,

and possession so taken to deliver to the said Mr Arquhart and all Justices of the Peace and others her Maj$^{ty's}$ officers both civil and military are hereby required to be aiding and assisting unto you as the execution hereof. Given under my hand att fort Anne in New Yorke this fourth day of July 1704.

CORNBURY.

To Tho: Cardle Esqr
High Sheriffe of Queens County.
Endorsed
"An order to the
High Sherriffe of Queens County."

AN ORDER

TO THE CHURCH WARDENS AND SHERIFF OF JAMAICA.

By his Excell. Edward Viscount Cornbury Capt Gen^{ll} and Govr in Cheif of the provinces of New York New Jersey &c.

You and every of you are hereby required forthwth to sell and Dispose of for ye best price and advantage that Cann be made and gotten the corn collected by or Delivered to you or any or either of you for the maintenance and benefitt of the Minister of Jamaica and ye moneys thereof made to retain in your hands untill you Receive further orders from me for the payment of the same to the uses for wch the s^{d} corn was Delivered to you and hereof you are not to faile att your Perill Given under my hand att fort Anne in New York this 4th day of July 1704.

CORNBURY.

To the Church Wardens of the Church
of Jamaica and to the High Sherriffe
of Queens County. These.

AN ORDER

TO THE JUSTICES AND CHURCH WARDENS OF JAMAICA.

By his Excell. Edward Viscount Cornbury Capt Genll and Govr in Cheif of the Provinces of New York New Jersey &c.

You are hereby Required to pay ye moneys made of ye Corn Collected for the maintenance of a Minister for the Town of Jamaica in Queens county and wch Remains in your hands to the Reverend Mr William Urquahart and for soe doing this shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given undr my hand att ffort Anne in New Yorke this twenty eighth day of August 1704.

CORNBURY.

To the Justices of the Peace for Queens County & to the Vestrymen and Church Wardens of the Church of Jamaica in the said County.

AN ORDER

TO THE JUSTICES AND VESTRYMEN TO LEVY A TAX FOR THE MINISTER OF JAMAICA.

By his Excellency Edward Viscount Cornbury Capt Genll and Governr in Cheif of ye Provinces of New York New Jersey &c.

You are hereby required forthwith to lay a Tax on the Inhabitants of Queens County for raising the maintenance for the Minister of Jamaica in the said County for his present year and the said Tax laid to Levy and Collect or cause to be Levyed and collected pursuant to the Act of assembly passed in the sixth Session of Generall Assembly begun the 12th day of September 1693 Entituled an act for setling a Ministry and raising a maintenance for them in the Citty of New York, County of Richmond, Westchester, and Queens County and hereof you

are not to faile Given under my hand at ffort Anne in New York this twenty fourth day of August 1704.

To the Justices of the Peace of Queens County and the Vestrymen of the Church of Jamaica in the said County.

[For State of the Church of England in Queens Co. in 1704, see *ante* p. 114.]

ORDER

TO FINE THE CHURCHWARDENS, ETC., FOR REFUSING TO LEVY SAID TAX.

[Council Min. IX.]

In Council 31. March 1705

The Church Wardens & Vestry of Jamaica being summoned to appear before this Board this day and Robert Coe one of the Church Wardens & John Talman Henry Wright Samuel Carpenter Saml Higby Anthony Watson John Everett John Coe Jonathan Hazard & Daniel Lawrence nine of the Vestry appearing accordingly they were called in and examined concerning their neglecting or refusing to raise a tax for the maintenance of the Minister of that place directed to be raised for that purpose by Act of Gen^{ll} Assembly of this Province and having offered nothing to this Board in their Justification it is ordered that the Penaltyes expressed and contained in the said Act be Levyed pursuant to the directions thereof on every of them ye s^{d} Churchwardens & Vestry so neglecting or refusing to do their duty as aforesaid

* REVD MESSRS URQUHART & JOHN THOMAS

TO THE SOCIETY FOR PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

Long Island, July 4th 1705

HONble GENTLEMEN

Having this safe opportunity by the Rev. Mr Evans we are humbly bold to transmit a representation of our circumstances here according to our Orders from your venerable Society—Being Neighbours & the only two upon the Island that are Church ministers We humbly present a joynt information of the affairs of our respective parishes. The Inhabitants of this County are generally Indepents @ what are not so are either Quakers or of no professed Religion at all the generality averse to the discipline of our holy mother the Church of England & enraged to see her Ministry established among them: The ancient settlers have transplanted themselves from New England & do still keep a close correspondence & are buoyed up by Schismatical Instructions from that Interest which occasion all the disturbance & opposition we meet with in both our parishes. They have hitherto been used to a Dissenting Ministry & they still support one at Jamaica who has a most pestilential influence over our people, who from their cradles were disaffected to conformity yet we bless God we have not been altogether unsuccessfull having brought over some of the most rigid of them into close communion & hope thro' Gods assistance in sometime to have a more plentiful harvest among them, their prejudice of education is our misfortune Our Church their Bugbear, and to remove that averseness they imbibed at their first principles must be next to a miracle. His Excellency my Lord Cornbury is a true nursing father to our infancy here, his countenance & protection never wanting to us & next to heaven we may attribute the success of our endeavours to the favorable influences of his Government where inclination as a true son of the Church moves him zealously to support that Interest. This is the true state of affairs within our Parishes. We have Sixty pounds this Country money settled very precariously which by my Lord Cornbury's influence we hope will be more firmly established by this

assembly. It is very expensive living here & what we have from this Country could never afford us half sustenance, in the condition we are in now, much less if we had families, without the support of the venerable Society which is the chief thing we depend upon. May God Almighty succeed your endeavours for his glory & the good of the Church & may he prosper the good cause ye stand for, and which we dedicate our whole lives & endeavours to is the sincere prayer of yours &c

WILL: URQUHART Min^r^ Jamaica
JOHN THOMAS Min^r^ Hamstead

REV^D^. Mr. GOODHUE'S COMMISSION

AS PRESBYTERIAN MINISTER OF JAMAICA L. I.

[Deed Book, X.]

By His Excellency Edward Viscount Cornbury Captn Genl & Govr in Chiefe of ye Provinces of N York, New Jersey & of all The Territories & Tracts of Land Depending thereon in America & Vice Admiral of the same &c.

To Mr FRANCIS GOODHUE, Greeting.

I do hereby Licence & Tollerate you to be Minist^r^ of the Presbyterian Congregation at Jamaica in Queens county on the Island Nassaw in the s^d^ Province of New Yorke & to have & Exercise the ffree Liberty & use of yor Religion pursuant to Her Ma^tys^ pleasure therein signified to me In her Royal Instructions & during so Long Time as to me shall seem meet & all Minist^rs^ & others are hereby Required to Take notice hereof. Given und^r^ my hand & seale at ffort Anne in New York this day of this Instant January in the ffourth year of Her Ma^tys^ Reign Annoq: Dni 1705.6.

CORNBURY.

By His Exc^ys^ Command
WILL^m^ ANDERSON D secy

* REV^{D}. Mr. BARTOW TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY

FOR PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

W. Chester N. York 1st Decemr 1707.

* * * * * The first half year being Winter I lodged at a public house preaching once every Sunday & upon occasion visiting the sick—After winter was over I lived at Coll Graham's 6 miles from the Church and, all the summer preacht twice every Sunday sometimes at West Chester & sometimes at Jamaica on Long Island about 2 miles distant from Mr Graham's at my own charge, nor have I had any board given me since I came & once I met with great disturbance at Jamaica. Mr Hobbart their Presbyterian Minister having been for some time at Boston returned to Jamaica the Saturday night as I came to it, and sent to me at my lodging (being then in company with one Chief Justice Mr Mumpesson & Mr Carter her Majesty's Comptroller) to know if I intended to preach on the morrow, I sent him answer I did intend it— The next morning the bell rang as usual but before the last time ringing Mr Hobbart was got into the church & had begun his service of which notice was given me whereupon I went into the church & walked straightway to the pew expecting Mr Hobbart would desist being he knew I had orders from the Governt to officiate there, but he persisted & I forbore to make any interruption— In the afternoon I prevented him, beginning the service of the Church of England before he came who was so surprised when after he came to the Church door & saw me performing divine service that he suddenly started back & went aside to an orchard hard by, & sent in some to give the word that Mr Hobbart would preach under a tree, then I perceived a whispering thro' the Church & an uneasiness of many people some going out, some seemed amazed not yet determined to go or stay in the meantime some that had gone out returned again for their seats & then we had a shameful disturbance hawling & tugging of seats shoving one the other off, carrying them out & returning again for more so that I was fain to leave off till the disturbance was over & a seperation made by which time I had but about half of the congregation

the rest remaining devout & attentive the whole time of service after which we lock't the church door & committed the key into the hands of the Sheriff; we were no sooner got into an adjoining house but some persons came to demand the key of their meeting house which being denied they went & broke the Glass window & put a Boy in to open the door & so put in their seats & took away the pew cushion saying they would keep that however for their own Minister the scolding & wrangling that ensued are by me ineffible— The next time I saw my Lord Cornbury he thanked me & said he would do the church & me justice, accordingly he summoned M[r] Hobbart & the head of the faction before him & forbad M[r] Hobbart ever more to preach in the Church, for in regard it was built by a publick tax it did appertain to the Established church (which it has quietly remained ever since & now in possession of our Rev[d] Brother M[r] Urquhart) my Lord Cornbury threatened them all with the penalty of the Statute for disturbing divine service, but upon their submission & promise of future quietness & peace he pardoned the offence.

*** The above letter has reference apparently to the Riot of July, 1703, noticed in the order of Council of the 27th of that month. See *Ante.* p. 292.

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

West Chester in America 30 October 1709

SIR

I am sorry at the occasion to acquaint you of the death of our late Rev[d] Brother M[r] Urquhart of Jamaica whose place is now supplied by the Rev[d] M[r] Vesey M[r] Sharp & the missionarys in the Province of New York every other Sunday until you can send another Curate. * * * * * * *

* THE NEW-YORK MISSIONARIES to the BISHOP OF LONDON.

New York 24th Novr 1709.

May it please your Lordship

We think ourselves obliged by the ties of humanity & sacred relation of the Fraternity as well as those of Christian charity to the indigent to make this representation to your Lordship our most worthy diocesan & the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in the behalf of the virtuous Relicts of our late deceased Reverend Brethern Mr Muirson and Mr Urquhart whose present difficult circumstances as they extort this our Petition, so we humbly hope will render them proper objects of your commiseration * * * * * * * *

* * * * * * * * * * *

The other our dear Brother Mr William Urquhart Minister of Jamaica on Long Island being settled amongst the greatest adversaries of the Church was at great pains as well as charges to maintain the title of his Church & parsonage besides repairs and his natural good inclinations to hospitality & frequent occasions leading him into extraordinary expences to support the credit of his character, being 12 miles of New York has likewise left his Widow in such Incumbrances as truly we cannot but pity and do therefore jointly implore the Venerable Patrons of the Church and its missionarys to remove, by the equal benevolence—

And further these being the first of your missionaries here that have died in your service, we beg leave to entreat, that the same charitable Bounty of a years Salary may continue to be paid to the Widows of your missionaries who shall hereafter die in the service of the Church, to remove if possible the too frequent & difficult circumstances of Ministers Relicts. * *

* * * * * * * * * * *

Evan Evans de Philadelphia
Jno Thomas de Hamstead
Jno Sharpe Chapn to the Queens forces
Saml Myles. Hen. Harris de Boston
Jno Talbot de Burlington
Jno Bartow de West Chester
Christ : Bridge de Rye

SAM'L CLOWES TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL.

Jamaica 11 April 1710.

HONBLE SIR

I wish your Hon^r a great deal of Joy in the Trust the Queen has been pleased to confer on you; and begg leave to acquaint yor Hon^r that ye Dissenters here have this day committed a Riot or forceable Detainer in the Church: I perswade myself your hon^r will suppress with all your might such forceable Ways of proceeding so detremental to the public peace. If they have any Right; (as I think 'tis plaine they have none) the Law is open. I therefore pray yor Hon^r Will pleas to allow all due Encouragement to the Queens officers who have Comitted them for the ffact: & especially by directing ye Queens Attorney Gen^ll to prosecute the offenders whereby you will add to the Glory of your Government by Defending the caus of Christs Church.

I remane S^r
Yo^r most obedient Servt
S. CLOWES.

To The Honble Coll Beakman
Liev^t Governor of the
Province of New York.

ORDER OF COUNCIL ON THE ABOVE.

IN COUNCIL 13th April 1710

The President communicated to this Board a letter from Mr Samuell Clowes[1] of ye 11th Aprill setting forth that the Dissenters had that Day Committed a Riot or forceable Detainer of ye Church at Jamaica And therefore Desired y^t all Due Encouragement might be given to the Queens officers who had committed the persons for that Fact Especially by Directing the Attorney Generall to prosecute the offender

1 An account of this gentleman and of his descendants will be found in Thompson's Long Island ii. 106. *Note.*

The President allso communicated a Mittimus under the Hand and Seal of Robert Read Esq[r] one of Her Majesties Justices for Keeping the Peace in Queens County whereby the High Sheriffe thereof was Directed to take into his Custody Hugh Carpenter George Woolsey Jonas Wood Richard Olfield Samuel Mills & Jarimiah Smith who he setts forth are convicted of y[e] said forcable holding (by his own view) and them to keep in the Comon Gaol of said County untill they shall be thence delivered by due Course of Law.

ORDERED that the respective Justices of Queens County or the major part thereof Enquire into the Facts abovementioned and Lay a true Representation thereof before this Board by Thursday next, and that a Coppy of this Order be forthwith sent to y[e] said Justices.

Jamaica in Queens County
ye 19th of April 1710.

Wee underwritten Justices of the peace of our Sovereigne Lady the Queen for Queens County assigned in obedience to an order from the honourable the president & her Ma[ties] Council of this province dated the 13th Inst. (to us directed) have Inquired upon oath into the matter of the Disturbance in the Church of Jamaica & doe find that M[r] Justice Read has proceeded therein according to Law & that the Record he has made is a true Representation thereof. We remaine

Yo[r] Honours most obed[t] Servants

THO: WILLETT — JOHN MARSTON
JO[n] JACKSON — THO: JONES
JOHN TREDWELL — WI: CORNELL
SAM[ll] MOORE — THO: WHITEHEAD

Endorsed,

"A Lett[r] from y[e] Justices of y[e] Peace for Queens County."

IN COUNCIL, 20th April 1710

The Justices of ye Peace for Queens County Layd before this Board according to order a Representation of the Disturbance and Forceable Detainer of ye Church at Jamaica by some Dissenters which was a Record made thereof by Robt Read Esqr and Certificate of sevarall of ye Justices that the same is a True Record.

Upon Consideration of this matter The Board is of opinion That the Law being open they ought not to Encourage or Discourage the said Prosecution.

PETITION OF GEO. WOOLSEY AND OTHERS.

To the Honble Coll Gerardus Beekman President of Her Majesty's Councill for the Colony of New York and Councill.

The Peticon of George Woolsey Hope Carpenter Jonas Wood Richard Oldfield Samuel Mills & Jeremiah Smith of Jamaica in Queens County.

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH

That yor Peticoners Stand Comitted till they pay their ffine and charges upon a supposition of their being guilty of a forceable Detainer grounded on the conviction by the view of Robert Read Justice of the peace for Queens County whereof they are not conscious to themselves of being the least Guilty, and of which they humbly conceive they can give sufficient proofe to any Impartiall Judicature.

They therefore humbly pray that yor Hon^rs^ will give them such Relief as shall appear agreeable to Justice And they shall as in duty bound

Ever pray &c.

GEORG WOOLLSE — JONAS WOOD
HOPE CARPENTER — JEREMIAH SMITH
RICHARD OLDFIELD — SAMLL MILLS.

Read the 19th day of May 1710 & al partys to attend on Monday & the Justices of the peace to be served with Copy of this Petition.

IN COUNCIL, 23 May, 1710.

Mr Regnier council for George Woolsey and others Petitioners on the Petition read at this Board the 19th Inst and Mr Bickley Councill for the Queen and the Justices of the Peace of Queens County appearing at this Board and being severally heard

It is ordered that the several and respective fines Imposed on the petitioners by the Justices of the Peace in Queens County at the last Court of Sessions be remitted, But the charges which alredy are, or if not shall be taxed within the Bounds of Moderation by the Judge be paid by the said petitioners.

MEMORIAL OF THE INHABITANTS OF JAMAICA.

To his Excellcy Coll. Robert Hunter Capt General and Governor in Cheife of her Majties Colony of New York &c in America.

The Humble Memoriall of the Inhabitants of Jamaica in Queens County.

May it pleas yor Excellcy

This Towne of Jamaica in the year 1656 was purchased from the Indian Natives by diverse persons our predecessors and Anncestors Subjects of the Realm of England, Protestants dissenters in the manner of Worship from the fforms used in the Church of England; who settled and Improved the lands, Have called a Minister of their owne Profession to Officiate among them who continued so to do during the time of the Dutch Government and afterwards severall others successively untill the year of our Lord 167$\frac{3}{4}$

In the year 1676 the Townsmen set apart divers Lands for the better Incouragement and support of such a Minister.

In the year 1693 the Inhabitants purchased a House and other conveniencyes for the accomodation of their Ministers who possessed and Injoyed it accordingly.

That about the year 1699 by Virtue of an Act of Generall

Assembly for that purpose the Major part of the ffreeholders of the Towne built and erected a Meeting house or publick edifice for the Worship and service of God after their way, and peaceably possessed and used it.

That in the year 1703 or 1704 being actually and Quietly possessed of the said House lands and other conveniencyes and of the said meeting house, they were with force & violence without any process, Tryall or Judgment at Law turned out and Dispossessed of the same

All which they humbly submitt to yor Excellencies consideration, Humbly praying such Releife as yor Excellcy shall Judge consists with Equity & Justice

Nathaniel Denton
Anthony Waters
Daniel Smith
Samll Bayles.

*REVD MR POYER

TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY FOR PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL.

Jamaica on Lg Island 5th Oct 1710

Honoured Sir

My predecessors Widow has not dealt kindly by me, for the day that I was expected in this town she delivered up the parsonage House to the Dissenters. I praise God for it, this church as they tell me here is in a fairer way of flourishing than ever. There are a great many families come over from the Dissenters & many more talk of doing so. I have distributed the Books that the Honorable Society were pleased to send over for this people, & have taken the names of the people I gave them to, the more to oblige them to come to our Church constantly, and which I make use of when I find any of them wanting.

Here are a great many that want common Prayer Books that tell me they would come constantly to Church had they any,

and they are very scarce here, therefore if the Honorable Society thinks it fit to send some with what other books they please, I shall be very carefull in the distribution of them, when the six months are expired I shall be very careful to give you a particular account of the state of my parish; the Clergy here have a very fair character. Our Governor has told me that he thinks himself as happy in a good religious clergy, as any Governor in any of her Majesty's plantations. * * * * * *

Honoured Sir

Yours &c

Thos Poyer.

SUIT

AGAINST THE CHURCH WARDENS OF JAMAICA FOR THE MINISTERS SALARY.

Queens County, Ss. Att Speciall Court held in Jamaica on the 27th day of October in the ninth yeare of the reigne of our Soveraigne Lady Anne, annoq Dm 1710

Present
John Coe Judge
Samuel Baley } Justices
Richard Edfield } Justices

Mr Thomas Poyer pr Mr Clowes Complaines that the Church wardens do refuse to pay the one quarters salary.

Court Consider'd of the said Complaint—and find for the Defendts with Costs of Sute.

The Reasons of the Church wardens Against the Complaint of Mr Thos Poyer qui tam

1ly Because we had no money

2ly we had no Orders from ye Justices and Vestry according to an act of assembly to pay any

3ly because we thought Mr Tho: Poyer not Quallifyed according to the act of assembly of this Province as minister or Incumbent of Jamaica to demand the whole or any part of the Said Sallary.

true Copy. JOSEPH SMITH, Clerke.

Tho: Poyer Clerke Rector of the Parish of Jamaica in Queens County comes before John Coe Esq. Justice of ye Peace in the same County and Complains against Samll Coe and Daniel Smith Church wardens of ye Parish of Jamaica aforesaid for refuseing to pay his the said Thomas Poyers last quarters sallery for officiating as Rector of the said Parish and therefore prays as well on behalfe of himselfe as the poor of the said Parish that the said Church wardens be awarded to pay five pounds Current money of New York to him ye said Thomas Poyer and ye power of the said Parish of Jamaica

true Copy

JOSEPH SMITH Clerke

---

* REVD MR THOMAS TO THE SECRETARY

OF THE SOCIETY FOR PROP: THE GOSPEL.

Hamstead 3d Decemr 1710.

Honoured Sir—Since my last to you nothing new or very memorable has occured within my parish, I thank God all is well in general and a happy continuance of mutual accord and affection between me and my parishioners— My neighbour Mr Poyer who meets with great difficulties in his mission has desired me to represent his case to the Honorable Society as being his next neighbour and in some measure privy to the opposition he labors under, there was a Church erected at Jamaica by a public levy and Tax upon the Inhabitants by virtue of an act of Assembly of the Province; recorded Church in their own Town Records, all indifferently forced to pay their proportions towards it, upon the arrival of the first Missionary from the Honorable Society thither, in the Honorable the Earl of Claren-

don's time, the missionary was put into possession accordingly Mr Urquhart enjoyed it during his time without any dispute as to the legality of his possession, only some threats he met with upon the arrival of my Lord Lovelace, which soon vanished again by his death & the succession of Coll Ingoldsby into the Government who soon allayed the heat of that faction upon the arrival of his now Excellency our present Governor (moved thereunto by I know not what Government) they got head again and upon Mr Poyer's arrival took possession of the Church & parsonage, the parsonage they are still possessed of, but the Church Mr Poyer preaches in again.

There is a clause in the Act of Assembly for setling the Ministry in this Province, which empowers the people to call their Minister, accordingly the Dissenting party of Jamaica have called a Dissenting Minister and entitle him to the parish salary. Mr Poyer has petitioned his Excellency to right him, what satisfaction he had he will undoubtedly inform the Honorable Society in. I hope he will take care to send the two acts of the Province whereby the ministry is settled here, to the Honorable Society, whereby that Honorable & venerable Body may see & judge themselves how justly or unjust he is handled among the Dissenters at Jamaica, I humbly beg leave to present to the Honorable Society the ill consequences that may ensue by this example, if a call from the Dissenting party entitle a Dissenter to be Parish minister, and to the Salary of the parish, then upon the death or removal of the present Incumbent, the vacancies in most parishes will be filled with Dissenters, so will Dissention sit triumphant on the throne supported by the countenance of the laws of the Government.

Honored Sir, this is as near as I can inform you the true & just state of the case all the rest of the missionaries are settled in Peace, & if these people are once more nipped in the bud and Mr Poyer restored to his right, I presume they will scarce offer to flutter again as long as there is a crowned head that sways the Sceptre of Great Britain

Honoured Sir Yours &c

John Thomas.

Honoured Sir, I forgot to mention to you that the words Institution & Induction are in the Act of Assembly and that Mr Poyer was accordingly Instituted & inducted and the act mentions likewise Church wardens & Vestrymen all which words specify the true Intent of the Act vizt the Settlement of the National ministry, the call which they lay hold on has somewhat of the air of dissention not a word more that I know of throughout the Act— I am

Honoured Sir &^c^

JOHN THOMAS.

---

* REVD MR POYER TO THE SAME.

Jamaica Lg Island, 3d May 1711.

Honoured Sir—This comes to attend my Notitia Parochialis I thank God the Church of England here under my care encreaseth beyond expectation for among the Quakers where my predecessor Mr Urquhart in all the time of his mission, could never gather a Congregation, I have seldom so few as fifty hearers, I have great hopes that there will more come over to our church notwithstanding the many enemies and discouragement I daily meet withall, of which I have in a former hinted to you but wrote more fully to the Right Honorable and Right Reverend Bishop of London who has a perfect & true state of the case which I hope when duly considered will induce the Honorable Society to assert the right of the Church here, that I may be supported with my salary due here by an act of the Country, one penny of which has not hitherto been paid to me, but on the contrary raised & given to one Mr George Macnesh an Independent North Britain Preacher who has had the assurance in the face of the country to aver that the Bishop of London has no power here. I hope the Honorable Society will be pleased to consider the difficulties I struggle with, that my family may be supported and not lie under the discountenance of those who are only pretended friends to the Established

Church, I have acquainted the Right Honorable the Bishop of London of my writing to the Society

I remain

Honoured Sir, yours &c

THOs POYER

*MESSRS ROBINSON & REYNOLDS TO THE SAME.

London 13 June 1711.

Sir—We do herewith send you the passage we read out of Mr Cotton Mather's Letter as you desired your mo. hble sts

B. ROBINSON

THOS REYNOLDS

The passage was as follows:

If I may without offence extend my intelligence as far as the neighbour Colonies, and those particularly that are under the Government of New York, I am credibly informed that in many towns there they have no Minister at all. In the Jersey's particularly there are at least seven towns that have no public worship of God in them.

At the same time there is a town called Jamaica on Long Island under the Government aforesaid a Town consisting of considerably above an hundred families, and exemplary for all christian knowledge & goodness & a church with a worthy Pastor in it, about half a score families (and of a meaner character) in the Town declared for the Church of England & thereupon a Minister of their profession was sent to them (one Urquhart) who is maintained by the aforesaid Society; but this little company having the advantage (right or wrong) to be uppermost, took away from the Dissenters (if it be proper to call such a disproportionate number so) their meeting house computed to be worth six hundred pounds, and compelled them to build another. They also seized the Parsonage which had been until now enjoyed by the Town and is esteemed worth Fifteen hundred pounds. The good people there do adorn the doctrine

of God their Saviour by a most laudable silence & wonderful patience under these things. But if such things proceed that noble Society for the propagation of Religion in America will greatly wound religion & their own reputation also which ought to be for ever venerable.

This was dated 14th Oct 1706.

* MEMORIAL OF THE CLERGY &c.

RELATING TO MR POYER AND THE CHURCH OF JAMAICA.

To the *Right Honble & Right Reverend Father in God* HENRY, *Lord Bishop of* LONDON.

The memorial of the Clergy of the Colonies of New York, New Jersey and Philadelphia in America.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That it has been a general observation that considering the number of Inhabitants of the Colony of New York no place produces a greater diversity of opinions in matters of Religion. But how different soever they were in their opinions yet at their first settlements into communitys as Townships &c they were generally unanimous in setting aside some quantity of land for a provision for a minister whenever they should be able to procure one and altho' Long Island may justly be said to be more divided than any other part of the Colony yet the several Townships therein following the example of others made the same provision & particularly the town of Jamaica (whose Inhabitants were composed of Church men and Dissenters of all sorts) the better to induce a minister to come and abide with them did at a general Town meeting in 1662 (according to their constant method and which was used in all other Townships within the said Colony) order & soon after build the parsonage house now standing in Jamaica by laying a rate upon all the Freeholders which rate was assessed upon their meadows (that being the most equal way because every mans right and propor-

tion in that township did arise from the quantity of meadow land he possessed.

Afterwards (according to their usual method of Town meetings) they appointed persons to procure Ministers for them and to agree with them for certain & fix't Salarys being usually about Sixty pounds per annum, for the levying whereof they appointed Assessors & Collectors who assessed & levied the said sums on the lands & estates of all the inhabitants of what sect soever they were and for the better encouragement of a Minister they not only gave him possession of the said parsonage house but also of divers others parcels of land in the said town.

The said Town as a further encouragement for a Ministry and that their habitation & maintenance might not be precarious but be made an orderly glebe on the 14th June 1676 at a general town meeting it was voted and concluded in these words (vizt) That there should be forty acres of meadow designed and set apart for a parsonage lot in the East neck adjoining to the lots of meadow laid out with upland proportionable to other lots laid out in the town to continue at the dispose of the town to a minister when they shall have occasion to make use of it the greatest part of which Lands & Meadow they have lately resumed & divided amongst themselves.

Among the rest of their ministers that came unto them they made an agreement with one Mr J. Prudden a Dissenting minister (there being no Orthodox divine sent over as yet) for £40 per annum but if he staid ten years then to have the Parsonage house and house Lot in fee (which agreement they could in no wise make having before that time given it for a parsonage) however Mr Prudden staid with them the ten years and afterwards by another agreement dated the 29 Sept 1693 the said Mr Prudden in consideration of other lands given him by that Town by way of Exchange conveyed the Parsonage house & land to the inhabitants of the said Town to hold as a parsonage to the use benefit & behoof of the ministry to them & their heirs for ever.

During all this time they had not been able to erect a Church or public building for the worship of God but usually performed the same in the Town house or County Hall, but beginning to thrive and finding themselves in a capacity to build and erect a

church on the 13th day of Sept in the 1698. at a town meeting the deputed nine persons (some of which were professed Churchmen & some Dissenters) in these words (vizt) to carry on the work of a Church or meeting house and to see the same truly completed & ended.

Soon after this vote of the Town, in the year 1699 an Act of General Assembly was made to enable the respective towns within the whole province to build and repair their meeting houses & other public buildings upon which they laid aside the prosecution of building according to the said Town vote and took hold of the said Act by virtue whereof the present Church was built and erected in the middle of the highway in the main street and distress was made on Churchmen Quakers Anabaptists people of the Dutch Congregation &c promiscuously for the payment of the rates towards the same—

But before this time conformable to instructions from his late Majesty King William to the Governor for the encouragement of Religion in general and the Established Church in particular and to settle parishes within the said province in the year 1693 an Act of General Assembly passed whereby it was enacted that in the several Cities & Counties therein mentioned there should be called and Inducted and Established a sufficient protestant minister amongst which one was to be for Jamaica and the two adjacent towns and another for Hempstead and its adjacent towns but so unhappy was this province as to remain a scattered people without any true Shepherd till the year 1697 when the Revd Mr Vesey came to the City of New York, however that act remained in force to enable any of the places to establish and induct Orthodox Ministers when they could obtain them from England, no others being intended by the express words of the act as is conceived neither have the Dissenters made any use of this, believing it not to suit their Church Government.—

Nevertheless it is confessed that they have made use of independent and sometimes itinerant preachers in no wise ordained, out of pure necessity for want of Orthodox preachers and out of the same necessity Quakers have been admitted into offices of trust at Pensylvania without taking the Oaths and Justices of

peace in the province of New York to perform the Office of matrimony (tho' both against the known laws.—

In the year 1702 came from England the Reverend Patrick Gordon to the Church at Jamaica who before he could be inducted was snatched away by death from those people to their unspeakable loss which by a petition signed by upwards of fifty inhabitants to his then Excellency Lord Cornbury (that noble patron of the church here) they did sufficiently express & pray his Lordship to give such directions to the Rev^d^ M^r^ . . . . Vesey that they might have constant lectures amongst them until that loss shall be made up to them by her Majesty which would tend to the advancement of true religion and the best of Churches and the reconciling their unhappy differences, the which Mr Vesey willingly & faithfully performed till the year 1704 when the Rev^d^ Mr Urquhart was established & inducted in the said Church by the then Governor Lord Cornbury. But one Mr Hubbard an Independent Minister being then in possession of the parsonage house his Lordship ordered him to deliver up the same to Mr Urquhart which accordingly was done quietly and peaceably without any force and was enjoyed peaceably by the said Mr Urquhart for several years and the Independents themselves seemed to rest satisfied so far that they unanimously at their own expence built themselves a Meeting house in the same town which they now use and enjoy—

In the year 1705 another Act of General Assembly passed for the better explaining it more effectual putting in execution the former act for settling the Ministry &^c^ whereby it was enacted amongst other things that all the payments made to the present Incumbents inducted & established by the present Governor and to all and every the incumbents who should hereafter be presented instituted and inducted for the maintenance pursuant to the said act should be made by the Churchwardens in the Current money of this province.

After which it might reasonably have been expected that this Church would have enjoyed the same peace as the Church at Hempstead in the same County and other the Churches settled in this province by virtue of the same Acts of Assembly but divisions arising & parties making to heap up Complaints

against his Lordship to remove him from his Government every Act of Government was to be nicely scann'd and amongst the rest this Order of his Lordship was called an arbitrary & unjust Order and a turning a man out of his possession by force (tho' in fact no force was) and it is concieved that Willm Urquhart by his induction to the Church must take all that belongs to it particularly the parsonage so that Mr Hubbards delivery of it was conceived rightfull & what by law he ought to have done. These Clamours stirred up the more rigid and obstinate of the Independents to claim the Church as built by them the majority in number to the Churchmen but nothing was attempted against the Church during that noble Lord's Government.

But after his removal by the arrival of Lord Lovelace. That Dormant claim of the Independents did not want its secret and open abettors as well to blacken the Lord Cornbury's administration in that particular and to increase the number of petitions and complaints his enemies had prepared against them as also to destroy the established Church that had been peaceably enjoyed so many years, accordingly the Chiefs of that sect in 1709 presented a Memorial to the Lord Lovelace praying to be relieved therein. The which Mr Urquhart fully answered but before that could come to a hearing the Lord Lovelace fell sick and soon after died, nothing being determined in the matter. Thus the affairs of this Church stood till the death of Mr Urquhart who died in August the same year.

After the death of Mr Urquhart there was nothing but great threatenings thundered against the Church and parsonage but Col^n Ingoldsby then Lieut: Governor of this Colony recommended to the adjacent Ministers to serve the cure alternately during the vacancy which they all did willingly at their own expence and in the meantime the Widow of the deceased Mr Urquhart was suffered to live and enjoy the benefit of the parsonage house and Glebe.

No sooner was her Majesty pleased to remove Colonel Ingoldsby from the Government whereby the same devolved on Col^n Gerhardus Beekman as president of the Council, but the very next day being the 11th of April 1710 several of the more violent of that sect took possession of the Church and forcibly

detained the same against a Justice of the peace who came pursuant to the laws in that case made and provided and recorded the Story as in his view and committed the offenders who afterwards were set at liberty upon their recognizances to appear at the next Sessions at which time they appeared and were by the Court fined so very small that Tho' there were six offenders all their fines amounted to no more than Eighteen shillings which was put upon them not as a punishment but rather a cautionary admonition not to attempt any thing of the like nature for the future which mild dealing was so far from having any effect upon the Criminals that they put in a petition to the President and Council arraigning the Justices of the Court of Sessions in passing against them and on their allegations alone the Justices were ordered to appear by their Counsel to answer before the President & Council concerning what they had judicially done in their full Sessions and the Criminals so far encouraged as to have their several fines remitted them and the Justices dismissed from their further attendance as having acted according to Law; such an examination as this is unwarrantable and contrary to the known laws of the land (as we are advised) and of dangerous consequence as taking matters out of the ordinary course of the Law by which only they ought to be examined & determined.

After this usage of the Justices so contrary to Law, and after such countenance to the Criminals shown by the President & Council, it may easily be concluded the Church could not be very secure from the further attempts of such bitter enemies and accordingly after the arrival of the Revd Mr Poyer the present minister but before his actually coming to the place they entered into the parsonage house upon the possession of the Widow of Mr Urquhart who lived in it and kept the Widow out of it by force tho she and her Husband had been in possession of the same about Six years (tho we have since very great reason to believe that she connived at their entry for she was soon afterwards readmitted as tenant to them with one Wolsey an Independent Student and approbationer who has married the Daughter of the said Widow Urquhart) and after Mr Poyer was inducted into the Church the Justice repaired upon complaint

to the parsonage house but could get no admittance whereupon a second record of forcible detainer was made by the Justice on his own view and Warrant issued to the Sheriff to apprehend the offenders & to keep them till they should be delivered by due course of law but the Sheriff who had been lately appointed by the President & Council in the room of the former deceased being a strong Independent told the Justices his conscience would not let him do it by which means the offenders have as yet escaped punishment and Mr Poyer kept out of his possession of the parsonage and glebe.

And here it may not be improper to remember that in Feby 1702 the Churchwardens & vestrymen the major part of which were Dissenters called Mr John Hubbard aforesaid to be Minister of the said precinct but he never officiated and the Lord Cornbury then Governor here (knowing the said Wm Hubbard not qualified to accept of the said call and that the Churchwardens & vestry had lost their right of presenting by calling an unqalified person) on the arrival of Mr Urquhart in the year 1704 inducted him into the said Church & parsonage which act of his Lordship was so far from being thought irregular that the General assembly by the before recited explanatory Act made in the year 1705 allowed of the same by ordering the salary to him.

In a short time after the death of Mr Urquhart the Churchwardens & vestry (tho new ones yet all independents) in the same manner called one Mr George Macnish a Dissenting Itinerant preacher who being as much if not more unqualified to accept or officiate than Mr Hubbard the present Governor Mr Hunter ordered Mr Poyer to be inducted into the said Church and its appurtenances which was accordingly done by the Revd Mr Sharp Chaplain of the forces here on the 18 July 1710.

Yet notwithstanding the said last recited Act of General Assembly that enacted that the maintenance should be paid to the Incumbent that should be inducted & established the Churchwardens refuse to pay Mr Poyer who is qualified according to the Act any maintenance pursuant to the same (for tho' Mr Poyer has duly officiated there for about the space of One year and a half and after a very tedious & expensive voyage with his family in a Merchant ship and being cast ashore with

the ship above one hundred miles from his parish has not received one penny of his Salary there since his arrival but on the contrary they paid £16 certain (and we believe more that we know not of) of the money raised by the said Act to the said M[r] McNish.

This is the unhappy state of the Church of Jamaica in the Colony of New York and since it plainly appears that the claim of the independents is nothing but their rates towards the building of the Church and are more in number & now also in power (the magistracy Churchwardens & vestrymen being all of that persuasion) we say, since we have no other claim nor ever had any possession according to the Establishments made by the Acts of Assembly it is also submitted to your Lordship & to other impartial unprejudiced and judicious persons to judge of a right to a Church thus built and thus established as before at large set forth.

And now because that upon so firm a foundation it may be expected that M[r] Poyer the present worthy incumbent of this unhappy place should by law endeavour to obtain his Salary together with the parsonage house and lands detained from him by the Independents to which method his Excellency Col[nl] Hunter has encouraged him by promising him to be at the expense of the suit, We humbly crave leave to offer that we cannot at this juncture think it at all advisable for him, because we are humbly of opinion that a matter of that consequence ought not to be in such a manner undertaken without the express directions of your Lordship and the Honorable Society and also because such suit must be commenced before Judges who are professed implacable enemies to the Established Church —Judges who were lately advanced in the room of others, who were men of character and true friends of the Church, at an unlucky time when they were actually doing Justice to the Church in this particular, and we could heartily have wished that his Excellency would have been pleased to have favoured M[r] Poyers petition by writing to those new officers to enforce them in their duty and hope such admonitions would have had a good influence on them tho' indeed justice from these new judges may scarcely be expected after the acting of three of

them who upon Mr Poyer's complaint against the Church Wardens for the nonpayment of his first quarters salary gave Judgement against him and ordered him to pay costs, in which trial they denied all authority from England in Spiritual matters neither is it possible to get an impartial Jury in that County where all are concerned in the event and the greater number of them stiff Independents.

The reasons, may it please your Lordship, that induced us to send this representation, are drawn from the certain ruin that the loss of this cause will eventually bring upon the established Church in the whole Government of New York, and which cannot want its bad influences upon the Church in all the adjacent Colony's especially the Jersies & Pennsylvania; for if upon the death of Mr Urquhart who was so firmly established by two acts of General Assembly and after about six years quiet possession the salary & parsonage may immediately be seized (with impunity) and enjoyed as they are by these Independents, why may not the rest of the said places in the said provinces (which do all stand upon the same foot) on the death or avoidance of the present Incumbents be in like manner invaded by them and in a little time that if it was to be suffered will breed infinite confusion and the dispute will be which of the Dissenters are most numerous for to them according to this practice such vacancys will belong and consequently the Quakers Anabaptists &c (these exceeding in numbers in some places) will come in for a share.

We beg your Lordship to believe that nothing herein contained is designed as the least reflection upon any person it being only the true plain matter of fact and which we could not out of a due regard to the interests of the Church & to your Lordships omit the transmitting to your Lordship that if the sd effect we justly fear should happen to be the consequence of these things We may clear ourselves before God & man as having done what was possible for us to prevent it.

All of which is humbly submitted to your Lordships prudent consideration by

May it please your Lordship your Lordships most dutiful
& obedient Sons and humble Servants
THOS POYER Rector of the parish of Jamaica & precinct
WM VESEY Rector of the parish of New York
JNO BARTOW Rector of the parish & precinct of Westchester
EVAN EVANS Rector of Philadelphia
JOHN TALBOT of Burlington
ANEAS MCKENZIE of Staten Island
JACOB HENDERSON Minister of Dover hundred
JOHN THOMAS Rector of Hempstead
New York 13 Novembr 1711.

* COLL. MORRIS TO THE SECRETARY.

New York New Yearsday 1711

* * * * * "Mr Boyse complains that he has given bond for some books to the Society for the Library at Harlem which Mr Poyer has and detains from him having given bonds for the same books. Having mentioned Mr Poyer it naturally leads me to give you some account of the Church at Jamaica on Long Island, it being under his care; there is a great disagreement there between the Church and the Dissenters about the Church and the parsonage house each calling them theirs the parsonage house was in the possession of the Dissenters till sometime after the arrival of Mr Urquhart and the Dissenters were put out of possession by a Warrant from my Lord Cornbury without any more ado this short way of proceeding so contrary to law very much alarmed the Dissenters and encreased their prejudices against the Church, Urquhart was not long lived, after his death his Widows Daughter by another husband marries a dissenting minister who was put by his mother in law into possession of the parsonage house and grounds; the fraud of this woman was a great surprise to those of the Church and added fresh fuel to those flames that before raged with too much fury I'm told some of them expected Coll Hunter would take the same short method in their favor that

was done before which because he will not do they are forming representations against him, I hope Mr Poyer has more prudence & justice than to be concerned in them for to my knowledge neither the Church of that place nor he in particular have any reasons to arraign Coll Hunter's conduct in that affair, I was present when he told me (and?) the two great patrons of the Dissenters that he thought the Church had the fairest claim That it being a matter of property it must be decided in a regular course of law in which Mr Poyer should have his purse for the carrying of it on; he has often repeated this to Mr Poyer & pressed him to bring it on, assured him of all the countenance and assistance whatsoever that it was reasonable especially money but whatever is the matter they do not care to do it. One of the leading men among them hinted to me that they durst not trust the officers I desired him to make the matter known to the Governor who would redress what was amiss I brought him to the Governor he was five hours with him nobody else being there but myself he had an opportunity to make what representations he pleased and ask what favors he thought fit he recommended a person to be high Sheriff of the County which person the Governor accepted of and assured him he would be very ready to put fit persons into office when men of Character would let him know who were such and I must do him the Justice to say he has on all occasions shewed his readiness to promote the interest of the Church and I believe will prove as great or a greater Encourager of it than any person we have had in his station."

*COLL. HEATHCOTE

TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY FOR PROP. THE GOSPEL.

New Yorke Jany 5th 1711

* * * * * "As for the disturbances at Jamaica which his (the Governor's) enemies endeavour so much to improve to his disadvantage I told you in my last it was their own faults that matter was not determined before now in favor of the

Church because they might if they pleased have been relieved long ago, the Governor having in my hearing offered Mr Poyer to assist him with money for carrying on that suit at his own charge and that not only through this province but to England if need was this was done at Jamaica in presence of one of the Dissenting Ministers and several others in that interest and sometime after that happening to meet Mr Poyer at Westchester I asked his reasons for not accepting of that generous offer that the Gover^r^ had made him his answer was that he doubted of Justice from those in place I told him he need not be under any difficulties as to that part for if he and his friends would recommend such persons as were honest and good men and from whom Justice might with some assurance be expected I was well satisfied Coll: Hunter would commissionate them he having already done the same on Staten Island where by a mistake several who was not well wishers to the Church were in authority and upon M^r^ M^c^Kensie's representing his misfortnne by Coll Morris to the Government a new set of Officers were appointed and such only as were friends to the Church and all things made easy to his satisfaction and this account I had myself from Mr Mackenzie. Now if Mr Poyer and his friends could have been prevailed upon to have taken the same measures as his cause is undoubtedly very just & reasonable he would have run no manner of risk in bringing it to trial so I was entirely of opinion it should be determined as soon as it conveniently could by those rules the law prescribed and that I should never [allow] the Government to make use of an arbitrary and illegal power to serve either Church or State which would not only leave the matter still doubtful but instead of serving bring a scandal upon the Church for that the warrant which my Lord Cornbury was pleased to direct to Mr Cardwell then High Sheriff of that County to dispossess the dissenting Minister of the Parsonage house without any form or due course of law did the Church more hurt than can easily be imagined. Mr Poyer seemed extremely well satisfied with what I had proposed and gave me reason to believe he would proceed in the manner as I had advised him but having since heard nothing from him I can't but suppose he is diverted from his good resolutions by some

who rather than Coll Hunter should do anything which might manifest his zeal and affection to the Church the service should remain undone and her interest suffer this their refusal is a plain demonstration they are desirous to keep up the flame to make use of a handle to clamour withall and many good & well meaning men both of the Clergy and Laity who do not rightly understand that affair are by designing men and unfair representations led into an ill opinion of that Gentleman on that account."

GOV. HUNTER TO THE REV. MR. POYER.

New York January 26th 1711.

S^r—Thô I have as often as I have had opportunitys intreated you to let me know wherein I could relieve you from the hardships you have Complained of, yet the assurances I have given you that I would to the utmost of my power exert myself in your favor, have met with as lukewarm a reception as the offers of my purse to Carry on a Suite at Law against any persons who may have opposed the Churches and your Interest in yor Parish, If I may Judge by the effects they have produced, for as to the one you have not thought fit to commence any Suite nor that I yet hear to make any step towards it, and as to the other your Complaints have been only in generall that your Stipend is not paid, I Desire therefore that you will give me your answer forthwith to these following questions that I may be particularly Informed of the state of your Case and be enabled to possess the Bishop of London with it Likewise

1: Are the Vestry men and Church wardens Chosen pursuant to the act

2: have the Vestry men and Justices laid a reasonable tax for the ministers Salary

3: if they have neglected to do it have the Justices or any two of them, don it after such neglect as they are directed.

4: if any default or neglect has been made by the Vestry men

and Justices or any of them have you or any body else informed against them if you have, have the ffines been Collected, if neither you nor no body else have informed why has it been neglected.

5: if a tax has been laid and a Roll made out have y[e] Constables Collected it if they have has it been by them paid to the Church wardens, if they have not, have they been informed against and the fines Levyed if not why has it been neglected. Have the Church wardens received the Tax or any and what part of it, and have they paid you anything and how much and what remains unpaid, if they have received any part of this Tax and have not paid it to you, why do you not inform against or prosecute them for the penalty inflicted for each default I am

Reuerend S[r]

Yo[rs]

REV[D] MR. POYER'S ANSWER TO THE PRECEDING.

May it please Yo[r] Excellency

In Obedience to yo[r] Excellencys Letter of the 26th Instant, I humbly say, that it is with y[e] greatest Concern I find myself taxed with a Lukewarmness towards y[r] Ex[cys] kind offers for my Reliefe from y[e] hardships I have long lain under.

The frequent applications I have formerly made to your Excellency proving ineffeotual, have obliged me patiently to sit down under the burden of them for about ffifteen months Last past without the least complaint, but whether these applications were particular or too generall, I humbly refer your Excellency to the memorialls & petitions I have, in relation to this matter presented to you, by Which I hope it will appear (with all submission to yo[r] Ex[cy]) that I have exerted myself in this affair with a zeal suitable to my function, and nothing inconsistent with that, will, I presume, be expected from me.

The Commencing of a Suit at Law on this particular is of the greatest Consequence, as affecting all the Parochial Churches within this Province w[ch] are established upon y[e] same founda-

tion and therefore I acquaint your Excellency when you was pleased to make that Kind and generous offer of yor purse to support it, that I cou'd not putt a matter of so general Concern in action without the advice and Directions of my Diocesan, and of the Venerable Society for propagating the Gospel, to whose Judgement I have long since submitted the whole affair.

I have Considered of the Several Questions wch yor Excell. is pleased to desire me to answer, & I humbly conceive that they all relate to ye Duty of the Several officers impowered by ye acts of assembly to Raise ye money for ye minister and poor, therefore do with all submission refer your Excellency to ye Justices of Peace who can fully Inform your Excellency of their proceedings, and also of the Church wardens, Vestrymen and other officers Concern'd therein, and of the Severall Defaults or neglects, any persons have been guilty of in ye Execution of those acts, out of their books In which (I suppose) is enter'd all ye transactions relating to ye whole matter yor Excellencys Questions seem to enquire of, and I do assure your Excellency I have not received one ffarthing of my sallary dues by vertue of those acts since my Induction.

This, I humbly hope joyn'd with ye memorials and Petitions I formerly preferr'd, will sufficiently inform yor Excellency of the state of my Case, and answer your Excellency's end, since that is already transmitted to y^e Lord Bishop of London by

May it please your Excellency
Your Excellencys most obed^t
humble Servant
THO^s POYER.

Jamaica January
30th 17$\frac{11}{12}$

---

* COLL HEATHCOTE

TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY FOR PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL.

New York Jany 30th 1711

Sir—Since my last of the 5th Inst^t I have had the surprising account of a Representation drawn up by some of the Gentlemen of the Clergy concerning the State of the Church at Jamaica

wherein they have laid the blame of those misfortunes on Coll Hunter's ill conduct. If the information we have relating to this matter are true the Gentlemen of the Clergy must unwarily be led into that matter being otherwise impossible so many good men could be guilty of so great a mistake. It is true when some of the alterations were made in some of the Officers in that County on which the Government Enemies would charge the Church's ruin there I was not a little surprised at it myself and was of that mind for some time until Coll Hunter convinced me both by words and actions that what he did was for want of thorough knowledge of the tempers of those who had advised him to it and assured me if they would but for a while be easy under it they should be restored or have others to their satisfaction and of this they were told however designing men have ever since kept up the flame and have made them take contrary resolutions notwithstanding the pains that others besides myself have taken with them on that account as my letters by this conveyance to the Society will inform you had the Intent of the representation had no other plot than to have procured peace to the Church in Jamaica & to have served her interest there the Gentlemen of the Clergy would have been councilled and have taken therein the advice of the Members of the Society in these parts and the first and most regular step would have been to have laid it before the Governor and if no relief was to be had on this side the Water then to have applied home for it and had they been pleased to put it to this issue neither the Society the Clergy nor we should have any trouble in this matter because long before any representation was made Mr Poyer had all the fair offers in order to his relief he could desire of which I have been particular in my letters by the mast fleet and this conveyance, I have since my being informed of this representation endeavoured to inform myself the best manner I could concerning that affair which is as followeth

When Mr Poyer first arrived in this province bringing with him the Bishop of London's Letter that he had sent him from Jamaica Coll Hunter did immediately thereupon give him Induction but Mr Urquhart's Widow who was then in possession of the Parsonage house did by a Wile deliver up the same to the

Dissenters upon which M[r] Poyer coming to town and acquainting the Governor therewith he sent for the Chief Justice M[r] Mompesson and desired his advice upon that occasion being very desirous to serve the Church in the best manner he could the Chief Justice having taken sometime to consider of it gave under his hand that it was not safe or advisable for the Governor to concern himself therein for that the dispossessing of them otherwise than by a due course of law was a high crime and misdemeanour as was decreed by my Lord Staffords case. Coll Hunter did thereupon send the Judges opinion to M[r] Poyer and prayed him to proceed in that manner and that he would at his own expense support him in it some time after M[r] Poyer came to complain of the Justices and that he was in want of his Salary and could get no warrant from them for it upon which the Governor commanded them to Town who to excuse themselves brought under the Collectors hands that there was no money in Bank, his Excellency did then not only reprimand but with great earnestness expostulate with them at the unreasonableness of not answering M[r] Poyer's Salary and told them that it was impossible the Act could mean any otherwise than to support a Minister of the Church and that they ought for their own sakes take some speedy care in that matter for that he would assist M[r] Poyer with his purse to carry on the suit not only through this province but to England if need was and calling for Pen Ink and Paper did while the Justices were there write to M[r] Poyer pressing him to begin the suit without loss of time and after sealing the letter offering it to one of the Justices to deliver to M[r] Poyer he begged it might be sent by some other hand It being hard for him to carry his own accusation and one M[r] Regner happening to be there told the Governor he was going to Jamaica so the letter was sent by him, sometime happening to be at that place with Coll Hunter I went with him to pay M[r] Poyer a visit who was then sick when the Gov[r] took the opportunity again to press him to issue that affair by a due course of law and that he should have all the assistance by money or otherwise in his power to give him this was done in the presence of a dissenting Minister who lives in Jamaica and many others in that Interest and afterwards meeting with M[r]

Poyer at West Chester I used all the arguments I was master of, to prevail with him to be of the Governors mind and that if he would let me know what alteration was needful among the officers that he might not want all the fair Justice he could desire and I would endeavor to have such as he recommended appointed while I talked with him he was of my mind but after a little while he altered his opinion I am truly concerned for this very great misfortune because I have a great value and veneration for all those Gentlemen of the Clergy who I am informed are concerned in this representation. * * * *

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

New York Feby 4th 1711

SIR

I am informed since writing the above that the Church at Jamaica is of late very much strengthened by a violent division which hath for a considerable time been raging among the Dutch in some of the neighbouring towns concerning their minister of whom they have two and their heats being grown to that degree that there is now no hopes of a reconciliation many of those people have joined Mr Poyer's Church[1] which has not only increased the number of his auditors but his Communicants are augmented and if any effectual method can be found to bring over the English in his parish he would have a noble Congregation there being I believe about 8,000 Souls in his parish and is large enough for 2 or 3 Churches would the people conform. I could not omit telling you this piece of news and to assure you that I am &c

CALEB HEATHCOTE.

1 Referring to the difficulties between Messrs. Freeman and Antonides in Kings County, See, ante.

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

New York Feby 11th 1711

SIR

The Ships being still detained by the Ice gives me an opportunity of saying something more concerning the affair of the Church at Jamaica and I am not a little surprised that the Church's misfortune there is wholly charged on account of the alterations in some of the officers there and that they dare not go to law for that reason which is a very great mistake because no officers are wanting to do Mr Poyer justice there either in respect of his Salary or otherwise but a Sheriff that he might be safe as to his Juries for as his actions will be above £20 in value so must be tried by the Chief Justice Mr Mompesson who never professed any other religion but that of the Church of England and the present Sheriff who had the Charge of that County for above a year is a member of the Church at Jamaica and was put in that post by Coll Hunter at the request of Mr Poyer's friends and altho the removal which was made among the Officers at that time was what I would not have advised the Govr to, yet the mistake was not so great as represented for sometime after those charges were made blaming one of the Gentlemen of the Council who advised the Governor to it His answer was that the cry of the people was so loud against several of the officers then in place that it was absolutely necessary, and as for those whom he and his friends had recommended the most of 'em were dissenters they were on all other accounts much fitter for it; nor were all the old officers turned out nor all in the new Commission dissenters as I had been told for that several of the Church were still in place & many who had been in before were continued It being their design to cast out Ill men and not the Church. Now altho' I was not of his mind yet there was truth in some things he offered for indeed many of the Instruments made use of to settle the Church at Jamaica in its infancy were of such warm Tempers and if report is true so indifferent in their morals that from the first beginning I never expected it would be settled with much peace or reputation for instead of

taking an effectual care upon its first settling that none were employed therein but the best & soberest men and those of the fairest Characters & best reputation amongst the people and caressing and making use of such to help settle it, one M[r] Cardell a transient person and of very indifferent reputation was recommended and made High Sheriff of that County and the settling of the Church was left in a great measure to his care and conduct by these imprudent measures the leading men were disobliged which soon chased away most of the good and sober people and left her only a very thin Congregation

* * * * * * * * * *

As to the officers in Queens County Coll Hunter hath offered to Coll Morris & me that if he would advise him to it and really believed it would be of service to the Church he would again alter the Commission and put in the very same he had displaced but as they are not many of 'em personally known to us so we durst not adventure to give him that advice lest some of them being of M Cardell's recommending should be like him in temper and are rather of opinion since M[r] Poyer & his friends will not tell the Government who they really believe to be good and sober men and truly fit to be in office that some sober & well tempered Gentlemen be sought out who are well acquainted in that County and be desired to get a list of such as are of the fairest characters and best reputations as to their parts temper & lives and estates and that without any regard of who are or have been in place or not a new Commission be issued out consisting of the best and most fitting of the people and if any thing of that kind will do service to or recover the credit of the Church there it must in my opinion be after this manner.

*COL. MORRIS

TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY FOR PROP. THE GOSPEL.

New York 20th Feby 1711.

* * * * * "I am told these men [the Clergy] arraign the Governor's conduct with respect to Mr Poyer and the Church at Jamaica the State of that affair I'll lay before you as fully as I can & 'tis thus:—

In Coll Fletcher's time one party of the Dissenters in the County where Jamaica is resolved to build a Church & in order to it got subscriptions and materials enough to build it about three feet from the ground but finding themselves unable to perfect it without the assistance of the rest which could not be got by persuasion they resolved to attempt the getting an Act of Assembly in their favor. Coll Fletcher who was then Governor and James Graham Esquire who was then Speaker of the Assembly perceiving the Assembly inclined to raise money for the building of that Church and settling a maintenance for Ministers thought it a fit opportunity to do something in favour of the Church before the zealous fit left them. Accordingly Graham who had the drawing of their Bills prescribed a Method of Induction and so managed it that it would not do well for the Dissenters and but lamely for the Church tho' twould do with the help of the Governor and that was all; but 'twas the most that could be got at that time for had more been attempted the Assembly had seen thro' the artifice the most of them being Dissenters and all had been lost. By virtue of this Act the Church was built and a dissenting minister called and if I mistake not paid; the other Dissenters who were forced to comply were very much dissatisfied at this procedure of their brethren and many of them appeared in the interest of the Church thinking no way so effectual to defeat their adversaries and this was the beginning of the Church of England in Jamaica on Long Island the Church & parsonage house continued in the possession of the Dissenters till some time after the arrival of Mr Urquhart when a representation was made to my Lord Cornbury that the Church & house being built by public Act

could belong to none but the Church of England. My Lord upon this gives his Warrant to dispossess the Dissenters which immediately by force was done without any procedure at Law & Mr Urquhart put into possession of them: this short method might be of some service to the Minister but was very far from being of any to the Church as no such unaccountable step ever can be. Mr Urquhart kept the possession during his life and tho' he gained not many converts yet his conduct was so good that I don't think he lost any. After Mr Urquhart's death his Widow's daughter married a dissenting Minister and she put the parsonage house into his possession in which it continues 'till now; this happened much about the time of Coll Hunter's arrival. Whether application was made to him or no I can't tell but some changes in the Magistracy being made & by a mistake one or two put in that were patrons of the Dissenters, Mr Poyer & his friends chose to apply to those they were sure would refuse them and not to those in place who were firm to their interest and being refused complained to the Govr who immediately sent for the person and ordered him to be prosecuted that it might appear whether he had failed in his duty or not whether the prosecution was confirmed or not I can't tell but I happened to be in the Governor's Chamber when his Judge and a Dissenting Minister came in and this matter was talked of he said that the intention of the Legislature at that time was to raise a maintenance for a Dissenting Minister, all the Assembly but one being dissenters and knowing nothing of the Church but that being the intention of the law makers was the meaning of the law and he hoped the Dissenters might enjoy what was so justly their due or at least not to be deprived of it without due course of law as they formerly had been. I told him the Legislature did not consist of the assembly only but of the Governor and Council joined with them whose intentions might be quite otherwise and I believed that it was most certain the Governor at that time never intended to settle a Dissenting Clergy, that the meaning of the Legislature was the meaning of the whole Legislature and not of any part and was most likely to be found out by the words of the Act which most plainly appeared in favor of the Church of England; the Governor joined in the

argument and argued with a great deal of force in favor of the Church who he said he could not help thinking was in the right with respect to their claims that they might be sure matters of property . . . . . be determined by the ordinary course of the law by which perhaps they being numerous might weary Mr Poyer being a poor man but that Mr Poyer should have his purse for the carrying on that suit; a day or two afterwards told Mr Poyer so himself; sometime after that wrote to him giving the Gentleman who carried the letter in charge to tell him he still continued in the same mind the Gover^r^ being at Jamaica repeated the offer of bearing the whole charge of the suit & pressed Mr Poyer to undertake it. Coll Heathcote also pressed him to undertake it giving him the same assurance from the Governor & Poyer Promised to do it but has been prevailed on to decline that method (as he says) 'till their representation reach England and I believe the poor man and his friends are weak enough to believe that their superiors there will enter into measures to displace the Governor for not Dragooning in their favor as his predecessor did or get orders for his so doing which may gratify their little Itch and thats all, for it will be very far from doing any good.

The Act to settle the Church is very loosely worded which as things stood then when it was made could not be avoided the Dissenters claiming the benefit of it as well as we and the Act without *such resting* will admit a construction in their favor as well as ours they think it was intended for them and that they only have a right to it—

There is no comparison in our numbers and they can on the death of the Incumbents call persons of their own persuasion in every place but the City of New York and if by force the Salary is taken from them and paid to the minister of the Church it may be the means of subsisting those ministers but they wont make many converts among a people who think themselves very much injured— Whereas let this matter be once regularly determined and then their mouths are for ever stopped and they'l live in [peace and] then the Church will in all probability flourish & I believe [it] had at this day been in a much better condition had there been no Act in her favor for in the Jersies

& Pensylvania where there is no Act in her favor there is four times the number of Churchmen than there is in this province of New York and they are so most of them upon principle.

Whereas nine parts in ten of ours will add no great credit to whatsoever Church they are of, nor can it be well expected otherwise for as New England excepting some families was the scum of the old so the greatest part of the English in this province was the scum of the new, who brought as many opinions almost as persons but neither Religion or Virtue and have acquired a very little since It is with the rising Generation the work is to be done & Schools will be one great means of doing it but of that I shall give you my thoughts by another conveyance having I fear too much tired you with the length of this I thought it my duty to do the Governor Justice and speak what I know to be true of him had he proved an enemy instead of a friend to the Church I should not have scrupled to have wrote the truth of him with the same freedom I did of his predecessor—

Since the writing of the above the Governor wrote to Mr Poyer a copy of whose letter is enclosed No ( ) to which Mr Poyer made the answer No ( ) In it he confesses the offer the Govr made him of his purse there was two or three days consultation between Vesey Henderson & Poyer to form that letter in which (agreable to their other conduct) they have taken care to set the several parts at variance one with another I have made some observes on it which follow—

Affirmation.

The frequent applications I have formerly made to your Excellency proving ineffectual have obliged me patiently to sit down under the burthen of them for about 15 mos last past without the least complaint.

Contradiction.

Whether these applications were particular or too general I humbly refer your Excellency to the memorials & Petitions I have in relation to this matter presented you and a little lower I acquainted your Excellency when you was pleased to make that kind & generous offer of your purse to support it that I could not put a matter of so general concern in Action without the advice & direction of my Diocesan and of the Venerable Society &c to whose judgement I had long since submitted the whole affair—

Observation.

1st If Mr Poyer had made frequent applications & gave the Governor several Memorials & Petitions and had represented that matter to my Lord of London and the Society, how can it be said that he sate down patiently without making the least complaint?

2ndly As it cannot be supposed that he made any memorials or petitions without complaining, so 'tis very plain from his own words he could make none to the Governor for to what end could these memorials &c be if he was resolved not to meddle in a case of so general concern without the direction of the Society &c to whom he had as he says submitted it—

3dly If any memorials & petitions were made to the Governor they must be made before or after the beginning of the 15 months not after by his own confession and before he could not, for from his Induction July 18th 1710 to the 18th October following there was but one Quarters Salary due and whether it would be paid him or not he could not tell 'till he had used the methods directed by Law which he did on the 27th following being nine days after, so that before there was no room for any application petition or memorial to the Governor

What he gives as an answer to the several Questions the Governor proposed is not with that modesty I think became him for it was his proper business to get the Information the Goverr desired he being the person aggrieved and not to bid the Governor do that himself: he concludes with hoping that letter joined with the memorials & Petitions he had formerly preferred would sufficiently inform his Excellency of the state of his case.

Any person or Stranger to things that read this and the foregoing parts of his letter would conclude that he had presented several memorials & petitions without any effect but as it is plain by what goes before he could not, so really he did not, and nothing is more untrue than what he asserts for the Governor protests he never had any other papers petitions or memorials from him or any body else relating to the Church of Jamaica than the Copy No ( ) and that No ( ) the first a loose Scrip of paper signed by nobody & wrote in such a manner as I should have been ashamed to have given to an equal the other a Copy

of a Record of Court signed by the Clerks but if men will give themselves leave to say anything who can be safe.

Mr Vesey who had and still makes a tool of that weak man Poyer with him prevailed upon Mr Evans of Philadelphia and Mr Talbot as I am told by some of themselves to sign a Representation in direct terms against the Governor; this representation was not made (as all representations ought to be) at a general meeting of the Clergy but drawn up in private and so sent about to get the subscriptions of as many as they could for this end they brought it to Mr Makenzie on Staten Island who no sooner read it but discovered the falsehood & wickedness of it and convinced Mr. Talbot who I believe signed without reading of it on the credit of Mr Vesey Henderson and Poyer for he exclaims very much against Vesey for surprising him into the signing of a paper just as he was taking Boat: this Representation by the unanimous consent of these that were there present was destroyed but however a representation running in their heads and they a Gogg to be dabbling in politics (an inclination which I wish our missionarys had less of) a representation was resolved upon to be made to my Lord of London of the state of the Church of Jamaica. It was signed by those who were there and sent about to get the hand of the rest many of whom signed it tho' at the remotest distance and probably Strangers to matters of fact as well as unconcerned in things relating to this Province. The Governor being informed of these things resolved to set that affair in a true light and convince those of their errors whom weakness and not malice had engaged in it Accordingly sent for all the Clergy in his Government and to as many as came he made this Speech No ( ) who next day presented the address No ( ) they seemed to be ashamed of their procedures and I suspect they have but too much reason to be so for all our endeavours cannot prevail on them to discover the contents of that Representation and why they should so industriously conceal it I can't see except it be that it won't bear the light in this part of the world where matters can be examined into. * * *

* GOVERNOR HUNTER

TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY FOR PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL.

New York Feby 25th 1711.

Sir—I am afraid[1] you will think that I make too ample amends at this time for the short & imperfect hints which the perplexity of affairs on this side permitted me only to give you until now neither did I think there was any thing amiss in the conduct of our Missionarys that time & good advice might not rectify for I had not altered my opinion of them as to the generality they are men of piety & industry and whilst they keep themselves within the sphere of their mission & function unexceptionable as such I have ever treated them & lived with them as I thought in the most perfect friendship and confidence, This serves for prologue to a story which will not less surprise you than it startled me—

Coll: Heathcott told me that he was privately informed that there had been a representation against me carried about to some of the Clergy for subscriptions I could not believe it being conscious to myself of nothing that I had done left undone or intended with relation to the Church's Interest that the most consummate malice could ground a representation upon. That worthy Gentleman was of the same opinion but positive that there was such a representation for which reason he in conjunction with Coll Morris as members of the Society thought fit to write a letter to Mr Vesey and Mr Henderson in whose hands they understood this paper to be and who were the principal contrivers and promoters of it Signifying that they had been made acquainted with the designs and desired to know the meaning of it that if anything were wanting for the Church's Interest they might join with them in proper measures to procure it & redress what was amiss; all the effect that this letter had upon these two Gentlemen was a deep concern for the discovery and some sharp reproaches on one another as the discoverers neither could the Revd Mr Sharp obtain a sight of it tho' he solemnly promised to join with them in representing anything for the Church's Interest provided it did not contain

1 In another copy—"I am glad."—Ed.

unjust or groundless reflections on the Governor that Gentleman has given an account to the Lord Bishop of London how he was used by them I shall not trouble you with it so am to answer to accusations from persons I know not whom, of crimes I know nothing of & before Judges whom I am not to know for after all our efforts this matter is like to remain a Mystery to me without measures which nothing can induce me to take, and indeed without the repeated advice of these two worthy Gentlemen founded on their apprehension of the old maxim *Aliquid Adhærebit* I would have been silent.

I must begin by attesting the all discerning Searcher of Hearts of the sincerity of mine in my good wishes and best endeavours for propagating the true interests of our Holy Mother in whose communion ever since I was capable of a sober thought I have lived and by the blessing of God am resolved to die. In the next place I appeal to the evidence of all sober men Clergy or Laity for a testimony of my conduct in my station with relation to that interest but being to guess at the particular facts of which I am accused I can think of none that can so much as afford a pretence for such a representation unless it be the affairs of Jamaica Church here and that must only be in the opinion of such as think that all laws human & divine are to be set aside when they come in competition with what they conceive to be the secular Interest of the Church.

I see by one of yours that the Society is not unacquainted with the true state of that matter but I must beg leave to inform you so far as I have been concerned in it.

Mr Poyer having the Society's Mission & my Lord Bishop of London's recommendation to that Church I upon his first application granted him induction. The Dissenters were in possession of the Manse house by contrivance of the Widow of Mr Urquhart the former Incumbent whose Daughter was married to a Dissenting Minister there, I consulted the Chief Justice Mompesson how far I might proceed towards putting Mr Poyer in possession who gave his opinion in writing that it could not be done otherwise than by due course of law without a high crime & misdemeanor this opinion I sent to Mr Poyer & begged him to commence a suit at my cost but heard nothing from him until

some time after he came to me to complain that the Justices of that County had not done him right when required in procuring him his Quarters stipend upon which I sent for the Justice he named and expostulated with him [on] the imprudence and unreasonableness of that proceeding he replied that he had done all that he was empowered to do by law and give me the reasons of the Church Wardens against the complaint of Mr Poyer in that County Court which were as follows, First because we had no money Secondly we had no orders from the Justices of Vestry according to an Act of Assembly Thirdly Because we thought Mr Poyer not qualified according to the Act. So after having argued the matter of right with him from the words of the Act in presence of Coll: Morris and Mr Regnier of this place I told him that I would forthwith give directions that Mr Poyer should commence a suit against him and that they should not flatter themselves that it might be dropped thro' Mr Poyer's present wants for he should not want wherewithall to carry it on through all the lengths so just a cause required and accordingly wrote to Mr Poyer to that purpose which letter I desired the Justice to carry and he begged to be excused alledging it were hard to oblige him to carry his own condemnation so I gave that trouble to Mr Regnier who undertook to deliver it with his own hands Mr Coe the Justice mentioned told me that all this was a practice of one Clous a most vicious wretch into whose hands Mr Poyer unfortunately fell at his first setting out and lodg'd in his house led by his pretended zeal for the Church but as he himself has since owned to Mr Sharp, he was soon obliged to change his lodgings few of his own Communion desiring to come near him whilst he was in so bad company for said Mr Coe there were other Justices of the Church's communion upon the place which might possibly have made a stretch in her favor if they had been applied to and which we might have acquiesced in for quiet. But the fetch was that I by going these lengths disoblige all those of my own communion or refusing incur the displeasure & harsh opinion of the Govert

Sometime after perceiving that Mr Poyer made no account of what I had said or wrote to him being on Long Island I took occasion to pay him a visit & pressed him again in the presence

of both parties to commence his suit all other methods besides the legal being a real detriment to the Church's Interest and only a temporary decision; some time after when Mr Poyer did me the favor of a visit I begged of him since he was not pleased with the methods that I had advised he would be pleased to write me down what it was that he would have me do protesting that if it was not against the established laws or known rules of Justice I would comply with it, all the return he gave me was that he had long since submitted it to his superiors at home & so could make no further steps in it without their advice.

This is the true state of this case, I shall now begg leave to discover the secret spring that has set this matter in motion. The Revd Mr Vesey Rector of Trinity Church here had, it seems in compliment to a great man then on this side, taken occasion to use me ill, before he knew me of which I was soon informed after my arrival and for which reason I did all that was in the power of man by good offices and civilities, which he was pleased to call constrained, to persuade him into a better opinion of me; His Provocacons increased in the Proportions that my kind usage did (I speak nothing but what is known to the whole Province) and despairing ever to extort a Persecution from me he casts about for another Plot to hurt me, Perswades Mr Poyer that there is danger and a deep design in the Tryall that I so much prest, by this means he gains these Points, takes an opportunity from me of manifesting my zeal for the Church, which he has so often called in Question and gets ye unwary & least discerning part of the clergy here to set their hands to a paper without enquiring into the truth of the matter contained in it, it being mentioned to them as an affair that required the greatest secrecy & of the last consequence to the Interest of the Church, Thus had this gentleman contrived to put me under a necessity as he thought of either doing an Act of violence in the favour of the Church (whereas the wound given her by an act of that nature in the same case remains smarting to this day) and so unavoidably and deservedly being recalled with disgrace from my Government or of running the hazard of being represented no friend to Her Interest and consequently unworthy to continue in it.

But to lay the Mistery of this Iniquity, for so it is, a little more open, the Reverend Person so often mentioned in whose eyes the best actions were crimes, took much exception at my putting in repair Her Majesty's Chappell in the Fort & sent me by M[r] Sharp some messages about that matter, which for the reverence I bear his wholy function I choose not to repeat. When I first entered upon that design I acquainted him with it and he made not then the least objection to it, which made those messages the more surprizing. I sent for him and reasoned with him upon that head, from the Decency, Expediency and necessity of it, that Chappell being one of the oldest Houses of Prayer in the place, tho' for some time past a Bear Garden, I urged that the souldiers had no room nor place in the Church neither was it safe to march the Garrison so far from the Fort, and that Her Majesty paid a Chaplain for that particular purpose, and had graciously bestowed Plate, Books & other Furniture for the use of it; but all this served only to plunge him into a fit of Passion @ me into a deep astonishment. I referred him to the Right Rev[d] the Lord Bishop of London, that most worthy Prelate in a letter to me injoyned me to bear with his Infirmities whilst he endeavoured to set him right, which is the conduct I have hitherto nicely observed with relation to that Gentleman. He having received advice from my Lord of London declared to every body that he was blamed by that Bishop in every thing or (in his own words) that he was cast in the Bishops Court, but that if all the Bishops of England were of the same opinion wth that noble Prelate, he would be of his own still but for the future would not meddle with the Chappell or any other of the Governors affairs. Happy had it been for him, me and you, for then you had not had this trouble if he had continued long in that good Resolution but there came over hither one M[r] Henderson a missionary with a new Light who was pleased to define the repairing of the Chappel a Schism, and having by that means set us all on fire again, he is upon his departure for England charged with the clandestine representation. This young Gentleman came from England not long ago for Dover Hundred in Pensilvania whether he disliked the people or the people him I cannot tell but he remayned but a very short time

among them and returning to Burlington in the Jerseys Mr Talbot got him to supply his place during his absence, being come himself to New York to pursue a resolution he had taken of going to England; Col. Quary acquainted me that in his Passage through Burlington he found that poor congregation all in a flame, Mr Henderson it seems had thought fit in performing Divine Service to leave out that prayer in the Litany for Victory over Her Majesty's enemies, and the prayer appointed to be said in the time of War; The cheif of that congregation had took exceptions at this, but he gave them no other reasons for so doing but that Mr Talbot had done so, they replyed that having been long acquainted with Mr Talbots exemplary life they were willing to bear with his scruples, but he could pretend none having formerly never omitted them & further that this would look as if that congregation could not bear any such prayers which was a thing far from their hearts, and intreated him to pray as he was appointed by his superiors, or they would not willingly assist at them for the future. Mr Quary desired me to speak to Mr Talbot upon this head I begg'd of him first to do so, and then if there was any necessity I wou'd, he did so, & the result was that Mr Talbot went back to Burlington and Mr Henderson came hither to go for England in his place, having in charge the secret Rep^n mentioned; one thing more with relation to that young gentleman known to me no otherwise than by the civilities I have paid him, I cannot omitt, Mr Willocks a zealous church man here told me, that he had used the most reverend the Primate of all England wth most scurrilous and opprobrious language, for which he reprimanded him, & for the truth of which he desired that his, Mr Talbots & Mr Vaughan's oaths might be taken being present at the conversation, Thus this Gentleman having set us all on fire goes over to justify his own unaccountable conduct by accusing of the Innocent.

Since the writing of the above some Incidents have changed the situation of affairs in some measure Mr Henderson having industriously shew'd about a letter of Mr Talbots accusing the Reverend M^r St Clare Missionary in Pensylvania of having run away with his Landlord's wife, M^r St Clare upon his arrival here took out a Writ ag^st him for Defamation and Mr Henderson

being advised of it returned to Pensilvania. The inclosed letter from Coll Quary to Captain Gordon will sufficiently inform you of the malice of that Rept[n]. I shall only acquaint you that this gentlewoman is bound for England with leave from her husband who spoke to Capt[n] Gordon for a passage for her when he was there, whether the report was in order to prevent his going to England or to take of the force of what he might represent at home; in relation to the affairs of that Province, I shall not determine but must affirm their was neither Prudence nor Christianity in propagating it upon so slender grounds. This affair however gave me time to convocate the Clergy, to whom I spoke as in the Paper marked (A) and next day had their answer marked (B) which I think sufficiently clears me of any suggestions to my disadvantage in that Rep[n] which it seems is still to remain a secret, for reasons best known to themselves. The Rev[d] M[r] Bridge when it was presented to him ask'd if the Gov[r] had seen it, and being told no he refused to sign it, M[r] Mackenzie and M[r] Thomas told me, that had they foreseen the use that was intended to be made of it, and its consequences, they would never have signed it, the latter using this expression, that he would have sooner burn't his hand to a stump than have signed to it. These and some others have owned that there was one Repres[n] in direct terms against me offered to them which they rejected with scorn.

To prevent all such clandestine measures for the future I have proposed to them that there be two yearly Convocations at which they may concert & agree upon what may be requisite to be represented for the churches or their Interest to which I have promised my hearty concurrence.

*** See, *post.* among the "Papers relating to the City of N. York," an Address to the Bishop of London, against Mr. Vesey.

GOV. HUNTER'S SPEECH TO THE CLERGY,

REFERRED TO IN PRECEDING LETTER.

Revnd Gentlemen—I have given you the trouble of this meeting upon these accounts

First that I may advise with you and be advised by you as to what measures may be necessary for promoting the true Interests of the Church in gen^{ll} in these parts: For though I cannot accuse myself of any omission in that respect within the bounds of my power and the limits of the law, yet in the multitude of councilors there is safety which may supply the defects of the most sincere and hearty Intentions.

In the next place to Inform you in as particular a maner as may be of all my proceedings with Relation to the Church established at Jamaica because as I am Informed these have been made use of as a pretence for some Insinuations little to my advantage.

Upon Mr Poyer's arrival and his first application I Granted him Induction into that Church. Being Informed that the Manse house was by the artifices of a woman in the possession of the dissenters who claim'd it as their right I consulted the Chief Justice how farr I might legally proceed in putting the Incumbent in possession, who gave his opinion in writing that it was a high crime and misdemeanure (If I rightly remember) to putt him In possession by any other method than a due course of law.

This opinion of his I sent to Mr Poyer.

Mr Poyer came to me some time after to acquaint me that the Justices had refus'd to procure the pay^t of his Quarter sallary as directed by the act. Upon which I sent for the Justice he nam'd, and expostulated with him the unreasonableness of such their proceedings being convinced that the present Incumbent had all the right that one act of assembly could give to that sellary etc: and in the presence of several Gentlemen now in toun told him that they should not flatter themselves that the necessitous Circumstances of the Incumbent might prevent or delay Justice for he should have my purse to carry on the suit

to all the lenghths the cause requir'd or the law would permitt, and accordingly wr te ɔ Mr Poyer to that purpose which letter Mr Renier undertook to deliver Judge Coe declining to do't alledging that it was carrying his own condemnation.

Hearing nothing from Mr Poyer and being Inform'd that he had not made any one step toward what I had advised I took occasion being upon Long Island to pay him a visit and in the presence of many Gentlemen press'd him again to commence his suit at my cost there being no possible final determination of that matter besides the method propos'd. Sometime after when Mr Poyer came to see me, I beg'd of him that since nothing I had said could prevail with him to putt his case In suit, he would be pleas'd to give me in writing what he would have me do for his reliefe. All the answer he gave me was this that he had Long since submitted that matter to his superiors and without their advice he could not move in it.

The last Effort I made was this letter to which I receiv'd this answer, both which I recommend to your perusal and then to your opinion whether any of these Questions so material toward a true state of the case and proper means for a remedy be answered save one.

I am ignorant of the true cause of his backwardnesse but I'll tell you the pretended one, It is that he dare not submitt his case to a Judge who is a dissenter, For my own part I wish from my heart that there were none such in the Province either amongst the Judges or the People, But such are not precluded by ye Laws from the Bench, and the sheriffe upon whose choise the Jurys and consequently the cause depends Is one recommended by Mr Poyer and his Friends, this by the by; But to show you how groundlesse and frivolous that pretence is being a matter of Property and above the value of 20^{lbs} that is In dispute, it is not cognizable before these Judges but the chiefe Justice who I hope no body will say is an enemy to the Churches Interests.

What remains Gentlemen is only to assure you, that though I have a conscience that bears me witnesse that I have left nothing undone for the true service of the Church of Engl^{d} of which I am a hearty though unworthy member and so am purpos'd by

the Grace of God to dye yet I shall now and at all times hereafter be very ready to be Inform'd and advis'd by you in whatsoever you may agree upon to be necessary for advancing her true Interests in these parts. And so I recommend my actions to your scrutiny and favourable construction and my self to your prayers.

THE CLERGY'S ADDRESS TO HIS EXCELLENCY.

To His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esqr Capt General and Governour in Chief of her Majesties Province of New York New Jersey & Territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admiral of the same &c.

The humble adress of the Clergy of the Province of New York

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

We the Clergy of her Majesties Provinces of New York being in obedience to yor Ex^{cys} desire assembled taking into Consideration your Ex^{cys} favourable speech to us do with all submission return the following answers to the several particulars thereof.

The establishment of the Church here by Act of Assembly being so precarious and lyable to so many inconveniences, we beg your Ex^{cy} to advise us whether it may be proper for us to address her majesty to settle it on a surer foundation, not only in such places where it is already in some measure planted, but in other places, where the benefit of that act has not yet extended.

In relation to the affair of Jamaica we assure your Ex^{cy} that such of us as have already made any Representation thereof designed not thereby any reflection on your Ex^{cys} administration. On the Contrary we gladly embrace this opportunity to return your Ex^{cy} our humble and hearty thanks for granting Mr Poyer Induction immediately upon his arrival notwithstanding the designs of the adversaries of the Church there to prevent it, and for consulting the Chief Justice in what might be proper for his Effectual Relief and Settlement. And we are very sorry that the Justice of whom Mr Poyer complained could not be prevailed

upon by your Ex^{cys} Expostulation to perform his duty, notwithstanding your Ex^{cy} was pleased to assure him Mr Poyer should not be born down by reason of his low Circumstances, but should be supported in his Suite by the generous assistance of your Ex^{cys} purse.

We are divided in our opinions about bringing this matter to a tryal at Law because some that have signed a Representation of this case are still of opinion that it ought not to be brought to a Tryal, till the Bishop of London (to whom they have adressed it) give his directions therein. Tho' others that have signed the said representation do concurr with those that have not in the method Yo^{r} Ex^{cy} proposes for redressing Mr Poyers Grievances. Being now better satisfyed in what your Excellency informs us that it is only cognizable before those from whom we can expect more Impartial Justice.

We are sorry Mr Poyer did not return your Ex^{cy} a more particular and satisfactory answer to your Ex^{cy}'s Questions but he assures us he was not then capable of doing it, and that the deficiency of his answer did not proceed from want of respect to your Excellency.

We cannot but express our hearty satisfaction in the firm assurances your Ex^{cy} has been pleased to give us of your sincere affection to the Church and Zeal to promote her Interest, in the acknowledgement whereof we heartily pray your Ex^{cy} may plentifully share in those sure blessings promised to all those that love her, and seek her peace begging your Ex^{cy} to believe that we shall alwayes be ready (agreeable to her principles) to behave ourselves with all dutyful respect and obedience to your Ex^{cys} administration and subscribe our selves with all sincerity

May it please your Ex^{cy}

Your Excellencys

Most faithful humble servants

WILL^{m} VESEY	HENRICUS BEYS
CHRIS: BRIDGE	THO^{s} POYER
ÆNEAS M^{c}KENZIE	JOHN SHARPE
JOHN THOMAS	DANIEL BONDET
JOHN BARBOUR	ALEXANDER INNES

*** For another address of the Clergy to the Governor see, *Ante*. p. 129.

A STATEMENT OF THE CHURCH AT JAMAICA.

7ber 1693. The act of Assembly for Settling ye Ministry was past.

Jany 1702. The first Vestrymen & Churchwardens were chosen at Jamaica.

1702. Mr Hubbard a Dissenting minister was called by the Churchwardens & Vestry.

Augt 1704. Mr Urquhart was Inducted by power from my Lord Cornbury.

1706. An Act of Assembly past which confirmed that Induction.

1710 In ye Spring. Mr Macknesh a Dissenting Minister was called by the Churchwardens & vestry who are all Dissenters.

1710 July 18. Mr Poyer was Inducted by power from his Excly Coll Hunter.

I humbly conceive that no person that has ye presentation to a Benefice can doe it twice. So that if an unqualified person be presented he that presented him cannot afterwards prefer another. this was the Case of Mr Hubbard who being a Dissenter was not qualified to accept for which reason my Lord Cornbury gave Induction to Mr Urquhart & ye Assembly by ye said last act declare it to be valid.

That Mr Macknesh has been lately called by ye Vestry &c. but by his being a Dissenter was not qualified to accept & therefore Mr Poyer is Inducted by power from his Excly & being so Inducted is Intituled to every thing that belonged to his predecessor Mr Urquhart & consequently to ye Sallary which is now about to be appropriated to a Dissenting Minister. The first act for Settling ye Ministry lay dormant wth us 9 years because we had no Church of England Minister to reap the benefit of it. Its lying dormant so long is a plaine Indication of ye opinion of the Dissenters themselves in favour of the Church. ffor if that act was made for the Dissenters (which they doe now against all reason assert) why did they never make use of it in all that time & thereby put an end to the continued & endless contentions they have had with their ministers many of which are not yet paid by them.

*REV^{D} MR POYER

TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOC: FOR PROP: THE GOSPEL.

Jamaica on L Island March 7 1712

SIR

I humbly beg the Venerable Society will be pleased to accept of these sincere tender of my hearty acknowledgement for their most favorable acceptation of the state of the Church in this place contained in the Clergy's Memorial, for the manifestation of their pious concern for this Infant Church and their very kind letter to us and I desire and shall always endeavour submissively to submit to their commands and unblameably to demean myself with a true Xtian temper.

I hoped to have done this in conjunction with the rest of my Brethren at a meeting proposed to be at Burlington the 3^{d} day of this Instant intended as I presume for the very end, but was prevented by an order from our Governor Coll Hunter to meet at a Convention of the Clergy at New York on the 24th of February preceding, the design of which convention (as might reasonably have been expected) should in this point have concurred with that of the meeting at Burlington but finding not that but other private particular ends was proposed after a weeks stay from my parish in a very expensive place (therefore also unagreeable with my circumstances) I withdrew myself from 'em and because his Excellency in his Speech had resented some harsh words; I had in the midst of my difficulties made use of in a Letter to his Grace the Lord Archp of York I thought it my duty humbly to beg his pardon for the indecent manner of expressing 'em which I did by a letter whereof I herewith present you a copy.

By the advice of Counsel I have lately served the Dissenter who is in possession of the Parsonage house & Glebe with a Lease of Ejectment for continuing the Claim but with no design of prosecuting to effect for in that I shall not presume to do any thing till I receive the express commands of the Venerable Society.

Such explication of her Majesty's Instructions as is petitioned for by the Venerable Society I humbly conceive is the very best

expedient in this affair and will have a general good consequence for the benefit of the Church throughout America, but for the circumstance of a change of Officers I wish I could not say it is precarious we having in this County had two new Commissions of the peace in ten weeks time and nothing is as yet offered to be done in my behalf but nevertheless the number of my hearers & Communicants increase not a little; as I am embolden to hope that on the arrival of Coll Nicholson the Church in general here will begin to be in a flourishing condition I humbly offer my duty to the Venerable Society & remain

SEC'Y CLARK TO THE REV^{D} MR POYER.

N. York April 2d 1712.

S^{R}

By his Exlys command I am to tell you in answer to yours by Mr Sharp that the same method has been observed in distributing the Proclamations ag^{t} imorality and profaneness to the Magistrates and Ministers in ye County as has been taken for the other Counties throughout the Province vizt by sending a sufficient number to the Clerk of the County, from whom you might have had one if you had pleased, but you seem rather to seek occasions of Complaining to his Exly then to perform a duty incumbent on you, but that should not induce you to be angry with others who do theirs. His Exly is now ways concerned in what Mr Macknesh says, he gave you induction to ye Church, and if you had been as forward to embrace the Generous offers he has made you as might have been expected Mr Macknesh and his Congregation would before now have been obliged to acknowledge you the Legal minister of the place, but you best know by what reasons you have been guided. As for the Concern you express against immorality and profaneness his Exly will think it more sincere when he finds you in better company.

Mr Sharp has sent you a Proclamation to remove your causeless complaint.

I am S^{r} &^{c}

G. C.

REV. Mr. POYER TO Mr. CLARKE.

Jamaica April 4, 1712.

SIR,

Yesterday I receiv'd ye Letter wch by his Excys order you was pleased to write Wednesday last, in Answer to one from me to his Excy dated the 24th of ye last month: in wch as my Intentions were not in the ye least measure to intimate a Suspicion (wch I had not) of any Disregard in yt particular from his Excy; so I humbly conceive, no Words contained therein can imply it.

That I might have ask'd ye Clerk of ye County for ye Proclamation, before I knew he had it, is hardly probable. Either ye Clerk, to whom it was directed, has pursu'd his orders, or not; if not, why is he not censur'd; & if he did, why should I now be charged wth any part of yt Fault I complained of. I now find by yours (of wch I was ignorant before) yt ye Fault lies (tho' perhaps not wthout ye perswasions of some) at ye Clerk's Door: & if his Excy has formerly blam'd me for not complaining, why should I now be charg'd wth seeking yt, rather than my Duty: & ye assertion of being angry at others who do theirs, is, I humbly conceive, a little too severe, & includes a Reflection wth a Figure: & I think, I ought not to have been censur'd instead of redress'd.

This is not ye first Instance of Mr Macknesh's Liberty in speaking: & had his Excy been pleased to hint his Unconcernedness to me on other occasions, relating to yt Person, I should not have given him ye Trouble of reading this last abusive Expression.

I am certain yt my Designs in all my actions & Proceedings, in reference the Church here, are, & have been just & honest; & my Conduct in ye method of doing the same will I hope, in a short time be determin'd in my Favour by others who are also my Superiors, and proper Judges.

You are pleased not without a seeming Bitterness, still to proceed in ye third Paragraph, to charge me wth a Crime, wch (thanks be to God) I never was, & wish nobody else had ever been more guilty of, viz, of being found in bad company: & I am firmly perswaded, yt his Excy dos not believe, yt I have

entertained any new Companions, since ye time he was pleased to say, he would sign a certificate as well of my having faithfully & diligently demeaned my self in my Function, as also of my unblameable & exemplary Life & Conversation.

Tho' as a true minister of Christ I am and always have been ready to testifie against Profaneness and Immorality, it is no small matter of Wonder to me to find you suppose an Expression relating hereto, wch is not contained in my Letter, for no other end than to introduce ye foregoing tart aspersion, wch I am very well assured, no person will be so hardy as to venture to make appear; & I dare aver it to be as causeless, as you are pleas'd to term my just Complaint.

I am Sir

Y^{r} humble Servt

THOS POYER.

---

* REPRESENTATION TO HER MAJESTY ABOUT APPEAL.

TO THE QUEENS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The Representation of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts,

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That your Majesty out of your pious concern that all your good subjects in all parts of your dominions should be instructed in the principles of our most Holy Religion hath been pleased to give instructions to the Governors of your plantations in America and particularly to the Governors of New Yorke & Jersey that they should take especial care that God Almighty should be devoutly & duly served throughout their Governments That the Book of Common Prayer as by law established should be read each Sunday & Holiday and the Sacraments administered according to the rites of the Church of England and that your Governor should not present any Minister to any Ecclesiastical Benefice without a Certificate from the Right Reverend Father in God the Bishop of London of his being

conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England.

That Robert Hunter Esq[r] the present Governor of the province of New York and Jersey hath in obedience to your Majesty's said instructions ordered one M[r] Thomas Poyer a person duly qualified according to these instructions to be inducted into the Rectory of the parish of Jamaica in Long Island within the said province vacant by the death of M[r] Urquhart late Rector of the said parish who had for some years quietly enjoyed the profits of the said Rectory.

That the Clergy of that province have represented to us that notwithstanding such instructions of the said M[r] Poyer by the Authority of your Government agreably to your Majesty's instructions yet by the violence of some Sectaries notoriously disaffected to the Church, the said William Poyer hath been wrongfully and forceably kept out of the parsonage house and Glebe and hath not received any of the profits thereunto annexed to which he is by law duly entitled.

That the said Clergy have further represented that M[r] Poyer is advised to seek his remedy by course of law within the Courts of that County but at the same time do inform us that they have just reason to apprehend that if a cause of the Church should be tried and judged by persons of known disaffection to the Church they might not find that justice of which they could be secure from any impartial Judges. And that if the Judgement should be given against the plaintiff it might in its consequences affect all the other churches of that province, as also that from such a Judgement however partial there would be no appeal either to the Governor & Council in that province or to your Majesty and Privy Council here, because in the instructions given to your Governm[t] in reference to appeals, It is provided that in all appeals to the Government & Council there the sum appealed for do exceed the sum of £100stg: and in all appeals to your Majesty & Privy Council here the sum appealed for do exceed the sum of £300stg:

We are humbly of opinion that it was not your Majesty's intention that your Subjects should be excluded from the benefit of appeals in such cases where altho' the matter in demand doth

not exceed the value of £100 yet the loss sustained by the party doth in the consequences of it amount to a much greater value and much less to such cases where a Judgment against one of your Clergy if there should be no appeal from it might be to the utter ruin of the Church established in those parts.

We do therefore with all humility submit to your Majesty's consideration whether your Majesty of your tender regard to the rights of the Church which have been always safe under your Royal protection and out of your pious concern to promote and encourage the propagation of the Gospel of which your Majesty hath already given many & ample proofs to this Society will not be graciously pleased to explain the Instructions given to your Government in the plantations about Appeals in such manner as that in causes relating immediately to the Church an appeal may lie to your Governor & Council there and to your Majesty and Privy Council here without any restriction or limitation of the value or Sum appealed for.

26 Aug[st] 1712.

* REV[D] M[R] HENDERSON TO THE SECRETARY.

New York Dec[r] 12th 1712.

SIR

I have (by the blessing of God) arrived safe in America and in obedience to the Honb[le] Society's commands delivered their letter to his Excellency Gover[r] Hunter and communicated the other to as many of my Brethern the Clergy as conveniently I could it being now the Winter season, they are truly sensible of the Honble Society's favour and zeal to encourage the Church & Clergy in these parts & will as soon as the Season permits them meet together and return their hearty thanks for the favourable reception their Memorial had from that Venerable Body: In the meantime M[r] Poyer tells me and desires me to inform the Honb[le] Society that the Justices of peace and other persons with whom the administration of Justice is lodged at Jamaica on Long

Island have been lately changed twice and that in a very short space, those that are at present in Commission are friends to the Church and it would be a seasonable Juncture to him to commence a suit at law for the recovery of his Parsonage House Glebe and arrears of Salary if he were certain of their continuance in Commission, But there was so sudden an alteration before and that so soon after the other change that he is of opinion it is safest to wait for the answer Her Majesty will most graciously please to give to the Honorable Society's representation for should he enter a suit at Law and the Commissions be changed again before her Majesty vouchsafe that explication of her instructions to the Governor in relation to the appeal that the Honb[le] Society have petitioned for the case would be the very same that is set forth by the Clergy's Memorial he is under great concern for the issue & event of this affair he says should a matter of such consequence miscarry under his conduct, he says it would be the greatest affliction that possibly he could meet with & therefore he's resolved to wait with patience the further directions of his patrons at home. * * * * * *

ORDER IN COUNCIL

ALLOWING THE CLERGY THE RIGHT OF APPEAL TO THE GOV: AND COUNCIL IN CERTAIN CASES.

ANNE R

Trusty and Welbeloved Wee greet you well Whereas the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts having made a Representation unto us wherein they set forth the Hardships suffered by Thomas Poyer Clerk in that our Province of New-York humbly submitting to us whether in this Case and others of the like nature Wee may not think fit to dispense with that part of the Instructions given to you whereby it is provided that in all Appeales to the Governor and Council of Our said Province the summ appealed for do exceed One Hundred Pounds and in all Appeales to Us in Council the summ appealed for do exceed Three Hundred Pounds sterg: Which

Representation being by Us referred to Our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations they have thereupon reported That upon the Death of Mr Urquhart late Rector of the parish of Jamaica in Long Island you inducted Mr Thomas Poyer a person duely qualified according to our Instructions in that behalf to the Rectory of the said Parish, notwithstanding which, by the violence of some Sectarys disaffected to the Church the said Poyer hath been wrongfully kept out of the Parsonage House and Glebe: That the said Poyer is unwilling to seek his Remedy at Law being apprehensive that if a Cause of the Church should be tryed and judged by Dissenters he would not find justice, and the value of the said House and Glebe being small an Appeale would not lye from the Inferiour Courts to Our Governor and Council there, Which being the state of the Case Our said Commissioners are humbly of Opinion that in Cases where the Church is immediately concerned (as in the present Case) Wee be graciously pleased to allow the Clergy Liberty of Appealing from the Inferiour Courts to Our Governour and Council only without Limitation of any Summ. The said Report being laid before Us in Council Wee taking the same into our Royal Consideration have been pleased to approve thereof, and do accordingly hereby signify Our Will and Pleasure to you, That in Cases where the Church is immediately concerned (as in the present Case) Liberty be given to the Clergy to appeale from the Inferiour Courts to Our Governor and the Council only without Limitation of any Summ; And Our further Will and Pleasure is That as well in this as in other the like Cases, Liberty be given to the Clergy to appeale from Our Governor and Council of Our said Province to Us in Our Privy Council without Limitation of any Summ; any former Instruction to you or to any other Our Governor or other Commander in Chief of Our said Province or any usage or Custom to the contrary hereof notwithstanding: For which this shall be as well unto you as unto all others whom it may concern a sufficient Warrant. And so Wee bid you farewell. Given at Our Court at St James's the Sixth day of February 1712|3. In the Eleventh Year of Our Reigne.

By Her Maj^ty's^ Command

DARTMOUTH.

*REV^D MR POYER TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

Jamaica Jany 20th 1713

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

Yesterday the Vestry of this parish met here in order to lay a tax for the Minister and poor where I made my appearance and produced your Excellency's letter to me with the Copy of the 72d Article of her Majesty's instructions to your Excellency. But the Vestry peremptorily refused to admit me amongst them and upon my denying to quit the room they removed themselves to another Apartment in the same house telling me I had nothing to do there though they did not forget to take McNish along with them who had just before told me he had more business there than myself. I trouble not your Excellency with that Gentleman's other misbehaviours in respect of myself at that time I prayed Mr Smith their Clerk who is also Clerk of the Peace to enter my name which he denied to do and this day also refused to give me any copies of their proceedings of this I inform your Excellency in pursuance of your commands & remain &c &c

---

GOV. HUNTER TO REV^D MR POYER.

Burlington ye 14th Feb. 1713-14

Sr

I had yours by the hands of Mr Basse's Man of the 20th January.

in answer you are to aquaint those Gentlemen that by her Majesty's Instructions, they can hold no Vestry without you, you haveing been regularly Inducted into that Cure so what they Do as a Vestry without you is Null & Void.

Had my Advice been followed these Debates had been at an End, but that it seems is none of your Intention, at least not theirs who advise you, or have ever had, or thought to have, & find their Interest in Confusion; Let me know what further Steps are made. I am

Sr

Your humb Servant

Ro. HUNTr

*REV^D MR POYER TO ———

Jamaica L. I. 8th May 1714

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

The Sectaries in my parish (with whom still is lodged the Major part of the power of the Magis^ty) have lately carried their designs so far in prejudice of the Established Church that your Excellency will pardon me if I anticipate your Excellency's commands by acquainting you at this time with some part of my affairs there.

His Excellency Coll Hunter arrived here in June 1710 after he had been here about two years he was pleased to send me the 72^d Article of his instructions which contain these words

"You are to give Order forthwith (if the same be not already done) that every Orthodox Minister within your Government be one of the Vestry in his respective Parish and that no Vestry be held without them except in cases of sickness or that after notice of Vestry summoned he omit to come."

Enclosed in this letter:—

New York May 1st 1712

REV^d SIR

The above copy of an article of her Majesty's instructions to me I have thought fit to direct to the several Ministers within this Province that their respective Vestry's may regulate themselves accordingly and if there be any practice contrary thereunto I desire you may duly inform me that effectual care may he taken therein.

I remain Revd Sir &^c &^c

RO: HUNTER

The Vestry in my Parish to whom I communicated the same took no manner of notice thereof but refused to permit me to sit with them of which I acquainted the Governor verbally but no care being taken to order it otherwise I lately wrote to his Excellency in these words

[See preceding letter, dated "Jamaica 20 Jany 1713"]

to which on the 8th of March I received this answer

[See preceding letter from Gov. Hunter, dated "Burlington 14. Feb. 1713."]

One Quarters Salary being due to me this year I applied to two Justices of the Peace who were the only ones that were true friends to the Church who signed a Warrant to order the Church Wardens to pay the said Quarters Salary to me who refused and presently after a Vestry was called who with the other Justices who are Dissenters ordered the money raised this year for the use of the Minister of the Parish to be paid to Mr George M^c^Nish a Scotch Independent Preacher who has also the possession of the Parsonage House &^c^ whereupon I sent two letters to the Governor in these words—

Jamaica 15th April 1714.

May it please your Excellency

I am honored with your Excellency's of the 14th Febry last and being accidentally informed that the Vestry of this Parish was to meet this day (for they meet without giving me any notice thereof) I went to them & acquainted them with the contents of your Excellency's letters to which they paid no manner of obedience but absolutely refused to permit me to sit with them I shall not grate your Excellency's Ears with the relation of the rude circumstances attending this refusal tho' I humbly concieve my character deserving of better usage.

I had an Order from two Justices of the Peace to the Church Wardens for a Quarters Salary which they refused to pay (the Vestry and Church Wardens are all Dissenters) and such as by their actings manifest no regard either to the Queen your Excellency her representative here or the Laws of the Province.

Of these things I acquaint your Excellency in pursuance of your Excellency's command.

May it please &^c^

THOS POYER.

Jamaica 22d April 1714.

May it please your Excellency

These in obedience to your Excellency's order will inform your Excellency that on the 19th Ins^t^ the Justice & Vestry of the Parish met and have ordered the Sixty pounds raised for the maintenance of the minister this year (and which of right can belong to none but myself) to be paid to Mr George M^c^Nish the independent Preacher here which unwarrantable act coming

on the back of so many others of less note tho' of the same tendency clearly shews to what a height of injustice some spirits will climb when they are (vainly I hope) apprehensive that they can do it with impunity.

I remain. May it please &

THOS POYER.

To which I received no manner of answer

Things being brought to this height I am advised by all my Friends here that this is the most proper time to begin my action at law at the Supreme Court in this Province which will be held the First Tuesday in June next and having no express commands from the Venerable Society I pray your Excellency's direction herein.

My necessitous circumstances (having never received one penny of my Salary or any thing of the profits of the Glebe here) will plead my pardon with your Excellency as well for my interrupting your Excellency's affairs herewith as craving your commands time enough to serve this Court.

I remain &c &c &c

THOMAS POYER.

---

* REV^D MR POYER

TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY FOR PROP. THE GOSPEL.

Jamaica L. I. Novr 2d 1714

Honored Sir—It will be five years the last day of next month since my most honored patrons the Venerable Society were pleased to order me to embark to proceed on my Mission the which I obeyed and embarked that same day but there were more hindrance than one that detained the Fleet 'till the 10th of April and in the interim I was tossed about from one expensive harbour to another with my family having my Wife visited on board with two fits of sickness and obliged each fit to bring her ashore for the help of a Doctor which was not a little trouble & charge to me and besides all this the £20 I was forced to pay

for our passage & the twice laying in of sea Stores put me to very great straits the 10th of April we left the Lands end of England and had a very tedious and uneasy passage of 13 weeks lacking two or three days. In this passage I had great experience of the goodness of God and often had ocasion to reflect on the Royal Psalmist's expressions in Psalm 107. 23 &c where he has these words—They that go down to the Sea in ships and occupy their business in great waters these men see the works of the Lord and his wonders in the deep &c I saw indeed & wondered and often expected in the great tempests we had to have been swallowed up of the merciless waves, but when we were in our trouble and almost brought to our wit's end We cried unto the Lord and he was graciously pleased to hear us and bring us tho' not into the haven where we would have been yet unto a Christian shore yea unto the Island where my Mission was to terminate about 100 miles from my Parish Here the ship and part of her Lading was lost on the 7th July but not the life of one person.

The week following I did set out for this place where to this time I have not ceased (according to the ability that God hath given me) to instruct the Flock committed to my charge I have laboured faithfully in my Lords Vineyard and in my private advice from House to House as well as public discourses I have exhorted them to faith in Christ and amendment of life and to live in Love I have likewise endeavoured to possess them with as due a sense of the fundamentals of our religion as I could and the Great God has vouchsafed to give such a blessing to my poor yet well meaning endeavours the number of the communicants of the Church of England here before my time never exceeded 30 I have had above 60—of the Independents who are the most numerous in my parish I have gained some and of the Quakers more some that were very rigid Independents since I came and that have reflected very much on our Church and constitution are now very frequently my hearers; and among the Quakers where my predecessor Mr Urquhart thought it not worth his while to go I seldom have so few as fifty and often more than one hundred hearers.

And notwithstanding I have all along discharged the duties

of a Parish Minister yet have I never received one penny of the Salary due to me by the laws of the Colony how to come by it I can't tell; and without it or an augmentation of my Salary from my Right Honble & Right Revd Patrons I cannot live in this dear place. I live very near much below the character of a Missionary and yet am running myself in debt. I am spending my strength & yet cannot get a competency wherefore I humbly beg the Venerable Society will be pleased to consider my condition, it is very necessitous indeed.

But I will trouble you with no more of this at this time but refer you to the Revd Mr Vesey who I understand is safely arrived in London how I have led my life here and in how mean circumstances I am he can if you'll be pleased to enquire of him very well inform you.

I have no more to add but my most sincere & hearty prayers to the Lord to bless prosper & keep my most honored Patrons and when the time of their departure hence shall come may God who is the rewarder of those who make it their study and delight to enlarge Christ's Kingdom here take 'em to the eternally happy enjoyment of himself in Heaven is the prayer of

Honored Sir &^c &^c

THO^s POYER.

---

*THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica 15th Jany 1716-17

HONORED SIR

My suit at Law for the recovery of my Salary here is as backward as my last gave you an account, so that I have nothing new to add on this head but that one of my lawyers is dead which put a stop to it last Term & what progress will be made in it the next I cannot tell, you shall be acquainted of the proceeding by every opportunity.

The continuance of my troubles (which alas have no prospect of an end) and the tediousness of this lawsuit have almost wearied me out, I find a daily decay in myself thro' the continual

fatigue I undergo in this large parish which consists (as I have formerly observed) of Three towns which I serve alternately & how I have discharged my duty to the Souls I am entrusted with is well known to my good God and Great Judge & will I hope be testified by some of my people.

I humbly beg the favour of you to give my most humble duty to my most Honb[le] Patrons & acquaint them that their poor Missionary is labouring under many difficulties & reduced to the want of a great many necessaries; two Gowns and Cassocks I have already worn in their service a 3[d] is worn very bare and my family wants are so many and pressing that I know not how I shall procure another.

But pray give me leave to assure you that I am not reduced to this necessitous Condition thro' any extravagance in my way of living, 'tis well known to many here Dissenters from us as well as friends to the Church that I am contented to want many necessaries the better to be enabled to be hospitable, which is expected from the established Ministers here and which with my being conversant with them hath (I praise God for it) removed the prejudices of some and effectually brought others to us.

But under all my troubles this bears me up and is great comfort that God is so good to me as to continue his Blessing on my endeavours I have lost none but have gained many the number of my hearers consisting of about 400 & Communicants above 3 Score, I have this last week gained two families from the Anabaptists & Quakers and baptized them. Many are often coming over to us and I am assured more would, were there according to their desire a Minister of the Church of England to preach to them in this Town every Lord's day.

But this I leave to the consideration of the Hon[ble] Society and hope they will be pleased to consider my necessities and administer a little comfort to me in my troubles.

I pray God to bless guide preserve and keep my most honored Patrons may they be enabled to send out many faithful Labourers into Christ's Vineyard & amply rewarded for all their pious and good deeds. This is what offers at present from

Your most humble Serv[t]

THO[s] POYER.

*THE MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND IN JAMAICA LONG ISLAND TO THE SAME.

EXTRACT.

FEBRUARY 6th 1716

HONORED SIR

We humbly pray leave to lay before our Honb[le] Patrons a true state of the case of the Church here and that as briefly as the nature of the thing will bear.

The Independents here being the most numerous do annually choose the Church Wardens & Vestry out of those of their own persuasion who are the most inveterate against the Church, every freeholder having a vote by Virtue of an Act of Assembly for settling the Ministry made in the year 1693 in which act there is a clause empowering them to call a Minister, the act also provides that such a Minister shall be inducted & established to entitle him to the Salary of £60 per annum given by the same Act.

Now this Dissenting Vestry & Church Wardens have (as no other could be expected of them) after the death of the Rev[d] M[r] Urquhart (who enjoyed the Glebe & Salary undistured for about six years) called one M[r] Geo : M[c]Nish who because of that call has seized upon the Parsonage House & Glebe pretends to all and has acturally received some part of the said Salary. This call is the only argument on which they insist & on pretence whereof they defraud the rightful minister both of the Glebe and Salary contrary to the known laws and continued practice of all the other places in this Province that stand upon the same foundation. To confute therefore their absurd notion the case may be stated thus. In Feby 1702 the Vestry & Church Wardens (being as always Dissenters) called one M[r] Hubbard a Dissenting Minister (one whom some of us have heard declare it a sin to say the Lord's Prayer). In the year 1704 M[r] Urquhart was sent here by the Venerable Society & Bishop of London and was immediately inducted and established by the then Governor of this Province the said call given to M[r] Hubbard (who never did officiate as Minister of the Parish) being deemed to be invalid because the person called was not qualified to accept & this

proceeding of that Governor was declared to be right by another Act of Assembly in 1705 for the better explaining the former Act—Thus in like manner after Mr Urquharts death as is said before they called the said M^r^ M^c^Nish who being a Dissenter like the other not qualified to accept thereof, our present Governor for the reasons aforesaid on the arrival of Mr Poyer immediately caused him to be inducted and established by the Chaplain Mr Sharpe on the 18th day of July 1710 which we think (with submission) makes the matter very clear that the Salary & Glebe can belong to none but him; for the Cure must not lie vacant for want of a call or presentation & not to call at all or to call a person in himself incapable of accepting is all one. And it can never be supposed that the Law intended any other than an Orthodox Minister for if otherwise nothing but confusion must ensue about the disposal even amongst the Dissenters themselves all having an equal right.

To this false argument of the Church Wardens & Vestry (as well as their principles) may be attributed the many affronts by them at sundry times given to our Minister even to the excluding him from sitting in the Vestry contrary to the Governors express Injunctions from the Crown signified to them.

Yet notwithstanding the imperious behaviour of these our Enemies who stick not to call themselves the Established Church & us Dissenters we can with Joy say the Church hath increased very considerably both in its number of hearers & Communicants by the singular care pain and industry of our present Laborious Minister Mr Poyer who notwithstanding the many difficulties he has struggled with has never been in the least wanting in the due execution of his Ministerial Function but rather on the contrary has strained himself in travelling thro' the Parish even beyond his strength & not seldom to the prejudice of his health which is notorious to all the Inhabitants for almost 7 years last past in all which time he has not received one farthing of his Sallary allowed him by the laws of this Province nor any private contributions that by the nicest search we can find out except about £18 (this Country money) which was presented to him by some of his people at his first arrival here purely on the account of the tediousness of his voyage from England & his having

with his Family been shipwrecked on this [Island] about one hundred miles from his Parish and at divers times since Gifts on the whole not amounting to Fifty Pounds.

---

*REV^{D} MR POYER TO THE SAME.

Jamaica Octr 24th 171

HONORED SIR

The State of the Church in this Parish is much the same as my last gave you an account of saving that I had two new members added to it since, & baptized besides several Infants & some adult persons.

And here I must desire you to pardon me while I acquaint you that I have undergone more trouble in the discharge of my Ministry here than I am able to tell you—for besides the frequent abuses and affronts I receive from some of the Enemies of our Constitution besides that they make it their constant endeavour to tire me with their ill usage and to starve me as some of the most inveterate among them do sometimes express themselves; the service of the three towns which this Parish consists of bears hard upon me, and affords me as much business as I am able to go through with. I serve them by turns every other Sunday besides frequent Lectures on week days. Now to do this and to visit my people which I am often obliged to who live distant from me many of them about 12 miles, I am necessitated to keep two horses which is very expensive & troublesome to me & consumes me more Clothes in one year than would serve another that is not obliged to ride for 3 or 4. In Newtown & Flushing for want of the convenience of private houses I am forced to make use of Public ones which is a very great charge to me for I bring some of my family generally with me, If I did not they would be the half of the year without opportunities of public Worship. * * * *

*THE SECRETARY TO MR POYER.

Nov. 23d 1717

REV^d SIR

The Society have upon reading your letter representing the Difficulties & hardships you meet with not only resolved to make you a present of a Gown and Cassock which I acquainted you with in a former Letter but have also further made you a present of Ten pounds if you desire it should be remitted you in Goods if you by your Letter let the Treasurer know what Goods you would have they will be sent to that value, if not you may draw upon the Treasurer for the money.

* REV^D MR POYER TO THE SECRETARY.

Jamaica Novem^r 4 1718.

Hon^d Sir—The Dispute in Law between the Church and Dissenters here is not yet at an end; but I am credibly informed they expect it will be determined in the Church's favor how that will be I cannot tell but sure I am that they are now collecting money and do contribute very largely as tis said to bring it home before the King & Council, if they are cast here, now if it should be brought there I question not but that our poor Church which has been in great distress ever since I came here & myself the unworthy Minister of it threatened to be starved & denied victuals for my money and my Corn sent me home from the Mill not ground with this message from the Miller—"I might eat it whole as the hogs do, he would not grind for me"—I say when this dispute between us is carried home I question not our poor distress'd Church will have true Friends and particularly the Venerable Society to support her cause & help her to her Rights which she quietly enjoyed 'till I came but have been defrauded ever since. The People of this place are encouraged in their obstinacy by their Minister a very designing man and who persuades them to what he will, even not to obey the Lawful Commands of the Magistrates and they stick not to

say that tho' there is a Law for £60 p. annum to be yearly collected for the Minister of this Parish and tho' Coll' Lewis Morris the Chief Justice of this Province has ordered a Writ of Mandamus for collecting the arrearages of the Minister's Salary, Notwithstanding these orders they say, if the Constables offer to collect it upon the Warrants the Justice have given pursuant to the Writ aforesaid, they will scald them; they will stone them; they will go to Club law with them and I know not what.

---

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica Feby 11th 1719.

HON^D SIR

I made no doubt of your being informed of the death of the Revd Mr Bridge late pastor of the Church at Rye and that the Honb^le Society have ordered another to succeed him.

I am just returned from serving that Church in my turn according to an agreement between the Ministers of this Province and cannot but acquaint you that most of the inhabitants some communicants are doing what they can to pull down what the established ministers [have built up]; they have resolved to call one Mr Buckingham a Dissenting Minister and have accordingly sent to acquaint him of it. I was then at Rye in company with a great many of them and did all that I could to bring them into a better mind in that respect after which they told me their resolution was this, that they were so well satisfied with me and my conduct that they would call no other than myself and that if I could not accept of their call, they knew one, naming the aforesaid Mr Buckingham that would; so they desired my answer and I told them I would write home to the Honble Society about it the first opportunity (not at all expecting to meet with this Ship that I thought sailed some weeks ago) and I questioned not but they would Order me to Rye, on which I find they have resolved to call me; had I known of this Ship in those parts, I would have got the Church Wardens and Vestry called and sent it herewith, but expect this per next conveyance.

I have not time now to write to my Lord of London my much hon^d^ Diocesan but pray that this may be communicated to him, and that what is necessary from the Venerable Society and that worthy Lord in order to removal be sent me per the next opportunity.

I trust there are none of my most honoured Patrons do entertain so hard a thought of me as to believe I have any prospect of a temporal advantage by this removal. No God knows I have not, Indeed I must say that I cannot have, for besides that Jamaica is a much pleasanter place where I have abundantly better conversation than can be had at Rye and that the allowance from the County for the Minister is £10 per annum more here than there, I assure you if riches were my aim I had invitations enough and between £400 and 500 per ann: offered me if I would have removed from hence into the West Indies but these arguments powerful enough to induce some I thank God have not been able to prevail with me to leave the Church (over which though most unworthy I was thought fit to be appointed Overseer) in so much trouble, its nothing but the peace of the Church that has inclined me to listen to the frequent requests of the people at Rye, they have promised me if I would come to them they would be united in their affections and one and all come to hear me.

May the Lord Jesus Christ the great & good master of the flock make me under him a happy instrument in uniting the people in making up the divisions among them and quenching the flames that blaze out.

I present my utmost duty to my ever hon^d^ patrons heartily earnestly and constantly praying for them and to beg Sir you'll please to excuse this haste and to send an answer per first opportunity to Hon^d^ Sir

Your humble Servt

THO^s^ POYER.

*THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica Feby 23d 1718

HONORED SIR

By reason of the sudden notice I have of the Ship's sailing so speedily in which this comes, I have only time to acquaint you I am informed by many that the Dissenters here are representing their case home to his Majesty.

I know not what sort of Representations they make nor do I fear answering them, I hope to satisfaction, when I know what is represented, therefore the favor that I humbly beg of my Honble Patrons at present is, to use their Interest in his Sacred Majesty to desire that nothing may be determined 'till we have liberty to answer for ourselves, I make no doubt but this my humble request will be granted.

You & those who have been eye & ear Witnesses know how violent the Dissenters have been here; and against the Members of the well wishers of our Poor Church; how many wiles they have to hinder Man from joining with us whose inclination to us have been very good; and what means they use to tire me expecting that if they can to wear me out with their barbarous usage, after having stood with courage and patience in the gap for above 8 years and an half; no Minister of the Church of England will venture to come after me. * * * * * * *

To His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esqr Captn Gen^rl & Govr in Chief of His Maj^ties Provinces of N: York N: Jersey & Territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admiral of the same

The Petition of Daniel Bull Henry Ludlum Hezekiah Denton William Carman Samuel Ludlum and Robert Denton of Jamaica in Queens County on the Island of Nassau

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That whereas your Excelencys Petitioners have been fined by several of the Justices of said County in the sum of twenty six

pounds ten shillings for being guilty as is alleadged of a Riot by us Committed in Jamaica in said County last Xember We beg leave to acquaint your Excel[cy] that some of the s[d] Justices did upon their displacing of our Constable appoint in his room one Combs a notorious fellon and he as a tool has been Instigated maliciously to Inform against us as Rioters under pretence that we forcibly opposed him in the execution of his pretended office which we never did nor designed against any lawfull officer in the due execution of his office neither can it be proved we did by any person whatsomever.

May it please your Excel[cy] to Consider the manner of our being fined occasioned particularly by means of M[r] Sam[ll] Clows who took upon him to act (in the Absence of the Kings Attorney) in Court in his place & Implead us Petitioners for a Riot and with such success that a Jury was found all churchmen except one or two who took the notions he gave them of a Riot and accordingly found a Bill against us none but said Clowes being permitted to speak in Court to show what base partiality he acted by he sollicited the Justices to fine us above what your Excel[cy] could remitt & using this Argument that if they fined not above your Excel[cys] power to remitt they did their work but by halfs

May it please your Excel[cy] to Consider, our distress and in your great goodness please to remitt these fines so imposed and your Excel[cys] Petitioners in this and many other respects sorely aggrieved shall ever pray

New York May ye 6th 1719

I Refer the Consideration of the Allegations contein'd in the within petition, to the Judg of the said County and his Assistants or any three of them who are to repeat to me how they find them as soon as may be

Ro: Hunter.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

In obedience to your Excellency's Orders, relating to the unsigned Petition of Daniel Bull and others, Haveing first returned your Excellency our hearty acknowledgments of the Special favour you have done us, in the manner as well as the Opportunity you have been pleased to give us to vindicate our selves. We pray Leave humbly to acquaint your Excellency That the main Articles Alleadged in the same petition are Untrue, as we Conceive will most Evidently appear by the papers of our proceedings against the petitioners, which are herewith presented to your Excellency.

The Constable of Jamaica was Lawfully displaced by us, and ffined for not Doing his Duty; and another Constable put in his stead, who appointed Coomes his Deputy; he was not appointed by the Justices, but we do not know that Coomes has misbehaved himself in that office. Besides the Depositions here Inclosed Diverse other Credible Witnesses were sworn before the Jury of Inquiry, and particularly Mr Justice Whitehead and Mr Justice Clement, who were Eye Witnesses of a great part of the Action.

The petitioners might have been ffined on the View of the Justices, But in favour to them, and that they might have no manner of reason to Complain of any hasty, or otherwise severe way of proceeding; This of doing it by a Jury was made use of. This Jury Consisted of some of the most principal men in the County, as well for Estates as Honesty; and if many of them were Church-men, we cannot think them the Less Capable of the office for that reason. None were forbid to speak or would if they had any thing proper to say. And we do not remember that Mr Clowes made use of any such argument before us as is mentioned in the Latter end of the petition.

We are humbly of Opinion may it please your Excellency, That the Riot Committed by these persons was one of the most Notorious Riots (all the Circumstances Considered) that ever was Committed in this Country.

And our design was not to have ffined them at all but to referr that to the Court of Oyer and Terminer, had they not in the most submissive manner, and under their hands requested it, even after they had Demanded and were admitted to Traverse the Inquisition found against them.

May it please your Excellency We are humbly of Opinion that we have proceeded against these persons, in a Just and Legal method; But we are very Conscious to our Selves, we have Dealt with them in all Tenderness and Moderation: Too much of this if any thing has been our only fault, and we know not but this may have Contributed to the harsh and severe Expressions used by them in the petition; of which we shall say no more, but Submit them to your Excellency's being in no Doubt but your Excellency will take such notice of them, as will be Conducive to the Encouragement of the Magistracy of this County in their Duty.

Itt is with some Concern that we find ourselves Complained against in such a manner to your Excellency for our Judicial Actions, in punishing persons for a most dangerous Riot, when we were by the Law obliged thereto, under very great penalties.

We humbly submit to your Excellency's great prudence, all our Actions, and also whether these petitioners are proper objects of your Excellency's ffavour, in relation to their ffines; which are so small, that they will scarce satisfye the Charges of that necessary prosecution. But we do assure your Excellency, how ill soever these petitioners have deserved of us; Their Indiscretions shall not be able to make any Impressions on us to their prejudice, but we will still go on to Discharge our Dutys according to Law and good Conscience. And though we very well know some Turbulent people amongst us are now busy to scrape up all the Little Complaints they can against us; We are humbly Confident that the Groundlessnesse and Untruth of this petition, will Induce your Excellency to give but Litle Credit to any other Suggestions, people of this sort of Spirit may make against us.

We remaine
May it please your Excellency your Excellency's
most obed^t and most humble Serv^ts

Wm Hallett	John Smith
John Hunt	Joha^th Whitehead
Richd Betts	John Clement
Wm Doughty	Wi: Cornell
Jn: Jackson	Tim: Bagley.

Jamaica 23^d May 1719.
To His Excell^cy Brigadier Hunter Governour
of the province of New York et:

Richard Combs Deputy Constable of Jamaica being Deposed saith Having some time ago received a Warrant from diverse Justices of the peace of Queens County with an assessment thereto annexed to Levy the Minister's Rate for Jamaica About ten days past he went to the house of Daniel Bull in Jamaica One of the persons taxed in the same Rate and demanded his proportion thereof to which demand the said Bull said that he did not know whether he would pay it or not This Deponent further saith that on fryday morning last he with one man in his Company went again to the said Bull's house and demanded his said Rate But Bull fell into a great passion with him and told him he would pay him nothing on which this Deponent said he must then Distrain for itt but Bull immediately took up an axe Swinging it over this Deponents head said in very great hast he would split his brains if he touched anything there that one Jacamiah Denton presently came to the window whom this Deponent Commanded in the King's name to assist him but he Laughed and said he would not obey him and said he was no Constable and refused Then this Deponent told the said Daniel Bull he would go and get more Company to Assist him to make the Distress to which Bull said you may go as soon as you will for I'lle get an Army ready to meet you This Deponent did then Immediately go up and down the Town and musterred up about Sixteen or Seventeen people to assist him and sent Messengers to some Justices of the peace to acquaint them with this matter Mr Justice Clement went along with this Deponent towards the said Bull's house where they saw Mr Justice Whitehead who Came over to them That being now before the said Bull's Door he the said Bull with One William Carman Samuel Ludlam Robert Denton Hezekiah Denton Henry Ludlam and Ephraim Smith stood there with great Clubbs in their hands and stript to their Wastcoats Then this Deponent addressing himself to the said Bull told him he came to Distrain for the Ministers Rate but Bull told him he should make no Distress there Then this Deponent Commanded the said persons who stood with their Clubbs to Assist him in making the Distress but they refused & Lifting up their Clubbs bid him come if he durst and gave him

a great deal of Scurrilous Language and the said Bull advanced two or three steps from his Company towards this Deponent and lifting up his Clubb told him if he came one foot forward he would knock out his Brains This Deponent says there were several others without Clubbs stood by the Door and a great many in the house and being diswaded from Violence by Mr Justice Whitehead and also seeing a great many in Bull's house so that Bull's Company being betwixt twenty or thirty persons were too Numerous for him he walk't off with his Company and made no distress This Deponent further says that amongst the rest that he Commanded to assist him in the Town he the said Robert Denton walk't off but he found him sideing with Bull afterwards Thomas Thurstan did not Deny but Came not and when he Commanded Adam Smith and three or four more near the house of George McNish the said McNish bid them not to mind or obey him And the said Adam Smith told this Deponent that the said McNish told him and the rest not to Obey him and Invited them into his house to drink Syder but nevertheless this Depont says that the said persons did follow him but stood at a Considerable Distance.

RICHARD COMES.

Sworn ye 8th of Xcber
1718 before us
JOHN SMITH
RICD BETTS.

Joshua pettit aged about Eighteen years being Deposed says that Last fryday was Sevenight Daniel Bull of Jamaica told this Deponent That the Constable Design'd to Strain upon him that day and Desired this Deponent to tell some people as he went along to come and Assist him This Deponent accordingly Did tell Robert Denton William Carman and Ephraim Smith to go and they Did so and further he says nott.

JOSHUA PETTIT.

Sworn ye 13th Xber
1718 before me
JOHN JACKSON.

We underwritten having been Lately Guilty of a Riot as is said in Jamaica Doe hereby declare that we are sorry for the said offence and do promise to behave our selves more peaceably and as Obedient subjects to his Majesty King George and all his officers for the future and doe hereby humbly submitt our selves to the Mercy of the Justices of this County and relinquishing all right of Traversing the Inquisition found against us do pray to be admitted to our ffines witness our hands the 13 December 1718.

DAN^L^ BULL — HENRY LUDLAM
SAM^L^ LUDLAM — EPHRAIM SMITH
WILL^M^ CARMAN — ROBERT DENTON.
HEZEKIAH DENTON

To his Excellency Robt Hunter Esqr Captain Generall and Governour in Chief of his Majesties Colony of New York, New Jersey and Teritories Depending thereon in America and vice admirall of the same &^c^

The Humble Petition of severrall of the Inhabitants of the precint of Jamaica in Queens County.

SHEWETH

That after many and grevious oppressions, for a Long time by us your Petitioners suffered, and a multitude of others in Queens County Especially in the District of Jamaica; Necessity Compels us that we conceal no Longer, from our Governour some of the Immediate and Principall authors of our past and present troubles, We shall at present confine ourselves in what we have to offer, to the Bench of Justices of this County, against severall of them we think we have great Cause to Complaine, and most Humbly Begg in all humility to flee to your Excellency the patron of Justice, and the Relief of the oppressed in your Government, We prays your Excellencys Patience in hearing a few of the many things we have to alleadge against them.

1st Against all and every of them, the Justices of Jamaica Precinct, Juste Betts only Excepted, we say that they have Contrary to the Express meaning and Intent and Letter of the Law and Priviledge of the subject taken upon them arbitrarily to turn out our Church wardens, who were legally and fairly chosen by the People as the Law Directs, and after outing them imposed a fine on Each, giveing out an execution Against them all this was done at the same Court without soe much as once signifying their Sentence against said wardens, tho' they had acted with the most scrupulous Exactness to the rules by which the Law of the Country Does Regulate their office in this manner were they turned out.

(2) We are apt to Believe upon no slight grounds that all these proceedings against the Churchwardens were no other than the Execution of what had severall Weeks before been Concerted and privately agreed upon by a private Cabal wherein Justice Whitehead had a great hand; for it can be proved that as by said Whitehead had all a long appeared with the utmost warmth and heat against the Church wardens soe has he acted with the most gross Partiality and Selfishness, his principall aime in outing them being to recover a sum of money from Mr Poyer; which said Poyer was to pay on Condition only that he should Receive the Publick money settled on the minister of Jamaica Precinct. The Church wardens and vestry being against Mr Poyers haveing the money; there was no ways for Mr Whitehead to come at his Debt but by Influencing the Justices and Joyning them himself to adjudge the money to Mr Poyer and soe to himself, and that none of their measures might fail them, Mr Samll Clowes by name was appointed or at least appointed himself, to Implead, the Church wardens before the Court of Justices, and yet before he was one of the two that were Designed to succeed the wardens in their office all this was well Taken, and for his Reward in pleading for himself he is made Church warden—we submit it to your Excellency what manner of proceedings these were.

(3) They the said Justices have to the great Detriment and Damage of the subject Invaded the priviledges of the Vestry in giveing away the peoples money without the said Vestrys Consent and against their will in Determination in vestry assembled.

(4) They have Contrary to the Law taken upon them to assess Levy and give away the subjects money, to Mr Thomas Poyer under pretence he is Legall Incumbent of Jamaica Precinct tho' the said Thomas Poyer never was Called by the People or any one sett of vestry men as the Law Directs;

We Pray most humbly to Lay before your Excellency the following particulars against these justices by Name.

Justice Jonathan Whitehead is a Common Pleader for money at the Petty Courts of Justices what jnconveniencies hereby Accrues to the poor Subject we submitt to your Excellency when a justice attorney Plead before a Brother Justice, we can name the person he has Confest to he makes £60 per annum by this gainfull Trade: 2: he has Taken upon him to Assess his Majestys Subjects of New Town for a Debt he alledges the Town owes him, and keeps Dayly Teazing and vexing the people before petty Justice Courts: who Refuse to pay him according to his assessment (3) Such a Lover of Cards is he that he has prophanly Enough Exprest himself that it is as Lawful to play at Cards as to read the Scriptures (4) he has attempted the Rescue of a Prisoner out of the officers hands (5) he has not kept the kings peace when he might and ought by his personall presence to have done it: Justice John Smith as is a man of a very small and Inconsiderable Estate, soe it can be proved that Contrary to his oath [of] office, and Duty to King George, he has taken no notice of the jnformations made him by Credible Persons against a fellow for treasonable and Execrable speeches against King George and the prince of Wales, the fellow was Liver in Jamaica; but hearing that the Kings Attourney was jnformed of his villany, and of the justices neglect fled, He the said Justice has given in the same action and Cases wherein he was sole judge, a Contrary judgment once for the plaintiffe and again for the Defend^t by this procedure, overthrowing all solid Grounds of Hope for Justice in the aggrieved subject, Justice John Clement has done a thing in the County, till this day never before heard off Perhaps in all America In a justice Court held before him: Where justice Whitehead was plaintiffe, and a New Town man Defendant the Defendant Refuseing to pay what Whitehead had assessed him, was Tossed from town to town and

from place to place by the said justice Clement, to wait on nine Courts successively, and at Last Whitehead Carryed it by the Sentence of Clement; his free holder in vain Contradicting and opposing the Judgment; Justice Wm Cornell has in a most Arbitrary manner out Braved the Law, and in Defiance of the limitts sett to the authority of Justices, taken upon him in his Petty Justice Court to try and give Judgment in a Case of three pounds Expressly against the letter of the Law. And soe much Doth he honour the Comission of the peace that he was Indicted, for Robing severall persons of their ffish and Apparell and had a Bill found against him for the same Last Court of Sessions at Jamaica, at the Commiting this fact Justice Whitehead was present, an Idle Spectator Namely suffering this wrong to be done to the men, Justice John Hunt we cannot Look upon him other than an Instrument of very great Hardships and Cruel severities upon his poor Neighbours of Newtown, and how far he Consults their Good and Quiet in his office, may in part appear by a few of the many Instances that may be offered In his Conduckt. He summoned a man before him for a matter of fact done out of the County, then Committed it to arbitration of men for Decission then against the mind of the arbitrators Resum^{d} the action, Cast the Defend^{t} in £1: 4. 6: out of which the arbitrators had a Dollar, att another time upon the accidentall Breaking a Brass shoe Buckle in his presence a Court was Called and the matter Long Debated he gave Judgm^{t} against the Defend^{t} for six shillings Damage and three Dollars for Cost of suit. Its observable that this man that was Defend^{t} was allowed no time as the law Indulges to prepare his Defence (3) He the said the Justice Hunt Contrary to his oath and office, has Taken on him the office of Constable and in person summoned a man by vertue of said summons to appear before himself in Court he Tryed and Determined the Case against the Defend^{t} gave four shillings to the Plaintiffe more then the Debt and allowed six shillings to himself there being no evidences;

May it Please your Excellency to Consider the premises and grant us such redress as to you shall seem most Convenient, and by Redressing our wrongs Effectually prevent the Effects that abused power and authority threatens our persons and Estates

with, we pray your Excellency to Believe that it is with no small Regrett we offer anything that may Lessen the Character of these Gentlemen with you, soe on the other hand we promise ourselves your Countenance in Exposing the false measures those Gentlemen have fallen into, to the hurt of many, its not a mischief Perpetrated against a single person, or soe tho' to their undoing that moves us to this address against men of such Distinguisht Stations as the Justices are among us, But the Inconveniences we and many others are fallen into, those Effect us nor are we under any Concern to make good what we have here affirmed against those justices ; or any of them by name All the articles alledged against those named we offer to prove fully without succumbing in any one article whatever, and Doubt not to make it appear that we have been sparing prhaps to a fault, (as things are now with us) in telling truth Less against them than we have truth and proof to support us in. Your Excellency we hope will wisely Consider, as the above mentioned abuses of the justices in Diverting from the fundamentall Laws and great ends of magistracy and Government, soe the Quallities of the men, Considered without the ornaiments of their honorable office to Recommend 'em to your Excellencys Good Likeing we believe those will be found to be but of a size with their neighbors, neither we hope will your Excellencys good will and favour be monopolized by a sett of men, that know soe Little to value or use it, we Intirely submit to your Excellencys great Discretion, to Act in the premises as you shall think fitt and that you will see Cause to Out these persons of an office, they have bore so Contrary to the Ends you proposed to your self in honoring them with it, and your Excellencys Petitioners shall pray

Samuel fitch	John Carman
Silas Titus	John Carpenter
Daniel Smith	Samuel Coe
Elias Bayles	John Coe

New York Secretary's Office May 14th 1719

A true Copy Examin'd pr me

J. Bobin Cl.

[A number of affidavits accompanied these papers. The following will give some idea of their character:—]

ISAAC SMITH of hemsted being of full age being sworn upon ye holy Evangelists sayeth that being together with Obediah Ualentin booth Uestry men of s^{d} towen was in Company with Tho: Gildersleef Church Warden of s^{d} towen he the s^{d} Church warden told us he was Dissatisfid with the Justisis under mentioned thear Eating and Drinking up the poors mony (meaning the poor of hemstid) upon our asking him how they did it he ansured that thay had Demanded of him six pounds of the poors mony by their Warrant to pay he beleued for thear Eating and Drinking We told him that he ought not to paid it he mad ansur he thought he must not Deny the Justisis warant afterward when the Justisis and Uestry met to rais mony for the Minister and poor as the Law Directs I told the Justisis thay ought to return the poors mony taken as afors^{d} for that their Demanding receuing and Conuarting it to their own use was a thing Contrary to Law—Coll. Hicks then present reade the act of Assembly showing that ye mony ought to be issued by a Joynt Consent of Uestry men and Justisis for the End and purposes spesifid in the act and no othe^{r}: Notwithstanding the Justisis refused to repay the mony tho they ownd Just. Cornell had reseued twenty shillings Just. Uanwick 20 shillings Coll: Jackson one Doller for thir own use which he refusd to repay Exsept he should git his Diner out of the Doller as for the rest of the mony these three Justisis told us that it had been Laid out apon a woman that had Laid a bastard Child att Mr Clarcks Dore—this was alleged by them but it helps us nothing when Ualintin and I told them thay ought not in this sort to mack yous of the poors mony all that we said preuaild nothing with these Justisis to refund one penny of the poors mony teaken as a boue s^{d} and apon the Gouerners absenc in the garseys obed Ualintin and I had written complaint against thes prosedings into the hands of Mr Clarck sinc which time nothing hes been Don in the affair further this

Deponant sayeth not

Jamaica May ye 22: ISAAC SMITH

Sworn befor me

JOSEPH SACKETT, Justis

THOMAS HAZARD of N: Town aged about thirty seven years being Sworn upon the Holy Evangelist saith; yt at ye time of being prosecuted by Richard Combs in pretence of not doing his Duty as Churchwarden, Justice Jonth Whitehead used many arguments with him to perswade him to deliver ye money wch was demanded of him by Mr Poyer, telling him yt if he would promise ye money he would do his endeavour, yt he should not be fined; but ye deponent refused to Comply with his advice; some time before this, Justice Whitehead told him yt Mr Poyer had bought a Quantity of wood of him & if he recovered his Sallary that he pretended to: he was to pay him nine pence per Load, and if he recovered it not he was to have nothing. Justice Whitehead perswading him to pay the money to Mr Poyer put him in mind of what he had told him formerly, when Justice Whitehead had usd many arguments with him, this Deponent told him yt he Believed yt he Wanted his money for his Wood yet said Whitehead, I wonder yt that you will do me so much Damage, Coosen Hazard, to keep me out of my money, for I want it: to wch Deponent answered Uncle. if it be so I think you are not fit to be a Judge in this Case.

And further this Deponent saith not.

THOMAS HAZARD.

May 27. 1719. Sworn before me one of his Majs Justices of ye Peace for Queens County.

JOSEPH SACKETT.

SAMUELL HEAR of Jamaica inkeper aged about 33 yers being Deposd on the holy Euanglists sayeth that Desember Last as he remembers John Turner Leat of the towne abouesd Did att his hows in the presenc of thimsellf and Thomas Rattoun and others refuesd to Drink King Georgis helth saying God dam him I do not acknoledg him the same words he spoke against the princ of Wals whare upon Rattoun thretned to throw him behind the fire and the Deponant told he wold be hangd to which turner answerd it should be at the End of Mr Clows hows this Deponant further saith that next day Justis John Smith came and askt whither that is true that rattoun told Joseph Smith what John

turner had said a gainst the King the Deponant answred it was to true turner had spoken treason a gainst the King in his hering the Justis made no further Inquiry of s[d] Deponant at that time or any other further this Deponant sath not

Sworn before me

RICHD BETTS Justis.

May y[e] 29 1719.

THOMAS HAZARD aged about 37 years being Sworn upon the Holy Evangelist saith y[t] before the Church-Warden was tryed, upon the Complaint of their refusing to their duty John Hunt Esq[r] told the Deponent y[t] the Chh Warden would be turn'd out and y[t] Sam[l] Clows and Thomas Willet would be put in their Room, according to which prejudication or prediction it happened: And further y[e] Deponent saith not:

THOMAS HAZARD

Jun: 9: 1719: Sworn before me one o.
his Majesties Justices of y[e] Peace the
Queens County:

JOHN HUNT.

JEREMIAH WOOD of Hamsted aged fourty three years being deposed on the holy Evangelist Saith that on Tuisday or Wedens day the last week Jus[ts] John Smith came to the house of the deponent and told him that he had heard that Thomas Langdon and the deponent were to go down to York to giue Evidence against himself & Just[s] Cornal before the Gouernor next Thursday but if he deponent would not appear against himself & Jus[ts] Cornal before the Gouerner he & s[d] Cornal would Giue him good satisfaction the next Saterday the s[d] Just[s] Smith farther adding I am now Come from Jus: Cornal & farther this Depon[t] saith not.

The mark of
JEREMIAH X WOOD.

Sworn before mee
the 9th day of June 1719
W[m] DOUGHTY Justice.

SEC^{Y} CLARKE TO THE MAGISTRATES OF QUEENS CO.

GENTLEMEN

His Ex^{ly} having read a Petition from several of the Inhabitants of the precinct of Jamaica in your County has Commanded me to send you the Inclosed Copy, that having Considered what is there suggested as Complaints against you for the Judgem^{ts} by you given and other your transactions and Conduct upon the Acts of Assembly for maintainance of the Minister of the said precinct you may return to his Ex^{ly} your Answer thereto.

But there being other Complaints in the said petition against several of the Justices you are to give to Each of them Copys of those particular Complaints which concern them and wth all to signify to them that they do wth all convenient speed appear before his Ex^{ly} to answer to what is so Complained of against them giving timely notice thereof in writing under their hands to the petitioners or one of them that they may be present and prepared to make proof of the said Complaints if any they have

I am &c. G. C.

Secrys office May 14th 1719.

To the Justices of the peace for
Queens County

ANSWER OF THE MAGISTRATES TO THE PRECEDING.

May it Pleas your Excellency

It is with the highest sence of Gratitude that we reflect upon your Excellencys most particular favour and goodness to us the Magistrates of Queens County by permitting us this way to Justifie ourselves against the Complaints Contained in the petition of Samuel Fitch and others preferred to your Excellency concerning some of our Judicial proceedings. To do which so far as those Complaints relate to us Jointly we are under no manner of Concern, for nothing can be more Remote from the truth than are the Suggestions Alleadged in the said petition.

We humbly begg your Excellency's patience to hear the account of our whole proceedings in relation to our turning out the Church Wardens of this parish appointing new ones, Raiseing money without the Concurrence of the Vestry, and Ordering the payment of that money to the Reverend Mr. Thomas Poyer Minister of Jamaica.

There being some money raised for the Ministers Salary in the hands of John Everet and Thomas Hazard Church Wardens; on the Application of Mr. Poyer some of us signed Warrants ordering them to pay that money to him which they Refuseing to do Complaint was made to us thereof, and on the 9th day of ffebruary last we Ordered them to be summoned before us on the 14th of the same Month according to the Directions of the Explaining Act of the Ministry. Att which Day they appeared and owned that they had refused to pay the money but offered nothing either in Excuse or Justification; only prayed further time to give their Reasons, because their Council Mr. Jamison could not be there and produced a Letter from him to that purpose pose, according to their prayer (when Justice Whitehead was a very earnest Solicitor in their behalf) We did adjourn to the 23d ffebruary, Att which day they came with Mr Attorney General who Appeared in their behalf, and Mr Bickley for the prosecution; Mr Clowes did not at that time speak at all.

Mr Attorney to the best of our remembrance offered these reasons only.

1st That the money must be paid by Order of the Justices and Six of the Vestry and Could be done no other ways.

2d The practice of New-York was, that the Vestry signed the Warrants for paying away the money The Justices cannot do it alone.

3dly That indeed he thought nevertheless, That the Justices might order away the paying of the money alone if Application had been first made to the Vestry to try whether they would sign the Warrants or not, but that not having been done the Justices could not Do it alone, and therefore the Church Wardens in this Case might refuse to obey the Warrants for the words of the Act of Assembly were Express.

To these it was said on the other side That the Justices were

Comanded to order away the *paying* of the moneys as well as *raiseing* Itt by Virtue of the Kings Writt of Mandamus to them Lately Directed out of the Supreme Court and that the Law said the King might Commit the Execution of his Statutes to whom he thinks fitt and Consequently to the Justices of the peace, though they be not particularly named in the statute.

That Judges are to make such Exposition of Statutes as not to suffer them to be Illusory.

That Judges are to make such Construction of Statutes that may Redress the Mischief and Advance the Remedy and Suppress all subtile Inventions & Evasions for the Continuance of the Mischiefe, and to add force and Life to the Cure and remedy, according to the true Intent of the Act and the publick Good.

That Statutes are always to be so Interpreted that there should be no failure of Justice, and many other Arguments, so that on the 25th of the said Month of ffebruary we Did Give Judgment against two Church Wardens and ffined them and immediately thereupon gave them notice of our judgment, and the same day a writing under our hands and Seals to Dismiss them from their office was Delivered to Each of them ; and new Church Wardens were then appointed by us in their stead.

We are humbly of Opinion may it please your Excellency that in our proceeding and Judgment herein We have acted according to the true Intent and meaning as well as the Express Letter of the Two Acts of Assembly relating to the Ministry. That it would have been the highest Injustice in us either to have acted otherwise or Refused to act at all, for as Right Judgment ought to be Done, so Justice ought not to be Denyed ; and it is very plain by those Acts that the Justices or any two of them are Empowered alone to raise the money if the Vestry refuse or neglect to Joyn with them in the Doing it. And how Could it be Supposed that those very persons who had refused to raise the money would when raised agree with us in the ordering and Disposing of it, neither With humble submission Can we think it in the Least reasonable they can have any power at all in the Disposeing of that money since they had thus willfully Lost their power of Raiseing it ; besides we were further Enforced to this by the King's Writt of Mandamus before mentioned.

As to the main thing which troubles these petitioners (though their yearly proportion of the Minister's Salary is but very small amounting in the whole scarce to three & twenty Shillings (notwithstanding they would Insinuate as if themselves were very considerable persons in the parish) to witt our ordering the money to Mr Poyer. We think it beyond all Doubt that the money can belong only to a Minister of the Church of England. We know Mr Poyer is such, and that he was Inducted by Orders from Your Excellency near nine years agoe, and has very Dilligently Officiated all over the parish ever since; and therefore that the money is due to him, for though we have the Misfortune to have Dissenters to be Vestry men who either refuse to Call at all; or at Least call such a person as by Law is not Quallyfied to accept of it (which is all one) we do not therefore think that the Cure ought to Lye Vacant and thereby the Souls of the people neglected. besides we are Confirmed in our Opinion by a Late very mature Judgment given upon a Special Verdict in the Supream Court in an Action brought in by Mr Poyer against M^r^ M^c^Nish for recovering part of the ministers money, where the Right of Mr Poyer was fully argued & Judgment past in his behalf.

As to their Accusation of Caballing we know nothing of any private meetings much Less Cabals to Concert any thing in relation to the Church Wardens; but if any meetings had been, we humbly think the word Cabal too hard a Term, we also deny that any of us acted with any heat or Warmth in those matters, Notwithstanding the many provocations we have met with from some restless Spirits; unless it be Mr Justice Whitehead who we Confess did in our private Conferrences appear so Zealous & Earnest on behalf of the Church Wardens that some of us suspected he had received a store from them.

Mr Clowes was not Employed by us, but ffeed by the prosecutor against the Church Wardens, which ffee we suppose was his Inducement and not the unproffitable office we put upon him.

As to those matters of Complaint which Concern those Justices which are particularly named, we have given them Copy of the particular Articles which Concern them.

And now may it Please your Excellency to permit us with

all humble submission to Lay before you, our Sincere thoughts of the Causes true Source & Spring of the Troubles in this County and those Complaints.

Though the first Act of Assembly for setling the Ministry was made before there was any Church of England Minister in the province, except the Chaplain of the forces; yet no Dissenting Minister Did ever pretend to much Less venture to receive any moneys raised by that Act, till the Dissenting Minister in Jamaica Mr George M^c^Nish with much assureance Assayed itt. This is the man by name who in Concert with a very few others, is the Contriver and Ring Leader of all our Commotions; and Indeed has successfully puzled the people about Religion That he has almost extinguish'd Charity amongst us. And tho nothing be more Evident than this yet he still is resolved to prosecute his Cunning Contrivances though against all Law, Reason, and practice, yea and as we Can prove against the Councils and Entreaties of Diverse Ministers, even of his own persuation but he finds his Account in it. These people the petitioners are but the Tools of this Machiavil 'tis he that is their only support, he presides in all their Councils, Appears publickly for them, at almost all Courts to Abett their Actions; 'tis he that occasioned and perswaded Mr David Wright late a Justice of peace here (but Justly Displaced by your Excellency for this very reason) to take upon him to Judge of a Warrant Given by Eight of us for raiseing the Minister's Salary, and to adjudge it void; and that the people ought not at all to regard the same. 'Twas before this Justice Wright and in the presence of above an hundred people of the parish of Jamaica, that this fomenter of Differences Averred, that the Act for the Explaining of the Act for the Ministry, was no Act of Assembly, or of any manner of force in this province; for that it was never past into an Act, nor was ever published, neither to be found in the Secretary's Office, and though an Exemplification of the Act was then produced in parchment under the Broad Seal of the province; his Accomplices Mr John Coe (one of the petitioners) averred (we believe very untruly) That the Deputy Secretary had told him that he never gave any Exemplication thereof. And not to trespass to much upon your Excellency's patience, We humbly

pray Leave to say That we have very great reason to believe, it was Chiefly by this Gentleman M[r] M[c]Nish his practices, that was the Occasion of the Late Riot Committed here, a Riot so very flagitious that nearly Border'd upon Rebellion; for it appears by a Deposition relating to that matter, that he Diswaded some persons from Assisting the Officers to quell that Riot; And he himself has Confess'd before us, that he had been present at near twenty private Meetings with the people (those of his own Congregacon we supose) and had always perswaded them not to pay the Minister's Rate, which has been order'd to be Levyed by Warrant under the hands and Seals of 8 Justices of the peace; and though indeed he would soften the matter by saying at the same time (when the people talkt of resistance) That he would not have them to use force, for that a good Cause might be lost by bad management. Yet when people prone Enough of themselves to Disobedience, are by the art of words possest with a firm Opinion, That the Officer who comes to Demand Taxes of them is only a pretended Officer, and that the Law by which he acts is only a pretended Law, there being no such thing in Reality; and consequently That the Officer makeing Distress in these Circumstances, is no other than a Robber; We say when a Bigoted people are thus spirited up by their Ghostly Guide, It is no wonder notwithstanding his cold caution to the Contrary, if they are hurryed into the Last Extreams; and we knowe that the Greatest Rebellions have often sprung from such suggestions.

Your Excellency will be pleased to pardon us, If we have shown any unusual warmth in our Expressions herein, our Designe being only to report to your Excellency matters of fact, truely as they are, without Embellishments. And we in all humility submitt the Consideration of these things, as well as our own proceedings, to your Excellency's Great Wisdom, and favourable Construction; We are very Certain that we have Acted nothing in these matters but with the utmost Caution, and with a peculiar Regard and Tenderness to the persons Concerned, our Dissenting Brethren, now said to be Aggrieved; and as we are sure we have done Everything herein, according to good Conscience, and our knowledge of things, so we humbly think we have Exactly followed the Rules of the Law. If we were

guilty of the Least of the Articles Drawn up against us, we should acknowledge our selves wholy unworthy of the Honour Conferr'd on us by your Excellency, but as we humbly think we are not, we Cannot in the Least Doubt of your Excellency's Discountenancing these petitioners, Censuring the Disturbers of the peace of this County, and by your favourable Construction of all our Designs and Actions Encourage us to go on in our Duty with Allacrity.

Wee Remaine

May it Pleas yor Excellen^cy

Your Excellency's most humb:

and most Obed^t Serv^ts:

Wm Hallett

Jona^n Whitehead

John Smith

John Hunt

Wi: Cornell

John Clement

Wm Doughty.

Jamaica ye 27th May 1719.

To His Excell:^y Brigadier Hunter Governour of the Province of New York &c^a

REV^D THOMAS POYER TO DEPUTY SECRETARY BOBIN.

Jamaica June 16th 1721.

Mr Bobin

S^r—Here in my Parish is a Gentleman under such circumstances at p^rsent y^t he can't come to New York, and has now a mind to alter his condition of Life, or to marry, wch he w^d have kept very secret for Reasons best known to himself.

Now since he can't go to y^o to give in security according to Law, &, for privacy sake, will be married by Licence, these are to desire y^o to send me p^r Bearer a blank License & Bond inclos'd & I will take care to have a Bond executed before I fill up ye Licence, and engage to send y^o y^r Money for it. I beg ye Favour of y^o if it may be to comply wth this Request of, S^r

Y^r most humble Servt

Thos Poyer.

* REV^{D} MR POYER TO THE SECRETARY.

Jamaica May 24 1723.

Honored Sir

Yours of the 15th of June by the Revd Mr Skinner was sent me on 9th Novr following at which time I was so very ill I had but little hopes of recovery & this is the first opportunity that I have since had of writing to you indeed I have been but in a poor state of health for several years last past yet according to my capacity I have not neglected my duty to the people committed to my charge nor to transmit to you an account of my proceedings here which because as I understand by the last you have not received I shall now as 'tis my duty again inform you of. I expected as I had great reason that after I had obtained Judgement from the Honble the Chief Justice of the Province Coll Lewis Morris for a part of my Salary I should have met with no more trouble about the rest of it but I found myself much mistaken for the then Church Wardens two very obstinate men and of the most rigid of their Sect, Independents, put me to as much or more trouble in suing for the £45 the Countrey money which was lodged in their hands (as the law directs) for me and for it also I had judgement October last was 12 months some part of the arrears I have received and other I shall never get cause some of the Collectors that the said arrears was paid to are dead and left no effects behind them to pay it & some of them living that have spent what they received and now are so poor they are not able to repay. This Sir is a short and true account of that matter in general.

Hond Sir &c

Thos Poyer

* REVD MR POYER'S ANSWERS TO THE QUERIES

OF THE SOC: FOR THE PROP: OF THE GOSPEL.

Jamaica on Long Island Province of N. Y.

Q How long is it since you went over to the Plantations as a missionary?

A I embarked for this place the last day of Decr 1709.

Q Have you had any other Church before you came to that which you now possess: & if you had what Church was it, and how long have you been removed.

A No

Q Have you been duly licensed by the Bishop of London to officiate as a Missionary, in the Government where you now are

A Yes

Q How long have you been Inducted into your Living.

A July 18th 1710

Q Are you ordinarily resident in the Parish to which you have been Inducted

A Yes

Q Of what extent is your Parish, & how many Families are there in it

A About 15 miles long & 6½ broad & as near as I can find about four hundred & nine (409) families in it.

Q Are there any Infidels, bond or free, within your Parish; & what means are used for their conversion.

A Yes there are both, bond & free, but the number of them I can't learn & I take what pains I can to instruct those that I have opportunities of conversing with

Q How oft is Divine Service performed in your Church; and what proportion of the Parishioners attend it.

A Every Lord's day & on the others days set apart by our Church but there are not above 80 families of the above mentioned 409 that come to it the rest being Dutch & English Dissenters of all Sorts.

Q How oft is the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered And what is the usual number of Communicants.

A Four or five times in the year & sometimes oftener as I have my health, but I have seldom above 40 Communicants at a time.

Q At what time do you Catechize the Youth of your Parish?

A All sent twice a week in the Church, & as many as come to my house I catechize once a fortnight throughout the year

Q Are all things duly disposed & provided in the Church for the decent & orderly performance of Divine Worship—

A Our furniture for the Communion Table are good but our pulpit Cloth & Surplice are very indifferent

Q Of what value is your Living in Sterling Money, and how does it arise.

A About £39 sterling money, this is paid me in money of this province & a tax raised on each inhabitant by two Acts of our General Assembly

Q Have you a House & Glebe? Is your Glebe in Lease or let by the Year Or is it occupied by yourself?

A There is a Parsonage house & Glebe here, but a Dissenting teacher is in it & I am obliged to pay hire for a house.

Q Is due care taken to preserve your House in good repair? And at whose expense is it done?

A My Answer to your Lordship's former Query will I hope also suffice for this.

Q Have you more Cures than one? If you have what are they? And in what manner served

A Yes I have two besides Jamaica each of which I serve once a month.

Q Have you in your Parish any Public School for the instruction of Youth? If you have is it endowed? And who is the Master?

A There are Schools in each Town in the Parish but the masters & mistresses of them are some of them presbyterians and others Quakers—

Q Have you a Parochial Library? If you have are the Books preserved & kept in good condition? Have you any particular rules and orders for the preserving of them? Are those rules & orders duly observed?

A Yes I have and according to the Venerable Society's Order, I take great care of their Books—

I am may it please &c

Thos Poyer Rector of Jamaica.

REV^{D} MR POYER TO THE LORD BISHOP OF LONDON.

Jamaica, October 8th 1724.

May it please your Lordship

In obedience to your Lordships commands I have answered the Queries as well as I could & sent 'em to the Revd Mr Vesey.

And now my good Lord I humbly beg your patience and pardon while I give your Lordship a true and brief account of my great misfortunes since I had the honor of being employed by the Venerable Society.

I entered into their service on 29 Sept 1709 & according to their order I embarked with my family the last day of Oct following and was tossed about from one expensive harbour to another till the 10th day of April on which day we left England & were on our Voyage till the 7th July following when we were cast away about 100 miles from this place.

And from that day to this my life has been one continual scene of trouble for not to mention a great many of my afflictions a bare relation of which would take up too much of your Lordships precious moments, besides my being many years kept out of my allowance from the Country a great [part] of which I shall never receive because some in whose hands part of the money was are dead & no effects left behind 'em to pay it & others run away & a great deal of sickness I had myself & in my family all of us being seldom in health at the same time, I have buried two Wives & 2 children in less than five years and am now eleven in family the eldest of my family being little more than 16 years of age, there is the expence of every other Sunday when I go to Newtown & Flushing to be borne for myself and those of the children I take with me, there are all necessaries to be bought £16 yearly to be paid for house rent & all this to come out of my stipend, no one of them being able to get & indeed too young to know how to save what is gotten this my Lord is too great burthen upon me.

But there is yet a great addition to my troubles by my Bills not being accepted of and paid by the Ven^{ble} Society's Treasurer for my ½ years Stipend due & payable Sept 9 1718, and because

this money was not paid to Mr Elias Neau's order who was then the Catechist at New-York and my then correspondent he required of me my Bond which his Exr's since his death have prosecuted and put me to a great deal of trouble & charge besides the injury my character has sustained by it.

Here is another half years Salary due to me & ending March 25 1723 which the Treasurer refuses to pay on the Order of Messrs John & Joseph Reid I have this day drawn on the said Treasurer for the last mentioned ½ years stipend & hope that he will pay it that I might not loose my credit and suffer so much in my character.

I humbly beg y^r^ Lordships interest in my good patrons for if this money be not allowed I expect greater troubles than I have as yet known and I am persuaded my Lord that your Lordship will easily prevail on 'em when I have assured your Lordship that I have not that I know of ever drawn on 'em for any more than my Salary and that never until it was due without their order. I drew on 'em indeed for £30 but this was to defray expenses I was at in the prosecution of the suit at law for the recovery of my Salary for which I have their order of the 7th of —— 1715 and as I take it on account of the many troubles & difficulties I met with here & complained of to the Honb^l^ Society by their Secretary in another letter dated Xber 17, 1716 they gave me leave to draw on 'em for £30 as they have been always patrons to the distressed so I thought this bounty of theirs was to enable me to bear up under more and greater difficulties than all the Missionaries that I know from that great and good body of men have met with (the Revd Mr Thomas as only excepted.)

I have often written to the Honb^le^ Society by their Secretary of these things & never have had any answer but I now beg humbly of your Lordship that you will be pleased to stand my friend that I may be thereby enabled to pay the Gentle^n^ I am indebted to for that money and that I may clear of the disturbances which have almost crazed me.

That God Alm: may long continue your Lordp an honor & ornament to that part of his Church which is under the indulgent & vigilant government & that you may for all the pious labours receive an ample but a late reward in the regions of Eternal

Glory is and shall be the incessant and earnest prayer of, Right Reverend Father in God &c &c.

THOMAS POYER

By letter dated 7th April 1715 Mr Poyer was ordered to proceed at law for recovery of his Salary at the charge of the Society & by his letter of the 1st Oct. 1715 desires orders to take up money which he says Mr Bayeaux (*sic*) New York would supply him with the Society upon considering that letter ordered him to draw on their Treasurer for £30 stg: and at the same time ordered him to send an account of the expence he should be at in the law suit as will appear by a copy of the Secretary's letter of the 17 Decr 1716 so that he could not be mistaken & think that the Society intended him two sums of £30 they having made him a present of a Gown & Cassock in the month of Sept & of £10 in October following his Salary has been regularly paid as it became due & if any of his Bills were protested 'twas because he drew when nothing was due to him.

GOV. BURNETT TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

New York 14 July 1727

MY LORD

I have been informed by Mr Poyer that there is an Action commenced by the Presbyterians of Jamaica in Long Island for the English Church which they pretend was built and was taken by violence from them by My Lord Cornbury

I know nothing certain about their claim but if they take the course of law I cannot help it, but they having committed a riot in taking possession of the Church the Attorney General here has entered an information against them and I refused them a *Noli Prosequi* upon their application, that their rashness may be attended with charge and trouble at least if not punishment, which may perhaps discourage them in their suit or make them willing to compromise it.

My Lord &c

W. BURNETT.

REVD MR POYER TO THE SECRETARY.

Jamaica June 16th 1731

Rev. Sir

By this opportunity I beg leave humbly to represent to my Honble Patrons the Venerable Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts that I have been their Missionary here 21 years & may without incurring the imputation of boasting say that my diligence in the discharge of my functions has been little inferior to any I pray God to give a blessing to the seed sown but so it is that besides the great and almost continual contentions that I have struggled withal amongst the Independents in this parish having had several law suits with them before I could have the Salary which the Country has settled upon the Minister of the Church of England several other law suits for some Glebe lands which we have lost and at last even the Church itself of which we had the possession 25 years is taken from us by a trial at law (with what justice I can't pretend to say) tho' I say I have endeavored as patiently as I could to bear up under all these trials besides the loss of two Wives & Several children yet the infirmities of old age bear very hard upon me insomuch that I find myself almost unable to officiate at the three towns of Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing as I have hitherto done and which is absolutely necessary for the Minister of the Parish to do.

The intent of these are therefore to beg that my distressed state and condition may be laid before the Venerble Society and that they will be pleased to permit me to quit my Mission and to return to Great Britain as being for the reasons aforegiven not capable of bearing such fatigues and discharging my duty as I have done for so many years in this place. I humbly beg of my most honored patrons to consider my case & circumstances & I remain &c

Thos Poyer

REV^D MR CAMPBELL TO THE SECRETARY.

New York November 3d 1731

REV. SIR

* * * * Mr Poyer is a much better man & Christian than himself [Mr Vesey is referred to] he endeavors to remove from his Mission in Jamaica, he is a Grandson of Coll Poyer who died in the gallant defence of Pembroke Castle in the time of Oliver Cromwell which alone I hope will recommend him to the favor and protection of the sensible and generous Dr Humphreys; he is a good natured honest man and is beneficent to his neighbors, which I take to be qualities superior to any Mr Vesey is possessed of; He has prevailed with Mr Poyer to send a letter home desiring to be recalled which would infallibly ruin the poor Gentleman and his numerous family; Therefore I entreat you to take care that the Society's answer may entirely leave it at his own choice; whether to go home or not; this I write at the desire of his best friends.

The secret of this is that Mr Vesey wants to get quit of Mr Colgan and send him to Jamaica tho he must needs be sensible that Mr Poyer will be ruined if he goes home or leaves his Mission. * * * * * * * * * *

*THE SAME TO THE SAME.

New York Jany 25th 1731 [O.S.]

SIR

About 10 dayes ago died the Revd Mr Poyer Missionary at Jamaica on Long Island. The Presbyterians by the sly tricks & quirks of the common Law got the Church, the Parsonage house & lands into their possession & now they are resolved to deprive the next Missionary of £60 currency settled as a yearly Salary by an Act of Assembly. The next Missionary may depend upon it he must either engage in a law suit against the Dissenters or throw up the Salary above mentioned; and if he is not a man of tolerable good sense and resolution, they will get his

Salary also into their possession and that Mission will be entirely lost. I thank God I am very well beloved by all the Gentlemen of sense honor and virtue in this Province & if the Honb^le^ Society will be pleased to nominate me as Missionary in the room of Mr Poyer By the assistance of God the merit of a good cause & a faithful application no doubt but that I shall be able to obtain the continuation of the Salary to the Missionary of Jamaica and perhaps recover what is already lost notwithstanding the number cunning and power of our adversaries this I leave to the consideration of the Society & hope they will either remove me to Jamaica or by a yearly bounty put me on an equal footing with my neighbouring Missionaries which I am persuaded will be thought both a modest and a reasonable request. Be so good as to lay this before the Society at their next meeting which will add very much to your former favors of this kind.

I am &c

ALEX CAMPBELL.

*REVD MR COLGAN TO THE SECRETARY.

Jamaica June 14th 1734

REVd SIR

I make use of an opportunity now offering of a Ship bound from hence to London for the conveyance of these lines to your hands the design of which was to acquaint the Venerable Society (as I am in duty bound) with the state of affairs relating to my Mission but before I proceed herein gratitude obliges me to return my humble thanks to them for their kind intercession with his Excellency Coll Cosby our Governor in my behalf for his Mandate of Induction into the Parish of Jamaica who as he was pleased to grant before their application to him which is an enhancement of the favor, so I am under no less obligation to them for their granting me their assistance when I petitioned them for it. My constant endeavour shall be by God's help always to deserve it.

Upon my first coming into the parish I found the Church in a declining condition, the Quakers & Independents have been

very busy to subvert & by many studied arts & rules utterly to destroy it—I may say the Christian religion here—one of their stratagems was to sue for an edifice wherein divine service was performed by Ministers of the Church of England near 30 years by pretence that they had a better right in it than the Church members & this met with not a little success for in suing Mr Poyer my predecessor who being Defendant in the case they upon a very odd turn in the trial cast him. I am informed that in this suit the Counsel upon the part of the Church always designed to put the matter on some points of the law which are clearly in the Church's favor & accordingly in the time of trial offered to demur in law but was diverted therefrom by the late Chief Justice Lewis Morris Esqr (before whom the trial was) who told them he would recommend it to the Jury to find a special verdict and if they did not, but found generally & against the Church, he would then allow a new trial which after the Jury had found a general verdict against the Church he absolutely refused when the Counsel for the Church laid claim to his promise & strongly insisted upon the benefit thereof. I have been told by some of the Counsel for the Church that the only seeming reason he gave for his denial was that a bad promise was better broke than kept & thus an end was put to the controversy.

This matter of fact happening in the latter end of Mr Poyer's days the touching briefly thereon leads me to an account of what was consequent upon it & happened since my settlement in Jamaica— The people being destitute of a Church to perform their devotions to Almighty God were forced to assemble together for 3 or 4 years in the Town house a place very improper for divine service for many reasons that might be given and so a great many were disheartened & discouraged from doing their duty on the Lord's day— In this condition I served them near upon two years & then the people here (belonging to the Church) began to exert themselves to the uttermost of their abilities towards building them a new one but finding of themselves they could not accomplish this undertaking were obliged to apply to several well disposed Christians in this province from whom they received considerable helps and in an

extraordinary manner from his Excellency our Governor his Lady & family who were pleased to favour us with their company at the opening of our new Church & then to contribute largely towards the finishing it which was no doubt one means whereby others were moved to do so likewise so that now we have brought this building to such a degree of perfection as that we perform divine service in it tho' it is still far from being complete and we are in great want of a bell, as to Clothes for our Pulpit, Reading Desk and Communion table with a large Bible, Common Prayer Book and Surplice we are furnished with those that are very decent and comely by the Governors Lady our great friend and patroness—

Now our Church is in a flourishing state & by the blessing of God many are added to it now we are at peace with those several Sectaries that are round about us and I hope that by God's help peace will subsist amongst us—

To sow the seeds thereof shall be my endeavour to be of a loving charitable demeanor to all men of whatever persuasion in matters of Religion shall be (by God's help) my practice that so discharging my duty herein I may contribute my mite to the good of the Church of Christ, this is the promise of him who begs leave to subscribe himself &c &c

THOMAS COLGAN.

*THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica on L. I. 1735.

REVD SIR

According to my duty I take this opportunity for sending to the Venerable Society the following accounts of affairs relating to my mission—in my last I gave the information concerning the Church that has been lately erected here, of the flourishing and peaceable condition it was then in, and in this happy state (by the Blessing of God) it is at this present.

Those of the Independent persuasion who formerly through their ignorance or unreasonable prejudice conceived it to be a

crime to join with the Church in Divine Worship do now very freely & with all the seeming sanctity & satisfaction that can be, come to our Church when there is no service in their meeting house. And several of the Quakers of Flushing (which is a town inhabited chiefly by those sort of people) do as often as it is my turn to officiate there attend upon Divine Service. This it is that opens a clear *prospectus* of the conversion of many Souls which God in his own time will make to the true Church of Christ since my removal into this parish I have baptized a considerable number of Children and several grown people but what may be thought worthy of particular notice herein is the case of 2 persons a man and a Woman who were brought up in the principles & lived many years in the profession of Quakerism, the Man when upon his death bed sent for me, accordingly I visited him often and he confessed before witnesses that he had been ignorant of the true soul saving knowledge of Christ. That now God was pleased to open the eyes of his understanding and to give him repentance to the acknowledging of the truth. He earnestly desired to be baptized and said he could not die with that peace of mind or conscience till it was done & he received at my Hand the Sacrament of Baptism & to all outward appearance died a penitent Christian. The Woman when upon a sick bed sent for me & after some discourse with her desired Christian Baptism, but her nearest relations and friends who were about her who were Quakers endeavoured all they could to dissuade her from it, asking her whether she thought the sprinkling a little water on her face, would carry her immediately to Heaven bidding her to remember what she had learned of them in her younger days and not depart from it; But though I was so passionately opposed in the discharge of my duty and this poor Woman so rudely beset at so Solemn a season as that must be of a seeming departure, yet I proceeded in the Office of Baptism and she as readily received it. But what may give the Venerable Society some further assurance of the success of my ministry here, through the blessing of God is the account I can now give them of another Church erected last April in this Parish at a place called Newtown about five miles from Jamaica where there is a considerable body of people belonging to the Church of

England. They are a people who by their lives & conversations adorn their religion & profession and I have hopes that others seeing their good works will be induced to follow their example. I have one thing now to add & that is to beg of the Honourable Society in behalf of many poor mistaken and ignorant people here that they would be pleased to send to this Parish a few Common Prayer books and some of the late Dr King's books concerning the Inventions of men in the Worship of God which I verily believe would be of great service among them, I shall if they come to my hands carefully dispose of them where 'tis likely they will do most good. In the meantime I beg leave to subscribe myself &c &c &c

THOS COLGAN.

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica Novr 22d 1740

REVD SIR

* * * * We have yearly for these seven years last past increased in Church Members, so those buildings are generally well filled in time of Divine Service, & the worship of God is duly performed with decency and good order, the several sects which are around us do look upon the Church with a more respectful eye than formerly, there being not wanting either in myself or people any Christian like or prudential means necessary to form a reconciliation & union amongst us, some itinerant enthusiastical teachers, have of late been preaching upon this Island the notorious Mr Whitfield being at the head of them & among other pernicious tenets, have broached such false & erroneous opinions concerning the doctrine of Regeneration as tend to the destruction of true religion & of a holy and virtuous life and therefore I take this opportunity to beg that the Society would be pleased to bestow upon the people of this parish a few of Dr Waterland's pieces on that subject, & of his Lordship the Bishop of London's Pastoral letters upon lukewarmness and enthusiasm.

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica Decemr 15th 1741

Revd Sir

However in the mean time be pleased to accept this general account of the State of my Mission there being three Churches belonging to my Cure, that of Jamaica Newtown and Flushing, I must with a great deal of truth say that not only they are in a growing condition & the members thereof generally of an exemplary life and conversation but that the Church of England here was never in so much credit and reputation among the Dissenters of all sorts as at this day, their opinion concerning her doctrine as well as discipline being vastly more favourable than ever. Enthusiasm has of late been very predominant amongst us but is now in a declining state several of the teachers in that way as well as their hearers being found guilty of the foulest immoral practices and other of them have wrought themselves into the highest degree of madness—these occurrences together with those good books lately sent over by the Society have taught people what the true spirit of Christianity is and what it is not & that it is to be found in a more sober rational Scheme than that delivered to mankind by Mr Whitfield that Arch Enthusiast and his adherents, having nothing more to add but the promise of all due diligence & fidelity in the discharge of all the Offices belonging to my Mission. I remain &c &c

Thos Colgan.

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica March 23d, 1743.

Revd Sir

* * * * Our Church here is in a flourishing condition her being depressed of late by those clouds of error & enthusiasm which hung so heavily about her, has in effect tended to her greater illustration & glory.

If the Society would be pleased to order me some small tracts, such as The trial of Mr Whitfield's spirit; An Englishman directed in the choice of his Religion, Bishop Stillingfleet's Unreasonableness of seperation &c. I'm your most ob^t^ &c.

THO^s^ COLGAN.

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica Sept 29th 1743.

REV^D^ SIR

Our Church here was never in so thriving a way as at this time—for it has increased both in number & esteem with those who are without her pale, these eight or ten years last past more than it did for 30 years before being one of the oldest Missions from the Society—This must be an argument with them, that under the benign influence of Heaven and their pious Care & bounty, my faithful endeavours have not been wanting to promote and answer the end & design of my Mission to this place I would further acquaint the Venerable Society that since my last accounts I have baptized 17 persons belonging to 3 families in this parish, consisting of Men Women & children who before were tainted with the corruptions of Anabaptism & Quakerism & have now before me a fair prospect of doing the like good office for others in a little time * * * *

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica Sept 29 1744.

REV^D^ SIR

The several Churches belonging to my Cure (as those of Jamaica, Newtown & Flushing) are in a very peaceable & growing state, whilst other seperate Assemblies in this Parish are in the utmost confusion & this I can write with a great deal of

truth that Independency which has been triumphant in this town for the 40 years last past is now by the providence of God in a very faint & declining condition which gives us hopes that better Principles than such as issue out thence will generally prevail amongst us & that we shall be better united than heretofore.

Revd Sir &^c^ &^c^

THO^s^ COLGAN.

---

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica Sept 29th 1746

REV^d^ SIR—These are to acquaint the Venerable Society that my endeavours in the work of my Mission are by the blessing of God attended with success a late & remarkable instance whereof we have in the conformity of a Family of good repute in ye Town from Independency to the Doctrine discipline and Government of our Church which considering all circumstances may be thought worthy of notice

In my letter of the 26 March last[1] I gave information to the Society of our being in a very likely way of having a Church erected in the town of Flushing a place generally inhabited by Quakers & by some who are of no religion at all which indeed has all along from the first settlement of the town been a great obstruction and discouragement to an undertaking of this kind but now by the kind providence of God (who has raised up Friends & money for the purpose) the work is actually begun so that I have hopes of performing divine Service in this new Church in about 3 months time and also that the Society will bestow upon it a Bible & Common Prayer Book according to their usual bounty for certainly there can be no set of People within this Province who are greater objects of the Society's pity & charity than those belonging to the town of Flushing of which I have been so truly sensible that it has brought me (if I may be permitted thus to express it) to double my diligence in that

1 No copy of said Letter in MSS.

place where error & impiety greatly abound nor have I been wanting (thro' the Divine assistance) in the other parts & duties of my Mission for the space of almost one and twenty years to approve myself a faithful Labourer & my trust in God is that I shall continue to approve myself such whilst I remain &c &c

THOS COLGAN.

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica March 28th, 1749.

REVd. SIR

* * * * I have great hopes that our Church at Flushing will in a little time gain ground among the Quakers who are very numerous there, and it is somewhat remarkable and may be thought worthy of notice, that a man who had for many years strictly adhered to the principles of Quakerism, when that new Church was opened & a collection made he gave money for the use of that Church, but thinking he had not put enough in the Plate, went immediately after service and gave more to the Collector.

CHRIST'S CHURCH; OYSTERBAY.

The Revd Mr Prime makes the following statement, relative to this Church (Hist. L. Island, p. 268.)

"An Episcopal Church was erected here by the avails of a lottery granted for that purpose by the Colonial Legislature, November 4th 1754."

The Bill introduced for the above purpose, passed both branches of the Provincial Legislature December 5, 1754 but did not receive the assent of the Executive. The original is on file in the Secretary's office, but is not signed by Lt Gov. Delancy who then administered the government, and therefore failed to become a law. It consequently has no place among the acts enumerated

at the Close of the Session as having "passed," nor is it printed among the Statutes. *See* Assemb. Journal ii, 408 *et seq*. 432. Also Council Min. xxiv. 150. Parker & Gaines' Laws of New York, p. 29 (for Acts passed 1754;) also Van Schaack's Ditto, p. 339.

*REVD MR SEABURY

TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOC: FOR THE PROP: OF THE GOSPEL.

Jamaica Oct 10th 1759

REVd SIR

I heartily wish it was in my power to give the honoured Society an account of my success in this Mission answerable to their pious care & expense, I have indeed baptized within the last half year One White & One Negro Adult fifteen White & three Negro Infants but have gained no new Communicants—Preaching once in three weeks at a place I find by experience will do a little more than keep up the present languid sense of religion and was it not for the steady tho' slow increase of the Congregation at Newtown I should be almost discouraged.

Flushing in the last generation the ground seat of Quakerism is in this the seat of Infidelity; a transition how natural.

Bred up in an entire neglect of all religious principles in hatred to the Clergy & in contempt of the Sacraments how hard is their conversion, especially as they disavow even the necessity of any redemption.

At Jamaica open infidelity has not made so great a progress, a general remissness in attending divine Service however prevails, tho' I know not from what particular cause.

I beg leave to assure the Society that my best endeavours shall not be wanting to answer their truly pious intention the advancement of pure religion & virtue—Especially in striving earnestly to correct the present erroneous sentiments concerning religion that prevail in the Parish. I am &c &c

SAMUEL SEABURY.

*THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica March 28. 1760

REV^d SIR

I heartily wish my success in this Mission was such as would justify my giving the honored Society an account thereof in some measure equal to their expence and care of it. But such is the effect of the Deism & infidelity (for the spreading of which Quakerism has paved the way) which have here been propagated with the greatest zeal & the most astonishing success that a general indifference towards all religion has taken place & the too common opinion seems to be that they shall be saved without the mediation of Christ as well as with; and even among those who profess themselves members of the Church of England a very great backwardness in attending her service prevails; and particularly with regard to the holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper so great is their aversion to it or neglect of it that I fear the number of Communicants at present scarce exceeds twenty.

I remain &c

SAMUEL SEABURY.

*THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica Octr 6, 1760

REVd SIR

With respect to the state of my own Mission things are considerably mended especially at Flushing which has ever been the seat of Quakerism & infidelity—Many young people of both sexes have steadily attended divine Service the past Summer whose Parents are either Quakers or Deists and behaved with great decency—They are now finishing the Church which before was only enclosed so as to keep out the weather & I hope in my next letter to acquaint the Society of its being completed.

At Newtown also they are repairing the Church & have rebuilt the Steeple from the ground at a considerable expence

and I had the pleasure the last time I administered the Communion at the Parish Church to find three added to the number of the Communicants.

I must beg leave to repeat my request to the honored Society for a number of Common Prayer Books which I am lately encouraged to think may be distributed to advantage.

I am &c &c

SAMUEL SEABURY.

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica March 26, 1761.

Revd Sir

In my last I informed you that the people at Flushing were finishing their Church. The severe cold weather the past Winter obliged them to suspend the work some months, but they have now resumed it & are likely to complete it in a short time, together with a handsome Steeple which was begun last Autumn. The principal expense of this work is defrayed by Mr John Aspinwall & Mr Thos Grennall two Gentlemen who have lately retired thither from New York.

Mr Aspinwall has besides made them a present of a very fine Bell of about five hundred weight & I hope the Influence and example of these Gentlemen in their regular & constant attendance on divine Service will have some good effect on the people of that town Thro' Mr Aspinwall's means also that Church hath been constantly supplied the last half year with a Lay Reader one Mr Tredwell a young Gentleman educated at Yale College in Connecticutt of an amiable character & disposition & who intends to offer himself for the service of the [Society] and with their permission to go to England next autumn.

Revd Sir &c

SAMUEL SEABURY.

To the Honourable CADWALLADER COLDEN Esq President of his Majesty[s] Council and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America &c

The Petition of the Minister of the Parish of Jamaica & Sundrey of the Inhabitants of The Town of Jamaica on Nassau Island Communicants & professors of the Church of England as by Law Established

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH

That the Inhabitants of the Town of Jamaica: Members & professors of the Church of England as by Law Established: did some years ago by Voluntary contributions Erect & finish a decent & Convenient Church in the Town of Jamaica: for the Celebration of Divine Service according to the use of the Church Of England, but that through the Want of some proper Persons to Superintend the Affairs of the Same: With Legal Authority, the Building is now Considerably out of Repair, and There is Danger Least moneys contributed for the Repair of the Same may be Improperly Apply[d] to the Detriment of your Petitioners: & Thro' the want of Such Persons it also comes to pass y[t] Pious & Well Disposed People are Discouraged, in their Designs of Establishing & Erecting proper Funds for the Support Of the Church & its Ministry Your Petitioners Therefore Humbly beg that y[r] Honour Takeing these things into Consideration Would be Pleas[d] to Grant us a Charter (Incorperateing such Persons as upon Mature Deliberation shall be found Worthy) with such Privileges & Immunities as in Your Wisdom you shall think Proper And Your Petitioners as in Duty bound Will Ever Pray Aprill the 8th 1761.

SAMUEL SEABURY Jur Minister
Robert Howell
Benjamin Carpenter
John huchiens
John Smith
Jacob Ogden
Joseph Olfield
Joseph Olfield Jun[r]
Jhn[o] Troup
John Comes
Gilbert Comes

Thomas Truxton
Tho[s] Braine
Benj. Whitehead
Sam[ll] Smith
William Sherlock
John Innes
Richard Betts.
Isaac Vanhook
Tho[s] Hinchman
A[dm] Lawrence

* REV^D MR. SEABURY TO THE SECRETARY.

Jamaica March 26. 1763

Revd Sir

After my humble Duty presented to the Honb^le Society I must beg leave to lay before them an affair which has given them a good deal of concern & trouble & still continues to perplex the state of the mission.

About eight weeks ago Mr Tredwell the Society's missy at Trenton New Jersey, came into this Parish & passed thro' Jamaica, (within three quarters of a mile of my house) to Flushing on a Saturday, without letting me know that he was in the Parish, nor did I know till two days after that he was even in the Colony, The next day the Church at Flushing was (as 'tis said) violently opened & occupied by Mr Treadwell, the key being in my possession.

Mr Treadwell I am also told continued there some time preached the next Sunday after, went to New York preached on a week day, came to Jamaica & baptized a child within a little more than a mile from my house, the child being well & several weeks old, & I had not been out of the Town for more than a day for six months; all this was transacted without giving me the least notice; either by visiting me, or by message, or by letter; nor have I yet either seen him or heard from him, I am utterly unable to guess at the motive of Mr Treadwell's conduct, unless he acted under the Influence & direction of Mr John Aspinwall of Flushing, a man of low Birth & strong passions & violent in his resentments, who having acquired a great Fortune by privateering removed thither from New York & who has really done very considerably towards finishing the Church & gave it a good Bell. But who is disgusted with me for declining to give Newtown & Flushing to Mr Treadwell, tho I readily consented & am willing to receive Mr T. or any other person that shall be agreable to the Society into the Parish in an amicable manner; but the Expenses of a growing family will not permit me to relinquish any part of the Salary. Nor do I conceive that I have any right to give up any part of the Parish to the entire management of another person, unless it should be divided by

the same public authority which first established it. Had Mr Treadwell made me acquainted with his being in the Parish I should readily & gladly have invited him to preach at all the three Churches, & am very sorry he did not give me the opportunity, as it would have prevented all Disputes & a great deal of Talk & noise and ill Blood. I am told that I can have my remedy at common Law and have been much urged by my Warmer Friends to make use of it, but I would on no account have an affair of this kind litigated but choose to submit it entirely to the Venerable Society, knowing that while I discharge my Duty to them, they will protect me in the quiet & peaceable enjoyment of my mission, which I am sorry to acquaint them is a good deal disturbed & unsettled by this behaviour of Mr Treadwell's.

The State of the Parish is in other respects much the same. A most unaccountable backwardness to receive the Holy Communion prevails, & I almost despair of getting the better of it, seeing I have laboured much both publicly & privately to bring them to a sense of their duty in this respect but with little success.

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica March 26 1764

Reverend Sir

My last letter to the Honb^le Society bore date Octr 4. 1763 wherein I acknowledged receipt of the Prayer books & pious tracts they were pleased to order for this Mission, most of which I have now carefully dispersed in such manner as I thought would best promote the pious end proposed by them.

From an acquaintance of more than Six years with the people of this Parish, I find that their backwardness to attend the Public Worship & and to comply with the Christian Sacraments, is not entirely the consequence of want of thought and carelessness which I at first apprehended to be the case, but am

convinced is owing chiefly to the Influence of Infidelity and Quakerism which have spread their corrupt Principles to a surprising degree, The cause of Infidelity in this Country seems to have had some early & zealous advocates & the conduct of the Quakers has very much favoured its increase— They trusting only to their Light within and neglecting to give their children any religious education expose them unguarded to the allurements of Vice & Sensual pleasure & they of course embrace the Principles that lay them under the least restraint, hence it comes to pass that in those villages where the Quakers were formerly most numerous, there is now the least appearance of any Religion at all.

From this view of things I am sometimes almost discouraged & fear it will not be in my power to do them any effectual service: It is with great difficulty that many are brought to attend divine Service, with still greater to submit to Baptism, because they think they can be as good without it, & as profitably employed at home as at Church— And if one is prevailed upon to receive the holy Communion once or twice it is much if he comes again.

*THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica Octob 6th 1764

REVD SIR

Since my last letter to the Honored Society we have had a long visit from Mr Whitfield in this Colony where he has preached frequently, especially in the City of New York and in this Island, & I am sorry to say he has had more influence than formerly & I fear has done a great deal of mischief his Tenets & Method of Preaching have been adopted by many of the Dissenting Teachers, & this Town in particular has a *continual* I had almost said a daily succession of Strolling Preachers & Exhorters; & the poor Church of England is on every occasion misrepresented as Popish & as teaching her Members to expect Salvation on account of their own Works & deservings— I have in

the most moderate manner endeavoured to set these things in their true light & I think not without success, none of my own people have been led away by them, tho' I have not been without apprehensions on their account, and I hope that friendly Disposition & mutual intercourse of good Offices which have always subsisted between the Church people & Dissenters since I have been settled here & which I have constantly endeavoured to promote will meet with but little interruption.

I am &c &c

SAM[L] SEABURY.

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica June 28th 1765

REV[d] SIR—The enclosed Petition from the Church Wardens & Vestrymen of the Parish of Hempstead, I have been desired by them to forward to the Honored Society— They have called & presented to that Parish the Rev[d] M[r] Cutting the Society's present Missionary at Brunswick New Jersey; and as the Church people at Hempstead, are very much pleased with M[r] Cutting & very desirous of having him for their minister, and as I think (from an acquaintance of 12 years) that he is well qualified to supply that Parish, and that he will do real service therein to the cause of virtue & Religion in general and to the Interest of the Church in particular, I hope the Society will not think me too presuming when I say that I think his Removal thither will be attended with happy consequences—

Tho' the Congregation there is large yet a great part of it is composed of those who have had no religious impressions made on them by their Parents in their younger years: They come to church rather from habit than a sense of Duty & love of Religion Their continuance to come to Church will therefore depend in a great measure upon the good opinion they have of their minister and the principal opportunity he will have of doing them good will be by cultivating their good opinion & gaining an Influence

upon the rising generation. For these reasons the more considerate & religious people among them, have been very anxious to get a Minister among them, that the Congregation were pleased with and for these reasons they are now solicitous to obtain Mr Cuttings removal among them.

It is evident to the most superficial observer that where there have been the greatest number of Quakers among the first settlers in this Country, there Infidelity & a disregard to all religion have taken the deepest root and if they have not entirely corrupted the religious principles of the other inhabitants they have at least very much weakened them and made them look upon Religion with indifference— This seems to me the reason why it is so hard to bring the people of that parish or this to comply with the Sacraments of the Christian Church, or to think themselves under any obligations of Duty to attend the public Worship of God— This also seems to be the reason why the people of Hempsted tho' able to do considerably towards the support of their Minister are so very backward. They have learned from the Quakers to consider it as a mark of an avaricious & venal spirit for a minister to receive any thing of his people by way of support & while they continue in these sentiments (& it will be hard to bring them to a better way of thinking because their temporal interest is against it) I fear little can be done with them in that particular

Yours &^c &^c

SAM^L SEABURY.

*THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Jamaica April 17th 1766.

REV^D SIR

We have lately had a most affecting acc^t of the loss of Mess^s Giles & Wilson the Society's Missionaries; the ship they were in being wrecked near the entrance of Delaware Bay & only 4 persons saved out of 28, their death is a great loss in the present

want of Clergymen in these Colonies, & indeed I believe one great reason why so few from this Continent offer themselves for Holy orders, is because it is evident from experience that not more than 4 out of 5 who have gone from the Northern Colonies have returned; this is an unanswerable argument for the absolute necessity of Bishops in the Colonies. The poor Church of England in America is the only instance that ever happened of an Episcopal Church without a Bishop & in which no Orders could be obtained without crossing an Ocean of 3000 miles in extent, without Bishops the Church cannot flourish in America & unless the Church be well supported & prevail, this whole Continent will be overrun with Infidelity & deism, Methodism & New Light with every species & every degree of Scepticism & Enthusiasm, and without a Bishop upon the spot I fear it will be impossible to keep the Church herself pure & undefiled. And that it is of the last consequence to the State to support the Church here, the present times afford an alarming proof. * * * * * * * *

* REV^D MR BLOOMER TO THE SECRETARY.

Jamaica Feby 15th 1770.

REV^d SIR

I preach at the three Churches of Jamaica Newtown and Flushing alternately & generally to crowded assemblies who behave during divine Service with the utmost decency & decorum, the Churches are neat, well finished buildings, But those of Newtown & Flushing rather small for the Congregations, the former of which the people propose to enlarge in the spring of the year, but altho' I reap the satisfaction of enjoying the love & esteem of my hearers, yet I am sorry to acquaint the Society that my happiness is much obstructed on acc^t of a troublesome Lawsuit I am under the obligation of commencing against the parish for a Salary of £60 a year allowed by an Act of the Province to the Minister who is legally inducted by the Gover^r the law for raising this sum obliges the people of the parish consisting of all denominations annually to elect 10 Vestrymen & 2

Church Wardens who are to call within one year after a Vacancy, a sufficient protestant Minister of the Gospel whom they are to present to the Governor or Commander in Chief of the Province for Induction & as Dissenters compose a great majority of the Parish, they are careful to admit none into those Offices, but such as are opposed to calling & presenting a Minister of the Church of England and in order to evade paying the Salary (which being raised by tax they complain of as a burthen) & at the same time comply with the law, they some years ago called & presented to the Gover^r^ a Minister of the Presbyterian persuasion but he was refused induction: & as the act only specifies that he who is called, shall be a sufficient Protestant Minister of the Gospel, without confining them to any particular denomination, they imagine that the Law has been complied with on their parts & absolutely refuse paying me any money raised by Virtue of that Act, notwithstanding my being inducted, by Authority from his Excellency the Governor, as I am destitute of a call from them, who being dissenters & chiefly Presbyterians are averse to the supporting of the Church of England. This dispute has been once determined by a due course of Law in favor of Revd Mr Poyer, one of my predecessors, since which time they have constantly raised & paid it without trouble, but now appear resolved to stand another trial.

NOTES OF AN ARGUMENT

BEFORE THE COURT OF CHANCERY ON BEHALF OF THE MINISTER OF JAMAICA CHURCH.

NEW YORK CUR. CANC.
Rever'd JOSHUA BLOOMER }
agt
HINCKSMAN and EDSAL. }

After briefly stating the Bill & Answer we shall observe that the Merits of this Cause have in a great Measure been exhausted upon the Solemn Arguments which arose upon the Demurrer—That for this Reason & to prevent useless Altercation with

respect to Subjects on which the Court has received full Information it was thought proper to take his Excellency's Directions in the further Prevention of this Controversy. That his Excellency the last Term was pleased to communicate the Points upon which he was in Doubt and to desire that the farther arguments might be confined to these only—(to wit).—

1st Whether as the Act directs that the money to be raised for the Support of the Ministry shall be drawn out of the hands of the Church Wardens, by Order from the Justices and Vestrymen, & *not otherwise*— the Court has Power to compel them to pay the Salary by Decree?—and—

2dly Whether these are proper and sufficient Parties before the Court to justify a Decree?

These two Enquiries therefore shall be the Subject of the present Argument.

The Answer, where it might favor the Complaint, is expressed with extreme Caution. And even his Ordination, as an Episcopal Minister; his Induction to the Living; and the faithful Discharge of the Duties of his Function are not admitted. But these Facts are clearly established by the Evidence noted in the Margin.[1]

We proceed to the first Point directed to be argued—Whether the Court can relieve, the Words of the Act being that the Money shall be paid by Order of the Justices and Vestry & *not* otherwise? And in speaking to this Point we shall lay down and maintain the following Propositions.

Ist That the Acts in Question being expressly made to suppress Vice & Profaneness and for the advancement of Religion; are to be taken by Equity and liberally expounded to obtain as far as possible the Ends which they propose.[2]

II That whenever a Case is distinguished from others of the like Nature by unusual Circumstances which create a personal & particular Inconvenience, *Equity will relieve.*[3]

1 Exhibits D. E. F. proved by Dr. Auchmuty Mr Inglis In answer to Complt 6th Interrog. The 60th. 61st 62d 63d & 64th. Instructions to Sir Henry Moore; Sir Henry Moores original Collation Institution & Letters of Induction under the prerogative Seal.

Dr Auchmuty & Mr Inglis In Answer to Complt 8th Interrog All the Complt Witnesses in answer to his 11th Interrog.

2 Preamble to the first Act. Str. 253. Piercy's Case No 6. 157.

3 10 Mod. 1.

III That Equity will relieve against a Party who strictly speaking has done nothing illegal, when a particular Burthen or Hardship lies upon the Complainant[1]—And here we shall shew that this Case is attended with such Hardship and Inconvenience.

By the Act the Church-Wardens ought to have paid the Complainant his Salary Quarterly.

It is admitted by the Answer that they have not paid him a Farthing for years. He demanded a Warrant and Order from the Justices and Vestry assembled, for the Payment of his Salary which they absolutely refused.

Thro' this Act of Injustice altho' the Church Wardens admit by their Answer that they are possessed of this Money yet has he no Means to compel the Payment but by a Course of Equity.

Must it not then be evidently unconscionable that the Intention of the Legislature should be disapointed; the Complainant defrauded; & the Defendants suffered to pocket the Money and convert it to their own Benefit? It is indeed objected that by the Act a Warrant for their Justification is necessary, & that none has been presented— To which it is answered— That the Decree will prove as effectual an Indemnification as the Warrant itself; and that if nothing more than their *safety* was in question there could be no reason for objections.

In our former Argument it was shown that at Law the Complainant has no Relief— That the Process by Mandamus cannot be adequate; And it was not even asserted that he could maintain an Action at Law. Beside it is one of the great Prerogatives of Equity, and which is daily exercised, to give a specific Remedy for the very thing in Question even where the Party has an unquestionable Action at Law for Damages for the Injury.

If then a Mandamus would have been proper for the Complainant, or even an Action against the Justices and Vestry for Damages for withholding the Warrant, still it is conceived that his way must have been open for a specific Relief in this Court, especially as a Discoverv & account were essential to fix the Sum

1 Ca. Ld Talbot's time 40. Vin. Ch. 288. 1 Harrison 46.

in the Church wardens Hand; for which alone they could be answerable.

Equity suffers not a Right to be without a Remedy.[1]

IV The fourth Proposition we shall establish will it is conceived remove every Difficulty (to wit)

That Whenever a Case is attended with a Combination to injure the Party, or with Fraud or Collusion Equity will relieve against the express words of a Statute; and that even where the Complainant has a clear Remedy at Law.

The Authorities upon these Points are taken to be conclusive.[2]

That there was a fraudulent Combination between the Church Wardens and the Justices and Vestrymen to elude the Act and prevent the issuing the Warrant, to deprive the Complainant of his Salary & to raise a Purse by Subscription to defend any suit he might prosecute.—And that the Defendant Edsal was very active if not the Author of this Project is clear from the Testimony of the Witnesses.

The Bill charges that there was such a Combination actually formed to circumvent and defraud the Complainant and in the Interrogatories the Defendants are required to answer—

Whether they have not endeavored to prevent the Complainants being paid? — Whether they have not declared he should not be paid?

And what Schemes have been contrived and put in Execution to prevent his being paid?

In answer to these Questions — the Defendants deny all Contrivance Combination or Confederacy charged in the Complainants Bill; Declare that they never use any Means Arguments or other Devices to prevent or that by any such Ways and Means Warrants or Orders have been prevented, by and from the Justices & Vestry men in Behalf of the Complainant.

And they positively deny that such Refusal has been made at their joint or seperate request or by their joint or several Means Influence Contrivance Procurement &c.

1. Noy's Maxims No. 6.

2. 1 Eq. Ab. 482 n 21; 2 pr Wms. 154. 156. Vin Ch. Letter S n 1. 2; 2 Eq. Ab. 482 n 17 n 19 1 pr Wms. 620 Vin. Fraud. 55 n 9

How little these answers consist with Candor or Truth will be seen from the Depositions noted in the margin.[1]

The Circumvention and Fraud thus fully established we insist that the authorities clearly apply, and that the Power of the Court to relieve must whatever may be the Construction of the act—be manifest and unquestionable.

As to the IId. Head of Enquiry—Whether there are sufficient Parties before the Court to justify a Decree? We observe 1st That it seems to be involved in the first Head; for if from the peculiar Nature & Circumstances of this Cause the Complainant is entitled to Relief independent of the mode prescribed by the act there can be no necessity of making the Justices or Vestrymen Parties, who not being possessed of the money, could be called upon only as it was their office to make out the Warrants for the Salary.

On this principle it was we presume that the Defendant's Council observed, when his Excellency's Directions were communicated that this last Point would be determined by the First.

However if he should think fit from a Change of Sentiment to make it a Subject of further Discussion we shall insist—

1st That the making the Justices & vestrymen Parties could not have put the Defendant in a better condition; for they have no Interest in the money & can neither be benefited or prejudiced by a Decree which will be equally secure for the Defendants as if they had been called in as Parties.

2dly It is totally uncertain by the act which two of the numerous Justices in the County are compellable to issue the Warrant.[2]

If this is uncertain the Complainant cannot be requested to make any of them Parties. And so with respect to the Vestrymen there could have been no use in making them Parties because they could do no act independant of the Justices and had they been called in, the Bill must have been equally exceptionable.

3dly The Vestry are not a body corporate by this act but

1 George Rapelje to 12th Interrog; Nathaniel Moore to Same; Richard Betts to 12 and 13th; John Bartis to 12 Interrog; Elickim Raymond to Same; David Roe to Same; John Aspinwall; Joseph Bull.

2 Compare Sect. 3 and 4.

subject every year to a Dissolution and a new Body is elected who are totally independent of the first and not answerable for their neglect or Misconduct. Consequently the Complainant might be always pursuing a Remedy which he could never find.

4thly It is a Rule in Equity that none be made parties but who can be bound by a Decree[1]—Now the only Purpose for which the Justices or Vestry could be made Parties must be to compel them to issue a Warrant to the Church Wardens to pay the Salary to the Complainant.—And this could only have given the Complainant a Cause of action against the Defendts But Chancery never decrees a Suit [but ?] where it may give a Remedy.[2]

It shall not be an Handmaid to the other Courts to beget a a Suit to be ended elsewhere.

III.—It may be necessary to apprize the Defendants Counsel that we shall insist that the Complainant is not only entituled to a Decree for all the monies in the Hands of the Defendants which were raised for the Benefit of the minister under those acts: But for his full Costs also to be ascertained by his oath.

We presume that Fraud Combination and breach of Trust are clearly made out against the Defendants with this aggravating Circumstance

[*The remainder of this Doc: consisting of a few lines is destroyed.*]

1 Gilb. Eq. 54. 55. 1 Harris, 40; 3 pr Wms 311. note at the foot.
2 Noys Maxims 35. Vin. Chanc. 401 n. 15 Eq. Ab. 130. n. 5.

*DECREE OF HIS EXCELLENCY W^M TRYON IN THE CAUSE OF THE REV^D MR BLOOMER AND THE PARISH OF JAMAICA.

I have had the case between Mr Bloomer Minr and the Church Wardens of the Parish of Jamaica under consideration and reviewed it with all the deliberation which its importance required.

To me it appears clear from the authorities produced and arguments advanced in the hearing of this cause that the National Church of England is established within this Colony that the provision by the Ministry Acts in question was intended and can

only be applied for the support of the Clergy of that Church & in that case of a lapse the Governor by virtue of his delegated authority from the Crown as well as by the terms of the Acts themselves has a right to collate, upon these principles in general I am of opinion that M[r] Bloomer is duly collated and inducted to the cure of the Parish of Jamaica, that his Title is well established & that he is the lawful Incumbent.—I do therefore Decree that the Defendants shall on or before the 4th day of June next, at the Door of the Parish Church of Jamaica and between the hours of ten & twelve in the forenoon, pay M[r] Bloomer his Salary from the time of his Induction on the 23[d] day of May 1769 to the commencement of his suit in this Court, out of any Moneys that may have accrued under the Ministry Act, & have been received by the Defendants as Church wardens prior to the filing of the Bill, but without any interest.

It appears from the answer that the Defendants according to the advice of their Counsel were in doubt of the validity of M[r] Bloomer's Title & there having hitherto* been no Judicial determination upon the point I do not think it reasonable to order them to pay the costs which therefore must be sustained by the respective parties. And as to the Salary which has accrued to M[r] Bloomer since filing the Bill, it cannot properly be included in this Decree. But I however do recommend to the Parish of Jamaica to pay all arrears of Salary to the Reverend M[r] Bloomer that are due to him since the filing of the Bill as any delay or further dispute would justly subject them to the payment of Cost.

WM. TRYON.

*I have since been informed that the Parishioners were cast in a suit of the same kind many years ago. M. C.

* REV[D] M[R] BLOOMER TO THE SECRETARY

Jamaica Feby 7th 1776

REVD SIR

* * * * * The State of my mission is much the same as I informed you in my last only greatly troubled on account of

their political Sentiments which are strictly loyal & peaceable. Last week a number of Troops by order of the Continental Congress disarmed this Township & Hempstead & carried off about twenty of the principal persons of M[r] Cutting's & my congregation prisoners to Philadelphia they being accused of opposing the present measures.

I am Rev[d] Sir &[c] &[c]

JOSHUA BLOOMER.

---

* REV[D] M[R] BLOOMER TO THE SECRETARY

Jamaica April 9 1777

REVD SIR

* * * * I feel myself happy in having it in my power at this time to write to you from a land restored from anarchy & confusion to the blessings of Order & good Government. The arrival of the kings troops & their success on this Island has rendered every loyal subject of which there are a great number here, happy, previous to that event the Rebel Army which were quartered at New York had assumed the whole power and their Government was in the highest degree arbitrary & tyrannical loyalty to our Sovereign was in their judgment the worst of crimes & was frequently punished with great severity. The principal members of my Congregation who conscientiously refused to join in their measures, excited their highest resentment their houses were plundered, their persons seized, some were committed to prison & others sent under a strong guard to the distant parts of Conn[t] where they were detained as prisoners for several months 'till after repeated solicitations to the Governor & Assembly of that Province they were permitted to return to their Families. The service of the Church also gave great offence the Prayers for the King & Royal Family being directly repugnant to their independent Scheme, they bitterly inveighed & frequently by threats endeavored to intimidate the Ministers & cause them to omit those parts of the Liturgy. When Independence was declared by the Congress they grew

more violent, and I received a letter from one of the Committee of New York informing me that my persisting in praying for the King gave great offence & conjuring me as I regarded my personal safety to omit it for the future. Upon consulting my Church wardens & vestry what measure it was most prudent for me to pursue at this critical juncture— they unanimously advised me, that as the Kings Army lay at Staten Island & was daily expected to march into my Parish from whom I should obtain relief, to shut up my Church— I agreed with them in opinion as if I did not take that measure I was persuaded that I should be sent to some remote part of New England from whence perhaps it would be a long time before I could be relieved— My Church was accordingly shut up for five Sundays when the Kings troops landed whose success has restored us to those religious principles of which we were deprived by Tyranny & persecution— I hope my conduct in this as well as all other matters will gain the approbation of the Venerable Society as their displeasure would give me the greatest pain; their approbation the highest satisfaction.

The Church in this Province has suffered greatly by the death of its Ministers viz: Dr Auchmuty at New York Mr Avery at Rye & Mr Babcock at Phillipsburgh

I am Revd Sir &c

JOSHUA BLOOMER.

*REVD MR BLOOMER TO THE SECRETARY.

Jamaica Feby 12th 1779

REVd SIR

* * * * I have in a former letter acquainted the Society that the Congregations of this Mission had raised the sum of £800 New York currency by Lottery which they intend to lay out for a Glebe for the use of the Missionary residing at this place as soon as a convenient one could be procured—Agreeable to this design we have purchased a Farm of Seventy Acres of Arable Land a Deed for which is given to the Vestry & Church

Wardens of the Church at Jamaica agreeable to the Charter– The buildings on the place are but indifferent & our present situation, there being no communication between us & those parts where proper materials may be had, render it impossible to improve them, but as soon as the commotions in this Country shall cease we intend to make such improvements as shall render the place comfortable & convenient & as the land is in general good it will always be a considerable support for the Missionary There has been little change in our situation since my last the blessings of peace appears to be distant as every overture of accommodation from the Parent State is rejected by the Leaders of Rebellion—Persecution still rages throughout these Colonies & loyalty is punished as the most atrocious crime— The Churches in most parts to the Eastward of Philadelphia continue shut & indeed our affairs both civil and religious for a long time past have wore but a gloomy aspect—

But altho' this is the melancholy situation of most part of this unhappy land, yet we of this Mission have reason to adore the divine Goodness as we have been protected by his Majesty's Troops & enjoy our religious Worship & I cannot but I hope the same kind Providence will in due time extend those blessings to others which we at present enjoy—

I remain &c &c

JOSHUA BLOOMER

VII.

PAPERS

RELATING

To Suffolk County.

GOV. LOVELACE TO THE MINISTER &c OF SOUTHOLD.

Gent.—I have been petitioned by this Bearer, Mr Booth, who according to his Insinuacon there alledged conceives himselfe very much aggrieved in that hard & cruell Distress you have made on his cattle, wherein not only himselfe Prov'd a great Sufferer, but his poore innocent little children depriv'd of their Dayly sustenance of Milke; when that extraordinary Indulgence was afforded you by my Predecesso^{r} of ye Exercise of yor Religion after y^{r} own manner; It was not thereby Intended that such Severity should be extended to those of a different perswasion to yor discipline; noe more then you would accompt it hard for any of you that liv'd under another Church, in Conformity to his Maties Establisht Lawes should be soe rigorously dealt withall for yor dissenting Opinion. Tis confest ye Labourer is worthy of his Hire, but then withall it must appeare hee proves soe to mee, and not to others only if hee expects any wages from mee. The Administracon of ye Sacrament of Baptism to Infants, & ye Lords Supper to ye Children of Grace I acc^{t} to be ye essentiall parts of the Ministeriall ffunction as well as ye dispensing of ye Word of Life; and hee that with holds either away from mee cannot be properly a Labourer in ye Lords Vineyard, but a Capricious Distributer and applyer of ye meanes putt into his Hands by ye Lord of ye Vineyard as his Humor shall direct him, refreshing some Roots wth water and other nourishm^{t} & with holding it altogether from others; How consonant this is to ye discipline of true Christianity Comon Charity & ye Practice of ye Apostles (who would that all Men might be saved) I believe you better know, then (I fear) practice; And therefore I would desire you not to insist on such rigorous Courses against those who desire to live Vnder ye knowne & Establisht Lawes of his Maties Dominions least I be forct to

represent to his R. Highness ye great Inconveniencyes that may arise by it, and you be Interrupted in ye Exercise of that Church ffunction you now soe peaceably enjoy; I have noe more but recommending ye premises to your Christian Consideration I remaine

Yor Loving Friend

Forte James
N. Yorke July
ye 10th 1671.

FRANS LOUELACE.

*** The Rev. John Youngs was minister of Southold from 1640 to 1672.

PETITION FROM HUNTINGDON, L. I. AGAINST THE QUAKERS AND INDIANS.

To the Right Honrble EDMOND ANDROSS Esqr Governor &c.

The humble petition of the Inhabitants of Huntington vpon Long Island

Yor petitioners humbly desire yor honor That yor honor will be pleased that some Care may be taken That the Quakers may not be suffered to Come into our Meeting house in tyme of Gods Worship to disturbe vs. as they frequently doe Alsoe that yor Honors will please to ordr That the Country rate and Ministers rate may be made both in one and alsoe that yor Honor will please to order that the Indians may not plante in our meadowes wch wee haue bought of them and paid for wch is verry much to our Damage And yor Petrs shall Ever pray &c

SAMUEL TITUS, Constable

Endorsed. The Law to bee alttered The Indians to bee sent for. by the Constable — 1677.

CAPT BROCKHOLLS TO JUSTICE WOOD OF HUNTINGTON.

REPRIMAND OF THE CLERGYMAN OF HUNTINGTON FOR REFUSING TO BAPTISE THE CHILDREN.

NEW YORKE Apr. 27. 1682

Yesterday I Received a Peticon from Several Inhabitants of yo[r] Towne wherein they Complaine of yo[r] Minister for Refuseing to Baptize their Children, and that their Estates are Vyolently taken from them for his Maintainance for the first you Cannot be Ignorant how Possitiuely the Law Injoynes it, not to be Refuse[d] to any Children of Christian Parents When they shall be Tendred under Penalty of Losse of Preferment the Latter to be Done with all Moderacon & Equality. I am vnwilling to Beleeve that soe Greate an Error as Refusall of Baptisme is Committed by Yo[r] Minister or Vyolent Actings Suffered by you. Therefore Doe not Further Proceed thereupon vntill Can be Informed of the Certainty & Reason thereof from yo[r] selfe which Desire You to Doe by the First Oppertunity Being Desireous that the Laws be fully Observd and as farr as Possible to Sattisfie the Mindes of all his Ma[tis] Subjects Especially in a Matter of this Importe Shall not Further add But the Tenders of my Respects & Remaine

S[r] Yo[r] affectionate ffriend

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

NEW YORK, June 1. 1682

SIR,

I haue this Day Discoursed M[r] Jones[1] about Complaints made of his Refuseing to Baptize Children and Levying the Rates for him to the First I finde him Willing in Conformity to the Law to Baptize the Children of all Xtian Parents, butt am Sorry to heare that the Loose Lives of Some of the Inhabitants Scarce

1 Rev'd Eliphalet Jones was born at Concord Mass. Jan'y 11, 1641—accepted a call in 1676 to Huntington, where he laboured until June 5. 1731 when he died aged 90 years. He left no children. He was a man of great purity and simplicity of Life and Manners and a faithful & successful Preacher of the Gospel. Thompson Long Island, i. 481.

Deserue that name which may haue Caused some Stand and Denyall and I hope yor Care in yor Station will Prvent and see the Lords Day well & Solemnly Obserued by all and not Spent Soe Vainly as I am Informed it is by some That it may not Longer be A Doubt or Dispute Who are Christian Parents Mr Jones hath Promissed me to use his Endeauour to be as Moderate therein as possible To the Last Mr Jones hath Sattisfied me it was for Arreares Long Since Ordered to be Paid, therefore Doe not Disallow the Act it being butt Reason what promissed him should be Sattisfied. but the Moderatest way to Obteine it is Certainly the best I wish you all to be & Continue in one faith and one minde and that you may bee Soe Bound & Vnited togather in the Bond of Peace that all Jealosies and Dissentions may be Remoued which will be to yor Owne Comforts & Rejoyceing off

Yo^r affectionate ffriend

A. B.

PETITION OF MADNAN'S NECK AGAINST REV. MR. HOBART

AND IN FAVOR OF REV. MORGAN JONES.

To his Exellency Collonell Thomas Dongan Gouernour of his Maties province of New York

The Humble petition of ye Inhabitants of Madnans Neck Humbley Sheweth vnto your Exellencie that ye gratest part of vs haue Liued vpon Madnans necke About twentie yeares and haue Liued without any ministere Amongst vs and at ye first settling of this necke it was Consented to by the Inhabitants of hempsted that madnans neck people should not pay to any Minister at Hempteed provided they would or could maintaine one Among themselues and whereas In ye month of June 1682 we entertained one Mr Morgan Jones amongst vs to be our minister and were very well satisfied with him, But soe it is May it please your Exellencie that Mr Hobart that is Now Minister of Hempsteed Did forbid the said Jones of Liueing

Amongst vs, in maner as Afforesaide wherevpon he was forced to goe away from vs to our grate Damage and our Children and whereas your Exellencie was pleassed to order ye saide Mr Hobart to come And preach Amongst vs once A month ye which he hath not performed on ye Sabboth Day the most convenient times for ye worship of God but he hath bin here three times on the week days which is very inconvenient for your petitioners: for in ye weeke days we must Labour to Maintaine our Selves and our famielies notwithstanding the said Mr Hobart Demands Salary for foure yeares of vs without Any Beniffit that we haue recieued by his Ministry and his Collectors Doth threaten to Disstrain vpon vs for his pay and will we Humblely conceiue vnles it bee prevented by your Exellencies Gracious Releife, Now may it please your Exellencie we Doe not only want A minister to instruckt our selues but Alsoe one that will instruckt our Children for other wise we cannot expect, but that Atheism or Irreligion will grow vp Amongst vs for we haue neare three score Children vpon madnans neck Afforesaide, and we haue Motioned it to ye saide Morgan Jones to come Againe to liue Amongst vs and finde him willing to Liue Amongst vs Againe If your Exellencie think it meet your petitioners therefore humbly crave yor Exellencie to take ye premisses into yor serious consideration and to release vs from paying to ye minister at Hempsteed from whome we can recieue noe beneffit, because we liue soe far remote from Hempsteed and to grant ye saide Mr Morgan Jones Induction into Madnans necke Afforesaide if yor Exellencie shall think it meet and convenient and your petitioners as in Duty Bound shall Ever pray &c:

EDWARD HERE Constable in the behalfe of the inhabitants of madnans necke within named

Endorsed.

Pet^{n} Inhabitants Madnans Neck.

PETITION FROM MADNAN'S NECK

RELATIVE TO THEIR MEETING HOUSE.

To His Excellency Co^ll^ THOMAS DONGAN: Liev^t^ Governo^r^ And Vice Admirall vnder his Royall Majesty King James the Second &c of his Province of New Yorke and Dependancyes In America &c And to the Honnourable Counsell—

The Humble Peticon of the Inhabitants of Mad Nans Neck Most humbly sheweth to yor Excellency and Honn^ble^ Counsell:

That yor peticon^r^ in Jan^ry^ 1683 obteyned an order from yor Excellency & Councell That the Inhabitants of Hemptead, should Bee obliged to haue yor peticon^rs^ at their Town Meetings, and that the Minister of Hempstead should Come sometimes amongst vs to Preach and Instruct vs and our Children in ye Dutyes of Christianity &c. and that the Town of Hempstead shall allow yor peticon^r^ Liberty of Comonage for our horses and Cattle Proportionable to the Lands we haue Purchased &c.

Now may it Please yor Excellency and Honno^ble^ Counsell since wch Ord^r^ the Towne of Hempsteed haue Built Meeteing Houses and Towne Houses and haue Rated yor peticon^rs^ to beare a Part of s^d^ Charge.

Now the Distance from our Neck to Hempstead Being so farr yor peticon^rs^ Could not Convey our selues and familyes to saide Towne. to haue the Beneffitt and Instruction of said Minister.

Whereupon yor peticon^rs^ Did Build a house for to Entertain said Minister to Preach. which in Three yeares time Came but Once amongst vs and then we had no notice of it: But sent vs word Another time that hee would Come. But did not. at which time about Thirty attended that Day in Expectation of his Coming.

Which may it Please yor Excellency and honnourable Counsell, had he Come once a month or oftner amongst vs: wee yor Peticon^rs^ and Each of vs should haue freely contributed to him. wch wee Could to ou^r^ Abillityes: Or if in Case for the futer said minister will come to vs once a month. or Attend the Order wee shall Bee willing to Contribute to him.

The premisses Being Considered yor Peticonrs humbly Craues y^t^ yor Excellency and Honnoble Counsell would Bee Pleased to ord^r^ the Inhabitants of said Towne of Hempstead to beare a pte of ye Charge of ye Meeteing house wee haue built on ou^r^ Necke (as well as wee to Beare p^te^ of theirs Erected & Built in their towne) and y^t^ in Reguard s^d^ minister hath not performed his Duty according to ye Ord^r^ in Counsell That yor peticon^rs^ shall not Bee obliged to allow him any thing for the time past.

And yor Peticon^rs^ as in Duty Bound shall Ever Pray &c

May it please yor Exellency and honourable Counsell y^t^ the Meeting houses and Towne Houses at Hempstead was Erected & built Before ye ord^r^ in Counsell was Issued out (wch in ye aboue peticon was mist written) and yor peticon^rs^ humble Request is y^t^ they Inhabitants of hempstede may be ordered to allow vs their pportion of Charge for ye house built to Entertaine ye minister at madnans Neck wth ye Prayer aboue Desired Conserning ye ministers pay. and my selfe in behalfe of ye Towne shall Ever pray who has hearunto subscribed as well for ye Generall, as himselfe in pticular

The marke of
Y
CHRISTOPHER YEAMANS.

PETITION OF NATH: BAKER SEN^R^

AGAINST BEING FINED FOR BRINGING HOME HIS OX ON A SUNDAY, &c.

To the Right hon^rble^ Coll: THOMAS DONGAN Lieu^t^ and Governor under his Royall Highnesse of New Yorke &c
The humble petition of Nathaniell Baker Senr of East-hampton.

SHEWETH

That in June 1682, Your Peticoner being fin'd by the Court of Sessions then held at Southold, the sum of forty shillings & Costs of Court, which in all amounted to nine pounds three shillings & three pence, which your petioner paid, was also forct

to enter into bond for his good behaviour (in the penall sume of twenty pounds sterling) till the month of March following, only for bringing home an ox of his on the Sunday, which the day before hee went for butt could nott find, so was obliged to tarry out till the next day & having then found him brought him to his house; which said Bond of your peticoners, without any processe against him or warning to answer for himself, the Court aforesaid have adjudged to be forfieted, pretending some difference to haue been between yor petitioner & his wife, & y^t^ yor peticoner should haue struck or kick't her by reason whereof without any legall proceeding they have condemned your peticon^r^ to pay the said sume twenty pounds sterling, & have issued out Execucon against his Estate for the same; By which yor peticoner finding himself agrieved and as hee thinkes very much wronged,—Therefore humbly prayes.

That Your Honor taking into Consideracon the illegallity of the proceedings against him, the smallnesse (if any) of the first fault, (upon which the bond aforesaide was given,) & the true merritt of his Case, will be pleased to reverse the said sentence, adjudged against him, or give him such other reliefe as your Hon^r^ in your Judicious & grave Judgment, shall find agreeable with Right equity & Justice.

And as in Duty bound hee shall ever pray &c

Endorsed Decrb. 23^d^ 1683

This petition was delivered to the Goveno^r^ on the bridge, Capt Brockholls, Mr Lucas Santen present, and then ordered to write to them of ye Court of Sessions at Southold to appear before the Governo^r^ & Councell on the second mon day of March next to show cause for their proceedings

May ye 5th 1684

The petition of Nathanael Baker Senr read. Capt Young, & Mr Arnold present in behalf of ye Court of Sessions was referred to law.

COMPLAINT AGAINST THE TOWN OF EASTHAMPTON.

Att a Council held att Ffort James in New York July the 29th, 1686

Present.

The Governo^r &c.

Robert Cady, John Parsons, Jacob Dayton, John ffields, Samuell Sherry, Oliver Norris William Hamilton, Daniell Kieff, Simon Hillyer, John Richardson makeing their complaints that the town of Easthampton will lay them out no land, as they were ordered in Council to doe ; & it appearing that the said Inhabitants have for more y^n the space of fouer yeares payed all dutyes in the aforesaid towne, and are become Associates in the same, Ordered that Capt Josiah Hobart high Sherriffe of the County of Suffolk see that a Surveyor lay out for each person of the aforemenconed Inhabitants thirty acres of Arable land within the bounds of Easthampton, that is not yet fenced or entered and appropriated by any person, they paying the charges wch the s^d Sherriffe & Surveyor shall be at in the performance of the same ; & giveing security not to dispose or sell any of the said land vntill it shall be improued by them.

By order in Council &c.

the above written is Entred — J. Spragg S.cr

Into Suffolk Records folio 224

pr Jno Howell Cla, [Endorsed. Governors order for Laying out land

---

INFORMATION FILED BY THE ATTORNEY GENERAL.

To his Excellency Thomas dongan Captaine Generall and Governor in Cheife of New-Yorke and Territoryes thereto Belonging and the Councill.

New Yorke ss. James Graham Esqr Attorney Generall of our sovereigne Lord the King James the Second by the grace of God of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland King defender of the

faith &c. Gives your Excellencye and honors to understand and be informed that whereas by an order of Councill bearing date the 29th day of July 1686 directed to Joshua Hubbard High Sherriffe of the county of Suffolke within this province it was ordered and declared in these words ffollowing viz. Att a Councill held at ffort James in New Yorke July the 29th 1686, Present. The Governour &c, Robert Cady: John Parsons, Jacob Dayton, John ffield, Samuell Sherry, Olipher Norris, William Hamilton, Daniell Kieff, Simon Hillyer John Richardson, makeing their Complaints that the towne of Easthampton will lay them out no Land as they were ordered in Councill to doe and it appearing that the said Inhabitants have for more than the space of four yeares payed all dutyes in the aforesayd Towne and are become associates in the same: Ordered that Captaine Josiah Hobart High Sherriffe of the county of Suffolke see that a Surveyor lay out for each person of the aforementioned Inhabitants thirty acres of arable Land within the bounds of Easthampton that is not yet ffenced or Enclosed and appropriated by any person they paying the charges which the sayd Sherriffe and Surveyor shall bee at in the performance of the same and giveing securitye not to dispose or sell any of the sayd Land untill it shall be improved by them. By Order In Councill J: Spragge Secr. Which sayd Order the sayd Josiah Hubbard as in duty bound did follow and obey according to the tennor and effect thereof Yett notwithstanding Saml Mulford, Robert daiton, Samuell Parsons Benjamin Conkling, Thomas Osburne, John Osburne, and all at Easthampton within the county of Suffolk aforesayd did confederate together to bring his Maties authority into contempt and scorn and particularly in contempt of the sayd Ordr of Council and against the peace of our sayd Lord the King with fforce and arms did upon the sixth day of October In the yeare of our Lord 1686. att Easthampton in the county of Suffolk aforesayd in the daytime Riotously Tumultously Contemptously and unlawfully assemble themselves together with diverse others unknown By beating of the drum without any warrant or authority whatever from his sayd Majestye and there did publish and affix upon the wall of their meeting house a certaine Scandalous and Libellous paper which follows in these words

viz[t] A PROTEST Whereas Robert Kedy John Parsons Jacob daiton Samuell Sherry Simon Hilliard John Richardson Oliver Morris and John ffield have procured certain Lands within the bounds of Easthampton on Long Island in the province of New Yorke Belonging to the proprietors of the said land viz[t] Thomas Baker Thomas Chalfield Jeremiah Conkling Stephen Rodgers and others with them to whom the sayd Land hath been granted and Ratifyed as by their pattent deeds of Conveyance and Law both of England and the province aforesayd may ffully appeare to bee measured marked and to be Entered in the book of Records to them the sayd Kedy, Parsons, daiton, Sherry, Hilliard, Richeson, Morris, and field as by the sayd Entry appeareth And whereas wee Samuel Mulford Robert daiton Sam[l] Parsons Benjamin Conkling Thomas Osburne and John Osburne are appoynted by the proprietors of the Land in the bounds of the sayd township of Easthampton to defend and preserve the Right of the sayd proprietors In upon and Unto the sayd Lands as by their order to us In that behalfe given appeareth: Wee the said Sam[l] Mulford Rob[t] daiton Sam[l] Parsons Benjamin Conkling Thomas Osburne and John Osburne in pursuance of our sayd Trust doe make and declare this public protest against the sayd Robert Kedy John Parsons Jacob daiton Sam[l] Sherry Simon Hilliard John Richeson Oliver Morris and John ffield That is to say wee doe declare to them and all men that soe much of the Land lying in the sayd Bounds of Easthampton as was not formerly before their procuring it to be measured for them layd out to other persons But it remained undivided betweene the proprietors aforesayd as hath been by them the sayd Kedy &[c] or any of them been procured to be measured marked and Bounded to them or any of them the sayd Kedy &[c] is the Lands of the sayd proprietors whose Comittee we the protestors are and doe protest hereby against the sayd persons that have measured marked or recorded the Same to themselves or procured the same to bee done and against the sayd act of them and Every of them as a Tresspasse against the propriety of the proprietors thereof and done against their Lawfull Interest therein and that their sayd Entry not being by Law is Refellable in and by the Law— And doe hereby forbid and warne the sayd Kedy &[c]

and Each of them or any others from or under them or any of them from any occupacon of any of the sayd Lands not granted and divided to them by the sayd proprietors declaring unto them and all men hereby that if they or any of them shall presume to occupy any of the sayd Lands that wee shall Use the Law against any such occupyer for the defence of the proprietors Right therein to the uttermost. And this protest wee have made to the intent those Concerned may not pretend ignorance of the proprietors Right and Claime in and to the sayd Lands and may bee lyable to such damages as shall accrue if they shall wilfully proceed to improve sayd Lands and that noe person may purchase or other wayes Receave the same from them as good Estate in Law and for the Conservation of the proprietors Right and Claime in and unto the sayd Lands This done and published the Sixth of October 1686 By Samuell Mullford by order of the Comittee. Which sayd Scandalous and libellous paper was so affixed by Saml Mullford Robert daiton Saml Parsons Benjamin Conckling Thomas Osburne and John Osborne On purpose to Bring his Maties Authority Into Contempt and Scorne and to the Evill Example of his Maties Liege people.—Wherefore his Maties sd Attorney Genl prayeth the Consideration of this honble board in the premises And that the sayd Saml Mulford Robt daiton Samuell Parsons Benjamin Conckling Thomas Osborne and John Osborne may answer the premisses and have due punishment In Law for such their Contempte aforesayd.

[Here follow Gov. Dongan's Warrants for the arrest of all the above parties, and of Stephen Hedges, Willm. Perkins, Jeremy Concklin, Daniel and Nathaniel Bishop aiders and abettors in the above. Dated 19. Nov. 1686.]

COMPLAINT AGAINST THE REV. MR JAMES.

Josiah Hubbart of Easthampton in the County of Suffolke Esqr being deposed upon his Corporall Oath Saith That upon the Seaventeenth day of October one thousand Six Hundred Eighty

and Six in Easthampton M[r] Thomas James minister of Easthampton afores[d] preacht out of that Text in the Twenty fourth Chapter of Job the Second verse the whole Subject of his Sermon was to Show the evill and pronounce the curses against those who removed their neighbours Land markes and in his applicacon he brought it to the present matter of this Towne as to the Land laid out here lately and continued the pronouncing the Curse against them that acted in it and shewed that there order for it was noe excuse though it were an Edict from the King himself as Supreame nay though it were establisht by a Law yet they could not be excused from the Curse and then he went on and blessed God that this was not our Condicon for the Providence of God had soe ordered it that our Hono[d] Governo[r] had made such Restrictions in the order that mens Proprieties could not be meddled withall

Jos Hobart.

Jurat decimo Octavo die Novemb: Anno Dmni (1686) *Sedente Cur.*

J. Palmer.

Endorsed M[r] Hobarts Affid[t]: 1686

ORDER OF COUNCIL.

Att a Councill held the 18th day of Novemb 1686, pre[st] his Exly the Governo[r] Maj[r] Brockholls M[r] ffilpsen M[r] Cortland M[r] Spragg Maj[r] Baxter

Two depositions being this day read against M[r] Thomas James minister of Easthampton for preacheing a certeyne Seditious Sermon on the Sevententh day of October last past Its ordered that a warrant bee made out to one of the messengers of this board to repayre forthwith to Easthampton & take into his custody the body of the sayd Jeames & him keepe So as to have him to answe[r] the premisses before this board this day fortnight.

Its' likewise ordered that M[r] Josias Hubbart bee Subpenaed to attend the same day. and that the clerk of Easthampton bee

then likewise here with the bookes of that Towns public affayres.

A certeyne Lybell being this day read called ye ptest of a comittee of Easthampton wherein they contemptuously opose the orders of the Governo^r^ and Councill for the layeing out land in that Town and it appeareing that in a most riotous mutinous & Sedithious manner they the Sayd pretended Comittee did publish their Sayd lybell by Beate of Drum & afterwards did affix the Same on the publick meeting house of the Sayd town It's therefor ordered that Samuell Mullford Robt Dayton Saml Parsons Benj^a^ Concklin Thomas Osborne & John Osborne bee by vertue of a warr^t^ taken into ye custody of a Messeng^r^ of this board to answ^r^ the premisses here this day forthnight.

Another Lybell of the same nature by Thomas Osbore Stephen Hedges & Mary Perkins being likewise read Ordered That Stephen Hedges & the husband of Mary Perkins bee lykewise taken into custody to answ^r^ the same the same day

Ordered lykewise that Jeremy Concklyn Danl Bishop Nathaneel Bishop bee likewise taken into the Custody of the messenger to answer lykewise this day forthnight.

Ordered lykewise that Mr Hubbard bring up along with him one or more of p^r^sons to whom hee layd out ye land by ord^r^ of this board who are in feare from the threats of the aforemenconed persons & theyr accomplices.

In the difference between M^r^ prudden minister of Jamaica an his parishioners It's ordered that they pay to the Sayd M^r^ prudden what is due to him by agreement on reccord in the Town booke—and that when that's don if the Sayd parishion^rs^ have any thing to object against theyr said minister they shall bee heard.

INFORMATION OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL.

To his Excellencye THOMAS DONGAN Captaine Generall Governour in Cheife of New Yorke and territoryes Belongeing And the Councill.

New York ss James Graham Esqr Attorney Generall of our

Sovereigne Lord James the Second by the grace of God King of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland King defender of the faith &c Gives your Excellencye and honors to understand and be informed That Mr Thomas James Late Minister of Easthampton in the County of Suffolk within this province nowayes Regardeing the duety and fealty he owes unto our Sovereigne Lord the King did upon the Seaventeenth day of October 1686 att Easthampton in the County of Suffolk aforesayd publish and declare in a Sermon by him then and there preached upon the text in the twenty fourth chapter of Job the Second verse many Seditious words which were these following viz *Cursed is he that removes his neighbours landmark* and in aplication to the present matter of this Towne meaneing the Town of Easthampton aforesaid [*as to the land lately layd out here the Curse is against them that acted in it and their order for it* (meaneing and order of this honble board) *is no excuse though it were an edict from the King himselfe as Supreme nay tho' it was establisht by a law yett they* (meaneing those that gave obedience to the sayd ord) *cannot bee excused from the curse.*] Which words were preached by him on purpose to Raise and Stirr up the minds of his Majestyes Liege people Into Sedition and his Majestyes Laws and authority into Contempt to Bring against the peace of Our Sayd Lord the King and to the Scandall and Reproach of the Clergy Wherefore his Majestyes Sayd attorney General prayeth the Consideracon of his honble board in the premises and that the Sayd Mr Thomas James may answer the Same.

James Graham.

Endorsed
Inform agst Mr Jeames 1686

WARRANT TO ARREST THE REVD MR JAMES.

Thomas Dongan Captayne Generall and Governor of the province of New York and the territoryes thereto belongeing To Henry ffilkin one of the messengers of the councill greeting

These are in his majestyes name to comand yo to take into custody the body of Thomas Jeames late minister at East-hampton wheresoever hee shall bee found and him Safely keepe so as yo[w] may have him to answer before mee and the Councill on the first Thursday in December next ensueing unto a certeyne Informacon then and there to bee exhibited against him for that hee the Sayd Thomas Jeames on the Seventeenth day of October last past in the Sayd Town of easthampton did preach a certeyn Seditious Sermon tendeing to the Stirring up of Strife and publick disturbance of the peace and quiett of his majestyes Liege people and goverment here hereby lykwyse comandeing and requireing all Sherriffs Constables and other officers as also all other persons of what degree or quality soever to bee aideing and assisteing unto the sayd Henry ffilkin in the execution of the premisses as they will answer the contrary att theyr perrills and have with yo[w] att the Same tyme this precept for yo[r] doeing whereof this shall be your Sufficient warrant Given under my hand and Seale att ffort James this nineteenth day of november in the Second yeare of his Majestyes Reigne Annoq Dmne 1686

THO: DONGAN.

Sheriffs returne

By vertue of this writt I have in my custody
the body of the within named Thomas Jeames

HENRY FFILKIN.

Endorsed

1686 warr[t] & apprehendding
of Jeames.

PETITION OF THE REV. Mr. JAMES.

To the Right Honorable THOMAS DUNGON Governour and Captaine Generall of all his Majesties Territories belonging to the Province of New Yorke, The Humble Petition of mee Thomas James Minister of Easthampton as followeth.

Whereas yo[r] Excellencies Supplicant was Informed that you were offended with me, in Respect of some expressions of mine

in a Sermon preached Octob. 17.—86. I thought my selfe bound in duety, & from the High Respects I haue of your Excellencies Dignity & vpon good Advice, voluntarily to make my Appearance before yor Excellency in New Yorke & haue waited yor pleasure to this Day in order to yor Excellencies satisfaction, & haue submitted my selfe to yor Excellencies Censure, and knowing yor Excellencies Clemency am emboldened humbly to Craue yor Pardon, of what through any Error in my Apprehension I haue giuen occasion of offence to yor Excellency my Intentions being Right in whateuer proceeded from me att that tyme; and that yor Excellency be graciously pleased to remitt the Penalty imposed, & what fees may be exacted vpon me before the tyme of my being sumoned to appeare before you & ye Hon^{rble} Councill, considering the great charge I haue beene att for about 3 weeks time since my comeing from home this being the first tyme (for almost fourty years of my being a minister of the Gospel) that I haue beene called to accompt by any Authority I haue liued vnder, or giuen any cause for the same, nor needed at this tyme had there beene y^{t} fauorable construction of my words as they deserued. So hoping as God hath got you as a father over this Comonwealth, so you will exercise a fatherly compassion towards yor humble Petitioner, who hath & shall continue yor Excellencies humble Orator att the Throne of Grace, & stand euer obliged to yor Excellency in all hearty affection, & duetifull * * * [*Here a word or two are illegible in the original copy.*]

PETITION OF THE REV. Mr. EBURNE.

To His Excellency Thomas Dongan Captn Generall Governo^{r} &c. of the province of New York &c. and the Honble Councill &c.

The petition of Samull Eborne of Brookhaven Clerk.

Humbly Sheweth.

That on the twentieth day of September 1685 yor petitioner was Enterteyned by the Inhabitants of Brookhaven aforesayd to

bee their minister in consideration whereof they covenanted with him to pay & sattisfy him for the same the sume of sixty pounds p annum soe long as hee should continue to preach amongst them—and that in pursuance of the sayd Agreement hee did on his part Exercise the office of a minister amongst them for and dureing the space of one whole yeare from and after the sayd twentieth day of September And that the sayd Inhabitants of Brookhaven on theyre parts have not sattisfyed and payd unto y^r peticon^r the sayd sume of sicty pounds nor any penny thereof according to the ten^r and effect of the sayd agreement. Therefor

May it please y^r Excellency and this Honble board so far to take the premisses into y^r consideration as that the sayd Inhabitants of Brookhaven may bee obliged to pay and sattisfy unto y^r peticon^r his sayd debt of Sixty pounds and observe and performe on their parts the sayd agreem^t yor peticoner on his being thereto ready and willing and hee as in duty bound shall ever pray &^c

SAMUEL EBURNE.

December the 13th 1686.

This petition Read and ordered that if the within named Inhabitants of Brookhaven do not forthwith pay unto the petitioner the within mentioned sume of Sixty pounds that then and in such caice they bee and appeare in their behalfs before this board on the first Thursday in ffebr^y next Ensueing to show cause if any they have to the contrary.

POPULATION OF EAST HAMPTON; 1687.

EASTHAMPTON, January the 12th 1686-7

To the Shirrefe in obedience to his Warrant

The Number of Male parsons men and children is twoe hundred twenty three........................223

The Number of famals women & children is twoe hundred and nineteene........................219

The Number of male Saruants is twenty six	026
The Number of famale Saruants is nine	009
The Number of male Slaues is aleuen	011
The Number of famale Slaues is fourteen	014
	502

And out of the account aboue: The Number of such as are capable to beare armes is ninty aight of which in the list of the foott Company is aighty indifferently well armed exercised four times a yeare according to law.

The Number of Marchants is twoe

The Number of Marrages for seven years past is twenty aight

The Number of births for seven years past is one hundred & sixteene of which are Christened one hundred and aight.

The Number of burials for seven years past is fifty seuen

Wee find noe Arrears due to his Maiesty And for Land held by pattent wee Refer you to our pattent Wee being Ignorant what to doe one that account and cannot giue account any other ways for the present.

THE HUMBLE ADDRESS OF THE GRAND JURY,

AND OTHER PRINCIPALL INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTY OF SUFFOLK.

MAY IT PLEASE YO[r] EXCELLENCY,

Wee her Maj[ts] most Dutifull & Loyall subjects, refflecting on the many blessings wee Enjoy under her Most Illustryous & auspicious Reigne; Take the freedom to improue this method of Expressinge the Integrity & fervour of our affection. Wee do wth unexpressible Joy & Satisfaction recollect, the innumerable demonstrations, her Maj[ty] hath graciously indulged us of her sincerity and Zeal for the true reformed Relligion, as also her peculiar regard manifested in perticular to this gouernment, in sending Yo[r] Ex[cie] to preside ouer us; of whose great virtue, prudence, Justice & Conduct, wee entertaine this intire Confidence, That wth the blessing of Heaven uppon Yo[r] Eminent

endeavours; wee doubt not to enjoy, Safety & protection from our enemies abroad; Liberty of Concience, peace & Tranquility at home; and that euery thing repugnant to the True English interest, may henceforth & for euer Euanish; But more Espetially wee beg Leaue to Tender Yo^{r} Ex^{cie} our most hearty & gratefull acknowledgements, for the late pious Refformacon, yor Ex^{cie} hath been pleased to effect in this County; by promoteing such among us, as wee hope, Truly fear God, & will candidly endeauour to Advance his glory, by discouraging & suppressing prophainess & immorality, wch in great meashure by the neglect & ill example of some of our Magistrates, has heretofore Like a Vniuersall contagion, diffused & spread among us to the great scandall & reproach of the Christian Relligion, & the dishonour and prejudice of her Majesties Gouernment. In Concurence Therefore wth yor Ex^{cies} Laudable intentions, wee do most humbly craue the continuance of yor patheticke concerne, by distinguishing wth marks of yor Valuable fauor, such of her Majesties Judges & Justices as faithfully discharge their respective dutys by puttg in speedy & due Execution those Excellent Laws, now Extant against vice & immorallity; and to require from them, from Time to Time, an account of their agreeable proceedings.

Wee present to yor ex^{cie} this our hum^{le} address, out of a sence of our duty, and Zeale for the glory of God, and to the end that all our enterprizes, may be owned & blessed by his Diuine guidance & assistance; And that yor Excell may be propitious in acquiring all the good ends of Gouernment, aduance in her majestys fauour, & haue the obsequious regards, as well as the Cordiall affections of the people here under yor sage Administracon; continue wth yor Noble Consort Long & happely among us, to yor Ex^{cies} unexpressible aduantage, satisfaction, & Complacency; are the constant wishes, & unalterable desires, & prayer of,

May it please yor Excellency

Your Most Obliged Most faithfull & Obedient Seru^{ts}

Presented by Coll. Smith 5th April 1712.

JAMES REEVE foreman
in behalf of the Grand Jury

Capt. Mulford's Representations against the Gov't of New-York.

A
MEMORIAL
OF

Several Aggrievances and Oppressions of His Majesty's *Subjects in the Colony of* New-York *in* America,

Sheweth:

WHEN the Enemies of the Nation had, by their wicked Councils and trayterous Intreagues, brought our Nation to the very Brink of being swallowed up by *Popish Svperstition* and *Arbitrary Government*, it pleased the Almighty God by his wonderful Omnipotence to bring in Peace and settle his Most Sacred Majesty, King *GEORGE*, upon the *British Throne*; and it is to be hoped, that his Subjects in distant Countries, and in particular those of the Colony of *New York* may in some Measure feel the Influence of his Happy Government, and be in due time relieved from all Oppressions.

The West End of the Island *Nassau*, (the then *Manhados*) *Hutsons River* and *Staten Island* were first settled by the *Dutch* from *Holland*, in great Danger and Hardship many of them being slain by the Salvages; the *East* End of the same Island by *English* under the Crown of *England* (they then being a Part of *Connecticut*-Colony) who also settled in great Hazard and Hardship. In some time after the Natives were suppressed, in the Year 1664, General *Nicols* with a Fleet of Ships and some Land Forces reduced the then *Manhados* to the King's Obedience, it being delivered to him upon Articles. And being thus subjected to the Crown, King *Charles* the Second making a grant of the same to his Brother *James* Duke of *York*, as by the same may at large appear, the said General *Nicols* and Commissioners demanded the *East* End of the Island; and though the Inhabitants thereof were much against, being moved from *Connecticut* to *New York*, yet it was their Misery and unhappy Fate to have it to be so. The Governor, Commissioners and Council took upon them the *Legislative Power*, and the People were governed by their Ordinances, until Governor *Dungan* came to be over them, then an Assembly were called, which Privilege was then declared to be the People's Right; and some time after an Act of Assem-

bly passed, *That the Persons to be Elected to sit as Representatives in the General Assembly from time to time, for the several Cities, Towns, Counties, Shires, Divisions or Mannors of this Province, and all Places within the same, shall be according to the Proportion and Number hereafter expressed;* that is to say, For the City and County of *New-York* four, for the County of *Suffolk* two, for *Queens-County* two, for *Kings-County* two, for the County of *Richmond* two, for the County of *Westchester* two, for the County of *Ulster* two, for the County of *Albany* two, for the Mannor of *Ranslerwick* one, and for *Dukes County* two, and as many more as their Majesties, their Heirs and Successors shall think fit to establish; That *all Persons chosen as aforesaid, or the major Part of them shall be deemed and accounted the Representives of this Province in General Assembly, and such Acts made by them, consented to by the Governor and Counsel, shall be the Laws of the Province, until they are disallowed by their Majesties, their Heirs and Successors, or expire by their own Limitation.* And though by this Act, their Majesties, their Heirs and Successors may establish as many more, as they shall think fit: It is not to be thought that our Most Gracious Sovereign King *George*, will establish so many in such Places, that they may live upon other Parts of the Government, and great Injustice be done thereby, neither give Power to his Governor so to do; But that his Most Sacred Majesty would have Justice done: Notwithstanding of late their hath been Precepts issued out for Choice of Representatives in what Part and Places of the Government as he pleaseth. So that notwithstanding the Law, they are raised to the Number of *Twenty Five;* and now the *Minor Part* of the People in the Government have the *Major Part* of the Assembly, and for their Interest Oppress a great Part of the People, and they lie under great Disadvantages; as may appear by the following Proportion of a 4000*l.* Tax, and several other Particulars upon the several Counties in the Colony, here is an Account of the men, Inhabitants in each County, and their Representatives in the Assembly; also the *Quota* of Tax in the same.

	Number of Men.	Assembly Men.	Quota of Tax. *l.*	*s.*	*d.*
In the City and County of New York	1200	4	885	00	0
County of Albany, with Ranslerwich	540	4	175	10	0
Kings County	420	2	730	00	0
Queens County	1000	2	644	10	0
County of Suffolk	800	2	680	10	0
County of Ulster	620	2	311	10	0
County of Westchester	630	3	240	00	0
County of Richmond	350	2	226	13	4
Orange County	65	2	60	00	0
Dutchess County	60	2	46	06	8
	5685	25	4000	00	0

By this plan it is evident, that the several Counties are very unequally Represented, as well with Regard to the Number of Inhabitants in each, as to the Taxes they pay; And to this Disproportion of *Assembly-Men* is to be ascribed the unequal Taxing of the several Counties, without respect to their Number of People, their Riches and Commerce. To evince this it will appear, that *Kings-County*, *Queens-County* and County of *Suffolk*, which contain 2220 Men, have only Six Representatives in Assembly, and are taxed at 2055*l.* whereas all the other Counties, having in them 3465 Men and so many Representatives that they are Taxed only at 1945*l.* So that at this time there is up *Hudsons River* Ten Assembly-Men, in *Albany*, *Ranslerwick*, *Ulster*, *Orange* and *Dutchess* Counties, and all those Ten represent, do not pay in one Tax so much as one County on the Island of *Nassau*, where they have but two in each County. And for what Disbursements and Services done on the same Island, for publick Service there is very little if any thing paid them: When for publick Disbursements and Services done up *Hudsons River* (do but give it the Name for their Majesties Service) altho' it be to draw Trade to them, or to go to purchase Land for themselves, it is brought to the Assembly to put the Charge upon the Country; and for the most part they get twice so much as others in part of the Government would demand for the same Service, if it were for the Publick.

It is a Privilege to have an Assembly, if it were as near as may be according to the Number of the People in each County, that Justice and Right might be done: But to have the Name and nothing of the Nature, is but a Snare to the greatest Part of

the People in the Colony, and would be easier for them that there was not any Assembly, than to have such an One as endeavour to live upon their Neighbours, and not by them, and shall be called *True* and *Loyal Subjects*, complying to all Proposals for some Mens Advantage; when others, endeavouring to have Justice and Right done, and speak any thing for Property and Liberty of the Subjects, shall be looked upon as *Criminals*, if not *prosecuted* for the same, as Capt. *Mulford* was. It is supposed there are some things else besides *Loyalty*, as An Office with a Sallary, A Grant of some Lands, and A Sallery of Three Hundred Pounds per Ann. to the Commissioners of the Indian Affairs at Albany; though it is not known to the Country, what Service they do to the King or Country, except it be to draw Trade to themselves and Debts upon the Country, and procure a Resolve of the Assembly to allow them 300*l*. *per Annum* for five Years, and also to Allow the *Indians* 400*l*. by a Resolve of the House for the same time. And so in time of Peace have brought the Colony to be Tributaries to the *Heathen*, and when the five Years are expired, the *Indians* will expect it for ever; and if they have it not, they will think they have just Cause to Quarrel with the *English*. And of what dismal Consequence are such Measures! But it is thought that the *Indians* did not expect such a Present now, but that it was somebody else that wanted it: For 400*l*. at *New York*, with the Customary Advance of 50*l*. *Per Cent.* at *Albany*, makes 600*l*. And if the *Indians* have 400*l*. there, it will do; also somebody must present it to the *Indians*, who in Retaliation return several *Packs of Beaver* and other Skins: The Report is, that sometimes to the Value of the Present, which is unknown to the Publick what becomes of it. But it is thought to be the greatest Reason of Making the Present, and so bring His Majesties Subjects to be Tributaries. If it were of Necessity to do it, and were for the publick good of the Plantations in *America*, why do not the Neighbouring Colonies assist, which are as deeply concerned for their own Security?

The *Indians* that fled out of *New-England* are setled near *Albany*, and those from *North-Carolina*, when fled from thence, come there for Shelter, amongst those Indians which their Majesties Subjects in *New-York*-Government are brought to be

Tributaries to; and it is thought that the Present that was made to those *Indians* in the Year 1713, put them in a Capacity to assist in destroying their Majesties Subjects in *South-Carolina*. The Report is, That when the Wars were in North-Carolina they had Assistance from South Carolina, the Albany-Members informed the Assembly, That there was Five Hundred of the Enemy Indians come amongst the Five Nations. They also informed the House, That they thought it was requisit to make a Present to the Indians: Amongst some slight Arguments, they said, *The young Men amongst our* Indians *armed themselves*, and it was to be feared they were upon some ill Design: So in the latter End of the Summer they had a Present of 400*l*. The Report was, That the Winter following there were Indians from South-Carolina amongst the Five Nations, complaining that the English at South Carolina had taken their Land from them, and craved their Assistance. In the Spring following the Wars were at *South-Carolina*, and it was reported, that several Indians from those Five Nations were gone when the Wars were there, and the latter End of that Summer the Indians Sold (at *Scunnatade*, about twenty Miles above *Albany*,) Beaver Hats bound with Silver Lace, Wigs, good Broad Cloth Coats, and Shirts: It is so reported that it is thought to be real Matter of Fact, and it might be well if it were not so. It was commonly reported, That the Albany-People made a Truce with the French of Canada, and had a Trade with them all the Time of the Wars: Notwithstanding by their Remonstrances to the Assembly, of their Danger, and they being a Frontier, the Country was at great charge keeping Garrison there, and all the Officers must be of *Albany*, and most of the Money for that Service centers among them; which was thought to be the greatest Reason for that Service.

And if the Governor for the time being hath power to establish so many Representatives, and in what Places of the Government he pleaseth (as it now is) and such as for their own Interest will do and comply with all the Proposals to bring it to pass, and the Governor to put in Office whom he will, and as many as he pleaseth, and allow them what Sallary he sees cause, and all the publick Money in the Government at his Disposal, to no other

Use but at his Will: Then the People in the Colony have not the *Property and Liberty of English Subjects*, but are subjected to some Mens Avarice; not only to those who have the Name of *Christians*, but to the barbarous and cruel *Heathen*. And is it not a Dishonour to His Majesties Crown and Dignity, that his Subjects should be sold Tributaries to them? Would it not be better for them to part with one Half of their Personal Estates, for Encouragement for 5000 or 6000 Men to come and suppress those Salvages, that his Majesties Subjects could not live quietly by, and to possess their Lands, and not become Tributaries to them, or at least to do as those of *Quebeck* did in *October*, 18, 1716, on the Interruption of their Commerce by the Savages, living Four Hundred Leagues up the Country, went with Three Hundred *French* and Six Hundred Savages their Allies, to bring them to a better Temper: And finding the Enemy well entrenched with Pallisadoes and good Ditches, they planted themselves near enough to the Pallisadoes, and threw two *Granadoes*, brought them to Surrender and agree to pay the Expence they had been at, and restore to the *French* their former Skin-Trade, as before; and they had but one *Frenchman* and two *Savages* wounded in that Expedition, thought there were above 3000 Men Women and Children in that Fort. So that it is a *Quære*, whether it be not more for some particular Mens Interest, to make so much Stir for Presents to the *Indians* and bring the Colony to such vast Charge, than it is for the publick Good.

The poor Colony of *New-York*, containing in it not above 6000 Men at the most, were at the Charge of at least 30000 *l.* upon the Expedition for *Canada*, upwards of 27000 *l.* to pay some small Debts and make good the Embasselment of the publick Money in the Government, and 4045 *l. per Annum* for five Years by Resolves of the House, part of which is to bring them to be Tributaries to the *Heathen*, and pay Men to bring it so to be; and now the Colony is miserably distressed, if not vassaled: The Sence whereof caused several to move out of the same, and several more purpose to do so, if they cannot be relieved.

A great Part of the Aggrievances and Injustice done in the Colony may be ascribed to an unequal Proportion of Representa-

tives; and if not redressed, may ruin the Colony. If there were an equal Proportion of them, as near as may be according to the Number of the People in each County, then they might in the strongest Manner unite the Hearts of all the Subjects, and put an effectual End to all the Feuds and Animosities that have obstructed Prosperity in the Colony for a Course of many Years.

There is a *Court of Chancery* erected at *New-York*, where the Governor is *sole Judge*, and if he demands any thing in the King's Name and it is not comply'd with, they shall be *subpæna'd* to the Court of Chancery, where the Governor shall judge whether he shall have his Demands; the Masters of Chancery shall not judge in the Cause, only tax the Costs of the Court. So in all Cases that come to that Court, the Governor is *only* and *sole* Judge, whether the Cause be right by the *Verdict of Twelve Men* and Judgment upon the same. So the Governor becomes The End of all Law and Judgment in the Government: Let the Judicial Reader judge, whether it be not a Miserable and Unhappy Fate to be subjected, both Persons and Estates, to the Will and Pleasure of any Governor for the time being, especially considering the People under the Government by Experience find the chief End of their Coming. It may be said, You have an Agent for your Colony. Answer, Though there be an Act for an Agent for the Colony of New-York, yet by the same Act he is Agent for the Governor, and not for the Country, they have nothing to do but to pay him, and send to him such Instructions as the Governor shall approve of; for it is said in the Act, That the Instructions sent to him, shall be by the Governor and Council, or General Assembly; and what is sent by the Governor and Council, shall be Signed by the Governor and major Part of the Council, residing within the Province, and what is sent by the General Assembly, shall be Signed by the major Part of them and the Speaker; and if any thing comes to him otherwise, then as aforesaid, he shall not have any Regard to it.

Observe, The Governor hath Power to call some to sit in Council, they must acquiesce with what he proposeth, lest they be suspended; and for the Assembly, if the Governor hath Power to have them chosen where he pleaseth, and get the Soldiers to

chuse for such Men in *New-York* as they shall be directed to chuse to serve upon the Assembly, the *most subtle Men* to have a grant of some Lands, an office with a large Sallary, as several of the Assembly Men have, they must comply to the *Governor's Proposals*, and make Resolves to allow the Governor 1710 *l. per Annum* for five Years, the *Chief Justice* 300 *l. per Annum*, for the same time, the *Commissioners of the Indian Affairs* at *Albany* 300 *l. per Annum*, for the same time, and some others of the Assembly Sums too tedious here to relate.

So that some for their *Interest* and others for *Fear* dare not oppose any thing proposed, but comply with whatsoever is for the Governor's and some cunning Mens Advantages: And how can the *major Part of the Assembly* make known the Aggrievances of the People, when they are drawn and deter'd from speaking. And if the major Part and Speaker of the Assembly should be about to send to the *Agent*, if the Governor should not like it, he could dissolve the Assembly at his Pleasure, and so prevent them of sending. So it must be what he pleaseth; and if *Demetrius* and the Craftsmen of the same Occupation made such an Uproar about *Paul's* Preaching the Gospel at *Ephesus*, because it took away their Gain and Wealth, what Stir do you think these Men will make, if any should endeavour to break the Schemes they have laid, whereby they get their Wealth, and wholly subject the People to their Pleasure? But if the Governor be *infallible*, and the People under his Government both *Persons* and *Estates* at his Pleasure, then it is in vain to dispond or complain; but if the People have *Property*, and the Government ought to be carried on for His Majesties Benefit, and Good of the Subjects, then such Measures as these ought to be took into Consideration and what is amiss to be rectified.

The People in *New-York* Government have been called *Stubborn*, *Reflectory*, little if any thing less than *Rebels*, when they have been Oppressed under the *Government*, and *Ruinous Measures* taken amongst them, whereby they are deprived of the *Privileges of Englishmen*, and they have been uneasie under the same: And there is not any Reason to *Villify*, *Scandalize* and *Reproach* them, except to render them so vile, that not any should have regard of them, to relieve them from *Oppresions*.

But he that doth *Injustice* dishonours the King, and those that endeavour to uphold and vindicate such, are *Accessaries* though not *Principals*.

These are some of the *Measures* that are and have been taken in *New-York* Government; although the truth of this may be questioned, yet many One in the Colony of *New-York* by woful Experience knows this and several other Oppressions to be real Matter of Fact.

And although there was an Act of Parliament passed in the Reign of King *William* III. For Punishing of Governors of Plantations in this Kingdom, for Crimes by them committed in the Plantations, what Benefit can the People in *New-York* Government have by this Act, when they cannot have an *Agent* to be informed of the Aggrievances of the People, nor any Publick Money in the Government, to enable any other Person to do it, but what the Governor pleaseth. And for particular persons, when denied to make Use of the Customs of the Colony and Grants made by former Governors, denied the Benefit of the Laws of the Colony, Prosecuted contrary to Law, passed upon and destroyed without due Course of Law; How shall they be relieved from such Oppressions, when by their *Poverty* and *Ruinous Measures* are so impoverish'd, that they have not Money to prosecute in such Case? These must be *Ruin'd*: for there is not any Fencing against a Flail.

So, by what is here set forth, may be left to the Consideration of all *Judicial Persons*, what Encouragement such a small People as are in *New-York* Colony have, to allow their Governor such a large Sallery. *Quære*, Is the Government carried on for their Majesties *Benefit*, and *Good* of the Subjects, according to the Laws and Customs of the Colony, and according to *English* Government; or is it *Arbitrary*, *Illegal*, *Grievous*, *Oppressive*, *Unjust* and *Destructive*?

FINIS.

AN
INFORMATION.

It hath been a Custom, for above 60 Years, (several Years before *New-York* was Subjected to the Crown of *England*) for their Majesties Subjects, on the East End of *Long-Island* then belonging to *Connecticut* Colony, to go out upon the Seas adjacent to their Land, Six Men in a Small Boat to take and kill Whales and other Fish, and the Capters to have all they killed, brought on Shore, or left dead or wounded; so that they came on Shore with Wind or Sea, which continued above Fifty Years, before the Capters heard of any Duty for so doing, until of late, by violent Proceedings, frighted some to do it, when generally it was look'd upon to be an Imposition, contrary to the Law of the Colony: And while my Lord *Lovelace* was Governour; Maj. *Engolsbee* Lieutenant Governour, and Colonel *Beatman* President, there was not any thing demanded nor paid by the Capters; so that it ceased until Brigadier *Hunter* came; then he imposed upon the People, seizing Whales, Oyl and Bone, and subpena'd the Capters to *New-York* to the Court of Chancery, issuing out Prosecutions at Law, to compel People to pay Duty for that Fishery: Whereupon, in the Year 1712, they commenced an Action of Trover against me, in the Supream Court at *New-York*, and also arrested Colonel *Richard Flyod* and my two Sons *Timothy* and *Matthew Mulford*, in an Action of Trover, for converting the Queens Goods to their own Use: This was carried on from Court to Court, to the Number of Fifteen or Sixteen Courts. Here follows the Defence I made in the Courts.

New-York, March the 15th, $17\frac{1}{1}\frac{4}{5}$.

Samuel Mulford's Defence for his *Whale-Fishing*.

The Custom of the *Whale-Fishing* is a Free Custom; because there is not any Law to Prohibit it: It is an Antient Custom, to the Third and Fourth Generation; it is more Antient than the Colony of *New-York*, and not in any Man's Memory to the Contrary till of late: And in the Year 1686, we, the town of *Easthampton*, had a Patent to us, by the King's Governour, with several Priviledges therein granted to this Corporation, for which we pay 40 *s.* per Annum to the Crown, amongst which it was

granted to us, to have *Rivers, Rivulets, Waters, Lakes, Ponds, Brooks, Streams, Beaches, Quarries, Mines, Minerals, Creeks, Harbours, High-Ways and Easements; Fishing, Hawking, Hunting and Fowling,* [*Silver and Gold Mines excepted*] *and all other Franchises, Profits, Commodities and Hereditaments, whatsoever, to the said Tracts and Necks of Land belonging or anywise appertaining, or there withal used, accepted, reputed or taken to belong, or any wise appertain, To All Intents and Purposes, and Constructions whatsoever:* So that we have Waters, Lakes, which is Sea, and Fishing granted to us, and nothing prohibited, but granted to us, except Silver and Gold Mines, The Whale-Fishing was our Fishing at the time of the Grant, and several Years before; so we hold it to be our Right to continue so to do, it being reputed to be one of the Franchises confirmed to us both by Patent, Law and Reason: And in the Third Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 1691, there was an Act of Assembly passed, That no Aid, Tax, Tallage, or Custom, Loan, Benevolence, Gift, Excise, Duty or Imposition whatsoever, shall be Laid, assessed, imposed, levied or required of or on any of their Majesties Subjects in this Province: Or their Estates upon any manner of Colour or Pretence whatsoever; but by the Act and Consent of the Governour, and Counsels, and Representatives of the People, in General Assembly met and convened; also by another Act of Assembly, made at the same time, confirming Patents and Grants, which by the Act may at large appear, And also unto all and every of the several respective Free Holders, their Heirs and Assigns for ever within this Province, are to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever, hereby Ratified and Confirmed to have, Hold, Exercise, occupy, possess and enjoy all their, and every of their Former Rights, Customs, Prerogatives, Priviledges, Preheminences, Practices, Imunities, Liberties, Franchises, Royalties and Usages whatsoever: And in their Majesties Letters Patent to the Governour for the time being, saith, You shall call to your Self, some of the principal Free-Holders to sit in General Assembly, and such Acts as are made by them, consented to by the Governour and Counsel, shall be the Law of the Province, except they are disallowed by us. These two acts above mentioned were never disallowed by the Crown that ever I heard of,

neither by Record or Information from the Crown to this Government; so consequently they must be the Laws of this Colony, until they appear to be disallowed by their Majesties: So that the Prosecution of me, for *Whale-Fishing*, I take it to be against the Form of our Grant to this Corporation; against the Laws of this Colony, and against Reason and the Governour for the time being's Instructions from the Crown; for it is said therein, You shall carry on the Government for our Benefit and the Good of the Subjects, according to the Laws and Customs of the Colony. It is hurt to the Common-Wealth of this Colony, against the Crown to hinder Effects being taken, to make Returns Home for *England*, to purchase the Manufacture of the growth of that Realm; and although Mr. Attorney General was pleased to commence an Action in Behalf of the Crown, in the Supream Court at *New-York*, against me, and prosecute from time to time, for above Three Years, I know not any Law the Action is grounded upon, but Consequence or Pretence; for I have not done any thing in that Case, but what is according to the Laws and Customs of the Colony, it is a common Saying, where there is no Law there is no Transgression; and in this Case I do not see how any can give Judgment against me, if he have Regard to the former Governors Grant, the Law of this Colony, the Governours Instructions from the King, Reason and a publick Good of the Subjects, which is the End of all good Laws: I query, what Judgment and Penalty shall be put upon any of their Majesties Subjects, that have not done any thing contrary to Law and Custom, but consonant to both, and only made Use of an Antient Custom and Usage confirmed by Patent, Law and their Majesties Instructions: I have not done any thing but used such a particular Custom, as I take to be neither against the Law of God nor the Law of Reason, and to be good and necessary to the Commonwealth.

I understand, within the Realm of *England*, a General Custom is to be decided by the Justices, which I take to be the Twelve Judges: But if not, I suppose it must be more than One single Person; but in a particular Custom (as this is) the Student at Law saith, If it be not against the Law of God nor the Law of Reason, although they be against the said general Customs or

Maxims of the Law ; yet nevertheless, they stand in Effect and be taken for Law : But if it rise in Question in the King's Courts, Whether there be any such particular Custom or not? It shall be tried by Twelve Men, and not by the Judges, except the same particular Custom be of record in the same Court; And if not to be tried by the Judges, to be sure not by one particular Judge. So I crave and Request of this Honoured Court, the Judgment of Twelve Men, my Peers of the same Vicknage, that may know something of the Matter, that Justice and Right may be done in such Matter of great Consequence as this is.

And in fine, We have Water and Lakes, which is *Sea*, granted to us. In the 8th Chapter of St. *Matthew*, Verse 22. it is said, *The Herd of Swine ran into the Sea*; And St. *Mark*, Chap. 5. Ver. 13. saith, *They ran into the Sea*: St. *Luke*, Chap. 8. Ver. 33. saith, *They ran into the Lake and were choaked.* So that by the most Infallible Rule, the *Lake* is *Sea*, and the *Sea* adjacent to the Land is *Lake*, which is granted to us, it being one of the Premisses of the Grant. And we have Fishing granted to us, which we hold of the Crown, and pay an Acknowledgement for the same. And I know not any Reason why we should not fish in the Waters and Lakes granted to us : There is not any Sort of Fishing prohibited, Silver and Gold Mines are excepted, and all other Franchises, Profits, Commodities and Hereditaments whatsoever, to the said Tracts and Necks of Land and Premisses belonging, or in any wise appertaining, or therewithal used, accepted, reputed, or taken to belong, or in any wise appertain, to all Intents, and Purposes, and Constructions whatsoever. The Whale-Fishing at the Time of our Grant, was used, accepted, reputed, and taken to belong to us, and hath been ever since till of late. And although there might have been more Words put into the Grant, to have made it more plain to be understood, yet the Law doth it: For the Law in express Words confirms our Patents and Grants, against the King, His Heirs and Successors for ever, notwithstanding the Want of Form in the Law, or Nonfeizance of any Right, Priviledge, or Custom, which ought to have been done heretofore, by the Constitutions and Directions contained in the respective Charters, Patents and Grants aforesaid. And the Law proceeds farther, to say, what the Priviledges

granted to the Subjects are, as at large may appear in the same: And if a Grant from the Crown, the Laws of this Colony, nor the Instructions from the King to the Governors for the Time being, will not secure the Priviledges of the Subjects, according to the Laws and Customs of this Colony, what shall a Man say, but request and crave the Priviledges of an *English* Man, and not to be passed upon but by due Course of Law.

My Council pleaded an Act of Parliament for the Subjects within this Kingdom to go a Whale Fishing to *Greenland*, *Friezland* and Places adjacent, and for the Oyl and Fins they so got should not pay any Duty. Also *Newfoundland* and the Plantations in *New-England*, who should pay a Duty for that when brought into this Kingdom. He shewed the Act to the Court. Upon the Tryal I was denied to have a Jury. My Council had pleaded a former Court, that we had Right by Prescription; upon which the Attorney-General pleaded a *Demur*, and it was a matter of Law; so I should not have a Jury: Although formerly, in the Year 1694, *Peter Choke* seized a Whale killed by *Richard Smiths*, Esq; Company, he sued for the same in the Supream Court at *New-York*, and Judgment was given in Favour of the Subject. On *Thursday* the Chief Justice said he should defer Judgment until *Saturday*. On *Fryday* he sent his Man to me with a Note, the Copy whereof is as followeth:

To *Samuel Mulford,* Esq; These.

Sir, I desire you would send me by the Bearer, the Paper you read in Court Yesterday; for I did not take any Notice on my Paper, and cannot remember so long a Discourse, so as to form any Judgment of what you offered in your own Defence, except I read it.

I am, Sir, Your Servant, Lewis Moris.

The Answer that I returned, was, *Sir*, You had it Yesterday in the Court.

On the Tryal there was only the Chief Justice on the Bench. My Council pleaded, that Judgment ought to be according to Justice: The Judge said he could give Judgment conditionally. The Clerk wrote something, but I did not hear the Judge give Judgment, nor hear him direct the Clerk what to write, neither did he read what he wrote in the Court. Then the Court adjourned until next Term. So I could not know whether there was a Judgment passed, nor what it was. The Report was, that

there was a Judgment against me: I desired the Officer to give me a Copy of the Courts Proceeding about the *Whale-Fishing*. The 3d time I spake to him he could not give me a Copy, because the Attorney-General had the Rolls. I went to the Attorney-General, desired him to let the Officer have the Rolls, that he might give me a copy. I was with them for a Copy in *May*, *June* and *August*, and could not have any Copy. The Officer said, he could not do it, because the Attorney-General did not let him have the same. I desired the Officer to give me under his Hand, the Reason why he did not give me a Copy, which he refused to do. I desired some to go with me, that they might be Witnesses that I demanded a Copy; but they would not, and said, if they should they should have Ill-will, and might have an Injury done them. And although I could not know in the Court what was done, I was informed the Judge did give Judgment against me, my two Sons and Col. *Richard Floyd*. So they made it all one Case upon Tryal, but every one particular in the Court Charges; but there ought to have been particular Pleadings, because the said *Floyd's* Case was thus: Capt. *Theophilus Howl's* Company in *Bridghampton* had a License from the Governor to go to kill Whales, obliging themselves to pay the 20th Part. This Company killed this Whale, and brought it on Shore. In the Night a strong Eastwardly Wind drove it along Shore about Forty Miles. The Owners of this Whale put it into the said *Floyd's* Hands, to cut it up and make it into Oyl for them. The said *Floyd* is prosecuted for this Whale, and the Capters having their Whale kept out of their Possession, by Reason of the Prosecution, next Season would not take a License: So that Nine Men were subpena'd to *New-York* the 24th of *June*, in the most busy Time in the Summer, one Hundred Miles, to pay the 20th Part of what they got the Winter before, besides Charges. So that if they will not take a License, they shall be molested, if they do, they may lose their Whale.

Some time after the Supream Court was over, there was a Jury of Enquiry impannelled, to enquire what Damage was done to the Crown by our Killing Whales. The Jury was told, there was a Judgment against us, and their Business was only to say what a Whale was worth. So that they could not but say a

Whale was worth Something. So Execution was issued out, and Distress made upon our Estates for using an Antient Custom; because one Single Judge was of Opinion, That they had not right by Prescription, though they had by Law, but we know not what is Law. The Chief Justice makes an Argument, that we have nothing to do with Acts of Parliament, we have no Law but what the Crown allows us. But we know by Experience, That all Penalties by Act of Parliament and Laws of the Colony shall be severely put in Execution; when if by either of them the People might have a Benefit it shall do them little or no good. Our Attorney-General said in Court, when pleading about the Whale-Fishing, If there was an Act of Assembly to give the Liberty to go to Sea a Whale-Fishing, it signifies nothing. So what our Officers please is Law. I desire and hope, for a publick Good, that the Subjects in the Plantations in *America*, might have the Whale-Fishing so settled, that they may be encouraged to go on that Design, and be capacitated to have Commerce with this Kingdom, to purchase the Manufacture of the same. I know no Reason why the Subjects in *New York* and *New Jersey* Governments should not have the same Liberty to Fish for Whales as freely as other Subjects in their Neighbouring Colonies in *America* have, or as the *French* King hath granted his Subjects to do, and not be deprived of Right and Privileges granted to us, for which we pay an Acknowledgement to the Crown, for Quit-Rents for our Land five Shillings, and an Acknowledgement for Priviledges fourty Shillings *per annum;* of which the Whale-Fishing was most Material, and several Places in the Colony pay the same.

I have seen a *Memorial*, setting forth several Aggrievances and Oppressions in the Colony of *New York;* I know several things therein mentioned to be too true to make a Jest of.

In the Year 1713, I with my Son *Matthew Mulford* was subpena'd to appear at the Court of *Chancery* at *New-York* on the 9th of *April:* My Son then had not one Foot of Land, nor ever was a Trustee; so was not prosecuted, but was forced to go 115 Miles to *New York*, and the same back, to be afflicted and put to Charge. And I that had not been in the Station of a Trustee for several Years before, could not pay the Debt of the Corpora-

tion, without Orders from the Trustees: But upon our being subpena'd to *New York*, the Trustees sent a Man to *New York*, to pay what the Corporation was in Arrears; but the Receiver-General would not receive it: So they ordered me to receive the Money and pay it. I tendered the Money to the Receiver, he would not receive it, and said he had put that Matter into the Attorney General's Hands, I must go to him. So I went and tender'd him Sixteen Pounds, for him to take what was due; and also eight Pounds for him to take the Charge out of it: He said he could do nothing, and would not receive it. The next Week in the Court of Chancery, it was proved that I had made a Tender of the Money, as abovesaid. The Decree of *Chancery* was, That I should pay to the Register of the Court Fifteen Pounds and Fifteen Shillings, and the Charge as it should be taxed by one of the Masters of *Chancery*, and if the Receiver-General did not see Cause to accept thereof, but shall further prosecute: In such Case, if he did not make it appear there was more due, I should not pay any more Charge. I paid the 15 *l.* 15 *s.* to the Register of the Court, and 5 *l.* and 10 *d.* taxed for Costs to the Attorney-General, and took their Receipts for the same, and comply'd with the Decree as far as I was capable, remain'd at *New-York* Fifty Days upon the General Assembly. Soon after I got Home, a Man was sent down, being hired as it was said, for 5 *l.* 10 *s.* to bring a Writ to our Sheriff to arrest me. The Sheriff did arrest me, and I gave Security for Appearance. I was charged with *Contempt*, but when I came to *New York*, being 115 Miles from my Abode, they could not make any thing out against me, only pretended that I was not discharged from that Court, neither could I get a Discharge until I had paid them Twenty Shillings. So in this Case I was prosecuted contrary to the Form of the Grant of the Quit-Rents, and the Custom of the Colony, if not a Breach of the Instructions from the Crown and the Decree of *Chancery*. So it was said, They were at 5 *l.* 10 *s.* Charge, to compel me to ride 130 Miles to pay them Twenty Shillings, I being near Seventy Years of Age. By the Grant, the Trustees are the only capable Persons to act and do all things in Reference to the Corporation, and every particular

Freeholder, not being a Trustee, hath not any thing to do with the Money of the Corporation without their order.

It was the Peoples Pleasure to chuse me to be their Representative to sit in the General Assembly, to assist in having the Government carried on for their Majesties Benefit and Good of the Subjects. In the Year 1714, upon the 2d Day of *April*, I made a Speech in the House, putting them in Mind of some ill Measures that I was informed were taken, and to set things in their true Light, that Justice and Right might be done amongst us. There was a Discourse of having it Printed, but the Question was not put; however a Copy was desired and taken, which was printed. That Assembly being dissolved and another chose, who expel'd me out of the House upon the 2d Day of *June*, 1715, about that Speech. The next Week the Supream Court sate, and there was an Indictment drawn, charging me with an High Misdemeanor, acting contrary to my Duty of Allegiance, in manifest Contempt of his Majesty, and the Governour of these Provinces under His said Majesty, and against the Peace of Our said Lord the King, His Crown and Dignity, and against the Form of the Statutes made and provided: Whereupon the said *David Jeneson*, who, *&c.* for our said Lord the King, prays the Advice of this Court in the Premisses, and that the said *Samuel Mulford* be attached by his Body wheresoever, *&c.* To answer our said Lord the King in the Premisses. The Indictment was brought to the Grand Jury, who return'd it to the Court indorsed *Ignoramus*. The Attorney General makes Information and obtains a *Capias* to our Sheriff, to take me a Prisoner, to bring me to *New-York* before the Chief Justice upon the first *Tuesday* in *September* at the Supream Court, where Recognizance was required and given of 500 *l*. Mr. *Vandam* and Mr. *Delunsey*, my Securities that I should attend the Court, and not depart without Leave. The Plea we made was, That it was against the Priviledge of the House, to Appeach any Member of the same in any Court or Place but in the House; desiring the Court would take that for an answer. Which Plea the Chief Justice over-ruled, there not being any other upon the Bench to assist. And I have been at four Courts, and know not but that it must be from Court to Court so long as I live; which has been a great

Hardship upon me already, which I set forth in a Memorial to the House in *June* the 21st 1716. They took the same into Consideration, and resolved to Address his Excellency on that account; The Speaker with the whole House presented the Address, which is as followeth:

The humble Address of the General Assembly of *New-York.*

May it please your Excellency,

THE Assembly being deeply sensible of the great Hurt, Damage and Inconveniency Mr. Samuel Mulford, *a Member of this House, suffers and undergoes, by Occasion of a Prosecution against him in the Supream Court for Printing and Publishing a Speech formerly made by him in Assembly, are humble Suters to your Excellency, To give Orders that Mr.* Mulford, *in regard of his great Age, Distance of Habitation from the City, and other Considerations, may be freed and discharged from the said Prosecution, in the Supream Court.*

The other Considerations in the Address, may be because the Prosecution was against the Priviledges of the House appears by Act of Parliament, and contrary to a Law of the Colony, which saith, *That in all Cases Capital and Criminal, there shall be a grand Inquest, who shall first present the Offence, and then Twelve good Men of the Neighbourhood, to try the Offendor, who after his Plea to the Indictment, shall be allowed his reasonable Challenges.*

Of what Benefit or Good can it be to the Colony, to have such an Assembly to represent them, when the Members of the House shall not have Freedom of Speech, and let the People they represent know what they are doing for them; but shall be prosecuted from Court to Court in the King's Name, and every Member of the House deterred to speak of any Aggrievances of and Priviledges for the People; but let things pass at Pleasure, lest they be molested as I am, and shall not have Relief, when by the best Authority of the Country his Excellency was addressed to free and discharge me, he refused to do it, except I would acknowledge, That I had set out a false Libel, and make him Satisfaction: Which I could never do, knowing that all which I set forth in that Speech was true; and I can prove it to be true, except what I related by Information, and that I believe

to be true. I desired of the House, when I made that Speech, To let me know, whether they knew any thing in it that was not true. There was not any thing objected against it; but it was said in the House, That the worst Part of it was, it was too true: Also, That it was too true to make a Jest of. And I know not any Wrong I have done the Governor. It may be remembred, That the Speech was made the 2d Day of *April*, 1714, which was in the late Administration; therefore could not be against his present Majesties Administration; neither is it a Crime for any Member of the House in the same, to mention Matters of Fact, which are the Aggrievances of the People they represent; but their Duty to endeavour to have them relieved. Although the Governor might be the Occasion of the Aggrievances, and if I have done the Governor any Wrong, he might have brought his Personal Action against me, and not prosecute in the King's Name, except he is to be Infallible and do what he pleaseth, and nothing to be said by any, lest they in the King's Name be prosecuted from Court to Court. I always thought, That the Government ought to have been carried on for their Majesties Benefit and good of the Subjects, according to the Constitution of *English* Government: But it is so now with us, that I desire to know, Whether the Subjects in *New-York* Colony are to be governed by Prerogative and deprived of Property, or whether they are to be governed by the Constitution of *English* Government? If the former, then there is not any need of a General Assembly, nor any Occasion for that Act of Parliament made in the Reign of King *William* III. For punishing Governors or Commanders in Chief, for Crimes by them committed in the Plantations: But let the Governors for the time being demand of the People what they please, and the People take Care to help them to it, lest they be subpena'd to the Court of *Chancery* at *New-York*, where the Governor is Judge whether he shall have his Demands, and pay Court Charges into the Bargain: But if according to the Constitution of *English* Government, then by the Common Law, what Estate every Subject possesseth, is deemed to be his Property, and is not to be taken from him by due Course of Law, which is by his own Consent, the Lawful Judgment of his Peers, or the Penalty for the Breach of some Law: And I

know not any thing that I have done contrary to Law and Custom, endeavouring to do my Duty to the King and Country, as far as I was capable, and to have Justice and Right done. And I know not any just Cause or good Reason, why I should be thus molested and destroyed. So I am forced to come to this Court of *Great Britain*, to seek Relief for my self and others who employed me, which I hope will be took into Consideration, that I may be discharged and freed from unjust Prosecution, and my Securities indemnify'd, and a final Determination setled thereupon for a Publick Good.

Which is the Desire and Request of His Most Sacred Majesty King GEORGE'*s Most Humble, Loyall, Faithful and Obedient Subject,*

SAMUEL MULFORD.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY *Die Veneris,* SEPT 13. 1717.

Col Rutsen reported from the committee appointed to consider a Memorial entitled *A Memorial of Several Aggrievances and Oppressions* &c. That they are of Opinion, the same is most false, malicious & scandalous Paper, reflecting upon the Governor and Government and the whole Constitution of this Colony and of Pernicious Consequence, and humbly Conceive, that the Thanks of this House, ought to be returned his Excellency for communicating the same, and that he be addressed to use his Interest at the Court of Great Britain, to find the Author in order to be brought to Justice, and in the Meantime his Excellency would please to acquaint the Indians of the five Nations, That we utterly abhor and detest that Suggestion in the Said paper or Libel, of reducing the Indians by Force, and possessing their Lands, for the Steadiness of those Indians to the Interest of Great Britain, all the last War with France, it is that we owe in a great measure, our present Security : which was read & agreed to by the House.

*** For the Address to Gov. Hunter founded on the above Vote, see Journals of Gen: Assembly of New York, I. 403, Oct. 4, 1717. On the 20th Nov. the House passed a Resolution to instruct their Agent how to proceed, and to consider Mulford's Paper entitled AN INFORMATION.

EXTRACT OF LETTER

FROM THE LORDS JUSTICES TO GOV. HUNTER.

Whitehall, ffeby 25th, 1717-18.

You intimate in Your letter to our Secry of 22d Nov. last that the Whale ffishery is reservd to the Crown by Your Patents. As we can find no such thing in Your Commission, We desire you will explain What you mean by it. In the meantime We have receivd another Petition from Mulford, praying Dispatch in our Report upon the Papers our Secretary sent you the 19th of Septemb last: We must desire therefore from You a full Answer to those Papers; and particularly as to the Right of the Crown; and that you would inform us what Quantitys of Whales are Caught in your Government Comunibus annis; In what Condition that ffishery is, & has been for some years past, especially since your being in this Government, whether other persons have paid & continue to pay the Dues you demanded & which Mulford Complains of; What these Dues may Amount to one Year with Another, & how the profit arising by them is Apply'd.

Upon this Occasion We must observe to you, that we hope you give all due Encouragemt to that Trade.

Mr Philips has laid before us the Address from the General Assembly of New York to You about Mulford & at the same time acquainted us that he had reason to believe your Answer to Mulfords Complaints was lost in the Ship Mercury.

AGREEMENT

BETWEEN THE REVd Mr PHILLIPS AND THE TRUSTEES OF THE TOWN OF BROOKHAVEN.

Desember 22th 1718 It wass their muteally agreed between Mr Gorge Phillips minister & ye Trustes in behalf of ye Towne that in consideration ye Towne at thaire owne cost and charge hath ingaged to Repaire wat bilding ye sd Phillip hath made for

his pertickeler convenience Joyning to ye Towne house that when ever it maye plese God ether to take him to him Self or that hee maye bee providenteally Remoued from ye s^d^ Towne then a just vallue or aprisement being made to ye aforesayd Bilding the Towne Shall bee oblidged to allow and make good unto the sayd Phillips or his assines the full worth thereof the Towne haueing first cridit allowed them for all such monny as from ye Date hereof untill y^t^ time Shall or maye bee nessesaryly exspended both in Repaireing & maintaineing ye aforesayd Biulding ye charge to bee Duely comeputed and acertained: A true coppy Taken oute of ye Book of Enterry by mee.

DANIEL BREWSTER. Clarke

TO THOMAS ROBESEN COLLECT^R^ GREETING.

Pursuant to the Gen^ll^ Assembly you are in in his Mas^ts^ name her by impowered & Required with all convenient speed & dispatch to collect & gather all such publicke Taxes & Rates as are at present or shall be deliuered you by the Assessors of Brookhauen all which sums of mony you are to collect according to ye form & effect of every persons respective Assesment and if aney person or persons shall refuse neglect or delay to pay thare respectiue proportions as they shall legaly: be assesed that then & in such case you are to leuye the same by distress uppon the goods & Chattels of those persons so refusing neglecting or delaying by exposing them to publick sayle & returning the ouerpluch if aney thar be after the reasonable charge deducted to the proper owner and for so doing this shall be your sufficaent authority giuen under our hands & seales in Brookhaven this 7 day of March in the fifth year of his mas^ty^ Rainge

p^r^ HENRY SMITH Jus
WILL^M^ SELL

Annoq^e^ Dom: 171$\frac{8}{9}$

Sept. ye 10 1719

Thees may Certifi whom it may Concearn that some time in August past was a year y^t^ I agreed with Coll Smith Nathaniel

Roe John Wood Richard Woodhull for to Repair yᵉ house Mʳ phillips liues in for 15 teen pounds od shillings to be paid when yᵉ Rate was gathered which thay haue paid & I haue Receiued it Thomas Saint which I am Rady to atest to

Brookhauen October yᵉ 10ᵗʰ 1719 Thomas Saint was duly sworn to the aboue Contents before me

HY. SMITH Jus:

Those may certifie whom it may concern, that Some time in August past was a year, that I agreed with John Wood to repair the House wherein Mʳ Phillips, an Independent Minister Lives, for one Pound ten Shillings, to be paid when yᵉ Rate was gathered, Which I acknowledge to have received from Coll Smith, Treasurer as Witness my Hand

ALEXANDER AMOS ⋈ his Mark.

Oysterbay Octob: 12 1719 Alexander Amos of Brookhaven in yᵉ County of Suffolk, was duly Sworn to the above Contents before me

TIM: BAGLEY Jus.

PETITION OF MESSʳˢ FFLOYD AND SMITH.

To the Honᵇˡᵉ PETER SCHUYLER Esqʳ President of his Majestys Councill and Comander in Cheife of the Province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America &c.

The Humble Petition of Richard ffloyd and William Smith Esqʳ on behalfe of themselves and other the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the town of Brookehaven in the County of Suffolk.

SHEWETH

That Yoʳ Petʳˢ having lands within the townshipp as alsoe lands within the manor of St. George Exempted from the [said Towshipp and] the said Town under pretence [and Colour of an Act of Assembly enabeling the respective [Townes to] raise moneye to defray their necessary [charges assessed

yor] pet^{rs} estates in the mannor of St. George and [Townshipp of Brookhaven] and sent distreses in the night time for the

and great oppression of yor pet^{rs} in pticular But [had they] extended their power to the generall oppression of all the ffreeholders of the said Town yor petition^{rs} would have rested under their own grievance till a due Course of law would have relieved them without giving this Hon^{rble} Board the trouble of a Complaint But as oppressions and wrongs done to the publick are matters properly to be represented here yor petitioners beg leave humbly to represent to yor Hon^{r} on behalfe of themselves and the other the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the Townshipp that the Trustees of the said Town by pretence of the [said act] of Generall Assembly and contrary to the same ends and intent thereof (which your petitioners humbly conceives was for defraying public charges only) have rated petitio^{rs} and other the ffreeholders and raised moneyes upon [them for their] private uses and discharging particular agreements with

and paying of the Dissenting Minister

and other private uses

That altho the several assessments made beares proper title according to the direction of the said act yet the moneyes thereby raised and levyed have altogether been applyed to the private uses aboue and haue accordingly been paid out by the Treasurer of the said town as yor pet^{rs} doubts not to prove And which matter has been soe notorious that the said rates have been levyed [by them without of] fence the ffreeholders not refusing but being ready and willing to pay.

Your pet^{rs} therefore Humbly pray yor Hon^{r} and this Hon^{rble} Board to take the matter into serious Consideration and not suffer those laws that are made for the protection and good of all his Maties subjects to be perverted to the Injury and oppression of them And that yor pet^{rs} and other the ffreeholders of the said town may be relieved from those grievious burthens laid on them by the said Trustees and the Assessors and other officers of the said town contrary to Law

And yor pet^{rs} shall ever pray &c.

N York 15th October 1719 RICHARD FLOYD

W^{M} SMITH

COUNTER PETITION.

To the Honble PETER SCHUYLER Esqr President of his Maj^{ts} Councill & Commander in Chief of the Prouince of New York, & Territories thereon depending in America, and all the members of his said Maj^{ts} Honourable Councill, Conuened in Councill

The Humble Petition of the principall Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Town of Brookhauen in the County of Suffolke.

SHEWETH

That your Petitioners being extreamly surprized, to Vnderstand by a Petition Exhibbitted your Hon^{rs} the 15th of this instant by Richard Floyd & William Smith Esq^{rs}, wherein the Trustees Assessors & Collector of this Town, are peremptorily charged wth many illegall & indirect practices in their Late Publick administrations. Your Petitioners hauing duly weighed & considered the contents thereof, & finding it to containe many False & scandalous reflections, Esteem it our indispensible Duty, Humbly to represent to your Hon^{rs} That what moneys p^{r} said Trustees haue Lately been raised to defray the Publick & necessary charge of this Town, was grounded on a very Just & unexceptionable bassis, and also been Judiciously appropriated to such pious & advantagious uses as are absolutely essentiall to the promoting Relligion, the adauncement of Learning, & securing the Publick Peace & Tranquillity of this Town : And that tho' represented to yor Hon^{rs} as a greuious imposition ; yet from Time to time, wee haue freely and volentarily paid our respective assesments of all those Publick charges.

Your Peticoners therefore Humbly prays, that in regard yor Hon^{rs} haue unworthily been imposed uppon, and that these Complaints are groundless, as well as extreamely mallicious, That yor Hon^{rs} in yor abundant Wisdom & Justice, will take such prudent & effectuall measures, as that innocency may be protected, The deuices of our aduersaries exploded, & the vniuersall Peace & fellicity of this Town, County & Gouernment most happely promoted & Established to the Hon^{r} of Almighty

God, & the vnexpressible Joy & satisfaction of all his Maj^{ts} most Dutifull & Loyall subjects :

And yor Petitioners (as in duty bound) shall euer pray.

Hy Smith	John Tooker	Thomas Ross
Wm Sell	Richard Clark	Aaron Owen
Richard Woodhull	Anthony Green	John Goodling
Daniel Brewster	Thoms Hulse	Joseph Tooker
Jonatha Owen	John Maxwell	John burly
Selah Strong	Robert Stedman	Sameul souerd
Samuell Tomson	Richard green	Jonathan baty
Nathnel Roe	Nath Brewster	John baty
John Wood	Timothy Brewster	George Owen
Nathaniel Biggs	Moses Burnet	John Bets
Edword Bigs	Richard Sweene	Samuel sweasy
Robard Akerly	John Tooker Senior	John ⋈ tomson
Thomas Robinson	John Tooker iuner	Thomas Saint
Joseph phillips	Samuel Tooker	John Jayne
Nathaniell Tooker	Isaac Norton	I R Johnnathan ros siner
Joseph Tooker	Thos Mchoe	Elias Bayles
Jacob Longbotham	John Moser	Georg wood
Joseph Longbottom	beniaman dauis sener	Timothy Brewster
John Bennett	beniamin dauis iuner	Daniell Brewster Junr
bengaman Smith	Charles Tooker	Obadiah Sowerd
bengaman Smith Juner	George Owen	Samuel dauis
Thomas bigs	John Huls	Eleazer Hackings
georg Davis		

(Endorsed) Petition of the Trustees
of Brookhaven
Octr 1719.

ORDER IN COUNCIL ON THE ABOVE PETITIONS.

FORT GEORGE in NEW YORK, the
6th day of November. 1719

All parties attending concerning the Petition of Richard Floyd and William Smith Esq^{rs} in behalf of themselves and other the Inhabitants and Freeholders of the Town of Brookhaven in the county of Suffolk were called in and after a full hearing by their councill this Board is of opinion that if the petitioners do conceive themselves injured they may have their Remedy at Common Law and in the meantime the Trustees are discharged from further attendance on this Board.

PETITION OF THE MONTAUK INDIANS.

To the Honorable Cadwallader Colden Esqr his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor & Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America &c^a &c^a

In Council.

The Petition of Silas Charles, an Indian, on Behalf of himself and other Indians

Most humbly sheweth

That your Petitioner & those Indians concerned with him, constitute a Tribe commonly distinguished by the name of the Montawk Indians, and are the Remains of a numerous Tribe formerly inhabiting the East End of Nassau Island, and constitute at present, about thirty Families.

That upon the Coming of the English into this Country, the Ancestors of the present Montawk Indians granted divers Parcels of their Land to the People, who formed a Township now called East-Hampton.

That this Tribe continued to reside in the Neighborhood; living principally, by Planting, Fishing & Fowling, gradually wasting away, and those who remain, now occupy a Tract upon Montawk Point.

That, of late Years, these Indians have discontinued their ancient Barbarian way of living, and are become, not only civilized, but christianized and are peaceable and orderly, and willing to behave as good subjects to his Majesty King George the third and his Heirs and Successors, to do the Duty, bear the Burdens, and be intitled to the Priviledges and Rights of faithful Subjects.

That such a Change of Manners, as it exposes them to a Life of Labour, must introduce an Attachment to Property, without which they cannot subsist, perform the Duties nor enjoy the Rights of Subjects.

That they are exposed to, and suffer great Inconveniences from the Contempt shewn to the Indian Tribes by their English Neighbors at East-Hampton, who deny them necessary Fuel, and continually incroach upon their Occupations, by fencing in more

and more of the Indian's Lands, under Pretence of Sales made by their Ancestors.

That your Petitioner and his Associates are in Danger of being crowded out of all their ancient Inheritance, and of being rendered Vagabonds upon the Face of the Earth; and are therefore obliged to resort to his Majesty's Justice & Goodness for an effectual Protection, and being advised that they have good Title to the Lands, as yet unsold, by the Law of Nature and Nations, that the Crown has, in all Times, treated the Indian Rights, as deserving some Respect, and presuming that his Majesty will be graciously pleased to encourage their Design of becoming his civilized Subjects, and their forsaking also the Idolatry of their Fathers, they intend to apply for the Royal Grant and Confirmation, to them and their Heirs, that they may also have such a Title as may be maintained in the Kings Courts of Law, and afford them a competent Protection against all Trespassers.

But inasmuch as the barbarous and unlettered State of the American Indians, rendered it impossible for them to keep Records, & your Petitioners cannot ascertain what Lands have been, or remain still unsold

Your Petitioner now, in Behalf of himself and the Rest of the Montawk Tribe of Indians, most humbly prays your Honour, to give Directions for Prosecutions of Intrusion, against all such as occupy any Lands between Montawk-Point and Sagg-Harbour, to discover what Lands remain unsold, unless the Inhabitants of East-Hampton do, by a Day to be fixed, shew, before your Honour, how far their Indian Purchases, bonâ Fide made do, or ought to extend: And that your Honor would be pleased to grant and confirm to said Indians (who will afterwards give in their Names) all the Lands on Montawk-Point, that may appear to be still unsold by their Ancestors

And your Petitioner will ever pray &c

On Behalf of himself and
the Montawk Tribe of Indians.

his
SILAS × CHARLES —
mark

ATTORNEY GENERAL'S OPINION THEREON.

To the Honorable CADWALLADER COLDEN Esquire Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America.

In Council.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOR.

I received the Order of this Honorable Board of the 26th Sepr last, made on Complaint of the Southold Indians, claiming Lands in that Township, whereby I am commanded as his Majesty's Attorney General for this Province to commence Suit for the Recovery of the Lands of Right belonging to the said Indians, unless the parties in possession of, or interrested in the premises, did on or before the third Wednesday in October last fully satisfy and content the said Indians in respect to the said Lands, and the agreement thereupon be laid before this Board and approved of.

As I have yet done but little in pursuance of that Order and as I doubt whether as a public Officer any Thing is in my Power, to assist them, least I should appear wanting in the Respect due to this Board, I am induced to represent the Reasons why no Suit has been commenced by me in the Behalf of the Indians.

And first I am not possessed of sufficient materials to judge of the Validity of their Claim, and the properest method of proceeding to recover their Right if they have any, nor can I procure them from the Indians, who are so extremely ignorant that after many Endeavours for that Purpose I cannot make understand what I want,—and I have nor can get no farther Instructions relating to their Title, than what the Order of this Board contains and a Copy of the Town Order mentioned in the Order of Council, on which I would beg Leave to make some Observations.

It appears that the Land the Indians claim is part of the Township of Southold, granted to the Inhabitants formerly by Letters Patent, and I presume was purchased from the Indians, as they do not pretend the Contrary, but claim under the Order made at the Town Meeting.

I understand that the Township was granted in Joint-Tenancy, and that all the Right the Inhabitants have to hold in severalty, is the Orders made at their Town Meetings and entered in their minutes, and that tho this could convey no legal Title to hold in severalty, yet the Courts of Justice considering the Ignorance of those Times, and the Confusion the Contrary would introduce, have admitted them as valid for that Purpose.

The Indians therefore if the Order respecting them is similar to those respecting the other Inhabitants, upon the same Principles will have as good a Title as the other Inhabitants have there, if their Right is not barred by any Thing subsequent to that Order.

But it does not appear this Town Order respecting the Indians is similar to those respecting the other Inhabitants—I observe they are prohibited from cutting Wood on the Common Lands and tho for want of seeing any of these Town Orders respecting the other Inhabitants, I don't know whether there are any Words in any of them alloting the Lands to the persons for ever &c, yet I observe there is nothing in the Entry relating to the Indians, from whence it can be inferred (unless the Form of the Orders respecting the Inhabitants are in this Respects also deficient) any Thing more was intended than a Licence to settle and inhabit this peice of Land as Tenants at Will to the Inhabitants.

If this Order should invest the Indians with a Fee simple in these Lands in severalty, as fully as the other Inhabitants are by similar Orders, yet I am informed, that in Consequence of the verbal Exchange made in the year 1691 the Indians settled on Indian Neck, and that they never settled at South Harbour if so, the Statute of Limitations, I fear will bar their Right to the Lands at South Harbour, And I doubt whether it will be thought by the Judges, (allowing the utmost for the Ignorance of those Times) that a bare parole agreement can so operate as to give them a Right to the Lands at Indian Neck, if it has been possessed against the Indians within Sixty Years.

I am also farther informed that there is some Instrument executed between the Indians and Inhabitants respecting one or other of these peices of Land, but I cannot find out the purport

of it, nor where it is to be found, The operation of that is proper to be known before a Suit is commenced.

Your Honor will permit me further to observe that this Tribe of Indians are the Kings natural born Subjects, and have a Right to be redressed by the Laws of the Land, and by the same Method of proceeding as any other of the Kings Subjects and that I may be guilty of Maintenance should I sustain the Suit of one Subject against another, and that as a public Officer (if this is not a Governmental Affair as I conceive it is not) by maintaining the Cause of one Subject against another I am liable to very grievous Punishment, For by the first Rich. 2d "It is "enacted that no Person whatsoever shall take or sustain any "Quarrel by maintenance in the Country or elsewhere on "grievous pain, that is to say the Kings Counsellors and great "Officers on a pain that shall be ordained by the King himself "by advice of the Lords of his Realm, and other officers of "the King on pain to lose their Offices and to be imprisoned "and ransomed and all other persons on pain of Imprisonment "and Ransom &c."

Upon the whole from the present View I have of the Indian Claim it appears to me to be very doubtfull on their side but it is possible it may be cleared up by better Information I hope I shall be excused in giving my opinion that as they are poor, and cannot bear the Expence of a Law Suit, when by sufficient Information their Titles shall appear good, and it can be known in what Method they should proceed, they ought to make application to sue in Forma pauperis, when they will meet with the same Indulgence as the rest of his Majesty's Subjects, and have an Attorney and Council appointed to prosecute for them.

I have the Honor to be Sir
Your most obedient
and most humble servant
J. T. Kempe.

New York Sepr 27th 1764.

Decr 5-1764 Read in Council; the Council advised his Honour to recommend to the Indians to sue in Chancery for their Right and to inform them that on their application they will be assigned Council as paupers.

Thos. Howdell delt. — Copied from the Original Engraving by P. Canot 1768 — J. Kirk sc.

VIII.

PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

City of New-York.

SEAL OF NEW AMSTERDAM; 1654.

SEAL OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK; 1686.

EARLY SEALS OF THE CITY OF NEW-YORK.

The City of New Amsterdam, now New York, obtained in the year 1654 its first Seal, a fac Simile of which will be found on the opposite page. "We have decreed that a *Seal* for the City of New Amsterdam shall be proposed and forwarded," write the Directors of the West India Company to Gov. Stuyvesant on the 18th May 1654.[1] The Vessel by which it was sent to this country, sailed from Holland on the 17th or 18th of July following,[2] and on the 8th of December of the same year, "the Director General delivered to the presiding Burgomaster Mart. Crigier the painted Coat of Arms with *the Seal of New Amsterdam*, and the Silver Signet which were sent by the Directors in the Ship the Peartree.[3]

These arms may be thus described:— *Argent* per pale; three crosses saltire; *Crest*, a Beaver proper, surmounted by a mantle on which is a shield ar. bearing the letters G W C.[4] Under the base of the arms are the words, SIGILLVM AMSTELLODAMENSIS IN NOVO BELGIO:— The Seal of Amsterdam in New Netherland. The whole is environed by a wreath of laurel.

This Seal is exceedingly rare; we know not of a duplicate original impression.

There is no notice of any City Seal after this until 1669, when Gov: Lovelace addressed the following Letter to the Mayor and aldermen:—

"*Mr. Mayor and you the rest of the aldermen*

"As a Particular Testimony of His R. Highnesse Grace and fauour to this his City of New York, I am Commanded to present

1 Vanderkemp's Trans. of Dutch Rec, iv. 136; viii., 98.
2 Ibid. iv., 151.
3 Ibid. ix., 298.
4 "Geoctroyeerde West Indische Compagnie" or Chartered West India Comp. who were the Lords or Patroons specially of Manhattan Island.

you from him, this present, viz.: a publicq Seale for the Corporation, a Silver Mace and [Seuen] Gownes both for the Mayor and aldermen [and Sheriff], and although he esteemes somme of these but as the Gayety and Circumstantial part of Government, yet you may Be assured, as to what is more essential and substantiall, itt shall recaue all encouragement and hartey assistance from him. And I must further add, that haveing the houn'r to be his Govern'r-General in these parts, I doe assure you that wherein I may, any way be servicable to you, I shall Cheerfully apply my mind to it who professe no higher Cogitations than what shall tend to my Royal Master's Intrest & the Publicq Welfare of those Comitted to my Charge; If therefore you will Consider of Somme methode for the better regulation of yo[r] Corporation and present it to me, What I find Reasonable and practicable, I shall willingly allow of, and what appears aboue my strength I shall with the best Convenience transmit over to Receive his R. H. assent, from whome I doubt not, but you will haue such satisfaction, as is agreeable to yo[r] Necessities and desires. I haue no more, but to wish you all happinesse, and an assurance that I am

Yo[r] affectionate friend and
Servant
FRAN. LOVELACE"

"Fort James the 6th
of Octob[r] 1669.

In 1686, a new seal was granted to the City. It is richer and more elaborate than that of the Dutch. The Beaver is still preserved, to which are added the arms of a Windmill and a flour barrel, as emblems of that Industry and Commerce which the City has never failed to retain.

Seal of 1686: Sable; Mill-sails in Saltire; a Beaver in Chief and base, and a flour barrel, proper, on each side, surmounted by a Coronet. Supporters, two Indian Chiefs proper; the one on the dexter side holds a warclub in his right hand the one on the sinister holds in his left hand a bow. In the dexter corner over the Indian's head is a cross patriarchal, as emblematic of the Gospel to which he is subject. On the scroll, SIGILL. CIVITAT: NOV: EBORAC: The whole is surrounded by a wreath of laurel.

PERMISSION TO DOME FABRICIUS TO PREACH HIS FAREWELL SERMON.

An Answer to ye last Peticon of ye Lutheran Ministr Mr Jacobus Fabritius, wherein hee requested liberty to give his Congregacon a Valedictory Sermon, and to Install the new Come-Ministr according to ye Custome used by those of their Religion.

The Contents of this Peticon being very reasonable, & (as I am Informed) according to ye Custom of ye Augustine Confession, I doe very well approve thereof & Grant the Peticonrs Request. Given under my Hand at ffort James in New Yorke, this 11th day of August 1671.

Frans Louelace.

PETITION AGAINST REVD J. FABRITIUS. 24 Feby. 1674

To the Worshipll Heeren President, Burgomasters & Schepens of this City N: Orange.

Annetje Cornelis represents with very great humility that she hath divers times requested that the house belonging to her and her children from God & Nature may be given up to her, As she is very sickly and beladen with the Quartan Ague, having been obliged the whole winter to sleep in the garret under the roof of the house, which truly is a very hard thing to happen to an old woman, & all this for a drunken and constant prophaner of God's name, a ci-devant Lutheran Preacher, named, as he says Jacobus Fabritius her married but unfaithful husband, who has driven her out of her own house and Chamber which she intended for her son ; which is truly a matter that ought not be tolerated in a place where Law is maintained as is the Case in this government, the good God be fervently thanked therefor.

The Petitioner therefore humbly beseeches Your Worships to be pleased to order that he deliver up the key of the room without delay to the Petitr And to interdict or forbid him to presume to enter the house any more until further order from

y[r] Worships, on pain of certain arbitrary Correction to be found fitting by Your Worships, the rather as said Fabritius did Yesterday not only use force and violence in said house, but also stole property, which at a proper time shall be proved; whereupon awaiting Your favourable apostille, remains, etc.

Apostilled—

The accompanying Petition being considered & read in Court, the Petitioner Annetje Cornelis' request is granted and allowed, especially as Jacobus Fabritius hath of himself left the house and, contrary to the previous order & prohibition given him, hath behaved very uncivilly and badly; & the said Jacobus Fabritius is ordered to deliver up the said key to the Petitioner and not to presume to molest her in any way until the W. Court shall otherwise provide therein.

COMPLAINT AGAINST THE SAME.

N: Orange 17th July, 1674.

The H[r] Schout de Mill P[lt] ags't
Jacobus ffabritius, Prisoner & Def[t]

The H[r] P[lt] says that the Def[t] contrary to the Order of this Court came by force on the 11th July last into the house of Annetie Cornelis his Wife, and brought in there a chest against her will and consent; pushed a certain woman named Barentie with her spinning wheel off the road and moreover, when he was warned to keep still or that the Schout should otherwise have to be brought, he gave for answer, He was tired of the Schout and Burgomaster, and when the Schout came himself with order to remove him, the Def[t], he resisted the Soldiers, pushing him P[lt] on the breast with many other evil acts: The H[r] P[lt] therefore demands that the Offender shall at least be banished for ever out this City's jurisdiction or otherwise punished according to his deserts as a person unworthy to live in a well regulated Burghery having committed divers offences against the laws and ordinances of our Fatherland; with the Costs incurred and still to accrue.

BURGOMASTERS and SCHEPENS having heard at length the demand and complaint of the Hr Officer together with the answer and excuse of the Prisoner, and having seen and considered the depositions on both sides, condemn Magister Jacobus fabritius in a fine of fl. 100. for the benefit of the Schout, and he shall merely ask the Court's pardon for the insults and injuries committed against it at divers times although he deserved to be more severely punished: Further their Worships persist by their last rendered judgment between said ffabritius and his Wife Annetie Cornelissen dated 8th June last, with this explanation that said Fabritius shall not presume to come to his said wife without her consent or to give her any trouble: Further, paying the costs incurred herein.

PETITION OF THE ELDERS AND PRINCIPALS

OF THE AUGSBURG CONGREGATION HERE.

[Translation.]

To the Rt Honourable & Righteous Lord EDMUND ANDROS
Govern^r General of New York etc.

Right Honble and Righteous Lord

The Undersigned Elders and Principals of the Augsburg Congregation here with due reverence represent that they the Petitioners find to their Sorrow that some of their Congregation have failed to Contribute according to their promise—firstly, to the sending for and arrival of a Preacher and Secondly, to his Yearly Salary, on which promises they the Petitioners have pledged themselves.

Wherefore the Petitioners are obliged to repair to you Right Honorable, humbly praying that your Honor would be pleased to make such order therein as Your Honor may deem proper. Which doing they shall Remain

Your Honors humble &
Faithful Subjects

VRIT WESSELS
LAUWERENS ANDROSS
MARTAN MEYERS
CASPER STEINMETS.

Endorsed
A Request from the Lutherans to the Go: At his first Arrivall in 1674.

PROPOSALS TO RAISE FUNDS TO ERECT A NEW DUTCH CHURCH.

NEW YORK 31st June 1680. At a Meeting at the house of Mr Olave Stevens, of the ministrs, Elders, Churchwardens & Deacons, Mr Fredr. Phillips, Mr Cortlandt & Secr of the Councell, Mr Mayor, Mr Beeckman, and Mr Jacobs, Aldermen.

To consider of the best way to raise money for the building of the New Church recomended by the Go :—

Free will or Guift :—	A publick tax :—
Mr ffredrick Philips	Mr Nichs Bayard
Mr Steph. V. Cortlandt	Mr Van Vleck
Mr Olave Stephens	Mr John Darvall.
Mr Mayor	
Mr Beeckman	
Mr Jacobs	
Mr Coenraet	
Mr P. Bayard	
De Newenhuysen	
Mr Woolly.	

If this way shall not be effectuall to raise a competent summe— That some other way bee consider'd of which referr'd to the Governor.

How to give notice—house by house or otherwise.

To bee appointed to meete at certaine times at the towne hall, to give in their subscriptions

The severall streets,—the Inhabitants to appeare upon notice, one after another—

The Countrey people at the Bowery, Harlem, &c upon the Isl. to have notice, and bee spoken to, by their Officers, Const. Overseers, &c

What dimensions.

The Church in the ffort 54 foot wood measure without—about 50 within—in breadth.

Proposed to be somewt longer & broader, but more in length.

A quartr pt.

ORIGINAL SURVEY OF THE NORTH SIDE OF WALL STREET, 1685.

By vartue of a Warrant from the hon^{ble} Coll. Tho. Dongan Gouarnor Generall of his Majesties Coll of New Yorke &c bearing date ye 15th Instant to mee directed

Haue laid out ye North East side of ye Wall street, beginning at ye Westermost Cornor of ye Bucthers Pen,[1] and then Runing by an Angle of 313° or North West & by West Nine degrees fifteene Minits Northerly foure hundred twenty three foot to ye farthest cornor of the Smyths Street[2] thence by an Angle of 323 deg: or North West Eight degrees Northerly foure hundred therty one foot to ye farthest Cornor of the Graft Street,[3] thence 319 deg: or Northwest foure degrees northerly one hundred fifety one foot to ye farthest Cornor of Stoutenbergs garden, which is right Opposite to the South East Cornor of ye New Street,[4] the saide Street being laide out thirty six foot in bredth, Performed this 16 day of Decemb. 1685.

P mee Leo. Beckwith Dep^{t} Surveior

1 Near what is now the corner of Pearl and Wall.
2 Now, William st.
3 Broad st.
4 This garden lay between Nassau st. and Broadway; a Presbyterian Church occupied part of it from 1719 to 1844. See post. p. 460.

REV^{D} M$_{R}$ CLARKES COMMISSION AS CHAPLAIN.

[Deed Book VIII.]

James Duke of York and Albany &c Earle of Vlster &c.

Whereas I have had Sufficient Testimony of the Abilityes and Integrity of Josias Clarke Clergyman And of his Fitnesse to be Chaplaine to the Garrison of New Yorke I doe therefore hereby authorize & Require You to Putt him upon the Establishm^{t} as Chaplain to the S^{d} Garrison Accordingly; with such Salary and allowances as are thereunto belonging to Commence from

Michaelmas next & to Continue Dureing my Pleasure only. For which this Shall be Your Warrant. Given under my hand at Windsor this 16th Day of June 1684.

JAMES.

To Coll Dongan my
Lieutenant and
Governor of New York
& its Dependencies in
America

By Command of His Royll Highss
Jo Werden.

*** A like Commission follows to Alexander Innes, Clerk and Master of Arts, dated 20th April 1686.

PETITION OF THE LUTHERANS FOR A PATENT.

To the Right Honnourable Coll Thomas Dongan Leivt & Gouernor of and ouer ye Province of New Yorke &c and to ye Honnourable Councill.

The humble Peticon of the Decons of the Lutrens yr Church

Humbly Sheweth

That yor Peticonrs was and had allowance and Priveledge to build and erect a Church for our publicke youse on Ground without ye Gate of this Citty and in ordr thereunto Did erect and build thereon; and afterwards when Gour Colue came was forst to Remove and Breake Down wtt was erected and built on sd Ground, and in Lew thereof, yor peticoners was allotted and Allowed ye Peice of Ground within ye Gate where ye Erected Church now Stands and house adjacent and had a Patent thereon, but it happens to bee mislayed

Yor humble Peticonrs most Humbly Requests a Letter or

Patent of Confirmation for ye Premises and for ye Charge thereof shall willingly Compute and Pay ye Same

And yor Peticon^rs^ as in Duty bound shall euer Pray &^c^

HENDRICK WILLIAMSON.

in behalfe of ye Whole Partys Consern^ed^

*** The Church mentioned in the latter part of the above petition stood at corner of Broadway and Rector, a little South of Trinity, on the Site of the late Grace Church. Greenleaf states (Hist. of the Churches of New York, 1846.) that it was erected in 1702, but this is evidently an error as appears by the above document.

PETITION OF THE LUTHERAN CHURCH AT NEW YORK TO BE EXEMPT FROM TAXES.

To the R^t^ Honorable THOMAS DONGAN Lieu^t^ and Governor Vnder his Royall High^ss^ of New Yorke and Dependencies in America.

The humble Peticon of the Lutheran Congregacon in the City of New York

SHEWETH

That by the allowance of yor hono^rs^ Predecessors & the Acts of the Generall Assembly the said Congregacon haue had, and still haue Diverse Libertys Privillidges and Immunitys granted allowed and Confirmed to them & their Place of Worship and other Religious houses and Places in this Citty &c haue alwayes been held reputed and Esteemed as Priviledged Churches & Places Nothwithstanding which in a Tax or Assessment now made by the Mayor and Aldermen of this Citty the said Church and other Religious houses are Assessed & rated as if they were the Estates & freehold of a Private Person, and as such are taxed, altho the Religious houses and Places in this Citty for those of the Caluinest opinion are wholly Exempted & freed from any such Imposition tax or Rate Your Peticoners therefore humbly Pray

That your hono^r^ will be pleased to Examine the Premises and takeing them into your serious Consideracon grant that the said Church and other Religious houses and Places belonging to the

said Luthren Congregacon may as well as the Religious houses and Places of the other Christian Professors allotted vithin this Citty & Prouince be Released freed exempted and Priuiledged from any such Tax Rate or assessment and that your honor will Please to giue such order Concerning the same as shall appear to your Honor to be fitt & Requisite.

And yor Peticoners as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c.

ORDER OF COUNCIL THEREUPON.

September the 6th 1684.

This within Peticon being read before the Governor and Conncil it was Their Opinion that the house Appointed for the Lutheran Minister to liue in should be as free and Exempted from Taxes as that of the Dutch and ffrench Ministers, and the Peticon is Referred to the Mayor and Aldermen.

By Ordr in Council.

A true Copy. J. SPRAGG Sec'y.

*** It appears by Deed Book VIII. 204, in Secretary's office, that Dominus BARNARDUS ARISSES was Minister of the Lutheran church in New-York in 1688.

THE KING'S CHAPEL.

To His Excellency BENJa FLETCHER Captain Generall and Gouenor In Chief of His Majesty province of N. Yorke, and the Honble Counsell.

The petticon of Derex Van Burg

Humble sheweth yt whereas yor peticoner haue by yor Excellency's order bin Imployed in Building his Majesty Capell with seaveral other buildings in and aboute his Majesty Fort William Henry in N Yorke for the accomplishment of which, by Labour and other Materialls belonging to his Occupation, there Is become dew to him Nine Hundred and Odd pounds Current money. as by the accompt already past the Auditt of the Counsell and accompts now befor this Honrable Bord may appeare.

Now yor petioner haueing greate and pressing Occation for his

money that is dew to him Humbly prays thatt his whole Accompts may be Adjusted and past, and a warrant Ishued out by his Excellency to his Majes^{ty} Collectors or receaver Generall to pay the same and yor petecion^{r} as in Duty bound shall ever pray.

D V burgh

[14 March 1695.]

PETITION FOR LEAVE TO PURCHASE GROUND FOR AN ENGLISH CHURCH IN N YORK.

To his Exce^{ll} BENJAMIN FLETCHER, Capt Generall and Govern^{r} in Cheife of the Province of New York Province of Pensilvania Country of New Castle and all the Tracts of Land Depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the Same &c.

The Petition of Sundry Inhabitants of the City of New York Members of the Church of England—

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That Whereas y^{r} Petition^{rs} are Desirous to build a Church within this Citty for the use of the Protestants of the Church of England and haveing mett with great Encouragem^{t} from severall good Protestants in order to the Carrying on of the same.

Therefore y^{r} Excell Petition^{rs} do humbly pray that y^{r} Excell. would be pleased to grant a Lycence to y^{r} Petition^{rs} to purchase a small piece of Land Lyeing without the North gate of the said Citty betwixt the Kings Garden and the burrying Place and to hold the same in mortmain and thereon to build the said Church as also to take and Receive all Voluntary Contributions and to do all other Lawfull acts and things for the Effecting the same and y^{r} Excell Petition^{rs} as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c.

THO: CLARKE	WILL: MORRIS
ROB^{t} LURTING	EBENEZ^{r} WILLSON
JEREMIAH TOTHILL,	WILL MERRET
CALEB HEATHCOTE	JA. EMOTT
JAMES EVETTS	R. ASHFIELD

[19 March 169$\frac{5}{6}$]

GRANTED.

LICENCE TO COLLECT FUNDS TO AID IN BUILDING THE ABOVE MENTIONED CHURCH.

[Deed Book, IX.]

BENJAMIN FLETCHER Captain Generall and Governour in Cheife of the Province of New Yorke and the Territoryes and Tracts of land depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same His Mat^{ys} Leiv^{t} and Commander in Cheife of the Militia and of all the forces by sea and Land Within his Mat^{ys} Colony of Connecticutt and of all the fforts and places of strength within the same

To all to whom these Presents Shall come & may concerne, GREETING

Whereas the Inhabitants of the City of New Yorke professing the religion of the Church of England have with a pious and good intent Proposed and begunn to erect and build a Church within the s^{d} City for the publick Service & Worship of GOD at the humble request of the Managers of the s^{d} building and for their encouragement to cary on & finish the Same I have therefore with advice and Consent of the Council given and granted and by these presents do give and grant free Liberty to the s^{d} Managers to gather and receive of and from well disposed persons, Such sume and sumes as shall be voluntarily contributed for the more speedy carying on the s^{d} building and this shall be a sufficient Warr^{t} to the s^{d} Managers for so doing. GIVEN under my hand & seal at New Yorke the 23th day of July Annoq Dni 1696.

BEN FFLETCHER.

By his Excell^{cys} Command

DAVID JAMISON, Secy.

THE MANAGERS OF THE ENGLISH CHURCH

PETICON FOR A CHARTER; MAY 6th 1697.

To His Excellency BENJAMIN FLETCHER Capt Genll and Comander in Cheife of his Majties Province of New Yorke and Territories thereon Depending in America and Vice Admirall of the same, his Majties Lt and Comander in Cheife of the Cities, ffortes and places of strength by sea and land within his [Territories]

The humble Peticon of Caleb Heathcott William Merritt John Tuder James Emott [Henry] Willson Thomas Wenham James Evetts John Crooke, Robert Lurten, Samuell Burtt William [Morris ?] Nathaniell Maston, p sent Mannagers of the Affaires of the Church of England in the Citty of New Yorke.

SHEWETH—

[That by virtue] of an Act of Genrll Assembly made in the ffift yeare of his Majties Raigne (1693) Entituled An Act for setling a Ministry in the Citty of New Yorke &c. Amongst other things therein menconed. It is Enacted that there shall be [called inducted & Established a good Sufficient] protestant Minister to officiate and have the Care of soules, in the said Citty and that for his Encouragement [there shall be assessed] Levyed Collected and paid for the maintenance of the said Minister the sume of one hundred [pounds.]

And whereas at the same time that the said Act was made there was noe Publick Church or building [for the] said Minister to officiate his said duty in the Publique Worship and Service of God According to [to the practice of the] Church of England Established by Law whereby the Intent of the said Law was likely to be ffrustrated [as well as the will] bounty and Encouragement of yor Excell:cy who by yor Excell:cys Pious Example has Influenced many to contribute severall sumes of money for the Erecting A Publique Structure and Church for the Publique worship [which have been em]ployed by yor Excellencyes Petitioners who have within this Citty built A Church and Covered the same but [still need yor Excell. countenance] and Pious

fauour Continued to it—Therefore yor Excell:^{cys} Petition:^{rs} most humbly pray that yor Excell:^{cy} would be [pleased to grant the same] vnto yor Excell:^{cys} Petition:^{rs} in trust for all those that now are or hereafter may be in the [Communion, of the Church of] England as now Established by Law. And that yor Eccell:^{cy} would be pleased to order the same [to be one Body] Politick in deed fact and Name, by Name of the members in Comunion of the Church of England Established by Law. And that as such they and their Successo:^{rs} may have hold vse occupy [& possess all the] Advantages. Priviledges Immunityes Mortuaryes and Appurtenances as are vsually held [used occupied & possessed by] Churches of the Churches of England within his Maj^{ties} Realme. And Allso that yor Excell:^{cy} [will grant the said] Church the Aforesaid yearely Maintenance by the Aforesaid Law Established, [and ffor the benefit &] ffor the Charitable and Pious vse of the same what Quantity of Lands therevnto [neer or adjoining that to your Excell &] the Councill shall be thought ffitt.

And yor Excell:^{cys} Petition:^{rs} as in Duty bound &c.

The Petition of the managers of the English protestant Church called Trinity Church was read and granted: Ordered a warr^{t} issue for the drawing of their Charter of incorporacon the quitrent to be one pepper corne as desird. [*Counc. Min.*]

GOV. FLETCHER'S GIFT OF HIS PEW IN TRINITY CHURCH.

To ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE to whome these Presents shall Come Coll Benjamin Fletcher Late Capt^{t} Gen^{ll} And Governour in Chiefe of his Majesties Province of New Yorke & Vice Admiral of ye same &c: sendeth Greeting KNOW YEE that the said Coll Benjamin Fletcher by the Consent allowance and approbation of the Rector Church Wardens & Vestry men of Trinity Church att his own private Charge did Erect and build A Pew att the East End thereof for the use of his family & for his Heirs and Assigns for Ever and his Majesty having thought fit to Recall the said Coll

Benjamin Fletcher from this Governm^{t} The said Coll Benjamin Fletcher doth therefore hereby Assign and make Over the said Pew in Trinity Church with all the Rights and Priviledges thereunto belonging unto the Honble Coll Nicolas Bayard and Coll Caleb Heathcote of his Maj^{ts} Council of the said Province and to such Others that now are of his Majesties Council of the said Province as are not Otherwise seated and Provided with pews in the said Church & to such Persons of Quality & Gen^{t} Travelling to the said Citty as the said Coll Nicolas Bayard & Coll Caleb Heathcote or the Church Wardens of the said Church for the time being shall see meet. PROVIDED allways and itt is the true Intent and meaning hereof that in Case the Heirs of the said Coll Benjamin Fletcher or any of his friends or Relations doe att any time hereafter Arrive in this Citty of New Yorke that they Claime and have a Right to sitt in the said Pew for the hearing Divine Service any thing Above Mentioned to the Contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding IN WITTNESS whereof I have hereunto put my hand & seale in New Yorke the twenty sixth day of April in the tenth year of the Reign of our Soveraign Lord King William the third of England Scotland France & Ireland Defender of the faith &c: Annoq Dom. 1698.

Sealed and Delivered In the presence of
W NICOLL
WILL SHARPAS

MEMORANDUM that on the twenty fifth day of October Anno Dom 1711 personall appeared before me Adolph Phillips, Esqr one of the Justices of the supream Court of Judicature of the Province of New York William Sharpas one of the Witnesses to the within Instrument and made Oath upon the holy Evangelists of Almighty God that he saw the within named Benjamin Fletcher seal and deliver the same as his Voluntary Act and Deed in the

presence of William Nicoll the Other Witnesses thereunto subscribed

Jur Coram me die & Anno sup dict

A. Philipse.

*** Col. Fletcher was governor of New York from 1692 to 1698. He seems by his arms to have been originally from Cheshire, Eng. His wife's arms are, it will be noticed, impaled with his, and resemble those of the Lincolnshire branch of the Monckton family, of which Gen'l Monckton, afterwards Govr of New York, was a Member.

REV. MR. SHARP'S COMMISSION AS CHAPLAIN.

Edward Viscount Cornbury etc.

To the Reverend John Sharp, greeting:

Reposeing Speciall Trust and Confidence in your fidelity integrity Learning and Piety have nominated Constituted & appointed and I doe by these p^r^sents nominate Constitute & appoint you ye sd Jno. Sharp to be Chaplain to her Majties forces in ye sd Province of New-York in ye room & place of Emond Mott deceased to have hold use exercise & enjoy the sd office or place of Chaplain of her Majties fforces in ye sd Province of New York unto you ye sd John Sharp for and during such time and untill her Majties pleasure shall be known herein.

Given under my hand & seal &c

REV. PETER PEIRET'S PETITION.

To his Excellency Edward Viscount Cornbury Governour Gen'all and Commandr in Chief of the Province of New-York &c

The humble petition of Peter Peiret Minister of the french Congregation in this City.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That Milord Bellomont in Cuncil taking in Consideration how litle both Mr. Vezey and yor petioner did receive from their

Congregations for their Annual maintenance did order that a sume should be paid to them both out of the revenues of this Province every year as an help to themselves and family to keep vp the said ministers in a capacity better to serve their said Congregations not Considerable anough by themselves to allow the said Ministers sufficient annuall salary.

that in pursuance to that order both Mr Vazy and yor Petitioner were granted Warrants for a yearly pention ending on the 1: of May 1699. but time and minds altering a little while after the said pention was stoped, and yor petioner deprived of the seme.

Yor petitioner therefore most humbly represent to yor Excellency that by his great aage and numerous family being in greater necessity then ever of such souccours hi most humbly and most earnestly desire yor Excellency to vse him wth de same bounty he doth hear Mr Vezey has been allouing the same pention for & from the very same time.

And yor petioner as in duty bound
shall ever pray

Read in Council 10 Decr 1702 and warrants
issued for 60 lb

⁂ The Rev. Mr. Peiret of whom mention is made in Vol. II. p. 432. and from whom there is a petition dated Octob. 1697. was allowed a pension of £20 per annum until his death, which occurred about the forepart of 1705. He left a widow and five children: He was succeeded, it would appear, by the Rev. Mr. Laborie in May 1706. See post

REVD JOHN TALBOT TO MR. GILLINGHAM.

New-York 24 Nov. 1702.

* * * * The Clergy here have had a Sort of convocation at the instance and charge of his Excellency, Colonel Nicholson, Governor of Virginia, we were but seven in all, and a week together we Sat considering of ways and means to propogate the Gospel, and to that end we have drawn up a Scheme of the present State of the Church in these provinces, which you shall see when I have time to transcribe it, and I

shall desire you to Send it afterwards to my good brother Kemble. We have great need of a bishop here to visit all the Churches, to ordain some, to confirm others, and bless all. * * * *

REV. GEO. KEITH TO THE SOCIETY FOR PROP: THE GOSPEL.

* * * * Last Sunday I preached here at New York in the forenoon before his Excellency, Lord Cornbury, at the desire of Mr Vesey, minister of the Church of England here. My Lord Cornbury invited us to dine with him at Fort Henry, as accordingly we did after Sermon, and at Several other times at his desire we dined with him. There is a brave congregation of people belonging to the Church here, as well as a very fine fabric of a church, and the Rev. Mr Vesey very much esteemed and loved both for his ministry and good life, and the like I can say of all the other ministers of the Church, where I have travelled as at Boston, at Rhode Island, and Philadelphia.

For an instance of his Excellency, my Lord Cornbury, his good and cordial affections to the Church, and to us as ministers thereof, I send to your lordships the inclosed recommendation he has been pleased to give me to all the justices of peace in his government, occasioned by the late abusive entertainment I mett from the Quakers in their meeting at Flushing on Long Island, concerning which I complained to his Excellency. Before we go out of this province, we design to visit the Quakers again att Flushing, and in some other parts, and to try what influence my lord's recommendation will have upon them to give me a hearing without interruption. * * * * * * *

New York, 29 Novembr 1702.

PETITION OF THE RECTOR &c., OF TRINITY CHURCH, N. Y.,

TO APPROPRIATE TO THE CHURCH, CERTAIN FUNDS RAISED FOR THE REDEMPTION OF CAPTIVES IN BARBARY.

To His Excellency EDWARD Viscount CORNBURY Captain Gen[ll] and Governour in Cheif of the Province of New-Yorke and the Territorys depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c in Council.

The humble petition of the Rector Wardens and Vestrymen of Trinity Church in New-yorke

HUMBLY SHEWETH

To Yo[r] Excell: that on the 2[d] day of December 1697 Coll ffletcher then Governour of the Province by advice and consent of the Council for that time being did order that Coll. Steph Cortlandt M[r] Peter Jacobs Mariuss D[r] John Kerbyle and M[r] Johannes Kip (trustees of money raised of voluntary contribution by lycense of the Government towards the redemption of perticular slaves in Salley and failing that use towards such other pious use as the Governour and Council of the Province for the time being should direct) should deliver over the papers and all things relating the said money with full power to have use and receive the same to M[r] Thomas Wenham and M[r] Rob[t] Lurting then Church wardens of said Church towards the finishing the building of said church under a certain provision that if it were possible to purchase the redemption of one Bartholomew Rosston (the surviving slave of that number) that the corporation of s[d] church be accountable for s[d] some or so much thereof as to answer his redemption as by a copy of s[d] order and annexed papers more at large appears. That for want of an account from Holland and other reasons for some considerable time the said trustees did alleage themselves to be incapable of making this assignment and are all since dead.

That by a letter of the 20th March 1700 from William Banker and Hero May of Amsterdam merch[ts] there is advice the prisoners by Agreement with the Crown of England were set at liberty and said merchants ask direction in what manner to remit said money to said trustees.

That there was originally remitted by said trustees 1000 pss $\frac{8}{8}$ and some bills of exchange conditionall and there being no account of the charges happening in this negotiation whereby to know the nett sum in their hands,

Your Excellencys petitioner therefore humbly pray yor Excell will be graciously pleased to direct the respective Executors and Administrators of the s^{d} trustees to give such legall and perfect assignment to the Church Wardens for the time being of s^{d} Church or their successors or their order of all the s^{d} money with full power to call the s^{d} William Bancker and Hero May & their Executors & Administrators to account for the same and upon payment to give a sufficient discharge for the same in order that the said money be applyed to the finishing the building of s^{d} Church for which it is sett apart and yor Excell petitioners as in duty bound shall pray &c.

RICHARD WILLETT
THOS. WENHAM
WILL : MORRIS
JNO. BORROWE
DAN : HONAN
WILL : SHARPAS
WILL VESEY
DAVID JAMISON
WM PEARTREE
SA : SH : BROUGHTON
JEREMIAH TOTHILL
LANCASTER SYMES
ROB^{t} LURTING.

Read in Council July 18. 1704 & referred to a Committee to examine the allegations therein contained & make report thereon to the Board. The Petitioners or some one for them were ordered to attend the meeting of the Committee.

DOCUMENTS ACCOMPANYING PRECEDING PETITION.

To his Excell : BENJ : FLETCHER Capt Gen^{ll} & Govr in Cheiffe of ye Province of N : Yorke Pensilvania New Castle & Countries Depending thereon in america &c. & Vice admirall of ye same.

The humble Peticon of warner wessells & antie Christians Sheweth

That ye Sonne of ye s^{d} warner wessells & ye husband of ye s^{d}

antje Christiaens being taken Slaues unto Salley by y^e Infidels y^r Excel was Pleased upon there humble Request to graunt them a Brieffe to collect and Receive y^e free & bountifull Charity of all good Christians within this Province for y^e Redemption of y^e s^d miserable Persons but in Regarde y^e humble $Petition^{rs}$ are no ways fitt or qualifyed to collect y^e s^d Benevolence but have so farr Prevailed with y^e Church wardens & ministers of this Citty to Collect & Receive y^e same, doe humbly Pray

That Y^r Excel would be pleased to graunt a Brieff in such a form as y^e annexed is w^h was directed to y^e ministers & church wardens upon ye like occasion when a vessel was taken by ye Turks in ye year 1678. & y^t they may be Impowered to Collect £100 :—:— which is ye Somme y^t will Redeem ye s^d miserable Persones ye overplus if any be to be Delivered as y^r Excel shall see meet to be Employed for ye like pious uses—

Benjamin Fletcher Captain General and Governour in Chief of the Province of *New-York*, Province of *Pennsilvania*, and Country of *New-Castle*, and the Territories and Tracts of Land depending thereon in *America*.

To all Officers and Ministers Ecclesiastical and Civil throughout the Provinces and Territories under my Government.

Whereas I am credibly informed that the Son of *Warner Wessels*, and Husband of *Antie Christians*, Inhabitants and Sailers of the City of *New-York*, following their lawfull Occupation, were taken into *Salley*, where they are now in miserable Slavery, under the Power of the Infidell, and that their Relations are not able to advance a sufficient Ransom for their Redemption, I have therefore upon their application unto me, by and with the advice of the Council, out of *Christian Charity*, and in Commiseration of the grievous Bondage & Slavery of the said Persons, granted, & do by these presents grant Lisence or Liberty to the said *Warner Wessells* & *Antie Christians*, to ask and receive the free and charitable Benevolence of all *Christian* People under my Government, as well at publick Meetings as private dwelling Houses. And to avoid Irregularity in collecting the same, all Ministers or Preachers, where there are Parish Churches or

publick or private Meeting Houses, are required to publish a true Copy of this Grant, by reading thereof openly, and affixing thereof afterwards upon the Door or other publick place, and admonish the people to *Christian Charity*, and at the next Meeting shall receive the free Offering & Benevolence of the people for the use above-said. And where no Churches nor Meeting Houses are, the Constables are hereby required in their respective Precincts, having a true Copy of this Grant, to go about and collect the Charity of good *Christian People* for the use above-said. Of all which Benevolence and Charity the said Ministers or Preachers and Constables, are to keep a distinct Account, which they are to transmit, with what Money they shall collect by virtue of this Grant, without delay to *Stephen Courtland* Esq; *Peter Jacobs Marius*, *John Kerbyll* & *John Kipp*, who are hereby impowered to receive the same, and transmit the said Money, or so much as shall be requisit for the Redemption of the said Captives from Slavery, by the best and most convenient means and way. Provided always, That in case there shall be a surplusage above the value of their Redemption, or in case any of the said persons shall be dead, or otherwise redeemed, they the said *Stephen Courtland* Esq; *Peter Jacobs Marius John Kirbyll* & *John Kip* shall be accountable to Me, or to the Governour and Commander in chief for the time being, for the sum collected, or so much thereof as is left upon their or some of their Redemption, that it may be set apart for the like, or other pious Uses, and for no other use or intent whatsoever.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Fort William Henry *the* 8*th Day of* June, 1693.

Ben. Fletcher.

The same Lisense or Liberty wch is given to ye friends of ye within named Prisoners I give likewise to the Petitioner upon ye account of Bartholomew Rousston John Crage & William Green Sailers taken in ye same Vessell & now Prisoners with them The money to be gathered & disposed of as within directed & equally towards ye Redemption of all five Witness my Hand

BEN FFLETCHER.

At a Councill held at his Majties ffort in Newyork the 2d of Decemr 1697.

Present his Excell. BENJAMIN FFLETCHER &c.

ffred Phillips Steph Cortlandt Nichos Bayard Gab: Minvielle	Esqrs	Thomas Willett William Pinhorn John Lawrence Caleb Heathcote	Esqrs

The Petition of the Church Wardens and Vestreymen of Trinity Church was read and considered, One of the captives having escaped is come home, the others are dead onely one, named Barthol Rouston is removed up into the Country who by the report of him who is escaped from Salley cannot be redeemed; His Majties Chappell is allmost finished and Trinity Church being a Publick structure erecting for the service of God by the Voluntary Contribution of some people, Which is a publick and pious use and much is wanted to finish it.

It is resolved and agreed, nemine contradicente, that the money raised by virtue of the Lycense bearing date the 8th day of June 1693 for the redemption of the said Captives in Salley be applyed to the use of Trinity Church to finish the building thereof any former ordr of Councill Notwithstanding Provided always that if it be possible to purchase the redemption of the said Bartholomew that the Corporation of said Trinity Church be accountable for the like sume or so much thereof as Will answer the redemption.

And it is ordered the first Trustees Collo Steph: Cortlandt Mr Peter Jacobs Dr John Kerbyle and Mr Johannis Kip doe deliver over the Papers and all things relating the sd money With full power to have use & receive the same to Mr Thomas Wenham and Mr Robt Lurting present Church Wardens of Trinity Church aforesaid.

Vera Copia

Extracted out of the Councill Book pr me

B: COSSENS Clk Councill.

Cadix 1: feb. 1700.

Mrs Hero May & William Banker

Srs

We have yours of 5th Jan. in answer to which the redemption of all the English Captives in Barbary is agreed, and Hope in few months will bee Compleated, Bartholomew Rushton, and William Green are upon the list given in witch the agrement, So it will be needles to sollicite now there redemption, and besides aneed lesse Charge to there frinds, this negotiation suppose it will bee Publicq, so shall not further trouble you therewith, butt in anything wee can serve you Please Command

Srs Your most humble Servt W: Hodges chri: Hayne & Torrecos.

(*Translation.*)

The Heern Stephanus van Cortlandt Piter Jacobez Marius Johannis kip & Johannis Keryfbyll.

Myn Heeren

Our last to you was of the 3d Jan. 1699 wherein it was stated that Bartholomew Rushton and William Green were alive in Maquines and through our correspondence at Cadiz, we have since used every effort for their redemption, and now lately by letter a copy of which is annexed, we have received the welcome tidings that in virtue of an agreement obtained by the English they will receive their freedom in a few months, Therefore we shall have to contribute but little out of the moneys in our hands. We shall most gladly be advised how and in what manner we are to employ the balance of the money, whether in the shipment of goods or on drafts which you may please to draw. Awaiting which we shall end and remain with due respect after our dutiful salutations,

Myn Heeren — Your Dutiful Servts

HERO MAY

Amsterdam, 20 March 1700. — WILLIAM BANCKER.

To his Excell^y EDWARD Viscount CORNBURY Capt^t: Generall and Govr: in Cheif in and over the Province of New York New Jersey and Territories Depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c.

May it Please your
Excellency.

In Obedience to yo:^r Lords:^ps ord:^r in Councill of the 18:^th day of July last past We have perused and Examined the Petition of the Rector Wardens and Vestry men of Trinity Church in New York thereby to us referred together with the severall papers thereto annexed, and doe find that the severall papers annexed to the said petition Doe make out the allegations therein Contained to be true, and are therefore humbly of opinion that yo:^r Excell^y: may well graunt the Prayer of the said Petition all which is Nevertheless most humbly submitted to your Excell^y: by

My Lord
Your Excell^ys: most ffaithfull
and Obedient Servants
SA: SH BROUGHTON
RIP VAN DAM
THO: WENHAM.

New York 14th
August 1704.

PETITION FOR AN ADDITIONAL FERRY BETWEEN N. Y. & LONG ISLAND.

To his Excellency EDWARD Viscount CORNBURY Cap^n Gen^ll and Gov^er in cheif of her Maties Provinces of New York & New Jersey and the Territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c^a.

The Petition of CORNELIUS SEBERING of Kings County on the Island of Nassauw

SHEWETH

That yor Peticon^r is Seized & stands Possessd of a certain farm on the Island of Nassauw directly over against the center of the

City of New York, being a most fit & convenient place for being a ferry to & from the said City for the transporting of Passengers goods Wares Merchandises Cattle Corn and other comodities to the great ease & benefit of many of the Inhabitants of the said City and Island considering the scituacon as aforesaid & can be of no hurt or dammage to the old ferry it being not so convenient for that ferry to send their boats to the South end and Center of the City where he proposes to send his.

Yo^r^ Pet^r^ therefore humbly prays Yo^r^ Excys to grant to your Pet^r^ her Maties Letters Pattents under the great Seal of this Province for Establishing of a ferry over the East River or Sound to be limited on the Island of Nassauw on the One Side by the old ferry and on the other side by the Red hook & on the side of New York between the Slip at Cap^n^ Theobalds unto the great Bridge for the loading & landing of all persons goods wares & merchandises except Cattle to be landed at or near the slaughter howses (nevertheless not excluding the old ferry boat from the places aforesaid) under such regulations & such prises for Transportacon & small Quit rent or acknowledgment as to yor Excellency shall seem meet.

And yor Pet^r^ shall ever Pray

CORNELIS SEBERINGH.

New York 23^d^ Jan^ry^ 170$\frac{7}{8}$.

We underwritten do believe and are assured that such a ferry would be of a considerable advantage to the City & County if the Prises for Transportacon be not Excessive.

Abrah: Gouverneur	Daniel Polhemus
Leonard Lewis	Engel bardt Lott
Leendert huygen de Kleyn	John Ditmars
Joh: Tiebout	Yacob houderte
Henry Swift	Fred'rick Symonse
John Van Brugh	Jacobes Oukes
Martin Clock	Philip Nagel
Andrew Grevenraet	Jurre Colyer
R. Walter	Abraham Brouwer
Johannes hooglandt	Johannis Polhemius
Chrestopher Beekman	Cornelis Coljer

hendrick vander heul
Evert Duyckinck
G. Duyckinck
Rutgurt Waldron
Abr: Santford
Benjamin Faneuil
Jean Cazalez
John Auboyneaux
Johannes Burger
Daniel Remsen
Auke Leffertsen
benyamin andrews
Lammert
Claes Blom
Cornelis Vander hoeve
Pieter Gerbrantse
Jacob Fardon
Benjamin D'harriette.

REMONSTRANCE OF THE CORPORATION OF NEW YORK AGAINST THE PRECEDING.

To His Excellency EDWARD Viscount CORNBURY Capt[t] General & Governour in Chief of her Majestys Province of New York &c: and Territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admiral of the Same &c:

The humble Petition of the Mayor Aldermen & Commonality of her Majestys City and Corporation of New York

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH

That the Inhabitants of the said City ana Corporation for Seaventy years past have peaceably and quietly Posses'd and Enjoy'd Several Rights Liberties Priviledges Franchises Free Customs Preheminencys Advantages Jurisdictions Emoluments and Immunities Granted and Confirmed unto them by her Majestys Royal Ancestors and the divers Governours Authorized & Commissioned by them as well as by the several Governours Directors and Commanders in Chief of the Nether Dutch nation whilst the same was under their power and Subjection to the great increase of her Majestys Revenue and the Sencible Growth and Advancement of her Majestys said City and Province and Among the Rest that of the Ferry between the Said City and Nassaw Island (formerly Called long Island) and that the loading and landing place of the said Ferry from

this City on Nassaw Island hath been Commonly Esteemed & Reputed for seaventy years past to Extend from a heap of Rock Stones Gathered together on A small wharfe or Landing Bridge near the ferry house on the Said Island unto the West End of the Kill to the Westward of the same and that from high water to low water marke for the Accommodation of all Passengers and Travellers to and from this City as well as for the loading and unloading of wheat and other Provisions which are accustomed to be there loaded in the ferry boats for the Subsistance of the Inhabitants of this City at all times of Tide, which said Ferry (at the great Charge and Expence of the Inhabitants of the said City and Corporation by their Erecting Several Publick buildings for the service thereof) is rendred very Commodious to all Persons passing the same at Very Easy and Moderate Rates and is duely and Regularly kept and attended with able men Boats and Scows and without the least Complaint of Omission or neglect by any persons whatsoever, the Profitts whereof have always been appropriated by this Corporation for the publick service of the Government of the said City and is the only considerable Income left to support the publick buildings Bridges Goals Landing places fire and Candle for their Watches, Sallaryes of their officers Bellmen &c; and to defray the other publick and nessessary Charges of the Said City, and was Granted unto the Inhabitants of the Said City under the Seal of this Province in the year 1686 and Confirmed unto them by an Act of General Assembly Entituled an act for the Settling Quietting and Confirming unto the Citys Towns Mannors and Freeholders within this Province their several Grants Patents and Rights Respectively.

That your Excellencys Petitioners by your Lordships benign favour and goodness understanding that one Cornelius Sebring for his own private Lucre and gain is soliciting your Lordship for her Majestys Grant of another Ferry from Nassaw Island to this City and of most of the Landing places now belonging to this City designing thereby to make Considerable Improvements to Ruine and destroy the present ferry the Chief Income and Support of this Corporation for the Prevention whereof your Excellencys Petitioners most humbly Supplicate that your

Lordship will be favourably pleased to take the Premisses into your Prudent Consideration and for the reasons aforesaid (tho many more may be offered to long here to incert) to Reject the unreasonable and unjust Petition of the said Cornelius Sebring, wee haveing an Intire Confidence of your Excellencys Justice and goodness that as you have hitherto Protected us in our Just Rights and Priviledges (for which wee Return your Lordship our most dutifull and Gratefull Acknowledgm[ts] So your Lordship will Continue to Countenance and Protect us in the same and that you will Ever prefer the publick welfare of so Loyall and Considerable a People as this Corporation are before the Interest and unjust pretence of a Private Person.

ffebb 5, 1707. And your Excellencies Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.

EBENEZER WILLSON.

John Hendrick (his 8 mark) brevoort	Rich[d] Willett
	E : Blagge
T: Van Zandt	Walter Thong
Christo Denne	John Tuder
Olfert Svoerts	D : Provoost
Paul Droilhet	J D'Riemer
Petrus Bayard	W[m] Smith

PETITION UF THE CORPORATION OF N. Y.,

FOR AN ENLARGEMENT OF THE BOUNDS OF THEIR FERRY ON L: ISLAND.

To His Excellency EDWARD Viscount CORNBURY Cap[t] General and Governor in Chief of the Province of New York &c: and Territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admiral of the Same &c:

The Humble Petition of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonality of the City of New York

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH

That the Petitioners having a Right and Interest in the Ferry

from this City to Nassaw Island and from the said Island to this City again and to all the Profitts and Advantages thereof, Perceive it to fall much short of what they might reasonably Expect from the same if the bounds & Limitts of the said Ferry were Somthing Extended on the said Island side whereby to hinder and prevent that priviledge and Liberty which divers persons now take of Transporting themselves and goods to and from the said Island of Nassaw over the Said River without Coming to or Landing at the usual and accustomed places where the said ferry Boats are kept and Appointed to the great loss and damage of the Petitioners (the profitts thereof being wholy appropriated for the publick service and Government of the said City) and itt being obvious to your Petitioners that some private persons for their own Lucre and gain have solicited Your Excellency for another ferry on the said Island fronting to this City which if Granted would be of great damage to this Corporation and all the Inhabitants thereof as the Petitioners humbly conceive would in time not only prove Injurious to the Trade and Commerce of this City but also be a means to lessen the Income of her Majestys Revenue Established upon Trade to the General decay of the Province (the Improvement thereof imployed now in Traffique being scarcely able to maintain the Inhabitants Now in this City whose livelyhood does only rely thereon)

Your Excellencys Petitioners therefore most humbly pray that your Lordship will be favourably pleased to take the premises into your prudent Consideration and order her Majestys Grant unto the Petitioners and their Successors for all the Vacant and unappropriated Ground on Nassaw Island from High water to Low water marke fronting unto this City from the place Called the Wallabought unto the Red hooke against Nutten Island for the better Improvement and accommodation of the Said ferry; and also that your Excellency would be further pleased to order unto the Petitioners & their Successors her Majestys Grant of Confirmation for the said ferry on both sides of the said River with power to Establish one or more ferrys if there shall be occasion and to make by-Laws for the more orderly Regulation thereof at such Reasonable Rates and under such Moderate quitt

Rent as your Lordship in your great prudence shall see meet.

And your Excellencies Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c

Wm Smith	Ebenezer Willson
Christo: Denne	John Tuder
John hendrk 8 breevoort	D Provoost
Paul Droilhet	Richd Willett
Olfert Svoerts	J D: Riemer
	E. Blagge

April 8th 1708 Read and granted & a Warrt to be prepared for the Attorney Genll to draw a Patt.

A Full & just Discovery of the weak & slender foundation of a most Pernicious SLANDER Raised against the French Protestant Refugees

Inhabiting the Province of *New-York* generally, but more particularly affecting

Capt. Benjamin Faneiul,

A Person of considerable note amongst them.

Printed and Published by Lisence of his Excellency *Edward* Viscount *Cornbury*, Capt. General and Governour in chief of the said Province, in favour of Justice.

To his Excellency *Edward* Viscount *Cornbury*, Captain General and Governour in chief of the Provinces of New-York, New-Jersey, and the Territories depending thereon in *America* and Vice Admiral of the same.

The Humble Petition of some of the French Protestant Refugees Inhabiting in *the City of* New-York, *in behalf of themselves and others.*

Humbly sheweth unto your Excellency:

That there is lately arrived in this city one *Morris Newinhuysen*,

who, in the year 1706, being Mate on board a Vessel bound from hence to England, was taken by the French, and made Prisoner of War.

That since his arrival a very infamous, pernicious, and detestable Report is clandestinely and industriously spread abroad amongst the Inhabitants of this City and Province, of a certain Correspondence said to be maintained by some of the *French Protestants* here, with the Inhabitants of France, tending to the taking and destruction of this City by her Majesties declared Enemies, which has been discovered by the said *Newenhuysen* by Letters which were found (as is said) on board the said Vessel, and were by him seen, opened, and read after his being taken. Which your Excellencys Petitioners are in great hopes will prove altogether false and untrue. It being a Crime of so high a nature in it self, and so much abhorred by your Excellencys Petitioners, and being as yet unable, by legal Proof, to fix this Slander and Infamy on any particular Person, and so very uneasie under so general an Accusation, and having good reason to believe that it takes its original and rise from the said *Morris Newinhuysen*,

They therefore make their humble Application to your Excellency, humbly praying, may it please your Excellency to cause the said Morris Newinhuysen, *and all others who may appear concerned, to be strictly examined upon the same Report, that if any such Offenders, in this respect, be found out, they may be punished according to the nature of their Crime, and the innocent be protected and secured from the great Damage and hurt of the Infamy of so vile and great a Crime, in such Methods as shall seem most agreeable to your Excellencys great Prudence and Justice. And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.*

Stephen D'Lancey, Paul Droilet,
Elias Nezereau, Augustus Jay,
Feb. 10, 170$\frac{7}{8}$. Abraham Jouneau, Jean Cazale,
Thomas Bayeux, Benjamin Faneuil.
Elias Neau,

Morris Newinhuysen of the City of *New-York*, Marriner, being Sworn on the Holy Evangelists, saith, That being Master of the

Sloop *Constant Abigail*, whereof *John Van Brugh* was Capt. he was taken in the said Sloop the 9th of November, 1706, about fifty Leagues of *Scilly*, by a French Privateer. That after he was taken, one *John Thompson* Boatswain of the Sloop, & one of the French-men belonging to the Privateer, were together in the Cabbin of the Sloop, opening the Letters, in hopes to find a piece of Money, for he could not read. That the said *Thompson* reading the Superscriptions of some of the said Letters, found some directed for *France*, whereupon, so soon as the said French-men went out of the Cabbin, the said *Thompson* called this Deponent to come into the Cabbin to him, where there was a Candle burning. That *Thompson* told this Deponent, there was some Letters directed for *France*, which he desired the Deponent to read, because, perhaps, they might find some Bills of Exchange in them; whereupon the Deponent looking on the Letters he found some of them were not signed, and said, he believed there was Roguery in them, because they were not signed. That amongst those Letters there was one pretty near three sides, wherein was something mentioned, according to the best of this Deponents understanding, to this effect, That if the *French* Squadron that took *Nevis*, had come hither, they would have met with less Resistance. That the Letter being writ in *French*, and the Deponent understanding very little of that Language, he could not make out the whole sence of the Letter. That this Deponent told *Thompson* what he understood of the Letter, and said he believed there was more to the like effect, but *Thompson* telling him the Frenchmen were coming into the Cabbin, the said *Thompson* threw the Letters over board for fear there might be something in them that might be prejudicial to *New-York*. That the said Letter was directed to *Rochell*, but does not remember to whom. That the writing of the said Letter was like the hand-writing of Capt. *Benjamin Faneuil*, which this Deponent has several times seen, before he saw the said Letter, but cannot say that he wrote it. That this Deponent likewise saw at the same time several other Letters directed to France, which seemed by the character to be writ by several persons, two of which said Letters were signed by *Piere Bontecou* but that he read neither of the said Letters signed by the said

Bontecou. This Deponent further saith, That by the said Capt *van Brugh's* direction, he lookt over the Letters sent from this place, on board the said Sloop, for England, and put them into a Bag, and the Bag into the said *van Brugh's* Chest, but that he did not then perceive any Letters directed to *France.*—That this Deponent, about a day or two after he saw the said *van Brughen* in *France*, he acquainted him with what he had discovered in the aforesaid letter. And further this Deponent saith not.

M. VAN NIEWENHUYSEN.

Sworn before a Committee of the Council, the 25th *of* February 1707.

Geo. Clarke.

New-York, April 19, 1708.

The afore-written is a true Copy of the Original in my Office,

GEO. CLARKE.

John van Brugh of the City of New-York, Marriner, being sworn upon the holy Evangelists, saith, That he sailed from this Port of New-York in the year 1706, Master of the Sloop *Constant Abigal*, That he was taken by a *French* Privateer about 50 Leagues from the Lands end of *England*, on or about the 9th day of November, 1706, *Morris Niewenhuysen* being at that time his Mate. That the first time the Deponent saw the said *Morris Niewenhuysen*, after they were carried to France, the said *Niewenhuysen* told him that one *John Thompson* (who was Boatswain of the said Sloop) found some Letters on board the said Sloop directed to France, under cover to some persons in *England*. That he likewise told him, the Contents of the said Letters were to this effect, That if the French would come to New-York, the place lay in a disorder. That the said *John Thompson* likewise informed him to the same effect, but that not understanding French, he told this Deponent, he had his information from the said *Morris Niewenhuysen.* This Deponent further saith, That he then askt the said *Morris Niewenhuysen* if he knew whose writing the said Letters were? To which he answered, They were very like the handwriting of Capt. *Faneuil*,

but there being no Name subscribed to the Letters, he could not certainly tell whose hand-writing they were. That the said *Morris Niewenhuysen* and *John Thompson* also told this Deponent, that they threw the Letters over board for fear they should fall into the hands of the French.

JOHN VAN BRUGH.

Sworn before a Committee of the Council, the 24th of February, 1708.

GEO. CLARKE.

New York, April 29, 1708.

The above written is a true Copy of the Original in my Office.

GEO. CLARKE.

May it please your Excellency:

In obedience to your Excellency's Order in Council of the 12th instant, Referring to us the Examination of and into a Report lately spread about, concerning some Letter or Letters lately sent to France, giving an account of the condition of this place, We have taken the Deposition of *John van Brugh* and *Maurice Niewenhuysen,* which we have hereunto annixt, and whereto we refer.

We likewise Report to your Excellency, that we showed to the said *Maurice Niewenhuysen* a Letter writ in French, and a French Book, and that he understood very little or nothing of either of them.

Your Lordships most Obedient Servants,

THO. WENHAM,
R. MOMPESSON,
New-York, Feb. 25, 1707. JOHN BARBORIE.

At a Council held at Fort-Anne in New York the 4th day of March, 1707-8,

PRESENT—*His Excellency* Edward *Viscount* Cornbury.

Rip van Dam, Thomas Wenham, } Esqrs. John Barborie, Adolph Phillipse, } Esqrs.

His Excellency and Council having considered the Deposi

tions of *Maurice Niewenhuysen* and *John van Brugh* concerning a Letter writ from hence to *France*, and taken in the Sloop *Constant Abigal*, giving some account (as is said) of the condition of this place, do declare unanimously, That they do not think that there is any ground to suspect Capt. *Faneuil* of holding a Correspondence with France, nor to prosecute him here on the aforesaid Depositions.

By Order of His Excellency in Council,

GEO. CLARKE.

To His Excellency *Edward* Viscount *Cornbury*, Captain General and Governour in chief of the Provinces of New-York, New-Jersey, and the Territories depending thereon in America, and Vice-Admiral of the same.

The humble Petition of some the French Protestant Refugees *Inhabiting in the City of New-York, in behalf of themselves and the rest of like Circumstances in the Province.*

Humbly Sheweth unto your Excellency,

That upon their former petition on this behalf, your Excellency was graciously pleased to search out the bottom and foundation of a certain false Rumour, in clandestine manner spread abroad, of some of the Inhabitants, Petitioners, having held and maintained a Correspondence with some of the Inhabitants of the kingdom of *France*, discovering the weakness of the strength and Fortifications of this Province, and how easily it might be made a Conquest to the *French*, her Majestys declared Enemies, (a Crime so detestible in its nature, and so much abhorred by your Excellency's Petitioners,) and having found the same to prove false and abortive, your Excellency was also graciously pleased to communicate the same to the honourable, the Gentlemen of Her Majestys Privy Council for this Province, in Council, for their Opinion thereupon; For which your Excellencys Petitioners do return to your Excellency their most humble and hearty Thanks.

But so it is, *may it please your Excellency*, that the Rumour thereof, by process of time, and other means, has, in a strange manner, overspread the whole Province. And altho' it be

variously Reported, and with great Uncertainty, yet it is of pernicious Consequence to all the *French Refugees* in general, and disturbs their peace and quiet, and obstructs that affection and familiarity which they had formerly enjoyed with the other Inhabitants of this Province, to their just Grief and Resentment.

They therefore humbly Pray, May it please your Excellency, *To give direction to the Secretary to let them have the Copys of all Minits and Entries made relating to that Search and Inquiry, with the Opinion of your Excellency and Council thereupon, or so much thereof as to your Excellency, in your great Prudence, shall seem meet, together with a Lisence to the Printer to imprint the same, in order to be published for the clearing and vindicating of their Reputation in this Respect. And your Excellency's Petitioners, as in all Duty bound, shall ever pay, &c.*

Stephen D'Lancey,	Daniel Cromelin,
Elias Nezereau,	John Auboyneau,
Abraham Jouneau,	Francis Vincent,
Thomas Bayeaux,	Alexander Allaire,
Paul Droilet,	Benjamin Faneuil.
Jean Cazale,	

March 9, 1707.

REV. Mr. LABORIE'S PETITION.

To His Excellency Edward Viscount Cornbury Capt Genll & Govr in Chiefe of ye Provinces of New York New Jersey and Territories Depending Thereon in America & Vice Admirall of ye same &c in Councill.

The humble Petition of James Laborie minister of ye french Church in ye City of New York

Sheweth

That yor: Excellencys Petitionrs: predecessors: ministrs of ye sd Church have been allowed a Yearly Sallary of Twenty Pounds pr- ann. out of ye Revenue of this Province & yor: Excellencys Petitioner having been minister thereof from May last

Humbly prays yor Excellency to grant unto yor: Petition^{r}: Warr^{ts} for ye Like Sallary Payable quarterly out of ye revenue and yor Excellencys Petitioner as in Duty Bound shall Ever pray &c.

JAMES LABORIE.

Read in Council 13th Dec. 1709 and granted.

PETITION OF ABRAHAM D^{E} LUCENA, MINISTER OF THE JEWISH NATION.

To his Excellency, ROBERT HUNTER Esqr Capt Generall and Governor in cheefe of the Provinces of New-York, New Jersey and Territories thereon depending in America and Vice Admirall of the same etc., IN COUNCILL.

The Humble Petition of Abraham Delucena Minister of the Jewish Nation Residing at the City of New-York.

SHEWETH

That yor Petitioners Predecessors, ministers of the Jewish Nation, resideing at the City of New York, by reason of their ministerial ffunction, have from time to time beene Exempted by ye Government, not only; from bearing any Office Civil or Military within this City: but likewise beene Excus'd from severall Duties and Services Incumbent upon the Inhabitants of this city.

Wherefore yor Petitioner most humbly beggs yor Excellencies care of him (in Consideration of his ministeriall ffunction) That hee may likewise be excused from all such Offices, duties and services, and be allowed the like Priviledges and advantages within this city, as have formerly beene Granted to his said Predecessors, as Ministers as aforesaid, And that yor Excellency will be pleased to Give such Directions in the premises as to yor Excellency shall seem meet.

And yor Excellencies Petitioner as in Duty bound shall ever pray etc.

New York ABRAHAM DE LUCENA.

13th Septr 1710.

Read in Council 18th Sept and referred to Capt Walters and Mr Mompesson to examine and make their report.

*** Here it may not be out of place perhaps to record the fact, that in 1729, Noe Willey, of London, gave a deed to his three sons, merchants in New-York of a certain lot fronting on what is now Chatham, Oliver, Henry and Catherine Sts. to be used as a Jewish burial ground, and in the year following a trust was created providing "that the said land shall forever remain as a burial place for the Jewish Nation, and to no other use whatever." On its ceasing to be used for that purpose a quit claim deed of it was executed to the Jewish Congregation, Shearith Israel, by one Isaac Gomez Jr. The Tradesmens' Banking house is erected on part of the property. There was a suit at law last year before the Superior Court (old Branch) of the City of N. Y. in which the history of this property was brought up and investigated. The decision was rendered in the beginning of July. Ed.

ADDRESS FROM GOV. HUNTER'S FRIENDS TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON AGAINST THE REV. MR. VESEY, Circ. 1714.

My Lord

If we are the last of your Ldships Diocese who come to congratulate your Ldships promotion to the See of London, yet we are as sincere in our Joy on that occasion as those much happier people who enjoy your Ldships nearer influence, for it is with very good reason we hope, that we of this Province are not destined very long to be the only part of the Xtian world that is insensible of the great sway which your Ldships wisdom holds in all the affairs of Church and State in Great Brittain and its Dominions, and it is from Your Ldships high station in both we draw this happy conclusion in our own favour, that when your Ldship is informed (as we think it our bounden duty you should be) of the true state of the Church in this place, that then we who have been brought up in her faith, & continue steadfast in her Communion, shall receive such encouragement and protection from your Ldship as may enable us to preserve peace and union amongst ourselves, and to maintain our blessed Religion in that state here which our open enemies repine at, and to whose prejudice those who are secretly abetted by them are takeing large steps.

My Lord, we are sensible it were not fit or becoming us to

trespass on your time if any other than the cause of God and the Church required it, but that hath given us courage to lay the following Representation before your L^{d}ship, which in most dutyfull manner we humbly recommend to that charitable care which your L^{d}ship is accustomed to extend to all those over whom God Almighty hath appointed you.

My Lord, we believe it is not unknown to your L^{d}ship in what manner this Province is on all sides surrounded by New England, Connecticut, Road Island, and other places, all which are chiefly inhabited by professed Dissenters from the Church of England, *a set of men whose forefathers had a high hand in that wicked rebellion which at the same time destroyed the Church and Monarchy of England, and that they still retain the very same principles, and profess the many various religions of their Ancestors;* the Presbyterian, the Anabaptist, the Independent, and the Quaker have each a large lot in this Continent, and such seems to be the combination amongst them (however they may differ in other matters) that they doe not willingly suffer any other plants to take root here. My Lord, these Sectarys have spread themselves so widely, are grown so numerous in North America, and are so firmly seated, that wee of the Communion of the established church seem strangers in the land, and as if our worship were of such a foreign growth that it alone wanted the support of a royal hand. Neither My Lord is this Province begirt only with Colonys *and Commonwealths* of these men, but they grow up and thrive in the very midst of Her, Her few Countys are divided between dissenters, *English, Dutch, and French,* and were it not for the pious bounty of the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts the places remote from this the metropolis would not have one church for the reception of such as are inclined to embrace the worship of the Church of England, from hence wee humbly conceive that your L^{d}ship will readily believe what difficultys the country missionaries labour under either at first to gather a congregation from the enemies of the church, or to keep it together when gathered,—and that it requires men of exemplary lives, sound learning, and a mild disposition to gain converts here, or to preserve them when gained, and God be praised for it many of the missionaries are

blessed with these endowments, and have reaped a plentifull harvest in their severall districts—but the unhappy conduct of one Mr Francis Philips lately sent by the Society to Stratford in New England has on the other hand done an irrepairable injury to the established church in a place where there was a very great appearance of its increase.[1]

My Lord, we most devoutly wish that we could say more of the progress of the Church in this city, that we could tell your L^d^ship that Her Majesty's Royal benefactions seconded by your L^d^ship's Right Reverend Predecessor and the care of some of our Excellent Governours had met with the desired success, it is true indeed My Lord (and we rejoice to say it) that we have here a thriving Church of the estabblished worship, that the same church enjoys a charter with ample priviledges, and that our minister is made happy in his function by a large stipend here and the enjoyment of a certaine ffarme called the Queen's ffarme which his Excellence Brigadier Hunter has consented the Church shall possess during his stay in this Government, out of which Mr Vesey is allowed £26 p annum, which in all with perquisites is computed at £300 per annum.

My Lord, the reputation and interest of this church (on the conduct of whose members more particularly the dissenters have a very watchfull eye) being very dear to us and of the greatest importance to our present and future state, we humbly beg your L^d^ships leave to goe a little father in the account of it than its present condition, that your L^d^ship may judge whether at this day we had not better adhere strictly to our charter, and the antient rules by which till very lately we have walked, than by altering our conduct introduce such innovations as may end in divisions fatal to us, and such as our posterity will find many difficultys to reconcile.

My Lord, when this Province was taken by the English in the year 1664, there was left in it a small Garrison of English Soldiers who had a chaplain allow'd upon the establishment; in the fort at New York (the seat of our Governours) was a large church wherein the Dutch inhabitants in their own way and language

1 The original read,—*on that side where the Dissenters most feared a blow*,—but this was scored out, and the passage altered by another hand.

performed their worship, that ended, the Chaplain read Divine service according to the Liturgy of the Church of England to the Governour and Garrison in the same place, and this was all the footing that the Church of England as by law established had in this Province until 1693, about which time the Governour granted to the Dutch Elders and Deacons in New York a charter of incorporation, and for the free exercise of their own worship, and persuaded them to build a church for themselves out of the Fort, which they did. About the same time he prevailed with the Assembly to make provision by an act for the maintenance of one good sufficient Protestant Minister for this place at £100 per An: to which £60 per annum has been since added; *and in that* bill the election of ten Vestrymen and two Church Wardens, to be chosen by the freeholders for putting the s^d act in execution, was provided for.

In the year 1697 Coll: Fletcher the Governour by his example and countenance, promoted the building of Trinity Church in New-York by voluntary contribution, and placed in it the present incumbent Mr Vesey, who was at that time a dissenting preacher on Long Island, he had received his education in Harvard College under that rigid Independent Increase Mather, and was sent from thence *by him* to confirm the minds of those who had removed for their convenience from New England to this Province, *for Mr. Mather haveing advice that there was a Minister of the Established Church of England come over in quality of Chaplain of the forces, and fearing that the Common prayer and the hated ceremonies of our Church might gain ground, he spared no pains or care to spread the warmest of his emissaries through this Province*, but Coll: Fletcher who saw into this design took off Mr Vesey by an invitation to this [*Rectory*] Liveing, a promise to advance his stipend considerably, and to recommend him for holy orders to your L^dships Predecessor, all which was performed accordingly, and Mr Vesey returned from England in Priest's orders. Coll Fletcher did likewise incorporate the members of the Church of England by a Charter under the seal of the Province with sundry powers and priviledges, more particularly to consist of the Rector, two Church Wardens, and twenty Vestry men whereof the Church Wardens and Vestry men were

annually to be elected in Trinity Church after divine service on Easter tuesday by the majority of voices of Inhabitants being of the Communion of the Church of England as by Law Estabblished, and upon the death or removal of any of the members at any other time upon publick notice to be given in the church by the like majority of voices others to be chosen in the church in their room to keep up the number until the Anniversary Election.

My Lord, the regular observation of this Estabblishment has for many years kept the enemys of our Church out of its bosom, we would be understood My Lord that whilst the elections of Church Wardens and Vestrymen was made in presence of all the communicants it was impossible to bring such a majority of ill men into power as would entertain a thought prejudicial to the Church, but My Lord wee see that by turning ever so little aside from that path we are led into a Labyrinth of evil, for in a late instance our excellent rules and orders haveing been brok through and our charter slighted, a private choice has been made of such men into the vestry as we fear have already combined to doe the Church some signal injury.

My L^d^, we must entreat your L^d^ships patience while we relate the unprecedented manner of this choice. In 1713 a Vestry being called it was proposed to them by Mr Vesey that Mr Francis Philips who had deserted his cure at Stratford, and had done some things here which obliged him to abscond, should be favoured by them with a certificate of his good behaviour directed to the people of the Church of England at Philadelphia. This was disputed by many of the Vestry, and absolutely refused by some of the members who were men of estabblished reputation in this place, but however a majority at last prevailed for it: and at the same time Mr Vesey also prevailed with ye same majority to make a vote for electing among themselves (contrary to the rules of the Charter) New Members in the room of such as should not attend the meeting of the Vestry. And some time afterward finding that whilst those Gentlemen who opposed that certificate continued in the vestry it would be impossible to carry all his points there, secretly called as many of the Vestry together as he thought fit and told them that four absent Gentlemen (indeed not summond) declined to attend the service of the

Church any longer, and therefore desired them to proceed to a new choice which was accordingly done in a Tavern, and four of the meanest of the people elected to supply a pretended Vacancy, which we fear will never be so well filled again.

My Lord we think ourselves much injured in this affair, and what is of the last consequence we think that the Church will soon feel the effects of this proceeding, if it has not already done so, for on the last Easter tuesday when the Communicants after service went up to the Altar according to custom to proceed to a new choice, after four candidates were put up for Church Wardens, the body of the Communicants divided themselves to either hand as they designed to vote, the Rector being within the Rails, and seeing us who are the subscribers all on one side said loudly, I hope you doe not intend to bring down the officers of the Garrison upon us. We replyd (some few of us haveing the honour to serve Her Majesty here) that wee did not understand what he meant by the words before expressed, that we were Communicants in the same Church, and that we hoped he did not intend by the word You to distinguish Us as a separate congregation, for such a division would be fatal to the Church, and any thing that looked like a design that way would better become the mouth of an enemy than that of our Spiritual Pastor. After some other passionate and indiscreet behaviour shewed towards us by this unhappy Gentleman we proceeded to the choice, which (some few persons excepted) fell on the meanest sort, for My Lord, it seems the common people haveing seen four of their number chosen in a lawless opposition to four of the best rank in the late private election, were resolved to give this publick demonstration that they thought it high time, and this a fit opportunity to bring more of themselves into a share of power.

My Lord, we must not omit to acquaint your Lordship of the danger that may be apprehended from this choice, for if such mean persons are elected into the Vestry as can be bound either by art or interest, we have a great deal to fear from their weakness, the Dutch and French congregations being both very numerous compared with our very small one in this place, and if ever we should be so unhappy as to see the Church (which

God forbid) under a Guardian less affectionate to her than Her present Majesty, we fear she might be in danger here from the unskillfulness or insincerity of those under whose direction her affairs may then happen to be, for though these foreign congregations live very quietly and charitably with us at present, yet we dare not trust too far to foreigners, having no instance of any favour from our own dissenters.

My Lord, wee also beg leave farther to tell your L^d^ship that this expression of Mr Vesey at the Altar has a farther design in it as wee feare, and that in places of publick conversation he frequently takes occasion to separate us the Subscribers from himself and some others by reviling us with the name of Schismaticks, which how unreasonable in its self, unjust to us, and pernicious it is to the peace and union of the Church we most humbly submit to your L^d^ship on the following relation.

After Coll Fletcher had obtained of the Dutch to build themselves a Church in the town, he pulled down the old one in the Fort, and in its room built a chappel for the use of the Garrison and his own family, which Chappel after his removal from the Government, remained at some times neglected, and at others converted into a store house for fire wood, till the arrival of his Excellence Brigadier Hunter, who soon repaired and beautifyed it, and caused divine service to be constantly performed in it by the Reverend Mr Sharpe, Chaplain to the fforces, which gave great satisfaction to many of the Church of England, and especially such who wanted accommodation in Trinity Church (where Pews are not to be purchased but at a very high rate) *and were forced sometimes to absent themselves from divine service*, which now they need not doe, haveing now a place of worship to resort unto where all degrees are seated without price or reward. My Lord, the greater part of us have frequently received the L^ds^ Supper with our present Governour in that chappel as well as in the church, and shall continue to doe so (though this be the Schism of which we are accused by Mr Vesey) til we are convinced of our error by better arguments than any he has yet produced.

My Lord, though we are not versed in controversy, yet some of us have desired to know of him whether the Unity of the

Church consists in the Identity of place; whether those who serve God in a place consecrated to divine service under the same form and discipline prescribed by the Established Church of England, and receive the Communion in the same manner, from the same Ministers, and under the same Bishops as by her we are directed, can be called Schismaticks because we sometimes goe to this chappel where we are sure to have a discourse equally edifying, *and in that alone differing from him.*

My Lord he has been told that there is the Parish Church of St James's and there is also a chappel of Her Majesty in the same Parish, at both which the same Reverend Prelates have often administered the holy sacrament, and the same pious persons have frequently communicated, yet wee never heard of any so uncharitable as to use the word Schism on such occasion.

My Lord, the unhappy temper of the unfortunate man, if it does not meet with some restraint from your L^d^ships charity and goodness towards this infant Church will ruin the promising beginnings which are already made towards its growth and establishment. For the spreading of such false doctrine as what we have repeated to your L^d^ship, and what is daily inforced to ignorant people here, gives great joy to those who would gladly see us as realy Schismaticks as we are reported to be.

My Lord, it were no difficult matter for us who are thus calumniated to find proper and severe yet legal remedys against this Gentleman, and if wee were so inclined 'twere not impossible to make him very uneasy on the fore mentioned breach of the Church's charter, but, my Lord, we thank God (who has inspired us with a more Xtian temper than so to doe the work of our Adversary) that your Lordship can and we doubt not will use more effectual methods for his and our preservation; and indeed, My Lord our condition is deplorable, if while your L^d^ship is with so great honour and success cultivating the arts of peace throughout all the world, our poor Church alone should want the blessing of your Lordship's healing hand.

The state of the Church in General in this Province and of this place in particular being such as is before described, We were always of opinion that a steady adherence to its discipline and worship, a strict union and brotherly affection among its

members, and a constant conformity to the rules and directions of our Charter, were the best means to maintain our footing, and the most likely to Enlarge the Borders of the Church and disappoint the designs of our Enemys, being situated in the midst of great numbers of them. Wee submitt to yor Lordships Judgement the consequences of Mr Vesey's Conduct in proclaimeing[1] in the ears of a dissenting world such as this is that the fitting up of the Queen's Chappel *in a decent manner which before was a Bear yard* for the worship of Almighty God according to the usage of the Church of England was a Schism ; how proper it is for any man that has the interest of our Church at heart to break through our Constitution, and by the help of a Vestry chiefly composed of the meaner sort of people (for what other purposes God knows) trample upon our Rights, Whether any but an avowed Enemy could have done so much towards making an unhappy division between our Communicants as Mr Vesey did the last Election of Church Wardens and Vestrymen, Saying as beforemenconed publicly in the Church, I hope you dont think to bring the officers of the ffort upon us ; it is true some of us have the honor to serve her Majesty, and there have been few years in which some of the officers have not been in the Vestry, but why that terme of Distinction was used wee doe not understand ; *there were then in the Church not above three or four (our selves excepted) that were not of Mr. Vesey's former vestry—these he separated to himself and those must be the persons intended by Mr. Vesey's* us *so that whoever else of the Communicants thought fit to come and give their votes must be lookt upon as men of a contrary interest; a hard censure if the interest they had in view was that of the Church. We are unwilling to Imagine that Mr. Vesey has any of the old Leven of Independency yet lurking within him, God forbid that Interest should be the motive to any man's Conformity—but we wish he would act more circumspectly that he would think better of those who have been bred up in the Church of England and have always shewn a zealous affection for her. We have at present a very flourishing Church,*

1 Originally written—"If we have any false brethren, any private Enemies to our peace and Holy Church it is much to be lamented; we know we have a very imprudent pastor, for would any man that is otherwise proclaim."—

and all means should be used to preserve it, We have yet no dissenting Congregation of English in the Town, which we fear makes ours larger then it would be if there was one, and how deplorable a folly would it be to raise one out of our own dissentions. We humbly beg your Lordp to take this our Representation in to your Consideration and to apply such Ghostly counsel and Remedys as in your Great wisdom you shall judge requisite.

NOTE.—The passages in the above address printed in *Italics* are scored out of the original. The last paragraph is in Governor Hunter's handwriting. It will be well to compare it with Gov: Hunter's Letter to the Sec: of the Soc: for Prop: the Gospel, dated 25th Feb. 1711-12, which is inserted *ante* among the "Papers relating to Queens Co." together with other documents illustrative of the State of the Church about that time. ED.

DESECRATION OF TRINITY CHURCH.

At a Meeting of ye Councill in New York ye 11th day of ffebruary 1713. In ye absence of his Excellcy

PRESENT Coll DEPEYSTER — Mr BARBERIE
Capt WALTER — Mr PHILLIPS
Mr VAN DAM

Upon Information that Trinity Church in this City was on Tuesday night last broke Open and diverse things belonging to ye said Church taken away & Spoiled and ye Board being Informed that one William Dobbs Sexton of ye said Church cold give some account thereof

Ordered ye said Dobbs be sent for who being Called in & Examined saith as followeth :—

That yesterday morneing being ye Tenth of ffebruary Instant the sun being about halfe an hour high he sent his Boy as usual every morning to ye Church to see if all was well, who Imediately Returned & told him ye Church was broke open, Whereupon he went to ye Church, and in ye Church Yard on ye North corner of ye Church found a peise of ye Surpliss lyeing, and severall peices more thereof near ye Steeple In one of which peices some persons had Eased themselves, And looking farther found two Common Prayer Books and two Psalm Books lyeing in ye Church

Yard which he believed had beene taken out of ye Church One whereof belonged to ye Reverend Mr Vesey Rector of the said Church, and used to lye in his Reading Desk, And ye Examinant opening ye Steeple Doore found ye Belfry Window which had beene Boarded up was broke open by some person by ye help of three large Stones sett up with out side of the Steeple to hoist them to ye said Window, and ye Examinant goeing to ye Vestry Room, found ye whole pannell of ye Vestry Window was broke Open, and perceived that one of ye Surplices which had beene left there, was taken away, being ye same that he soe found tore to peices in ye Church yard as aforesaid, But ye other Surpliss remained in ye Vestry Room One of ye sleeves Whereof being tore off and ye body Ript up, and two or three Drops of Blood thereon.

The mark of
WILLIAM DOBBS.

At a Meeting of ye Councell
NEW YORK 12th Febr 1713.

PRESENT, as before.

The Councill sent for & Examined several persons relateing to ye Sacriledge lately Committed in Trinity Church & Abraham Wandell & John Cruger Esqrs Aldermen & Justices of ye Peace for this City being likewise present declared they had sent for & Examined diverse persons at their houses who they were Informed were out at publick houses in the City ye Greatest part of that night ye sacrilegious ffacts were Committed in Trinity Church, But cold not make any discovery of ye Authors of ye said Villanies.

MR. VESEY'S PETITION.

To the Honrble the Gentlemen of her Majties Councill for the Province of New York in America.

The humble Petition of WILLIAM VESEY Rector of Trinity Church in the City of New York.

Humbly sheweth unto yor Honors

That on Tuesday night last some wicked and sacrilegious

person or persons haveing broke into the North Window of the steeple of the said Church, and broke down the window of the Vestry Room did cutt or tare of the sleeve of one of the surplices that was in the said Roome, and did rend and tare another to pieces, and not being contented with that, did carry the same surplices with several Common prayer Bookes & psalm Bookes into the Church yard, and haveing spread the surplice on the Ground, and put the Common prayer Bookes, and psalm bookes Round it, left their ordure on the Sacred Vestment, as the greatest outrage, and most Villanous indignity they cou'd offer to the Church of England and her holy Priesthood, & in defiance of God and all Religion.

The indefatigable Care and diligence yor Hono^rs^ and the Aldermen of this City have used to discover the Authors of such unheard of villanies are sufficient testimony of yor Hono^rs^ and their great zeal for Religion and readyness to defend our Church from such sacrilegious & barbarous practices & to protect her minister from the Insults and indignities of wicked persons disaffected not only to her holy orders & doctrines but to all Christianity.

Yo^r^ Petition^r^ therefore in order to detect such Wicked persons thinks himself under an indispensable duty to represent to yor Hono^r^ That on Saturday night last yor petitioner was informed by the under sheriff Mr Barnes that some shortt time before the Committing this Horrid Wickedness, y^t^ A person or persons at the house of Robert Drummond declared & threatened that he or they would sacrifice yor Petitioner or do yor petitioner some mischief in A little time or to y^t^ effect.

As yor Petition^r^ Conceives such Threatening speeches could not proceed from any personall prejudice he not haveing (to his knowledge) given any Just occasion of offence to any person, soe yor petitioner hath good reason to believe that nothing but his Holy ffunction could render him obnoxious to such irreligious & wicked persons, who are most to be suspected as Guilty of the late Sacrilegious outrage committed against the Church.

Yo^r^ Petitioner therefore humbly prayes yor Hono^rs^ y^t^ you will be pleased to proceed in yor Examination into these great offenses in order to discover the Criminalls & bring them to Condign

punishments; And y^t yor $hono^rs$ will in the mean time take such Lawfull methods for preserveing yor $petition^rs$ person from the dangers threatened ag^t him, as in yor wisdom you shall think most expedient.

And yor petitioner shall ever pray &c.

New York Feb. 15, $17\frac{1}{1}\frac{3}{4}$. WILL^M VESEY.

Whereupon this Board at y^e Request of y^e s^d Mr Vesey sent for Benjamin Barnes Garrat Van laar Jane Van laar & Mary Guest, who being come were severally sworn upon y^e holy Evangelists & Examined relating to y^e aforesaid premisesses before this Board and their Depositions thereof taken in writing as by ye same may appeare.

ADDRESS OF THE MINISTER &c. OF THE DUTCH R: CHURCH.

To the Honourable her Majestys Council for the Province of New York

New York, Feby 15. 1714

We the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, within the City of New York, cannot sufficiently express our abhorrence of that wicked and sacrilegious fact committed the night between Tuesday and Wednesday last, by some impious persons, in Trinity Church within this City, being a structure built and dedicated to the service of God; the discovery & punishment of which heinous crime, we esteem ourselves so deeply concerned in, to the end it may deter others from attempting the like on that, our, or any other building set apart for divine worship within this city; that we humbly take leave to offer to your honours, that if his Excellency or your honourable Board shall think fit to issue a proclamation with reward to the person that shall make a discovery of the said wicked offence, we will cheerfully contribute the sum of fifteen pounds toward an encouragement for the person that shall make such a discovery.

We are your most dutiful, most humble and most obedient servants In nomine Synodii

GUALTHERUS DU BOIS

In Council 15 Feb 1713.

The Board expresses itself extreamly pleased with the above address assureing them that they would Recommend ye same to his Excellency.

Mr Vesey Rector of Trinity Church Attending with Wm Dobbs, sexton of s^{d} Church Desireing that ye said Dobbs may be admitted to cleare himselfe before this Board from an unjust Imputation laid to his Charge as if he was Concerned in ye late Impious Sacriledge Committed in Trinity Church, and ye said Dobbs being accordingly Admitted thereto produced severall Credible Witnesses who being Examined upon their Oaths & their Depositions taken before this Board in Writeing, By all which Examinations and by ye Deposition of ye said William Dobbs who being likewise sworn on ye holy Evangelist Declared that hee does not directly or indirectly Know or Conceive who or what person or persons Committed ye said sacrilegious ffact, This Board is very well satisfied and Convinced the said William Dobbs was not any ways Concerned in the said Impious ffact

---

DEPOSITIONS.

James Leigh of ye City of New York Carpenter being sworn upon ye holy Evangelist Deposeth & Saith as followeth, That hee very well knows William Dobbs Sexton of Trinity Church in ye City of New York, and That on Tuesday last being Shrove Tuesday [he saw the said] William Dobbs have a fresh wound or scratch on his left hand which was done by some accident before Twelve of ye Clock at Noone that day and seeing of it bleed advised him to wash it with Rum and binde a Handkerchiefe about it to keep it from ye Cold, and further saith that ye Examinant & his wife spent ye Evening of ye said Day at ye house of ye said William Dobbs untill about eight a Clock at Night about which time they went away, and that at ye time they went away from ye said house there was noe Company remained in ye said house but ye said William Dobbs & his family as he verily believes and is assured.

Sworne ye 15th day of ffebruary 1713
Coram A. D. Peyster

James Lee

Justina Leigh y^e wife of y^e within named James Leigh being sworn upon y^e holy Evangelist & examined Deposeth & saith that about ffive or six of y^e Clock in y^e Evening on Shrove Tuesday last William Dobbs Sexton of Trinity Church came [to this $Depon^{ts}$] house & sitting by y^e ffire said to this $Depon^{ts}$ husband (showing his hand at y^e said time which was scratched) I wonder James how I came by this scratch whether it was by throwing of snow balls or by y^e fflint of his Gun that day, and that she y^e $Depon^t$ went with her husband that Evening to y^e house of y^e said Dobbs where they stayed untill about Eight a Clock, and when they went away left noe Company in y^e said Dobbs house to her knowledge or beleife but the said Dobbs & his familly.

The marke H of
Justina Leigh.

Sworne y^e 15th day of
ffebruary 1713
Coram
A. D. Peyster.

Catherine Dobbs ye Wife of William Dobbs Sexton of Trinity Church in New York being sworn upon the holy Evangelist & Examined Deposeth & saith as followeth That her said husband William Dobbs went to his bed in his house on Shrove Tuesday night last before Eight a Clock and that she very well knows & is assured the said William Dobbs was not out of his said Bed untill about Six of y^e Clock y^e next Morneing at which time his Boy who as usuall every morneing had beene at y^e said Church to see if all was well, and was then Returned and acquainted this $Deponen^{ts}$ said husband that y^e said Church was broke open Whereupon this $Depon^t$ & her husband went to y^e said Church to Enquire into y^e matter.

The marke of
X
Catherine Dobbs.

Sworne y^e 15th day
of ffebruary 1713
Coram
A. D. Peyster.

William Dobbs Sexton of Trinity Church in New York being sworn upon y^e holy Evangelist & Examined Deposeth & saith

that hee went to his bed on Shrove Tuesday night last about Eight a Clock, and Continued in his said Bed untill about Six of ye Clock ye next morneing, and that hee does not directly or Indirectly know or Conceive who or what person or persons broke into Trinity Church & Committed ye Sacriledges there on Tuesday night last, and that hee ye said Examinant haveing ye Custody & keeping of ye Keys belonging to ye said Church is very well assured & believes they were not out of his house that night.

The marke of
SD
WILLIAM DOBBS.

Sworne ye 15th day
of ffebruary 1713
Coram
A. D. PEYSTER

ADDRESS OF THE MINISTERS AND ELDERS OF THE THE FRENCH CHURCH IN NEW YORK.

To The Honnble Her Majesties Councell for the Province of New York.

Wee the Ministers & Elders of the Reformed Protestant french Church within the citty of newyork cannot sufficiently, express our abhorrance of that Wicked, and Sacrileges Fact, committed the Night Between Tuesday and wednesday Last, by some Impious Persons in Trinity Church within this Citty: Being a structure built and dedicated to the service of God, the discovery and Punishment of wich hainous crime, wee estime ourselves, so deeply concerned in, to the end it may deterr others from attempting the Like on that, our, or any other Building sett apart for divine worshipp within this Citty; That wee humbly take Leave to offer to your honnours, That iff his Excellency, or your honnble board, shall think fitt to Issue a proclamation, with a Reward to the Person that shall make a discovery of the said wicked offence; wee shall Cheerfully contribute the sume of tenn Pounds towards an Incouragement for

the Person that shall make such a discovery, and in duty bound we shall pray &c.

LEWIS ROU · | · Minister
of the French Church in N. York
JOHN BARBERIE Elder
LOUIS CARRÉ ancien
JEAN LAFONT ancien
ANDRÉ FRYNEAU ancien.

Newyork 16th
February $17\frac{13}{14}$

At a meeting of ye Councill in
New York ye 17th day of ffebry 1713

Present

Coll: Depeyster	Mr Van Dam
Doctor Staats	Mr Barberie
Capt. Walters	Mr Phillips

At ye Request of Mr Vesey this Board sent for & Examined severall persons all relateing to ye late outrages Committed in Trinity Church & to ye abuses alleadged by Mr Vesey in his petition to be Committed agt him as by ye Examinations of Robert Drummond & Anne his wife Richard Willett & Thomas ffell.

DEPOSITIONS.

Robert Drummond of ye City of New York Vintner beaeing sworn upon ye holy Evangelist & Examined Deposeth and saith as followeth, That about ye latter End of December last, Mr Lawrence Smith being at this Depondts house, and upon some discourse had betweene the said Mr Smith and one Mary Guest then Nurse to this Depondts Wife, being a quaker about Religion, the said Mr Smith told her that if she would give him Twenty shillings he would turn quaker, and swore heartilly to it, and then she asking him why he did not goe to Church, he Replyed

that he had noe Church to goe to for that Mr Sharpe was gone and as for Mr Vesey he said he was a villaine & a Rascall because he Espoused his Brother Phillips Cause in an ill thing, and that Mr Vesey had proposed to send word to my Lady Hay that his Excellency our Governour had to doe with Lievt Riggs wife and that it might have occasioned my Lady to loose her child and said that it was better my Lady should loose her Child than one of ye Brethren should suffer and said ye said Mr Vesey in time should Repent it.

ROB. DRUMMOND.

Sworn ye 17th day of
ffebruary Anno Dm.
1713. Coram
A. D. PEYSTER.

ANNE DRUMMOND wife of Robert Drummond of ye City of New York Vintner being sworn upon ye holy Evangelist of Almighty God & Examined Deposeth & saith as followeth That about ye latter end of December last Mr Lawrence Smith being at this Depon^ts house, amongst other Discourse, the said Mr Smith talking of Mr Vesey said he was a Rogue a Rascall and a Villaine, and that Mr Vesey had said that ye Governour was great with Mrs Riggs, and it was Enough to have made my Lady miscarry, and that he would Repent it.

ANN DROMOMAD.

Sworn ye 17th day of
ffebruary Anno Dm
1713 Coram.
A. D. DEYSTER.

RICHARD WILLET of ye City of New York mercht being sworn upon ye holy Evangelist & examined Deposeth and saith as followeth That about Christmas last this Depont being at ye Coffee house in this City one morning, heard Mr John Graham Raileing at some body after an extraordinary manner and at last giveing more attention heard it was against Mr Vesey who he was Daming and using very many opprobrious expressions

against and said that he deserved to be Drubbed and that he was a scoundrell fellow

RICHD WILLETT.

Sworn y[e] 17th day of
ffebruary Anno Dm.
1713 Coram
A. D. PEYSTER

THOMAS FFELL of y[e] City of New York Gent[l] being sworn upon y[e] holy Evangelist & Examined Deposeth & saith as followeth That about six or seven weeks agoe being in Company heard M[r] John Graham y[e] weighmaster of this City amongst other Discourse say, what a fool was I to goe to Church to heare a sermon made against my selfe meaning as he believes a sermon that had lately beene preached at Trinity Church in this City.

THO: FELL.

Sworn y[e] 17th day of
ffebruary Anno Dm
1713 Coram
A. D. PEYSTER.

ADDRESS OF THE RECTOR AND VESTRY OF TRINITY CHURCH IN NEW YORK.

To the Hon[ble] the Gentlemen of Her Majesties Council for the Province of New York in America

We the Rector Church Wardens & Vestry of Trinity Church in the City of New York in Vestry Assembled having taking into Consideration, that late most Impious & Wicked Fact, committed against our Church, as the same has been laid before yo[r] Hon[ble] Board by the Reverend William Vesey Rector of our said Church, think our selves oblidged to Declare our Detestation and Abhorrence of such a sacrilegious affront done to the Church of England and all Religion.

The diligent search & strict examination, Yo[r] Hon[ble] Board, as also the Magistrates of this City, have used and taken to

Discover such Henious Offenders, gives us the greatest Satisfaction, believing the great readiness & Zeal, that has been shewed & Exerted on this Occasion, may be a great means to prevent, such lewd & Irreligious practices for the future, and which deserves from us the most hearty acknowledgements.

Nor do we receive less Consolation from the Pious Concern our Christian Brethren of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, and Reformed Protestant French Church, within this City have expressed on this Occasion, and their Generous Contributions offered towards a Discovery of the Malefactors, are sufficient Evidences of the great Christian Charity & brotherly love that have long been established between us, and which we hope will always continue to the great Disappointment of the Enemies of Christianity.

We beg leave to observe to yor Honble Board that notwithstanding his Excellencies Proclamation against Immorality & profaneness the great diligence of the Magistracy of this City in their several Stations, there are some Busey mockers & scoffers of Religion, who Ridicule both sacred things & Orders by their profane Lampoons thereby vilifying the Ministers of Christ, & Exposing them & their Holy Function to Reproach & Contempt; And it is with ye greatest Concern that we find these Vices so Flagrant That ye Innocent & unblameable Life & Conversation of our Reverend Rector for many Years among us, have not been able to Protect him from ye false Calumnies and Barbarous Reproaches & Threatnings of such Irreligious & wicked persons, which we humbly conceive hinders the Word of God, & naturally tends to Infidelity & Atheism.

To the end therefore that these presumptuous Offenders ag^st^ our Holy Church, may be Discovered and brought to Exemplary Punishment, that thereby a stop may be put to this Torrent of Lewdness Irreligion & Atheism We humbly pray yor Hon^rs^ to Recomend to his Excellency the Issuing out a Proclamation with a Promise of Pardon to any one of the s^d^ Offenders, that shall Discover the other so that they be thereof Convicted, & also to have all the Rewards therein mentioned and as an Incouragement for the s^d^ Discovery, We the Rector, Church Wardens & Vestry of Trinity Church afores^d^ will willingly Contribute & pay to the

Discovering, the sum of Thirty pounds, and shall always most gratefully acknowledge the Great Obligations we owe to this Hon[ble] Board for their Zealous Care & Protection, of our Injured Church, and we are with the greatest Regards

Signed in Vestry	Yo[r] Hon[rs] most Obedient
ffebruary 19th 1713	humble Servants
J. STEVENS	WILL: VESEY Rector
ALEX[R] MOORE	P. BARBERIE Ch. Warden.
T. NOXON	TH[O] CLARKE
JOSEPH WRIGHT	NATHLL: MARSTON
SIMEON SOUMAJIN	MAY BICKLEY
RICH: HARRIS	RICH[D] WILLETT
CORNELIUS LODGE	H. VERNON
RO[BT] ELISTOW	JNO. READE
WILL ANDERSON	THOS. DAVENPORT

THE COUNCIL TO GOV[R]. HUNTER.

May it please yo[r] Excellency

Since yo[r] Excellencys departure from this province wee have had nothing of moment to Impart to yo[r] Excellency untill now that we think ourselves obliged to trouble Yo[r] Excellency with a matter relateing to Trinity Church being broke open & severall Outrages Committed therein on Shrove Tuesday night last in y[e] manner Yo[r] Excellency will observe by a Copy of M[r] Vesey's petition which wee send Yo[r] Excellency, Some days before that petition of M[r] Vesey's was presented to us wee had Information of that matter, & had sent for & examined severall persons Concerning it, and since that petition have had severall meetings & examined severall persons at Mr. Veseys Request as well concerning that ffact as y[e] abuses alleadged in Mr Veseys Petition, but cannot yet make any Discovery of y[e] persons who committed that Impious ffact, We likewise acquaint Yo[r] Excellency that y[e] English Dutch & ffrench Congregations here having severally addressed us to Recommend to yo[r] Excellency to Issue a proclamation in ord[r] to y[e] discovery and apprehending y[e]

malefactors, severally proposeing a Reward to y^{e} person makeing such discovery, wee likewise send yor Excellency Copyes of y^{e} said addresses humbly Recommending y^{e} same to Yo^{r} Excellencies Consideration and remaine

Yo^{r} Excellenceys most ob^{t}

humble Serv$^{t's}$

A PROCLAMATION

FOR THE DISCOVERY OF THOSE WHO DESECRATED TRINITY CHURCH.

By His Excellency Robert Hunter, Esq; Captn General and Governor in Chief of the Provinces of New York, New Jersey, and all the Territories thereon depending in America, and Vice Admiral of the same, &^{c}.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, it hath been represented to me by some of the gentlemen of her Majesty's Council of the Province of New York, that in the night between the ninth and tenth days of February last, Trinity Church in that City was broke open, the books of divine Service, and the vestments dedicated to that use carried out, tore to pieces, and grossly defiled: And whereas, such an impious outrage cannot be supposed to have been perpetrated by any but such as are avowed enemies of religion in general, or to the civil and religious constitution of England in particular, *or such as for filthy lucre, or worse purposes, may have in appearance conformed to, or complied with either, but by their unchristian and lewd conversation, and their disloyal and seditious conduct, sufficiently manifest their aversion to both:* to the end, therefore, that the actors, abettors, or contrivers of such an unexampled affront to religion and the Church of England may be detected, *and the hellish devices of those who may have endeavoured to load*

the innocent with their own guilt may be disappointed, I have thought fit by virtue of the powers and authorities granted to me by her Majesty's letters patent under the broad seal of Great Britain, to make and order to be published, this Proclamation, promising a reward of fifty five pounds to any person or persons not guilty of the above recited atrocious crime, who shall make such discovery of the same as may be sufficient for the conviction of the authors or contrivers of that impiety in a due course of law, and if any person guilty of the same, shall make such discovery of his accomplices as is above said, such person is hereby entitled to and promised the reward above mentioned, besides indemnity and pardon for himself and one more, such as he shall name, if more than two were guilty of, or privy to the fact. Given under my hand and seal at Burlington, in New Jersey, the third day of March, in the 12th year of her Majesty's reign, Anno Domini, 1714.

Ro Hunter

By his Excellency's command,
GEO: CLARK

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN.

*** GOV. HUNTER, son of James H., a Lawyer, was a descendant of the Hunters of Hunterston, Ayrshire, Scotland. He was put apprentice when a boy, to an apothecary, but left his master and entered the army, where he served under King William and the Duke of Marlborough, and eventually rose to the rank of Major General. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Thos. Orby, Bart. of Burton Pedwardine, Lincolnshire, relict of Lord John Hay, second son of the Marquis of Tweedale. In 1707 he was appointed Lieutenant gov: of Virginia, but was captured on his voyage out by a French privateer and carried back to Europe. He succeeded Lord Lovelace as Gov. of New-York, and on the death of the Duke of Portland was appointed Governor of Jamaica, where he died in March 1734, after an administration of some seven years. Most of his letters among the MSS. in the Secretary of State's office, and some of the drafts of his council minutes are written in French, shewing a familiar knowledge of that language. His intimacy with Swift, Addison and the other wits of the day afford another proof of his literary taste. Of his quarrels with the Revd Mr. Vesey, his participation in the settling of the Palatines in the province of New-York, this Vol: will afford ample information *passim*. For his pedigree See Burke's Commoners, ii. 502.—ED.

REMARKS ON THE PRECEDING, ADDRESSED TO GENERAL NICHOLSON.

Upon the villanous indignity offered lately to our church, the Council immediately assembled and used their utmost endeavours to find out the offenders; and wrote to the Governor who was then at Burlington on this occasion: upon which the enclosed proclamation was issued; and his Excellency acquainted the Council by letter, that they had not made proper steps to discover the crime, or to this effect; besides that it was the business of the Magistrates of the town to enquire into it, and that the chief points they had been upon were on Mr Vesey's being calumninated, and some persons speaking amiss of him. Had not the Gentlemen of the Council been very active in this affair, they would certainly have been blamed, notwithstanding it is found convenient now to reprimand them for their zeal; and if they took notice among other things, of Mr Vesey's barbarous usage, that the resentments of some extravagant people have come to pass as to threaten his life, which appeared very plain to the Council, can this in honour or justice draw down his Excellency's displeasure?

As to the magistrates of the town they are indeed more at his Excellency's disposal.

Mr Vesey has been sent for by the Grand Jury, and will inform you how he has been handled.

The Proclamation throws the guilt of this unpardonable outrage on the very persons who have complained of it, and who are sincerely in the interest of the Church, and reflects in such an unchristian manner on Mr Vesey, by pretending that he conformed to the church for filthy lucre, that a good man would blush to read it. These places are marked in the Proclamation, and his Excellency, notwithstanding the unexampled affront to religion, has neither sent, writ, nor spoke, to Mr Vesey, that I can learn on this affair; so that you'll be pleased to judge, Sir, what favor or protection he is to hope for of our church, by the treatment of our minister. I have always looked on Mr Vesey to be a religious, good man; valuable to his parishoners, and inoffensive in his conversation, and if a testimonial of this were required, his parishoners in general would be desirous to do him justice.

Hawks' Church Rec.

PETITION IN BEHALF OF A SPANISH PRIEST.

To the Honble PETER SCHUYLER Esqr President and the rest of his Majesties Councill of NewYork.

The Humble Peticon of THOMAS GRENTS Clark belonging to his most Christian Majesties Ship the Victory the Chevalier de Rossell Comand^r in the behalf of Andre Saens de Bitare a Spanish Priest now on board his Brittannik Majestys Ship the Diamond Capt Thomas Jacobs Comand^r

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH

The Said Spanish Priest coming out of the Havana in the Said Ship the Victory was taken in her and brought into this Port and here was Put on shoar and Set at Liberty by the Said Cap^n Jacobs after he had been plundered of a great Sum of money the Property whereof whether belonging to the Said Cap^n Jacobs or the Said Chevalier De Rossell is not yet decided by the Court of Admiralty.

That the said Priest being So at Liberty humbly desired his Excy Governo^r Hunter to grant him a Ticket to depart this Province for Great Brittain which his Excellency was favourably pleased to grant: and thereupon he took his Passage for London on board the Snow the Amazone Cap^n Butler Comand^r

But So it is may it please yor Hono^r that the said Priest having procured a boat to bring him on board the Said Vessell the Said Cap^n Jacobs has again taken the said Priest before he could get on board the said Vessell and took from him what money he had as yet Saved and now keeps him a Prisoner on board the said ship the Diamond and which seems to be a manyfest Violacon of his Excellencyes leave as aforesaid.

The Petition^r therefore humbly prayes on behalf of the said Spanish Priest that yor Hono^r would be pleased to direct that the Said Priest may be discharged from his confinement & Suffered to proceed on his Voyage in the said Snow or any other Vessell for Europe together with what was now lately taken from him and that his Excys Ticket may be kept Inviolable or according to the Lawes of nature nations & Warr it ought to be—

And yo[r] Petition[r] as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c.

fr THOMAS GRENTS

New York 24 July 1719 O P.

(Endorsed)

July y[e] 23[d] 1719 Read.

Ordered that the President speak to Cap[t] Jacob in Order The Priest taken on Board the Ship Diamond by the Said Cap[t] may be set at Liberty and proceed on his inten[d] Voyage.

PETITION OF THE PRESBYTERIANS OF N. YORK TO BE INCORPORATED.

To His Excellency WILLIAM BURNETT Esq[r] Cap[t] Gen[ll] & Comd[r] in Chief of the Province of New York New Jersey and the Territories thereupon Depending and Vice Admirall of the Same In Council

The Humble Petition of the Rev[d] James Anderson Presbyterian Minister Patrick Macknight John Nicoll Joseph Leddel John Blake & Thomas Ingles in behalf of themselves and the Rest of the Presbyterian Congregation in the City of New York

SHEWETH unto Your Excell[cy] That by the countinance and Encouragement of the Government of this Province They are soe far advanced in the Carrying on of the Service and Worship of Almighty God Within this City by a voluntary Contribution, and Assistance given by and Expected from well Disposed Persons, That they have adventured to Purchase a Piece of Ground for a Church and Cemitry & have Erected thereon a Convenient Meeting house to Worship in after the manner of the Presbyterian Church of North Britain and that some particular persons for want of their being incorporated for that and the Like purposes have obliged themselves there Heirs Execut[rs] & Adminis[rs] for the payment of the Consideration money of the said Ground and the Matterials and Workmanship of Building thereupon and in Consideration thereof for their Private Security have taken the Grant of the said Land to them

their Heirs and Assigns for Ever but have entered into Bonds in the Penall Sume of Two Thousand Pounds unto certain Trustees in the Same Bond Mentioned upon condition that when soever it Shall Please God the said Grantees & Obligors and Heirs Execurs & adminsrs shall be fully Reimbursed all their Just and Reasonable Charges Engagements and Disbursmts made and Contracted by the building of the said Church Cemetry Pulpit pews and other Necessaries and Conveniences That the same Grantees of the same Ground shall at the speciall Instance and Request of the aforesaid Trustees and at the Cost and Charge in the Law of the Same Trustees for and on the behalf of the said Congregation and of the Execurs and Adminisrs of the same Trustees Sign Seal and Deliver perfect and Execute such Deed or Deeds Declaration of Trust or Other Conveyance or Conveyances for the same Ground & Apurtenances Church and Cemitry to such person or persons Body Politick or Corporat for the use of the same Presbyterian Congregation as the same Trustees shall think fitt to Nominate and appoint and In case the same Congregation should be Incorporated then To and for The use of the same Congregation & their Successors for Ever being Presbyterians to the End and purpose that the Same Congregation may be Incorporated and made one Body Politick in fact and name for the carrying on of their said Pious intentions and the free use and Exercise of there said Religion in its true Doctrine Discipline & worship according to the Rules and Methods of the established Presbyterian Church of North Britain to Them and their Successors for Ever, by a free and voluntary Contribution & not compulsory or Otherwise in Derogation of the Rights & Privileges of the National Church of England by Law Established. They therefore Humbly Pray

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLCY

By Letters Pattent under the Great Seal of This Province to Incorporat them by the Name of the Minister Elders and Deacons of the Presbyterian Church in the City of New York to make them One Body Politick & Corporat in fact and name Capable and able in the Law of sueing and being sued answering and being answered unto Defending and being

Defended in all Courts of Law and Equity in all matters and Causes whatsoever of taking and receiving holding and Enjoying to them and there Successors for Ever there said Church and Ground and Cemitry where the same now Standeth with such other necessarie powers and Authority for the Preservation and Continuation of there Succession The Management of there Affaires and the free use and Exercise of there said Religion in the said City of New York as your Excellency with the advice of His Majties Councill shall see meet and Reasonable and the Petitioners As in Duty Bound shall Ever pray &c

JAMES ANDERSON
New-York Septr 19th 1720 PATRICK MACKNIGHT
JOHN NICOLL
JOSEPH LEDDEL
JOHN BLAKE
THOMAS INGLES

*** This was the earliest Presbyterian church in the city of New.York. It stood on what was Stoutenburgh's garden (ante p. 403:) in Wall-st.

To the Honourable PETER SCHUYLER Esqr President of his Majesties Councill Convened in Councill

The Memoriall of Gilbert Livingston and Thomas Smith in Relation to the Grant of a Charter to the presbyterian Congregation in New York—

VERY HONOURABLE

We cannot but express (as We are in Duty bound) the Gratefull sense We have of your good affection to the presbyterian Society in this City and your Readiness to Confirm the priviledges thereof in the Grant of a Charter.. But yet We being persons most nearly Concerned and who have all along been deeply Engaged in the Carrying on the said Work, but apprehending our selves likely to be drawn into some Uneasy and Difficult Circumstances by the present Grant of a Charter upon the Terms desired beg Leave humbly to offer our Objections against it promising our selves a favourable Audience therein.

We conceive that the present Geant of a Charter to these persons who Desire it, will Confirm the Meetinghouse now

building to the actuall possession of the Reverend Mr James Anderson as Sole minister therein, and wholly bring it under the Command of these that adhere to him.

Much Honoured, we cannot but Esteem this a very great Greivance We always have exerted our Selves in person and Estate according to our Abilities for advancing this Work, but now believe it under very Languishing Circumstances during Mr Andersons Aboad among Us, Whom We cannot but think after more than two years triall, very Unsuitable for advancing our Interest in New York because severall that joyned with Us at first have forsaken the Congregation upon his Acco^t and we are also fully perswaded he has not been Established among us by very just and honorable Methods, as we are able if the Honourable Councill pleases to give a particular information. And the Grant of a Charter upon the Terms desired will We Conceive Expose Us to the Temper of these men, who probably will plead their priviledge in Opposition to the bringing in of another Minister that may be more acceptable than Mr Anderson, and if by virtue of such a Grant they can exclude Us, we have no Reason to expect any favour from their hands.

Therefore We humbly beg your Honours to Consider how great a Hardship this will be upon Us who have born the Burden and Heat of the Day, to be turned of without so much as the priviledge of bringing in a Minister whom we may Sit with pleasure and Delight especially Considering we think our Selves (notwithstanding all the Advantages that have been taken against us) very little inferiour either in Number or Quality to them who by their Unfair proceedings have brought in Mr Anderson.

Again we are jointly and severally bound in the Sum of £350. to Coll^l Depeyster and Mr Bayard, in payment for the land on which the aforesaid Meeting hous is founded, which added to the other obligations we are Under, together with what we are in advance makes the Congregation in Debt to us near £600 which under the present Circumstances are not likely to be soon Discharged, and probably will Continue as a long Incumbrance upon us and perhaps to posterity. Mr Macknight who is bound with us is going for Europe, which will leave us the persons

accomptable for payment of these Debts, together with Doctor Nicols whose unsteadiness and unfaithfulness has been frequently experienced in Divers Instances formerly, and who is likely still to be a Companion of the same Nature, and we are not Easy to Remain Accomptable for Debts only Entailed upon us, for the Gratifying the Humours of Some Men, to the hindering the prosperity of the Interest in Generall.

Therefore we humbly Crave the priviledge of the Grant of a Charter, to have the Meeting house Confirmed to us, and to the Minister procured by us, at least on equall terms with those who first Desired it, but if this cannot be granted we desire that we may be acquitted, and Discharged from all the Debts and Encumbrances and we shall promise to Resign up our whole property in the premises only Reserving two pews, or we Intreat that the Charter may be Conferred upon us only for the use Designed, and we promise to Discharge them granting them the Same priviledges we desire of them.

Thus Very Honourable we have as briefly as may given in some Hints of the Matters of our Grievances Entreating that they may have a Candid Reception and Due Consideration with your Honour and the Honourable Councells.

And your Memorialists shall ever pray &c

GIL: LIVINGSTON
THO: SMITH

(Endorsed)

The Memoriall of Gilbert Livingston and Thos Smith in Relation to a Grant of a Charter to the Presbyterian Congregation in the City of New-York.

REPORT OF COUNCIL ON THE PRECEDING.

MAY IT PLEASE YOR EXCELLENCY.

In Obedience to your Excellencys order in Council of this Day Referring to us the Petition of the Revd James Anderson Presbyterian Minister Patrick Macknight, John Nicolls, Joseph Leddel John Blake Thomas Inglis in behalf of themselves and

the Rest of the Presbyterian Congregation in the City of New York praying to be Incorporated by Letters Patents under the Broad Seal of this Province, Wee have heard Council in behalf of the Pet^rs and Council in behalf of Rector and Church Wardens of Trinity Church of New York aforesaid against the Petition, and the matter appearing to us to be of very great moment, and no jnstance given us of any such Patent of Incorporation hitherto Granted either in great Britain or the Plantations. Wee humbly crave leave to ofer Our advice to your Excellency And Wee do accordingly advise and desire your Excy to transmit to the Right Honble the Lords of Trade and Plantations a Coppy of the said Petition and the proceedings thereupon desiring their Lordships to obtain the opinion of his Majesties Learned Council on the subject matter of the said Petition and to Transmit the same to Your Excellency all wch is nevertheless humbly submitted by.

New York Sept. 17th 1720 Your Excellencys
Most obedient humble
Servants.

A. PHILIPSE R WALTER
GEO. CLARKE CALEB HEATHCOTE
FRA: HARISON John BARBERIE.

DIFFICULTIES IN THE FRENCH CHURCH.

To his Excellency WILLIAM BURNET Esqr Captain General and Gouernor in Chiefe of the Provinces of New York New Jerses and Territories Thereon Depending in America and Vice Admiral of the same &c In Council.—

The humble Petition of Several of the members of the *French reformed Protestant Church* in the City of New York in Behalf of themselves and others of their Brethren—

SHEWETH

That the said Church is unhappyly divided by the fatal consequences of a certain Instrument or writing made and agreed vpon the 20th of September last by the present Consistory thereof who vpon groundless assertions therein set forth haue

discharged our worthy Minister Mr Louis Rou from the Exercise of his Ministerial function in the said Church and deprived him of all the benefits he should reap thereby—

That your Pet^rs and several others of their Brethren never consented to such their Proceedings tho some few were led into it by surprise being told by the said Consistory that the Act they offer'd them to sign was for the Peace of the said Church, and indeed they know no otherwise the contents thereof not Being Read to them, but on the reverse we look vpon all the steps they haue taken against the said Mr Rou to be without the least Colour of Justice whatsoever and contrary to the Rules and Discipline of the said Church of which your Pet^rs dont doubt but to make appear to your Excellency when the same shall haue the happyness To fall vnder your Excellencys consideration

That your Pet^rs are too sencebly touch^d with the disadvantages they lye under from the Misfortunes of their want of his Pastoral care ouer them whose Exemplary Piety and Instruction for upwards of fourteen years haue rendred him exceedingly estimable to all who knows him and which cant but be acknowledged even by those who are now the occasion of your Pet^rs giving Your Excellency this Trouble and, who side with his assistant Mr Moulinar, from whom both as a Brother and a Christian better offices might haue been expected then to haue found him the Pen man of such Instrument which are the Present motive of all our troubles that your Pet^rs begg leiuve to [say] to your Excellency that (if occasion should require) they can make appear to your Excellency that the first right to the ministry of the said Church, and euen to the Church itself is wholy lodged in the said Mr Rou as well as from the call of the said Consistory by the Act of General Assembly as by the Majority of the members of the said Church as appears by the Acts of opposition and protestation made in that behalf whereof a Copy is hereunto annexed.

That in order to put an End to these vnhappy Differences and that your Pet^rs may Enjoy those Spiritual Comforts they haue hitherto received from the Doctrine of the said Mr Rou your Peti^rs apply to your Excellency for relief in the premises and—

Therefore they most humbly pray your Excellency In your

great Wisdom to take such measures for the protecting and reestablishing the said Mr Rou to the free and peaceable Exercise of his ministerial function in the said Church and to the benefit thereof as may seem most Expedients to your Excellency, and that your Excellency Endeavours therein may be successfull and your administratien long and prosperious, is the Earnest prayers of your Excellency Petitrs

	Daniel Crommelin
James You	Jean ba Chan
	Elias pelletreau
John Hastier	Andrew Foucault
	James Ballereau
Elias Pelletreau Jr	Jacque Bobin
	N Cazalet
	Samll Bourdet
	David LeTelier
	Francois Basset
	Peter Morgat.

AN ACT

Of Opposition to that which was past on Sunday last the 20th of September 1724 in the french reformed church of the City of New York, and signed afterwards by some members of the said Church.

We underwritten Members of the french Church in the City of New York, do hereby freely and sincerely declare that we disallow and reject that rash Act which was past on Sunday last the 20th of this month in church in the presence of some Heads of Families there met together and afterwards sign'd by some others, by virtue whereof they have pretended to dismiss & exclude Mr Lewis Rou our Minister out of his office, that is to say, as it was verbally intimated to him the next day, to acknowledge him no longer as a Minister of our church, to discharge him of all functions to suppress his Salary, and to pay him nothing thereof for the future &c. We also hereby declare that we in no ways whatsoever consent to those proceedings which are contrary to the Rules of our Discipline, to the word of God and

Equity &c. that we oppose ourselves to the said Act, as much as lyes in our power and that notwithstanding the same, we acknowledge always the said Mr Rou for our true and lawful minister, who hath preached and officiated amongst us during more than fourteen years that he hath been here, with edification always leading an exemplary life. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and names. Done in New York September the 24th 1724.

Andrew Foucault	Jere: Chardavoine	Anthony Pintard
James Bergeron	Peter Chardavoine	Jeremie La Touche
Francis Basset	Elias Chardavoine junr	Samuel Bourdet
Daniel Giraud	Paul Pelletreau	Jean Bachan
Elie Pelletreau	James Many	Peter Morgat
Daniel Gaillard	Gamaliel Guyele	John Hastier
Elias Chardavoine	John Many	David Le Telier
Elie Mambrut	James You	Jean Le Chevalier
Andrew Richard	Peter Tillou	Philip Gilliot
James Ballereau	Peter Ebrard	Is: Chardovoine
Peter Quintard	Henry Collier	Abraham Bertrand
John Basset	John David	Abraham Butler
James Bobin	Noe Cazalet	Daniel Crommelin
Daniel Bonnet	John Tillou	Anthony La Fonds
Charles Jandin	Gabriel Le Boyteulx junr	Joshua David
Daniel Jandin	Elias Pelletreau junr	John Pintard
Amond Perot	Elias Grazillier	Samuel Bourdet junr
William Heurtin	Andrew Giraud	Abraham Poutereau
John Vezien	James David	Peter Berton
John Vezien junr	Francis Baumier	Stephen Bourdet.

Here followeth the names of the Widow, Women, and others, Members of the same Church, which have signed the same Act.

	Renée Mary Rou
Rachel Ebrard	Judith Morgat
Elizabeth Heurtin	Martha Poutereau
Marie Anne Ablin	Mary Bargeau
Magdelene Fauconnier	Bargeau
Anne Bachan	Leddel
Mary Perot	Susanne Bontecou
Susanne Magle Basset	Susanne Ford
Mary Moyon	Mary Oaks
Mary Sergeran	Mary Elliston
Esther Bouniot	Martha Perot
Marquise le Boyteulx	Esther Masse
Martha Brown	Elizabeth Tillou.

Besides all these who have signed this *Act*, there are a few others heads of family, or members of yᵉ said Church, who through fear, or policy, or some other worldly regard, have not thought fit to give an open testimony to the *truth* by signing this Act, but who at the same time have not been willing to sign the Act of yᵉ *Consistory*, and who have on the contrary declared on several occasions that they did disapprove the rash resolution of those Gentlemen; so that there are so many voices and suffrages as the others cannot claim. And here are yᵉ names of these politick persons.

Peter Dennys Doctʳ	Peter Fauconnier
James Des- Brosses	John Garreau Junʳ
James Renaudet	Andrew Stuckey
Lawrence Cornisleau	Francis Pelletreau
Daniel Mesnard	Paul Pinaud.

I the vnderwritten Lewis Rou, Minister of yᵉ holy Gospel in yᵉ city of New York, do also protest in my particular against the Act of the Consistory here mentioned, as being an unjust, violent and irregular proceeding, done against all manner of form, without any lawful reason, without a sufficient and competent Authority, and even without having heard me; in short as being contrary to our discipline, and to the Word of God and equity. Done at New York the 31ᵗʰ of December 1724.

Lewis Rou
Minister of yᵉ French
Church.

Janʳʸ 14ᵗʰ 172$\frac{4}{5}$

ORDER OF COUNCIL ON THE PRECEDING.

Read and ordered yᵉ Consistory of this French Church be served with a copy and to make answer to the allegations this day fortnight.

ANSWER OF MR MOULINAR

AND THE REST OF THE FRENCH CONSISTORY OF THE FRENCH PROTESTANT CHURCH IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK IN AMERICA.

May it Please Your Excellency and Honourable the Gent of his Majesties Councel for the same Province.

We the Minister and Consistory of the French Reformed Protestant Church in the City of New York being deeply sensible of the favour which Your Excellency and the Honourable Councel have been pleased to conferr on us in ordering that Mr Moulinar and the rest of the Consistory of said Church should be served with a Copy of the Peticon of severall of the Members of the said Church in behalf of themselves and others of their brethren as also a Certain instrument in writing under the hands of some French inhabitants Termed an act of opposition to which is subjoined a Protestacon under the hand of the Reverend Mr Lewis Rou against the act of the Consistory therein menconed as being an unjust violent and irregular proceeding Done against all manner of form without any Lawfull reason without a sufficient and Competent authority and even without having heard him, in short as being contrary to their Disciplin and word of God and Equity Done at New York the 31th of December 1724. signed Lewis Rou Minister of the ffrench Church.

Whereupon a fortnights time is granted to make answer to the allegacons thereof by the order of this Honourable Board We being now and at all times willing and Ready to give all dutiful respect and obedience to Your Excellencys orders in Council in return to this favour have perused and Considered of Your Excellencys said order and the Copys thereunto prefixed by protestacon saving and Reserving to our selves now and at all times the free use and Exercise of that liberty of Conscience belonging and appertaining to the French Reformed protestant Churches under the protection of the Crown of Great Britain and the Dominions thereunto belonging And the advantage and benefit of Exception to the manifold untruths uncertaintys Errours and imperfections in the same Peticon act of opposition and protestacon of the same Lewis Rou Conteined and not

acknowledging any Jurisdiction in any Civil Court within this Province in and over the private affairs of our Church meerly Consistoriall and amongst ourselves in answer thereunto or unto so much thereof as we are advised is material for us to answer We do answer and Say That we are very heartily sorry for the unhappy differences which have lately happened amongst our Congregacon which is made up of Members altogether free and voluntary and under no manner of Compulsion or Restraint And we are humbly of Opinion that the measures We have lately taken to remove the Cause thereof has in a great measure given occasion of this Complaint now laid before Your Excellency in Council It is not unknown to your Excellency that the French Protestants in the Kingdom of ffrance now a Considerable body of people who for many years have subsisted in that Kingdom and have had used and enjoyed amongst themselves a particular and peculiar form of worship doctrin disciplin and Church Government without being maintained and Supported therein as the national Church which in ffrance is Roman Catholick but by way of Dispensation or toleracon so that it was not in their power even to Compell any of the ffrench Subjects to Submitt unto their disciplin and Government nor to restrain or punish any of their number who had submitted to their form of worship Doctrin Disciplin & Government who were minded to forsake them and alter their Profession untill Their King was pleased to Revoak the Edict commonly Called the Edict of Nantz; And those ffrench Protestants were by all nationall protestant Churches in Europe received and treated as if they had been a nationall Protestant Sister Church however depressed or oppressed by the violent Counsels and practices of the Roman Catholicks, In the Enjoyment of that liberty or rather dispensation or toleracon their method and rule was to make an agreement with their Pastors and Ministers (that is to say) each Consistory for every Particular Congregacon voluntarily and freely united together and entered into an agreement with their Pastor & Minister upon a Certain speciall mutuall Contract, which when either party failed in performance of their part of the Contract the other was at liberty and freed therefrom on the other part; and this no wayes regarded by the Civil Government, who took care only to

preserve and Support the Nationall Church and that the protestants as well as others should submitt to and pay all Parochial Duties Such a Special Contract We made with Mr Rou before he came over from England to us, and since he has been amongst us whilst he behaved himself Conformable to his agreement and for his encouragment so to continue did come to a second agreement with him and did Considerably enlarge his annual Salary from what it was by our first agreement to be paid him in Quarterly Payments, and as our Congregacon increased We did likewise send for another Minister and provide for his support & Maintainance without diminishing or impairing Mr Rou's Stipend; And this lasted untill We come to find Mr Rou to flagg in his Duty and broach innovacons amongst us Contrary to the said Contract and the Constitution of our Church and altho We often in a friendly manner Requested him to Return to his Duty and perform his Contract with the Consistory he still persisted notwithstanding to pursue his own humour and put us to Defiance with many opprobrious and vile expressions not fit to be Repeated; Whereupon We thought ourselves dissolved & discharged from our part of the Contract with respect to him and left him to provide for himself If Mr Rou will desert the Consistory when met and refuse or neglect to come when sent for, how are we to blame that he has not been heard, (as he is pleased to say) We are not unsensible of the methods which Mr Rou has taken to get a number of Subscriptions in his favour and his Contrivances to remove the Jurisdictions of this Matter to another Judicature nor of the heat and violence of his Temper, our foundacon is laid upon freedom and liberty of Conscience and is of such sort that if Mr Rou and his Subscribers are minded to sett up another ffrench Congregacon in New York by themselves or to go over to the Church of England as by Law Established or the presbeterian Profession, We do not pretend to have use or Exercise any Coersive power to restrain or punish them for it, much less to Compell them to Return to us, We should be much better pleased the peticoners should return to and Continue in our Commission and Christian fellowship of their own free will and Choice The ffrench protestants in this City have for the Term and Space of upwards fourty years held

used and enjoyed this freedom and liberty by the indulgency and favour of the Succeeding Governours Grounded upon their instructions for that purpose (as We have reason to believe)— They also passed the like Censure formerly against other ffrench Protestant Ministers for their offences which being particular to themselves the Government (for the time being) was never made privy to it by either party, and altho no doubt the then Governours Might have heard thereof yet did they never interpose nor meddle therein; We find that in S[t] Peters time such Corruption of manners had crept into that set of mankind devoted to the preaching of the Gospell of Jesus Christ that in his first Epistle the 5th 2[d] & 3[d] v. Caution was given by this Apostle against this evil as it was likewise reproved under the law by the holy Prophet see the 34th of the Prophet Ezekiel v. 4.

We do not mean to affirm the act of Toleracon made in the first year of King William the 3[d] in favour of Dissenters in England to be in force in this Colony being advised to the Contrary however We begg leave humbly to offer that as we cannot be called dissenters from the Church of England as by law Established Yet as We contribute and pay towards the maintenance and Support of the Minister of Trinity Church which is Established in this City for the nationall worship of the Church of England as by law and are in all other respects ameanable to the laws of this province We humbly presume We are in great measure (from a parity of reason) intituled to all that favour here which is granted by that law to the dissenters in England. We cannot be forgetfull of that most Gracious Declaracon or saying of our most Gracious Soveraign Lord King George upon his accession to the Throne of Great Britain, "that "the indulgence and Toleracon Granted by law to Scrupulous "Consciences was by noways inconsistant with the civil and "Religious Constitution of the Kingdom." We are not indebted unto M[r] Rou one farthing for all the time he hath served us And if any person or persons amongst us have done him any personall Injury the laws of England and of this Colony are open there are Courts of law and Justice and there are Deputys who may call them to account We therefore in all humble manner Do presume that Your Excellency and the

honourable Board will Reject the Peticoners said Peticon and Complaint and retain a favourable Opinion of these Respondents who most humbly Pray &c.

Jany 28th 1724.

J. J. MOULINARS Ministre
JOHN BARBERIE eld[r]
LOUIS CARRÉ Ansien
ABRAHAM GOUNEAU an[s]
P[R] VALLETE an[s]
THOMAS BAYEUX an[s]
FRAN CAZALZ an[s]
RENÉ HET an[s]

Endorsed—The answer of the Consistory of the French Church of the City of New York to the Peticon of sev[l] Members of the s[d] Church Jan[y] 28, 1724-5 read and referred as likewise the s[d] Petition.

This Committee to meet in the Council Chamber Thursday next, partyes to attend.

PROCEEDINGS IN COUNCIL THEREUPON.

At a Committee of the Common Council held at the Council Chamber in New-York, February the 18th 1724-5.

Present

Capt. Walter	M[r] W[m] Provoost
M[r] Van Dam	M[r] Abrah Vanhorn
M[r] Harrison	M[r] Lewis Morris Jun[r]
Doctor Colden	

The Committee being met in order to consider of the s[d] affair of M[r] Rou and the consistory of the French reformed Protestant Church in the City of New-York.

The question was put for the choice of a Chairman.

Then the Committee chose Doctor Colden for their Chairman who took his place at the Board accordingly.

Then was ordered to be Read the Petition of M[r] Rou and the Answer of the said Consistory thereto which were Read, & all partys attending were call'd in They accordingly attending.

Mr. Murry Council for Mr. Rou mov'd that the question

might be put to the Consistory whether they adher'd to the Rules and Discipline of their Church.

Mr Barbarie for ye Consistory reply'd that they cou'd give no answer to the question but left to their Council who was present to speak for them.

Then Mr Jamisson their Council went on with a long discourse in writing shewing the nature of Courts of Judicature and what matters are cognizable in the said Courts according to their several degrees after which he endeavour'd to shew that as Mr Rou had not comply'd wth ye Contract of ye Cons: they had a just right to discharge him and repeating what is set forth in their answer and jnsisting upon what they concluded with in their answer.

Concludes with praying ye Pet^{t} may be dismist

Then Mr Vernon open'd himself with desiring that the prayer of the Petion might be read wch was Then he observ'd as ye F: C: was not a National Church and y^{t} theirfore that no Court in the Civil or Ec. had any Jurisdiction of it and pray'd ye Petion^{r} may be dismist.

After all partys were withdrawn Mr Harrison observ'd to the Board. [Mr Harrison's observations not found.]

At a Committee of the Council
held at the Council Chamber
in New York Febr^{y} ye 18th 1724|5
Present

Captn Walter	Doctor Colden
Mr Van Dam	Mr Abr. Van horn
Mr Harrison	Mr Pr Provoost

May it please yor Excellency

In Obedience to your Excellencys Commands in Council referring to us the Petition of several members of the French congregation praying relief against a Power or authority which they say the present Consistory of the said Congregation have Illegally and unwarrantablie usurped over them and exercised against all Equity and Justice in depriving them of their Minister, As likewise the answer of the said Consistory to the said Petition.

We have considered of the same that Whereas the Respondents do not in their answer deny the Facts complain'd of but justifie them by their being done by the Authority of their Consistory and decline the Jurisdiction of any Civil Power over them and the Council for the said Respondents did in their pleadings before us call the said Consistory a Court who's Jurisdiction is not Subject to any Power either Civil or Eclesiastick within this Province. And Whereas all Courts within this Province that we know derive their Authority from his Majesty and are jmmediately under the Inspection of your Excellency and this his Majestys Council of this Province.

We are therefore humbly of Opinion that the said Respondents be ordered to appear and shew by what authority they are a Court and have suspended their minister which is submitted to your Excellency by

Your Excellencys
most Obedient humble
Servants.
Bv order of the Committee
CADWALADER COLDEN Chairman.

At a Committee of the Council held at the
Council Chamber in New York
March ye 3d 1724 | 5
Present

Capt Walter Mr Van Dam Mr Harrison	Doctor Colden Mr Wm Provoost

The Committee being met upon the affairs of Mr Rou and the French Church

Doctor Colden observ'd to the Board that as he had already been Chairman upon that affair, thereupon desired they would be pleased to put the Question for a new Choice

Whereupon the Question was put and Doctor Colden chose Chairman

Then it was unanimously resolved that the Council for the Respondants should make Answer to the following Questions vizt

1st By what Authority they are a Court.

2dly By what Authority they suspended their minister.

Which are agreeable to a Report made to his Excellency in Council and Confirm'd by that Board ye 18th of February last.

Then all the partys attending without were called in.

The Council appearing for the Respondants—

The Report and Order of the Council thereupon of the 18th of February last were Read—

Then the Chairman observ'd to the Council for ye Respondants that the Board expected and required they should answer and Shew by what authority they are a Court and by what authority they suspended their minister

Mr Jamison Replyd they were no Court neither had they any coercive Power of suspending their Minister.

The Chairman required them to answer from whence they deriv'd ye Power.

Mr Jamison By ye Indulgence of the Government and own'd they were not Independent of the Government here.

The Chairman Insisted that it was the pleasure of the Board they should shew that Indulgence by which they had authority to suspend their Minister and required them to shew it Immediately.

Mr Jamison Not by any Commission but by the Sufferance and Tolleration of the Government.

Mr Barberie Say'd they discharged him, but did not Shew by what authority or Power.

The Chairman observ'd to them that he thought it very easy for them to shew their Power if they had any and expected their answer to it jmmediately.

Mr Vernon Say'd that by the same Power they had to call a Minister they had to suspend their Minister.

The Ch: Man jnsisted they should shew it.

Mr Jamison Sayd yt when their Minister refuses to serve them according to Contract and the Rules and Discipline of the French Churches in Fran. they may suspend him and have Power by the Toleration of ye Governmt.

The Chairman Desired them to shew that Power and whether they had acted according to the discipline of ye French Church.

Mr Jamison Repeated by ye Indulgence of ye Government.

Mr Harison desired them to Shew yt Indulgence whether it was by act of Parliament, whether by usage or custom or according the Rules and Discipline of the French Churches in France.

Mr Jamison—Say'd they were under the jnspection of the Governmt that they are no Court but only an Assembly of men and have no greater Power or Authority than a Master over his Family or a School Master over his Scholar and were accountable to the Governmt for what they shoud act and doe.

That they have ye same Power to turn him out as to take him in.

The Chairman observ'd to them yt they had not yet answer'd ye question so often required of them which obliged him to repeat the same. To know by what authority they have suspended their minister.

Mr Jamison By usage.

Chairman Shew that usage.

Mr Barbarie Sayd they had nothing but usage or Custom that when they discharged any of their Ministers they did not draw up any thing in writing but paid him his wages and discharged him and jnstanced one Monsr Dellie and Labora.

NB. This has been observ'd to by ye Petr that those Gent. were not discharg'd from their Funtions in ye French Church.

The partys withdrew—

The partys ordered to come in—

The Respondents were gone, yet the Ch. M. mentioned to ye other side that the Board had considered that ye Respondts cou'd not shew any authority for suspending their Minister, and shou'd report it accordingly.

Then adjourn'd till morrow at 3 in ye afternon at Bonticow in order to draw a Report.

At a Committee of the Council held at New York March ye 4th 1724|5

Present

Capt Walter Mr Van Dam Mr Harison	Doctor Colden Mr William Povoost

May it please your Excellency

In obedience to your Excellencys order in Council of the 18th of February last, The Respondents to the Peticon of several of the Members of the French Protestant Congregation, did appear before us did disclaim all Authority of a Court or any Coersive Power but did affirm that they had a power to suspend their Minister, and being required to show by what Authority they did exercise the said Power, whether by Custom usage discipline of their Church or any other Authority, They could not shew any such Custom usage Permission discipline or Authority. We are therefore of Opinion that they have no such Authority; But in regard to the French Protestant Church which has suffered so much and is at this time suffering in France on Account of their Religion, and in regard to the great Numbers of the French Congregation that live in good repute and credit in this place. We are of Opinion that the said Congregation be admonished, that every person in it doe all in his Power to preserve peace and unanimity in their Congregation, for this End that they Endeavour to bring this present unhappy Difference to an amicable conclusion.

That if this desireable End cannot be Effected the partys who shall think themselves agriev'd ought to apply to the Courts of Justice in this Government for Redress, with that meekness and charity to each other which may Encourage the Government to continue towards them the generous protection under which they have been long easy, and that there may be no reason now to think that they grow wanton under the abundance of Liberty and Plenty which they Enjoy here, and that the Ministers of the French Congregation who shall officiate next Sunday be ordered to Read Publickly the said Opinion and Admonition jmmediately

after Divine Service in the forenoon, which is submitted to your Excellency by

Your Excellencys
most obedient
humble Servants—
By order of the Committe
CADWALLADER COLDEN Chairman.

Read and approved & ordered accordingly.

BAPTISTS.

To His Excellency WILLIAM BURNET Esquire Capt Generall & Governor in chief of the province of New York & New-Jersey and the Territories depending on them in America And Vice Admirall of the same.

The humble peticon of Nicholas Eyers brewer a baptist teacher in the City of New York.

Sheweth unto Yor Excellency that on the first tuesday of ffebry 1715 At a General quarter sessions of the peace held at the city of New York the hired house of Yor peticoner scituate in the broad street of this City between the house of John Michel Eyers and Mr John Spratt was registred for an anabaptist meeting house within this City. That the peticoner has it certifyed under the hands of sixteen inhabitants of good faith and credit that he had been a public preacher to a baptist congregacon within this City for four years and some of them for less. That [he] has it certified by the Honble Rip Van Dam Esqr. one of his Majestyes Council for the province of New York to have hired a house in this City from him January first 1720 only to be a public meeting house for the Baptists, which he still keeps and as he has obtained from the Mayor and Recorder of this City an ample Certificate of his good behaviour and innocent conversacon. He therefore humbly prays

MAY IT PLEASE YOr EXCELLENCY

To grant and permitt this peticoner to Execute the ministe-

riall function of a minister within this City to a baptist congregacon and to give him proteccon therein according to His Majesty's gracious indulgence extended towards the protestants dissenting from the established church he being willing to comply with all what is required by the Act of toleracon from dissenters of that perswasion in great Britain & being owned for a reverend brother by other baptist teachers And as in duty bound the peticoner shall ever pray &c.

NICHOLAS EYERS.

Those may Certify all whom it may Concern that Nicholas Eyres of this City of New York Brewer hired a House of me January y[e] 1st 1720 Only to be a publick Meeting Place of the Baptists therein to Worship Almighty God and the s[d] Nicholas Eyres was their Preacher. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my Hand January 19, 1721 In the Eight Year of his Majesties Reign King George &c.

RIP VAN DAM.

CITY OF NEW-YORK.

These are to certify unto all whom it shall or may concern that Nicholas Eyers brewer an inhabitant of the City of New-York during all the time of his residence in the said City hath behaved himself well as becometh a good subject And that to the best of our Knowledge and understanding he is blamless and free from any notorious and publick slander and vice has gaind himself the good name and reputation of his neighbours of being a sober just and honest man And is said to be an anabaptist as to his profession in religion In testimony whereof We the Mayor Recorder & Aldermen of the City of New-York whose names are hereunto subscribed have signed to those presents this thirteenth day of January in the eighth year of the reign of Our Soveraign Lord George by the grace of God of Great Britain ffrance and Ireland Defender of the faith &c annoq Domini 1721 | 2.

R WALTER
DAVID JAMISON.

W^{M} BURNET ESQ^{R} &c.

To all whom these presents shall come or may concern

Whereas Mr Nich. Eyres Brewer a Freeman and Inhabitant of ye City of New-York pretending to be at present a Teacher or preacher of a Congregation of Anabaptists wch has had its beginning about five Years ago within this City and has so continued hitherto, and y^{t} at a quarter sessions of the Peace their House or Place of Meeting within this City has been Registred having a Certificate of his past good behaviour I have thought fit to grant unto the said Nicholas Eyres that he may enjoy the Priviledge, benefits and advantages which dissenting Ministers may enjoy in great Brittain by virtue of a Statute made and Enacted at Westminster Ent. an Act for Exempting their Maties Protestant Subjects dissenting from the Church of England from the Penaltys of Certain Laws in ye first Year of King W^{m} and Queen Mary Provided always that he shall comply with all the Rules and orders or directions mentioned & Expressed in the same statute with Regard to Anabaptists or such Dissenting Protestants who scruples the Baptizing Infants as far as can be and so long as he shall continue of the good behaviour towards [our] Lord the King and all his Lege People In Witness &c^{a} dat. ye 23^{d} of January 1721 | 2.

W. BURNET

By his Excellencys Command
Is: Bobin D: Sec'ry.

LICENCE TO MAKE A COLLECTION IN AID OF A NEW DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH AT N. YORK.

By his Excellency J^{NO} MONTGOMERIE Esqr &c^{a}

To all Charitable and well Disposed Persons Inhabiting the City of New York:

WHEREAS the Ministers Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York have by their humble Petition presented to me Set forth, That the Congregation of the said Church has Subsisted ever since this Province was planted by Christians; and Demeaned themselves in such

orderly and Peaceable Manner, that by a Charter of Incorporation in the year 1696 their Church and real Estate and all their Religious Rights were confirmed unto them and their Successors for ever according to the Constitution and Directions of the Reformed Churches in Holland approved and instituted by the National Synod of Dort That by the blessing of God the said Congregation is now become so numerous that very often their present Church will not contain all the members of it, so that many of them are obliged to Refraine from coming to the Publick Worship for want of Room That for preventing the Inconveniences aforesaid, and to Promote Divine Worship for the Glory of God and the Salvation of Souls the Petitioners by and with the Consent and approbation of other members in Communion with them, purchased a Convenient Spot of Ground from Mr David Jamaison Lying and being to the northward of the French Church in the northward of this City, and built thereon another Larger Church so far as to get the same under Roof, the cost and charge whereof having already Exceeded their Stock, so that a considerable Sum will yet be requisit to Compleat the Same for the Pious use it is intended for And for as much as they and many of the Congregation of the said Dutch Church have at all times bountifully Contributed to the building and Embellishing of other Protestant Churches more particularly the Church of England in this City, they are in hopes their voluntary assistance adding to those of the Dutch Congregation, will Enable them to finish, and Compleat the Church aforesaid Wherefore pray that I would be pleased to Grant the Petrs a Lycence to Crave the voluntary assistance and Contributions of all well disposed Persons within the City of New York for Compleating a Structure altogether intended for Divine Worship according to the Discipline and Government of the Reformed Dutch Church, as it is Established by the Synod held at Dort in the years 1618 & 1619. and to no other use or purpose whatsoever, which pious undertaking I being willing to promote and Encourage have thought fit to grant unto the said Ministers Elders and Deacons of the said Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York, Leave Licence and Liberty to Collect and Receive the free Voluntary and Charitable Contri-

butions of all Christian and well Disposed Inhabitants of the City of New-York, towards the finishing and Compleating the before mentioned Dutch Church by them begun as by their Petition is Set forth and for so doing this shall be to them a Sufficient Warrant Given under my hand and Seal at Arms at Fort George in New York the twenty fifth day of April in the Second Year of his majestys Reign Annoq Domini 1729.

***** The Church above alluded to was erected in 1729; it stood between Cedar and Liberty streets, and is now occupied as the Post Office, N. Y.**

PETITION DEMANDING THE REMOVAL OF THE SHERIFF.

New-York Sept. 12, 1737.

To the Honour[ble] GEORGE CLARKE Esq. Leiv[t] Governour & Command[r] in Chief of New-Yorke & Territorys thereon Depending in America.

The Petition of the Subscribers

Most Humbly Sheweth

That wee have this day seen or heard of the most Barefaced Villany Committed by Will[m] Cosby Esq[r] present high Sheriff of this City & County of New-York in the Face of the world in Declareing Adolphe Philipse to be chosen Representative for this Citty and County Contrary to the Duty of his Oath and office.

Wee therefore most Humbly pray that our Lives Libertys and properties may no Longer Remain Committed to the Said William Cosby; but that he may be forthwith removed from his said Office and the S[d] Adolph Philipse may not be qualified to Sit as an Assembly man untill a fair Hearing of the matter and y[r] Petitioners shall Ever pray

Mar: Bout	**Andries Barhydt**	**Teunis Van Voert**
Fredryck Blom	**Albartis Bosch**	**Nick Clas Burger**
Gerret Abramse	**Thomas Montanye**	**Samll Browne**
John Rogers	**John Elsworth**	**Johannes Van Zant**
John Ewets	**Daniel Dyke**	**Edward Man**
his	**Francis Basset**	**Aaron Smith**
John X Van Horne	**Willm Smith**	**Gilbert Van Dursen**
mark	**Peter Clopper**	**Pieter Brower**

Henry Bensen
John Peers
Jacob Kip
Isaac Varian
Peter Rushton
John Saml Smith
Abraham Van Deuzen
Archd Fisher
James Lynde
Saml Lawrence
Anthony White
John McLennon
Mathw Norris
John Dyer
Rip Van Dam
Jacob Walton
John d Witt
Da Provoost Junr
Richard Van Dyck
John La Grange Junr
Anthony Lamb
Peter Bush
John Vredenburgh
Jacobus Mountana
William Vreden Biorgh
his
Abram Abramse ⋈
mark
Yan Voes
Jno Stoutenburgh
Tobias Stoutenburgh
his
William ⋈ Hichkook
mark
Benj: Thomas
William Byfeld
his
Abram ⋈ Amerman
mark
his
Jono ⋈ Rome
mark
Christian Hertell
Cornelius Vangelder
Henry Brevortt
John Nicholls
John De Key
his
Servas ⋈ Vleereboam
mark
Johanns Baut

Luke Romme
Jan Van Aernam
Isaac Steutenburgh
John Robbins
Thos Clarke
Haeserwel Van heusen
Jacob Koningh
Abrah: Ketletas
Samll Weaver
Robert Aikens
Robt Queaile
Frank Balthar
Richd Caswell
George Tolnire
Hugh Shaw
Petr Van Rant
Geo Burnet
John Cannon
Jacobus Kiersted
John Aspinwall
Willm Boyd
his
Gisbert ⋈ Van Vleckte
mark
Abram Florintine
Nicholas Clouds
Rive Williams
Isaac Garnier
Jacob brat
James Hardings
Thomas Pix
James Axford
Tho: Ware
Jon Fred
Thomas Pool
Joseph Waldron
Cornelius Brouwer
his
Gedion ⋈ Cartsen
mark
his
Peter Cambertse ⋈
mark
Thomas Grant
Frederick Becker
Peter De Grove
John Bensen
Abraham Greverroo
Robert Crannell
Thomas Dewite
John Brasker
Saml Goodness
Peter Lynch

Isaac Clark
Jacob Vandewsen
Cornelis Thorpe
Cornelis Van De Water
Robeart Hares
Johannes Poulis
Jacob Pit
Jacob Pettersmith
Adam Konning
Henry Cavelier
his
Matthew ⋈ Bell
mark
Joseph Palding
Irael Shadweck
Edw Smith
Jonathan Friend
Peter Vlireboon
Martynes Bogert
Johannis Van Wyck
John Cannon
his
Lucas ⋈ Van Veghte
mark
Jacobus Quyck
Joost De milt
William Pell
Jno Fizard
Isaac Van Deursee
Abiah Santford
his
Saml Waldron ⋈
mark
William Regner
Michael Henderson
Jonas Wright
Adams Gordon
his
Robert Shedden ⋈
mark
Dyrc Kock
John Basset
John Bond
Charles Jandine
Abraham Benson
John Bodin
Samson Benson
Gilbert Rattry
John Bell
George Van Hoorne
Edward Williams

Abrm Eight
Elias Rice
John Sutton
William Rigs
Richard Harris
John Cook
Thomas Cox
John Eckesen
Peter Cannon
Collin Bassey
Mathw Norris
Tho: Haywood
Robert Fiouk
Wm Walton junr
Jan Oothout
Jacob Banyer
Wm Rousby
W Wessels
Phillip
Francis Many
Thomas Wallis
James Desbrosses
Abram Palding
John Stephens
Gerret Hyer
Charles Beekman Junr
Coenradt ten eyck
Peter Simmons
Johannis Muesarol
George Feilding
Johannis Lagransie
Richard Ten Eyck
Thomas Hans
Jacob ten Eyck
Andrew ten Eyck
Barent Bush
John Ripyell
William Bauvois
John Van Derspiegel
William Edmonds
Saml Price
henry beekman
Richd Ray
Phillip Boiles
Jacob Bosh
Augustus Jay
Andrew Clopper
Rapl Goelet
Abram Pels
Henderick Van de Water

Charles beckman
Cornelius Clopper Junr
Law: Van der Spiegel
Peter Van Duersan
A Viele
Peter Bond
William Van Duersen
Pr Vallete
Wm Randell
Isaac Brasiere
his
John ⋈ Degraf
mark
John Marshall
Gerret Keteltas
Michael Berthon
Charles Hanlon
Isaac Chadarine
Simon Van Sis
the
John ⋈ Custer
mark
the
David ⋈ Dufure
mark
Jacobus Stoutenburgh
William Dron
Samuel Horson
Isaac De foreest
Hendrik
John Dally
his
Giusbert ⋈ Garritson
mark
John Van Horne
Teunis Quick
John Taylor
Thos Brown
his
Peter ⋈ Montanje
mark
his
William ⋈ Broune
mark
his
John ⋈ Allomer
mark
William Crolius
Isae
Henry Cordes

his
William ⋈ Bogert
mark
his
Teunes ⋈ Tibout
mark
Cornelis Tiebout
Thomas Wendover
Phillip Goelet
Abraham Kip
Joseph Doty
J. Browne
his
Charles ⋈ Lushar
mark
Richard Ashfield
James Darcy
Danl Shatford
Gerrard Beekman
Martinis Cregier
John Provoost
Tho: Niblett
Samuel Jacobs
Isaac Gardner
James Mundell
Wm Walton
Peter Schuyler
D. Provoost
Charles Le Roux
Henry Beekman Junr
John Breese
N Gouverneur
Wm Beekman
Peter Van Dyck
Jos: Royall
David Abeel
Jacob Goelet
Wm Hammersley
Peter Zenger
John Gaskine
Thomas Stutt
Brandt Schuyler
John Van Gelder
Andrew Marschalk
Hendreckus Boelen
Samvell Oates
Daniel Waldron
John Meyer
Ad: Hardenbroek
Peter Praa van Zandt

Peiter Losa	Jacobus Quick	James Bussey
Peter Praa Provoost	Abraham Quick	Peter de milt
Saml Payton	James Carroll	John Faneau
Philip Soper	Elie Manbrut	W. Dyke
John Lashar	John Buckenhoven	John Doukenbeck
Thomas Ming	Joh: Blom	Robert Aikens
John Gilbert	John Man	Abraham Ten Eyck
Wm Car	John Peterson	Joseph Evesen
Richard Noble	Henry De Foreest	Jacob blom
Josiah Smith	Abraham Van Gelder	Johan Roerback
John Goelet	John Tillou	Daniel Ebbets
William Dwir	John Allton	Joseph Strokes
Andrew Abrams	Teunus Tiebout	Danl Smith
Theunes Dufver	Ralph Thurman	Matt: Hobbs
John Wilkinson	Gerret Aarsin	Thos Darrild
Joseph Devoe	Chas Henderson	Harmanis Stymets
Johannes Van Zandt	Andw Myer	Isaac Garnier
Anthony Lamb	Johannes Van Deursin	Abram Marichalck
J. Deforeest	William Gilbert	Henry Philips
Christian La Grange	Isack Wood	John Cox
Samuell Brown	John Wilks	Francis Scott
Tobias Ten Eyck	Jas: Johnson	Willm Blake
Thomas Warner	Jacob Rapelie	John Tenbruck
William Hyr	Edwd Hukes	William Gale
Fredrick Line	Edward Anderson	
John Bassett	James Brown	

PETITION FOR A BRIEF TO BUILD A LUTHERAN MEETING HOUSE IN NEW YORK.

To his Excellency

The honourable GEORGE CLINTON Captain Generall and Governour in chief of the Province of New York And Territories thereon Depending in America Vice Admirall of the Same and Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesties Fleet.

The humble Petition of sundry Inhabitants of this City, High Germans, in behalf of themselves and others of the same Country But now Incorporated Freemen of this City of New York most humbly

SHEWETH

That Whereas, under his Majesties most mild and indulgent Laws and happy constitution of Government they do enjoy Liberty of Excercising their Religion according to their Conscience in peace and Tranquility (thro Gods Blessing) and which is

and alwaies was in the way and according to the Faith and practice of Lutherans and it being after the method and manner of the High Dutch and in their Language occations their being denyed and debarred the priviledge of Assembling in Congregation with Th'other Lutherans in their present Church in the said City, who vary much from them, and more so, on the account of their Constant use and practice of their Religion in the Low Dutch Way, & who, by reason of very many ancient people as well as young Ones, most of them poor, Likewise in respect of the tenderness of Conscience, cannot be brought over to Learn their Language or Exercise of Religion in the Low Dutch way Therefore are and have been a Long time Separate from any publick Congregation for the Performance of their way of Worship, which all others his Majesties Loyal Subjects in their perticular Perswasions Have the happiness and benefit of within this City of New York.

Now Your Excellency's most humble Petitioners, humbly pray that, as they have the present oppertunity of a godly and worthy Minister to be a Preacher Amongst them from the same Country and of the same Religion and Language with Your Excellencys Petitioners, And legally ordained, as in and by his Credentials and credible Testimonials may and doth appear, So, Your Excellency will be pleased to grant us your paternal Permission, to goe about this City amongst the Rest of our countrymen and fellow Citizens to ask and collect such benevolent contributions as they or any others Shall be willing to give or bestow for and wards the Building of a Meeting House for the Lawful and publick Exercise of their Religion as aforementioned & your Excellencys

Most humble Petitioners
As in duty bound
Shall forever Pray &cs.
Philips Grim

Johannes fetz
Johann ———
Cristoffer Bott lieb Creutz

4th April 1750.
Granted.

Mark Shaffer.

*** The building here proposed to be erected stood afterwards at the north end of Cliff Street.

PETITION OF THE FRENCH CHURCH FOR A CHARTER.

To his Excellency the Honorable Robert Monckton Captain General & Governor in Chief of the Province of New York & the Territories thereon depending in America Vice Admiral of the same & Major General of his Majesty's Forces. &c[a] &c[a]

The Petition of Jean Carll the present Minister Peter Vallade & James Desbrosses the present Elders and Daniel Bonnet & Charles Jandine the present Deacons of the French Protestant Church of the City of New York.

Most humbly Sheweth

That a considerable Part of this Province and particularly of the City of New York, the Counties of West Chester and Richmond and a Tract called the Paltz in Ulster County have been long since settled by many of those unhappy People who flew from the Persecution in France upon the Revocation of the Edict of Nantz in 1685.

That those who established themselves in the City of New York were enabled by an Act of the Legislature of this Colony passed in 1703, to purchase and set apart a Lott of Ground on which in the succeeding Year they erected a decent Edifice for the public Worship of Almighty God according to the usage of the French protestant Churches, and the Residue they devoted to the use of the Cemetry or Church Yard for the Interment of their Dead.

That they have ever since maintained a Succession of Ministers there, who have dispensed the Ordinances of divine Worship in the French Tongue once to a very numerous and flourishing Congregation, now indeed unhappily reduced by various Causes to a less popular Assembly.

That besides the said Church and Lott of Ground they enjoy the Rents of a House and Parcel of Ground in the Township of Breucklin on Nassau Island, charitably given for the better Support of the Gospel amongst them.

That the said Lot of Ground in this City is situated on the North East side of King's Street and is in Breadth in the Front to the said Street Seventy Feet and in the Rear Seventy five

Feet and in Length extending from the Front on both sides to Little Queen Street on the Easterly Side one hundred & fifty four Feet and on the Northwesterly Side one hundred and fifty Seven Feet and one Half Foot English Measure and that the said House and Lot or Parcel of Ground in the Township of Breucklin are situated near the Ferry on Nassau Island containing in Breadth Eighty Feet & ten Inches fronting the Road from the City Ferry to Breucklin Church & the same in the Rear, and in Length on both Sides one hundred and twenty five feet all English Measure, and are bounded Southeasterly by Land now or late belonging to the Widow Middagh & Northwesterly by the Land formerly of Hans Bergen.

That your Petitioners who' do most cordially exult in the late Successes of his Majesty's Arms, hope their Congregation will speedily grow numerous by foreign Accessions, and are extremely desirous to secure the little Estate they now enjoy & transmit it to their Posterity for the pious Ends for which it was originally given.

And as the French Protestants in general may boast of the most inviolable Fidelity to all those indulgent States & Powers who' protected them from the merciless Rage of their Popish Persecutors—as your Petitioners in particular are the Descendants of a People who', suffered the greatest Hardships & flew from their native Country to preserve the Purity of the Christian Faith and Worship.

As they flatter themselves that a French protestant Church in this City may invite Forreigners of their Perswasion to come over and settle here increase the number of useful Inhabitants & be a Means to reclaim the Kings popish Subjects in Canada who' will visit these Parts from the Errors, Idolatry & Superstition of the Church of Rome & thus facilitate their hearty Submission to the British Government firmly confiding therefore in your Excellency's Generosity to all Protestants who' are good Subjects & being perswaded that the zeal for the Public Interest which has so often induced you to expose your Life in the most hazardous Enterprizes will engage your Excellency's approbation of any Measure that may conduce to the common utility & the maintenance of the protestant Religion, Your Petitioners do

therefore most humbly Pray for a Grant & Confirmation of the Premisses & that they & their Successors may be made capable to hold & enjoy the same by his Majesty's Royal Charter creating them a Body Politic in Deed & in name by the name & style of the Minister, Elders & Deacons of the protestant French Church of the City of New York and that they & their Successors may thereby be enabled to acquire & hold a further Estate & to injoy such other Powers & Privileges as may be necessary for the orderly Government of their Church & the pious Purposes aforesaid specefied in a certain Draft herewith presented or such other Immunities & Powers as to your Excellency in your great Wisdom may seem meet.

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall pray &c

JEAN CARLE
PETER VALLADE
JAQUES DESBROSSES
DANIEL BONNIT
CHARLES JANDINE.

New York 7th March
1763.

PETITION OF THE LUTHERAN CHURCH.

To the Honourable CADWALLADER COLDEN Esqr his Majesty's Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Chief over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America &c:[a]

In Council

The Petition of John Albart Weygand Minister Lawrence Eaman, George Peterson and Charles Beekman Elders, and Henry Rieter, Henry Bear, John Van Orden and John Snous Deacons of the Lutheran Church of the City of New York according to the Confession of Augsburgh.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That the Minister Elders and Deacons of the said Church did on the eighth day of February one thousand seven hundred and

fifty nine present their Humble Petition to the Honourable James De Lancey Esqr then Lieutenant Governour of the said Province in Council setting forth among other things the first establishment of that congregation in this City previous to the Conquest of the Dutch in the year 1664: and the several Licences or Acts granted to them by the Governours of this Province both English and Dutch since that Period; and therefore humbly praying for a Grant and Confirmation of the Ground whereon their Church was Built and the Country appertaining thereto scituate on the West side of Broadway in the Westward of the City of New York and that they and their Successors might by his Majesty's Royal Charter be Enabled to enjoy the same and also a further Estate and such powers and priviledges as might be necessary for Pious purposes.

That the said Petition being referred to a Committee of the Council, they on the 14th day of March following were pleased to report that they had gone through the said petition; and were of Opinion that his Honour might grant the prayer thereof, that the said report being agreed to & approved of by his Honour in Council; It was ordered that a draft of such Charter of Incorporation should be prepared and laid before the Board for its approbation.

And your Petitioners do further shew unto your Honour that notwithstanding the said Order no Charter hath been presented for the Incorporation of your Petitioners by which the business and Interests of their Church have been much Injured and do daily Suffer.

Wherefore your Petitioners most humbly pray that your Honour will be pleased to Issue your Warrant directing his Majesty's Attorney General to prepare the Draft of such letters of Incorporation & lay the same before your Honour in Council pursuant to the before mentioned Report and Order for that purpose that your Petitioners may be no longer Deprived of the benefits thereby Intended them

And your Petitioners as in
Duty bound shall ever pray &c

Sept. 29. 1763. JOHN ALBERT WEYGAND.
GEORGE PETERSON.

CASE OF THE LUTHERAN CHURCH IN THE CITY OF N. Y.

Many Protestants of this Perswasion emigrated from Europe into this Colony at its first Settlement by the Dutch. When the Country was Surrendered to the Crown of England in 1664, the Articles of Capitulation secured to the Inhabitants their Religious Priviledges, as well as their Possessions; and soon after the Surrender, Colonel Nicholls, Lieutenant Governor under the then Duke of York, by an Act under his Hand and Seal, licenced the Lutherans to send to Europe for a Pastor of their own Perswasion.

In 1668 Mr Fabricius being then come over as the Pastor, Lovelace, Nicholl's Successor, by a like Act Confirmed that of Nicholls; and gave free Liberty to the Congregacon to exercise Divine Worship according to their Profession.

The Dutch in 1673 having reduced the Country, the Lutherans had then a Church within the Fortifications of the City, obtained Leave from Colve the Dutch Governor to Erect a Church on the Ground where the present Church stands; the Ground being given in exchange for that whereon their first Church was Erected.

By their own Growth and Foreign Accessions they at this Day form a considerable Congregation chiefly consisting of industrious Mechanics & Labourers. And within a few Years particularly their Number is much augmented; and it is no more than Justice to this People to say, that they have always demeaned themselves quietly and irreproachably; and that their Church is of Publick Utility as it affords the Means of Worship to multitudes of Foreigners, who are constantly settling among us, and who understanding only the German Language, would otherwise be deprived of that Benefit

In 1759 the Congregation presented a Petition to be Incorporated, which being referred to a Committee of the Councel, was favourably Reported. But for some Reasons the then Lieutenant Governor did not chuse to Seal the Charter, till his Majesty's Pleasure should be known. For this purpose their Petition with several from the Dissenting Congregations for the like

Priviledge, were sent to the Ministry; and it was not till lately Lieutenant Governor Colden received Instructions not to Grant these Charters, as *his Majesty saw no Reason which rendered it necessary.*

Whatever may have been the Case with other Congregations, it is submitted to his Excellency, whether from the peculiar Circumstances of the Lutherans they do not stand in great need of the Indulgence they ask, upon these Accounts.

1st Many years since a Member of their Church gave them two Houses and Lots in this City, which tho' of no great Value, are the Chief Support of the Minister. The Deed is so inartificially drawn that had not that Statute of Mortmain which annulls all Gifts and Grants in favour of Churches, been in the way, it would not nevertheless have Vested the Fee in the Congregation; for it Conveys the Estate to the Elders and Deacons by name, *and their Successors;* and they for want of Incorporation, have no legal Succession, and cannot Inherit.

2d Some years since the Congregation sent two of their Members into Germany to Sollicit Contributions for their use among their Friends and Countrymen. This was attended with considerable Success: But the Persons intrusted, finding they could not be called to an Account by reason of the Church's not being Incorporated, Embezzled the Mony, never accounting for any part of it.

If these Reasons were Represented they might probably have a good Effect, especially as his Excellency can receive good Testimonials of the People, their Poverty, and the Publick Utility of their Church, which could illy be maintained if at all, should they loose their Houses; and this must be the Case whenever a legal Enquiry is made into their Title: And indeed it has been already Threatned.

The method to secure them a good Title must be by prosecuting an office thro' the Escheator, as the granter is Dead without Heirs; Incorporating the Church, and then obtaining a grant from the Crown.

One of the Royal Instructions, which requires that no forfeiture or Escheat shall be granted but thro' the Treasury and board of Trade, is no small Embarrassment to such a process, and

must often tie up a governor's Hands from doing acts of Justice & Charity; as considering the Important Business of these Boards, it is scarcely possible to attract their Attention to such trivial objects. Two Cases have happened in the late Lieutenant Governor De Lancy's Administration: One of Patrick Smith the other of Johannis Maltz, who died without Heirs. Offices were prosecuted at a considerable Expence to those were conceived by the Government to have the best Title to the Royal Favour, and upon a promise of a Grant to them: But this Instruction being in the way, the Lieutenant Governor represented their Case to the Treasury and Board of Trade, and asked Leave to make the Grant, and notwithstanding to this Day, no Notice has been taken of the Petitions or his Sollicitation.

This being the State of their Case the Lutheran Congregation most humbly beg his Excellency's Interposition in their Favour.

(Endorsed) Case of the Lutheran Church
humbly presented
to his Excellency Sir Henry Moore Bar[t]

ADDRESS OF THE SONS OF LIBERTY TO THE ASSEMBLY.

Assembly Chamber City of New York
Die Veneris 9h A M the 29th November 1765

M[r] Lott, Clerk to this House, presented on the 26th Instant a sealed Letter to the House, directed in the Words following Viz[t]

To the General Assembly of the Province of New York

Which Letter was deliver'd to him, the said Lott, by his Clerk, who received it from a person unknown, and was inclosed in another Letter directed *To M[r] Lott Merch[t] in New York*, and the same being read was in the Words following

"On Receiveing you are to read the inClosed in the open assem-
"bly of this province New York as you are Clark and whare of
"fail not on your perrel.

Freedom."

And then the Letter address'd to the General Assembly being opened & also read was in the Words following

"GENTLEMEN of the house of Representatives you are to "consider what is to be Done first Drawing of as much money "from the Lieu[t] Governor's Sallery as will Repare the fort "& on Spike the Guns on the Battery & the nex a Repeal of "the Gunning Act & then thare will be a good Militia but not "before & also as you are a setting you may consider of the "Building Act as it is to take place nex yeare wich it Cannot "for there is no supply of Some Sort of the materials Required "this Law is not Ground on Reasons but thare is a Grate many "Reasons to the Contrary so Gentlemen we Desire you will Do "what Lays in your power for the Good of the public but if "you take this ill be not so Conceited as to Say or think that "other People know noting about Government you have "made these Laws and say thay are Right but they are Rong "& take away Liberty, Oppressons of your make Gentlemen "make us *Sons of Liberty* think you are not for the public "Liberty, this is the Generel Opinion of the people for this "part of Your Conduct by order sign[d] one & all

Nov[r] 26 1765 FREEDOM"

The House then proceeded to the Consideration of the said Letters and having fully weighed and examined the same

Resolved Nemine Contradicente, that the said Letters are Lybellous, Scandalous and Seditious, containing many indecent and Insolent expressions, highly reflecting on the Honour, Justice and Authority of, and an high Insult & Indignity to, this House: and are designed and Calculated to inflame the minds of the good people of this Colony, against their Representatives in General Assembly.

Resolved Nemine Contradicente, that the Author or Authors of the said Letters, is, or are, guilty of a high misdemeanour and a most daring Insult on the Honour, Justice and Authority of this House, and therefore

Resolved Nemine Contradicente, That an humble address be presented to his Excellency the Governour, Requesting he will be pleased to Issue a proclamation, offering a Reward of Fifty pounds to any person or persons who shall discover the Author or Authors of the above Recited Letters or either of them so that they may be convicted and brought to condign Punishment

Resolvrd Nemine Contradicente that this House will provide Ways and Means for paying the said Sum of Fifty Pounds in case the Author or Authors of the said Letters should be discovered and Convicted as aforesaid."

Ordered that Col^o^ Seaman and Mr Philip Livingston wait on his Excellency the Governour with the foregoing Address and Resolutions of this House

By order of the General Assembly
ABRM LOTT Clk

PETITION OF THE PRESBYTERIANS OF N. Y. TO THE KING.

TO THE KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY IN COUNCIL.

The Petition of John Rodgers and Joseph Treat, the present Ministers of the Presbyterian Church of the City of New York according to the Westminster Confession of Faith, Catechisms and Directory; agreeable to the Established Church of Scotland, William Smith, Peter Van Brugh Livingston, John Smith, Garret Noel, Thomas Jackson, and Nathaniel M^c^Kinley, the present Elders of the said Church, John Stephens and Peter Ryker, the present Deacons of the said Church, and Thomas Smith, Whitehead Hicks, William Smith jun^r^ John Lasher, Joseph Hallet, John Dunlap, Peter R Livingston and John Morin Scott the present Trustees of the said Church for assisting the Ministers, Elders and Deacons in the temporal affairs of the same Church,

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That sundry Protestants of their perswasion who came over into this Province from Great Britain and Ireland, together with others Inhabitants of the said City of New York, many years ago entred into the Design of settling a Church and Congregation in the said City of New York, for the publick Worship of God according to the usage of the reformed Protestant Presbyterian Churches; and that, for that Purpose, John Nicoll, Patrick McKnight, Gilbert Livington, Thomas Smith and divers other well disposed Persons, with the Assistance of the Charitable Contri-

butions, obtain'd from the Inhabitants of the said City, the Colony of Connecticut, and the Church of Scotland, purchased the Ground herein aftermentioned, and on part thereof erected an Edifice or Church for the Publick Worship of God.

That the Fee Simple of the said Ground being by sundry Mesne Conveyances vested in James Anderson, the first Minister of the said Church, the said John Nicoll, and in Joseph Liddle and Thomas Ingliss, the same on or about the sixteenth day of May in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty, was by Indenture under their Hands and Seals conveyed in due form of Law, to the Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland and the Commission thereof, the Moderator of the Presbytery of Edinburgh, the Professor of Divinity therein, the Procurator and Agent for the Church of Scotland for the time being, and their Successors in office, as a Committee of the General Assembly of the said Church of Scotland.

That by an Instrument dated the fifteenth day of August in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty two, under the Seal of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, and signed by Niel Campbell, Principal of the University of Glasgow and Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland and Commission thereof; James Nesbit, one of the Ministers of the Gospel at Edinburgh, Moderator of the Presbytery at Edinburgh, William Hamilton Principal of the University of Edinburgh, James Smith Professor of Divinity therein, and William Grant Advocate Procurator for the Church of Scotland for the time being, they then did, pursuant to an Act of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, dated the 8th day of May in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty one, empowering and appointing them to grant those Presents, declare that, notwithstanding the aforesaid Right made to them and their Successors in office, they were desirous, that the aforesaid Building and Edifice and Appurtenances thereof be preserved for the pious and religious Purposes for which the same were designed; and that it should be free and lawful to the Presbyterians then residing or that should at any time thereafter be resident in or near the aforesaid City of New York in America, or others joining with them to

convene in the aforesaid Church for the Worship of God in all the parts thereof, and for the Dispensation of all Gospel Ordinances, and generally to use and occupy the said Church and its appurtenances fully and freely in all times coming, they supporting and maintaining the Edifice and Appurtenances at their own Charge.

That the said Church and Congregation greatly increasing under the Pastoral Charge of Mr Ebenezer Pemberton the second Minister thereof, the Petitioners and others, with the help of further charitable Contributions, were obliged for the greater Convenience of the Members of the said Congregation to enlarge the old Church, and did accordingly in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty eight erect and compleat their present Church, being an Edifice built of Stone in length eighty Feet, and about sixty Feet in breadth: That the Ground whereon the said Church is built is situated in the North ward of the said City of New York, on the North-easterly side of Wall-Street, and is in breadth fronting the said Street, and also in the rear eighty eight Feet, and in length on each side about one hundred and Twenty Feet, all English measure.

That the said Congregation is since become still more numerous, and that they are very desirous to secure their said Church and the Cemetry thereunto adjoining and acquire a further Estate for the better support of the Gospel, and to enlarge their Cemetry for the more decent Interment of their Dead, and to enjoy such other Powers and Privileges as may be necessary for the better maintenance of the Worship of Almighty God among them, according to the Westminster Confession of Faith, Catechisms, and Directory.

That your Majesty's Subjects of the Province of New York, Dutch and English, of the Presbyterian Perswasion, are a great Majority of the whole number of its Inhabitants, and boast the most undissembled Loyalty and attachment to your Majesty's Person Family and Government, and most sincerely and ardently pray for the Succession of the Crown in Your Royal House.

That there is no general Establishment of Rates for the Building and repairing of Churches, and the support of the Ministers of the Gospel in this Colony; and the whole Charge of support-

ing the Worship of God is therefore defrayed by and depends upon voluntary Contributions: and tho' a Freedom from compulsory Laws among Protestants of such various Denominations will render any attempts to force a Uniformity detrimental to the Publick Peace, and obstruct the settlement and Growth of the Country: yet since every Congregation stands in need of some Estate for pious Uses, and the suspicious confidence in private Trustees inevitably expose them to numberless Inconveniencies and Discouragements the Governors of this and the neighbouring Province of New Jersey have wisely thought fit to grant Charters of Incorporations to sundry Churches both of the Episcopal and Presbyterian Denominations, incorporating them and enabling them to receive Benefactions, maintain a Succession, and make Bye-Laws for the Government of their Members; and by this Means a sufficient Encouragement of religious Worship has been given without the legislative aid.

Humbly presuming, that the Church to which Your Majesty's Petitioners belong, would have the same Countenance, a Petition was sometime ago preferred for a Charter, to Mr De Lancey, lately Lieutenant Governor of this Province; but as the Lutheran Congregation of this City, have been disappointed in a like application, and your Petitioners are advised that, for want of an express Power in the Governor's Commission, there may be some doubt, whether a Charter of Incorporation granted here will be valid unless Your Majesty will be graciously pleased to give an Instruction for that Purpose; and as the old English Statutes of uniformity do not extend to America; and the growth and prosperity of Your important Dominions abroad, depend not only upon their enjoyment of the Liberty of Conscience, but the equal Eye of the Sovereign upon faithfull and loyal Protestants of every Denomination, and especially those of the two Communions established in Great Britain.

Your Majesty's Petitioners most humbly pray, that Your Majesty would be graciously pleased to issue Your Royal Command under the Privy Signet and Sign Manual to the Governor or Commander in Chief of the said Province and his Council for the time being and all other officers therein concerned under them, immediately after the receipt thereof, to grant and confirm the

Premisses to your Petitioners and to create them a Body Politick and Corporate in Deed and in name, by the Name and Stile of "The Ministers, Elders, Deacons, and Trustees of the Presby-"terian Church of the City of New York according to the West-"minster Confession of Faith, Catechisms and Directory, "agreeable to the present established Church of Scotland;" and that they and their Successors may be thereby enabled under the Great Seal of the said Province to hold and enjoy the Premisses, and to acquire and hold a further Estate, and enjoy such other Powers and Privileges as may be necessary for the pious Uses aforesaid, expressed in the form of a Charter; which, that Your Majesty may be more fully apprized of the whole aim of Your Petitioners, is hereunto annexed, or that Your Majesty in whose Grace and Clemency, Your People have the fullest Confidence, would be pleased to grant them such other aid, Protection and Countenance, as to Your Royal Wisdom shall seem meet.

And Your Majesty's Petitioners, as in Duty bound, will ever pray; &c[a]

JOHN ROGERS,
Jo[s] TREAT,
W[m] SMITH,
B. V B. LIVINGSTON,
JN[o] SMITH,
GARR[t] NOEL,
THO[s] JACKSON,
NATH[l] M[c]KINLY,
JOHN STEPHENS,
PETER RICKER,
THO[s] SMITH,
WHITEHEAD HICKS,
W[m] SMITH jun[r],
JOHN LASHER jun[r]
JOSEPH HALLETT,
JOHN DUNLAP,
PETER R. LIVINGSTON,
JN[o] MORIN SCOTT.

New York
18th March 1766.

LORDS OF TRADE TO GOV. MOORE.

Whitehall July 29, 1766.

SIR

His Majesty having been pleased by an order in Council to refer to us for our Consideration and Report a Petition of the present Ministers of the presbyterian Church in the City of

New-York praying to be incorporated by a Charter under the Seal of the Province of New-York for the purposes set forth in the said Petition, We think it necessary (not only from a Consideration of the Nature of the Petition in general but also as it refers to a like application formerly made by the said Ministers to Lieutenant Governor DeLancy and to proceedings had thereupon) to send you the inclosed copy of the said Petition, desiring that you will, after having communicated it to the Council for such advice & Information as they may be able to give you upon it, report to us in the fullest manner, the present State and Condition of this Protestant Establishment, and also all the Proceedings upon the Petition alledged to have been presented in the administration of Mr Delancy, and the Reasons why such Petition did not proceed at that Time, with your opinion whether from any particular circumstance in the present state of the Province of New-York, there are any objections to Complying with a Request, which in the general and abstracted view of it appears to us to be no ways Improper or unreasonable. We are Sir

Your most ob^t^ Servants

DARTMOUTH

JOHN ROBERTS

W^M^ FITZHERBERT

PALMERSTON

PETITION OF THE PRESBYTERIANS.

To his Excellency Sir HENRY MOORE Baronet, Captain Generall & Governor in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories thereon depending in America Vice Admirall of the same &c^a^ In Council.

The Petition of the Minister, Elders, Deacons and Trustees of the Presbyterian Church of the City of New York, according to the Westminster Confession of Faith, Catechisms & Directory agreeable to the established Church of Scotland

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH

That your Petitioners are informed that your Excellency was

pleased, on the fourth Day of February Instant, to lay a Petition lately preferred by your Petitioners to the King's most Excellent Majesty for a Charter, and a Draft of the Charter they prayed for, before the Honorable the Board of Council for their Report thereon to your Excellency, in Pursuance of a Letter of Reference sent to your Excellency from the Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations.

And as your Excellency and the Honorable Board may justly expect to be waited upon by your Petitioners to be ascertained of the Truth of such of the Facts in the said Petition suggested as may perhaps be thought to require Proof. And your Petitioners are extremely desirous to give full Satisfaction, and to enable your Excellency to report on this Subject to their Lordships by the return of the Packet which arrived yesterday.

Your Petitioners therefore beg Leave in this Way to signify their Readiness to attend the Commands of your Excellency and the Honorable Board, and most humbly Pray if there are any Facts not so notorious as to require Proof, that a Note of them may be signified by the Clerk of the Council, and a short Day appointed for your Petitioners to exhibit the evidence that may be desired.

And your Petitioners, as in Duty bound, will ever pray &c^{a}

New York 17th February 1767.

John Rodgers V. D. M.
Jo^{s} Treat V. D. M.
} For themselves and the rest of the Petitioners.

REPORT OF THE COUNCIL OF N. Y. ON THE PRECEDING PAPERS.

May it please your Excellency

In Obedience to your Excellency's Order in Council of the 4th ultimo, referring to us a Letter of the 29th July last, from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations; and requiring our Advice and Information on the Petition therein inclosed,

lately presented to his Majesty, by the "Present Ministers of the Presbyterian Church in the City of New York, praying to be incorporated by a Charter under the Seal of the Province of New York, for the Purposes set forth in the said Petition." The Committee have duely considered the same, and beg leave to represent to your Excellency :

That on the 8th February 1759, a Petition was preferred to Lieutenant Governor De Lancey by the "Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Lutheran Church of the City of New York" praying to be incorporated ; and afterwards on the 14th March following, reported by the Committee to whom it was referred, and a Charter advised to be granted to the Petitioners— That on the 30th March 1759, a like Petition was presented to Mr De Lancey by the "Minister Elders Deacons and Trustees of the Presbyterian Church of the City of New York" and referred to a Committee— That on the 9th February 1763, an Application of the same Nature was made by the "Minister, Elders and Deacons of the reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the Township of Orange" and referred to a Committee— That on the 16th March 1763, a Petition of the "Minister, Elders, and Deacons of the French Protestant Church, of the City of New York," praying to be incorporated, was read in Council ; and likewise referred to a Committee— And that on the 9th September 1763, the Lutherans by a second Petition, prayed a Warrant might Issue to the Attorney General, to prepare a Draft of the Charter ordered on their former Petition ; both which Petitions, the Council advised Mr Colden to transmit to the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations— That Mr Colden, whose Reasons will appear by his Letters on this Subject, did transmit the said two Petitions ; and received their Lordships Answer, by their Letter of the 15th July 1764, wherein is the following Paragraph. "We have attentively considered the Petition of the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Lutheran Church, praying for a Charter of Incorporation ; and though we shall be at all Times desirous of concurring in any Measure, that may contribute to the Satisfaction of every pious Community, the principles of which are not adverse to the Religious Constitution of these Kingdoms : Yet it does not appear to us from any

thing set forth in their Petition, that such an Incorporation is at present Necessary or Expedient."

Except the Charters granted to the Church of England, all the Instances of such Incorporations within this Province, (four only in Number) are confined to the Dutch, whose Claims to this Distinction, are, the Committee apprehend, grounded on one of the Articles of Capitulation, on the Surrender of the Colony in the year 1664, by which it is declared "that the Dutch here, shall enjoy the Liberty of their Consciences in Divine Worship, and Church Discipline."

In the Petition now under Consideration, it is asserted as an Inducement to the Royal Grant; "That his Majesty's Subjects of the Province of New York, Dutch and English of the Presbyterian Perswasion, are a great majority of the whole Number of its Inhabitants": This Suggestion, though it should be allowed in respect to Numbers, cannot be admitted, as to the Connection it supposes between the People of those two Denominations; The Dutch were originally part of the Church of Holland, and conform themselves to the Doctrine Worship and Discipline approved by the National Synod at Dordrecht; Whereas the Prayer of the Petitioners, is to be incorporated by the "Name and Stile of the Ministers, Elders, Deacons and Trustees of the Presbyterian Church of the City of New York, according to the Westminister Confession of Faith, Catechisms, and Directory, agreeable to the present established Church of Scotland."—In regard to the other Allegations in the Petition, the Committee discover no essential or material Difference in the Circumstances of the Petitioners, and the other Protestant Congregations, not of the Communion of the Church of England, whereon to ground any Preference But it is asserted by the Petitioners, That "the old English Statutes of Uniformity, do not extend to America;" Whether these Statutes, or that of the 5th Anne Cap: 5, which is made an essential part of the Act of Union; do or do not extend to the Plantations; is a Question of which the Committee do not conceive themselves competent Judges; and which appears necessary to be determined on the highest authority, previous to any final Resolution on the Petition;

lest such Incorporations might be considered as repugnant to the provisions of those Statutes.

All which is humbly submitted
By Order of the Committee
Jos: Reade Chairman.

City of New York
24th March 1767

KING'S ORDER IN COUNCIL DISMISSING THE PETITION OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

[Counc. Min. XXVI.]

[Seal]

At the Court at St James's
The twenty sixth day of August 1767.
Present
The Kings Most Excellent Majesty

Arch Bishop of Canterbury	Viscount Falmouth
Lord President	Viscount Barrington
Duke of Grafton	Lord Le Despencer
Earle of Shelburne	Mr. Secretary Conway

Viscount Townsend

Whereas there was this Day read at the Board a Report from the Right Honoble the Lords of the Committee of Council for Plantation affairs, dated the 24th of this Instant, in the Words following vizt

"Your Majesty having been pleased, by your Order in Council "of the 28th May 1766, to direct the Lords Commissioners for "Trade and Plantations, to Consider and report their Opinion to "this committee, upon a petition of the present Ministers, Elders, "Deacons and Trustees of the Presbyterian Church of New York, "humbly praying, for the reasons therein contained, that your "Majesty would be graciously pleased to create them a Body "Politick and Corporate, by the Name and stile of the Ministers, "Elders, Deacons and Trustees of the Presbyterian Church of

"the City of New York, according to the Westminister Confession "of Faith, Catechisms and Directory, agreeably to the present "Church of Scotland, and that they and their Successors may "be thereby enabled, under the Great Seal of the Province, to "hold and enjoy the said Church and Ground belonging to the "same, and to acquire and hold a further Estate and enjoy such "other Powers and Privilges as may be necessary for the "Encouragement of Religious Worship ; and that Your Majesty "would be graciously pleased to grant them such other Aid, "Protection and Contenance, as to Your Royal Wisdom should "seem meet—And the said Lords Commissioners having, in "obedience to Your Majesty's said Order of Reference, reported "to this Committee, that it appearing, as well upon the face of "the said Petition itself, as from other papers in possession of "that Board, that many Proceedings had been had before the "Council of New York, touching an application of the Presby-"terian Church there, for a Charter of Incorporation, it was "thought advisable to transmit a Copy of the said Petition to "the Governor there, with Directions to communicate the same "to the Council for their Advice and Information thereupon, "and to report in the fullest manner, the present State and "condition of this Protestant Establishment, and also all the "proceedings upon a Petition to the same Effect presented to them "during the Administration of Lieutenant Governor Colden, and "the Reasons why such application did not succeed at that time. "That in Return to this Reference to the Governor of New "York he had lately transmitted to the said Lords Commissoners "a report made to him thereupon by a Committee of Your "Majesty's Council there, wherein is set forth not only a true "Account of the Proceedings and Precedents to which the "Petition to Your Majesty refers, but a doubt is likewise stated "of great weight and Importance in this Question Viz^{t} Whether "Your Majesty consistent with the Obligation you are under by "Your Coronation Oath, founded on the Act of the 5th of "Queene Anne Cap 5, Intituled 'An Act for securing the "Church of England as by Law established,' can create such "an Establishment in favour of the Presbyterian Church as is "now requested ? Which Question the said Lord Commissioners

"conceive to be of too great Importance for them to decide upon, "but upon the fullest Consideration of what is stated in the "Report of the Council of New York, they are of Opinion, that "Independent of the objection arising out of this Question, it is "not expedient upon Principles of General Policy to comply "with the Prayer of this Petition, or to give the Presbyterian 'Church of New York, any other Privileges and Immunities 'than it is entitled to by the Laws of Toleration— The Lords "of the Committee having maturely considered the Whole of "this Matter, do agree in Opinion with the said Lords Commis- "sioners, and therefore humbly Report to your Majesty that the "said Petition ought to be dismissed."

His Majesty taking the said Report into Consideration, was pleased with the Advice of his Privy Council to approve thereof, and to Order, as it is hereby Ordered, that the said Petition of the Ministers, Elders, Deacons and Trustees of the Presbyterian Church of New York, be dismissed this Board—whereof the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, or Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Province of New York, for the time being, and all others whom it may concern, are to take Notice, and govern themselves accordingly.

W: Blair.

PETITION

OF THE RECTOR AND VESTRY OF TRINITY CHURCH FOR A TOWNSHIP IN THE PRESENT STATE OF VERMONT.

To his Excellency Sir Henry Moore Baronet Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America, Vice Admiral and Chancellor of the same.

In Council

The Petition of the Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New

York in Communion of the Church of England as by Law established.

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH

That your Petitioners by the Bounty and Liberality of one of Your Excellency's Predecessors, have been enabled to Build Several large Churches in this City, for the Worship of Almighty God, according to the Liturgy of the Established Church of England. And being further desirous of spreading the Glorious Gospel of Christ; inculcating Loyalty to the best of Kings, and a Regard and Veneration for our happy Constitution in Church and State; Beg leave to request of Your Excellency, the Grant of a vacant Tract of Land (which your Petitioners have been at some Pains and Costs to locate) to enable them to carry on this their Pious and disinterested Intention.

That there is a Tract of Land, which, tho very distant and uncultivated, they hope, may under proper Improvement contribute to this End; scituate within this Province, on the West side of Connecticut River, Bounded Easterly by a Township called Corinth, and Southerly by another Township called Dasham; Northerly by a Line beginning at the West Line of Corinth at the distance of about four miles and a half from the Southwest Corner of Corinth and running parallel to the North Boundary Line of Dasham and Westerly by a Line from the North Line of Dasham continued westward to the said parallel Line & at such a Distance from Corinth and paralled thereto, as to Comprehend *Twenty four Thousand acres* and with the usual allowance for Highways.

That the aforesaid Tract, tho within the late Claim of New Hampshire, has never been patented under that Government but is free from all Controversy, and still remains vested in the Crown—Wherefore as well from your Benevolent Disposition, as from Your Excellency's firm atttachment to our happy Establishment the Petitioners hope That this their Request, will readily meet with your Countenance and approbation.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly Pray that Your Excellency will be favourably Pleased, by his Majesty's Letters Patent, to Grant unto them and their Successors the Tract of Land above described: And That the same may be erected into

a Township by the name of [Kingsland] with the usual Privileges, and under the Terms of his Majesty's Instructions

And Your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c[a]

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY
DAVID CLARKSON
BENJ[n] KISSAM.
} A Committee appointed by the vestry to prefer this Petition.

New York the 17th February 1767.

REMONSTRANCE AGAINST PREACHING IN ENGLISH IN THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH IN N. Y.

To his Excellency Sir HENRY MOORE Baronet, Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New-York and the Territories depending thereon in America; Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same; And to his Majesty's Honourable Council of said Province in Council Assembled.

WHEREAS several Persons appointed to Act, as well for themselves as many other Members of the Reformed protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York in North America did by their Petition and humble Remonstrance presented to your Excellency and his Majesty's Honorable Council of the said Province the sixth Day of December 1766, shew and set forth the Eighth article of Capitulation on the Dutch surrendering this Colony to the Crown of Great Britain in 1664; King William the Third's Charter or Letters patent dated the Eleventh Day of May 1696 Confirming the said Article and Granting unto the said Dutch reformed Church other Liberties and Privileges than those contained in the said Capitulation; and also an Act of the Lieutenant Governor Council and General Assembly of the said Province, confirmed at S[t] James's the Twenty-fifth Day of February 1755 by King George the second in Council, whereby the said Liberties and privileges were further established and confirmed and others granted to the Ministers Elders, Deacons and Members of the said Church, together with other matters

and divers Grievances therein contained and complained of. And thereby prayed (*inter alia*) speedy Relief &c. as by the said Petition and Remonstrance Relation being thereunto had will more at large appear.

And *whereas* your Excellency hath directed that a short Account of the several Grievances complained of should be drawn up in writing to be laid before your Excellency and the Honorable Council aforesaid.

Now therefore, we the several persons appointed as aforesaid, do, in the most brief manner we are able, lay before your Excellency and his Majesty's Honble Council aforesaid our several Grievances and Complaints as follow, vizt

First—That a Party of the Members of the said Church called the English Party to the number of not more than 123 petitioned for an English Minister to be introduced into the Dutch Church. That this being deliberately considered, a Protest was there upon delivered to the Consistory signed by 226 members of the said Church setting forth that by the 51st Article of the Constitution of the said reformed protestant Dutch Church Government two Languages could not be made use of under one Consistory

Secondly—That the said party have in Opposition to tne Constitution of the said Church Government destroyed the 86th Article thereof; For that Article says, that although the Benefit of the Church should require it, Yet no Alterations therein should be made, as by the said Article will fully appear.

Thirdly—That the Church Rules direct that no Minister shall be forced into the Congregation against the Will of such Congregation; And yet this has been done by Introducing Mr Leadly who had but about the 123 Members for it, against the will of the 226 Members of the said Church.

Fourthly—That the Laying out the Monies arising by the Sale of the Manor of Fördham in the purchase of other Lands according to the direction of the Act of the Lieutenant Governor, Council and General Assembly, hath not been done.

Fifthly—That the Land of Mr Harpending lays in a great measure waste and divers Houses fit to Rent are pulled down to build a Church upon to preach English in, Contrary to the Testator's Will.

Sixthly—That the Catechising in the Dutch Language is forbidden by one of the Elders, alledging it was a Detriment to Mr Leadly. And Mr Leadly has forbidden Mr Leydecker (who was qualified for that Business) to catechise, and say'd that the Consistory did not approve of it.

Seventhly—That the Dutch School is not taken Care of by the Rulers to the total Ruin of the Dutch Education.

Eighthly—That the Dutch are deprived of the Forenoon Service in the New Church in open violation of the Rights and against the Will of those who bought their Seats to hear the Dutch Service And that the Holy Ordinance of the Lord's Supper has not been performed since Mr Leadly's being in the said Church by any Minister but himself.

Ninthly—That both the old and new Churches are ruled by the English Party and because the Dutch party would not acknowledge them to be their lawful Rulers they forbid several of the Members the Sacrament.

Tenthly—That the Rulers would force the Dutch, who can't understand Mr Leadly; to acknowledge him to be their lawful Teacher ; and declare that he must and shall be one in Communion with the Dutch, who never commune with him because they cannot understand him ; and if he is one in Communion with the Dutch, he is Intitled to the Revenue of the Dutch Ministers.

All which matters and Grievances we most humbly submit to the most serious Consideration of Your Excellency and his Majesty's said Honble Council ; And pray a speedy Decision of and Relief in the Premises.

For which (as in Duty bound) we shall ever pray &c.

ABEL HARDENBROOK
JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH
HUYB^t V WAGENEN.

6. July 1767

ANSWER TO THE PRECEDING REMONSTRANCE.

To his Excellency Sir Henry Moore Baronet Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same and to the honourable His Majesty's Council of the same Province.

In Conformity to your Excellency's Recommendation with the Advice of Council, of the first day of August last, to lay before the honourable Board our Answer, to the *Representation* of Mess[rs] Abel Hardenbroek, Jacobus Stoutenburgh and Hubert Van Wagenen, who are therein said to be appointed to act for themselves, and many other members of the reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York, complaining of divers Grievances and praying Relief &c. We beg Leave, in order to give Your Excellency and the honourable Board, a clear Idea of the unhappy Dispute, which has for some Time past subsisted in our Congregation, briefly to relate the Facts respecting the Call of a Minister to preach in English, in one of our Churches, which has been made the Pretence of all the Uneasiness.

But before we proceed, it may be necessary to premise, that the Consistory of our Church, consisting of Ministers, Elders and Deacons, have from the Time their Charter was granted by King William the Third, which was in the year 1696 without any Interruption, on a certain Day mentioned for that Purpose in the Charter annually elected their Successors, and that the Consistory so chosen, as aforesaid, with their Ministers have uninterruptedly been the sole Directors and Governors of the said Church—That no Member of the said Church, other than the Consistory did ever vote for any Church officer; nor was the exclusive Authority of the Consistory were called in Question, until the late Disputes which first began in 1762. To proceed—the Want of an English Minister had for many years been very apparent, Great numbers of our Congregation had actually left, and many more declared they must leave our Church, and that for the sole Reason, of their not understanding the Dutch

Language, which has of late in a great measure gone into Disuse in this City, and will probably in a few years become obselete—Our present Ministers were convinced of the necessity of the measure, and M[r] De Ronde, so far from disliking it, that he was much inclined to preach English himself, and had the Consistory been of opinion, that he was sufficiently skilled in the Language for a Preacher, it is probable he would have been directed to preach in English.

In the year 1762 a Petition signed by 265 Persons belonging to the Congregation, whereof 123 were Members in Communion, being mostly Heads of Families, was presented to the Consistory by some of the most respectable Members of the Church, praying the Consistory to call a Minister to preach in English in exact Conformity to the Doctrine of the Dutch Churches in Holland, and to the same Rules with Respect to Discipline ; the Consistory were of opinion, that the Prayer of the Petition ought to be granted, but as the Calling a Minister, was always in our Congregation deemed a Matter of Great moment, the ruling Consistory had usually made it a Practice to consult what we call the Grand Consistory, which is composed of all those who have at any Time before been Elders or Deacons in our Church, they have indeed no Authority, but their Opinion is of Weight, and what is done by their Advice is ever deemed as having had the most mature Deliberation ; this Body met, approved of, and advised the Calling of an English Minister with only five dissenting Voices— The sole Objection to the Calling of an English Minister that then remained was, how he should be supported, the Estates and Revenues of the Church being bound for the maintenance of the Ministers preaching in Dutch, & many being of Opinion that it would be unjust to appropriate any Part of the Revenue to the Support of an English Minister, the Consistory then resolved on such Call, provided the Petitioners could raise his Maintenance by private Subscription, and that the Minister so to be called, should not have any other Security for his Salary than the said Subscription List— A Subscription was accordingly set on Foot, and subscribed by two hundred and forty Persons, whereof one hundred & thirty were Male Members in Communion— The sum subscribed

amounted to one hundred and twenty five Pounds per Annum more, than was wanted to pay the Salarv intended for the English Minister.

Having proceeded thus far, the Consistory thought it further prudent to apply to the Classis of Amsterdam; who, altho' they have no Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in His Majesty's Dominions, yet, as our Church was first erected under their Jurisdiction, it has been made a Practice to take their Opinion and Advice upon disputed matters, which has been generally esteemed decisive, tho' by no means compulsory. The Consistory explained to them their Design of calling an English Minister and upon what Motives. Mr Hardenbrook & his Party who were then pretty considerable for numbers, amounting in the whole to Eighty three men with the addition of their Wives and Daughters, protested against the Proceedings of the Consistory, (here it is to be observed that the Protest was wrote by Mr Stoutenburgh and all the Names subscribed in his own Hand writing and some of the same Persons twice mentioned, it never appeared to the Consistory, that Mr Stoutenburgh had any Directions from the People, whose names he put down & some of them denied that they ever had given him any;) and complained to the Classis aforesaid, setting forth their Objections in the fullest manner, the Classis after mature Consideration approved of the Measure of Calling an English Minister, and highly commended the Consistory for their Prudence, in taking so proper a Step for the Preservation of the Church, and at the same Time wrote Mr Hardenbrook, Mr Stoutenburgh and others, that their Objections were ill founded, and recommended to them brotherly Love and a due Submission to the Consistory; this Letter, the Persons to whom it was directed, to the Number of thirteen, thought it most for their purpose to keep secret—they had not Candour enough to communicate it to the Party in General; If His Excellency & the honourable Board would be pleased to peruse it, the opinion of the Classis will therein fully appear to have been, that the Party is as ignorant as obstinate, the last of which is usually the Consequence of the first; Mr Stoutenburgh can doubtless produce the Letter if he sees fit.

It was not 'till after all these Precautions, that an English

Minister was called— The Call was sent to Holland for Mr Laidlie, in Consequence of which, he was regularly qualified for our Church, by the Classis of Amsterdam, and came over— His Salary depended upon the Subscription List only, and what the Effects have been is abundantly evident, from the numbers of our Congregation who attend his preaching; we verily believe they are three Times as many, as attend the Dutch Service, which fully evinces the Prudence of the Measure.

All this could not satisfy Mr Hardenbrook & his Party, who insisted, that they had a Right to vote in the Election of Church officers, which was refused them; for this Refusal, they commenced a suit in the Supreme Court of this Colony, against twelve of the Consistory, insisting that on a legal Construction of the Charter, not only the Consistory, but the Members of the Church, were intitled to give their Voices at such Election; this Point, was on a Special Verdict, solemnly argued by Counsel, and after mature Consideration, adjudged against them by the Court.

By this Suit, we were put to a very considerable Expence, and we are credibly informed, that they also feed Counsel in England for advice, who gave their Opinions against their Pretensions; whether this be true or not, they know best, and after all, it seems they cannot rest contented, without troubling Your Excellency, and the honourable Board, with fresh Complaints. We must beg the farther Patience of Your Excellency & the honourable Board, while we make a few observations on the Articles of Complaint by them exhibited.

As to the *first* Article they say, that the 51st Article of the Constitution of the reformed protestant Dutch Church does not admit of two Languages under one Consistory. This is a wrong Representation, the said Article was framed to accomodate the French Refugees, who fled from France to Holland; who not understanding the Dutch Language were therefore allowed to have Consistories and Classes of their own; not because it was unlawful, but because they understood not the Dutch, and this Article respects that particular Case only.

II^{dly}: It is alledged, that the 86th Article of the said Constitution says "*that altho' the Benefit of the Church should require it,*

no alteration therein should be made;" this is against common sense;—the Article says the direct contrary, that if the Interest of the Church should require it, alterations may and ought to be made, but we have made no alterations in the Constitution.

III[dly]: No Minister has been forced into the Church against the Will of the Congregation, this may appear fully from the Subscription List for M[r] Laidlei's Salary, which as is abovesaid, is subscribed by two hundred and forty Persons, one hundred and thirty of whom were Male Communicants; and here we cannot help observing, that if only one fourth Part of the Congregation, not understanding Dutch, had desired a Minister should be called to preach in English, we should have thought it our Duty to grant their Request.

IVth: and V[th]: The Manor of Fordham before it was sold, was under M[r] Abel Hardenbrooks management, with Respect to the collecting the Rents, what his Emoluments were, he knows best; the Church received little better than one hundred Pounds per annum for all the Rents; it was therefore sold, the greatest Part of the Money is invested in real Securities;—the Remainder is out on good personal Securities;—the Income now is more than five hundred Pounds per Annum;—the Consistory have been always watchful to purchase real Estates, and have bid for several, but could not purchase any as yet, at what they conceived the Value; neither the Complainants, nor their Party, have suffered on this account. The Income of the Estate left to the Church by M[r] Harperding, has been applied agreable to the Intention of the Testator, and the Revenues of that Estate are annually increasing.

The VIth: Article alledges, that catechising in the Dutch Language was forbid, by one of the Elders, as also by M[r] Laidlie; this is not true, and if it was, the Complainants must know, that no one Member of our Consistory has a right to forbid any Thing. M[r] Leydecker never was appointed by the Consistory to catechise in our Congregation, and is therefore, not qualified; tho' one Adrian Van der Sman, was so appointed; but on finding Him a man of a very immoral Behaviour, having forged the Hand Writing of the Reverend M[r] Ritzema and others, wrote and subscribed Letters directed to the Synod of North

Holland, recommending himself as a proper Person for the Ministry, by which the Reverend M[r] Ritzema at that Time suffered much in his Character, on the Discovery of this Fact the Consistory thought proper to discharge him from that office, and immediately appointed another in his stead; since which he has been upheld and supported by M[r] Hardenbrook's Party.

In answer to the VIIth: Article: that the Dutch School is not taken Care of, to the Ruin of the Dutch Education, we say, that we have at present and for twelve years last past, have employed M[r] Whelp, who was sent for to Holland as a School Master & Catechist; he keeps a School constantly open receives Payment from us for teaching the poor Children of the Congregation to the number of thirty, which number never was compleated; he is a Person very well qualified to catechise & teach a School, and we pay him a very handsome Salary for his Service, insomuch that his Place is coveted by others. It has been insinuated to some of our Congregation, that if M[r] Van der Sman could be restored as a Catechist and M[r] Stoutenburgh have M[r] Whelp's Place, all would be well,—The first cannot be done, from the Character above given; the latter cannot in Honour be agreed to, as Mr. Whelp is beyond all Comparison, better qualified, and was encouraged to come from Holland by the then ruling Consistory.

To the VIIIth: Article we say, that as it was thought proper to call an English Minister, it must be presumed, that he was to preach in one of the Churches; the Consistory thought proper that English should be preached, only once every Lord's Day in the usual Time of Divine Service in one of the Churches, and directed that to be, in the new Church. In the old Church English is not preached at all, but two Dutch Sermons every Sabbath, and one Dutch Sermon in the New; so that there are three Dutch Sermons to one in English, on the usual Time altho' the English Hearers are three to one at least.

So unreasonable are those People, that not even this will satisfy; All the Seats this Party can pretend to have any Right to in the New Church did not amount to ten Pews (neither M[r] Van Wagenen nor M[r] Stoutenburgh have any seats there;) We therefore humbly conceive it very unreasonable; that they

should attempt to direct the Consistory on that Pretence, and if their Party chuse to take back their Purchase money (if any has been paid) it shall be returned them with as much more.

The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper is administered, as it always was in our Church ; in the Forenoon Mr Laidlie preaches in the New Church ;—many more Communicants attend that divine Ordinance under his Administration, as he preaches English, than under Dutch preaching, this makes it more proper that he should attend that Ordinance in the New Church ; the Dutch Ministers attend the same Ordinance in the old Church without Interruption, and we do not believe, that the Complainants will take upon themselves to say, that Seats are wanting there, were they inclined to be present.

To the IXth : Article we answer, that as both Churches belong to one Congregation, the Consistory of that Congregation have doubtless the sole Direction of both. It is a very great Instance of their Want of Candour, to call the Consistory *the English Party;* We are of no Party, but act, as far as we are able to judge for the good of the whole : We are all Members in full Communion with all our Ministers ;—Are all of Dutch Families and had our religious Education in the Dutch Language ; and it may not be improper to observe, that of Sixteen Members, which constitute our Consistory at present (exclusive of the Ministers) only six of them signed the Petition for an English Minister, and one of the remaning ten, signed with the discontented People, the other nine were neuter.

We further beg Leave to inform Your Excellency and the Honourable Board that Mr Stoutenburgh, having made it his Business to propagate about Town, that his Party was most numerous, and that he would shew it at the then next Election of Church officers in October last (the Law Suit respecting the Right of voting being not then determined) the Consistory for the Satisfaction of the Publick, resolved to give him an opportunity to try what he could make of it, the Result was, that one hundred and fifty six Communicants appeared to join with the Consistory, a List of which taken and attested by two Publick Notaries we herewith deliver. The number that attended him, was not as we believe fifty, if there were more, he might make

it appear, their names were not taken down by the Notaries, as they were glad to slip away, being ashamed of the Smallness of their numbers.

M[r] Stoutenburgh being influenced by self interested Motives & urged on by others keeps up the Dispute, which, as we are informed, is his Chief Support, it is therefore very difficult for him to determine to desist, and mind his proper Calling this affair has employed him upwards of five years.

With respect to forbidding them the Sacraments, we must observe that it is the custom of our Church for the Ministers and Elders, by Order of the Consistory to go to the Houses of the Communicants, to invite them to communicate,—In the Course of these Visitations it has happened, that some of the Members of the Church told the Ministers and Elders, that they would not acknowledge the Consistory as lawful; pretending that as the Vote of the Members were refused in the Election of the Church officers, that therefore the Consistory was not a lawful Consistory, upon which the Impropriety of their attending was mentioned to them, that as the divine Ordinance must in our Church be administered under the Inspection of the Elders & they would not acknowledge the Elders as such, it could not in their Conception of the Matter, be regularly administered, but we deny that any one has been forbid the use of the Sacraments, altho' many of them have deserved it.

To the Xth: Article we say, that it is very difficult to comprehend, what is meant, by forcing them to acknowledge M[r] Ladlie to be their lawful Teacher, and to declare that he must and shall communicate with the Dutch — M[r] Laidlie is not forced upon any Person — No Body goes to hear Him but such as chuse it, and he communicates with none, but such as voluntarily come to communicate with him.

It is farther said, that if M[r] Laidlie is in Communion with the Dutch, he is intitled to the Revenues of the Dutch Ministers, we do not understand that the Communicating with the Dutch, can give him any more Right to the Revenues of the Dutch Ministers, than any other Person that communicates with the Dutch; the Temporalities are not bound for his Salary, but he is paid by a voluntary Subscription, as has been already explained.

If the Complainants would produce the Letter, they received from the Reverend Classis of Amsterdam, a full Answer to this Point will therein be seen ;—The Dutch Hearers pay nothing, either for Ministers or Pew-Rent; the English Hearers at the Sole Expence of English Preaching; every member of the Church goes to hear whom he pleases, and attends the Sacrament where he pleases, without any Constraint whatever, and the Complainants may rest satisfied that no one desires to compel them to acknowledge Mr Laidlie, or to communicate with him—They are left entirely at their Liberty, and it is of no Consequence to us whether they do or not—They have taken great Pains to rend the Church to Pieces, but happily, they have not succeeded ; their Party is continually decreasing, and it is now reduced to an inconsiderable number of inconsiderable People, and the Congregation is in as flourishing a Condition as ever it was.

Our Proceedings have been as far as we know exactly conformable to the Rules of our Church, and agreable to the Sence of the Classis of Amsterdam, and the Event of a tedious & expensive Law Suit evinces that nothing has been done by us contrary to the Laws of the Country ; from all which we humbly conceive, it will appear to Your Excellency and this honourable Board of Council, that the said Complaints are altogether vexatious and without Foundation.

The Consistory have all due Confidence in the Wisdom, Justice, and Prudence of the Government and are with great Respect for His Excellency and the Honourable Board, his & their

most obedient Humble Servants

By Order of the Consistory

JOAN : RITZEMA p: t: Præses.

New York 23 September 1767

November 11. 1767. Read in Council

and Order made dismissing the Petition.

PETITION OF THE REV. MR TETARD.

To his Excellency Sir Henry Moore Baronet Captain General & Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York &c &c &c

The petition of John Peter Tetard, Clerk
humbly Sheweth,

That by an Act of the General Assembly of this Province in the year of our Lord 1703 As also by the Deed of Purchase, the Property of the french Church of this City is vested in the Person of the Minister and Elders of the same for the time being, and their Successors for ever

That in April 1764 Mr Carle, the late Minister of said Church,[1] returning to Europe, Your Petitioner, before his departure, legally succeeded to him in the Ministerial functions of the same; And in that Station Continued uninterrupted till the 29th day of June 1766, (being a Sunday,) when Messrs daniel Bontecou, John Hartier, James Buvelot, Francis Basset and Frederic Basset, all of the City of New York, in a riotous manner and contrary to the Peace of our Sovereign Lord the King, took Possession of said Church, before the usual time of divine Service, and there by main force opposed the Elders and every regular officer of the same in their respective Duties, absolutely refused your Petitioner Admittance into his Pulpit, And after having different ways profaned that House of Prayer, they then proceeded to break the locks of said Church, and affixed Locks of their own to Every door; by means whereof they, to this day, have most unjustly and illegally kept possession of the same to the inexpressible Detriment of this Pious Institution, and to the great Scandal of Civil Society as well as Religion.

To whom therefore can your Petitioner so properly apply for Redress in so unprecedented a grievance as to your Excellency in Council?

Your Petitioner therefore begs that Your Excellency and the Honorable Board will be pleased to take his case under your wise Consideration · And then he is well Assured that he shall

1 Rev. Jean Carle succeeded Mr Rou in 1754. Smith.

obtain the most ample Justice; For which, as in duty bound, Your Petitioner will Ever pray

J. P. Tetard.

17 Oct. 1767. Read in Council & Referred for further Consideration.

PROCLAMATION AGAINST THE SONS OF LIBERTY.

By his Excellency Sir Henry Moore Baronet Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas sundry seditious Papers have lately been wrote printed and Secretly dispersed in this City in the Words or to the purport and Effect following.

WHEREAS a glorious stand for Liberty did appear in the Resentment shewn to a Set of Miscreants under the Name of Stamp Masters in the year 1765; and it is now feared that a set of Gentry called Comissioners (I do not mean those lately arrived at Boston) whose odious Business is of a similar Nature, may soon make their Appearance amongst us in order to execute their detestable Office. It is therefore hoped that every Votary of that celestial Goddess Liberty, will hold themselves in Readiness to give them a proper Welcome; Rouse, my Countrymen, Rouse! PRO PATRIA.

In Order therefore to bring the Author or Authors thereof to condign Punishment, I have thought fit by the advice of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation hereby in his

Majesty's Name offering a Reward of fifty Pounds to any Person or Persons who shall discover the Author or Authors of the seditious Paper aforesaid, so that he or they be thereof convicted and over and above the said Reward, I do hereby promise his Majesty's most Gracious Pardon to any Accomplice or Accomplices who shall discover the Author or Authors of the said Paper so wrote printed and dispersed as aforesaid

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Fort George in the City of New York the twenty first Day of December One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty seven, in the Eighth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth.

By his Excellency's Command,
Gw Banyar D Sec'ry

God save the King.

Biographical Sketch of Governor Moore.

Sir Henry Moore was grandson of John Moore Esq who settled at Barbadoes in the reign of Charles II. & who having amassed property in that Island, removed to Jamaica, where he left four children—two sons and two daughters. Samuel, the younger of the sons, m. Elizabeth Lowe and left an only surviving son and heir Henry, who married Catharina Maria eldest daughter of Samuel Long Esq Chief Justice of Jamaica, and Sister of Edward Long, Judge of the court of Vice Admiralty & author of the History of that Island. Mr Moore acted as Lieuteuant Governor of Jamaica from Feby 1756 to 1762 with the exception of one year. The following extracts from Bridge's "Annals of Jamaica," Vol. II. for which we are indebted to the politeness of Dr. Harris, the learned Librarian of Harvard College, furnish ample details of Gov. Moore's history previous to his coming to New-York

"A. D. 1758, Oct. 3d. The royal disallowance of the act of removal [of the seat of government from St. Jago to Kingston] was at length proclaimed; and Lieut. Governor Moore was empowered to hold the Courts, over which he presided, when and where he considered most convenient." "The low murmurs of discontent, which arose from the five disappointed parishes, were drowned by a proclamation which divided the island into judiciary districts, and (Oct. 21) by a declaration which made Kingston, Savanna la Mar, Montego Bay, & Port Antonio, free ports; measures which soon united all interests, & healed all wounds; while such additional wheels in the machine of government rendered its motion both more rapid, & more secure. The system of administration under Moore was accurate; that of superintendence not less so. The

fountain of justice was once more cleansed by the removal of Pinnoch, the corrupt chief justice, &c." "On two occasions the flames of civil discord had, however, nearly broken out afresh; one was an attempt of the assembly to refuse the elective franchise to the members of the Council; a measure suggested by the subserviency of some of its members to the corrupt purposes of the late Governor; the other, when a claim was made by the House to the exclusive privilege of franking letters. Neither object was attained; & half the council peevishly threatened to throw up their seats; but the judicious management of Moore allayed the tumult. He had seen, perhaps he had felt, the abuses of a venal & oppressive administration; & his own example gave weight & energy to his exertions to establish the peace of the colony. He eminently succeeded in the attempt, until its civil administration was interrupted by its military defence." In the spring of the succeeding year (A. D. 1759, July) Haldane assumed the government. His health had been ruined by laborious service (in the expedition against Guadaloupe,) & in a few weeks his friends wept over his untimely grave, when (A. D. 1760) Moore resumed, & judiciously administered, the executive, until the accession of George the Third." "When the colonists were viewing in a deceitful mirror the opening prospect of prosperity, a formidable enemy was collecting in the bosom of the country, & they found themselves involved in a contest which required & seemed to exceed the most vigorous exertions of their undivided strength. The disaffected slaves, who since the last revolt had not been watched with that vigilance which African perfidy requires; had become so strong and formidable, that they meditated nothing less than the extirpation of the white inhabitants. Two Coromantee savages,—their barbarous names were Tacky & Jamaica,—were the projectors of a conspiracy in which were evinced more than ordinary skill and caution.—Easter monday was to be the fatal signal for a general massacre, & the first movement proved the destruction of the garrison, & the seizure of the Fort at Port Maria, where the slaves belonging to Captain Forrest made themselves masters of the ammunition, arms, & stores. The inhabitants of the neighboring country were assembled to celebrate the holiday, & they were all barbarously butchered at the supper table. The slaves advanced & retreated with a rapid diligence which surprised the security, & eluded the pursuit, of their victims.—Every hour produced some horrid tale of a strange & wanton cruelty; & the sad tidings were spread with the speed of grief & terror. Martial law was proclaimed, & Moore headed the two British regiments in person, while the Maroons acted as auxiliaries.—The disciplined troops found, to their cost, that however despicable their foes might appear, caution & vigilance were still the most important lessons in the art of war. Moore was twice taken in ambuscade, & narrowly escaped the most barbarous of deaths. He had spared through humanity, but he now punished from necessity. After some examples of success & severity, he set a price upon the heads of the rebels, & it was not long before he was plentifully supplied with them, by their treacherous countrymen. On all occasions of danger, he inspired & guided the valor of his troops, & was often obliged to expose his person & exert his abilities. But though his men were diciplined & bold, this new species of warfare, so painful & lingering, so obscure & ignominious, wearied their patience, & consumed their hopes. On the other hand, the partial defeats & losses of the African chieftains served only to strengthen their force, & display their courage, or their cruelty.—The life of Moore was once exposed to imminent danger by the intrepid curiosity with which he persisted in exploring a secret and unguarded

path. The barbarians rose in ambush around him: he vigorously spurred his horse down a steep & slippery descent; the animal fell, &, but for his consummate skill as a marksman, his pistols would scarcely have relieved him from three athletic slaves who rushed upon him. At length his troops came up, the rebels were driven into a narrow pass, their chieftains fell by the first discharge of a small field-piece, many prisoners were captured, & the survivors, for a time, dispersed. In this last action the maroons exhibited a disgusting instance of their native barbarity. They seized the body of Tacky, & after taking his head as a trophy, they roasted & devoured the heart of their countryman. Encouraged by the disaffected slaves, who continued to flock to the sound of their shell, and animated by the hope of a reinforcement from the free negroes, the dispersed rebels soon rallied, & rose again, in various directions, nothing dismayed by their late defeat. Armed with rustic weapons, & with irresistible fury, they issued from their haunts; appeared determined to try the chance of battle; & their secret movements in the woods disconcerted the grave & elaborate tactics of the British troops. A fight commenced in the morning, & was maintained till the sun was set, & the night fallen; while the soldiers were astonished at their unusual courage & their formidable numbers. The sincerity of history declares that the glory of Jamaica was sullied by the disobedience of her defenders, who were beaten back, & exposed to severe hardships in the centre of a wild & unfrequented country. The calamity was ascribed, without proof perhaps, but not without probability, to the defection of the militia,* some of whom had secret & tender reasons for desiring to spare the lives of certain slaves opposed to them. A veil of obscurity is, however, drawn over the circumstances of this disgraceful transaction; & all we know is, that Moore instantly assembled the free negroes, put them under experienced officers, & while the militia in the distant parishes ran to arms, he headed the forty-ninth European regiment himself. In a partial engagement he gained some advantage; but as the agility of the barbarians saved them from slaughter, & their woods protected them from pursuit, his victory was neither bloody nor decisive. From the vale of Bagnals he advanced through the thick forests of Saint Mary, convinced himself of the extraordinary difficulties of the war, & was compelled again to retreat, during the rainy season, discontented with the country, with the troops, & with his own success. The power of the enemy was yet unknown; their strength was daily increased by a stream of deserters which flowed from every district of the island; & no sooner had the Governor dispersed his troops into quarters in the vale, than they descended upon the estates with barbarous impetuosity, massacred the whites, drove the cattle from the flaming cane-fields, and everywhere left deep & bloody traces of their progress. With a light and unencumbered band, Moore determined to pass the river, & surprize the enemy in their woods.

"The silent hour of midnight was chosen for the attempt; he marched five miles up the valley, &, favored by the darkness, would infallibly have succeeded in the enterprise, had not his bold and judicious plans been frustrated by the unrestrained impetuosity of his men. The negroes were alarmed by a premature shout, rushed to their arms, & fought with desperation. Being allowed no time to conceal themselves amongst the rocks in their usual mode of fighting, they repeatedly charged with fury, & were repulsed with loss. They once indeed drew the troops into ambush, & displayed no little military skill in retreating to a narrow pass, where they obtained decided advantage

* *Maroons* probably are meant here. T. W. H.

against a superiority of numbers. With stones and branches of trees, hurled from the rocks above, they committed a dreadful carnage, & the action at Bagnals almost assumed the name of a battle. But it was no victory to either party. Attacked, on every side, by a foe whose movements could never be traced or seen, & reduced to the resources of his own mind to extricate himself from a hazardous situation, where he could neither remain with safety, nor retire with honour, Moore displayed a prudent intrepedity which compensated for the inexperience of his men, & the novel difficulties of a savage mode of war. His fears were not without foundation, nor his precautions without effect: for he heard the well-known shell sounding in his rear, far back in the woods, & with timely speed he retreated by another pass, found means to alarm the troops he had left in the vale, & as morning broke, the slaves found themselves surrounded, cut off from the dark recesses of their forests, & surprised in an open country. With desperate fury they fought to the last; some were, however, taken prisoners, & were executed with a degree of solemnity which might strike, it was hoped, a seasonable terror into the breasts of those who yet remained in arms. The records of crime & punishment can hardly equal, or excuse, the horrible barbarities & exquisite tortures which were inflicted by, & upon, these condemned rebels.—Many of their countrymen were, however, still left to revenge their death, and, with their women & children, resolved rather to die by their own hands than to yield to the fate they had now cause to apprehend. But a milder sentiment, urged by the authority of the leaders, or enforced, perhaps, by the neighborhood of Maroons, at length prevailed; & a suppliant crowd repaired to the Governor's quarters, to learn their fate from the mouth of their Conqueror. They implored, & experienced, the clemency they had so little reason to expect: peace was granted to them; & they were soon convinced, by the liberal distribution of reward & punishment, that the friendship of their masters was preferable to their enmity. About ninety white persons were the victims of this rebellion:—of the rebels more than four hundred were slain;—many destroyed themselves in the woods;—& about six hundred were transported to the Bay of Honduras."

After the conclusion of these troubles Lt. Gov. Moore proceeded to England, where his energetic suppression of the Rebellion of the Slaves and his good government of Jamaica, procured for him a Baronetcy on the 29th Jany., 1764, and the appointment of Governor of New York in July following. He filled the latter office until his death, which occurred on the 11th September, 1769. He left two children, a son and a daughter. The former, Sir Jno. H. Moore, succeeded to the title, but dying without issue in 1780 the Baronetcy became extinct. The Arms are, Ermine, three greyhounds courant sa. *Crest*, a Moorcock holding in the beak a branch of heath ppr. The family, it is supposed, were originally from Leicestershire.

TO THE BETRAYED INHABITANTS OF THE CITY AND COLONY OF NEW YORK.

My dear fellow-citizens and countrymen,

In a day when the minions of tyranny and despotism in the mother country and the colonies, are indefatigable in laying every snare that their malevolent and corrupt hearts can suggest, to enslave a free people, when this unfortunate country has been striving under many disadvantages for three years past, to preserve their freedom; which to an Englishman is as dear as his life,—when the merchants of this city and the capital towns on the continent, have nobly and cheerfully sacrificed their private interest to the public good, rather than to promote the designs of the enemies of our happy constitution: It might justly be expected, that in this day of constitutional light, the representatives of this colony would not be so hardy, nor be so lost to all sense of duty to their constituents, (especially after the laudable example of the colonies of Massachusetts Bay and South Carolina before them) as to betray the trust committed to them. This they have done in passing the vote to give the troops a thousand pounds out of any monies that may be in the treasury, and another thousand out of the money that may be issued, to be put out on loan, which the colony will be obliged to make good, whether the bill for that purpose does or does not obtain the royal assent; and that they have betrayed the liberties of the people, will appear from the following consideration, to wit: That the ministry are waiting to see whether the colonies, under their distressed circumstances, will divide on any of the grand points which they are united in, and contending for, with the mother country; by which they may carry their designs against the colonies, and keep in administration.—For if this should not take place, the acts must be repealed; which will be a reflection on their conduct, and will bring the reproach and clamour of the nation on them, for the loss of trade to the empire, which their malconduct has occasioned.

Our granting money to the troops, is implicitly acknowledging the authority that enacted the revenue acts, and their being obligatory on us, as these acts were enacted for the express

purpose of taking money out of our pockets without our consent; and to provide for the defending and support of government in America; which revenue we say by our grant of money, is not sufficient for the purpose aforesaid; therefore we supply the deficiency.

This was the point of view in which these acts were considered, by the Massachusetts and South Carolina Assemblies, and to prevent that dangerous construction, refuted it. On this important point we have differed with these spirited colonies, and do implicitly approve of all the tyrannical conduct of the ministry to the Bostonians, and by implication censure their laudable and patriotic denial. For if they did right (which every sensible American thinks they did) in refusing to pay the billeting money, surely we have done wrong, very wrong, in giving it. But our Assembly says, that they do their duty in granting money to the troops: Consequently the Massachusetts Assembly did not do theirs, in not obeying the ministerial mandate. If this is not a division in this grand point, I know not what is: And I doubt not but the ministry will let us know it is to our cost; for it will furnish them with arguments and fresh courage. Is this a grateful retaliation to that brave and sensible people, for the spirited and early notice they took of the suspending act? No, it is base ingratitude, and betraying the common cause of liberty.

To what other influence than the deserting the American cause, can the ministry attribute so pusillanimous a conduct, as this is of the Assembly; so repugnant and subversive of all the means we have used, and opposition that has been made by this and the other colonies, to the tyrannical conduct of the British Parliament! to no other. Can there be a more ridiculous farce to impose on the people than for the Assembly to vote their thanks to be given to the merchants, for entering into an agreement not to import goods from Britain, until the revenue acts should be repealed, while they at the same time counteract it by countenancing British acts, and complying with ministerial requisitions, incompatible with our freedom? Surely they cannot.

And what makes the Assembly's granting this money the more grievous, is, that it goes to the support of troops kept here

not to protect but to enslave us: Has not the truth of this remark been lately exemplified in the audacious, domineering and inhuman Major Pullaine, who ordered a guard to protect a sordid miscreant, that transgressed the laudable non-importation agreement of the merchants, in order to break that, which is the only means left them, under God, to baffle the designs of their enemies to enslave this continent? This consideration alone ought to be sufficient to induce a free people, not to grant the troops any supply whatsoever, if we had no dispute with the mother country, that made it necessary not to concede anything that might destroy our freedom; reasons of economy and good policy suggest that we ought not to grant the troops money.

Whoever is the least acquainted with the English history, must know, that grants frequently made to the crown, is not to be refused, but with some degree of danger of disturbing the repose of the Kingdom or Colony. This evinces the expediency of our stopping these grants now, while we are embroiled with the mother country, that so we may not, after the grand controversy is settled, have a new bone of contention about the billeting money; which must be the case if we do not put an end to it at this time: for the colony, in its impoverished state, cannot support a charge which amounts to near as much per annum, as all the other expenses of the government besides.

Hence it follows that the assembly have not been attentive to the liberties of the continent, nor to the property of the good people of this colony in particular, we must therefore attribute this sacrifice of the public interest, to some corrupt source. This is very manifest in the guilt and confusion that covered the faces of the perfidious abettors of this measure, when the house was in debate on the subject. Mr Colden knows from the nature of things, that he cannot have the least prospect to be in administration again; and therefore, that he may make hay while the sun shines, and get a full salary from the Assembly, flatters the ignorant members of it, with the consideration of the success of a bill to emit a paper currency; when he and his artful coadjutors must know, that it is only a snare to impose on the simple; for it will not obtain the royal assent. But while he is solicitous to obtain his salary, he must attend to his posterity, and as some

of his children hold offices under the government, if he did not procure an obedience to his requisition, or do his duty in case the Assembly refused the billeting money, by dissolving them, his children might be in danger of losing their offices. If he dissolved the assembly they would not give him his salary.

The De Lancy family knowing the ascendancy they have in the present house of Assembly, and how useful that influence will be to their ambitious designs, to manage a new Governour, have left no stone unturned to prevent a dissolution. The Assembly, conscious to themselves, of having trampled on the liberties of the people, and fearing their just resentments on such an event, are equally careful to preserve their seats, expecting that if they can do it at this critical juncture, as it is imagined the grand controversy will be settled this winter, they will serve for seven years; in which time they hope the people will forget the present injuries done to them. To secure these several objects, the De Lancy family, like true politicians, although they were to all appearance at mortal odds with Mr Colden, and represented him in all companies as an enemy to his country, yet a coalition is now formed in order to secure to them the sovereign lordship of this colony. The effect of which has given birth to the abominable vote, by which the liberties of the people are betrayed. In short, they have brought matters to such a pass, that all the checks resulting from the form of our happy constitution are destroyed. The Assembly might as well invite the council to save the trouble of formalities, to take their seats in the house of Assembly, and place the Lieut. Governor in the Speaker's chair, and then there would be no wat of time in going from house to house, and his honour would have the pleasure to see how zealous his former enemies are in promoting his interest to serve themselves. Is this a state to be rested in, when our all is at a stake? No, my countrymen, rouse! Imitate the noble example of the friends of liberty in England; who, rather than be enslaved, contend for their right with k—g, lords and commons. And will you suffer your liberties to be torn from you, by your representatives? Tell it not in Boston; publish it not in the streets of Charles-Town! You have means yet left to preserve a unanimity with the brave

Bostonians and Carolinians; and to prevent the accomplishment of the designs of tyrants. The house was so nearly divided, on the subject of granting the money in the way the vote passed, that one would have prevented it; you have, therefore, a respectable minority. What I would advise to be done is, to assemble in the fields, on Monday next, where your sense ought to be taken on this important point; notwithstanding the impudence of Mr. Jauncey, in his declaring in the house that he had consulted his constituents, and that they were for giving money. After this is done, go in a body to your members, and insist on their joining with the minority, to oppose the bill; if they dare refuse your just requisition, appoint a committee to draw up a state of the whole matter, and send it to the speakers of the several houses of assembly on the continent, and to the friends of our cause in England, and publish it in the news-papers, that the whole world may know your sentiments on this matter, in the only way your circumstance will admit. And I am confident it will spirit the the friends of our cause and chagrin our enemies. Let the notification to call the people be so expressed, that whoever absents himself, will be considered as agreeing to what may be done by such as shall meet; — and that you may succeed, is the unfeigned desire of A SON OF LIBERTY.

New York, Dec. 17, 1769.

By the Honourable CADWALLADER COLDEN Esquire his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS a certain seditious and libelous Paper was lately printed published and dispersed within the City of New York dated New York December 16th 1769 directed in these Words—

"To the Betrayed Inhabitants of the City and Colony of New York" and containing many insolent daring and infamous Reflections on the Honour Dignity and Authority of the three Branches of the Legislature of the said Province; Which having been taken into Consideration by the General Assembly, The House did on the nineteenth day of December Instant, come to the following Resolutions thereupon.

" *Resolved* that the said Paper is a false seditious and infamous Libel.

Resolved Nemine Contradicente that the said Paper highly reflects on the Honour and Dignity of the House, is calculated to inflame the Minds of the good People of this Colony against their Representatives in General Assembly, and contains scandalous Reflections on the three Branches of the Legislature.

Resolved Nemine Contradicente that the proposal therein contained to come down in a Body to the House, is an Audacious Attempt to destroy the Freedom and Independence of this House, and consequently the Rights and Privileges of the Inhabitants of this Colony, introductive of Anarchy and Confusion, and Subversive of the Fundamental Principles of our Happy Constitution.

Resolved Nemine Contradicente that the Author or Authors Aiders and Abettors of the said Paper, is or are guilty of a high Misdemeanour; and a daring insult on the Honor Justice and Authority of this House.

Resolved Nemine Contradicente that an Humble Address be presented to His Honor the Lieutenant Governor, requesting he will be pleased to issue a Proclamation offering a Reward of one hundred Pounds to any Person or Persons who shall Discover the Author or Authors, Aiders and Abettors of the above recited Paper, so that they may be brought to condign Punishment—

I have therefore thought fit by and with the Advice of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation, hereby in his Majesty's Name offering a Reward of one hundred Pounds, to any Person or Persons, who shall discover the Author or Authors Aiders and Abettors of the above mentioned Seditious Paper so printed published and dispersed as aforesaid; so that he or they be thereof convicted: And over and above the said Reward I do

hereby promise his Majesty's most gracious Pardon to any Accomplice or Accomplices, who shall discover the Author or Authors Aiders or Abettors of the seditious Paper aforesaid.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Fort George in the City of New York, the twentieth day of December One thousand seven hundred and sixty nine, in the tenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth.

By his Honour's Command.
Gw Banyar
D Sec^{t}ry

Cadwallader Colden

God save the King.

By the Honourable Cadwallader Colden Esquire his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas a certain seditious paper was lately printed published and dispersed in this City directed "To the Publick" in the words following.

"The Spirit of the Times renders it necessary for the
"Inhabitants of this Colony to convene in order effectually to
"avert the Destructive Consequences of the late *base inglorious*
"Conduct of our General Assembly, who have in opposition to

"the loud and general Voice of their Constituents; the Dictates of "sound Policy, the ties of Gratitude, and the glorious Struggle "we have engaged in for our invaluable Birth Rights, dared to "vote supplies to the Troops without the least Shadow of a "pretext for their pernicious Grant—the most eligible place will "be in the Fields near Mr De la Montagne's, and the time—"between 10 & 11 o'clock in the morning, where We doubt not "every friend to his Country will attend."

"LEGION."

Which Paper having been taken into Consideration by the General Assembly of the said Province, the House did on the nineteenth Day of December Instant come to the following Resolutions thereupon.

Resolved Nemine Contradicente, that the said Paper is an infamous Libel, and contains a Scandalous Reflection on the Conduct Honor and Dignity of this House.

Resolved Nemine Contradicente that the Author or Authors of the said Paper is and are Guilty of a high Misdemeanour.

Resolved Nemine Contradicente, that an Humble Address be presented to his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, requesting he will be pleased to Issue a Proclamation offering a Reward of fifty pounds, to any Person or Persons who shall discover the Author or Authors of the above recited Paper, so that they may be brought to condign punishment.

I have therefore thought fit by and with the advice of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation; hereby in his Majesty's Name offering a Reward of Fifty pounds to any Person or Persons who shall discover the Author or Authors of the above mentioned Paper, so that he or they be thereof convicted: And over and above the said Reward I do hereby promise his Majesty's most gracious Pardon to any accomplice or accomplices who shall discover the Author or Authors of the Seditious Paper aforesaid.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Fort George in the City of New York the Twentieth Day of December one thousand seven hundred and sixty Nine, in the Tenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third by the Grace of God of

Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth.

By his Honour's Command.

G^w^ BANYAR D Sec^t^ry Cadwallader Colden

GOD SAVE THE KING.

⁂ On the 20th Dec. JOHN LAMB, afterwards a Captain in Montgomery's expedition against Canada, and since known as General Lamb, was brought before the Assembly on the Speaker's warrant and examined, on the following day, touching his conduct regarding the two preceding "Libels." As it did not appear that he had acted at the Meeting of the Citizens on the 18th in consequence of those obnoxious papers, though it is stated that he was the proposer of the Resolutions there, he was discharged. Gen'l Lamb, after seeing considerable service through the Revolutionary War, died in New York "in poverty and distress" on the 31 May, 1800, in the 66th year of his age. The *Life and Times of Gen. Lamb* were published in the course of the last year by Isaac Q. Leake, Esq., to which work the reader is referred for further particulars relative to this Patriot.

Meanwhile the reward offered by government for the discovery of the author of the above addresses, had the effect of stimulating informers. A journeyman in the employ of James Parker, the printer of a newspaper in the city of New York, made some disclosures which procured the arrest of his employer on the 7 Feb. 1770. Parker being at the time a clerk in the post office was threatened with dismissal unless he disclosed the name of the author. He made certain avowals, and Capt. ALEXANDER McDOUGAL was arrested, and on refusing to give bail, committed to prison. A Bill was found against him at the ensuing April term, and on consenting to give bail in the sum of £1000, he was set at liberty, but the suit never was prosecuted. On the 20th Dec. following McDougal was arraigned at the bar of the Assembly as "the supposed author or publisher" of the address signed "A Son of Liberty." He pleaded, in reply, that as the grand jury and Assembly had declared the paper in question to be a libel, he had nothing to say further than, being under prosecution already in the Supreme Court, he conceived it would be an infraction of the laws of Justice to punish a British subject twice for the same offence, for that no line could be run—he might be punished without end. This defence was voted "a high contempt," and McDougal was sent to jail, Messrs Gale, Van Cortlandt, Col. Woodhull, Capt. Seaman and Mr Clinton voting in the negative. A writ of Habeas Corpus was sued out of the Supreme Court in the course of the following month, to which it was returned that the prisoner was "committed by a warrant of the Speaker for a contempt of the authority of this House." The Assembly was eventually prorogued on the 4th March, 1771, when Mr McDougal was liberated after an imprisonment of 81 days. His recognizance was discharged on the 27th of same month after being under bonds nearly twelve months and actually suffering twenty-four weeks imprisonment, in consequence

of both these arrests. He was subsequently a member of the Provincial Convention, and in 1775 was appointed Colonel of the 1st N. Y. Regt. He rose in the course of the war of the Revolution (1776) to the rank of Brigr General, and in 1777 to that of Majr Genl in the U. S. army; was a prominent member of the N. Y. State Senate from 1784 until his death, which occurred in June, 1786. He is represented by one Author, as a native of Scotland; Allen's Biograph. Dict. states that he was the son of a Scotchman who sold milk in the City of New York, and that he was not ashamed to acknowledge that when a boy he assisted his father. For further particulars See, *Journ. of N. Y. Prov: Convention*, and *American Archives 5th Series, Vol.* 1. ED.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF REV. MR. DUBOIS OF NEW-YORK.

[Note to p. 447.]

The Revd. GUALTHERUS DU BOIS, Minister of the Dutch Reformed Church of the city of New-York, was born in the year 1671, at Streef-Kerk, in the Province of Holland, of which place his father, Dome Petrus du Bois, was at the time pastor. The latter removing subsequently to Amsterdam, Gualtherus passed with great credit through the Latin school of that city, and at the age of twenty, was sent to the university at Leyden, where he studied humanity, science, philosophy and theology under Professors Van Es, Hollebeck, Van Peenen and Francius. After having "sate six years at the feet of these four Gamaliels," he returned to Amsterdam, and underwent his preparatory examination on the 1st July, 1697, before the Classis of Amsterdam.

He received a call in the course of a couple of years after from the congregation at New-York, before which he made his *debut* on the last Sunday of October, 1699, being then in the 28th year of his age.

He served uninterruptedly and faithfully in this church for upwards of half a century, devoting all his learning and energies to the advancement of religion. He preached for the last time on the afternoon of the 29th Sept., 1751. After service, he returned home to prepare for a visit to Bergen, N. J., where he was to administer the Lord's Supper on the following Monday. But he was seized in his study by a most oppressive sense of suffocation, accompanied by an universal cold and clammy sweat, and followed by excruciating pains in the head, arms and legs. These continued three or four days, but he rallied at the close of the week and felt so much better, that it was presumed he was suffering only from a cold, caught on his return from preaching in consequence of a change in the weather. He continued to improve until 5 o'clock p. m. on Monday when he had a return of the attack, which increased, accompanied with great pain, notwithstanding all the art of medicine and the attention of friends, so that he could not rest, neither in nor out of bed. His stomach now rejected all sustenance, and he quietly sunk, on the following day, into the arms of the Lord. "I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that I am his servant," was his confiding reply shortly before his death, when asked if he did not fear eternity; adding from 2 Cor., 5., "For we know, if our earthly house of this habitation be dissolved, that we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in heaven."

The Revd Mr Du Bois was at the time of his death, in the 80th year of his age, and in the 52d of his ministry in New-York. His funeral sermon was preached on the 13th Octob., 1751, by his successor the Revd Lambertus de Ronde, who had served the Church in Surinam for four years and a half, and had been called to assist the Revd Mr Dubois only some months before the latter's death. This Sermon, from which we have gleaned the above particulars, was printed in N. Y. by Hendricus de Foreest, anno 1752, and is to be found in the N. Y. State Library. Ed.

IX.

PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

PALATINES

AND TO THE

First Settlement of Newburgh,

ORANGE COUNTY.

*** Other papers relating to the Palatines of Livingston Manor will be found immediately following this series.

ORDER OF COUNCILL FOR NATURALIZING AND SENDING CERTAIN PALATINES TO NEW YORK.

At the Court of Kensington y^c^ 10th of May 1708
Present,
THE QUEENS MOST EXCELL^T^ MA^TY^
in Councill.

Upon reading this day at the Board a Report from the Lords Comm^rs^ of Trade and Plantations dated the 28th of Aprill last in the Words Following Viz^t^

May it please Your Ma^ty^

Having in obedience to your Ma^tys^ Commands Signified to us by the R^t^ Honble Mr Secretary Boyle considered the Petition of Joshua Kockerthal the Evangelical Minister in behalf of himself and severall poor Lutherans come hither from the Lower Palitinat in Germany praying to be Transported to some of your Ma^tys^ plantations in America; We humbly take leave to represent to your Maj^ty^ that they are in number forty one: Viz^t^ Ten Men, Ten Women and Twenty one Children, That they are very necessitous and in the utmost want not having at present any thing (but what they get by Charity :) to subsist themselves. That they have been reduced to this miserable Condition by the Ravages Committed by the French in the Lower Palitinat, where they lost all they had, That they have produced to us severall Testimonials from the Bayliffs or Principall Magistrates in the Villages where they dwelt, which by the assistance of the Ministers of the Lutheran Church here we have Examined and find that they give a good character of the said Minister and the others with him. Whereupon We would have offer'd that those People might be settled in Jamaica or Antego there being large Tracts of Land not taken up or Inhabited, and great want of white People but in regard that the Climate of those Islands is so much hotter then that part of Germany from whence they

came It is to be feared it may not be agreeable to their Constitutions, and therefore We humbly propose that they be sent to Settle upon Hudson's River in the Province of New York, where they may be usefull to this Kingdom particularly in the production of naval Stores and as a frontier against the ffrench and their Indians: And this Your Maty be enabled to do by granting them the Usuall Number of Acres of Land if your Maty Shall please to Confirm the Act passed at New York the 2d of March $169\frac{8}{9}$ Entituled An act for Vacating Breaking and annulling Severall Extravagant Grants of Land made by Coll Fletcher late Governor of that Province, as we humbly offer'd to your Maty by our Representation of the 29th of July last without which there is no land but what is Engross'd by the patentees of the said Extravagant Grants.

And in case Your Maty shall approve of their going to New-York, we humbly represent to your Maty that the Cheapest way of Transporting them will be in the Man of War and Transport Ship that shall be ordered to goe with the Lord Lovelace, for we do not find that they can be carryed thither by any other way under Eight or Ten pounds pr head for the Men and Women and proportionably for the Children.

And we do further humbly offer that they be suppleyed here with the Necessary Tools for agriculture to be sent with them, to Enable them to begin and make Settlements.

As these People are in the utmost Necessity they will not be able to Subsist there till they can reap the fruit of their Labour (which will not be till after one years Time) unless assisted by your Matys Bounty, or that the Province of New-York contribute towards their maintenance during that time, but as We are informed that Province is at present very poor and much in debt there will be no reason to expect any great supply from thence.

We further offer, That before their departure they may be made Denizens of this Kingdom for their greater Encouragment in the Enjoyment of the Priviledges accruing by such Letters of Denization. Which is most Humbly Submitted.

STAMFORD, PH: MEADOWS
HERBERT I. PULTENEY

Her Ma^ty in Councill approving the said Report and taking into Consideration the great sufferings and Poverty of the said poor Lutherans is graciously pleased to Order, that they be made Denizens of this Kingdom according to the abovementioned Report, and one of Her Ma^tys Principall Secretarys of State is to prepare a Warrant for Her Ma^tys Royall Signature Directing Mr Sollicitor Gen^ll to prepare a Bill in order to pass the great Seal for making the Petitioners free Denizens accordingly; and Her Ma^ty is further pleased to order that the Petitioners be not obliged to pay any Fees or other Charges for passing the said Letters of Denization

EDWARD SOUTHWELL.

MR SECRETARY BOYLE TO LORD LOVELACE.

Whitehall 10th Augst 1708.

MY LORD

The Queen being graciously pleased to send fifty two German Protestants to New York and to settle 'em there at Her own Expenses; Her Majesty as a farther Act of Charity is Willing to provide, also for the subsistence of Joshua de Kocherthal their Minister, and it is Her pleasure that you pass a Grant to him of a reasonable Portion of Land for a Glebe, not exceeding five Hundred acres, with liberty to sell a suitable proportion thereof for his better Maintenance till he shall be in a condition to live by the produce of the remainder.

I am my Lord
Your L'd^sps Most faithfull
humble servant

Lord Lovelace. H. BOYLE.

⁂ Letters of Denization, dated 25th Aug. 1708, will be found in Deed Book X. 241 Sec's off. naturalizing the above Clergyman, Sibylle Charlotte his Wife & Christian Joshua, Benigna Sibylle & Susanna Sibylle their Children; also Lorentz Schwisser, Anne Catherine his wife & Johannes their son; Heinrich Rennau & Joanna his Wife & Lourentz & Heinrich their Sons; Susanna Liboschain Marie Johanna Liboschain; Andreas Volck, Anna Catharine

CERTAIN PALATINES TURN PIETISTS.

[Counc. Min.]

In Council, May 26th 1709.

Upon Reading the Petition of Joshua Cocherthal the Minister & Herman Schuneman and other of the Germans yt were sent over hither by her Majesty's Charity setting forth yt by Reason of the Death of My Lord Lovelace they and the rest of these Germans are in Great want of Provisions and necessarys for their Support being Provided for by his Lordship in his life time but sence his Decease have rec'd no subsistance and upon reading a Copy of a Report from the Rt Honble ye Lords of Trade to her Majestie dated ye 28th of Aprill 1708 with relations to ye said Germans and upon Collo Nicholsons informeing this Board that he believes it was intended they should be supported by her Majesty's Bounty for nine or Twelve Months after there arrivall here and it being represented to this Board that nineteen Persons of the forty seven of the sd Germans have changed their Religion become *Pietists* and withdrawn themselves from the Communion of the Minister and ye Rest of the sd Germans, being Seven & Twenty in all which this Board conceives not agreeable to the Intentions of her Majesty and may prove distructive of the Ends of their being settled here and the Gentlemen of this Board haveing brought to their remembrance that my Lord Lovelace did say in Councill yt he had orders in England to allow the said Germans a maintenance for Twelve months after their arrivall here and this Board being of opinion that unless some speedy measures be taken for their immediate

his Wife, Heironemus, Maria Babara & Anne Gertrude their Children; Michael Weigand, Anne Catherine his Wife, Tobias George and Anne Maria their Children; Jacob Weber, Anne Elizabeth his Wife, Eve Maria & Eve Elizabeth their daughters; Johannes Jacob Plettel, Anne Elizabeth his Wife & Margret, Anne, Sarah & Catharine their Children; Johannes Fischer & Maria Barbara his Wife; Melchior Gulch, Anne Catharine his Wife, Heinrich & Margaret their Children; Isaac Turck; Peter Rose & Johanna his Wife; Mary Wiemarin & Catherin Weimarin, his daughters; Isaac Feber, Catherine his Wife & Abraham his son; Daniel Fiere, Anne Maria his Wife & Andrew & Johannes his Sons; Hubert Hubertson & Jacob his son; Herman Schuneman.

support they cannot be capable to make any settlem[t] on the land whereon they are placed but must Desert the same and betake themselves to some other manner of Providing a maintenance whereby the End of her Majestys bounty and Charity will be wholly frustrated It is therefore their request to Coll[o] Thomas Wenham that he do provide a needfull & necessary support for the said Minister and y[e] six and Twenty other Germans of his Congregation untill the expiration of the said Twelve months from their arrivall here or untill her Majestys pleasure be known herein because the Revenue of this Province is Expired and besides the Governm[t] greatly in Debt.

In Council, June 18. 1709.

Ordered that Mr. Van Dam Mr. Barbarie & Capt. Provost be a Comittee to Inquire into the Disputes between y[e] Germans lately sent to this Province by her Majesty & y[t] Mr. Vesey and Mr. Du Bois assist them on their said Inquire concerning their Religious Disputes the times places of y[e] meeting of which Committee is to be appointed by y[e] said Mr. Van Dam Mr. Barbarie & Capt Provost or any two of them.

In Councill June 21. 1709.

Mr. Barberie from the Committee to Inquire into the Disputes between the Germans sent to this Province by her Majesty Reported that they have Inquired into those relateing to their Religion assisted by Mr. Vesey & Mr. Du Bois and that nothing of the aligations suggested against those called *Pietists* have been proved before them—

Whereupon it is the request of this Board that Coll. Wenham do victuall them in like manner with the other Germans till the alligations be maid out to this Board—

And it is ordered y[t] such of their Cloaths Tools & Materialls as they shall want for their present Occation be delivered to them.

PETITION OF THE REV. JOSHUA KOCHERTHAL.

To the Right Honourable RICHARD INGOLDESBY Esq: Lieutenant Governour and comander in Chief in and over Her Majesties Provinces of New York, Nova Caesaria, and Territories depending thereon in America &c.

As also to Her Majesties most Honourable Council &c.

The most humble Petition of Joshua Kocherthal, Minister:

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH:

That all his endeavouring hitherto bestowed and applyed can not meet with an effect answerable to his expectations to find but the utmost necessary expences to the building of his house and regulating his settlement upon the land assigned to him, being besides advised by Mr Kokerell Secretary that he could not (after the latter end of this month of June :) continue any further with the procuring and payment of wood and House-rent, in consideration he had fully made up and surrendred all the accounts concerning our company and their settlement: wherefore your Honour's most humble Petitioner humbly undertakes to beseech your Honour's Generosity, to be graciously pleased, to settle upon him a further continuance of the said Assistance of Firewood and House-rent (: like Mr Kokerell hath *hitherto* done :) untill Her Majesties Royal Most Gracious Resolution concerning my subsistance may be known.

Your Honour's most humble petitioner is in duty bound to acquaint your Honour's that he intends to retransport himself to London by this favorable opportunity with Your Honour's gracious leave, to acquire the sooner and easier by Her most sacred Majesty as wel Her most Gracious Ratification of what hitherto is done in favor of him and his Company, as also Her most Clement Royal Resolutions concerning his settlement for the future: In a most respectfull manner therefore he implores your Honour's tender Benignity to be most favourably pleased, to procure a free Transport for him, in one of Her Majesties Ships, in Consideration he is not able to find the transport Charges himself by his present circumstances.

Your Honour's most humble Petitioner takes the opportunity,

most humbly to assure your Honour's, most humbly and submissively to endeavour to acquire not only her most Glorious Majesties most gracious Ratification of the s^{d} Transport, but also to acknowledge this your Honour's Extraordinary Favour with an immortal thankfullness, as in duty being bound.

Your Honour's New York 29. of June 1709.

Most humble most dutifull and
most obedient Servant
JOSHUA KOCHERTHAL.

PETITION OF THE GERMAN COMPANY AT QUASEK CREEK AND THANSKAMIR

To the Right Honourable RICHARD INGOLDESBY Esqr Lievtenant Governour and Commander in Chief in and over Her Majesties Provinces of New York Nova Cæsaria, and Territories depending thereon in America, &c As also to Her Majesties Honourable Council of this Province &c.

The most humble Petition of the German Company at Quasek Creek and Thans kamir.

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH

That they are compelled by the Decease of Coll. Tho : Wenham (: b: m:) most humbly to acquaint Your Honour, That they do not know where to address themselves to receive the remainder of their allowance of provision à 9d p Day to every head, allowed to them by Your Honour's Favor untill the 1st day of January next—And whereas the s^{d} Company is at present in great want of the s^{d} Allowance to the dayly maintenance of them and their Families—They therefore most humbly begg leave most humbly to implore your Honour's Favour, to be graciously pleased, to assist them in their necessity with the requiring and providing a Gentleman, who may be willing to support them with the Continuance of the said Allowance untill the said limited Time shall be expired—And your Honour's most

humble Petitioners most humbly shall be and subscribe themselves for so great a Favour

Your Honours
Most humble
Most Dutyfull
and most obedient Servants
The German Company at
Quasek Creek and
Tanskamir.

New York 7 ber 23th 1709.

*** In Sacket's Map of *Newburg*, dated May 1, 1798, which may be found in the State Engineer's office, (No. 385,) the above creek is laid down by the name of Quassy Creek. It is now called Chambers' Creek. The Dutch called the locality the Danskamer.

ANOTHER PETITION IN BEHALF OF THE GERMANS.

To the Right Honourable Richard Ingoldesby Esqu: Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Chief in and over Her Majesties Provinces of New York, Nova Cæsaria, and Territories depending thereon in America—&c. As also To Her Majesties Honourable Councill of this Province &c.

The Most humble Petition of John Conrad Codweis, in in behalf of the German Company—

Most Humbly Sheweth:

That Your Honours most humble Petitioner according to Your Honour's Order, endeavoured to his utmost to find a Gentleman, who might be willing to support the said Germans with the Remainder of their Allowance, the entire summ of which is not exceeding 195 lbs: 3 sh whereby he not only offered, That Your Honour's with the Concurrence of the Honble Coll: Nicholson, would give such a Gentleman the same Encouragement of Certification and Recommendation to Her Majesty and the Royal Treasury as Coll: Wenham (b: m:) had before: But also, That

the said Company by Your Honour's Approbation should entre into a penal Bond, fully to repay the said summ to the s[d] Gentleman, if his Agent should not receive it from the Royall Treasury within 12 moneths.

Your Honour's most humble Petitioner is in Duty bound further, most humbly to represent to Your Honour's that he found Coll: Nicholas Bayard, M[r] Octavus Conradus, to be willing to the ready payment of the mentioned summ, provided, that they might have a sufficient assurance of the repayment thereof in Great Britain.

But whereas he likewise did observe, that the said Gentl: did consider his propositions only as a fine talke and Discourse out of his own head, desireing Your Honours effectual Concurrence, he is constrained most humbly to acquaint Your Honours, That, having duly executed Your Honour's Order, he can contribute nothing more but to add his most humble prayers to Your Honours Generosity, to let descende Your tender Commiseration towards the precarious and miserable circumstances of this poor people, wherein they certainly shall perish this Winter, if they should not be speedily supplyed with the recited Remainder of their Allowance, to provide themselves before they shall be blocked up and cut off by the approaching Winter, which extremities consequently should inevitably reduce Her Majesties extraordinary Clemency and great Expenses as well as Your Honour's tender Care and Favour towards this poor people to no effect: The only most secure and effectuall remedy against which would be, if Your Honour's would be favorably pleased to assure any of the said Gentlemen, or rather, one of Her Majesties Hon[ble] Councellors, That Your Honour's Certificate and Recommendation will be certainly considered and accepted by Her Most Sacred Majesty, and that Her Majesty will never permit that this poor people should suffer the hardship of repaying the said Remainder, but to the contrary shall be most graciously pleased to order a speedy payment of the Bill of the said Gentl: &c—

Your Honours most humble Petitioner, being convinced not to be allowed to question Your Honour's Favour of approving what he most humbly hath undertaken to represent and lay

before Your Honour's to the benefit of his Countrymen, shall ever call and subscribe himself for so great a happiness and Favour, with permission, if it please Yours Honour's

Most humble,
Most Dutifull, and
N: Yorke October 10th 1709 most obedient Servant
JOHN CONRAD CODWEIS
in behalf of the
German Company

In Council October 10th 1709.

This Board do resolve for their encouragemt to Certifie the advance of what money shall be paid to ye said Germans as aforesd and to recomend the same to my Lord High Treasurer in the same manner as it was done on Collo Wenhams undrtakeing the same the Germans haveing offered to give their personale security for ye Repayment thereof in case it be not paid in England in a year.

A LIST

Of those Germans who by a Common Division have taken in to their possession all the Tools, which by Her Majestes Bounty were given to Melchior Gulch, Palatine—Joyner—

JOSHUAH KOCHERTHAL—1 Barrel of Lime—3 Gouches—2 formers—1 Grindingstone—1 square—1 Rule—1 Compass—and several pieces more.

HERMANUS SCHUNEMAN—2 Handsaws. 1 Great Saw. 3 Gouches. 2 Agors—besides several pieces more.

MICHAEL WEIGAND, 1 great file, 1 smaller dito, 1 mortising chisel, 1 Joynter, 1 Agor besides severall pieces more.

ANDREAS VOLK, 1 Cross Cut Saw, 1 Smooding plain, 1 wiping saw, another sett of Gouches, besides severall pieces more.

THE WIDOW PLETTEL, 1 wiping saw, 1 great hamer, 1 Gimlet, 1 Tenant saw, besides severall pieces more.

JHOHN FISHER, 1 Tenant saw, 1 Gimlet, 1 hammer, 1 small file, 1 hatchet, 1 Joynter, besides severall pieces more.

PETER ROSE, 1 Glupott, 1 Whimplingpitts, 1 hatchet, 1 little hamer, 2 Agors, 1 Joynter, besides severall pieces more.

JACOB WEBER, 1 Box with White Lead Knife & Compass, 1 adde, 2 Gouches, 1 mortizing chisel besides several pieces more.

ISAAC TURK, 1 Glupott, 1 Box with white Lead, knife & compass, 1 Saw-file, 3 Gouches, 1 fore plain, besides severall pieces more.

LORENZ SWITZER, 1 Grinding-stone, 1 square, 1 little Gimlet, 2 Agors, 1 Smooding plain, besides severall pieces more.

HENRY RENNAU, 1 Cross-Cut Saw, 1 Miterblock, 1 Adde, 2 Agors, 1 Gimlet besides severall pieces more.

The WIDOW WEMARIN, another sort of smooding plain, 1 little file, 1 hatchet besides severall pieces more.

ISAAC FEBER, 1 Broadaxe, 1 little hatchet—1 Smooding file, 1 Rule, 1 fformer, besides severall pieces more.

DANIEL FIERE, 1 Broadaxe, 1 square, 1 Miterblock, 1 Tenant-saw, 1 Joynter, besides severall pieces more.

N. B. It is to be understood, That Three full Setts of Joyner-Tools were given by Her Majesties Bounty to the said Melchior Gulch, viz[t] one for him, the second to his Son, and the Third for an Apprentice—Whereof he hath only seen these specified parcells en passant by the Persons above named. Wherefore he humbly prays That the order to be granted to him against them, may not only be directed for these few parcells, but also and Generally for obtaining all the rest (belonging to the said Three whole Setts of Tools,) from those in whose possession they shall be found.

read 29 Apr'l 1710.

SECOND IMMIGRATION OF PALATINES

[Counc. Min. X.]

In Council 13th June 1710.

The President (M[r] Beekman) informed the Board that the ship Lyon is arrived in this Port having brought a considerable number of Palatines for whom her Majesty has commanded him to Provide Lodging and Provisions and desired the Gentlemen

of the Councill to give their opinions what measures are proper to be taken with respect to them.

And the Mayor of this City having presented a Petition to this Board from himself and the Corporation seting forth that there is just Cause to believe there are many contagious distempers among them which they are apprehensive will Endanger the health of the Inhabitants of the Citty if they be Landed in any part thereof and hinder the Trade and welfare of it by deterring the Country people and others from resorting and coming hither as usuall and praying they may not be permitted to come within the citty.

It is the opinion of this Board thereupon that Nutten Island[1] is the properest place to put the Palatines on and that Huts should be made for them, and Doctor Law, Doctor Moore and Doctor Garran be Desired to go on board the said ship this afternoon and visit the said Palatines making their Report to this Board of the State and Condition of health they find them in.

It is ordered that Johannes Hebon and Peter Williamse two carpenters do wait on the President at two o'clock this afternoon to Nutten Island with respect to the Building the aforesaid Huts and that so many Boards and other materials be bought as the said Carpenters shall judge necessary for that service.

It is ordered that what stores are on Board the said ship be forthw^th^ sent ashore and that the officer of the guard and the store keeper do dispose the same in the ffort in the best and securest manner they can

It is ordered that the Palatines with their Goods be forthwith landed on Nutten Island.

In Council, 16 June 1710.

It is ordered that the Cheife Justice Mr Barberie and Mr Bickley Commissionated to Execute ye Office of Attorney Generall doe Draw upp a Scheme for ye Ordering Ruleing and Government of ye Palatines as neare as may be Agreeable to the Laws of this Province with Instructions for the officers and Ministers to be appointed over them for that purpose.

It is the opinion of this Board that a Proclamation doe Issue to prevent Exactions and Extortions in the Price of Bread &

1 Now, Governor's Island, N. Y.

other Provisions whereby the Palatines may be the better and easier Provided therewith and ordered that the Attorney Generall prepare the same forthwith.

In Council, 17th June 1710.

Mr Cheife Justice Reported to his Excellencey that himselfe Mr Barberie and Mr Bickley have met on the Reference made to them yesterday to consider of a Scheme for the good Governing the Palatines, and haveing Considered the same, Proposed that Commissions of the Peace and other Comissions be Granted to some persons among them for that End and that an Ordinance Issue Impowering to heare and determine Small Causes, all which his Excellency Referred to Mr Cheife Justice & Mr Bickley to prepare such Commissions and Ordinances.

ORDER FOR APPRENTICING THE PALATINE CHILDREN.

In Council 20 June 1710.

There haveing beene severall Proposalls made for the takeing many of the Palatine Children for a Terme of Yeares and there being many Orphans who are unable to take care of themselves to work, and many who by sickness are Rendered uncapable of doeing any service for some time and in that Condition would be a great expence and there being noe Prospect of Settleing them this sumer by reason its soe much advanced His Excellency does appoint Doctor Staats and Mr Van Dam or either of them to take such Proposalls for Placeing out the Orphans and other Children whose Parents have a numerous ffamily Entring into an Instrument in Writeing to Cloath Victuall and use them well and to deliver them to the Government when called for.

It is ordered that an Advertisement be printed Signifying that his Excellency is willing to Dispose of Such Orphans and other children as aforesaid and directing all Persons who are willing to take any to apply themselves to Doctor Staats or Mr Van Dam or either of them.

[The above order was amended on 27 July directing that the Boys be bound until the age of 17 and the girls till they reach 15 years.]

For a list of the Children apprenticed under this order see post. p. 566.

AN ORDINANCE FOR ESTABLISHING COURTS OF JUDICATURE IN NUTTEN ISLAND.

An Ordinance by his Excellency Robert Hunter Esq[r] Capt. Generall and Governour in Chiefe of the Provinces of New York & New Jersey and Territories depending thereon in America c[t] and Vice Admirall of the same c[t] By and with the Advice and Consent of her Majesties Councill for the Province of New York, for the Establishing Courts of Judicature for the Good Government of the Palatines now upon Nutten Island and all others resorting thither.

Whereas her most Sacred Majesty by her Royall Letters Patents bearing date the Twentieth day of December in the Eighth Yeare of her Raigne did (amongst other things therein mention Give and Grant unto his said Excellency full Power and Authority with the advice and consent of her Majesties Councill for the said Province to Erect Constitute and Establish such and soe many Courts of Judicature and Publick Justice within the said Province and Territories depending thereon as his said Excellency and Councill should think fitt and necessary for the heareing and determining of all Causes as well Criminall as Civill according to Law and Equity and for awarding Execucon thereupon with all reasonable and necessary powers authorities ffees and Priviledges belonging to them, And for as much as the said Island called Nutten Island lyeth not within the body of any County of this Province and in noe wise subject to the Jurisdiction of any of the Courts that are now Established within the same, And to the End that Publick Justice may be duely and Impartially administered among the severall Palatines now being on the said Place and others Resorting thither His said Excellency The Governor hath thought fitt by and with the advice and consent of her Majesties Councill by virtue of the Powers and Authorities unto him Given by her said Majesties Letters Patents to Publish Ordaine and Declare, And his said Excellency the Governor by and with the advice and consent aforesaid Doth hereby Publish Ordaine and Declare That any

one of the Justices appointed to keep the Peace within the said Island called Nutten Island is by these presents fully Impowered and Authorized to have Cognizance of all Causes Debts Trespasses or other strifes or Controversies arriseing within the said Island to the value of fforty shillings and under Which Causes and Cases shall be heard Tryed and Determined without a Jury by any one of the Justices of the Peace within the said Island. The Process to be by Sumons under the hand of the Justice Directed to the Constables of the said Island Which Sumons being personally served or a Copy left at the Defendan[ts] place of abode two days before the heareing of the said Cause or Case shall be sufficient Authority to and for the said Justice to Proceed to heare such Cause or Case and Determine the same in the Defend[ts] absence by his Defalt And the said Justice is hereby Impowered to award and Grant Execution on any Judgement by him to be given by Vertue hereof against any person or persons or against his or their Goods and Chattels at his discretion as hee shall soe Give Judgement against and Condemne in the said Cause or Causes Which said Execution shall be Directed to the Constables of the said Island who is hereby Directed and Commanded to Execute the same and to keep and detaine in strict Custody such Person or Persons in the Comon Gaole of the Island for that purpose to be made untill satisfaction of the said Judgement, or to levy the same on the Goods and Chattels of such Person or Persons according as the said Execution shall Require and Command them to doe, And it is hereby further Ordained by the Authority aforesaid That if any Person or Persons shall think themselves agrieved by the Judgement of any one of the Justices in manner and forme aforesaid to be given That then the Party soe agrieved may appeale from the same Judgement unto any two of the Justices aforesaid who are hereby authorized and Impowered to heare Trye and finally to Determine the same Cause in the same manner and forme as is before Directed and appointed, and in Case the said ffirst Judgment shall by the two Justices on such appeale be affirmed. That then such Justices are hereby authorized and Impowered to award such Costs against the Appellant to the Appellees as the said Appellee shall have

beene put to by reason of the said Appeale as the said Justices in their Discretion shall think fitt. *Provided* that noe execution shall be stayed on the ffirst Judgement by such appeale above the space of ffive days, *Provided* also that such appeale be entered and made before any two of the said Justices within two dayes after such Judgement soe to be given as aforesaid or otherwise not to be allowed, any thing to the contrary hereof notwithstanding AND It is hereby further Published Ordained and Declared that there shall be held and kept on the said Island at such dayes and times and at such Convenient Place as the Justices of the Peace of the said Island or any two of them under their hands and Seales shall for that purpose from time to time as often as occasion shall Require—appoint One Generall Court of Sessions of the Peace and Comon Right Which said Court shall have full power and Jurisdiction to heare Trye and Determine all Causes and Actions whatsoever Criminall and Civill ariseing within the said Island to all Intents and purposes as any of the Courts of Sessions of the Peace and Comon Pleas now Established within any of the Counties within this Province hath or ought to have, *And* It is hereby further Ordained and Declared That the severall Justices of the Peace of the said Island or any two of them shall be Judges of the same Court, And they or any two of them are hereby Impowered to heare Trye and Determine all Causes both Criminall and Civill in the said Court and shall and may Give Judgment and award Execution thereupon according to the Lawes of Great Brittaine and of this Province *And* it is hereby further Ordained by the Authority aforesaid that the said Justices of the Peace for the said Island or any two of them be and are hereby sufficiently Impowered and Authorized to make Ordaine and Establish all such Rules and Orders for the more regular proceeding in the said Court as fully and amply to all Intents and purposes as all or any the Judges of any other Court within this Province legally doe or may *Provided* that noe Judgment be Given in any Cause or matter depending in the said Court against any Person or Persons, but where the ffact shall be found by a Jury of Twelve Men (unless by Confession of the Party or by Defalt for want of a Plea) as the due course of Law Requires, *Provided*

also and it is hereby further Ordained and Declared That in all Judgements in all Civill Causes and Actions that shall be Given by the said Court Wherein the Debt and Damages Exceed the Sume of Ten Pounds and not otherwise, It shall and may be Lawfull for any party that shall think himselfe agrieved by such Judgement to enter his or their appeale from such Judgement before the Governor and Councill who are hereby Impowered to heare Trye and finally to determine the same and award Costs against the appellant in Case the said ffirst Judgement shall be by them affirmed, *Provided* alsoe That noe such Appeale from the said Court shall be Received unless the same be entred within Twenty dayes next after such Judgement Given nor any Execution stayed on such Judgement untill Security be given by the Appellant to Prosecute his appeale with Effect and to pay the Debt or damages on such Judgement with all such Costs as the Governor and Councill shall award in Case the said ffirst Judgement shall be affirmed. GIVEN by his Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esqr Captain Generall and Governor in Cheife of y[e] Provinces of New York and New Jersey and Territories depending thereon in America etc[t] and Vice Admirall of y[e] same &c. in Councill at ffort Anne in New York Twelveth day of July Anno Dm. 1710. and in the Ninth yeare of the raigne of our Soveraigne Lady Anne by the Grace of God of Great Brittaine ffrance and Ireland Queene Defender of y[e] ffaith &[c]

RO: HUNTER.

By Order of his Excellency
in Councill.

PETITION OF THOMAS BENSON.

To His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esq[r] Captain General and Governour in Chiefe in and over Her Majesties Provinces of New York and New Jerseys and of all the Territories and Tracts of Land thereon Depending in America and Vice Admiral of the same.

The Humble Petition of THOMAS BENSON Chyrurgeon in most humble manner

SHEWETH

Unto Your Excellency That Your Petitioner is by Profession a Surgeon, That he hath as such attended the service of the English Nation in ffanders, in Ireland, and at sea, about eighteen or nineteen years; in which time he h th not out of a covetous mind made it his Bussyness to heap u iches to himselfe, but hath with all his power, Skill and abiity al along promoted the welfare of those unfortunate people, whose mishap it was either by reason of sickness or wounds, to be committed to his care, and hath as he well hopes discharged himself with a good conscience, as well as success in the prosecution of his said ffaculty, and being moved by pity and charity towards the people of the Pallatinate whom Her Majesty of Great Britain out of her constant and unlimited compassion and Goodness, hath been pleased to Transport into this Province, to accompany the said people as a Surgeon, and Phystian for the preservation (under God as much as in him lyeth) of their several healths, in order thereunto did voluntarily for a very small consideration, ship himselfe on board of the Transport Ships called the Lyon of Lieth, whereof Captain Stevens is Commander; and in his passage on board the said Ship hath administered aid and Medicines, to above 330 p'sons which have all been sick at One time in the said passage, and none but himselfe to assist them; during all the said time; the Medicines which your Petitioner on that occasion expended were his own, and amount to the sum of eight pounds and six pence, as pr. particulars herewith shewn may be seen. But so it is, may it please your Excellency, that soon after your Petitioner's arrival in this Province, he was taken with a Rheumatism which disabled him to procure to himselfe that subsistance which was needful, and having by means of the said Distemper contracted some Debts in this City; which he holds himselfe in Conscience bound (if Possible) to pay and make good; and being Recommended by Certificate under the hand of Frederick Stare of London M. D. and one of Her Majesties Commissioners appointed to the care of the said poor Pallatines as well to the ffavour and Encouragement of the

Governour of New-York (which Honour the Queen of Great Britain from a wise Election hath been pleased to invest your Excellency with) as to that of the Captain of said Ship Lyon, as by the said certificate may appear; Now your Petitioner for these Reasons Doth in most humble and Dutyfull manner; Pray your Excellencys ffavour, that his said Circumstances may be considered, and effectual order taken, both for allowance of his subsistance since his arrival into this Province; and also that the aforesaid sum of eight pounds and six pence, for medicines, So by him as afore expended for Reliefe of the said poor distressed Pallatines; may be made good to him, by such p'son or p'sons as your Excellency shall from your wisdome and Justice appoint; that so your Petitioner may be in a Capacity to Defray the charges, and pay the just debts, that his said sickness hath occasioned; and that he may also be the better enabled to ship himselfe again, in one of the Ships that lately arrived in this port, and is just ready to set sail for the Kingdome of Great Britain; which opportunity he further prays may not be lost for want of timely Supply: And your Petitioner herein Relieved,

Shall as in Duty bound for ever Pray.

[1710.] THO: BENSON.

GOV. HUNTER TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond. Doc. XVIII.]

New York, July 24. 1710.

MY LORDS

By a small vessell bound for Lisbon I gave your Lordships notice of our arrival here [June 14.] Since that time all the Palatine Ships separated by the weather are arrived safe except the Herbert Frigat where our Tents and arms are, She was cast away on the East end of Long Island on the 7th July, the men are Safe, but our goods much damaged. We still want the Bercley Castle which we left at Portsmouth, the poor people have been mighty sickly but recover apace. We have lost above 470 of our number.

Soon after my arrival I sent the Surveyor with some Skillfull

men to Survey the land on the Mohaks River, particularly the Skohare to which the Indians had no pretence, being Colonel Bayards's Grant, they however, by the instigation of some ill intentioned men at first refused to suffer it to be Surveyed upon pretence of its having returned to them after the resumption, but have been better advisd since, So that at this time he is actually Surveying of it. These lands however I believe will be no ways fit for the design in hand, being very good Lands, which here bears no Pines and lyes very remote I shall however be able to carry it on elsewhere, for there is no want of Pines but the pine land being good for nothing the difficulty will ly in finding such a situation as will afford good land for their Settlements near the Pine lands; I am in terms with some who have lands on the Hudson's River fitt for that purpose which I intend to view next week in company with Dr Bridges who is now with me and gives me good Incouragement.

SAME TO THE SAME.

[Lond. Doc. XVIII.]

Oct. 3. 1710.

I have been obliged to purchase a Tract of Land on Hudson's River from Mr Leviston consisting of 6000 acres as your Lordships will observe from this imperfect draught of it, for 400£ of this Country money that is 266£ English for the planting of the greatest division of the Palatines. It has these advantages besides the goodness of the Soile, that it is adjacent to the Pine which by the conveyance we are Intituled to, and a Place where Ships of 50 foot water may go without difficulty, Over against it, but a little further, I have found a small Tract of about a mile in length along the River which has by some chance not been granted, tho' pretended to have been purchased of the Indians by some, where I have planted the remainder, they are not all as yet transported, but I am making all possible dispatch that I may prevent the winter, this Tract also lyes near to the Pine. Mr Bridges who attended that work and is on the spott, chose the first and approved of the last place.

An Estimate of things necessary for the Settlement of the Palatines together ye Yearly Salaries to Officers & other Incidents. November 1710.

FUTURE

300 Horse Harnass
300 Plough Shears
600 Pitch and Dung Forks
60 lb Iron for Horse Shoes
1000 lb of ditto for horse shoe nails
Iron for other husbandry implmts: in proportion to ye other
† Steel for mending of Edge Tools
† 3 entire Setts of Smiths Tooles (vizt)
Anvils, Bellows, Tongs, Hammers. & sledges
Vices, great and small
Files Rubbers &c a sortment
† A Church for divine Service in each of the two Settlements
† A Warehouse in each of the same & house for ye Officers
A general warehouse at York
† 3 pr. of Millstones
† 16 Whip Saws for Sawing Mills with files

N. B That the things marked thus † are wanted forthwith and the rest as soon as Land shall be Clear, & any Quantity of Pitch and Tar made, wch may be in a year or 2 at most.

PRESENT

Names of Officers	Their respective offices	Yearly Rates	Salaries and Charges NYcurt.my.	Salaries and Charges Rdu.to sterl.m
George Clarke Esqr	Trea: & Comry of Provisions			
Robt Lurting	The Deputy Comry	100	100	66.13.4
James Du Pré	Comry of ye Stores	250	250	166.13.4
	2 under Comrs of Stores	60	120	80
* Josiah Cockerdale	Minister *			
*John Arnoldi	Phisitian General	100	100	66.13.4
	2 Overseers *	50	100	66.13.4
	2 Surgeons *	20	40	26.13.4
	2 Clerks or Schoolmastrs *	10	20	13. 6.8
	6 Captains *	15	90	60. 0.0
	6 Lieuts *	12	72	48.
	2 Messengers *	10	20	13. 6.8
	4 Nurses for ye Hospital at 2/6d per week		26	17. 6.8
Those marked thus * have their subsistance allowed to them one wth another at 2 Sh pr diem for 25			912 10	608. 6.8
Medicines		50		50.
Books Papers & other Stationary ware		150	150	100.
Lands and Surveying of Lands			500	
Offices, Fire and Candles for ye same				66.13.4
A Lighter			6 13 4	
Hire of Sloops for transporting ye people on their Lands			200	
Canoes			40	
Cowes † 250			625	
Horses 300			1500	
Sowes † 600			600	
Expence once made			£3471.13.4	£850.07.- Yearly

LIST OF THE PALATINS REMAINING AT NEW YORK, 1710.

	Old	Y'ng
Hans Wm Stuckrath	37	
—Anna Margaretta	28	
—Anna Clara		10
—Catharine		4
—John Marcus		½
Anna Wormserin widdow	36	
Niclaus Jungens works in ye Govr gard	38	
—Anna Magdalena	25	
Frantz Lucas at New Rochelle at Mr. Chadden	38	
—Maria Eliz. his daughter	20	
—Frantz	13	
—Anna Maria		9
—Anne		7
—Anna Catharina		4
Matheis Bronck works in ye Govr Gard	50	
—Anna Christina his Daughter	22	
—John Hendrick his son	16	
Johannes Jung	32	
— — Anna	35	
Baltzar Wenerick	40	
— — Eliz	30	
— — Hans George	—	9
— — Johan Maltheis		6
— — Maria Eliz	17	
Benedictus Wenerich	32	
— — Christina	33	
— — Frantz		5
— — Johannes		½
Anna Apolona Sieknerin wid	44	
— — Johannes dead		9
— — Johan Jacob		7
Johannes Planck	43	
— — Maria Margt	32	
— — Johanna Eliz	14	
— — Ludwig Henrich		6
Hans Adam Zolner	52	
— — Maria: before Baumersin	40	
Andreas Richter	47	
— — Anna Maria	45	
— — Andreas	16	
— — Anna Barbara		9
Anna Maria Mengelsin wid	27	
— — John Carolus		3
— — Anna Maria		5
— — Juliana		1½
Maria Margt Scherin wid	23	
Anna Eliz. Deitrich orph	20	A
— — Anna Gertrude	12	
Peter Garlack	37	
— — Magdalena	39	
— — Margaretta	12	
Hironimus Klein	38	
— — Maria	38	
— — Amalia	12	
— — Anna Eva	14	
— — Anna Eliz		6
Anna Catharina Erbin wid	44	
— — Eliz Catha		9
Magdalena Baumin wid:	29	
— — Johan Niclaus	15	
Maria Cath: Bornwaserin wid:	26	
Maria Cath: Schutzin wid:	40	
— — Hans Valentine	17	
— — Maria Catherina	12	
— — John Henrich		3
Maria Niesin wid	38	
— — Maria Magdalena	15	
Frances Baschin wid	40	
— — Margaretha	20	
Susannah Beijerin wid:	30	
—— Susannah Maria		1
Anna Maria Cramerin wid	38	
her eldest Sone ⋈	18	
— — Maria Eliz	12	
— — John Hendrich		7
— — Anna Catharina		5
— — Juliana Maria		1½
Sittonia Melchlin wid	41	
—— Anna Maria	11	
—— Anna Eliz		8
Anna Cath Batzin	38	
— — John Ludwig		7
Anna Maria Reichin orph	17	
— — Anna Margt dead		8
Hans Thomas A	12	
Jeane Bruiere orph	18	
—— Jacque	15	

Susannah		6
Anna Eliz Rorbaalin Wid	34	
— — Anna Morga		11
Anna Eliz. Schullzin wid	22	
Conrad Frederich	52	
— — Anna Maria	45	
— — John Peter	14	
— — John Conrad	13	
Lucas Hauch, dead	44	
Anna Magda	45	
Maria Cathar	16	
Maria Margt	18	
John Jacob	13	
John George ⋈	12	
Maria Eliz ⋈	11	
Johannes		4
Johan Phillip Greisler	40	
Catharine	40	
John George	11	
Johannes		7
Ludwig Buers	32	
Maria Cath	28	
Catharine		3
George Ludwig Leicht	56	
Anna Margatta	58	
Johan Henrich Newkirk	36	
Anna Maria	33	
Johannes	11	
John Henrich dead		8
Anna Almerodrin wid	67	
Johan Henrich Leicht	24	
Anna Eliz	20	
Johan Henrich Gossinger	31	
Anna Eliz	27	
Anna Margt		2
Conrad Hellich dead	30	
Anna Marie	26	
Johannes dead		1
Christopher Daunermarker	28	
Christina	28	
Cath: Eliz		8
Anna Margt Danemark wid	58	
Christina Strüd	40	
Maria Ursula	28	
Catharine	13	
Anna Maria	11	
John Jacob		9
Maria Catharine	13	
Andreas Elich	37	
Anna Rosina	23	
John George		3

Johannes Engelle	31		
Anna Christina	12		
Anna Maria		8	
Anna Eliz		4	
Michael Pseffer	32		
Anna Maria	28		
Michael Storr	38		
Anna Marg	48		
Eliz: Catharine	12		
Johan Deitrick Wannermacher	28		
Peter Jacob Korman dead	51		
Anna Conjgunda dead	52		
Anna Conig	24		
John Christopher	12		A
Susannah Weisin	36		
Umbert Rosin	45		
Maria Barbara Onin	36		
Conrad Leifl	56		
Maria Marga	46		
Juliana	18		
Margareta	14		
Anna Maria	12		
Abraham		10	
Conrad		7	
Peter Ableman	42		
Anna Margareta	32		
Anna Maria Benderin wid	44		
Eva Catharina	12		
John Matheus		8	
Arnold Falck	36		
Anna Eliz	35		
Johannes		6	
Anna Conegunda Rusin, wid	44		
Anna Catharina	14		
Anna Margaretta		10	
Maria Catharina		8	
Johannes Kuatz	40		
Maria Cath: Hebmannin, wid	40		
Anna Engel	21		A
Gertraude	14		
Anna Magdalena	11		
Anna Maria Sacksin, wid	30		
John Matheus Keiser	23		
Johannes Trilhauser ⋈	23		
Bernhard Lickard	25		
Justina	32		
Johan Wm Schneider ⋈	28		
Helena Brilmannin, orph ⋈	17		
Valtin: Bressler	41		
Christina	36		
Anna Eliz	14		

Anna Gertrude	12	
Andreas		9
Anthony		5
Maria Agnes		½
Andreas Weidnecht	40	
Margaret	40	
George Fred	13	
John George	11	
Anna Eliz		9
Johannes Baer	40	
Anna	27	
John Fred		10
John Jacob		4
Melchior Dausweber	55	
A { Maria Christina	20	
{ Anna Maria	17	
Eliz. Lampertin, wid	47	
Erhard A	13	
Frantz Adam A	11	
Maria Meyin, wid	45	
Anna Eliz.		9
Maria Monen	23	
John Phillips		2
George Rômer ⋈	30	
Eliz. ⋈	26	
Ulrich Simendinger	38	
Anna Margaretta	26	
Christian Castleman	36	
Anna Judeth	27	
Eva Maria Cath		½
John Deitrich Scahtz	38	
Magdalena	42	
Hans Peter	14	
Anna Eliz Maulin, wid	42	
Anna Catharina	13	
Anna Ursula	16	
Catharina	12	
Anna Maria		5
Frederick Maul	31	
Anna Ursula	31	
John Jacob		4
Anna Catharina		5
☞ NB John Paul orph	12	
Peter Wickhaus	32	
Eliz Catharina	31	
Maria Catha.	15	
Veronica Zwickin, wid	39	
Marcus		1

John Martin		6
Anna Margaretta	14	
Johannes Lohrentz	43	
Anna Margaretta	39	
Anna Eliz	15	
Magdalena	13	
Anna Barbara	11	
Alexander		½
Caspar Hartwig	39	
Anna Eliz	39	
Johan Bernhard		8
Johan Lorentz		6
Magdalena		10
Magdalena Offin, wid	32	
Johan Jacob		8
Anna Barbara		6
Anna Eva Morellin, wid	48	
Anna Apolonia	18	
Anna Barbara	11	
Michael Henneschid	36	
Anna Catharina	30	
Casper	11	
John Peter		1
Maria Sophia		6
John Peter ffucks	31	
Anna Margt	24	
Anna Maria Heidin, wid	50	
Deitrich Feversback	21 A	
Christopher Werner	35	
Maria Magdalena	23	
John Matheus		3
Johan Paul Badner	19	
Schoneborin	25	
Elizabetha Mullerin, wid	42	
Jacob	15	
Melchior	13	
Niclaus		6
Anna Engell		3
Niclaus Heisterbach	53	
Johan Jacob		4
Christina Cath		10
Elizabetha Nollin, wid ⋈	66	
Apollonia Lintzin wid	40	
Anna Catha	16	
Anna Margt	13	
Anna Eva		6
Johanna Zangerin, wid	33	
John Peter*	13	

* The poor widow's son whose name is found here among this crowd of obscure & helpless Immigrants became subsequently famous in New-York annals. He was apprenticed to Wm. Bradford the printer and became afterwards

Johannes		7
Anna Catharina		10
Anna Maria Gablin wid	34	
Anna Maria		7
Benedictus Kuhner	36	
Anna Felice	40	
Jacob A		4
Eva Barbara		9
Anna Elizabetha Laukin	42	
Margaretta Schmidtin, wid.	27	
Johan Daniel A.		4
Daniel Teffa	30	
Marianna	11	
Abraham		7
Margaret Meserin, wid	50	
Johannes	15	
Susan Cath.		10
Maria Galete wid	38	
Sarah Margaret		7
Jacob		4
Simon Vogdt	30	
Christina	26	
John Wm ffelton ⋈	30	
Christina	28	
Anthoni	11	
Anna Clara	17	
Hermanus Hoffman ⋈	30	
Maria Gertrude ⋈	30	
These two remains at Hackensack at John Lotz's		
Ludolf Korning	50	
Otillia	50	
Catharina	16	
Anna Dorothea	15	
Conrad		7
☞ Johanna Eliz: Fucks frau..	22	
Bernhard Erkel	53	

Anna Maria	43	
Elizab. Salbachin	15	
Johannes Deible	38	
Anna Catharina		7
Catharina Mullerin, wid	36	
Hans George		1
Johan Jacob Starenburger	45	
Catharina	33	
Johan Langsert	14	
Anna Cathar.	12	
John Jacob	11	
John Adam		5
Johan Fred'ch Neff (dead)	34	
Johan (dead)		8
Johannes Dorner	36	
dead Anna Margaretta	40	
Anna Cath. Grauin	40	
Anna Eliz	18	
Anna Sophia		10
Johannes	11	
Henrich Schmidt	54	
Anna Eliz	54	
Clements	24	
Wilhelm	20	
Hans George	13	
John Niclaus		9
Anna Maria	18	
Daniel Schumacher	30	
Anna Maria	36	
Hans Niclaus		8
Johan Lenhard		5
Eva Catharina	12	
Phillip Petr Grauberger	29	
Anna Barbara	33	
Johannes Roschman	33	
Anna Eliz	30	
Maria Cath		9

the proprietor and publisher of the N. Y. *Weekly Messenger*. In consequence of the boldness of its strictures on the government, this paper was ordered to be burnt by the Common hangman and Zenger the Palatine, was indicted for Libel in 1734. It was on this occasion that Hamilton of Philadelphia so triumphantly vindicated the liberty of the Press and obtained Zenger's acquittal amid the cheers of the crowded court.

NAMES OF THE PALATINE CHILDREN APPRENTICED BY GOV. HUNTER, 1710—1714.

DATE.			NAMES OF CHILDREN.	AGE.	PARENTS.	BOUND TO.	OF
1710.	Aug.	31	John Philip Lepper	12	Orphan	John Hallock	Brookhaven
	Sept	14	Justina Mona	13	"	H. Vanderhuil	N. Y.
		"	George ffrederick	13	Conrad Weiser	S: Smith	Smithtown
		21	Daniel Artopee	12	Orphan	Jno Johnston	N. Y.
		"	Phillips Daniel	13	"	"	"
		22	Anna Margt Lamberton	13	Elizth Lamberton	Jno Deane	"
		"	Jno. Paul Denbig	7	Orphan	S. Phillips	"
		"	Hans Jerick Coons	6	"	Saml Mulford	East Hampton
		"	Hans ffellacoons	15	"	Caleb Heathcote	Scarsdale
		25	Anna Barber	9	"	Rem Jorissen	Near the Ferry, Kings
		"	Adam Creiner	13	Anna Maria Creiner	Jos: Hunt Jr.	Westchester
		26	Hans Jerick Paer	8	Johans Paer	Richd Smith	Smith town
		"	Anna Cathrina	11	Magdalen Drum	Paul Droilhet	N. Y.
		"	Johannes Lodowick Trorit	9	Orphan	Laur Van Hook	"
		"	Susan Maria Harmin	7	"	Jasper Hood	"
		"	Anna Maria Harmin	14	"	Laurce Van Hook	"
		27	Hanna Catrina Laparing	16	"	Andw Mead	"
		28	Hendrik Porter	14	"	Garret van Horne	"
		"	Mary Trum	15	Trum	Richd Willet	"
	Oct	14	Anna Margt Wolfe	13	Orphan	John Garreau	"
		16	Hans Bastian Gatian	12	Sara Catrin Bastian	Geo. Elsworth	"
		17	Jno Barnard Ruropaw	10	Orphan	Jno Sebringh	at the Ferry Kings
		"	Anna Sibella Shefering	10	Ann. Maria S.	Dr John Nerbury	ferry, L. I.
		18	John Conearhart	9	Margt Otteene	Robt Walter	N. Y.
		"	ffrederick Pather	7	"	Harman Rutghert	"
		"	Anna Catrina Haver	10	"	Jacob Goelet	"
		"	Maria Elizth Negilzin	11	"	Joseph Latham	"
		19	Han Jerick Livisten	12	ffrawnick Swieter	Derk Philips Conine	"
		"	Peter Pyfrin	6	Orphan	John van Horne	"
		"	Willm "	10	"	"	"
		23	John Conrad Petre	12	"	Robt Livingston	Livingston Manr
		"	Jerit Castnor	13	"	Michl Hawdon	N. Y.
		"	Garrit Lamberton	12	Widw Lamberton	"	"
		24	Magdelena Lizard	13	Widow Lizard	Wellm VandeWater	"

	Oct	24	Catrina "	15	"	Isaac Stoutenburgh	N. Y.
		"	Elizabeth "	13	"	James Leigh	"
		"	Hans Gerit "	10	"	John Symons	"
		26	John Peter Zenger	13	Widw: Hanah Zenger	Wm Bradford, Printer	"
		30	Thoms Reich	12	Orphan	Saml Palmer	Momereneck
	Nov	1	ffrances Lamberton	10	Wdw Lamberton	John Hicks	Flushing
		6	Jacob Berliman	10	John Berliman	Henry Wileman	N. Y.
		15	Jno Paul Schmidt	12	Orphan	Nathl Kay	Rhode Island
		20	Magdalen Brilman	12	"	Lancaster Symes	N. Y.
		21	Jerit Taylor	15	Taylor	Thos Noxon	Kingston
		23	Johs Coenrt Matheis Horner	15	Orphan	Enoch ffreeland	N. Y.
1711.	Jan.	12	Jacob Oysterberk	3	"	John Williams	Fairfield, Con.
		"	Margaret "	7	"	Hugh Nesbitt	Stratford "
		15	Hans Hendrk Schilts	8	"	R. Livingston	Livingston Mass
		"	Wyart Webber	8	"	"	"
		"	Jonah Smith	10	Henry Smith	"	"
		"	Anna Catha Rear Patchin	12	Orphan	"	"
		"	Anna Christian "	4	"	"	"
		"	Johannes Schilts	10	"	"	"
		16	Mary Catharina Hendrick	15	"	Daniel Ebbetts	N. Y
	Feb	19	Christian Angle	12	"	James Elmes	"
		"	Anna Maria "	8	"	Mary Robinson	"
	Mar	6	Arnout Sweet	13	"	Laur: VanGhulen	Communapong N. J.
		21	James Bruere	14	"	Rip Van Dam	N. Y.
		"	Peter Lonie	9	"	Abm Lackerman	Richmond
		23	Ma·y Catha Schutsen	12	Mary Kathe Schutsen	Thos Bayeux	N. Y.
	Apr	9	Nichs Tedry	14	Jacob Tedry	Thos Wiggins	Jamaica L. I.
		11	Katha Rose	14	Anna Rose	Thos ffell	N. Y.
		"	Anna Margt Rosse	10	"	Alexr Moore	"
		12	Elizth Woolfe	8	Orphan	Wm Commons	"
		17	Johannah Elizth Weizer	7	"	Albert Terhena	Flatlands
		"	Peter De Mott	13	"	Cornelis Wyckoff	"
		19	Jacob Berliman	11	John Berliman	Nathl Kay	R. Island
		27	Elizabeth Rapell	13	Orphan	Arthur Knight	N. Y.
	June	2	Jno Willm Smith	14	"	Jacob Rutsen	Ulster
		"	Simon Helm	12	Peter Helm	John Rutsen	Kingston
1712	May	2	Maria Mangley	8	Anna Maria M.	Kathe Provost	N. Y.
		"	Charles "	6	"	ffredk Seabringh	Kings
		22	Anna Elizth Angle	5	Orphan	ffrancis Salisbury	Kattskill
1714.	May	5	Mary Angell	11	"	Geo Willocks	Elizabethtown

Palatines Subsisted at New York vizt

	Days		Adults		Children
For ye Month of November..............	30	Each Day	286	&	113
For ye Month of December..............	30	Each day	272	&	112
For ye Month of January................	31	—— ——	273	—	112
For ye Month of February...............	28	days	274	&	110
For ye Moneth of March to ye 25 day is 25 days			312	&	119

Palatines, Subsisted at New York, from ye 25th March, Exclusive to ye 24th June Inclusive, 1711.

	Days	Adults	Young
From ye 25th March Exclusive to ye 30th aprill Inclusive, is..	36	265	93
From ye first of May Inclusive to ye 1st June Exclusive,....	31	89	35
From ye first of June Inclusive to ye 24 of June Inclu:......	24	69	33

PETITION OF PETER WILLEMSE ROMERS.

To his Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr Capt Gen^{ll} & Govern^{or} in chief in & over her Majesties Provinces of New York & New Jersey & the territories depending thereon in America & Vice Admirall of the same &c— in Councill.

The Petition of Peter Willemse Romers of the City of New York,

Humbly Sheweth,

That yor Pet^r was the last summer Employed by Mr Secretary to make a number of coffins for the Palatines that dyed here in all two hundred and fivety, that yor Pet^r having brought in his accompt to the Secretary & upon some difference about the Prise yor Pet^r abated Twenty Pounds thereof So that there is due to yor Pet^r fivety nine Pounds Six Shill's for which he has not yet been able to obtain any Satisfaccon and being at this time greatly straigtened for money,

He humbly Prays yor Ex^{cy} to direct the Secretary to pay the said Sume to yor Pet^r

New York
the 5th Sept. 1711

And yor Pet^r as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c.

STATEMENT of heads of Palaten famileys and number of Persons in both Towns on ye west side of Hudsons River. Winter, 1710.

	NAMES.	Men.	Lads from 9 to 15	Boys from 8 & under.	Women.	Maids fr'm 9 to 15	Girls from 8 & under.	Totall of Persons.
1	Jno. Christ. Gerlach Capt.	1	2	—	1	—	1	5
2	Peter Maurer	1	—	—	2	—	—	3
3	Philip Muller	3	1		1	1	1	7
4	Jno. Georg Spanhimer	1	—	—	1	2	1	5
5	Jno. ffrid: Caselman	1	1	—	2	—	—	4
6	Jno. Leher	1	1	—	1	1	1	5
7	Fred: Mirckle	1	2	—	1	3	—	7
8	Georg Schaffer	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
9	Jno. Adam Friedrich	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
10	Valinten Bendor	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
11	Brandau	1	1	—	1	—	—	3
12	Scheffer	1	1	—	1	—	—	3
13	Georg Helen	2	—	—	1	1	—	4
14	Arnold	1	—	—	2	—	—	3
15	Welhelmin	—	—	—	1	—	—	1
16	Hofman	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
17	Ana Maria Draberin	—	2	—	1	—	—	3
18	Henrich Scherman	1	1	—	2	—	—	4
19	Valentin Wolleben	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
20	Philip Wolleben	1	—	—	—	—	—	1
21	Peter Wagner	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
22	Jno. Hen: Krantz	1	—	1	1	1	—	4
23	Jno. Straub	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
24	Frank Keller	1	—	1	1	—	—	3
25	Jno. Becker	1	1	—	—	—	—	2
26	Jno. ffred: Conterman	1	3	—	1	—	—	5
27	Philip Kelmer	2	2	1	1	2	—	8
28	Henrich Man	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
29	Thomas Ehman	1	—	—	-	—	1	2
30	Alb: ffrid: Marterstork	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
31	Augustin Voschell	2	2	—	1	—	—	5
32	Peter Voschell	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
33	John Eberhard	1	—	—	—	—	—	1
34	Peter Wohleben	1	1	1	1	1	—	5
35	Anthony Kremer	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
36	Herman Hastman	1	2	—	1	3	1	8
37	Stephan Frolich	1	—	—	1	2	1	5
38	Magde: Streiten	—	2	—	1	—	1	4
39	Jno. Franck	1	—	—	—	—	1	2
40	Andreas Ross	1	—	—	—	—	—	1
41	Gartrud Eikertin	—	1	—	1	—	1	3
42	Joseph Richart	1	—	—	—	—	—	1

NAMES	Men	Lads from 9 to 15	Boys from 8 & under	Women	Maids fr'm 9 to 15	Girls from 8 & under	Totall of psons
43 Agnus Lapin	—	—	—	2	—	—	2
44 Melch: Tousweber	1	—	—	2	—	—	3
45 Mr Kocherthales	1	—	—	—	—	—	1
46 Jacob Mand	1	—	—	2	2	—	5
47 Matheus Schlimer	1	—	—	2	—	—	3
48 George Wm Kiel	1	—	—	1	—	1	3
49 Peter Becker	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
50 Valin: ffaulkinberg	1	—	1	1	—	—	3
51 Wilheim Muller	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
52 Elisab: Jungin	1	1	—	1	—	1	4
53 Jho Ritzbacus	1	1	—	1	—	1	4
54 Elisab: Bayherin	—	—	1	1	—	—	2
55 Peter Keiseler	1	—	1	2	—	—	4
56 Jno Wm Keifer	1	1	—	2	2	—	6
57 Jno Henrich Schram	1	2	—	1	2	—	6
58 Peter Egner	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
59 Elizab: Sweden	—	—	—	1	1	—	2
60 Jho Michel Emrich	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
61 Georg Hen: Stubenrau	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
62 Peter Diebel	1	—	—	1	1	—	3
63 Catha: Schutzin	—	—	—	1	—	—	1
64 Christian Meyer	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
65 Peter Overbach	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
66 Henrich Moor	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
67 Conrad Merdin	2	1	—	1	—	—	4
68 Maria Highrin	—	—	1	1	—	—	2
69 Ana Mar: Emrichin	—	—	—	1	1	—	2
70 Adam Hardel	1	—	1	1	1	—	4
71 Godfrey Fidler	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
72 Jacob Dimouth	1	1	—	1	2	—	5
73 Godfrey Rigel	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
74 Hyron: Schib	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
75 Anna Maria Kuntz	—	—	—	1	—	—	1
76 Nicolaus Kerner	1	1	1	1	1	—	5
77 Dietrich	1	1	2	1	—	—	5
78 Mullerin	—	—	—	1	1	—	2
79	3			1			4
80 Weiden	—	1	—	1	1	1	4
81 ahl	1			1	1		3
82 Hyronimus Weller	1	—	1	1	—	—	3
Totall	77	36	13	84	33	14	257

*** Where blanks occur in the above names, the MSS. is destroyed.

PALATINE VOLUNTEERS FOR THE EXPEDITION AGAINST CANADA; 1711.

QUEENSBURY

1	Johan Cond Wiser Capt	21	Niclaus Weber
2	Christian Haber	22	Wm George Lieut
3	Andreas Bergman	23	Fred Schaffer
4	Johannis Feeg	24	Antho: Ichard
5	Mattheus Kuntz	25	Jno: Pet. Seln
6	Mattheus Reinbolt	26	Jno. Jac. Munsinger
7	Jno Beter Dopff	26	Johan Leyer
8	Jno Jacob Reisch	28	Jacob Kuhn
9	Carl Nehr	29	Henr. Mathous
10	Henrich Jung	30	Nicklaus Eckard
11	Hen: Hoffman	31	Martin Dilleback
12	Werner Deichert	32	Niclaus Feller
13	Geo: Muller	33	Jacob Schnell
14	Fred Bellenger	34	Jacob Webber
15	Hen Widerwachs	35	William Nelles
16	Geo Mathias	36	Johannis Kisler
17	Cristo Hagedorn	37	Geo: Breigel
18	Frantz Finck	38	John Schaffer
19	Andreas Schurtz		George Dachstader
20	Peter Hagedorn		Johannes Zaysdorf

356 men, women & children in this Town.

A True Coppy from the Original

HENRY MAYER.

HAYSBURY.

1	John Christopher ffucks	10	Paulus Dientzer
2	John Wm Dales	11	Melch: Foltz
3	John Wm Schaff	12	John Segendorf
4	Christian Bauch	13	Phillip Laux
5	Peter Hayd	14	Abraham Langen
6	Henr. Hammer	15	Jno Jacob Schultz
7	Mich Ittich	16	Jno. Wm. Hambuch
8	Johan Kyser	17	Niclaus Laux
9	Jacob Cup	18	Niclaus Gottel
		19	Paulus Reitchoff

243 men women & child:

ANNSBERG.

1 Hartman Winedecker Capt.	25 Valtin Kuhn
2 Jno Wm Dill	26 Henrich Winter
3 Peter Spies	27 Jno Geo. Reiffenberg
4 Herman Bitzer	28 Jno. Wm Linck
5 Johannes Schue	29 Jno. Mart. Netzbach
6 John Wm Schneider	30 Johannes Weis
7 Jacob Bast	31 Jno. Adn Walbourn
8 Johannes Blass	32 Jno. Hen. Arendorff
9 Johan Wm Kammer	33 Danl Busch
10 Johannes Bonroth	34 Jno. Hen. Conradt
11 Johannes Bernhard	35 Hen. Bellinger
12 Sebastian Fischer	36 Johan Schneider
13 Niclaus Hayd	37 Marcus Bellenger
14 Henrick Klein	38 Phill Schaffer
15 Hen. Balt. Stuper	39 Johan Kradt
16 Casper Rauch	40 Christ Sittenich
17 Hans Hen: Zeller	41 Jno. Hen. Schmidt
18 Johannes Zeller	42 Jno Phill Zerbe
19 Samuel Kuhn	43 Jno Phill Theis
20 Gerhard Schaffer	44 Martin Zerbe
21 Ulrich Bruckhart	45 Niclaus Ruhl
22 Jacob Ess	46 Adam Mic Schmidt
23 Ferdo Mentegen	47 Cond Maisinger
24 Conrad Kuhn	48 Thos Ruffener

Jacob Dings Henrick Fehling Joh Jost Petry Lud. W. Schmit.

250 men women & children

a True Coppy from the Original

HEN: MAYER

WARRANT OF SURVEY FOR THE GERMANS AT QUASECK CREEK.

By his Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esqr Capt Generall & Governour in Chiefe of the Provinces of New York New Jersey & Territories thereon depending in America and Vice Admirall of ye Same &c—In Councill

You are hereby required to Survey & lay out for ye Germans at Quasseck Creek in ye County of Ulster such quantity of Land as is by them petitioned for and approved of in Councill by a Report Confirmed and that you survey for each of them his quantity distinctly and of what you shall have done therein to make Returne unto me in Councill in writeing under yor hand

and for yo[r] so doeing this shall be yo[r] warrant. GIVEN under my hand and seale at ffort Anne in New York this Thirtieth day of Aprill in y[e] Twelfth yeare of her Majesties raigne annoq: Dm. 1713.

To Augustus Graham Esq[r]
Surveyor General of y[e]
province of New York or
his Deputy

PETITION OF THE GERMANS AT QUASSECK CREEK.

To his Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esq[r] Cap[t] Gen[ll] & Gov[r] in Cheife of the province of New York New Jersey and Territories thereon Depending in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c.

The humble petition of George Lockstadt on behalfe of himself and the rest of the Germans settled neare Quassaick Creek upon Hudson's River.

SHEWETH

That Pursuant to yo[r] Excellencey's warrant of survey the thirtieth day of aprill 1713, The Surveyor Generall hath surveyed and laid out for yo[r] Petitioners a Certaine Tract of Land on the west side of Hudson's River in the County of Ulster and by such survey hath allowed for each of them his quantity thereof distinctly as by the Returne of the said Survey may appeare

But in as much as the said Tract of Land soe Laid out for yo[r] Petitioners is all upland, yo[r] Petitioners find they cannot be able to subsist themselves and ffamilys thereon for want of some meadow Land for ffodder for their Cattle in winter. And there being a small quantity of vacant and unappropriated meadow Ground Lyeing behind yo[r] petitioners said Lotts about an English mile from the Limitts of their said Lotts very Convenient for yo[r] petitioners said Settlements

Yo[r] petitioners most humbly pray yo[r] Excellency will be pleased to Grant unto them the said quantity of meadow Ground

and that the Surveyor Generall may be Directed by yo[r] Excellencey to survey for each of yo[r] petitioners a proportionable quantity thereof according to their severall allotments of upland laid out for them as aforesaid

New York and yo[r] pet[rs] shall ever pray &c
17th June 1714. GEORG LOCKSTADT.

PETITION OF JOSHUA KOCKERTHAL.

To His Excellencey ROBERT HUNTER Esq[r] Cap[t] Gen[ll] & Governour in Chief of the Provinces of New York New Jersey & Territories thereon depending in America & vice Admiral of the same &c

The humble Petition of Joshua Kockerthal on behalfe of him selfe & the rest of the Germans settled neare Quaseck Creek upon Hudsons River,

SHEWET

That pursuant to your Excell. warrant the Surveyor Generall did survey & lay out for your Petit. a certaine Tract of Land on the West side of Hudsons River in the County of Ulster beginning on the Nord-side of Quaseck Creek & extend Northerly up Hudsons River on a streight line 200 & 19 chaines, & into the woods on that side 100 chaines, containing two thousand one hundred & ninety acres, which said Tract of Land he thereby divided into nine Lotts, the which are numbered from 1. to 9. Each Lot containing a suitable quantity for each family to which they are appropriated, there being allowed for each head fifty acres, and 500 acres for a Glebe as by the Return of the said Survey appear.

That on the 12 of August 1714 your Excell: in Councill was pleased to order a warrant to the attorney Generall to prepare a Patent for the Lands petitioned for by them according for the severall allotments expressed in the surveyor Generall's Return of the warrant of survey, but that therein a Grant be made for your Petit. Joshua Kockerthal their Minister, his heires &

assignes of 250 acres being the North part of the 500 acres laid out for a Glebe & that in lieu thereof the Land laid out for your Petitioner Joshua Kockerthal be by the said survey added to the Glebe

Now in asmuch as the warrant above directed by your Excell. to the Attorney Generall to prepare the letter Patent above said, is not as yet made out, your Petit. humble crave leave to acquaint your Excell. that as they conceive the said Letters Patents being ordered to be made out, for each respective Division as aforesaid in the Name of them & their respective wives & children, according to the said Surveyor Generall Return, may hereafter be a means of Disturbance and Disagreement in their respective familys with their children.

And your Petit. Joshua Cockerthal for his own Part most humble crave, leave to acquaint your Excell. that he believes with submission, there is some mistake or misunderstanding in that part of the aforesaid order of Councill where it relates to your Petitioner particularly, for that your Petitioner was & is contented with the 250 acres laid out for him in the said survey & did not desire to change the same as in the said order is expressed, what your Petitioner by his former Petition humbly prayed your Excell. was That your Excell. would be pleased further to grant him a certaine Portion out of the 500 acres laid out for a Glebe for your Petitioner's more comfortable subsistance according to her late Majest. order, for the late Lord Lovelace for that purpose.

Your Petitioner therefore most humble pray your Excell. would be pleaseth to order your Excellencys warrant to the Attorney Generall to prepare Letter Patent to your Petitioners by Name Georg Loockstad, Michel Weigant, Herman Schuneman, Christian Henicke, Joshua Kocherthal, Peter Rose, Jacob Weber, Johannes Fisher, & Andrew Volck, for the afforesaid Tract of land according for the severall allotments by the said surveyor exprest, but not in the Name of them & their respective wives & children.

And that therein a Grant be made to your Petit. Joshua Kockerthal his heirs & assignes of such a suitable Portion of the 500 acres laid out for a Glebe on the South side thereof next

adjoining to the lott laid out for your Petit. as to your Excell. shall seem meet, & the remainder thereof only to be for a Glebe.

And your Petitioner as in Duty bound shall

New Yorck ever pray.

28th June 1718. JOSHUA KOCKERTHAL.

PETITION FOR THE DISPOSAL OF THE GLEBE.

To His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esqr Captain General and Governour in Chiefe of his Majesties Province of New York and New Jerseys & Territories thereon depending in America & Vice Admiral of the Same in Council.

The humble Petition of Christian Hincke on the Behalfe of Sundry Palatines Settled at Quasick creek in the County of Ulster.

SHEWETH

Unto Your Excellency and the honourable Council That whereas there has been aloted to the use of the Church & Minester five hundred acres of Land upon proviso that the said Minester do resid and dwel with the Inhabitants at the place aforesaid and there do and perform the office and Duty of a Minester Now the present Minester utterly refusing to Comply with the Said proviso and not having resided with the Said Inhabitants for above the Space of Nine years last past whereby they have been destitute of any Spiritual assistance from him, The said Inhabitants do therefore in most humble and submissive manner pray that the Sume of four hundred acres of Land (part of the above mentioned five hundred) may be settled upon some other Minister or Teacher that shall undertake to Administer to the said Inhabitants as becomes a good and faithful Pastor and that the said four hundred acres of Land as also the other of the said five hundred acres may be setled upon the

Church and Minester that it may not be in his power or of any Incumbet to Alienate or Convert the Same to any other use then as aforesaid And your Petitioners herein relieved as to Your Excellency's Wisdom may apper fit they as in Duty bound will ever pray.

8 October 1718. Read & referred and ordered that the Petitioners do serve Mr Cockerill with a coppy of this Petition.

[No Report seems to have been made on this Petition. Ed.]

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COUNCIL UPON THE PETITION OF CERTAIN PALATINES.

In pursuance of yor Honours reference made in Council the 17th of this Instant of the peticon of Andrew Volck and Jacob Webbers of the 17th December 1719 in behalf of themselves and the other palatins therein menconed We have perused inquired into and considered the same as also the letter of the then R^t Honorable Mr Secretary Boyle to the then Lord Lovelace in his lifetime of the 10th of August 1708 Governour of New York by her late Majesty of blessed memory her speciall directions in their favour, As likewise the return of the survey Card and ground platt of the late Surveyor Generall of A certain tract of land on the West side of Hudsons river above the high lands in the County of Vlster neer to a place called Quassaick containing two thousand one hundred and ninety acres laid out into nine lotts for the said palatins and a glebe of five hundred acres for a Lutheran minister and his successors forever. It being set forth in the s^d peticon, that their minister Joshua Cockershall Deceased for whom one of the said lotts is laid out, hath left a widdow & children Who survive him, and that Peter Rose, another of the said palatins for whom another lott of the said land of one hundred acres is laid out, hath sold and alienated

all the right title and interest on the same to one Burger Meynders a blacksmith that lives amongst them for a valuable consideracon. And are of opinion A warrant be directed by yor Honour to the Commissioner for executing the office of the Attorney Generall for the drawing of a grant of the same tract of land pursuant to the said draft or ground plot beginning on the north side of quassaick creek and extending northerly up Hudsons river upon a straight line two hundred and ninteen chains and into the woods from Hudsons river at both ends & the said whole length one hundred chains conteining two thousand one hundred and ninety acres in manner following vizt lott N° 1 by Quassaick creek, conteining two hundred and fifty acres to George Lockstedt and Anna Elizabetha his wife, Margaratha, Anna Sarah and Catharina their three children that is to say to each of them fifty acres thereof and their heirs and assigns forever respectively. Lott N° 2 conteining two hundred and fifty acres to Michael Weygand & Anna Catharina his wife, Tobias, George and Anna Maria their three children that is to say to each of them fifty acres thereof and to their heirs And assigns for ever respectively. Lott No. 3 conteining one hundred acres to Herman Schuneman and Elizabeth his wife that is to say to each of them fifty acres thereof and to their heirs and assigns for ever respectively. Lott N° 4 conteining one hundred acres to Christian Heinriken his heirs and assigns forever. Lott N° 5 Conteining 250 acres to Sybilla Charlotta Cockershall the widow of Joshua Cockershall who was their Lutheran minister and to Christian Joshua, Benigna Sibylla, and Susanna Sibylla their children that is to say the whole two hundred and fifty acres to them and their heirs and assigns forever to each of them respectively a fourth part thereof Lott N° 6 conteining one hundred acres to the said Burger Meynders his heirs and assigns forever Lott N° 7 conteining two hundred acres to Jacob Webber one of the said peticoners and Anna Elizabetha his wife Eva Maria & Evah Elizabetha their two daughters that is to say to each of them fifty acres thereof and their heirs and assigns for ever respectively Lott N° 8 conteining one hundred acres to Johannes Fisher and Maria Barbara his wife that is to say to each of them fifty acres thereof and to their

heirs & assigns forever respectively. Lott N° 9 conteining three hundred acres being the northermost lott to Andrew Volck another of said peticoners and Anna Catharina his wife George Hieronymus, Maria Barbara & Anna Jertruyd their children that is to say to each one sixth part thereof and their heirs and asssigns forever respectively. To hold the same nine lotts to the same nine setts of grantees severally & respectively to their severall & respective uses and behoofs and of their heirs and assigns forever, under the like quitrent of two shillings & sixpence for every hundred acres thereof with the usuall clauses provisions condicons limitacons and restriccons as by his Majesties Royall instruccons are directed limited and appointed for granting of Lands there being about the quantity of forty acres left for highways and roads And as to the Glebe of five hundred acres laid out and situate between the said lott N° 5 and the said Lott N° 6. We are of opinion it be granted to the same two peticoners in trust and impropriated to the maintenance and support of a Lutheran minister forever which trust may be conteined in the said peticoners Andrew Volck and Jacob Webber during their naturall lives and at their decease or the decease of any one of them that it be in the power of the male tennants of the s[d] tract of land to assemble and meet together at any place upon the said Glebeland being each of them of the age of twenty one and upwards by the majority of voices to Elect and choose others in the room of the said Deceased so that there shall be conteined for ever hereafter two trustees for the ordering and management of the said Glebe land for the uses aforesaid and no other use whatsoever provided always in the leasing of the said Glebe land or any part thereof the said trustees and their Successors forever shall not make longer lease thereof or of any part thereof than for the term of seven years at one time and that they shall always take to their assistance the Lutheran minister of that parish for the time being (when there shall be one) and provided always that all the rents and profits coming by the said glebland shall be impropriated to the maintenance of such Lutheran minister and his successors forever and to no other use whatsoever and it being granted for a pious intent you may cause the quitrent to be reserved for the said Glebeland be

the yearly rent of one peppercorn if the same be legally demanded which neverthelesse is humbly submitted.

By Your Honours
Most Obed[t] Humble servants
A : D : Peyster
Gerard Beekman
Rip Van Dam
John Barberie
A. D. Philipse
T Byerly.

New-York Dec[r] 18th 1719.

FERRY BETWEEN NEWBURGH AND FISHKILL.

To the Honourable George Clarke Esqr. Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America &c:

In Council

The Humble Petition of Alexander Colden of Ulster County.

Sheweth.

That your Petitioner is Interested in & Entituled unto part of a Tract of 2190 Acres of Land in Ulster County formerly granted to Andries Volck and Jacob Webber beginning on the North Side of Quassick Creek and Extends northerly up Hudsons River upon a Streight Line 219 Chains. That your Petitioner is Settled & has made Considerable Improvements on part of the Said Lands. That as there are now many Settlements on both Sides Hudsons River aforesaid, Persons frequently have Occasion to Cross over from one Side of the said River to the other, But are often obliged to wait a Considerable time for passage over the same, there being no Ferry yet Established on Either Side thereof That your Petitioner is willing to provide proper Boats and persons Constantly to attend for the Transportation of Passengers Horses and Goods a Cross the Said River to & from the aforesaid Tract of Land now Commonly Called New Burgh Patent. And has obtained Liberty of the Owners of the land on the Easterly

Side of the said River to Land or take on board any Passengers that shall have occasion to Cross the said River with their Horses and Goods which will be of great use and Benefit to Travellers and other persons that may have occasion to Cross the said River.

He therefore Humbly Prays Your Honour will be favourably Pleased to grant to him his Heirs and Assigns for Ever his Majesties Letters Patent for the soil under the Water One hundred foot into the River from the High Water Mark the whole length of the aforesaid Patent So Granted to the aforesaid Andries Volck & Jacob Webbers (So that he may be Enabled to make proper Wharfs and Landing places) And also for the Establishing keeping & using of such Ferry as aforesaid. Together with such Ferriage ffees as to your Honour & his Majesties Council Shall seem Reasonable, under such Moderate Quitt Rent as to Your Honors Shall seem meet

And your Petitioner Shall Ever pray &c.

ALEXANDER COLDEN

May ye 24th 1743

Rates heretofore taken by way of Ferriage for Crossing Hudsons River above the High Lands Viz^t^

	£	s	d
For Every Man & Horse	0	6	0
For Every person without a Horse	0	2	0
And if bad Weather a Man & Horse	0	10	0

Rates proposed to be taken Viz^t^

	£	s	d
For every Man & Horse	0	2	6
But if three or more together for Each Man & Horse	0	2	0
For a Single person only	0	1	0
For Each footman (if three or more together)	0	0	9
For Every Horse or Beast Single	0	1	6
But if three or more together for Each	0	1	3
for Every Calf or Hogg	0	0	6
for Every Sheep or Lamb	0	0	4
for Every full Barrell	0	1	0
for Every Empty Barrell	0	0	4
for Every Pail of Butter	0	0	3

for Every Firkin or Tub of Butter...........	0	0	6
for Every Bushell of salt or Grain..................	0	0	3
for Every hundred Weight of Iron, Lead &c :........	0	0	9
For Every Chaise Kitterin or Sleigh................	0	4	0
For Every Waggon or Cart.........................	0	6	0

And so in proportion for all other things according to their Bulk and Weight.

In Council 24 May 1743.

His Honor withdrawing the Gentlemen of the Council resolved themselves into a Committee to Consider the afs[d] Petition.

The Committee having taken the said Petition & the Rates proposed to be taken for ferriage into Consideration and being agreed the Report to be made thereon & his Honor acquainted therewith.

His Honour returned to the Council Chamber and took his Seat

Ordered that the said Report be made Immediately—

The Committee are of opinion that his Honour do grant to the Petitioner Alex[r] Colden His Majesty's Letters Patent for the sole Keeping of a Ferry between any & every part of the said Tract, and for the Soil under the water so far only as his own land runs 100 foot into the Water from High Water Mark, under the yearly Quit Rent of five shillings and under the following Rates—

See above, "Rates proposed."

Report approved accordingly.

PALATINE GLEBE AT NEWBURGH.

To his Excellency the Honourable George Clinton Captain Generall, and Governour in Chief in and over the province of New-York and the Territories thereon depending in America, Vice Admiral of the same, and Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet.

The petition of Michael Christian Knoll Minister of the Lutheran protestant Congregation in the City of New York, and the Consistory of the said Church.

Humbly Sheweth

That great numbers of protestants formerly residing within the Dominions of the Prince palatine of the Rhine being driven out of their native Country by the Hardships Occasioned by War were obliged to betake themselves for a Refuge to the Brittish Dominions, and were graciously received and encouraged by her late Majesty Queen Ann—

That many of the said palatines arriving within this province of New York, some of them obtained Letters patents from his late Majesty King George the first bearing date the eighth Day of December one thousand seven hundred and nineteen for two thousand one hundred and ninety Acres of land at a place called Quassack in Ulster County, whereof five hundred acres were granted to Trustees for the Use Benefit and Behoof of a Lutheran Minister forever.

That the said Grantees immediately entered upon the said Lands, but the same Lands being very poor and entirely new and uncultivated, and very hard to clear, they were put to great Difficulties to support themselves and Families by their Labour thereon, and could make little or no Improvement upon the said Glebe, nor otherwise contribute to the support of Religion and the publick Worship of God among them for a great number of years.

That during these Exigencies, the Lutheran Congregation of New York, at their sole expense, supplied them twice a year by their Minister, who at stated Seasons attended upon them to

preach and Administer the Holy Sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper among them.

That no profits could arise from the said Glebe till within about sixteen years last past, and during the whole Time no more has been received for the services done on the said Glebe by the Lutheran Ministers of New York, for preaching & administering the Sacraments for near thirty years last past than about five hundred schipels of Wheat.

That in the year one thousand seven hundred and twenty seven, the said patentees became incorporated with the Lutheran Congregation at New York by Covenant under the Hand and Seal of the Trustees of the said Glebe and the Minister and Consistory of the Lutheran Church of New York mutually executed on both parts since which Time the said patentees and the said Lutheran Congregation of New-York have been one Congregation and the small produce of the said Glebe within a few Years has been paid to the Lutheran Minister of this City.

That during the Time aforesaid the said Lutherans have built a small Church upon the premises: But so it is, may it please your Excellency That the Lutheran Inhabitants living on the said granted Lands being now reduced to a small number, having some of them sold their Lands and bought elsewhere, the present Inhabitants have taken Occasion therefrom to deprive your petitioners of the said Church and Glebe, and have lately hindered your petitioner Michael Christian Knoll from performing divine Service in it, and forbade the Tenants to pay the Rents to your said petitioner, pretending that the said Glebe and Church have reverted to the Crown for Want of Lutheran Inhabitants to enjoy them, notwithstanding your petitioners do aver, that within a convenient Distance from the said Lands, as great a number of Lutheran Families and persons are living as are sufficient to make a Congregation for divine service at those times when your petitioner Michael Christian Knoll by his Agreement is called to preach at that place.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray your Excellency in tender Consideration of the premises, to grant to your petitioners the Minister and Consistory of the protestant Lutheran

Church at New York, as a Bodye politick and corporate, his most gracious Majestys Letters patents, to confirm the said Church and five hundred acres of Land, for the use of a Lutheran Minister of the City of New York for ever, who will be obliged to perform the usual Services of Religion, for the Benefit of the said Lutherans in that neighbourhood, either on the said Glebe, or at such other place as shall be found most convenient, as has been heretofore used.

And your petitioners shall ever pray &c.

MICHAEL CHRISTIAN KNOLL
CHAREL BEEKMAN
LAURENS VAN BOSKERK
GEORGE PETERSSON
JOHANN DAVID WOLFF
JACOBUS VAN BUSKERK.

New York y[e] 12th of May 1749.

PETITION OF THE LUTHERAN CHURCH IN N. YORK.

To his Excellency the Honourable GEORGE CLINTON Captain General and Governor in Chief of the Province of New York, and Territories thereon depending in America Vice Admiral of the Same and Admiral of the White Squadron in His Majesty Fleet.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That a Petition the 11th of May a. c. being brought in, from Your Excellency's petitioner Michael Christian Knoll and his Consistory, in Cause and for 500 Acres of Land for a Glebe at Quassaik Creek in the Highlands

That your Excellency had been pleased; more points of Declaration should be laid before Your Excellency

In Obedience of which we lay down

Litr[a] A. Shewing the proper terms of his Majesty most gracious Letters patents concerning those 500 Acres.

Litr[a] B. In what manner our Ministers of New York have observed the Service of Worship from time to time.

Litr[a] C. By what Authority our Ministers are gone to Serve at Quassaik namely,

1. By Indulgence of our Honourable Governours
2. By Corporation of the Trustees there, with our Church in N. York

Litr[a] D. An Extract of Circonstances, in what Manner, they now there (upon the 2190 Acres of Land :) living Inhabitans, English Presbyterians and Dutch Reformed have taken Possession of the Church and Church Land there.

Whereof it appears, that Birgert Mynders, our one Trustee having sold his Land too, he being the last of they, there settled Lutheran Inhabitans on the 2190 Acres, and he being removed at the Walenkill, and our second Lutheran Trustee being one of our Tenants upon the Glebe : the new Inhabitans think to be master of the Glebe, and have lockt up the Church there, meaning that your most humble petitioner, nor the said old Trustees, not have any Right at the Glebe, for want of Lutheran settled Inhabitans upon the 2190 Acres, although there live as Tenants upon the Glebe and there about, on both Side of the River, more then thirty Families of our Protestant Confession, and higher at Bachwaik a thirty Families more. Therefore as in the former Petition Your Excellencies ordering and Will is humbly prayd for, that the said 500 Acres of Land may be granted unto our Church in New York for the Use Benefit and Behoof of the Families round about Quassaik, although the not are settled Inhabitans upon the 2190 Acres, that they may there Congregate at Quassaik Glebeland or upon any conveniant Place, and may have their old and own Trustees under them in Corporation with the Church of New York, in the End they may performe their Sacred Service without Envie Hatred and Scandal. And we shall ever pray &c MICHAEL CHRISTIAN KNOLL Protestant Lutheran Minister in N. York

CHAREL BEEKMAN

GEORGE PETTERSON

JOHANN DAVID WOLFF.

New York y 5th of October 1749.

1749 Oct[r] 29. Read & Council of opinion that nothing can be done on this petition.

EXHIBITS ACCOMPANYING PRECEDING PETITIONS.

[Litra A.]

Copie of his MAJESTY'S LETTERS PATENTS concerning the 500 Acres of a Glebe Land by the Quassaik Creek in Ulster County.

GEORGE by the Grace of God King of Great Brittain France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c: To all to whom these Present shall come Greeting. Whereas our loving subjects Andries Volck and Jacob Webber by their Petition, presented to our Trusty and Well beloved Colonell Peter Schuyler, President of our Councill for our Province at New York, in behalf of themselves and others originally Palatines have prayed to have our grant by Letters Patents under the Great Seal of the Province of New York for a certain Tract of Land in Ulster County Scituated on the West side of Hudsons River above the Highlands near to a Place called Quassaik, containing two thousand one hundred and ninety acres, which Petition the seventeeth Day of December instant was read and reserved to a Committee of our Councill for the same Province who thereupon on the eighteenth Day of December instant did report, that they had inquired into and considereth of the suggestions of the said Petition a Letter from the Right Honourable Mr Secretary Boyle, to the Lord Lovelace Governour of this Province of the Tenth of August Seventeen Hundred and eight in their favour, by Her late Majesty Queen Anne (of blessed memory,) Speciall Directions as likewise the Survey or Ground-Plat of the Surveyor General of the same Land laid out by the Directions of our Trusty and Well beloved His Excellency Brigadier Hunter before his Departure for Great Brittain into nine Lotts for the said Palatines with *a Glebe of five hundred Acres thereof, for the use of the Lutheran Minister and his successors forever.* It being sett forth in their said Petition that Joshua Cockerthall who was Minister since the Surveying and making of the said Ground Plate is dead, leaving a Widow, aud small Children. And that Peter Rose another of the said Palatines for a valuable consideration has sold his right and interest in the Lott laid out for him to Burger Meynders a Black Smid who lives amongst them and is a Lutheran. And are of opinion that

the same Tract of Land be granted to the same Palatines, according to the said return of the said Survey, with the proper Alterations to these Contingencies. *And that the five hundred Acres thereof laid out for a Glebe, be sett apart and impropriated towards the maintenance of a Lutheran Minister and his successors forever*, and maintained to the best maintaining thereof, which said Tract of Land lies on the North side of Quassaik Creek & extends northerly up the Hudsons River,..And wee have of our Especial Grace certain knowledge and meer motion given granted ratified and Confirmed, and do by these presents for Us, Our Heirs and Successors for ever give grant ratifie and confirm unto the aforesaid Andries Volk and Jacob Webber and to their successors for ever, as Trustees to and for the Benefit and Behoof of a Lutheran Minister to serve and *have care of souls of the Inhabitans of the two thousand one hundred and ninety Acres of Land* a Glebe of five hundred Acres of the same Tract of Land, laid out and Surveyed, between the aforesaid Lotes Number five and six, with all other the premises hereditaments and appurtenances of in and to the said Glebe of five hundred Acres of Land belonging and appurtaining as was and are before granted to the aforesaid George Lockstedt and Anna Elizabeth his Wife Margaretha Anna Sara & Catharina their three Daughters, and with same or like Exceptions and Reservations as in their said Lott number one was and are reserved unto Us our Heirs and Successors for ever........................

To have and to hold the said Glebe of five hundred Acres of the same tract of Land and premises unto the aforesaid Andries Volck and Jacob Webber, as first Trustees during their naturell Lives and their successors for ever.

But, to and for *the sole and only proper Use Benefit and Behoof of a Lutheran Minister to serve and have Care of the Inhabitans of the same two thousand one hundred and ninety Acres of Land and their successors for ever* And for the perpetuall Continuation of the aforesaid Trust and the preservation and Improvement of the said Glebe to and for the said Use aforesaid We do likewise give grant that upon the *Death or Disability or Absence* of the same Andries Volck and Jacob Webber or either of them

or any of their successors It shall and may be lawfull to and for all the Inhabitans of the same Tract of Land being Males and above the Age of twenty one Years to assemble and meet together at any time and times hereafter upon some part of the Glebeland, and by Majority of voice to elect and chuse other Trustee or Trustees in the Room or stead of such Trustee or Trustees so *dying removing or otherwise disabled*, which Trustee or Trustees so chosen hereafter shall be Trustee or Trustees of the same Glebeland to all Intents or Purposes as if the have been herein nominated, for the Ordering or Management of the said Glebeland, and have and shall have full Power and Authority to lease or grant the same Glebeland or any part thereof at a certain Rent, and to have and receive the same Rent to and for the use aforesaid—PROVIDED allwais that the said Trustees for the Time being shall not lease the same or any part thereof for longer Term for one Term, then the Term or space of Seven Years And that they the said Trustees for the time being shall alwais take to their Assistance in the doing thereof the Lutheran Minister of that Parish for the time being if there bee any Incumbent. And Wee do further by these presents grant, that the said Trustees and their Successors for ever hereafter are and shall bee one Body corporate and politic in Fait and Name, by the Name of the Trustees of the Palatin Parish by Quassaik, and by that name be and shall be forever hereafter capable and able in the Law to sue and be sued, answer and be answered unto, defend and be defended, in any Court of Law an Equity within the province of New York—

In Testimony whereof we have caused the Great Seal of our Province of New York to be affixed to these Presents and the same to be entered of Record in one of the Books of Patents in our Secretary's Office remaining Witness our said Trustee and Wellbeloved Colonell PETER SCHUYLER President of our said Councill in Councill at Fort George in New York this eighteenth Day of December in the Sixth Year of our Reign Annoq Domini 1719

J BOBIN Dept Secry

MORE DECLARATION POINTS

WHEREOF THE ORIGINALL CAN BE PRODUCED IF COMMANDED.

Lit^{ra} B In the Books by our Church Fol 28 is to be found, that, our, then, Minister Justus Falkenier has baptized Ao 1710 ye 19th April in the House of one of the Trustees, of which Time he has continued to serve the People there every Year without any Profit of the Glebe. He is deceased Anno 1723.

In the year 1725 the Minister William Christoffer Berkenmyer came here, and commenced te Service at Quassaik too: In the year 1727. He is by Writing desired to administer there, after the following Unions-Contract, He not receiving for his Service from the Products of the Lands then Anno 1730 or 1731 thirty Cheepels of Wheet

In the year 1733 the Minister Michael Christian Knoll upon his Vocation to stand here in New York and at Hakkinsack, and at Quassaik Creek, and at the Weapons Criek, he served that Year and every Year, according to his Vocation at Quaissaik, twice, receiving a Year thirty Chepels of Wheat some of the last Years being unpaid

Lit^{ra} C. i. His late Excellency William Burnet, Favorising the Min^{r} Will. Christ. Berkenmyer, has protected him in the service of Quassaik, self by a Letter Missive

Copia.	Translation.
Reverendo Viro Domino Wilhelmo Christophoro Berkenmeijro Guliemus Burnet S. P. D.	To the Reverend Minister Will. Christ. Berkenmijer William Burnet Greeting
Quoad agrum in Colonia Campensi de quo video litem aliquam orituram, nil aliud dicam nisi quod Justitia omnibus pateat & Controversiæ debent dirimi in curiis civilibus secundum leges. Literæ Patentes nuper datæ sunt, ut vocantur; quibus ho'i'es certi agrum istum *pro communi bono illius coloniæ* posident, & si aliqua	Concerning the Glebe in the Country which as I see will come in Proces, I shall speak no more, then that the Justice stands open for every one; and the Controversies are to be dissolved in the Courts of Common Law. after the Direction of the Law. Letters Patents, as the are called; are newly given by which certain Families do

controversia de sensu illarum literarum oriatur coram judicibus litigandum est. Non amplius mei juris est, nisi forsan coram me lis veniat, quare nihil debeo de illa re vel affirmare vel negare

Datum Calendis Martii Novæ Eboraci A. C. MDCCXXVI.

possesse such Glebe Land, as a *Common Good* or *for the Common Best of the Colonie*, and if any Disputes arrise concerning the meaning of these Letters Patents, the Cause must be brought before the Justices. It stands not further by me, if not, can be, the Cause should come unto me, for which Reason, I ought not to determine, or to dislike anything in the Cause.

Written ye 1st of March, at New York A. C. 1726.

Litr^{a} C: 1: His late Excellency William Cosby, His Honour G. Clark, His Honourable Excellency George Clinton, have been graciously pleased, to allow our present Minister, Leave and Permission in the Lawfull Functions of his Vocation.

Litr^{a} C. 2. The aforesaid Unions-Contract:

In the name of the Holy Trinity: We underwritten Trustees of the Palatine Parish at Quassaick Zacharias Hofmann and Tobyas Wygand on the one Part and the Consistory of the Protestant Lutheran Congregation of New York, of the other Part, Make this Contract and Covenant. Whereas we Lutherans in the Highlands dwelling on the 2190 Acres of Land granted by a Patent, bearing Date the 18th Dec. 1709 not being able to maintain a Minister amongst our selves; That the aforesaid Consistory being pleased to receive us into their Communion, does consent, that the Lutheran Minister of New York at his going to and from Albany, may come twice a Year among us, and minister to us in his holy Function, for which Service we promise to pay him yearly the Rents and Profits of the 500 Acres Glebe Land, according to the Agreement with the Tenants thereof: As we do likewise herewith by the Power and Authority, given to us by the aforesaid Patent Call, Constitute and Receive Mr William Christoffer Berkenmyer p. + Lutheran Minister of New York, for our lawfull Teacher of the Parish of Quassaik, to minister unto us. twice a Year, after the manner

aforesaid, as well in preaching the Holy Gospel purely, according to the Holy Scripture and the Symbolical Books of our Lutheran Church, as in Administring the Holy Sacraments to Christi Institution, and practising the usual Ceremonies of the fellow Believers of the unalterable Confession of Augsburg. Promising likewise to pay to him the Income of the 500 Acres aforesaid as soon as any there shall arise, and acknowledge him not only as our Teacher, but also the Authority given to him by the aforesaid Patent, as also whenever he lands on our shore to receive him and bring him back on board of the Vessell.

Moreover, since hitherto we can make no use of the Bell, given to our Parish aforesaid, we therefore give the said Bell, by Oral Permission of his Excellency William Burnet, Esqr etc. to the Lutheran Church at New York. However on this Condition, if it should happen, that by Increase of our Lutheran Congregation in this Place, we should be able to build a Church of our own, at any Time hereafter, that then the Lutheran Church of New York shall be obliged, either to restore us the same Bell, in such conditition as now it is, or else to buy and send us another of the same weight and value. And the same Church of New York is never to leave us destitute of a Minister, but always in their Call for a Minister, and also in his Ministration to acknowledge us as Brethren, unless it appears that their Minister be not truly of the unalterable Confession of Augsburg or should want sufficient Credentials to demonstrate to be such an one. Then in such Case we will not be obliged to perform any of the Articles contained in this Presents. In Confirmation of all this, we the Trustees first above mentioned, as also the Minister and Consistory of the Protestant Lutheran Congregation of the City of New York have interchangeably put our hands and seals this thirtieth Day of March in the thirteen Year of His Majesties Reign Annoq Dm. 1727

Signed Sealed and delivered
In the presence of us
Lauren van Boskerk
Johannes La Gransie

Zacharyas Hoffman [L. S.]
dat is het Merck
⋈
van Tobyas Wygand.

Nicholas Bogardus
Dit is het merk
X
van Joh Jargen Maus.

Litr^{a} D: Our Trustee Zacharias Hoffman being deceased 1744. The 23^{d} of June on a Saturday Birgert Mynders, then living upon the 2190 Acres was chosen in Zacharias Hofmans Place, and Tobias Wygand upon new confirmed, which was done in the Church there. None of the English and Dutch new Inhabitans of other Confessions appearing, altho' the were knowing of our Election.

Anno 1747 the 2^{d} of July, the now being Inhabitans, assembling, did elect by their own Authority, in the Absence of the Minister, Mr Alexander Colding Esqr and Richart Albertson for their Trustees, taking Possession of the Tenants and of the Church— Our Minister coming there, did preache the 12th of July in his Church without speaking with the new Trustees.

Hearing that they would make use of our Church, with by Force, our Minister did write to Mr Colding & Mr Albertson, to know by what Authority they had proceeded in the manner, with Protest against their Doings.

Sunday the 19th July the Church was full of People, taken out of the Country from both sides of the River. Some Justice of Peace, and some with sword & sticks were there in the Church, in Presence of the English Minister Mr Watkings, the English Minister, which was come to preach there the first time the same Sunday. Our Minister after oral & publick Protest at the Door of the Church went into a private House upon the Glebe to do divine Worship for the Lutherans.

In the year 1748 y 2^{d} of July, our Minister was by Mr Albertson, to ask if they have received Authority for their pretended Possession, and also by Mr Colding too, upon their Negative, he did protest again, and preached in the Church, the 3th of July; which Mr Albertson did consent, be cause the English Minister, was not to come there, the Sunday; but Mr Colding did prohibite the Church, not being willing to allow Preaching;

The 2^{d} of October: Our Minister was Preaching in the Church without speaking with the new-Trustees.

This year 1749: our Minister has not been there on the shore; the Cause being laid before Your Excellency and the Church being lockt up

In the Time Birgert Mynders, the last of the settled Lutheran Inhabitans on the 2190 Acres, and one of our Trustees; has sold his lands, and lives now at the Walen Kill.

PETITION OF COLDEN, ALBERTSON AND OTHERS FOR THE PALATINE LANDS AT NEWBURG.

To His Excellency the Honble George Clinton Captain Generall and Governour in Cheif of the Province of New York & Territories thereon Depending in America Vice Admirall of the Same and Admirall of the White Squadron of His Majesties Fleet &c.

In Council

The Humble Petition of the Proprietors and Inhabitants of a Tract of Land above the Highlands at a place Called Quassaick now commonly Called Newburgh Patent in Ulster Country.

Most humbly Sheweth

That while Lord Lovelace was Governor of this Province he had promised (Pursuant to an Instruction from the late Queen Anne or a letter from the then Secretary of State) a Grant to nine Palatines of a tract of land above the Highlands at a place Called Quassaick and Accordingly the same was Surveyed by the then Surveyor Generall and laid out into nine Lotts for them with a Glebe of 500 acres for their Minister, The whole Tract Containing 2190 Acres, But nothing further was done therein during the life of Lord Lovelace, nor during the Goverment of Brigadier Hunter, But after his Departure from this Province Coll Peter Schyler then President of the Council on the Eighteenth of December 1719 by Letters Patent of that date Granted Eight of the Lotts so laid out to Eight of the said Palatines and their Families, and the ninth Lott to one Burgher Myndertse a Black-Smith who had purchased a Right of one of the said Palatines And by the same Letters Patent Granted to Andries Volck and Jacob Webber and their successors for ever—as Trustees for the Benefitt of a Lutheran Minister to have the Care of Souls of the

Inhabitants of the same 2190 acres of Land a Glebe of 500 acres of the same Tract To Hold the said Glebe to them as first Trustees During their naturall Lives and their Successors forever But for the Sole use of a Lutheran Minister to have the Care of Souls of the Inhabitants of the same 2190 acres of Land and upon the Death or Absence of the Trustees or their successors it should be Lawfull for all the Inhabitants of the same Tract being Males and above the Age of Twenty one years to meet upon the Glebe Land and by majority of voices to Elect other Trustees in the room of those Dyeing or Removeing which persons so chosen should be Trustees of the same Glebe Lands, and further Granted That the said Trustees and their Successors for ever thereafter, should be one Body Politick and Corporate in Fact and in Name By the Name of the Trustees of the Palatine Parish of Quassaick, and by that name to Sue and be Sued &c. with Power to the Trustees for the time being to Lease the said Glebe Lands or any part thereof but for no longer Term then Seven Years at any one time and by the same Grant one pepper Corn only p'r Annum was Reserved as a Quitt Rent for the said 500 acres of Land Which Grant of the said Glebe Lands your Petitioners Conceive was in order to Encourage other Palatine Familys to settle and Improve other Vacant Lands near to the aforesaid Tract, But so far was it from having the Effect Intended. That sometime after the Passing the said Grant all the said Palatine Familys sold their several Lotts in the said Tract to your Petitioners and those under whom they claim, and they with the aforesaid Trustees Removed into the County of Albany or some other parts And your Petitioners further shew That the said Trustees being so Removed The Male Inhabitants of the said Tract above the Age of twenty one Years on the Twenty Third Day of June in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty seven met upon the said Glebe Land and by Majority of Voices Elected your Petitioners Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson Trustees of said Glebe Lands who took the Possession thereof. But as your Petitioners are all English Protestants the Grant of the said Glebe if Confined to the use of a Lutheran Minister only would be entirely useless: But your Petitioners are Advised and Conceive That

if the Palatines had Continued on the aforesaid Tract and They or Their Descendants had Conformed to the Church of England They might have Called and Chosen a Minister of the Church of England to have the Care of souls there, who would in that case have had the benefit and use of the aforesaid Glebe Lands. And that if the said Palatines could have done so, Consequently his Majesties Naturall Born Subjects who now by purchase Succeed the said Palatines in the right they had in the same Lands, may do the same. And your Petitioners Do also further shew That the Trustees of the said Glebe Lands having power by the said Grant to Lease the said Lands for no Longer Term then seven years Prevents the same being improved or of that advantage that it might be, had they power to Grant three Hundred Acres thereof for ever in acre Lotts Reserving no less then five Shillings for each acre as a Rent For Ever Which Rent would in Part Support a Protestant Minister and Schoolmaster to have the Care of Souls and the Instruction of the Children of your Petitioners and the neighbouring Inhabitants, and the Remaining Two Hundred Acres thereof would be sufficient for settlements for such Minister and Schoolmaster, and had your Petitioners Power to Hold a Fair on the said Lands on the Second Tuesdays in April and October annually it would not only be an advantage to your Petitioners, but to all the Inhabitants of that and the Neighbouring Counties.

Wherefore your Petitioners most humbly Pray His Majesties Grant and Confirmation of the aforesaid Five Hundred Acres of Land to the Present Trustees and their successors to be Chosen Pursuant to the Directions of the aforesaid Grant with such further Powers and under such Regulations and Restrictions as to your Excellency and Councill shall seem Proper.

And Your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall Ever Pray &c.

Sept. 6th 1751.

EDMUND CONCKLIN JUNE^{r},	CAKLASS LEVEREDGE,
WILLIAM WARD,	HENRY SMITH,
JACB WENDEL,	WILLIAM MITCHELL.
JAMES DENTON,	ALEX^{r} COLDEN,
WILLIAM SMITH,	NATHAN FURMAN,
RICHARD ALBERTSON,	DANIEL THUSTON,
THOMAS WARD,	MICHAEL DEMOTT,
JOH WANDLE,	DUNCAN ALEXANDER,

Province of New York. } ss. Samuel Morell of the County of Ulster in the said Province Yeoman of full age being Sworn upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God Deposeth and saith That he was present on the twenty third Day of June in the Year of our Lord One thousand Seven Hundred and Forty Seven on the Glebe at or near a place called Quassaick in Ulster County aforesaid Granted as this Deponent is informed in trust to Andries Volck & Jacob Webber by her Majesties letters Patent dated the eighteenth Day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand seven Hundred and nineteen. When the majority of the Male Inhabitants of the said Tract of Land Granted by the said Letters Patent who were above the Age of Twenty one years being assembled on the said Glebe made choice of Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson to be Trustees for the said Glebe according to the Directions of the said Grant, and that the said Alexander Colden & Richard Albertson have ever since acted as Trustees for the said Glebe Lands.

Sworn this 23d of September 1751 before me
Cadwallader Colden.

SAMUEL MORRELL.

Province of New York } ss. William Ward of Ulster County in the said Province Yeoman and Margaret his wife both of full age being Duly Sworn upon the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God Depose & say, that they very well remember Andries Volk & Jacob Webbers the First Trustees of the Glebe at or near a place Called Quassaick in Ulster County mentioned in the before written affidavit of Samuel Morell That upwards of Twenty years ago the said Andries Volk & Jacob Webbers removed to the Province of Pensilvania and that after their Removal no other Trustees chosen for the said Glebe untill the twenty third day of June in the year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred and forty seven when the Inhabitants of the Tract of Land Granted to the said Andries Volk & Jacob Webbers (in Trust for themselves and other Palatines) by Letters Patent Dated the eighteenth Day of December one thousand seven Hundred and nineteen being males above the age of Twenty one years assembled upon the said Glebe and by a majority of votes

Chose Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson to be Trustees of the said Glebe according to the Directions of the said Grant and these Deponents further say That all the said Palatines to whom the said Tract was Granted or their Descendants have sold & Disposed of their rights in the said Grant & as they verily believe to English Protestants and that not one person professing the Lutheran Religion now Resides upon any part of the said Tract except This Deponent Margaret Ward who was formerly entituled to Fifty Acres of the said Tract which these Deponents long since sold & Disposed of and the said Margaret Ward further saith That she is now willing and Desirous to Conform to the Church of England as by Law Established

Sworn this 23d of September 1751 before me
Cadwallader Colden

WILLIAM WARD
her
MARGARET ⋈ WARD
mark

Endorsed. The Petition of Alexr Colden and others praying that the 500a. of Land formerly granted to Trustees for Maint. of a Lutheran minister at Quasaick in Ulster County may be granted to the said A. Colden & R. Albertson in Trust for the maintce of a minister of the Church of Engld & a School master. 1751 Nov. 4, Read and Granted. In Council. G. BANYAR, D Clk, Con.

ORDER TO THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

TO PREPARE PATENT CONVEYING THE PALATINE GLEBE AT NEWBURGH TO THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

By His Excellency The Honourable GEORGE CLINTON Captain General and Governour in Chief of the Province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America Vice Admiral of the same and Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet.

To WILLIAM SMITH Esqr his Majesty's Attorney General of the Province of New York.

You are hereby directed and required to prepare a Draft of Letters Patent to Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson for

the Glebe Land of Quassaick in the County of Ulster containing the Quantity of five hundred Acres And further bounded and described as in and by Letters Patent under the Seal of this Province bearing date the eighteenth day of December 1719 may appear, To hold to them the said Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson as first Trustees during their Natural lives and to their Successors for ever to be chosen as is directed by the said Letters Patent But for the Sole use and benefit of a Minister of the Church of England as by Law Established and a Schoolmaster to have the care of Souls and the Instruction of the Children of the neighbouring Inhabitants The said Trustees and their Successors for ever to be one Body Politick and Corporate in Fact and Name by the name of the Trustees of the Parish of New Burgh with such powers and authorities unto the said Trustees and their successors for ever as are mentioned and expressed in the Letters Patent abovementioned by which the said Glebe Lands were granted in Trust to and for the benefit of a Lutheran Minister Together with such further powers and authorities unto the said Trustees and their Successors forever as are mentioned and set forth in the Petition of the said Alexander Colden Richard Albertson and others a copy of which Petition is hereunto annexed; Also with power and Right to the said Trustees and their Successors with the Consent of the major part of the Freeholders of the Tract of 2190 acres of land granted by the aforesaid Letters Patent being Resident thereon from time to time and as often as the same shall be vacant to Call Choose and present a good Sufficient Minister of the Church of England as by Law Established to officiate upon the said Glebe and to have the care of Souls of the Inhabitants of the aforesaid Tract of 2190 acres of Land and to nominate and appoint a good and sufficient schoolmaster to Teach and instruct the Children of the said Inhabitants — Provided always that such Minister shall be instituted and Inducted in such manner as shall be most suitable and agreeable to his Majesty's Instructions to the Governors of the said Province of New York for the time being.

And under such Quit Rent Reservations and Restrictions as are directed and appointed by his Majesty's Commission and

Instructions And for so doing this shall be your Sufficient Warrant.

GIVEN under my hand and Seal at arms at Fort George in the City of New York the third day of March 1752 in the twenty fifth year of his Majesty's Reign.

G. CLINTON.

By his Excellency's Command
GW BANYAR D Secry

COLDEN AND ALBERTSON'S SURRENDER

OF THE GLEBE LAND AT NEWBURGH IN ORDER THAT IT MAY BE VESTED IN THE ENGLISH CHURCH.

TO ALL PEOPLE To whom these Presents shall Come We Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson Trustees of the Palatine Parish of Quassaick send Greeting *Whereas* our Late most Gracious Sovereign Lord King GEORGE the First by his Letters Patent Bearing Date the Eighteenth day of December in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Nineteen and in the Sixth Year of his Reign Did among other things Grant, Ratifie and Confirm unto Andries Volk and Jacob Webber and to their Successors to and for the Benefitt and Behoof of a Lutheran Minister to Serve and have the Care of Souls of the Inhabitants of a Tract of Two Thousand one Hundred and Ninety Acres of Land at Quasaick in Ulster County by the same Letters Patent Granted to Sundry Palatines, a Glebe of Five Hundred Acres of the said Tract of Land Laid out and Surveyed Between the Lotts Number five and Number Six with all the Premisses Hereditaments and Appurtenances to the same Glebe of Five Hundred Acres of Land belonging and Appertaining *To Have and To Hold* the same unto the aforesaid Andries Volk and Jacob Webber as First Trustees During their Naturall Lives and Successors forever for the use aforesaid And for the Preservation of the said Trust his said most Gracious Majesty by his said Letters Patent Did Give and Grant that upon the

Death Disability or absence of the said Andries Volk and Jacob Webber or Either of them or any of their Successors it should and might be Lawfull for all the Inhabitants of the aforesaid Tract of Two Thousand One Hundred and Ninety Acres of Land being males and above the Age of Twenty One Years to Assemble and meet Together at any time or times hereafter upon some part of the said Glebe Land and by majority of voices to Elect and Chuse other Trustee or Trustees in the Room or Stead of such Trustee or Trustees so Dying Removing or otherwise Disabled which Trustee or Trustees so Chosen thereafter should be Trustee or Trustees of the said Glebe Land to all Intents and purposes as if they had been therein Nominated And *Whereas* after the passing the said Grant all the said Palatines to whom the said tract of Two Thousand and One Hundred and Ninety Acres of Land aforesaid Granted Sold their Severall Lotts in the said Land to English Protestants and the said Palatines with the said Andries Volk and Jacob Webbers the Trustees in the said Letters Patent Named Removed from the said Tract and thereupon on the Twenty third Day of June in the Year of our Lord One thousand Seven Hundred and Forty Seven the Male Inhabitants of the Said Tract being above the Age of Twenty one Years Assembled and Mett upon the said Glebe Land and by majority of Voices Elected and Chose the said Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson Trustees of the said Glebe Lands And *Whereas* the Present Proprietors and Inhabitants of the aforesaid Tract of Two Thousand One Hundred and Ninety Acres of Land which they hold by Sundry mesn Conveyances under the aforesaid Palatines being Desirous of Obtaining his Majesties Grant of the aforesaid Glebe of Five Hundred Acres of Land for the use of a Minister of the Church of England as by Law Established to have the Care of Souls of the Inhabitants of the said Tract and of a Schoolmaster to Teach and Instruct the Children of the said Inhabitants in necessary Literature *Therefore Know Ye* That the said Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson Trustees as aforesaid for and in Consideration And to the Intent and Purpose that our now most Gracious Sovereign Lord King George may and will Give and Grant unto the said Trustees by the Name of the Trustees of the Parish of *Newburgh* all and Singular the aforesaid

Glebe of Five Hundred Acres of Land for the uses last above mentioned and Erect the said Trustees and their Successors into a Body Politick and Corporate Have Surrendered Yielded up and by these presents Do Surrender and Yield up unto our said now Sovereign Lord the King the aforesaid Grant so made to the said Andries Volk and Jacob Webbers so far as Relates to the aforesaid Glebe of Five Hundred Acres of Land and Incorporation of them and their Successors as Trustees of the Palatine Parish at Quassaick And all the Estate Right Title Interest Claim and Demand whatsoever which the said Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson as Trustees of the said Palatine Parish at Quassaick now have in or to the said Glebe of five Hundred acres of Land by Virtue of the before Recited Letters Patent and Grant of Incorporation aforesaid IN WITNESS whereof they the said Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson have hereunto put their hands and Seals this fourteenth Day of March In the Twenty fifth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c: And in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and fifty two.

ALEXr COLDEN (Seal)
RICHARD ALBERTSON (Seal)

Sealed and Delivered In the presence of
Thoms Lewis
William Melay.

MEMORANDUM That on the fourteenth Day of March Anno Domini 1752. Personally Came and Appeared before me Cadwallader Colden Esqr One of his Majesty's Councill for the Province of New York the within named Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson Trustees of the Palatine Parish of Quassaick and Acknowledged that they Executed the within Deed of Surrender as their Voluntary Act and Deed for the uses therein mentioned and I having Carefully Perused the same and finding no materiall Razures or Interlineations therein than what are taken notice of before the Sealing and Delivery thereof do allow the same to be Recorded.

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

Recorded In the Secretary's office of New York in Lib: Patents Commencing 1st June 1739 pa 379 &ca and the Record Examd herewith this 23d day of March 1752 By

Gw BANYAR D Secry.

*** The Letters patent to Colden, Albertson et al. for the above Tract bear date 26th March, 1752, and will be found on Record in Sec's off: also in Eager's *Hist. of Orange Co.*, to which work the Reader is referred for further information on the subsequent interesting history of these Glebe Lands. Those who may not have this work convenient, can turn to 3 Jackson's Reports 115, for the particulars of the ejectment suit brought in 1806, against St. George's Church, Newburgh, to recover a part of the original Palatine Grant. ED.

PETITION FOR MORE TAVERNS AT NEWBURGH; 1767.

To his Excellency Sir HENRY MOORE Baronet Captain General and Governor in chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor and Vice admiral of the same.

The Petition of John Morrell and Joseph Albertson Inhabitants of the Glebe Land of the Parish of Newburgh in Ulster County.

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That on the said Glebe Land there are about seventeen Dwelling Houses, which are situate at or close by a very publick Landing Place on Hudson's River, whither many People From the Back parts of the Country bring their Produce to send New York having at least three Boats belonging to the place that constantly go from thence to New York and return back again with Goods which creates a very considerable Trade.—That in consequence of this Trade it was for many years past, thought necessary for the Convenience of the Country people to permit Taverns or Public Houses to be set up at or near the said Landing for their better accommodation and entertainment.

That until about two years ago your Petitioners or one of them were permitted to set up Taverns and retail Liquors, and

During the Time they had their permits they kept very good and orderly Houses, and never had the least Complaint made against them. But since one James McClaghry has been appointed one of the Commissioners, in the Act of assembly for collecting the Duty of Excise for strong Liquors &c. in the said County, he has refused your Petitioners permits without any the least reasonable or just Cause. That he has granted a permit only to one Martin Wygant—who pays three pounds for the excise, whereas all the retailers together in the place when they were permitted did not pay more than two pounds. That his Reason for acting in this manner cannot be accounted for, unless it be out of Partiality to the said Martin Wygant, or some sinister views of Interest to himself. That there is an absolute Necessity for at least three or four Taverns at the said Landing Place, to accommodate the Country People Travellers and Passengers ; and that without so many Taverns are Licensed the place will become of no account, and be deserted by its Inhabitants, several of them having already declared that they will quit the same, unless Redress be had in the Premises.

That your Petitioners are truly sensible that this Redress cannot, from the Tenor of the aforesaid act of Assembly, be obtained but by the Kind Interposition of your Excellency, who is ever ready to assist the oppressed.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray that your Excellency will be pleased to signify to the said James McClaghry your Displeasure at his unjust and arbitrary Proceedings aforesaid, and to direct him to do Justice in the premises: Or to take such other steps conducive thereto as shall according to your Excellency's wisdom and Goodness seem most expedient.

And your Petitioners (as in Duty bound) will ever pray &c.

JOHN MORRELL

4th Feby 1767. JOSEPH ALBERTSON

We whose names are hereunto subscribed, being Inhabitants of the County of Ulster do testify, certify, and declare that everything set forth in the annexed petition from John Morrell and Joseph Albertson is True.

Samuel Falls,	Jacob Halett,	Isaac Brown,
Edward Falls,	John flewwelling,	Stephen Albertson,
Isaac Hodge,	Mauris flewwelling,	Obadiah Smith,
Thomas Ore,	tunes Dolson,	David Wyatt,
Henry Smith,	John Dolsen,	Hezekiah Wyatt,
Thomas Smith,	Jacob Douchtout,	Thadeus Smith,
Jacob Gilles,	Corneles Gale,	John Wandle
Saul Fowler,	Thomas Hard,	Isaac Shutts,
John Stilwill,	John Elsworth,	John Carman,
James Demot,	benjamin totten,	William Ward,
Joel holmes,	Joshaway Conklin,	Robert Morrison,
Isack Demot,	John Truesdell,	Mary Wilson, Widow,
Daniel Denton,	Gilbert Purdy	John Fox,
John flewwelling	Nathan Purdy	Stephen Hooper,
Able flewwelling,	Isaiah Purdy,	John Hollen,
Josiah Cone,	Joshua Purdy,	John Vangouder,
Daniel Durland,	Leonard Smith	Beniamin Smith,
Silas Leonard,	Luff Smith,	Elnathan Foster,
Nathaniel Conklin,	Anning Smith,	William Booyes,
James Denton,	Daniel Smith,	Robert Car Harding,
James Alston,	Gilbert Denton	Thomas Morrell,
Burrughe Holms,	Pete Ston,	Daniel acCor,
Henry Terboss,	John Wier,	John Bride,
John Porter,	hen a Gambel,	Jacob wandel,
William Harding,	Nathan Purdy	Jacob Ansell
Lemuel Conklin,	Elijah Carman,	Richard alberson,
Hendrick Cropsey,	Nehemiah Denton,	William Whitehead.
Joseph Halett,	James Toundsend,	

PETITION FOR A CHARTER FOR THE NEWBURGH MISSION.

To The Honourable CADWALLADER COLDEN Esq[r] His Majesty's Lieu[t] Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and Territories thereon Depending in America &c

The Petition of the Minister Church Wardens & Vestrymen of the Societys Mission Call'd New Burgh Mission in the said Province.

HUMBY SHEWETH

That by the Pious Donations of several Persons this Mission

is already in Possession of Sundry Tracts of Land which for want of a Royal Charter Constituting Them, the said Minister Church Wardens & Vestrymen, One Body Corporate and Politic are now held for the Church By Deeds of Trust only; The Inconvenyencies arrising from this and Sundry other matters in which the Good of the Epicopal Church is Essentially Concerned and which might be obviated by a Royal Charter have Induced your Petitioners Humbly to Pray that your Honor will be pleas'd to Grant your Petitioners and their Successors His Majestys Charter of Incorporation with such Immunities and Priviledges and under such Limitations and Restrictions as shall be thought Just & Reasonable And your Petitioners as in Duty Bound shall ever Pray &c.

JOHN SAYRE, Missionary.

Vestrymen	Church Wardens
Chas Robie	Robert Carshadan
Cadr Colden Junr	Andrew Graham
Samul Fowler	Josiah Gilbert
Joseph Watkins	

Coldenham November 17, 1769.

1769. Decr 12. Read in Council and granted.

PETITION OF ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, NEWBURGH, FOR A CHARTER.

To the Honorable CADWALLADER COLDEN Esqr Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of his Majesties Province of New York and Territories thereon Depending in America in Council.

The Petition of the Minister, Church Wardens and Vestry Men of Saint George's Church in the Parish of New Burgh Precinct of New Burgh & County of Ulster in the Province of New York

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That your Petitioners having the advantage of the Episcopal Church warmly at heart, & finding their good Intentions towards it, in a great measure Defeated, for want of a Royal Charter of

Incorporation have been strongly induced to lay our Cause before Your Honour, & most Humbly to Pray, that your Honor will be pleased to grant Your Petitioners and their Successors His Majesties Royal Charter of Incorporation with such Immunities & Privileges and under such Restrictions and limitations as to your Honour shall seem Just and Reasonable.

And your Petitioners as in Duty Bound shall Pray.

JOHN SAYRE, Missionary
April 16th 1770 SAMUEL FOWLER
1770, May 2d Read in Council & grantd WILLIAM ELLISON
JOHN ELLISON
STEPHEN WIGGINS
LEONARD SMITH
SAMUEL WINSLOW
NATHAN PURDY.

[illegible] your [illegible] that your House will be [illegible] Majesties [illegible] with such [illegible] Privileges [illegible] and limitations as to your House shall [illegible].

And your Petitioners [illegible] shall Pray.

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] May [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

X.

PAPERS

RELATING TO

The Manor of Livingston,

INCLUDING

THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF SCHOHARIE.

1680—1795.

ROB^T LIVINGSTON'S PETITION

TO PURCHASE LAND UPON ROELOFF JANSENS KILL NEERE CATTS KILL AND ORDER THEREUPON.

To his Excellency Sr Edmund Andross kn^t Governo^r Gen^ll under his Roy^ll Highnessee of New Yorke and Dependences in America.

The humble Peticon of Robt Livington of Albany

Humbly Sheweth.

That whereas there is a Certaine tract of Land Lying upon Roeloff Johnsons[1] kill or Creeke upon the East side of hudsons River, near Cats kill belonging to the Indyan Proprietors not purchased by any body hithertoo, and your humble Petitioner being Informed that the owners are willing to dispose of the same wth the runn of Water or Creeke. Your Excelly: humble Petitioner's requests your Excellencyes Graunt to purchase the same of the said proprietors who shall Sattisfy them to theire Content and produce A Returne thereof from the Court of Albany, hopeing that your Excellencye will then be pleased to Graunt him a Patent Accordingly.

And he shall Ever be bound to Pray &c

Granted to be Purchased according to Law And upon A Survey thereof Duly returned a Pattent to be graunted him for a Bowery or farme there as desired.

New Yorke the 12th of Novemb^r 1680.

E. Andross.

1 Roelof Jansen, was overseer of the Orphan Chamber under the Dutch government an office similar to that of Surrogate. His widow, Annetje Jans, married in 1638, the Revd Everardus Bogardus, the first clergyman who came from Holland to this Country. Ed.

INDIAN DEEDS FOR THE LAND ON ROELOF JANSEN'S KILL.

[Deed Book in Alby Co. Clerks off.]

Appeared before Us Mr Johannes Provoost and Mr Jan Janse Bleker Commissaries of Albanie, Colonie Renselaerswyck and Skinnechtady these following Mohegan Indians Owners of the Land on Roelof Johnsons Kill being East of Hudson's River a little below Catskill, to wit, Ottonowaw a Cripple Indian; Tataemsheet, Oothoot, Maneetpoo, and two Indian Women named Tamaranachquae & Wawanitsawaw; *Item*, Auxhys, Newameen, Maquoame representing Mamaranechtak who is at present in the Esopus, & Takanitto Tamaranochquae's son *Item*, Attoquassowaa her Brother for Kachkanawaw and Sausquas, who declare in presence of divers Indians of their Tribe to have sold to Robert Livingston all their Land situate on Roeloff Jansen's Kill, he having authority from the late Governor General Sr Edm^d^ Andross dated 12th Nov: 1680, to buy the same; Which Land is situate on both sides of said Kill called *Sankhenak* and consist of 3 Flatts with some small Flatts, together with the Woodland, Kills, Creeks and all their Right extending along the bank of the River Northwards from Roeloff Janse Kill to a small stream opposite Cattskill, named *Wachanekassik*, and Southwards down the River opposite the Sagerties Kill to a place called by the Indians *Saaskahampka*, and further Eastward in towards the Woods keeping the same breadth as on the River bank, to a Cripple Bush by the Indians called *Mahaskakook* for which the Purchaser promises to pay to the said Owners these following Goods in the time of five days to Wit three hundred guilders in Zewant, Eight Blankets and two Childs Blankets, five and twenty ells of Duffels and four garments of Strouds, ten large shirts and ten small ditto, Ten pairs of large stockings and ten pairs of Small; Six Guns, fifty pounds of Powder, Fifty staves of Lead, four caps, Ten Kettles, Ten Axes, ten adzes, Two pounds of Paint, Twently little Scissors, Twenty little looking-glasses, one hundred fish hooks, Awls and Nails of each one hundred, four Rolls of Tobacco, one hundred Pipes, ten Bottles, Three kegs of Rum, one Barrel of

Strong Beer and Twenty knives, Four Stroud-Coats and Two duffel-Coats, and four Tin kettles; The vendors promise to deliver, after the receipt of the said Payment, the said Lands free and unburthened, as well Flatts, Kills, Creeks, Woods, Vlys, Cripple Bushes, with appendages and dependancies thereof to said R. Livingston without excepting any thing therefrom save only that the said owners condition to have the power of freefishing in the Kill and to be able to hunt Deer in the said Limits provided they shall bring the head to the Purchaser; and further to convey all free and without burthen, and to free it from all claims and pretensions, whether of Christians or Indians, whoever they may be; whereupon parties are content.

Done, in Albany and Interpreted by Aern[t] Corn: Vile, Interpreter 12th July 1683.

In presence of Us	The Mark of Nottoriowaw with own hand
Joh: Provoost	The Mark of Tatoaenshaet with own hand
Jan Janz. Bleecker	The Mark of Tamaranochqua
Arnout Corn. Viele	The Mark of Wawanitsawaw
	ROBERT LIVINGSTON.

(In the Margin) N. B. Before Signing Tamaranachquae the Indian Woman conditioned that she should have the Privilege to plant for four years on a little hook of Land which shall be shewn to her and no more such is specially conditioned in presence of the commissaries.

APPEAR before Us Cap[tn] Gervis Baxter Commander and the underwritten Commissaries of Albany Colonie Renselaers wyck and Schennechtady, these following Mohegan Indians, Owners of the Land lying on Roeloff Jansens Kill, to wit Ottonowaw a Cripple Indian, Tatamiscaet, Oothoot, Mancetpoo, and Two Indian Women named Tamanarachqua and Wawanitsawaw, *Item*, Auxys, Newaween, Maquaame, as Representing Mamaranechtak who is at present in the Esopus, and Takanetto Tamaranachquae's son, *Item*, Attoquaesowaa her Brother for Kachkanamow, Sausquaas Kipaquaechane who is at present in Canada, and for all other Indians who have any other Interest hererein, who Declare to cede transport and convey over in true,

right free Property to and for the behoof of Robert Livingston, certain Parcel of Land lying on both sides of Roeloff Jansens kill, called by the Indians *Sanckhenak*, East of Hudson's River, a little below Catskill, consisting in Three Flatts and some small Flatts, together with the Woodland, the kill and other small kills which flow through it, Mountains, Dales, Trees, Vlyes, Cripple Bushes and all their Right and Property, thereunto belonging along the Rivers bank from said Roeloff Jansens kill Northwards up, to a small stream opposite Catskill named Wachanekasseck, and southwards down the River to opposite the Sagertjes kill, to a place called by the Indians Saaskahampka; and further Eastward into the Bush, to a Cripple Bush called by the Indians Mahaskekook; all which they convey and deliver over without excepting or Reserving any thing in the world, save only that they may be able freely to fish in the kill and hunt Deer within said Limits, on condition of bringing the head of each Deer to the Purchaser, Such they the Grantors doing as being the Right Proprietors & Owners of the aforesaid Lands, kills, Creeks, Woods, Appendages and dependancies thereof, and convey the same to Robert Livingston, who hath privilege and Liberty from the late Governor General Sir Edmund Andross to purchase the aforesaid Land from the owners and to give satisfaction before this Court as per Agreement thereof sub date the 12th Novembr 1680, delivering the same over free & without any burthen or charge thereupon. without they the Grantors having any more the least claim thereon, and acknowledging this day to be fully satisfied and paid therefor the first penny with last according to the Deed of sale thereof existing dated 12th Instant, giving, therefore, full power to the said Robert Livingston his heirs or successors or whomsoever may obtain his Right and power, to have and to hold the aforesaid for ever, and to do therewith and to Dispose thereof as he may do with his own Patrimonial Goods and effects; Promising to make good and free the same in and against every one from all Trouble, Claim or Charge which may hereafter be made by Christians or Indians, and nevermore to do nor allow anything to be done in

any wise against this, under obligation to Law. Done in the Court house of Albany on the 18th July 1683.

	This is the mafk of Ottonowaw
The mark of kosshecko	This is the mark of Tattaemshaett
as witness	This is the mark of Tamaranackquaea a Squaw
The mark of moneetpa	This is the mark of Wawanetsawaw, a Squaw
as witness	This is the mark of Newamee the Daughter
The mark of kachkehant	of Tamaranockquae
as witness	This is the mark of Auxys Ottonowaws
Ger Baxter	Sons Daughter
Cornelis Van Dyck	
Jan Janz Bleeker	

Arnout Corn Viele, Interpreter.

This day, the 18th July 1687, a certain Cripple Indian Woman named Siakanochqui of Catskil acknowledges to have received full satisfaction by a cloth garment and cotton Shift for her share and claim to a certain Flatt of Land Situate in the Manor of Livingston; Which Witness

Siakanah
qui her 1. mark

This signed and Interpreted
in presence of and by
JUFFROUW SALISBURY.

PATENT TO R. LIVINGSTON FOR 2000 ACRES OF LAND ON HUDSON'S RIVER.

THOMAS DONGAN Lieutenant and Governour and Vice Admirall under His Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke and of New Yorke and its Dependencyes in America To all to whom these p^rsents shall come Greeting Whereas Ottonoway Tattaemschatt Othoott Manetepo and two Indian Squawes named Wawamttsawaw and Thamarancqua Lawfull Owners and Proprietors of the Land herein menconed in the behalfe of themselves and their Relacons have by their Certaine writeing or Transport dated the the Eighteenth day of July 1683 Given and Granted unto Robert Livingston a Certaine Tract or Parcell of Land lyeing and being on a Creek on the East side of Hudsons River commonly called or knowne by the name of Roeloffe Johnsons Kill it being in three Plains called Nickan Hooke Kichpa Wichquaskaha and

two or three other small ffatts or Plaines Containing in all about one hundred Morgen or two hundred Acres together with Eighteen hundred Acres of woodland lyeing and being between a small Creeke or Kill lyeing over Against Katskill called Wachanekasseck and a place by the Indians Called Suaskahampka to the South of Roeloffe Johnsons Kill that is to say two hundred Acres alongst the Rivers side and the rest adjoyning to the said two hundred Acres and soe Running back into the woods Now Know Yee that by Virtue of the Comicon and Authority unto me Given under his Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c Lord Proprietor of this Province in Consideracon of the p^r^misses and the Quitt Rents hereinafter Reserved I have Given Granted Ratified and Confirmed and by these p^r^sents doe hereby Give Grant Ratifye and Confirme unto the said Rober Livingston his Heirs and Assigns forever all the before recited Tract or Parcell of Land together with all and Singular woods underwoods Waters Runnes Streames Ponds Creeks Meadow Marshes Fishing Hawking Hunting and Fowling and all other Libertyes Priviledges Hereditaments and Appurtts to the said Tract or Parcell of Land and Premisses belonging or in any wise Appertaining To have and to hold the said Tract or Parcell of Land and Premisses with all and singular the Appurtenances before menconed and intended to be Granted Ratified and Confirmed unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes unto the propper use and behoofe of the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes forever To be holden of his said Royall Highnesse his Heires and Assignes in ffree and Comon Soccage according to the tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in his Maties Kingdome of England Yielding and Paying therefore Yearly and every Yeare on or before the five and twentieth day of March as a Quitt Rent for his Royall Highnesse use twenty Shillings Currant Money of New-Yorke at Albany unto such Officer or Officers as from time to time shall be Appointed to Receive the same Given under my hand and Sealed with the Seale of the Province at ffort James in New Yorke the fourth day of Novemb^r^ in the thirty sixth Yeare of his Maties Raigne Annoq Dm 1684.

THO: DONGAN.

PETITION OF R. LIVINGSTON FOR TAGHKANICK.

To the Right Honble Co^l^ THO. DONGAN Governour gen^l^ of his Maj^s^ Collony of N: York &c.

The humble Peticon of Robt Livingston of Albanie humbly sheweth

How that your hon^rs^ humble Petitioner did obtain a Patent from your hon^r^ Last fall for a Tract of Land, Lyeing upon Roeloff Johnsons Kill which after a view and Survey thereof proves much Contrare to Expectation, very Little being fitt to be Improoved, and whereas there is a Peece of Land Lyeing upon ye Same Kill called by the Indians Tachkanick behinde Pattkook[1] about Two or 300hund: acres, which in time might Proove a Convenient Setlement, for your hon^r^ humble Petitioner, he therefore humbly Prays That your hon^r^ would be Pleased to grant him a Lycence to Purchase ye Same of ye native Proprietors, who are willing to dispose thereof to your hon^r^ humble Petition^r^ and your Petitioner shal Ever pray &c.

(Endorsed) Petition—Robt Livingston. This petition being read June ye 3^d^ 1685 200 Acres of ye said land was granted; provided the said land be not disposed of to any others; & that a survey of ye said land be made into ye Secretaries office & the purchase be made before the Magistrates of Albany; & the patent taken out before ye last day of September, or else this license to be void.

INDIAN DEED FOR TAGHKANICK.

Know all men by these Presents that wee underwritten Indian owners, and native Proprietors of ye Land called Tachkanik, vizt Tataemshatt, and michael his Brother, by ye Indians call'd Wagnassamo, Impoured by there Broy^n^ that is att Canida, call'd amesett; Item Tawihaes, Nighotowaw; minasees, nanamawe &

1 In another paper among the Records of the Secretary's office, a piece of land, described to the northward of Killian Van Rensselaer's patent of *Potkoke* (South of Kinderhooke) and East of Maj. Abraham's patent of Claveracke, is petitioned for by Van Schayck and others.

Takaemihatts Moy^{r} Tantapenowa a Squae netopoes wife, and mamattittawawpe, mohowacghqua, & guttatamo; for and in consideracon of these following goods in hand Paid in ye Presence of ye command^{r} & Magistrates of Albany, to witt Six hundred & thirty gild^{rs}, black and white Strung wampum; Seven Blankets, & one little Blankett, eight faddom of Strouds, ten faddom off Duffells, Seven gunns, Elevin kitles, five cask of Rom, four half fatts of Beer, five Baggs of Pouder, Sixty barrs of lead, fourteen Coats made of Strouds, & Duffells, Tenn great Shirts & Twelfe litle ones, thirteen axes, tenn pare great Stockings fyve Pare of womes Stockings, & five Pare children dito, nine hoes, fifty knives, four Rolls of Tobacco, four yron Potts, Two hundred awles, Two Serge Coats, four hatts, four capps, five Pare of shoes, Two Edges, Two haelmeses, Two Plains, Six botles, and three earthen Juggs, the Receit whereof, we doe owne and acknowledge, and of ye Payment doe fully Discharge, have bargained, Sold, aliened, Confirmed & Transported, and by these Presents, doe Bargain Sell, alien, confirm and Transport all our Right Title and Intrest of ye Land called Tachkanik unto Robt Livingston his heires and assigns for ever, he having a graunt from ye Right hon^{ble} Col. Thom: Dongan gov^{r} gen^{l} dated ye 5th day of June 1685 to Purchase ye Same w^{h} Said Land is scituate lying and being, behinde Patkook, one a Certain kill or Creek y^{t} runns into hudsons River, and there called Roeloff Johnsons kill beginning on ye north west side of s^{d} kill y^{t} Runns along ye flatt or Plain land, att a Place called by ye natives minnissichtanock where Two Black oak Trees are marked w^{t} L & from thence along a small hill, to a valley, y^{t} Leads to a small Creek called by ye Indians Quisichkook, and over ye said creek to a high Place to ye westward of a high mountain, where Two blak oak Trees are marked w^{t} L and is called by the natives kachkawyick, from thence westward, to a small hill, on ye Side of a creek called Skaankook, where two white oak trees are marked L and So Runns along ye east Side of ye S^{d} Creek which a litle lower is called by ye name of Tawastawekak, and is ye westerly Bounds; they Transporting all there Right and Title to ye eastward of s^{d} Creek called Twastawekak, The Southerly bounds beginns on ye oy^{r} side of y^{t} Creek y^{t} Runns along y^{e}

flatt or Plain over against Minnissichtanock, where two trees are marked and Runns along ye foot of ye high mountains, to ye Path y^{t} goes to wawyachtonock, to a hill called by ye Indians, mananosick, where Two Trees, are marked, on ye Southwest Side of ye Path; from thence westward to a creek called by ye natives nachawawachkano, where Two white oak Trees are marked L, which Creek comes into ye oy^{r} creek called Twastaweekak w^{h} is ye west bounds, and So incloses all ye Land, & low hills, y^{t} ye Said Indians now doe transport, The place where S^{d} Two Creeks meets being called mawichnak, together w^{t} all our Right and Title and Intrest, in all ye woods, Lands, Pastures, meadows, marshes, Creeks, kills, Rivelets, trees, timber, w^{t} all oy^{r} Commoditees, Emuloments and Conveniencies thereunto appertaining, and Belonging, to have and to hold ye Said Tract & Parcell of Land and Premeses, to him ye S^{d} Robert Livingston his heires and assigns for ever; and in ye quiet full and Peaceable Possession, of ye Said Tract and Parcell of Land & Premises, him ye said Robt Livingston his heires and assigns to keep & mentain, wee binde our Selfs our heires and assigns for ever firmly by these Presents; In wittnesse whereof we have hereunto Putt our hands & sealls in ye Presence of Major Gervis Baxter Command^{r} of Albany, and m^{r} David Schuyler, m^{r} Johannes Wendel, m^{r} Wm Teller & m^{r} Ger^{t} Banker magistrates of Albany, and Robert Sanders Interpreter in Albany this 10th day of August 1685.

Signed & sealed in y^{e}
Presence of
Ger Baxter
David Schuyler
Johannes Wendel
William Teller
Gerrit bancker
Robert Sander

his
TATAEM Q SHATT and O Seal
mark

MICHAEL ⋈ his mark and O Seale

TAWIHAES ⋈ his mark & O seale

his
NISHO ⋈ TOWAW & O seale
mark

MINASEES ⋈ her mark & O seale

her
TANTAPE ⋈ NOWA & O seale
mark Netopoes wife

her
MAMATTITTAWAWPE ⋈ & O seale
mark

PATENT FOR TAGHKANICK.

THOMAS DONGAN Leiv[t] Governour and Vice Admirall of New Yorke and its Dependencyes under his Majesty James the Second by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland Defender of the faith &c Supream Lord and Proprietor of the Colony and Province of New York and its Dependencyes in America To all whom these p[r]sents shall come Sendeth Greeting Whereas Robert Livingston of the County of Albany Gentl hath by virtue of my Warrant or Lycence bearing Date the fifth Day of June one thousand six hundred eighty five and since by my Permission and approbacon for a Larger Tract for a Valuable Consideracon Purchased of the natives and Indian Owners their Right Title Intrest Clajme and Demand of in and to a Certaine Tract or Parcell of Land called Tachkanick lyeing and being within the said Province begining behind Pattkook on a Certain Creek that runns into the East side of Hudsons River. and there knowne by the name of Roeloffe Johnsons-kill begining on the north west side of said Kill that runs along the fflatt or Plaine Land att a Place Called by the natives Minissichtanock where two Black Oake Trees are marked with L and from thence along a small hill to a Vally that Leads to a Small Creeke called by the Indians Quissichkook and over the said Creeke to a High Place to the westward of a High Mountaine where two Black Oake Trees are marked L and is Called by the natives Kachkawayick from thence Westward to a small Kill on the side of a Creeke Called skaan pook where two white oake Trees are marked L and soe runs along the East side of the said Creeke which a little lower is Called by the name of Twastawekack and is the westerly Bounds, they transporting all their Right and Title to the Eastward of said Creeke called Twastawekak the Southerly Bounds Begining on the other side of the Creeke that runs along the flatt or Plaine over against Misnisschtanock where two Trees are marked and runs along the foot of the high mountains to the Path that Goes to Wawyachtanock to a hill Called by the Indians Mananosick where two trees are marked L on the South West side of the Path from thence Westward to

a Creeke Called by the natives Nachawawachkano where two white Oake Trees are marked L which Creek Comes into the other Creeke called Twastawekak wch is the West Bounds and soe Incloses all the Land which the said Indians have Sold to the said Robert Livingston the place where the said two Creeks mett being Called Mawichnack the flatt or Plaine Land lyeing on both sides of the said Creek Containing about three hundred Morgan or six hundred Acres as by the Indian Deed of Sale before the Commander and Magistrates of the Towne of Albany bearing date the tenth day of this Present Month of August may fully and att Large Appeare Now for a Confirmacon of the said Tract and Parcell of Land and Premisses unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes forever in his or their Quiett and Peaceable Possession and Enjoymt Know Yee that by Virtue of the Commission and Authority Derived unto me and Power in me Resideing I have Given Granted Rattified and Confirmed and by these presents doe Give Grant Rattifie and Confirme unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes forever all that the before menconed and recited Tract or Parcell of Land Scituate lyeing being Butted and Bounded as aforesaid, togather with all and Singular the Trees Timber, Woods, under woods—Swamps, moores, Marshes, Meadows, Rivoletts Streams Creeks Waters, Lakes, Pooles, Ponds, ffishing Hawking—Hunting and Fowling and whatsoever else to the said Tract or Parcell of Land within the Bounds and Limitts aforesaid belonging or in any wayes Appurteineing To have and to hold the said Tract or Parcell of Land and all and Singular other the Premissess and every Parte and Parcell thereof unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes unto the Sole and only proper use beneffitt and behoofe of the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes forever to be holden of his said Majesty his Heires and Successors in free and Comon Soccage According to the tenure of East Grenwich in the County of Kent in his Majestyes Kingdome of England Yeilding Rendring and Paying therefore Yearly unto our Soveraigne Lord the Kings Majesty his Heires or Assignes or to such Officer or officers as by him shall be Appointed to Receive the same Eight shillings Curr^tt money of this Province Yearly on the five and twentyth Day March att the Towne of

Albany, And for the better Preserving the Title of the recited Tract of Land and Premissess I have Caused these Presents to be Entred in the Secretarys office of this Province, Given under my Hand and Sealed with the Seale of the Province att ffort James in New Yorke the seven and twentyth day of August in the Yeare of our Lord 1685 And in the first Yeare of the Reigne of our Soveraigne Lord James the Second by the Grace of God of England Scottland ffrance and Ireland King Defender of the faith Supream Lord and Proprietor of the Province of New York &c.

THO DONGAN.

GOV. DONGAN'S PATENT FOR THE MANOR OF LIVINGSTON.

THOMAS DONGAN Lieutenant Governor and Vice Admirall under his Majesty King James the Second of New York and its Dependencies in America To all to whom these Presents shall Come Sendeth Greeting Whereas Robert Livingston by Virtue of a Patent under my Hand and Sealed with the Seale of the Province aforesaid beareing Date the fourth Day of November Anno: Dom one thousand Six hundred and Eighty four is Seized and Possessed of a Certaine Tract of Land Scituate and Lying on a Creek on the East side of Hudsons River Comonly Called or knowne by the Name of Roeloffe Johnson Kill it being in three Plaines Called Nekankook Kickua Wicquaskaka and two or three other Small fflatts or Plaines in all about one hundred Morgan or two hundred Acres together with Eighteen Hundred Acres of Woodland Lyeing and being betweene a Small Creek or Kill Lyeing over against Catts kill Called Wackanhasseck and a Place by the Indians Called Swaskahamuka to the South of Roeloffe Johnsons kill that is to say two hundred acres a Long the Rivers Side and the Rest adjoyning to the said two hundred Acres and Soe Runneing back into the Woods and Alsoe all Woods Underwoods Waters Runns Streames Ponds Creeks Meadows Marshes fishing Hawking Hunting and fowling and all other Liberties and Previledges Hereditaments and Appur-

tenances whatsoever to the said Tract or Parcell of Land belonging or in any wise Appertaining to have and to hold the said Tract of Land and Premissesse together with all and Singular the Appurtenances aforemenconed unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes to the Proper use and benehooffe of the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes for ever to be holden of his said Majestye in free and Common Soccage According to the Tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in his Majestyes Kingdome of England Rendering and Paying as a Quitt Rent for the Same Twenty Shillings Currant Mony of the Province Yearely and every Yeare at Albany upon the five and twentieth Day of March unto his Majesty his Heires and Successors or unto such Officer or Officers as should be Appointed to Receive the same as by the said Pattent Recorded in Secretaryes Office Relation being thereunto had may more fully and att Large Appear And whereas the said Robert Livingston by Virtue of another Pattent under my Hand and Sealed with the Seale of the Province beareing Date the Seven and Twentieth Day of August Last Past is Seized and Possessed of another Tract of Land called Tachkanick Lyeing and being adjacent unto the aforrecited Tract of Land begining behind Pattkook on a Certaine Creeke that Runns into the East side of Hudsons River and is known by the name of Roeloffe Johnsons kill Begining on the North West side of the said kill that Runns along the ffiatt or Plaine Land at a Place Called by the Native Minissichtanock where two black Oake Trees are marked with L and from thence along a Small Hill to a Valley that Leads to a small Creeke Called by the Indians Quissicheook and over the said Creek to a high Place to the Westward of a High Mountaine where two black Oake Trees are marked L and is Called by the Natives Kachkawanick from thence Westward to a Small Kill on the side of a Creeke Called Skaanpook where two White Oake Trees are marked L and soe runns a Long the Eastside of the said Creeke which a little lower is Called by the Name of Twastawekah and is the Westerly Bounds the Southerly Bounds begining on the other side of the Creeke that runnes along the ffiatt or Plaine over against Minissichtanock where two Trees are marked and

runnes along the foot of the High Mountains to the Path that Goes to Wawijchtanok to a hill Called by the Indians Mananosick where two Trees are marked L on the South west side of the Path from thence Westward to a Creeke Called by the natives Naçhawawachkano where two white Oake Trees are marked L which Creeke Comes into the other Creeke called Twastawekak which is the West Bounds and soe Incloses all the Land above recited the Place where the two Creeks meet being Called Mawichnanck the fflatt or Plaine Land Lying on both sides of the said Creeke Containing about three hundred Morgan or Six hundred acres together with all and Singular the Trees Timber Woods Underwoods Swamps Moores Marshes Meadows Rivoletts Streames Creeks Waters Lakes Pooles Ponds fishing Hawking Hunting and fowling and whatever Else to the said Tract of Land within the Bounds and Limitts aforesaid belonging or in any wise Appertaineing to have and to hold the said Tract and Parcell of Land and all and Singular the Premisses and every Parte and Parcell thereof unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes unto the Sole and only Proper use beniffitt and behooffe of him the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes for ever to be holden of his said Majesty his Heires and Successors in free and Comon Soccage According to the Tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in his Majestyes Kingdome of England Yielding Rendering and Paying therefore yearely and Every yeare unto our Soveraigne Lord the Kings Majestye his Heires and Assignes or unto such officer or officers as shall by him be Appointed to receive the same Eight shillings Currant Money of the Province on the five and Twentyeth Day of March at Albany as by the said Pattent Recorded in the Secretarys Office Relation thereunto had may more fully and at Large appeare all which Tracts or Parcells of Land Lyeing together are Bounded and Limitted in manner hereafter Expressed and menconed that is to say on the North by a Line to be Drawne from a Certaine Creek or kill over against the South side of Vastrix Island in Hudsons River Called Wachankasigh to a Place Called by the Natives Wawanaquassick where the Heapes of Stones Lye being near the head of a Certaine kill or Creek called Nanapenahekan which comes out of a Marsh Lyeing

neare unto the said kills of the said Heapes of Stones upon which the Indians throw upon another as they Passe by from an Ancient Custom amongst them and from thence extending to the Northermost End of the kills that are to the North of Tacahkanick known by the name of Ahashewaghkick and on the East from Ahashewaghkick aforesaid along the said Hills to the Southermost End of the same Called Wichquapakkat and from thence by a Streight Line to the South East End of a Small Peece of Land Called Sakahqua and Nakaovaewich and on the South by a Streight Line Drawne from thence to the Southermost Bounds or Bowcht of Roeloffe Johnsons kill and from thence by a Streight Line to a Place on the River side Called Sanskahampka which Lyes over against the Sawyers Creek and on the West by Hudsons River Including all the Land on both sides of Roeloffe Johnsons Creek or kill And whereas the said Robert Livingston hath been at Vast Charges and Expence in Purchaseing the said Tracts and Parcells of Land from the native Indians and alsoe in Settling and Improveing the same and for Encourageing the future Settlement the said Robert Livingston hath made Applicacon unto me that I might Constitute and Erect the said Tracts or Parcells of Land within the Bounds and Limitts aforesaid to be a Lordshipp and Mannor and Confirme the same unto him his Heires and Assignes by Pattent under the Seale of the Province Know Yee therefore that I the said Thomas Dongan for the Consideracons aforesaid by Virtue of the Authority to mee Derived from his most Sacred Majesty and the Power in me Resideing have Given Granted Rattified Released and Confirmed and by these Presents Doe Give Grant Rattifie Release and Confirme unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes all that and those Tract and Tracts Parcell and Parcells of Land Lyeing and being Scituate within the Limitts and Bounds aboverecited together with all the Messuages Tenements Buildings ffences Orchards Gardens Pastures Meadows Marshes Woods Underwoods Trees Timber Quarryes Rivers Runns Rivoletts Brooks Ponds Lakes Streames Creeks Harbours Beaches ffishing Hawking Hunting and fowling Mines Mineralls (Silver and Gold Mines only excepted) and all the Rights Members Libertyes Priviledges Jurisdictions Royalties Heriditaments Proffitts Advantages and Appurtenances what-

soever to the Tracts or Parcells of Land belonging or in any wise Appertaineing or Accepted Reputed Taken knowne or Occupyed as Parte Parcell or Member thereof together with fishing in Hudsons River so farr as the said Land Extends on the said River and Moreover by Virtue of the Power and Authority to me the said Thomas Dongan Given and the Power in mee Resideing as aforesaid and for the Reasons and Consideracons aboverecited I have and by these Presents Doe Erect make and Constitute the said Tracts and Tracts of Land as in the Limitts and Bounds aforemenconed together with all and every the above Granted Premissesse with Every of their Appurtenances into one Lordshipp or Mannor to all Intents and Purposes and the same shall from henceforth be Called the Lordshipp and Mannor of Livingston and I the said Thomas Dongan have also Given and Granted and by these Presents Doe Give and Grant unto the said Robert Livingston and to the Heires and assignes of the said Robert Livingston full Power and authority at all times for ever hereafter in the said Lordship and Mannor one Court Leet and one Court Baron to hold and keep at such time and times and Soe often Yearely as he or they shall see meet and all fines Issues Amerciaments at the said Court Leet and Court Barron to be holden within the said Lordshipp and Mannor to be Sett forfeited or Imposed and Payable or happening at any time to be Payable by any the Inhabitants of or within the said Lordshipp or Mannor of Livingston or the Limitts or Bounds thereof and also all and every the Powers and authorityes herein before menconed for the holding and keeping the said Court Leett Courtt Baron from time to time and to award and Issue out the Customary Writts to be Issued and awarded out of the said Court Leett and Court Baron to be kept by the said Robert Livingston his Heires and assignes for ever or theire or any of theire Stewards Deputed and appointed with full and ample Power and authority to Destraine for the Rents Services and other Sumes of Mony Payable by Reason of the Premisses and all other Lawfull Remedyes and meanes for the haveing Possessing Receiveing Levying and Enjoyeing the Premissesse and every parte and Parcell of the same and all Wasts Estrayes Wrecks Deodands Goods of felons happening and being forfeited

within the said Lordshipp and Mannor and all and every sume and Sums of Money to bee Paid as a Post fine upon or fines to be Levyed of any Lands Tenements or Hereditaments within the said Lordshipp or Mannor of Livingston together with the advouson and Right of Patronage and all and every the Church and Churches Erected or Established or hereafter to be had Erected or Established in the said mannor And Lastly I the said Thomas Dongan by Virtue of the Power and authority aforesaid Doe Give and Grant unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes that all and Singular the Tennants of him the said Robert Livingston within the said Mannor shall and may at all times hereafter meett together and Choose assessors within the said Mannor according to such Rules, wayes and methods as are Priscribed for Cittyes Countyes and Townes within the Province by the acts of Generall Assembly for the Defrayeing the Publique Charges of Each Respective Citty Towne and County and all such Sumes of Mony Soe raised to Colect and Dispose of for the use aforesaid according as in the said Act of Generall assembly is Established and Directed To have and to hold all and Singular the said Mannor of Livingston and Premisses with theire and every of theire Appurtenances unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and assignes forever to the only Proper use and behooffe of him the said Robert Livingston his Heires and assignes for ever to bee holden of his said Majesty his Heires Successors and assignes in free a Comon Soccage according to the Tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in the Kingdome of England aforesaid Yeilding and Paying therefore unto his said Majesty his Heires Successors and assignes or to such officer or officers as shall from time to time be appointed to Receive the same on the five and twentyth Day of March Yearely forever at Albany the full and Just Sume of Eight and twenty Shillings Currant Mony of this Country In Witnesse whereof I have hereunto Sett my Hand and Caused the Seale of the said Province to be affixed at Fortt James in New Yorke this 22d Day of July Anno Dom one thousand Six hundred and Eighty Six and in the Second Yeare of his Majestye Reigne over England &c—

THOMAS DONGAN.

May it Please Your Honor

The Atturney Generall hath Perused this Pattent and finds nothing Contained therein Prejudiciall to his Majestyes Interest.

JA: GRAHAM.

Exam[d] July 8th 1686.

FRAGMENT OF AN INDIAN DEED

OF YE REMNANT OF TAGHHANICK, QUISICHKOOK AND WOODLAND, DATED 17 FEB. 1687-8.

[From Livingston Mss.]

All our Right Title & Intrest unto Robt Livingston & to his heirs and assigns for ever in a certain tract or Parcel of Land Lyeing within the s[d] R[t] Livingstones land called Tachhanick, w[h] y[e] said owners had Reserved for themselfs to Plant upon when they sold him tachhanick, with the Land called Quisich kook lyeing upon this side of Roelof Jansens kill near Tachhanik haveing the said Kill on the one side and the hill on y[e] other side together with all our Right and Title northward and Eastward as far as the west & hithermost end of the Lake called Achkoockpeek, and from thence downe Southerly on both Sides of the Said Roeloff Johnson's Kill till you come to a fflatt called - - - - - together with all our Rights title & Intrest in all y[e] Woods Lands, Pastures, Meadows.

*** Every effort has been made to find the Record of the Deeds of which the above and the following purport to be abstracts, but without success. ED.

LIMITTS AND BOUNDS OF THE LANDS BOUGHT OF MY LADY AND MANHAGHS.

A certain Peece of Land Scituate Lyeing & being on Roeloff Jansens Kill a Litle above the farm belonging to said Rob[t] Livingston where Johannis Dyckman now lives with all the Right and title that wee the said Lady and Manhagh have or hereafter might clame to as farr as the said Rob[t] Livingston's Patent for the said Roeloff Jansens Kill Extends all which wee doe hereby convoy and Transport &c.

EARL BELLOMONT TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond. Doc. XIV.]

2d Jany 1701|2.

Mr. Livingston has on his great grant of 16 miles long and 24 broad, but 4 or 5 cottages as I am told, men that live in vassalage under him and work for him and are too poor to be farmers having not wherewithall to buy cattle to stock a farm.

LT. GOV NANFAN'S REASONS

FOR SUSPENDING ROB^t LIVINGSTON ESQ^r FROM BEING OF HIS MAJ^ts COUNCIL OF THIS PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

1st The Letter from the Right Honble the Lords of the Council of Trade &c to the Late Earl of Bellomont bearing date the 30th Octob^r 1700 wherein they take notice how farr he the said Robt Leuingston was accused of being concerned with Capt Kidd the pyrate, and desier to know what proofs he had giuen of his innocence whereby he should be continued in his Offices and imployments, as by said letter may appear A duplicate of which I receiued after his Lord^sps death, but neuer receiued any proofs of the said Leuingstons innocence.

2dly That the Late Earl of Bellmont being made sensible that the said Robert Leuingston was guilty of great frauds in Management of the Excise of Albany &c,—did about January 1701 remoue him from being Collector of the said Excise, and did declare that he would remoue him from being of the Council at the meeting of the Assembly, but his Lord^sps much Lamented death preuented it.

3dly That an Act of Assembly of this province appointed Commissioners of publick Acc^ts to adjust with all persons concern'd in the receipt and payments of the public reuenue, but the said Robt Leuingston in contempt of the said Act, neuer gaue any obedience thereto, altho duely and timely summon'd to that end and purpose, nor would euer render any acc^tts to them of the public money he had receiued, duering the space of about twelue months giuen him to prepare the same.

4thly That thereupon the genll Assembly being well apprised that the said Robt Leuingston had comitted great frauds in relation to his Majests reuenue, made an Act of genll Assembly, confiscating his real and personal Estate, unless he should giue in A full Acctt in writeing unto the Commissioners of Acctts or any three or more of them, of all his receipts and disbursements and the Grounds and Occations of the same before the 25th day of March Last which he hath refused or neglected to doe. m

5thly That altho he the said Robt Leuingston was required by me to come to New York, yett instead thereof he without leaue withdrew himself out of the prouince, and deserted his majts seruice as one of his Majts Council of this prouince.

6thly That I was informed by his Majts Collector that he the said Robt Leuingston, had receiued seueral summs of money of his majesties Excise, and Quitrents, of this Province, without any Authority, and of which he had giuen no Acctt to the said Collector—

For the aboue reasons for his Majesties seruice by and with the aduice and Consent of his Majts Council I suspend him the said Robert Leuingston from being one of his Majts Council of this prouince until his Majts pleasure be further known therein and he is suspended accordingly

JOHN NANFAN.

27 April 1702

R. LIVINGSTON'S REMONSTRANCE AGAINST ABOLISHING HIS OFFICE AS SECY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

To his Excellency JOHN Lord LOVELACE Baron of Hurley Capt Genll and Govr in Cheiff of ye Provinces of New Yorke East and West Jerseys &c

The humble Peticon of Robt Livingston Secry for ye Indian Affairs in ye Province of New York.

SHEWETH

That he has been Employed as Secretary for ye Indian Affairs

in all Treaties and other negotiations with ye Indians for ye space of 20 years before ye year 1695, without any yearly salary or allowance for ye same, as appears by a Report made to his late maty king William (of glorious memory) by the right honble ye Lords of ye Committee for Trade and Plantations dated ye 10th Octbr 1695, upon which his majesty was graciously pleased to order your Petitionr his Royall Commission date ye 27 January $169\frac{5}{6}$ ye said office, and as a Recompence of his past services, and for his future Encouragement in the Performance of said Employment to grant him an annuall salary or fee of one hundred Pounds Sterl: out of ye Revenue of New York wch said office he hath faithfully Performed ever since, altho he was suspended by ye late Govr Coll Fletcher without any just Cause, as appears by a Report made to her Majty by ye Right honble ye Lords Commissionrs of Trade and Plantations dated ye 10 of January $170\frac{4}{5}$ and her Majes order in Council of ye 11th of said month taking off said suspension, and Entituling him to his Salary ordering thereby the Govr or Commander in Chiefe of ye Province of New York for the time being to give ye necessary Directions for Restoreing and Readmitting of your Petitioner without further delay, and moreover it was her Majes Royall will and Pleasure by warrant dated ye 30 of April 1705 to ye Right Honble ye E: of Ranelagh to direct and appoint ye Payment of £670lb St. by issuing debentures for ye same in further part of ye Surplus remaining undisposed of the Thirty pr cent accrued upon the Paying ye arrears due to ye Forces of New York, by the difference of money there from sterling, in full discharge of his said salary, to ye Demise of ye late king William of blessed memory and her Majes was likewise pleased to grant the Petr her Royall Commission bearing date ye 29th of Septemb 1705 for ye same office with ye like salary of one hundred Pounds Sterl: pr annum, out of her Majes Revenue of N: York, and thereafter upon his Petition to her Majes to have ye Payment of his said salary from ye Demise of ye late king to ye date of ye sd Commission amounting to ye sum of £355:15:$0\frac{3}{4}$ St. her Maje was graciously pleas'd to Referr ye same to ye Right honble ye Lord Godolphin Ld high Treasurer of England who was pleased to refer ye same to Wm Blathwait Esqr who did report thereon

that your Pet^r ever since her Maj^{es} happy accession to y^e Throne, having by himself or Deputies Executed ye s^d office in New York, by Virtue of her Maj^s Proclamation and Royall Commission (which likewise appeared by diverse affidavits produced to him) he had nothing to object against ye Pet^{rs} being satisfyed y^e s^d sum out of y^e remainder of y^e surplus.

The Pet^r further Sheweth unto y^r Excellency that upon his arrivall to New York, he Produc'd to his Excell'y the Viscount Cornbury Govr in Cheiff of New York, her Maj^{es} said Royall Commission which was orderd by an order of Councill of y^e 14 of $Octob^r$ 1706 to be laid in y^e hands of y^e Secretary, and that he inspect y^e Commission which his late Maj^e King William granted him for y^e aforesaid offices, and lay y^e same or y^e Entry thereof before y^e Govr & Councill together with y^e order or Proceedings thereon in Councill, which y^e Secretary did accordingly on y^e 6 of $Septemb^r$ 1708 whereupon his Excelly and Councill were pleased to order y^e s^d Commission to be Recorded at Large in y^e Councill Book, as by y^e s^d order of Councill appears, upon which y^e Pet^r did apply on y^e 9th of s^d month for warrants for the arrears of his said Salary, whereupon y^e s^d $Govern^r$ and Councill were pleased to Enter in their Councill Book on y^e 15 of Septemb 1708, That y^e Pet^{rs} Request for Salary warrants being read, it is y^e opinion of his Excellency & all y^e Councill (Except Coll: Schuyler who gave no opinion therein) that y^e Petition be disallowed, and that it be humbly Represented to her Maj^e that ye Pet^{rs} office is not only useless but burthensome to ye Revenue of y^e Province of New York, notwithstanding all which your Pet^r has continued to Exert his utmost Dilligence in y^e Discharge of y^t Trust her Maj^e was graciously Pleased to honour him with by y^e s^d Commission and has not Rec^d any part of his said Salary from y^e Demise of y^e late King.

Your $Excell^{es}$ humble Pet^r begs leave humbly to acquaint y^r Excell: that to your Pet^{rs} great losse and discouragement, y^e Revenue of this Province (the Fund upon which y^r Pet^{rs} Salary is Established) is not only wholly anticipated, but Expires by its own limitation on y^e 18th of May 1709, & no manner of Provision as yet made for ye Civill list of this Province after y^t time.

May it Please your Excellency Your Excell:y^{s} Pet^{r} humbly implores your Excel^{ys} favor in inquiring into the truth of his Allegations, ye reasons and causes of ye late order of ye Lord Cornbury and Councill of ye 15 of Septemb 1708, for representing to her Maj^{e} ye said office not only wholly uselesse, but burthensome to ye Revenue of this Province, That y^{r} Lordship will be pleased in regard of ye great anticipation of ye Revenue of New York to recommend him to her Maj^{es} Royall favour for ye Payment of his past Salary, and make such just and true Report or Representation to her Majesty concerning ye said office, and its usefulnesse or ye Contrary as shall appear to y^{r} Excell: upon an Exact Scrutiny and search and y^{t} y^{r} Excell: will be pleased to Signify to y^{r} Pet^{r} your Pleasure if in y^{e} mean time he shall Persist in y^{e} Executing of his said office as formerly hitherto, all wch neverthelesse is humbly submitted, and y^{r} Pet^{r} as in duty &^{a}—

ROB^{T} LIVINGSTON.

N: York 20 Jan^{r} 170$\frac{8}{9}$

Extract of a Report of the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations relating to Mr. Robert Livingstons Petition, dated ye 10th of October 1695.

That by the Accompts of y^{e} Publick Proceedings, transmitted from time to time from New-York, the Petitioner appears to y^{e} Committee to have been generally Employed in all Treaties, and other negotiations with the Indians in those Parts, for which it does not appear by the accompt of the Revenue of that Province That any yearly Salary has been allowed to him, and ye Petitioner having Produced a Certificate from Coll: Dongan of ye great hindrance such Employment must reasonably be to the Petitioners Private affairs. And the Pet^{r} humbly praying a Salary or yearly allowance during his life, for his future encouragement in this Service, which he hopes may deserve one hundred Pounds p^{r} annum from his maj^{es} Bounty, the same is submitted by Lords of ye Committee to a Determination in Councill, as also whether the Pet^{r} shall be Confirmed in his offices of ye Collector of Excise, and Quit Rents, Town Clerk, Clerk of the Peace, and Clerk of ye Court of Common Pleas at Albany, during his life, as is desired by ye Petitioner.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY

In obedience to your Maj[es] Command in the annext order of Council, relating to Rob[t] Livingston of New York, we have considered the matters thereby referred to us and doe most humbly report to your Maj[es]

That in Consideration of y[e] Long and faithfull Service of y[e] said Mr. Livingston in all the Treaties and negotiations with y[e] Indians in those Parts, he having been (as is Certifyed) at great trouble and Charge therein, and not having hitherto had any Salary for y[e] same, wee think he may deserve as a Reward for y[e] time past, and to encourage him in your Maj[es] Service for y[e] time to come, a Salary of one hundred Pounds Sterling p[r] annum to be setled upon him out of ye Revenues of New-York during his life, to Commence as your Majestie shall think fitt, and we have no Objection against his being Continued in the offices of Collector of y[e] Excise and Quitt Rents, Town Clerk, Clerk of y[e] Peace, and Clerk of y[e] Court of Common Pleas at Albany, with y[e] usuall Salarys during y[e] life as is desired; Whitehall Treasury Chambers 2 January 1695-6.

All which is most humbly Submitted
to your Maj[es] great wisdom

GODOLPHIN
A true copy — HE: FOX
Ex[d]: Jo: Taylour — J: SMITH.

Extract of a Report of ye late Earl of Bellomont Govr. of this Province relating to Mr. Robert Livingston's Case. dated New-York June 28 1698.

MY LORDS

His Majesty in his Instructions having Referrd y[e] Consideration of the Case of Rob[t] Livingston of New-York to my self and Councill to inquire and Examine into the Justice of his Demands for Several Sums of mony pretended to be advanced by him for y[e] Service of his Majesty in y[e] said Province, with Interest for y[e] same, for which y[e] said Livingston Obtained severall orders from y[e] Lords of y[e] Treasury and from his Majesty & Councill, and likewise to Enquire into y[e] Causes and reasons why there

was a Delay given, and suspension of obedience to ye said orders by ye Late Governour and Councill of New-York, as likewise to Enquire into ye Causes and reasons why ye sd Livingston was not permitted to Exercise ye severall Employments in said Province granted to him by a Commission from his Majestie.

In obedience therefore to his Majes Commands, & on ye Petition of ye sd Livingston I made an order Summoning Coll: Fletcher late Governr of this Province or some in his behalf, to appear before me at New-York on ye 16th of May last, with ye Complaint Exhibited in England against the said Livingston, with witnesses and Evidences to justify ye same, but on ye said day nor since has any appeared in behalf of ye said Coll Fletcher, his Attorneys declaring they had no orders to appear against the said Livingston, And on ye 16th Instant I ordered a hearing of ye whole matter before myself and where ye Councill did declare, they did not believe they could Properly be Judges of what they then had objected against ye said Mr Livingston, nor had they any thing further to offer or urge against him more than formerly, that they knew nothing to ye Prejudice of his Reputation, and added that he was ye fittest man in ye Province for ye Imploys he Executes, and Particularly as Victualler of ye Forces.

That they wholly referrd ye Consideration and Examination of ye Case to my self desireing me to report it to his Majesty as it should appear to me.

Whereupon having heard ye said Livingston and seen his Proofs and Vouchers together with on a strict scrutiny of his Demands there, It appears to me that ye severall sums of money both Principall and Interest for which he obtained said orders in England are justly due to him, and ought to be discharged here, according to ye said orders, the execution of which was suspended in the late Government, no just reasons appearing to me for ye same, And as to ye Commission from his Majesty dated ye 27 of January 1695|6 with Salarys to be paid ye said Livingston for his discharge of ye offices and trust thereby Committed to him, I doe find the said Livingston a Person fitt and Capable to Execute ye same, and that nothing hath been offered against him, to render him undeserving of his Majes

Grace and favour therein which is neverthelesse humbly submitted to your Lordships wisdom by

My Lords

Y[r] Lordships most humble & faithfull serv[t]

For y[e] Right hon[ble] y[e] Lords of y[e] Council of Trade and forreign Plantations Whitehall.

BELLOMONT.

TO THE QUEENS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

May it Please Your Majesty

In obedience to your Maj[es] Order in Councill of y[e] 14th of y[e] last month, upon y[e] Petition of Robert Livingston of New York, setting forth that y[e] Pet[r] having been Constituted Secretary for y[e] Indian affairs by his late Maj[es] Commission dated y[e] 27 of January 169$\frac{5}{6}$ with a Salary of 100[lb] per annum Coll: Fletcher then Governour of y[t] Province Suspended him from y[e] said office, and as he alledges without any just Cause, and praying that y[e] said Suspension may be taken off, we have Examined y[e] same, and find by severall Certificates from N: York that he was suspended as aforesaid, and y[e] Pet[r] has continued since y[t] time, to be very servicable in managing y[e] Treaties with y[e] Indians notwithstanding y[e] said Suspension, We are therefore humbly of opinion, that his suspension does not deprive him from having a just pretence to his said Salary, which we apprehend, y[e] Revenue of New York by reason of anticipations will not be able to satisfy, and we doe further humbly offer, That your Maj[es] Pleasure be signified y[t] y[e] suspension y[e] Pet[r] lyes under be taken off. w[ch] is most humbly submitted

DARTMOUTH, JOHN POLLEXFEN
ROBT CECIL, W[m] BLATHWAIT,
PHIL MEADOWS, MATH: PRIOR.

Whitehal January 10: 170$\frac{4}{5}$.

At y[e] COURT at S[t] JAMES the 11 January 1704 Present

The QUEENS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE

Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord President, Lord Privy Seal, Duke of Somerset, Duke of Marleborough Earl of Stamford

Earl of Radnor, Earl of Abingdon, Earle of Bradford, Lord Ferrers Lord Pawlet, Lord Dartmouth, Lord Granvill, Lord Coningsby Mr Speaker Mr Boyle Mr Secretary hodges, Ld Chief Justice Holt Ld Chief justice Trevor Mr Vernon, Mr Smith, Mr how.

Whereas in Obedience to an order of this board of ye 14 of ye last month, on ye Petition of Robt Livingston of New York to be Restored to his Place of Secretary for ye Indian affairs, with his Salary of one hundred Pounds sterl. per annum, from which he was suspended by Coll: Fletcher ye late governour, The Lords Commissrs for Trade and Plantations, did by their Report this day read at the Board, humbly represent, that they have Examined this matter, and it appearing to them, that ye Petr has continued to be very Servicable in managing ye Treaties with ye Indians notwithstanding ye said Suspension are therefore humbly of opinion, that his suspension does not deprive him from having a just Pretence to his said Salary, wch ye Lords Commisrs apprehend ye Revenue of New York by reason of anticipations will not be able to Satisfy, Her Majesty in Councill taking ye same into Consideration, is pleas'd to approve ye sd Representation, and accordingly to order, That ye Petitioners sd suspension be taken off, and that he be not Deprived from having a just Pretension to his Salary, by reason of ye sd Suspension, and ye Govr or Commander in Cheife of her Majesties Province of New York for ye time being, is to give ye necessary Directions for Restoring and Readmitting ye Petr into his offices without further Delay.

JOHN POVEY.

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRADE ON THE SETTLEMENT OF ADDITIONAL PALATINES IN NEW YORK.

[Lond. Doc. XVII.]

TO THE QUEENS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY.

In obedience to your Majesty's commands signified to us by the Right Honble the Earl of Sunderland, we have considered

the Proposals made by Colonel Hunter for settling 3000 Palatines at New York, and Employing them in the Production of Naval stores, and thereupon humbly Represent to your Majesty—

That the Province of New Yorke being the most advanced Frontier of Your Majestys Plantations on the Continent of America, the Defence and Preservation of that place is of the utmost importance to the security of all the Rest; and if the said Palatines were seated they would be an additional strength and security to that Province not only with regard to the French of Canada, But against any Insurrection of the scattered Nations of Indians, upon that Continent, and therefore we humbly Propose that they be sent thither.

By the best Information we can gett, the most proper Places for the seating them in that Province, so as they may be of benefit to this Kingdom by the Production of Naval Stores, are on the Mohaques River, and on Hudsons River, where are very great numbers of Pines fit for Production of Turpentine and Tarr, out of which Rosin and Pitch are made.

First, in relation to the Mohaques River; Your Majesty was pleased by your Order in Councill of the 26th June 1708, to confirm an Act past at New York the 2d of March 169$\frac{8}{9}$ for vacating several Extravagant Grants, whereby large Tracts of Land are returned to your Majesty, and among the rest—

A Tract of Land lying on the Mohaques River containing about 50 miles in length and four miles in breadth, and a Tract of land lying upon a creek which runs into the said River, containing between 24 and 30 Miles in length. This last mentioned Land, of which Your Majesty has the possession, is claimed by the Mohaques, but that claim may be satisfyed on very easy terms

The Objection that may be made to the Seating of the Palatines, on the fore-mentioned Mohaques River, is the Falls that are on the said River between Schenectady and Albany[1] which will be an interruption in the Water Carriage, but as that may be easily helped by a short land carriage of about 3 miles at the west, We do not see that this objection will be any hindrance to the seating of them there, In Case there be not an

1 Cahoos falls.

J. R. Gavit Eng.r & Printer. Copied from the Original Sketched by Gov.r Pownal & Eng.d by Wm. Elliot. J. Duthie sc.

VIEW OF THE GREAT COHOES FALLS ON THE MOHAWK RIVER

opportunity of doing it more conveniently in some other part of that Province.

There are other large Tracts of Lands on Hudsons River, which are resumed to your Majesty by the foresaid vacating act, viz[t]

A Tract of Land lying on the East Side of that River containing 12 miles in breadth, and about 70 miles in length, and one other Tract, on the West Side, containing 20 miles in Breadth and 40 miles in length.

By all which it appears that there are Lands sufficient in Your Majesty's gift, for the proposed settlement of the said Palatines, in case the same have not been regranted by your Majesty's Governor, or the Commander in Chief there, since these lands were so resumed, which we do not hear has been done.

We therefore humbly offer that the Governor or Commander in Chief be Directed upon their Arrival to Seat them all either in a Boddy or in different Settlements upon those or other Lands as he shall Find most proper, and that they be Encouraged to settle and work in Partnership, that is 5 or more families to unite & work in common.

That the Governor be likewise Directed to grant under the Seal of that Province, without fee or Reward, 40 acres per head to each family, after they shall have repaid by the produce of their Labour the charges the publick shall be at in settling and subsisting them there, in the manner as is herein after proposed; To have and to hold the said Lands, to them and their heirs for ever, under the usual Quit-Rent to commence and be payable after seven years from the date of Each respective Grant; and further, that in every such grant there be an express Proviso that the Lands so granted shall be seated and planted within a reasonable time to be therein prefixed, or on failure thereof, such Grant to be void, and to revert to the Crown, And for the better preventing those people from falling upon the Woollen Manufactures, it will be proper that in every such grant, a Clause be incerted, declaring the said Grant to be void, if such Grantee shall apply himself to the making of Woollen or such like manufacture.

As these People are very necessitous they will not be able to

maintain themselves there, till they can reap the benefit of their labour which will not be till after one year at the soonest, We therefore humbly offer that they be Subsisted. The men and women at the rate of 6^{d} sterling a head p^{r} day, and the children under the age of 10 years at 4^{d} Sterling a head p^{r} day which as we are informed will be sufficient

When their houses shall be built, and the ground cleared for making their settlements they may then be Employed in the making of Turpentine Rozin Tarr and Pitch, and that this will be beneficial not only to the said Palatines but to this Kingdom. We take leave to observe :—

That one man may make by his own labour six tunns of these Stores in a year; and we have been informed that a number of men assisting each other may in proportion make double that quantity; so that supposing six hundred men be employed in this work, they may produce 7000 tuns of these goods a year, and if in time a greater quantity of those Stores should be made there, than shall be consumed in your Majesty's Dominions, We hope the overplus may turn to a very beneficial Trade with Spain & Portugal.

We have been informed by the Commissioners formerly sent over by the Navy Board to inspect Naval Stores in New England that Tarr might be afforded there under £5 a tun; and supposing the freight from thence in time of peace to be under £4 p^{r} Tunn, as we do not doubt it will, and whereas the Premium of £4 per Tunn allowed upon Importation of such Tarr will more than answer the Charge of Freight, We believe it may be sold as Cheap as that from the Northern Crowns. However should the American Tarr be something Dearer, Yet it is the Interest of this Kingdom to have the same paid for in Woollen and other Manufactures from hence; Whereas that from the Northern Crowns is bought with ready Money.

The only Objection formerly made to these Stores from America, was that ye Tarr had a burning quality, which consumed the Ropes; But we have been Informed by Traders in those Goods, that there comes now as good Tarr from New England & as fit for Ropes, and all other uses whatsoever, as that of Stockholm which is esteemed the best; and in Confirmation

hereof, we find by an Account from the Custom house hear, in December 1707, that there was there 4704 Barrells of Tarr, Imported from the Plantations, certifyed to be good, in order to the allowance of the said Premium; We further take leave to observe that the Tarr which has most of the burning quality makes the best Pitch; And may otherwise be used on Ships sides or Sheathings.

As to the quality of the Turpentine, Rozin and Pitch made in the Plantations, We have not heard of any objections thereunto; but on the contrary have been assured that they are as good in their kind as any whatsoever.

As these Palatines are ignorant in the Production of those Stores, it will be necessary that three or four persons well skilled in the doing thereof (if to be had) be sent from hence, to instruct the said Palatines there, and that they be allowed £200 New York money per annum each, during their being employed in this work.

In case no such persons can be found here, then We propose that Mr Bridges, Surveyor General of Your Majesty's Woods on the Continent of America, who was sent 4 or 5 years ago to New England to Instruct the People there, be Directed to go to New York for that Purpose and that he bring with him 3 or 4 other persons, the most skilfull he can get who may assist him in the Instructing the said Palatines, and for their Pains therein have a Salary of £100 p^r annum during such their employ and stay at New York.

It will be likewise necessary that there be Supervisors appointed to reside among the said Palatines, to over see and keep them at work, with a Salary of £100 per annum each; As to the number of the said supervisors we humbly conceive it cannot well be regulated here, for that will Depend in a great measure upon the number of the Palatines settlements, and On the Distance they may be one from the other. Therefore we are of opinion this be left to the Discretion of Your Majesty's Governor after his arrival there.

We further Represent to Your Majesty that at each Settlement there will need a store house to be built, which may be done with little Charge, for lodging their stores, 'till they can be con-

veniently sent to New York, where there should be a General Store House for the reception of such stores 'till shipt off for this kingdom.

That there be a storekeeper or Commissary appointed at New York, with a Salary of £200 per annum for himself and Clerk.

That all such Naval Stores so Manufactured be delivered into the Charge of the said Storekeeper or Commissary, and he required to keep a faithfull account of all such stores so by him Received expressing the Names of the person or persons to, and from whose use the several and respective Quantities were Delivered in, to the End that the neat Produce thereof may be accounted for, and Paid to Such Manufacturer or Manufacturers in manner hereinafter mentioned, with such other Instructions to be given him by Your Majesty's said Governor for the better performance of his Duty as shall be thought proper.

That an agent or factor be appointed by Your Majesty here for the remitting of such Summs of Money as Your Majesty shall from time to time judge proper to be remitted to New York for the subsistance of the said Palatines and for the receipt and sale of all such stores as shall be consigned to him On account of the said Palatines. In consideration whereof we further humbly Propose that such agent or Factor be allowed out of the Produce of such stores and value of Goods sent hence, the like Factorage as is usually allowed to Factors here by their Correspondents in that Province.

That such Naval Stores be shipt off for the Port of London, by the said store keeper or Commissary at New York, as opportunity shall offer, the same to be consigned to such agent or Factor as aforesaid.

That such of the said stores as shall be found proper and fit for the use of Your Majesty's Navy, be by such agent or Factor delivered to, and received by the Commissioners of the Navy for Your Majesty's Service, And Bills made out from that office according to their usual method and course of payment, for the value of such stores so received at the market price, such Bills to be made payable to such Agent or Factor.

And that he be Empowered & Directed to sell to the Merchant at the best price he can, the remains of such stores as shall be

by him received, and not disposed of for the service of Your Majesty's Navy.

That such agent or Factor be further directed to keep Exact and distinct accounts of whatever Naval Stores shall so come to his hands, from the said storekeeper, and of all such Moneys as shall arise by sale thereof, as likewise of whatever sums of Money he shall from time to time disburse for the subsistence of the said Palatines, or otherwise on their accounts, according to such Orders and Directions As he Shall receive from Your Majesty, on that behalf.

That Freight, Factorage and all other Incident and necessary Charges arising from the Importation Safe Keeping and sale of such stores being Deducted, the neat Produce thereof be in the first place applyd towards the repayment of whatever Summs of money shall so have been disbursed for the subsistance or on account of necessaries to be sent with the said Palatines, and that the residue of such neat Produce be accounted for, and paid over to such Storekeeper or Commissary or other person who shall be appointed to receive the same to and for the proper use and behalf of such Palatines respectively to whom it doth of right belong.

And we further offer that the Premium given by an Act made in the 3d and 4th year of Your Majestys Reign to encourage the Importation of Naval stores from your Majesty's Plantations in America, be paid to such factor or Agent to and for the sole Benefit of such Palatines, who were the Manufacturers of such Stores, in like manner as Premiums are allowed to other Importers of Naval Stores from those Parts.

Lastly, we humbly offer that the said Palatines upon their arrival there be Naturalized without fee or Reward, that they may enjoy all such privileges and advantages as are Enjoyed by the present Inhabitants of that Province.

All which is most humbly submitted

STAMFORD
DARTMOUTH
PH. MEADOWS
Jo PULTNEY
R. MONCKTON
CHA. TURNER.

Whitehall Decr 5. 1709

Approved, January 7. 1710.

DEED OF THE LAND NOW CONSTITUTING THE TOWN OF GERMANTOWN, COLUMBIA COUNTY, N. Y.

[Deed Book XII.]

This Indenture made the twenty ninth day of September in the ninth year of the reign of our Soveraign Lady Anne by the grace of God of Great Britain ffrance and Ireland Queen Defender of the ffaith &c^{a} and in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and Ten Between Robert Livingston of the Manor of Livingston in the Colony of New York in America Esqr and Alida his wife of the one Part and his Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr Captain General and Governour in Chief in and over the Provinces of New York New Jersey and Territories Depending thereon In America and Vice Admiral of the same &c^{a} of the other Part Witnesseth that the said Robert Livingston Allida his wife for and in consideration of the sum of ffour hundred Pounds of money now Current in the said Colony of New York to him the said Robert Livingston in hand at or before the Sealing and Delivery of these Presents by the said Robert Hunter well and truly paid the Receipt whereof the said Robert Livingston doth hereby acknowledge and thereof and of every part thereof doth acquitt Exonorate and discharge the said Robert Hunter his heirs Executors and administrators by these presents have given granted Alienated Bargained Sold Enfeoffed released and Confirmed and by these Presents do give grant aliene Bargain Sell Enfeoff release and Confirm unto the said Robert Hunter his heirs and assigns all that certain Tract of Land Scituate Lying and being in the Mannor or reputed mannor Livingston in Dutchess County in the said Colony of New York on the South side of the River called Roeloffe Jansens kill and on the East side of Hudsons River beginning at a Landing Place called Point Robert which is about Two English miles to the Southward of the said Robert Livingston's mannor house and runs South Sixty seven Degrees Thirty minutes East One hundred and fifty and two Chains till it comes to a Piece of Land called the Pott and from thence South Eleven Degrees Westerly one hundred fforty and ffive Chains and Six Tenths of a

Chain to the fflat Land from thence North fforty ffive Degrees Westerly Twenty ffive Chains and Six Tenths of a Chain thence South Eleven Degrees Westerly One hundred and ffour Chains and Seven Tenths of a Chain from thence South fforty ffive Degrees Easterly ffifty one Chains and Two Tenths of a Chain from thence South Eleven Degrees Westerly One hundred and one Chain from thence due Northwest Three hundred Twenty Chains to Hudsons River and from thence along the River to the Place of the ffirst Station called Point Robert which said Tract Contains Six Thousand Acres of Land be the same more or Less together with all the messuages Tenements Building ffences Orchards Gardens Pastures meadows Marshes woods underwoods Trees Timber Quarys Rivers Runs Rivolets Broocks Ponds Lakes Streams Creeks Harbours Beeches ffishing Hunting Hawking mines minerals (Except Silver and Gold mines which were formerly reserved to the Crown) And all the Rights Liberties Priviledges Royaltys Jurisdictions hereditaments Profits advantages and Appurtenances whatsoever to the said Tract or Parcell of Land belonging or in any wise appertaining or Accepted reputed taken known or occupyd as Part Parcell or member thereof together with ffishing in Hudsons River so far as the said Land Extents on the said River together with the advowson and right of Patronage of all and Every the Church and Churches Erected or Established or hereafter to be had Erected or Established on the said Tract of Land and all the Estate right Title Interest Claim and Demand whatsoever of him the said Robert Livingston and Allida his wife of in and to the Premises and every or any Part or Parcell thereof Saving and Reserving nevertheless into the said Robert Livingston his heirs and assigns Lord or Owner of the said Mannor or Reputed mannor of Livingston ffree Liberty of Hunting hawking and ffowling in and upon the said Tract of Land and every Part thereof uninclosed and also free Liberty of ffishing in all or any of the Rivers Brooks and Ponds within the Boundarys of the said Tract of Land and Likewise in Hudsons River as farr as the said Land Extends and Likewise free Liberty of Digging takeing and Carrying away Stones from the Cleft or Beach adjoining to the said Hudsons River within the said bounds And also saving and

Reserving to him the said Robert Livingston his heirs and Assigns Lord or Owner of the said Mannor of Livingston his and their Tenants and under Tenants ffree Liberty of Ingress Egress and Regress with their horses Carts and Carriages in upon and thro' the said Tract of Land unto and from the Common Landing places which now are or hereafter shall be on the said Tract of Land adjoining to Hudsons River in and by such Convenient way or ways as now are or hereafter shall be laid out for the same To HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract of Land and every Part thereof with the Appurtenances mentioned or Intended to be hereby granted Bargained Sold Released or Confirmed unto the said Robert Hunter his heirs and Assigns for Ever To be holden of her said Majesty her heirs and Successors Kings and Queens of the Realm of Great Britain in ffree and Common Soccage according to the Tenour of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in the said Realm of Great Britain to the use benefit and behoof of her said Majesty her Heirs Successors and Assigns Kings and Queens of the Realm of Great Britain to have take Receive and Enjoy the rents Issues and Proffitts of the said Tract of Land and Premises to her and their owne Proper use benefit and Behoof and the said Robert Livingston for himself his heirs Executors Administrators and assigns and for Every of them doth Covenant Promise and grant to and with the said Robert Hunter his heirs and Assigns (to the use benefit and behoof of her said Majesty her heirs Successors and Assigns, by these Presents in manner and form following That is to say That he the said Robert Livingston at and Immediately before the Sealing and Delivery of this Present Indenture is the Sole true and Lawfull owner and Proprietor of the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted or mentioned to be granted and of every Part and Parcell thereof with the appurtenances and is Soly Lawfully and absolutely Seised thereof and of every part and Parcell thereof of a good Pure absolute and Indefeasible Estate of Inheritance in ffee simple without any manner of Condition Contingent Provisoe or Limitation of use or uses or other restraint matter or thing to determine alter or Charge the same and that he shall Continue so Seized thereof and of every Part and Parcell thereof untill a good Perfect and absolute Estate in ffee simple

shall be thereof vested in the said Robert Hunter his heirs and Assigns for the use benefit and behoof of her said Majesty her heirs Successors and Assigns according to the Intent and true meaning of these Presents And that the said Robert Livingston now hath good right Lawfull and absolute Power and Authority in himself to Bargain Sell Grant Alien and Convey all and Singular the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted or mentioned to be granted as aforesaid and Every Part and Parcell thereof with the appurtenances unto the said Robert Hunter his heirs and assigns for the use of her said Majesty her heirs Successors and assigns in manner and form aforesaid And that her said Majesty her heirs Successors and Assigns shall or Lawfully may from time To time and at all and Every time and times hereafter for ever freely Quietly Peaceably have hold Occupy Possess and Enjoy all and Singular the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted or mentioned to be granted and Every Part and Parcell thereof with all and Singular their and Every of their Appurtenances and all and every the Rents Revenues Issues Proffitts and Commoditys thereof and of every Part and Parcell thereof coming arising and growing have and take without any manner of Lett Suite Trouble Vexation Eviction Disturbance or other handrance or molestation whatsoever of the said Robert Livingston his heirs and assigns or of any other Person or Persons whatsoever Excepting what is before Excepted or Reserved And also that the said Tract of Land and all and Singular other the Premises hereby granted or mentioned or Intended to be granted as aforesaid and every Part and Parcell thereof with all and Singular their and every of their Appurtenances now are and from henceforth for ever hereafter shall remain Continue and be unto the use of her said Majesty her heirs Successors and Assigns Clear and ffree and ffreely Clearly and absolutely acquitted ffreed Exonerated and Discharged of and from all manner of fformer and other Bargains Sales Gifts Grants ffeofments Devices uses Jointures Dowers Entails Estates Leases Rights Titles rents growing arrearages of rents Issues ffines Post ffines ameircaments Debts Dutys Judgments Executions Recognizances Statutes merchant and of the Staple and all Debts of Record Extents Liberatas Seizures Sequestrations

Decrees Charges Titles Troubles fforfeitures and Incumbrances whatsoever had made Committed done acknowledged or suffered or caused to be had made Comitted done acknowledged Suffered by the said Robert Livingston or any other Person whatsoever and that he the said Robert Livingston and Allida his wife and the Heirs and Assignes of the said Robert Livingston and all and every other Person and Persons whatsoever having or Lawfully Claiming or which shall or may at any time or times have or Lawfully Claim any Estate right Title or Interest of in or to the premises hereby granted or mentioned to be granted or of in or to any Part or Parcell thereof by from or under the said Robert Livingston shall and will from time to time and at all and every time and times hereafter within the Space of Seven yeares next Ensuing the date of this present Indenture when thereunto Required at the Proper Costs and Charges in Law of the said Robert Hunter or of her said Majesty her heirs Successors or Assignes or some of them do make Levy Execute acknowledge and Suffer and Cause to be done made Levyed Executed acknowledged and Suffered all and every such ffurther and Reasonable Act and Acts thing and things Devise and Devises Assurance and Assurances Conveyance and Conveyances in the Law whatsoever for the further better and more Perfect Assurance Surety Suremaking Conveying Settleing Establishing or Confirmation of the said Tract of Land and Premisses hereby granted or mentioned to be granted and of every or any Part and Parcell thereof unto the said Robert Hunter his heirs and Assignes to the use of her said Majesty her Heirs Successors and Assignes as by the Councill Learned In the Law of the said Robert Hunter his heires or Assignes or of her said Majesty her Heirs Successors or Assignes shall be reasonably devised advised or Required so as for the making acknowledging and Executing of such ffurther Conveyances and Assurances or any of them the Persons that shall be required to Execute the same be not Compelled nor Compellable to Travell for the doing thereof above the Space of Twenty miles from his her or their Place of Habitation or abode at the time of such Request to be made as aforesaid And this Indenture further Witnesseth that the said Robert Livingston

and Allida his wife for the Consideration hereinbefore mentioned Have given and Granted and by these presents do give and Grant unto the said Robert Hunter his heirs and Assignes For Ever to the use of her said Majesty her heirs Successors and Assignes Proprietors and Possessors of the said Tract or Parcell of Land or any Part or Parcell thereof their Tenants or undertenants of the same free Liberty of Entring into and upon the said mannor or reputed mannor of Livingston Except within three English miles of the Place where the Saw mills of the said Robert Livingston now Stands and to ffell Cut down and Convert to their own use or uses all Pine Trees now or hereafter growing on the said Mannor Except such as at the Time of Cutting thereof shall be ffitt for the Saw-mills for the making of Boards Planks or Slitwork as they are now usually made and now are or shall be growing within Six English miles of the Saw mills of the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes which now are or hereafter shall be Erected as aforesaid and the same to take and Carry away or burn at or near the Place or Places where the said Trees were Cut down and there to make Pitch or Tarr of the same with Liberty of makeing and useing kills for that Purpose and said Pitch and Tarr so made to take and Carry away & Convert to their own uses And this Indenture further Witnesseth that the said Robert Livingston and Allida his wife for the Consideration hereinbeforementioned Have given and granted and by these presents do give and grant unto the said Robert Hunter his Heirs and Assignes for the use benefit and behoof of her said Majesty her Heires Successors and Assignes Owners and Possessors of the said Tract of Land or any Part thereof ffull and ffree Liberty of Setting or Laying out off making keeping repairing and maintaining One Common Road or high-way Bridge or Bridges from the said Tract of Land unto the now mannor house of the said Robert Livingston with free Ingress Egress and regress in by and thro' the same with Horses Carts and Carriages at all and every time and Season of the Year And Lastly the said Robert Livingston for himself his heirs Executors Administrators and Assignes doth Covenant Promise and Grant to and with the said Robert Hunter his heirs and Assignes for the use benefit & behoof of her said Majesty her heirs Successors

and Assignes That her said Majesty her heirs Successors and Assignes Owners and Possessors of the said Tract of Land and of every Part thereof their Tenants and under Tenants shall or Lawfully may from time to time and at all and every time and times hereafter for Ever Quietly and Peaceably have and Enjoy ffull and ffree Liberty Entring into and upon the said mannor or Reputed Mannor of Livingston (Except within three English miles of the place where the Sawmills of the said Robert Livingston now Stands on the said River called Roeleff Jansens Kill) and to ffell Cut down and Convert to their own use and uses all Pine Trees now growing or which hereafter shall grow which shall not at the time of Cuting thereof be ffit for the Saw mills for making of Boards Planks Slitworks as they are now usually made and now are or shall be growing within Six English miles of the Saw mills of the said Robert Livingston his heires and assignes which now or hereafter shall be Erected as aforesaid and the same to take and Carry away or to burn at or near the Place or Places where the said Trees were Cut down and there to make Pitch or Tarr of the same with ffree Liberty of making and using kills for that Purpose and the said Pitch and Tarr so made to take and Carry away and Convert to their own uses and Likewise shall and Lawfully may from time to time and at all and every time and times hereafter for Ever Quietly and Peaceably Have and Enjoy ffull and ffree Liberty of Setting and Laying out and of making and keeping repairing and maintaining One Common Road or Highway Bridge or Bridges from the said Tract of Land unto the the now Mannor house of the said Robert Livingston with ffree Ingress Egress and Regress in and by and thro' the Same at all and every time and Season of the year without any manner of Lett Suite Trouble vexation Eviction Disturbance or molestation whatsoever of the said Robert Livingston his heirs and assignes or any other Person or Persons whatsoever having any thing or Lawfully Claiming in the said Mannor Tract of Land or Premises or any Part or Parcell thereof by from or under the said Robert Livingston his heirs or Assigns In WITNESS whereof the Partys ffirst above-named to these present Indentures have hereunto Interchangeably set their hands and Seals the day and Year ffirst abovewritten

Robert Livingston (L. S.) Alida Livingston (L. S.) Sealed and Delivered by the within named Robert Livingston Esq[r] and Allida his wife in the Presence of J. Bridges. Aug: Graham.

MEMORANDUM that this ffifth day of October. Anno Dm. One Thousand Seven hundred and Tenn. Peaceable and Quiet Possession of the said Tract of Land and Premises in this Deed Contained was Delivered by the within named Robert Livingston to the within named Robert Hunter according to the fform Effect and Intent of this Deed in the Presence of those whose names are hereunto subscribed, Aug: Graham, I Bridges Ar: Kennedy.

MEMORANDUM that on the ffifth day of October One Thousand Seven hundred and Ten appeared before me Peter Schuyler Esq[r] one of her Majestys Councill for the Province of New York the within named Allida the wife of the within named Robert Livingston Esq[r] & being Secretly and apart Examined by me Declared her Consent to the within written Deed and that she Executed the same ffreely and voluntarily without any Compulsion from her said husband and further that the within named Robert Livingston then Likewise appeared before me and acknowledged that he Executed the within written Deed. P. SCHUYLER.

M[R] DU PRE TO M[R] VERNON.

[Lond. Doc. XVIII.]

N. York, 4 Oct. 1710

HONORED SIR

By the Kingsail Man of War I gave myself the honor to write, but could not then entertain you with any steps taken for settling the Palatines, since that time the Governor having found insuperable difficulties in settling of 'em down in the lands that were thought upon, more from the Scituation than otherwise, they being at a great distance from the River, the charge of making the necessary magazines had possibly surpassed the original value so that his Excellency hath been obliged to Cast his Eyes elsewhere and offers having been made to him, by

one Robert Levingston who hath a great Tract of good manuring Land, on his Progress to Albany he viewed the same with the adjacent Pine Lands & upon his likeing thereof hath contracted with the said Levingstone for 6000 acres good improveable Land with the liberty of making use of the Pines adjacent where the Palatines may find work enough for 2 or 3 score years to come Others as the Patrone (as he is called here) & Collonel Schuyler whom you have seen, have done the like, so that the experience Mr Bridges hath had of making Tar from the Trees as prepared by him, makes him confident that it cannot fail of good success, and nothing else than the want of support from home can prevent it. Two years will be required to prepare the Trees, but afterwards there will be such a succession of them as will enable the sending Tar & Pitch enough not only for supplying the Royal but even the whole Navy of England, & will give such a life to ye Trade of this country, as may very much contribute to encourage the wollen manufactory at home & discourage of it in the Plantations, by making the returns from this so far exceed the import, that it will make this Port the Emporium of the Continent in America. I think it Sir needless to sollicit your countenance in this intended design, the benefit of Great Britain is so visible therein, that there need no more than hint it to make you espouse it & become Sollicitor and promoter of it, with the ministry & in Parliament if need be for appointing a fund for setting of it briskly a going.

The Palatines begun last week to embarck for the Places where they are to be settled, the rest of the time after they have prepared the Trees for making Pitch & Tar they shall employ in raising those things that will be fitting for their future comfortable subsistance

Sir, I beg again leave to trouble you about my small concerns, the which having already laid before you I shall not enlarge on, only pray your assistance in procuring an order to his Excellency for repaying me the expences I have been at on the Coast of England and for allowing my salaries from Christmas last. His Excellency hath honoured me with the Post of Commissary of the Stores with an allowance of £ yearly which obliges me to great expence; and provisions or necessaries of life are

as dear here as at London & cloathing twice the Price. I recommend myself to your favor and with my prayers for the welfare of your illustrious family shall conclude with subscribing myself with profound respect,

Honoured Sir

Your most obedient

& most faithfully devoted servant

N. York 4. Oct 1710. JAS. DU PRÉ

*** For Gov. Hunter's letter relative to the purchase of Germantown see *ante* p. 560.

CONTRACT WITH R. LIVINGSTON TO VICTUAL THE PALATINES; ANNO 1710.

THIS INDENTURE made this thirteenth day of Novemb[r] In the ninth year of the Reigne of our Soveraigne Lady ANNE by the Grace of God Queen of Great Brittain ffrance & Ireland Defender of the ffaith etc. BETWEEN his Excell[y] Rob[t] Hunter Esq[r] Capt Gen[ll] & Gov[r] in Cheiff of the Provinces of N: York New Jerseys & dependences thereunto belonging & Vice Admirall of the same etc of the one part & Rob[t] Livingston of N: York Gent of the other part WITNESSETH That his s[d] Excell. Rob[t] Hunter & Rob[t] Livingston afores[d] have come to a mutuall Agreem[t] about the supplying of the Palatines settled in three severall Townships upon that land purchas[d] for the use of the QUEEN her successors & assigns for ever in the Manor of Livingston on the East side of Hudsons River & two other Towns on the west side of s[d] River on the Queens land opposite thereunto with Bread and Beer for & during the Term of six months next ensuing in maner & form & upon the Terms and condicons hereafter menconed & exprest *That is to say* The s[d] Rob[t] Livingston for himself his Exec[rs] & adm[rs] & every of them doth Covenant grant and agree to & with his s[d] Excell. his Exec[rs] & adm[rs] that he the s[d] Rob[t] Livington his Exec[rs] & Adm[rs] for & in Consideracon of the Covenants clauses, articles & paym[ts] hereafter menconed &

Exprest on the part & behalf of his s^d Excell. his Exec^rs & Adm^rs to be paid performed fulfilled & kept will well and faithfully furnish & supply or cause & procure to be well & faithfully furnished & supply^d at the Manor house of the s^d Manor such numbers of Palatines as he shall have in Charge to supply the Quantity of Bread & Beer following (that is to say) for each Person of them each day the Quantity of Bread Equall to one third of a Loaf of bread of such sort & assize which is comonly at the prise of four pence half penny in the Citty of New York in weight and fineness according to the assize of Bread in s^d City for the time being & one Quart of Beer such as is usually called ships Beer of the Prise of three Pounds for each Tun All which is to be delivered to the Comissary or Comissarys of the s^d Palatines for the time being at the s^d Manor house, he or they the s^d Comissary or Comissarys Granting Certificates unto the s^d Robt Livingston his Exec^rs or Adm^rs of such Delivery In Writing under their hands for the Rule & measure of his paym^ts In Consideracon whereof his s^d Excell^cy for himself his Exec^rs & adm^rs doth Covenant Grant & agree to pay & satisfie or cause to be paid & satisfied unto the s^d Robt Livingston his Exec^rs & adm^rs for the same Bread & Beer so supplyd furnished & delivered as afores^d after the rate afores^d during the same Terme in the manner following that is to say, The s^d Robt Livingston his Exec^rs & Adm^rs shall at or before the Expiracon & end of every two months during the s^d Terme be fully paid contented & satisfy^d by his s^d Excell: his Exec^rs & Adm^rs one Moiety or half part in Current Silver mony of the Province of N: York & one other Moiety or half part in such merchantible Goods Wares & Merchandizes as the s^d Robt Livingston his Exec^rs or Adm^rs shall nominate & require five sixths thereof to be of the Growth & Produce of Europe & one sixth of the Growth of the West Indies at the Curant mercat prise in N. York for the time being & not otherwise, And in regard the Season of the year is so farr spent his s^d Excell: doth further Covenant Grant & agree to advance unto the s^d Robt Livingston his Ex^ers & Adm^rs flower for the use of the s^d Palatines for the space & Terme of Three Months at the currant mercat prise at the time of having thereof which will amount to in all about the

quantity of twenty five Tunns to be delivered unto him or them at the sd Manor house & the sum of four hundred Pounds in Silver Mony for which the sd Robt Livingston is to be accountable to his sd Excell: And the sd Robt Livingston for himself his Execrs & Admrs doth Covenant Grant & Agree at his & their proper Charge to furnish & supply to the sd Palatines three hundred new Beer Barrells for the holding of their Allowance in Beer & no more; And his sd Excell: for himself his Execrs Admrs doth Covenant grant and agree That the sd Palatines shall receive their allowance in Beer at the sd Brewhouse by the sd Manor house & when the Cask supplyd by Robt Livingston his Execrs & Admrs are emptyed to cleanse & Return their cask to the sd Robt Livingston his Execrs or Admrs at the sd Brewhouse or the sd Robt Livingston his Execrs & Admrs shall be paid for what shall be stav'd or Lost after the rate of three shill: p Barrele And that the sd three hundred cask shall be kept tight & in repaire by the Palatines at their own Charge

In Witness whereof the parties above menconed have interchangeably sett their hands & seals the day & year first above mencond Ro: Hunter. (Seal)

*** A Memorandum is added to the above agreement providing for the alteration of the assize of bread incident on any change in N: York.

GOV. HUNTER TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond Doc XVIII.]

Nov. 14. 1710.

I have now settled the Palatines upon good lands on both sides of Hudson's River, about one hundred miles up, adjacent to the Pines; I have planted them in 5 Villages, three on the East Side of the River upon 6000 Acres I have purchased of Mr Levingston about two miles from Row-Lof Jansens Kill: The other two on the West side near Sawyers Creek, as your Lordships will observe by the Inclosed Sketch No 10. compared with your Mapps. The lands on the West side belong to the Queen,

each family hath a sufficient Lot of good arrable Land, and Ships of 15 foot draught of water can sail up as far as their Plantations. They have already built themselves comfortable huts and are now imployed in clearing of the ground. In the spring I shall set them to work preparing the Trees according to Mr Bridger's directions.

LORD CLARENDON TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

[Lond Doc XVIII.]

8th March 1710-11

I think it is unhappy that Col^o Hunter at his first arrival in his Government fell into so ill hands, for this Levingston has been known many years in that Province for a very ill man, he formerly Victualled the forces at Albany in which he was guilty of most notorious frauds by which he greatly improv'd his Estate, he has a Mill and a Brew house upon his Land, and if he can get the Victualling of those Palatines who are so conveniently posted for his purpose, he will make a very good addition to his Estate, and I am persuaded the hopes he has of such a Subsistence to be allow'd by Her Majesty were the Chief if not the only Inducements that prevailed with him to propose to Col^o Hunter to settle them upon his Land, which is not the best Place for Pine Trees, the Borders of Hudson's River above Albany, and the Mohacks River Schenectady are well known to be the best places for Pines of all sorts both for numbers and largeness of Trees.

* * * * * * * * *

The Bills drawn by Col^o Hunter for one quarters Subsistence for 1764 adults at 6^d and 445 Persons under age at 4^d a day in all making 2209 Persons, and amounting to £4700.17.11. seems to be computed according to the numbers that landed at New York in June 1710 which with submission I think ought not to be because it is certain many of them are dead.

It is most certain that no person that has his Limbs, and will work, can starve in that country, every Man or Woman above

15 years of age may earn two Shillings and three pence New York money (which is Eighteen pence sterling) every day in the Year except Sundays. Handicrafts men, such as Smith, Joyners, Carpenters, Masons & Bricklayers, may earn at least Five Shillings New York money every day they will work, so that nothing can bring those people into the danger of starving but willfull Laziness.

My Lord, upon the whole matter I am of opinion that if the Subsistence proposed is allowed, the consequence will be that Levingston and some others will get Estates, the Palatines will not be the richer.

MANNOR OF LIVINGSTON.

ACCT. OF THE SUBSISTENCE OF THE PALATINES FROM THE TIME OF THEIR SEVERAL ARIVALS AT THIS PLACE TO THE 25TH MARCH 1711

Year and Month	Date	No of Persons subsisted	No of days	At 6d per Diem	
1710					
October	6	213	26	at 6^{d}....	138 9 -
	9	111	23	....	63 16 6
	12	118	20	....	59 — -
	14	72	18	....	32 8 -
	16	50	16	....	20 — -
	25	703	7	....	123 — 6
	27	99	5	....	12 7 6
Novem^{r}	1	1484	30	....	1113 — -
Decem^{r}	—	1455	31	....	1127 12 6
17$\frac{10}{11}$					
January	—	1434	31	....	1111 7 -
February	—	1435	28	....	1004 10 -
March	—	1437	25	....	898 2 6
				Somma	£ 5703 13 6

MR CAST TO GOV. HUNTER

[Translated.]

March 27. 1711.

* * * * The people contemplate present settlement for a couple of Years. They persuade themselves that Canada will be taken this campaign, and that upon the conquest of that country, to secure their settlement, they will be established on the lands destined for that purpose. In this opinion, they are confirmed by the reports of those who wintered at Albany, who say that the inhabitants up there are in consequence very apprehensive of losing the profit they derive from the Indians and the hay they annually cut on said lands.

Some days ago, five Palatines were sitting around the fire conversing on the prospect of their settlement. They all agreed, that the selection of the Levingston lands was well planned—that their situation between New York Sopes and Albany was very convenient; that the proximity to the river is of great advantage and that the exemption from the fear of enemies affords peace and a home to their families. But the desire to possess a good deal of land upset and demolished, in a moment afterwards, all these conveniences The more moderate and sensible among them, to remove this, said to them—

What if, in return for all your pretended rights, the Governor will not give you any other lands than those in the rear of our villages, and be determined that we pass our whole lives here ? What can you then do ? Nothing, continued the same man, but draw down by the disgrace of the Governor, evils we do not experience here, and deprive ourselves of the good we now enjoy. For in fine (he continued) as it is our duty, and we must absolutely work for the Queen, it cannot be otherwise than that her majesty will put us in a position to earn our bread for she will not keep us always in this way.

Earn our bread, said another. We came to America to establish our families-to secure lands for our children on which they will be able to support themselves after we die, & that we cannot do here. What is to be done in that case ? Only to have patience replied the first. " Patience and Hope make fools of those who fill their hands with them."

Whereupon the whole five burst out a-laughing and changed the Conversation.

I asked Mr. Kocherthall in what way his people behave? He tells me all are at work and busy, but manifestly with repugnance, and merely temporarily—that the tract intended for them is, in their minds, a Land of Canaan—that they agree, it is a very dangerous place to settle at present, and for this reason it is that they are willing to have patience here for a couple of years. But they will not listen to Tar-making. He thinks this repugnance can be overcome as was that to cultivate their gardens—and that the future will furnish with difficulty what the present time might easily guarantee, did the people conform to the intentions of those above them.

MR CAST TO GOV. HUNTER.

[Translated.]

Sir I have received the 20 barrels of Pork which I distributed among the people at this side and supplied all with some to the 10th May. The people on the other side have been supplied to the 3^d May. This will cause Mr. Baggs to be looked for earlier than the 10th with his portion of pork. I never saw salted meat so poor nor packed with so much salt as this pork was. In truth, almost one eighth of it was salt.

I likewise received the 117 barrels of flour of Mr. Beekman. The following is the weight & the tare—

53 barrels are from Mr Beekman
32 from Mad^e Exvin the widow, and
32 from Mr Rotzen

117

The experience that the tare of the Barrels is very incorrect, and that such deception causes the people not to take the flour in barrels according to the Tare, but ordinarily to return the barrels to me that I may make a new tare, led me to make a bet with Mr Robert Levingston Junr that a barrel, tared 17lbs.,

weighed 20lbs. I was universally censured for making such a wager. But when the Barrel was emptied and well shaken and cleaned it weighed 21lbs tare. Judge, Sir, what a loss of flour this is. I sent Mr Baggs 20 barrels to day of M^ad^ Exvin, marked ED. and requested him also to investigate the cheat. 18 barrels are tared 16lbs: 1 barrel 17lbs and one 19lbs. I would make another bet that not one of them runs below 20lbs tare. It is too palpable a fraud to mark so many at 16lbs. Mr Baggs will not fail to advise you how the tare turns out.

At the close of the last quarter, 25 March, I introduced the New York method for the ascertaining the persons to be supported. I keep the register myself and have it signed by the Captains in order to obtain a more full knowledge of the condition of the people. In the absence of such examination I tell them what to do. I oblige them by this examination to proceed more exactly with their declarations, and I have found occasion to make a greater deduction when necessary after the account and distribution have been made out.

It is for the 12th May then, Sir, that I have need of provisions, and Mr Baggs will commence his distribution only on the 5th May.

I am with great respect, Sir

Your most humble &

1 May 1711 most obedient serv^t^

J. Cast.

Return of the Palatines; 1 May 1711.

On the East side of Hudson's River.

Hunterstown..........Persons....334		
Queensbury....................350		
Annsberg 252		
Haysbury......................258		
	——	1178

On the West side.

Elizabeth Thown 14		
George Thown...................111		
New Village.....................324		
	——	583
	Total...	1761

GOV. HUNTER TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond. Doc. XVIII.]

New York, 7. May 1711.

I gave your Lordships in my last an account of the purchase of Four thousand acres of land for her Majesty, her heirs, and Successors for that purpose from Mr Livingston for Two hundred Sixty Six pounds thirteene shillings and four pence Sterling. The small Tract on the East side in the Queens gift, being not sufficient for Settleing the remainder, I have taken for that purpose an adjacent tract, belonging to Mr Thomas Fullerton who is now Concerned in her Majestys Customes in Scotland, who has by his letter of Attorney given me power to dispose of the same, which tract contains about Eight hundred acres of very good land, which will cost more in proportion than the Lands purchased of Mr Livingston, he reckoning the neighbourhood of that people more than half the price, Mr Fullerton reaping noe benefit from that Scituation. If I find them streightened in ground I shall endeavour to find more in the neighbourhood at easy rates, for I find the extent of ground a great encouragement to the people.

I have met with great opposition from many of the ill disposed Inhabitants, who dayly insinuated that there were better lands for them on the Fronteers, and that they were ill used in being planted there; being informed from all hands that these Suggestions had been of fforce enough to make the people idle and backward, and something worse, on my returne from the Jerseys I visited them againe, having remained Some days amongst them, to appearance convinced them of the ill intentions of those who had misled them, that they could not follow the work they were destined for, there being no Pine on these lands on the Frontiers, which they had a mind to, besides they must lay their account of labouring there as the Israelites did of old, with a sword in one hand and the axe in the other; having by these meanes to my thinking quieted them I left them, but was overtaken a few miles off by an Express which acquainted me that they had been in a mutinous manner with their officers, declaring they would

not settle these lands but would have others, upon which I returned and ordered them to send Deputies from each Village next morning with their demands, but they then came in a body, and when I found I could prevaile little with reasoning, and was thinking of some more effectual method to keep them to their duty, I ordered the contract which they had all signed to be read to them in High Dutch, and asked then whether they were resolved to keep to the terms thereof or noe, that I might take my measures accordingly. After some small deliberation they returned me for answer that they were resolved to keep their contract and would for the future be directed entirely by me, soe wee parted good ffriends.

SEC^Y CLARKE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

[Lond. Doc. XVIII.]

New York 30th May 1711.

My Lords,

I have said nothing more of the Palatines in my other letter than that his Excellency was gone up to set them to work on preparing the Pine trees, not having then received any clear account of their deportment, but since I closed that I have had one full and particular which it will require more time to give it your Lordships, especially at length, and with the Copys of some Papers requisite to a thorough prospect of their proceedings than I now have, for I expect to be called on every minute, for this, however, I will endeavour to be as particular as I can now.

About a fortnight agoe his Excellency having received information from their Overseers and other officers, that these People had taken a resolution neither to work in making Pitch and Tarr nor to remain on the land they are settled upon for that purpose, but even by force, if they could not otherwise effect it, to remove to Schohary (a Tract of resumed Lands) and that they had actually hindred the Surveyors from laying out more Lots to them, strengthening each other in these Resolutions by a Secret

Association, his Excellency was forced to send for a Detachment of Sixty from the Garrison of Albany to meet him at the Manor of Levingston, which is about two miles from their Settlement on the West side of the River, so soon as his Excellency arrived there, he sent to all the Villages on that side of the River to know how they dared disobey his orders, and hinder the Surveyors and other officers to do their duty.

By their Deputys they returned for answer, that when the Surveyors came to lay out the land, the People called them out, told them 'twas worth nothing, they would have no more, so that 'twas needless to survey it & that they would have the lands at Schohary which the Queen had ordered them by their Contract.

His Excellency replyed that he had often told them that if any man by chance had a bad Lott, the Surveyors on application would lay him out another, as they were ordered, that those who had cleared what was given them, might upon application to the Surveyors, have more, and if what he had already purchased was not sufficient he would purchase more, provided it lay on the river, and near the Pines, that they might ffollow the manufacture they were destin'd for, and obliged to by their Contract. That as to the Lands of Schohary its the malice of those who would have them for their Slaves that put them on demanding it, for that those Lands the Indians had not yet parted with, nor were they fit for their labour, no Pine being within Twenty miles of it, that it would be impossible to subsist them there, or defend them against ye French and French Indians, and besides they had obliged themselves to settle on such lands as he should assign them, and then desired their final answer, which was that they would have the lands appointed them by the Queen; Whereup^n^ his Excellency, in writing, told them that since neither their duty, allegiance or regard to her Majesty's unparallelled Charity and goodness in taking them up, and providing for them when they were starving, and abandon'd by all ye world besides, had been of any force to keep y^m^ within the bounds of their duty, and since they had no regard to a solemn contract signed by them, he was come to require and enforce the execution of it, Copys and Translations of which they had in their own language. Then his Excell^cy^ desired that what past between

them, Copies whereof were then given y^m might be communicated to the people and their last resolution & final answer the next day at four in the evening.

A few Minutes after the Deputyes were gone, His Excellency was informed that a body of three or four hundred of them were then passing the brook, the Deputyes among whom were the Captains, return'd to him and in appearance seemed softened, and then went to the people who were drawn up on the hill above the House, towards whom his Excellency marching with the Detachment, one of the Commissarys who had been with them told him they wanted to pay their compliment to him, so his Excellency walked up to them, and ask^d them what they meant by appearing in arms, they told him what they had told the Commissarys, whereupon his $Excell^{cy}$ ordered them home to their habitations, and being gone about a mile they discharged all their Firelocks, but their saying they came to pay their Compliment was only a Pretence, for they told two of their officers, as they were going home, that they came to relieve their Deputys in case they had been confined.

The next day the Deputys came according to order with their answer, which begins indeed with a desire that his $Excell^{cy}$ would assist them, that they may be settled in the lands of Schohary, but they soon forgot that humble stile, and told his Excellency that they had rather lose their lives immediately than remain where they are, that they are cheated by the contract, it not being the same that was read to them in Eng^d There, the say, it runs thus, that seven years after they had had forty acres a head given them, they were to repay the Queen by Hemp, Mast Trees, Tar and Pitch or anything else, so that it may be no damage to any man in his Family. Upon these terms they will perform the contract, but to be forced by another contract to remain on these lands all their lives, and work for her Majesty for the ships use, that they will never doe, What does it signify they say to promise them this Land, that they shall make Pitch and Tar. They will be obedient to the Queen but they will have the promise kept, that Mr Cast read to them in High Dutch in England, and upon that land which was promised them they will be there, and if they cannot they desire

three or four men may goe for England and lay their case before the Queen, they say likewise there are a great many things promised them, clothing, household Goods, working Tools wch they desire to have. They say further their people dye for want of care and proper remedyes and desire money to subsist themselves and lastly they say that Mr Cast told them he'd make them slaves, and therefore desire his Excellency to appoint another in his room.

Whilst his Excellency was talking with the Deputys he received Information that there was a great body of men in arms on the other side of the Brook, and having by that time a reinforcement of seventy men more, he marched the detachment immediately and passed the Brook, the Palatines were run home to their houses, His Excellency marched to the first Village and ordered them to bring in all their arms, which they did Immediately except a few; He could go no further that night but the next morning march'd to ye other three Villages, on the same side of the River and disarmed them all, and then returning to Mr Levingston sent orders to the Villages on the other side to bring in their arms that day to the Store house to be transported to him, which I believe they have done, if they refused his Excellency in case of necessity had sloops ready to transport the Detachment thither.

Its hardly credible that men who reap so great a benefit as they doe by these people, not only by the consumption of their Provision, but by the increase of Strength, should yet be so malicious to possess them with notions so injurious to themselves and prejudicial to Her Majesty's Interest, but yet it is so, and I believe almost the only cause of their present discontents, the land they live on is generally good, producing So great a crop that those Farmers and men of skill in husbandry who are honest enough to wish success to these people's labours wonder how they could be wrought upon to complain of it, but great pains have been taken to magnify the goodness of that at Schohary above this, and to persuade them that if they once settle where they are, there is no prospect of their ever removeing, but if they refuse to doe that and insist on their being planted on the other the Govr must give way to it, and by these

means it is that they are arrived at this pitch of disobedience which I hope will wear off now they are disarmed of their Firelocks, the power by which they hoped to force a compliance to their unreasonable humour.

His Excellency has published a Declaration revoking all military Commissions and putting them entirely under the command of their overseers and Directors, as the Queen's hired Serv[ts] and all the good people amongst them who have been merely misled and frightened by the turbulent to join in these tumults, are better satisfied with that rule of Government.

Whatsoever else they complaine of I dare be bold to affirm, there are not many planters in the Province so happy, so healthfull and so well cloth'd as they, nor could it well be otherwise considering how well they have been used, they have by their own choice three flesh and four flower days a week, a pound of beef a head or equivalent in pork and pease, as long as they lik'd them besides three quarters of a pound of the finest or a pound of a courser sort, of bread, which they please, and as good Beer as any man in the Province drinks of at his Table, of flow[r] they have a pound a head; with bread and beer; there is not one of their houses that is not hung round with Provisions and as to their Clothing every one has had of Shoes, Stockins, Kerseys, Shaggs, and other sort of woollen, such a quantity last Winter as their occasions required, and now again this summer a sufficient quantity of linnen; the remainder is kept for their use to supply them as they want, which by such management will goe twice as far as by making one general distribution of the whole; of Tools they have had as many as they want, and a great many more have been made for them here, as particularly two hundred barking irons; as to their dying indeed, many did at their first coming, tho' none for want of care or proper applications, but by diseases contracted on board, since they have been planted in the country they have had as good a share of health as any people in the world, but all sickness was likewise provided against there by Doctors & medicines, the want of any thing I am sure is no cause of their turbulent behaviour, whatever the care and plenty they have lived in is.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

New York 31 May, 1711.

My Lords,

I have just now received some further Intelligence from his Excellency concerning the Palatines of a very different nature from what I did myself the hon[r] to lay before your Lordships in my Letter of yesterday and which would make me wish I had not writ it, were it not necessary you should be informed of all their actions; however it is with great pleasure I do myself the honour to write this, which will shew your Lordships their sincere repentance of their behaviour.

After his Excellency had disarmed them, he sent back the detachment to Albany, and the sober and better sort of People, who are likewise the majority, being secured from the rage of the hot headed, unthinking and misguided, met together to debate on their former proceedings, and with a general Consent came to this Resolution, to acknowledge their faults, ask his Excellency's pardon, and signify their hearty repentance; Accordingly, all the Villages, by their Deputys waited on him, and some of them on their knees asked his pardon and promised a thorrough Reformation of their behaviour, and an entire Resignation to his orders for the future, whereupon his Excellency pardoned them with this Certification, that the first disobedience shall be punished with the utmost rigour the law will allow, which they received with great joy, and now they begin to demonstrate their sincerity by inquiring when they shall be set to work, and shew a great desire to make a good beginning on it.

Return of the No. of Palatines; June 1711.

On East side of Hudsons River.		On West side.	
Hunterstown	341	Elizabeth thown......	148
Queensbury	347	George thown........	118
Annsbury	257	New thown	351
Haysbury	244		——
	1189	Total .... 1803.	614

PALATINE SCHOOL HOUSE.

I acknowledge to hav. Received of Robert Livingston 40 Boards for ye School house in ye palatyeyn town called Queensberry & desire s^d^ Livingston to send for ye s^d^ use 30 Boards now to Compleat ye School house
dated this 18 Jany 1711

JOH. FR. HÆYER, MIN.

Mannor Livingston 24th June 1711.

ACCOUNT of the charge of Subsisting the Palatin's from 26th March to this day both Inclusive in their several Settlements on the East and West Sides of Hudson's river according to the Number in Each Family, and the Days they have been respectively subsisted at 6^d^ p^r^ Diem one wth another.

	Familys	Persons	£	s	d
Hunter's Town	105	352	807	1	-
Queen's bury	102	365	798	15	-
Ann's bury	76	277	594	9	6
Hays bury	59	241	532	8	6
Elizabeth Town	42	146	327	9	-
George Town	40	128	265	12	-
New Town	103	365	511	12	-
Came 28th Aprill & beging May ..	527	1874	3837	7	-

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM RICH^D^ SACKET TO SEC^Y^ CLARKE.

Sundry of our pallatines are Sick of the feauer and they Desire me to Aquaint you that they Doe Desire that you will please to send the Docktor that Belongs to them S^r^ order him to Come to the East Side of the River if he Doe Come vp.

Mannor of Leuingston
June the 24 1711.

COURT OVER THE PALATINES.

MINUTES of the PROCEEDINGS of the COMMISSIONERS Appointed by his Excellency Brigadeer Hunter Captain General and Governour in cheif &c relating to the Palatins Settled in four villages on the East Side & 3 on the west Side Hudsons river in the Counties of Dutches and Albany, sent over by her Majesty for the Production of Naval Stores, wch Commission is as follows.

To ROBT LIVINGSTON, RICHARD SACKET, JOHN CAST, GODFRY WULSIN, ANDREW BAGGE and HERMAN SCHUNEMAN Esq^rs^ and the officer commanding the Detachment of Soldiers at Man^r^ Livingston for the time being.

By virtue of powers to me granted by her Majestys Patent and her particular Instructions with relation to the Palatins within the Province of New-York, who by her Maj^tys^ orders and their own contract are obliged to follow the manufactury of Naval Stores within the said Province, I do appoint you or any three of you (of wch Number Robt Livingston or Richd Sacket is always to be one) to be a Court for Regulating and forwarding the said work, with full power to take Cognizance of all Misdemeanours Disobedience, or other wilfull Transgressions in the said people, with relation to the above mention'd work and power to punish the same by confinement or Corporal punishment, not Extending to life or mutilation, as in like cases is practiced by overseers over Servants: Giving me as often as there is occasion a perticular Acc^t^ of such y^r^ proceedings. You are also hereby Impower'd to nominate in Each Village or Settlement of the said Palatins a fit person for head of the s^d^ Village or Settlem^t^ to whom all your orders are to be directed, who is to see them put in Execution, and in case of Tumult, disobedience, or any other mutinous proceedings as have already fallen out, the officer commanding the Detachment now at Man^r^ Livingston is to Assist you, if need be toward the Suppressing the Same, preserving the publick peace and Securing the Delinquents in order to their being brought to tryal and Condign punishm^t^ for all wch this shall be your Sufficient warrant Givin, at Man^r^ Livingston this present 12th June 1711.

RO. HUNTER.

ATT A MEETING of the Comm^{rs} appointed to manage ye affairs of the Palatins held at Mannor Livingston 4th July 1711.

Present

RO: LIVINGSTON — JOHN CAST

RICH^{d} SACKET — AND: BAGGE

CAPT HAR: HOLLAND,

Com^{r} of the Detachm^{t} of her Maj^{tys} forces.

The Commiss^{rs} finding it of absolute necessity that Staves should be dressd fitt for making Tarr barells, and having sent for the Palatine Coopers divers times, and ordered them to go about the work, and several other Palatins for their assistance, doe find that some neglect, and others refuse to perform said Service, tho all reasonable terms have been offered for their Incouragm^{t}.

(2) It is resolvd by the Commiss^{rs} that Every Two Palatine Coopers, (whereof there are 12 on this side and 4 on the other side Hudsons River) have four Palatins for their assistants, to cut down, saw, and split the Timber and assist in the making barrel staves fit for the containing Tarr for Transportation, and that the respective List masters or heads of Every Village on this side Doe detach 24 men and 12 men on the other side every munday morning in their Turn, according to the number of Inhabitants in Each village, and there to work till Saturday night and then the munday following others in their room keeping an exact list of those that have performed the Service. Returning the names of those y^{t} absent, neglect, or refuse said Service, in order that they may be punished according to their deserts, at the discretion of the Comm^{rs}, pursuant to the power Invested in them.

(3) The Coopers inhabiting the west side being called in, they were told what directions were given to the Coopers on this side and that they should have the same Incouragment wch was that if we could not agree for the barrels after they were made, y^{t} Indifferent persons should deside what they were to have, or be discounted for their work, having a due regard to the Assistance they received and the Queens Tools wch they made use off They were willing to proceed on the same Conditions, and tools were delivered to them accordingly.

ATT A MEETING OF Y^e^ COMMISS^rs^ 5 July 1711.

Present

ROB[t] LIVINGSTON — JOHN CAST

RICH[d] SACKET — ANDREW BAGGE

CAP[t] HEN: HOLLAND

(1) The List masters of the respective villages of the Palatins were sent for and warrants delivered to them, persuant to his Excell[ys] Commission, and told they were to take care their people do not Stragle to again, that if they want to go to work in the Harvest, Leave shall be given them provided it may be known whether they goe, that they may be sent for upon occasion.

They were likewise told that those people went with leave, Should be allowed provision but those that went without leave should be cut off.

(2) It is thought fit by the Commiss[rs] y[t] M[r] Sacket do draw out an acct of the Tarr that is already made, and how many kills are ready to be sett fire to, and what quantity of knots are gott together that his Ex[cy] may be informed, what has been done, since the Trees have been barked, and in regard the grass is very high and difficult to find the knotts itt is thought fitt (as M[r] Sacket proposes) y[t] only tenn men be imployed in gathering knots, and rideing them to the place where the kill is to be made, till such time that seasoned Casks be gott ready for Tarr.

(3) The List masters of the Respective Palatin villages appearing before the Commiss[rs] do say y[t] they are willing to Serve her Maj[ty] and the public in y[t] Station, but hoped the Commis[ry] would consider, that while they attended that service they could not mind their own private affairs, nor work for others, to gett a penny for the Support of their familys. Doe pray that the Gentlemen would be pleased to recommend their Case to his Excell[cy].

That they may have the usual Salary and their arrears, which would be a great help to them in their poor circumstances, by which they would be Incouraged to proceed with all Alacrity Imaginable in the Execution of y[e] Commis[rs] orders.

(4) The Commis[rs] desire M[r] Livingston who is going to York, to acquaint his Excell[cy] with the List masters request.

(5) The Names of the List masters of Each respective Palatine Village on the East and west side Hudsons River, To whom warrants have been granted by the Commis[rs] are as follows:

On the East side in Dutches County:

For Hunterstown—John Peter Kneskern
Queensbury—John Conrad Weiser
Annsbury—Hartman Windecker
Haysbury—John Christoph[r] Tucks.

On the west side in the County of Albany:

Elizabeth Town—John Christoph[r] Gerlach
George Town—Jacob Manck
New Town—Phill[p] Peter Grauberger

M[R] CAST TO GOV[R] HUNTER.

[From the French.]

The 13th July 1711

SIR

I am no longer afraid of seeing the store destitute of provision. That convinces me we have gained on the people. In fact experience of what occurred to M[r] Bagg regarding the flour satisfies me that the issues are not so urgent as formerly. And I think on a partial view, that the people may be allowed to take, at the next distribution, either for the past or future, on condition that the entire supply be given them, supposing that they will not get as much as they have hitherto claimed Therefore I shall be no more uneasy at seeing myself short of one item. But whatever little I may receive, I only hope that the meat which is to be brought me will be of good quality. For however submissive the people are at present, in comparison to what they have been, I could not avoid arranging with the List Masters to induce the people to take the meat last sent me. I shall be in despair should I have again to receive any such. On this consideration, I beg you, sir, to attend to it and to relieve the people as much as possible from salted provisions. It may be said that it is less difficult to retrench bad than good food. But he must also bear in mind that this is carrying things to

extremes. I would like to accustom the people by degrees, to the reduction of the rations by gaining always something in this space of time.

The overseers of the people communicate some instances of their discontent with the government. The one and the other act with fervor, but the number of well affected to the public good exceeds that of interested persons.

Mr Sacket is now busy constructing a Bridge for the conveyance of the Tar to the River side. Those belonging to the interested party wish to dissuade him from it, but as he is aware of the evil design of these Reformers, he pays no attention to them; continues his bridge and laughs at them. The people perceiving that the construction of this bridge foreshadows the manufacture of a large number of Barrels of Tar, disapprove likewise of its erection and say the bridge will rot before it is put to that use—Meaning that they do not intend to remain on Livingston's lands long enough to make use of said bridge. This last opinion does not disturb me. The advantage already gained over the people makes me hope to effect a complete victory over them. But the dissension in the Court leads me to apprehend a bad effect. For how can things be pushed ahead by a Board that does not act in concert, especially when having to deal with so perverse a people; when every thing that the one proposes is suspected of partiality; when meetings are avoided as much as possible so as not to be obliged to take part in the affairs to be discussed there—when the President of the court who, in view of the public interest, ought to be the least in the Board on account of his private interests, makes no scruple of despising and treating with indignity a colleague who, with a good intention, confers a pleasure on the people, which the other does not find to his advantage—when others renounce every employment and conceive no other object than that of ridding themselves of the superintendance of the people—When all this, I say, is experienced among the members of a Court, what good can be expected therefrom?

Formerly when Mr Levingston and I were alone, I acted with him with great circumspection, and we always agreed; I did not remark any desire for superiority in him; every thing

(5) The Names of the List masters of Each respective Palatine Village on the East and west side Hudsons River, To whom warrants have been granted by the Commis[rs] are as follows:

On the East side in Dutches County:

For Hunterstown—John Peter Kneskern
Queensbury—John Conrad Weiser
Annsbury—Hartman Windecker
Haysbury—John Christoph[r] Tucks.

On the west side in the County of Albany:

Elizabeth Town—John Christoph[r] Gerlach
George Town—Jacob Manck
New Town—Phill[p] Peter Grauberger

M[R] CAST TO GOV[R] HUNTER.

[From the French.]

The 13th July 1711

SIR

I am no longer afraid of seeing the store destitute of provision. That convinces me we have gained on the people. In fact experience of what occurred to M[r] Bagg regarding the flour satisfies me that the issues are not so urgent as formerly. And I think on a partial view, that the people may be allowed to take, at the next distribution, either for the past or future, on condition that the entire supply be given them, supposing that they will not get as much as they have hitherto claimed Therefore I shall be no more uneasy at seeing myself short of one item. But whatever little I may receive, I only hope that the meat which is to be brought me will be of good quality. For however submissive the people are at present, in comparison to what they have been, I could not avoid arranging with the List Masters to induce the people to take the meat last sent me. I shall be in despair should I have again to receive any such. On this consideration, I beg you, sir, to attend to it and to relieve the people as much as possible from salted provisions. It may be said that it is less difficult to retrench bad than good food. But he must also bear in mind that this is carrying things to

extremes. I would like to accustom the people by degrees, to the reduction of the rations by gaining always something in this space of time.

The overseers of the people communicate some instances of their discontent with the government. The one and the other act with fervor, but the number of well affected to the public good exceeds that of interested persons.

Mr Sacket is now busy constructing a Bridge for the conveyance of the Tar to the River side. Those belonging to the interested party wish to dissuade him from it, but as he is aware of the evil design of these Reformers, he pays no attention to them; continues his bridge and laughs at them. The people perceiving that the construction of this bridge foreshadows the manufacture of a large number of Barrels of Tar, disapprove likewise of its erection and say the bridge will rot before it is put to that use—Meaning that they do not intend to remain on Livingston's lands long enough to make use of said bridge. This last opinion does not disturb me. The advantage already gained over the people, makes me hope to effect a complete victory over them. But the dissension in the Court leads me to apprehend a bad effect. For how can things be pushed ahead by a Board that does not act in concert, especially when having to deal with so perverse a people; when every thing that the one proposes is suspected of partiality; when meetings are avoided as much as possible so as not to be obliged to take part in the affairs to be discussed there—when the President of the court who, in view of the public interest, ought to be the least in the Board on account of his private interests, makes no scruple of despising and treating with indignity a colleague who, with a good intention, confers a pleasure on the people, which the other does not find to his advantage—when others renounce every employment and conceive no other object than that of ridding themselves of the superintendance of the people—When all this, I say, is experienced among the members of a Court, what good can be expected therefrom?

Formerly when Mr Levingston and I were alone, I acted with him with great circumspection, and we always agreed; I did not remark any desire for superiority in him; every thing

passed in harmony. I always combatted his foibles as well as I was able. But since the reconstruction of our Board, I have found that his design has ever been to obtain the management of all the supplies for the People, and had I not had the foresight to demand a declaration from the general commission he would have seized it altogether and had made Mr Meyer his clerk whom he would have got to do what he could not get me to do—that is, everything that may content his cupidity

Such, sir, is the state of affairs. Thus acts every one according to his ruling passion. On my return from New York I expect an attempt will be made to impose on me a great many things which at least will make it difficult for me to judge clearly. Therefore I solicit you, sir, to honour me with a word by letter, in French, to inform me what I am to do. I am Sir,

Your very humble &
very obedient serv[t]
JEAN CAST.

PALATINE VOLUNTEERS FOR THE EXPEDITION AGAINST CANADA;

FROM HUNTERSTOWN; 16 JULY 1711.

1	Jno Peter Kneskern Capt.	14	Jno Geo: Schmidt
2	David Huppert	15	Con[d] Goldman
3	Conrad Schawerman	16	Geo Bender
4	Henrick Sex	17	Jno. Hen. Uhl
5.	Fredrick Bell	18.	Tho. Schumacher
6.	Jacob Kobell	19	Peter Schmidt
7.	Jacob Warno	20	Johan Schwall
8.	Johannes Schulteis	21	Geo. Lud. Koch
9.	Reinhard Schaffer	22.	Veil Musig
10.	Johannes Roschman	23.	Gro. Kerchmer
11	Carl Uhl	24.	Christ. Hills
12	Baltz Anspach	25.	Rudol. Stahl
13	Conrad Keller		

336 men women and child:

Att a Meeting of Justices in Kingstown
this 5th Octob. 1711

Prsent Collo Jacob Rutsen Mr Evert Wynkoop
Capt Dirk Schepmoes Mr Cornelis Cool
Justices.

Coll. Rutsen haveing Received a Letter from Mr Secrytary by his Excell: Order setting forth that severall pallatines leave their settlements & seek to settle themselves on particular men theire Land and Ordered ye Justices to send them to their own towns, ordered that each Constable be served with a Coppy of this order that they cause all the pallatines to go to theire own Settlements & forwarne all of theire Districts that they do not Harbour any pallatines att their perrill.

GOV: HUNTER TO GENERAL NICHOLSON.

New York, 22nd Oct. 1711.

Sr

I hope this will find you safe at Boston and ready to Imbark, I wish you a safe Voyage and all Success in yor affaires in England. I have lately Reced a Letter from Mr Du Cast one of ye Commissaries of ye Palatines. His words are these.

Monsr Livingston s'est servi du desaprouvement du General et l'a prié d'en vouloir faire son rapport en Angleterre Mais Je Crois Le General trop sage pour vouloir parler d'une chose qu'il n'a pas veu et sans avoir examiné le Sieur Sackett & schulement sur le Recit d'un homme si interessé que l'est Monsr Livingston.[1]

Though all this be mysterious to me, I cannot forbear takeing notice of this proceeding of Mr Livingstons as a most base and Villanous practice, if there be any truth in it, and I hope I have deserved that Justice from you, that you will as soone as may be

1 Mr Livingston has taken advantage of the General's disapprobation and requested him to report it in England. But I believe the General too wise to speak of a thing he has not seen & without examining Mr Sackett, and solely on the representation of a man so interested as Mr Livingston is.

acquaint me with what Mr Livingston has thought fitt to represent; I know him to be ye most selfish man alive but I cold never have believed that a man who lay under so many obligations to me as he does would take it into his head to make any Representations to my prejudice without acquainting me at least, neither can I be perswaded that after ye manner wee have Liv'd togeather and ye mutuall Confidence betweene us you would engage yor Selfe in anything of that nature upon ye Suggestions of such a man. I have Suffer'd here by giveing him too much Countenance And if any Man has any Advantage by ye Palatines here it is he, I beg you'l cleare that matter to me, because hee has too considerable a trust to be continued to him after soe base and barbarous a practice

I have sent to Coll Dudley a copy of ye Councills Resolutions herewith relation to ye neutrality. I am with much respect

S^r^

Yo^r^ most obed^t^

humble serv^t^

General Nicholson. Ro: Hunter.

Mannor Livingston 24th Xber 1711.

Accompt of the Subsistence of the Palatins on the East and West Sides Hudsons river from ye 30th September last to this day both Inclusive at the rate of 6^d^ per diem for Adults, and 4^d^ per diem for young Persons of the age of 10 years and under.

Month	Days	Young at 4d pr diem	Reduced to Adults at 6d pr. diem	Adults	Totall	Great Totall	Att 6d pr. Diem
30 Sept	1	344	229⅓	1311	1540⅓	1540⅓	£38 „ 10 „ 2
Octo'r	31	348	232	1343	1575	48825	1220 „ 12 „ 6
Novemr	30	353	235⅓	1248	1483⅓	44500	1112 „ 10 „ -
Decem	24	378	252	1170	1422	34128	853 „ 4 „ -
						128993⅓	£3224 „ 16 „ 8

COL. MATTHEWS TO GOV. HUNTER.

Albany Jan. 8. 1712.

Extract. Yesterday I receiv'd a Lett^r^ from Mr Cast with the names of fourteen men that had broke open Mr Bagg's Store

house I have taken up Eleven of them whoe were here The other three are in the Palatine towns. I have secured them In one of the upper roomes in the Barricks in the fort; I have not Irons to put them in, here is but three [sets] of Irons & two of them are on the deserters, but I shall endeavour to Secure them till further Orders from y^r^ Excell, When the Guard Came for them they ask'd why they were made prisoners they were tould by Coll^o^ Schuyler it was for breaking open the Stores house they made answer and said it was Mr Cast ordered them to doe what they did; wee would not Enquire any more of it but sent them to the fort.

GOV. HUNTER TO COL. MATTHEWS.

N. Y. January 28th 1711|12

S^r^

I have your Letter of the 8th Ins^t^ as to the Palatins you have secured, as soon as the Weather will Permit, I will order them to the County where the fact was committed in order to their Tryal, in the mean time I desire You'll take care that none of them make their Escape.

25th March 1712

Acc^T^ of the Subsistence of the Palatines on the East and West Sides Hudsons river in the Counties of Dutches and Albany from the 25th December last to this day both Inclusive at the rate of 6^d^ per Diem for Adults, and 4^d^ p^r^ diem for young persons of the age of 10 years and under, officers Included.

Month.	Days.	Adults.	Young.	Tottal.	at 6d. pr. Diem	at 4d. pr. Diem	Tottals.
25 Decemr.	7	8190	2646	10836	204 15 —	44 2 —	248 17 —
January.. .	31	36673	12028	48701	916 16 6	200 9 4	1117 5 10
Feb'ry.....	29	34307	11397	45704	857 13 6	189 19 —	1047 12 6
March	25	28775	9475	38250	719 7 6	157 18 4	877 5 10
		107945	35546	143491	2698 12 6	592 8 8	3291 1 2

GOV. HUNTER'S SCHEME FOR IMPLOYING THE PALATINES THE ENSUING SUMMER.

1st That a Livt and thirty men be ordd from Albany to the Mannor of Livingston there to be posted in such manner and at such places for the better Carrying on the Work as Mr Sacket shal think proper, and that tents be provided for them.

2nd That all the Coopers wth such other persons as Mr Sackett shall think necessary to assist them be ordered to attend at such particular place as hee shall direct there to incamp and work during the season.

3d That the two old Coopers be ordered to Inspect the daily Work of the other Coopers to keep them to their labour and keep an acct thereof which they are weekly to give Mr Sackett and that they have such number of the detachmt to assist them in keeping the Coopers to Work as Mr Sacket shall think fit.

4th That the List Masters of the respective towns do give to Mr Sacket a List of the men under their Inspection and upon notice from Mr Sacket to send him from time to time as he shall require such numbers as he shall demand and if any of the men so ordered refuse to go that they send Mr Sackett an account of their names who will take care to punish them, and the List Masters to send others in the room of such as shall refuse or neglect to go.

5. That no man upon any pretence whatsoever leave his work wthout licence from Mr Sacket

6. That the Coopers on the West side of the River be forth wth ordered to work wth the other Coopers on the East side.

7. That the Commissarys formerly appointed for the Governmt of the Palatins meet once a week or oftner if need be In order to the punishing delinquents & keeping the people employed, but in all things relating to the Tarr work they are to be determined by Mr Sacket, and to give him all the assistance they can.

8. That all or so many of the Tools of what kind soever they are, which Mr Sacket may want be sent for and delivered to him for the Tarr Work

9. That if any of the people are negligent of the Business they are imployed about or Lazy that Mr Sacket punish them in such manner as he shall judge fit & that he send for others in their Room from time to time as he shall Judge necessary.

10. All these aforesaid articles I do hereby order and direct all and every the officer and officers imployed about the Palatines to observe and to be aiding helping and assisting to Mr Sacket in what Ever he shall require of them for the putting any part hereof in Execution or in Whatever else he shall require for the better carrying on the Tarr Work

Given under my hand at ffort Anne in New York this 31st day of March 1712 Ro: Hunter.

You are also to Inform yo'self what number of palatines there are who have been formerly us'd to the raising or manufactureing of Hemp & flax, and in case Coll. Heathcote shall send you notice that he has occasion for a number for that purpose not exceeding twenty you are to choose such as are most Intelligent in that matter & most willing to pursue it and send them in ye manner you shall be by him advised Ro Hunter.

R. LIVINGSTON TO Mr LAWRENCE SMITH.

Manor Livingston 2 April 1712.

Sr I recd your kind Letter of ye 26th March & have had no opportunity till now to write. I have had my hands full this Spring from ye 8th of feby last Ye gutter of my Corn mill was Carried away, by ye Ise, ye Palatines had a foot Bridge above our Dam wch stopd ye Ise, and at last it gave way, Carrying a Peece of ye old Damm with it, and came down with such force yt had like to Carry both Saw Mill & Corn mill & Dam and all, for ye Ise being Strong below ye Dam, stopd ye water wch Rose 16 foot Perpendicular, I was at a losse what to doe with ye Palatins having no flour aforehand, ye frost being so great could grind no more than they eat dayly, So I got 30 Slees & sent them Loaden to Ands Coeymans 28 miles of, & gott 7 or 800 skepl ground presently, wch lasted 3 or 4 weeks yt ye Ise went away & ever since have been sending to a little mill at Catskill,

wch grinds so course y^t^ it cannot be bolted, so lett ye People have it as it comes from ye Mill giveing them allowance, for ye coursnesse, wch they are satisfyd withall, till my mill can grind, then they have it of ye finest flour as formerly, In ye meantime I have had 6 carpenters at work Ever since ye Gutter went away, & 6 horses, Dayly Rideing ye timber out of ye woods, & hope to have it ready in 3 weeks if ye water abates in ye River, I am dayly expecting my Sloop from Sopus, with wheat wch I send to And^s^ Coeymans to be ground for Bolting, which being Returned, shal bake of ye finest flour; You may easily Conjecture y^t^ this has not only been a great Dissapointment but a losse too, for besides ye 10 of ye hundred y^t^ I am forc'd to give for grinding, ye Charge & trouble of Carying ye Corn thither is almost as much again. I ave not without great Difficulty Procured as much wheat this winter of ye farmers, as has kept ye Palatines Eating since ye 8th of January y^t^ ye Bisket was done, & have sent y^w^ ye acc^t^ of 4 months doun herew^th^ ye first from ye 13 Novr 1711 to ye 13 Jany 171½ amounting to £93.9 8½ and ye 2^d^ from ye 13th Jany 171½ to 13. march foll. £537.15 & also an acc^t^ of Incidents with all ye Vouchers annex'd amounting to £275.19.3½ & lastly his Excell. the gov^r^ acc^t^ Cur^t^ to ye 13 of March 171½ by w^h^ y^w^ will see there is due to me ye sum of £209.9.0½ y^w^ will see on ye gov^r^ Credit a great Deal of goods I had last fall. I wish I had been able to dispose of y^m^ having a great deal by me here & at Sopus, particularly ye goods I had of Mr. Clark, wch I thought to have putt off to those y^t^ had done service in ye Expedition to Canada but can scarce get £94. of such Certifyd acc^ts^ as to ballance ye acc^t^ to wth Mr Clerk for Bills I had upon y^t^ Score.

Now S^r^ y^w^ will be pleased to lay ye s^d^ acc^ts^ before Mr Clark that they may be Perused, you will see there is not an article but has a voucher from Mr Cast or Mr Sacket, Except ye 5 lbs for my trouble in buying ye fatt catle last fall wch I charge as Mr Clark was pleased to allow last year, Now ye matter is money to pay these honest farmers y^t^ have lett me have their wheat, I will I dare not so much as doubt but y^t^ will be Complyd withall, & moreover y^t^ care will be taken to get money Ready against ye 13 of may when there will be 6 or 700 lb due to me y^t^ I must

pay away some to sopus, & to oyrs yt lett me have money to goe on with this affare, for wch I pay Intrest, wch fals hard upon me, I shal not need to acquaint yw of my necessity of money, yt matter speaks for itselfe, never the lesse since Jefferi is arrivd & I hope Dimmons too by this time, there will be money made off goods Enough to spare for my necessity yt may keep my head above water, I shal not detain yw any Longer but desire yw would Informe me what news from England & about ye Peace so much talked of, & also how ye affares of ye Palatines is at home, & whether there be any acct of ye govrs bills being answerd as wel of ye Palatine as of ye Canada Expedition, hearing yt ye last are unpaid.

Now Sr paper money does very well at New York but will not doe among ye farmers here, for if yw offer it 'tis true they dare not deny it, but then yw must never Expect a grain of wheat afterwards from ym therefore whatever yw doe lett it be Silver money & send me word p ferit, as soon as our Sloop comes from ye mill I send her doun to New York, if there be any freight for her for ye Palatines lett it be kept till she comes, I have putt Adriaen Mr of her for shares, who lost his Sloop in ye Palatine service last fall, I shall not Enlarge hoping yw wil get ye ballance & send it up p ye first opportunity els am quite untwisted.

About 3 weeks ago we had an Information from Albany yt my 2 negroes who runn away last fall and are got to Canada by the help of a River Indian, ye one is with ye Govr of Mont Royall ye oyr with Seber yt was here yt they had told ye french yt there was 8 more negroes from whence they Run upon wh ye french had sent yt Indian yt brought them there & 12 more to this Place in Particular to take ye negroes, we had upon this 20 Palantines yt keep guard 5 or 6 Days & then were dismissd, hearing it was ye negroes at Albany that were to Runn away if ye french Indians come.

The note of my Sloopes last voyage I wil send p ye next for have it not of Mr Cast yet ye sloop not being arrivd she deliverd her last fish yesterday to Mr Bagge.

I am Sr
Your very humble sert
R. Livingston.

THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE PALATINES TO COL. INGOLDESBY.

HON^BLE SIR

We have herein inclosed a Coppy of his Excel^cys orders to Mr Sacket, article the first and presume his Ex^cy has acquainted y^r Hon^r with it, and finding that there is no good to be done with these people who will obey no orders without compulsion, we desire y^r Hon^r to despatch hither s^d Detachment as soon as possible; and you will oblige y^r Hon^rs most humble

Man^r Livingston — Servants the
2 May 1712 — Com^rs of the Palatines
To the Honble Coll Ingoldsby — RICHD SACKETT
Att ye fort att — JOHN CAST
Albany — GOD. WULFIN.

Here followeth A coppy of art. 1. 2. 3. 4 of his Excell^cys Instructions to Mr Sacket, dated 31. Mch. 1712.

ARRIVAL OF TROOPS AT LIVINGSTON MANOR.

This is to Certify whom it may Concerne that John Chissum Ma^r of the Sloop Elisabeth hath brought me and a detachm^t of thirty men from ye Garrison of Albany to the Mannor of Levingston I being sent hither by Comand of Collo^ll Richard Ingoldesby dated at the said Mannor this 9th day of May Anno dno 1712

JOHN: COLLINS.

GOV. HUNTER TO MR LIVINGSTON.

N York July 30th 1712.

S^r his Ex^cy finds it absolutely necessary to make the Expence for the Palatins as little as possible, and conceiving that the Article of Beer may be much retrenched he has Commanded me

to let you know that he would have you take beer only for the men that work and not for their familys till you receive further orders I have wrote to Mr Sacket to conferr wth you abt this if you think fit which is left to your own Judgemt to do or not to do.

I believe there are a great many widows and Orphans among the people I wish I could know how many that they might be turned to some use, or be no longer a burthen pray inform yr self and let me know as soon as you can I am &c.

R. H.

GOV. HUNTER TO MR CAST.

[From the French.]

New York 6th Sept. 1712.

Sir, I have at length exhausted all the money & credit I was master of for the support of the Palatines, and have, thereby, I assure you, embarrassed myself with difficulties which I know not how to surmount if my bills of exchange be not paid. If however I were able to go on, that would not discourage me, having such ample orders from her Majesty to subsist them that I doubt not her goodness to reimburse me. Therefore, I have no desire that the people quit their establishments now the work has arrived at such a point of perfection. To prevent their perishing and the total abandonment of the work, I have devised this expedient which you will communicate to them, and then execute.

When you will have called the People together and communicated to them the present state of my affairs, you will tell them that I wish they would accept any employment they may get from farmers and others in this Province and New Jersey for their own and their families support, until they be recalled by Proclamation or other public notice.

That those who can support themselves in their establishments remain there.

You must remind them of their contract with her Majesty and assure them there is not the least intention to abandon the Tar works, or to recede from any part of their agreement. Therefore I hope they will leave with the full determination to return at the first notice, without imagining that any government or power in any other Province can protect them in case they go there.

That should any of them remove into any other Province (except that of New Jersey which is likewise under my government) I have adopted measures for their rendition, and will punish them for so doing as Deserters from her Majesty's service.

That each Master or Head of a Family desirous to go work as aforesaid, shall acquaint you of the place he is moving to, and receive from you a Ticket of leave to go there, copy of which you will enter in a book, so that should he abandon that place he may be sent back and punished.

Should any dare depart without such Ticket of leave, you will apply to the next Justice of the Peace for a Hue and Cry in order to pursue and bring him back, and place him in confinement until further orders from me.

Let the Coopers and as many people as it will be necessary to employ under them, be retained to work for those I shall be able to support.

I hope to have advice, between this & spring, of the payment of my Bills of Exchange, which will again enable me to support the whole of them. They must, therefore, not calculate on being dispersed for any greater length of time.

You see the necessity to which I am reduced. It causes me much uneasiness, because I am convinced that the work can not fail were the people on the spot to prosecute it. But we must submit to what we cannot remedy. I, however, have the testimony of a good conscience in having done all that depended on me for their support, and prosecuted the work for which they were destined.

I am

Mr Cast. R. H.

GOV. HUNTER TO MR. CAST.

[From the French.]

N. Y. 17th 8ber 1712

SIR,

Du Pré having landed at Rhode Island and not being as yet arrived, and having all my letters relating to the Palatines, I cannot tell you what measures I am to adopt. I expect him every moment. Nevertheless do your best to retain as many of these poor people as possible within their duty, and I shall distinguish them from the rest by all the grants of land in my power. As for the others, I only pray God to turn away the Vengeance that menaces them and which they have richly deserved. As regards yourself individually, you will find that you do not work for an Ingrate. There are persons who would insinuate suspicions as to your conduct but without effect. I believe you an honest man and am sincerely,

Sir, &c

Ro. HUNTER.

Distribute as soon as possible whatever you have among the sick and indigent.

RT LIVINGSTON'S PETITION FOR A CONFIRMATORY PATENT.

[To his Excellency ROBERT HUNTER] Esqr Capt General & Governor in Cheiff of the Provinces of New-York, New Jerseys and Dependencies thereof in America and Vice of Admirall the same

The humble petition of ROB^T^ LIVINGSTON of the County of Albany Gent.

SHEWETH

That your Pet^r^ having obtained a Patent for the Manor of [Livingston] from Thomas Dongan now Earl of Limrick sometime in the year 1686 with the Privilege

bitants

by reason they have no Representative in the Assembly Your Petitioner humbly prayeth for a Conf[irmatory] Patent

with the Priviledge that the ffreeholders of said Manor may elect and Return one Deputy or Representative to sitt in the Gen[ll] Assembly to Represent the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the same and your Petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray.

R[T] LIVINGSTON.

⁂ The original of the above Petition is much damaged. Where the words are within [] we have endeavored to supply the deficiency. But the other blanks are beyond cure, the paper being wholly destroyed. ED.

ORDER IN COUNCIL THEREUPON.

[Counc. Min. XI.]

At a Council held at Fort Anne in New York the 19th day of November 1713.

Present His excellency Robert Hunter Esq[r] and the other members of the Board.

The Petition of Robert Livingston Esq. for a Confirmation of his Patent for the Mannor of Livingston to have leave to choose a Representative to sit in Assembly being read

ORDERED the said petition lye on the table.

AN ACCOUNT OF ROB[T] LIVINGSTON'S SALARY.

As one of y[e] Inspectors of y[e] Palatins & of y[e] storige computed to y[e] 25 March 1714 which his Excell: gov. hunter is charged withall.

His Salary from 24th Aug[st] 1710 to 1 Nov. 1711 included in y[e] gen[ll] acct....................	£118	18	—
To y[e] 25 March 1712 included in y[e] gen[ll] acct...	39	14	6
To y[e] 25 June 1712 included in y[e] acc[t] of Incidents	25	—	—
To y[e] 25 Sept. 1712 included in y[e] acc[t] of Incidents	25	—	—
To y[e] 25 of March 1713 included in y[e] acc[t] of Incidents	50	—	—
	258	12	6

Storige of Provisions to 25 March 1714	£214	18	11
The half agreed upon is.......	107	9	5½

ADAM VROOMAN TO GOV: HUNTER.

To His Excelency ROBERT HUNTER Esqr Capt^{t} Gen^{ll} and Governour In Cheife In and over His Maj^{ties} Province of New York & New Jersey and Vice Admirall of the Same &c:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

As In duty bound by my Last to you I give your Exc^{y} an acc^{t} How the Palintines threatened In a Rebelious manner If I should build or mannure the Land at *Schore* that your Excell^{cy} was Pleased to Grant me a Pattent for and In Please your Excellency I have mannured a great part of the Land and Sowed Considerable grain thereon they still drove their horses on it by night,: I then hired my sones to go with me and build me a house I was their and was making a stone house 23 foot Squar and had so high so that I had Layd the Beames for the Chamber I having at the same time an Indian house about 200 yards off for my self workmen & negroe to sleep in, but on the 4th day of this Instant In ye night following they had a Contryvance to tie bells about horses necks and drive them too and fro In which time they pulled my house Stones and all to the Ground the next day I spok with some of them and they used such Rebelious Expressions that was never heard off: but they told me before now when they had done all: they would Run among the Indians John Conradus Wiser has been the Ring Leader of all factions for he has had his son some time to Live among the Indians and now he is turn'd their Interpreter so that this Wiser and his Son talk with the Indians very often and have made treates for them and have been busy to buy Land at many places which is Contrary to your Excellencys Proclamation, and has made the Indians drunk to that degree to go and mark of Land with them: and I am no wayes secure of my Life their for after I came away they went and pulld my son off of the waggon and beat him and said they would kill him or his father or any body Else that came their so that my son was forced to come away: Likewise they say they care for nobody John Conradus Wiser & 2 or 3 more has made their Escape by way of Boston and have said

they will, go for England but has left his son which is their Interpreter to the Indians and every day tells the Indians many Lyes, whereby much michcheife may Ensue more than we now think off and is much to be feared: for the time I have been their I have made a diligent scrutiny into all their actions but I dont find a Great many Concerned with this Wiser and his son In their disobedient, unlawfull, and Rebelious Proceedings I am well Informed who are their Cheifes: for those that are good Subjects among them and will not Joyn with them are afraid the others will Burn their houses down by their threatening words And please you I could Enlarge much more of their misdimeanours but for fear of trobleing y[r] Excellency too much I shall beg your Excellency pardon att this time and Ever Remain your Excellencys most Humble and Obedient Servant to Command

ADAM VROOMAN.

Schenectady July the 9th day 1715.
In hast.

WARRANT TO ARREST CONRAD WEISER.

GENTLEMEN,

I am informed that one John Conrade Wiser a Covenanted Servant of his Majesty, who has been Guilty of Several Mutinous Riotous and other disobedient & illegal practices is now skulking in your County to avoid punishment you are therefore on sight hereof to Issue your Warrant for the Apprehending the said Wizer and to cause him to be sent down in safe Custody to the City of New York That he may be proceeded against as the Nature of his Crimes shall require hereof fail not I am

Gent

N. York 22 July 1715. Your humble Serv[t]

To the Justices of the Peace of the Co. of Albany or any of them.

To the Justices of the peace Cou[ty] Dutchess or any of them.

ORDER TO THE ATTORNEY GEN^L TO PREPARE A DRAFT OF LETTERS PATENT FOR THE MANOR OF LIVINGSTON.

By His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esqr Capt Generall and Governour in Cheife of ye Provinces of New York New Jersey & Territories thereon depending in America and Vice Admirall of ye same &c

You are hereby required to prepare a draft of letters patent of confirmacon for Robert Livingston of the manor of Livingston reciting first the bounds of a patent granted to him by Colonel Thomas Dongan then Governour of this Province of New York bearing date the 4th day of November 1684 of a certain tract of land by Roeloff Jansens kill on the East side of Hudsons river as therein described then reciting the bounds of a patent granted by the s^d Colonel Dongan to the s^d Robert Livingston for Tackanick bearing date the 27th day of August 1685 adjoyning upon the other tract of Land as therein described Then reciting the generall bounds of his mannor comprehended in another patent granted to him by the s^d Colonel Dongan bearing date the 22th day of July 1686 conteining the former two tracts of Land together with other lands adjoyning which he did purchase of the Indians all which is by the last recited patent Erected into a manor by the name of the manor of Livingston and to the priviledges already granted to and enjoyed by him the priviledge to the ffreeholders of the s^d manor of choosing and sending of one Representative to serve in Generall Assembly of the Colony of New York at all times hereafter with the priviledge for the inhabitants within the s^d manor to choose two constables for the keeping of the peace & other publick services within the s^d manor and whereas the boundary of the s^d mannor by the s^d last menconed patent are described by naturall marks and boundaryes you are otherwise to describe the soile or ground of the s^d manor with courses and distances alongst the same naturall mark and boundarys and where the Indian names of hills places or creeks are mistaken in the spelling you may amend the same and to add to the grant and confirmacon thereof an habendum of the same ground and premisses to the s^d Robert Livingston his heirs & assigns forever to the sole & only proper use & behoof

of him the s^d Robert Livingston his heirs & assigns forever under the same yearly Quitrent as formerly of twenty eight shillings saving & reserving out thereof the quantity of six thousand acres of land within the bounds of the s^d mannor already purchased from the s^d Robert Livingston for the use of her late majesty her heirs successors and assigns forever &c And for your soe doeing this shall be yor sufficient warrant Given under my hand and seale at ffort George in New York ye ffirst Day of October in ye second yeare of ye raigne of his majesty king George Annoq Dm 1715.

Ro Hunter.

To David Jamison Esqr
Commissioner for Executing
ye Office of Attorney Generall
of ye Province of New York
By his Excellencies Command
H Wileman.

GOV. HUNTER'S PATENT. 1715.

George, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, &c. To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting: Whereas, our loving subject, Robert Livingston, by virtue of a patent under the seal of the Province of New York, bearing date the fourth day of November, one thousand six hundred and eighty four, is seized and possessed of a certain tract of land, lying and being on a creek on the east side of Hudson's river, commonly called or known by the name of Roeloffe Johnsons kill, it being in three plains called Nekankook, Nuhpa, Wuhquaskaka, and two or three other small flatts or plains, containing in all about one hundred morgan or two hundred acres, together with eighteen hundred acres of wood land, lying and being between a small creek or kill lying over against katskill, called Wackanekasseck, and a place by the Indians called Swaskahampka, to the south of Roeloffe Johnson's kill, that is to say, two hundred acres alongst

er
nt
d
y
te
or
er
of
ng

on
Isla
Sou
ther
hav
rees
sou
me
cor
Joh
cre
ler
We

nce
ese
ct,
the
m-
nd
eek
wn
ins
ree
red
red
or
d a
n of
ngst

FOLDOUT 3 FOUND AT END OF BOOK

vii

i
T
C
i
n
o
ca
ai
th
ai
hi
ca

the river's side, and the rest adjoining to the said two hundred acres and so running back into the woods, and also all woods, underwoods, waters, runs, streams, ponds, creeks, meadows, marshes, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, and all other liberties, priviledges, hereditaments and appurtenances to the said tract or parcell of land and premises belonging or in any ways appertaining: To have and to hold the said tract or parcell of land and premises, with all and singular the appurtenances before mentioned and intended to be granted, ratified and confirmed unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns, unto the proper use and behoof of the said Robert Livingston, his heirs, and assigns for ever to be holden of his then Royal highness James, Duke of York, his heirs and assigns in free and common soccage, according to the tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent, in the kingdom of England, yielding and paying therefore yearly and every year on or before the five and twentyeth day of March, as a quit rent for his Royall Highness use, twenty shillings current money of New York, at Albany, unto such officer or officers as from time to time should be appointed to receive the same as by the said Patent Recorded in the Secretary's office, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear: and, *Whereas* the said Robert Livingston, by virtue of another patent ur the seal of the said province bearing date the seven and w eth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty e, and in the first year of the reign of King James the Second, is seized and possessed of another tract of land, called Tachkanick, lying and being adjacent to the afore recited tract of land beginning behind Pattkook, on a certain creek that runs into the East side of Hudson's River, and there known by the name of Roeloffe Johnsons kill, beginning on the northwest side of said kill that runs along the flatt or plain land at a place called by the natives Minischtanock, where two black Oak trees are marked with L, from thence along a small hill to a valley that leads to a small creek called by the Indians Quissickkook, and over the said Creek to a high place to the westward of a high mountain where two black Oak trees are marked L, and is called by the natives Kachtawagick, from thence westward to a

small hill on the side of a Creek called Skaanpook, where two white Oak trees are marked L, and so runs along the East side of the said Creek, which a little lower is called by the name of Twastawekack, and is the westerly bounds, they transporting all their right and title to the Eastward of said Creek called Twastawekack, the southerly bounds beginning on the other side of the Creek that runs along the flatt or plain over against Minissicktanock, where two trees are marked, and runs along the foot of the high mountains to the path that goes to Wawijachtanook, to a hill called by the Indians Mannanosick, where two trees are marked L, on the southwest side of the path, from thence westward to a Creek called by the natives Nachawawackkano, where two white oak trees are marked L, which creek comes into the other creek called Twastawekack, which is the west bounds, and so incloses all the land which the said Indians have sold to the said Robert Livingston, the place where the said two creeks meet being called Mawicknack, the flatt or plain land lying on both sides of the said creek containing about three hundred Morgan or six hundred acres as by the Indian deed of sale before the commander and magistrates of the town of Albany, bearing date the tenth day of August, in the said first year of his Majesty's reign, may fully and at large appear, together with all and singular the trees, timber, woods, underwoods, swamps, moors, marshes, meadows, rivolets, streams, creeks, waters, lakes, pools, ponds, fishing, hawking, hunting, fowling, and whatsoever else to the said tract or parcell of land, within the bounds and limitts aforesaid, belonging or in any way appertaining : *To have and to hold* the said tract or parcel of land, and all and singular other the premises and every part and parcell thereof unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns, unto the sole and only proper use, benefitt and behoof of the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever, to be holden of his said Majesty, his heirs and successors in free and common soccage according to the tenure of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent, in his Majesty's kingdom of England, yielding, rendering, and paying therefore yearly unto our sovereign Lord, the Kings Majesty, his heires or assigns, or to such officer or officers as by him shall

be appointed to receive the same, Eight shillings currant money of the Province yearly on the five and twentyeth day of March, at the town of Albany, as by the said Patent, also remaining upon Record in the Secretary's office of the Province of New York, relation being thereunto had may more fully and at large appear: And whereas upon further application made by the said Robert Livingston to Colonel Thomas Dongan, then Lieutenant Governour of the Province of New York, setting forth and making it appear that he had been at vast charge and expences in purchasing the said tracts of land, and other lands adjoining to the aforesaid two severall tracts or parcells of land, comprehended by generall boundarys, from the native proprietors mentioned and expressed in one third patent thereof under the seal of the said Province of New York, bearing date the two and twentyeth of July in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty-six, and in the second year of his said Majesty's Reign, that is to say, on the North by a line to be drawn from a certain creek or kill over against the south side of Vastric Island in Hudson's river called Waghankasigk, to a place called by the natives Wawanaquassick, where the heaps of stones ly being near the head of a certain kill or creek called Nanapenahakan, which comes out of a marsh lying near unto the said hills of the said heaps of stones upon which the Indians throw upon one another as they pass by from an ancient custom amongst them, and from thence extending to the northermost end of the hills that are to the north of Tachkanick known by the name of Ahashewaghkick, and on the east from Ahashewaghkick aforesaid, along the said hills to the southmost end of the same called Wichquapakkat, and from thence by a straight line to the southeast end of a small piece of land called Sahkaqua and Nakawiawick, and on the south by a straight line to be drawn from thence to the southermost bounds or boucht of Roeloffe Johnson's Kill, and from thence by a straight line to a place on the river called Sanskahampka, which lyes over against the sawyer's Creek, and on the west by Hudson's river, including all the land on both sides of Roeloffe Johnson's creek or kill, not only praying the grant and confirmation of the same, but also that the same may be erected into one Manor, by pattent

under the seal of the said province. He, the said Thomas Dongan, for the consideration aforesaid and by virtue of the authority to him derived from his then most sacred Majesty, and the power in him residing in and by the said third patent, bearing date the said two and twentyeth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty six, and second year of his said Majesty's reign, did give, grant, ratify, release and confirm unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns, all that and those tract and tracts, parcell and parcells of land lying and being situate within the limitts and bounds above recited, together with all the messuages, tenements, buildings, fences, Orchards, Gardens, pastures, meadows, marshes, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, quarrys; rivers, runs, rivolets, brooks, ponds, lakes, streams, creeks, harbours, heathes, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, mines, minerals, silver and gold mines only excepted, and all the rights, members, libertys, priviledges, jurisdictions, royalties, hereditaments, profits, advantages, and appurtenances whatsoever, to the said tracts or parcells of land belonging or in any wise appertaining or accepted, reputed, taken, known or occupied as part, parcell or member thereof, together with fishing in Hudson's river so far as said land extends on the said river, and did erect, make and constitute the said tract and tracts of land, as in the limitts and bounds afore mentioned, together with all and every the above granted premises, with every of their appurtenances into one Lordship or Manor, to all intents and purposes, and that the same should be from thenceforth called the Lordship and Manor of Livingston, and did also give and grant unto the said Robert Livingston, and to the heirs and assigns of the said Robert Livingston full power and authority at all times forever thereafter in the said Lordship or manor, one Court Leet and one Court Baron, to hold and keep at such time and times, and so often yearly as he or they should see meet, and all fines issues and amerciaments at the said Court Leet and Court Baron, to be holden within the said Lordship and Manor, to be set, forfeited or imposed, and payable and happening at any time to be payable by any of the inhabitants of or within the said Lordship or Manor of Livingston, or the limitts or bounds thereof, and also all and every the powers and authoritys

therein before mentioned for the holding and keeping of said Court Leet and Court Baron from time, and to award and issue out the customary writ to be issued and awarded out of the said Court Leet and Court Baron, to be kept by the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever, or their or any of their Stewards deputed and appointed with full and ample power and authority to distrein for the rents, services and other sums of money payable by reason of the premises and all other Lawfull remedyes and means for the haveing, possessing, receiving, levying and enjoying the premisses and every part and parcell of the same, and all wafts, estrays, wrecks, deodands, goods of felons happening and being forfeited within the said Lordship and Manor, and all and every sum and sums of money to be paid as a post fine upon any fine or fines to be levied of any lands tenements or hereditaments within the said Lordship and Manor of Livingston, together with the advowson and right of patronage, and all and every the church and churches erected or established, or thereafter to be erected, had or established, in the said manor, and lastly that all and singular the tenants of him the said Robert Livingston, within the said Manor should and may at all times thereafter meet together and choose assessors within the said Manor according to such rules, ways and methods as are prescribed for citys countys and towns, within the province and the Acts of General Assembly for the defraying the public charge of each respective city, town and county, and all such sums of money so raised to collect and dispose of for the use aforesaid, according as in the said act of General Assembly is established and directed: *To have and to hold* all and singular the said Manor of Livingston and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever to the only proper use and behoof of him the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns for ever. To be holden of his said Majesty, his heirs, successors and assigns, in free and common soccage according to the Tenure of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent, in the kingdom of England aforesaid; Yielding and paying therefor unto his said Majesty, his heirs, successors, and assigns, or to such officer or officers as shall from time to time be ap-

pointed to receive the same, on the five and twentyeth day of March yearly, forever, at Albany, the full and just sum of eight and twenty shillings, current money of the Country as by the said third patent also recorded in the Secretary's office of the province of New York, may more fully, and at large appear; AND WHEREAS the said Robert Livingston, by his humble petition, presented to our trusty and well beloved Robert Hunter, Esquire, Captain General and Governour in chief of our said Province, &c., hath prayed to have a patent of confirmation of the soil and grounds within the limitts and bounds of the said Manor of Livingston, and of all the priviledges, powers and authoritys granted unto him, and his heirs and assigns forever to his and their proper use, benefitt and behoof forever, together with the further liberty and priviledge to the freeholders inhabiting the said manor, by meeting, electing, choosing and sending one fitt person being a freeholder within the limitts and bounds of the said Manor, to be their representative, to serve in General Assembly of the province of New York, that to the power of choosing Assessors mentioned in the said last in part recited patent, be added that of choosing collectors and also for the freeholders and inhabitants of said Manor to meet, elect and choose two fitt persons to be Constables, for the keeping of the peace and other public and necessary services, to amend any of the Indian names mentioned in the said patents where they are mispelled, and to make the limitts and bounds of the said tract of land, and manor more perfect and particular by adding to the naturall boundaries, the courses and distances of the several lines comprehending with Hudson's river the whole of the said manor of Livingston, which request, Wee, being willing to grant: KNOW YEE, that of our especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion, we have given, granted, ratified, released and confirmed, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do give, grant, ratify, release and confirm unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever, All that the before recited tract and tracts of land and premises within the limits and bounds aforesaid, called and known by the name of the Manor of Livingston, as it is hereafter in these presents described, *that is to say* Beginning on the east side of Hudson's

river at a certain place called by the native Indians Wahankassek, from thence running east by south three degrees forty five minutes, southerly nine miles and one half, to a certain place called in the Indian language Mawanapquassek, where the Indians have laid several heaps of stones together by an antient custom used amongst them; then East and by south seven degrees forty-five minutes, southerly nine miles and one half mile and thirty rods, to an heap of stones laid together on a certain hill, called by the Indians Ahashewaghkameek, by the north end of Taghkanick hills or mountains, then south two degrees, west along said hills thirteen miles and one quarter of a mile, to a place called Wichquapuchat, then east two degrees fifty minutes, northerly three miles and one hundred and fifty-six rods, to a run of water on the east end of a certain fflatt or piece of land called by the Indians Sakackqua, then south by east, eight degrees thirty minutes, easterly one hundred and forty rods, to five Linde or Lime trees, all marked with Saint Andrews Cross, standing together where two runs of water meet together on the south side of the said flatt, then west, southwest six degeees thirty minutes, southerly one mile and one half mile and twelve rods to a rock or great stone on the south corner of another flatt or piece of low land called by the Indians Nakaowasick, then west, north-west thirteen miles and three quarters of a mile to the southermost boucht or elbow of Roeloffe Johnson's Kill, then north west eleven degrees westerly eleven miles and three quarters of a mile to a dry gulley at Hudson's river, called by the Indians Saskahampka, opposite to the sawyer's creek, and from thence up Hudsons River, including all the turnings and windings thereof, to the first station or place where begun the lines aforesaid, being all English measure, together with all and singular the messuages, tenements, mills, mill dams, barns, stables, inclosures, buildings, fences, orchards, gardens, pastures, meadows, marshes, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, quarrys, rivers, runs, rivolets, brooks, ponds, lakes, streams, creeks, harbors, beaches, fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling, mines, mineral, and all the rights, members, libertys, priviledges, jurisdictions, royaltys, hereditaments, profitts, advantages, and appurtenances whatsoever, to the same belonging or in any ways

appertaining or accepted reputed, taken, known or occupied as part or parcell or member thereof, together with fishing in Hudson's river so far as the said land extends on said Hudson's river, excepting always and reserving by these presents unto us, our heirs, successors and assigns forever, the quantity of six thousand acres of the soil or ground part of the said Manor formerly by Indentures of bargain and sale, bearing date the twenty-ninth day of September, in the ninth year of the reign of Queen Anne (of blessed memory) for a valuable consideration purchased from the said Robert Livingston, for the proper use of her said Majesty, her heirs and successors forever, with its hereditaments and appurtenances, as by the said Indentures, sealed with the seal of the said Robert Livingston, and duly executed, reference to the same being had may more fully and at large appear, and excepting also out of this our present grant and confirmation, all silver and gold mines : *To have and to hold* all and singular, the before recited tract and tracts of land, and all other the premises, with hereditaments and appurtenances excepted always as herein before is to us, our heirs, successors and assigns excepted and reserved unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever to the sole and only proper use, benefitt and behoof of him the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever and of our especial grace, certain knowledge and meer motion we have likewise given granted, ratified, released, and confirmed, and by these presents do for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ratify, release, confirm unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever, that the said tract or tracts of land and premises, are and forever hereafter shall be and remain erected, made and constituted one Lordship and Manor to all intents and purposes, and the same shall from henceforth as before, be called the Lordship and Manor of Livingston, with full and ample power and authority to him the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns from time to time, and at all times forever hereafter within the said Lordship and Manor, one Court Leet and one Court Baron, to hold and keep at such time and times and at such place and places and so often yearly as he or they shall see meet to appoint, and all fines, forfeitures, issues, and americia-

ments at the said Court Leet and Court Baron to be sett, forfeited, or imposed, payable or happening at any time to be payable by any of the inhabitants of or within the said Lordship and Manor and the limitts and bounds thereof, and to award and issue out of the customary writts and process commonly issued and awarded out of the Courts in England, and that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever hereafter by himself or themselves or by his or their deputy or deputys, steward or stewards by him and them to be thereunto deputed and appointed to hold and keep the said courts within the said Manor, and to use and exercise all and singular the powers, jurisdictions and authoritys to such Courts belonging and usually appertaining, together also with the power and authority of distraining for the rents and services due or hereafter to become due and in arrear and to use, exercise and enjoy all other lawfull ways, remedys and means whatsoever for the having, receiving, possessing, leveying and enjoying the premises and every one of them. ALSO, we have given and granted and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors, forever give and grant unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever, all wafts, estrays, Deodands, wrecks, goods of felons happening and being forfetted within the said Lordship and Manor, and all and every sum and sums of money to be paid as a fine, post fine upon any fine or fines hereafter to be leveyed of any lands, tenements or hereditaments within the said Lordship and Manor together with the advowson and right of patronage of all and every the Church and Churches erected and to be erected and built within the limitts and bounds of the said Lordship and Manor, as also that it shall and may be Lawfull to and for the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns to summon and call together his or their tenants and inhabitants within the said Manor, when, where, and so often as there shall be occasion or need to choose Assessors and Collectors for the said Manor, and the freeholders and inhabitants thereof, which assessors and Collectors have and shall have like power and authority to execute their respective offices as other Assessors and Collectors in the Citys, towns and Countys of the same province, or as directed

by act or acts of General Assembly made or to be made for that purpose; for defraying of any public charge, and the sum and sums of money now and hereafter to be assessed, levyed, collected and paid to assesse, collect, levy and pay for and towards the use and uses, as directed by act or acts of General Assembly of this Province or Colony, and for the better preservation of the peace, good rule and order amongst the inhabitants within the limitts and bounds of the said Manor, that it shall and may be likewise lawfull to and for the inhabitants of the said Lordship and Manor once every year at such time and place as the said Robert Livingston, his heires or assigns or his or their Steward or Deputys shall limitt and appoint, to assemble and meet together and to choose two constables for the said Manor, who shall use and exercise all the powers and authoritys of a constable during the year for which they shall be so chosen to serve in the said Manor. And we do further give and grant unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs assigns for ever, that from henceforth it shall and may be lawfull to and for the freeholders of the said Lordship and Manor to Assemble and meet together, and to elect, choose, and send some fit person being a freeholder and inhabitant within the said Manor, to be their representative, and to sitt and vote in General Assembly of this Colony as the Representative of the freeholders and inhabitants of the said Manor to all intents, constructions and purposes pursuant to a certain writt or writs under the seal of the Province thereof to be directed to constables of the said Lordship and Manor for the time being, or to one of them, which Election to be made by the direction and appointment of the said Constable or Constables, with subordination to the said writt and writts in the like manner as Sheriffs of Citys and Countys within the said Province do use to make the same, being assisted by a suitable number of the freeholders of the said Lordship and Manor in the making of a due and orderly return of then said Election by Indentures between them the said Constable or Constables and the said freeholders thereof to be made, sealed and executed in due form; and we do further give and grant unto the said Robert Livingston his heires and assigns, that the representative for the said Lordship and Manor of Livingston. so chosen and

returned as aforesaid shall have all the freedom and priviledge of a member of Generall Assembly, and be received, accepted, and treated as the representative of the said Lordship and Manor, in the same manner as other representatives of the said province are received, accepted and treated in the said Generall Assembly when sitting. *To have and to hold* all and singular the said Lordship and Manor of Livingston, with all the powers, jurisdictions, priviledges, libertyes and all other the premises aforesaid, with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever to the sole and only proper use, benefit and behoof of the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever, to be holden of us, our heirs and successors forever, in free and common soccage as of our Manor of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent, within our realm of Great Britain, yielding, rendering and paying therefore yearly and every year forever unto us our heirs and successors, or to our or their Collector and Receiver Generall for the time being, or to such officer or officers as shall be from time to time appointed by him to receive the same at our City of Albany on the feast day of the annunciation of the blessed virgin Mary, the annual Rent of twenty eight shillings lawfull money of New York, in lieu and stead of all other rents, services, dues, duties and demands whatsoever for the said tract and tracts of land, priviledges and premisses, and every of them herein and hereby described, granted, and confirmed. AND we do hereby will and grant that these our Letters pattent be made and that they and the record of them in our Secretary's office of our province of New York, shall be good and effectual in the law, to all intents, constructions and purposes notwithstanding the not true and well reciting and mentioning of the premises or any part thereof, or of mispelling of any word in the naming of the limitts and bounds thereof, and of any former or other Letters patents or grants for the same or any part thereof made and granted by us or any of our Royal Ancestors to any other persons or persons body politic or corporate, or any Law or other restraint, uncertainty or imperfection whatsoever, to the contrary thereof in any ways notwithstanding. IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, We have caused the great seal of our

Province of New York aforesaid, to be hereunto affixed and the same to be entered of Record in the Book of Patents remaining in the Secretary's office aforesaid. WITNESS our said trusty and well beloved Robert Hunter, Esqr., Captain Generall and Governour in Chief of our province of New York, province of New Jersey, and the territorys and tracts of land depending on them in America, and Vice Admiral of the same at Fort George in New York, this first day of October, in the second year of our rign, Annoq. Domini, 1715. (L. S.)

By order of his Excellency

J. S. WILEMAN D. Secretary.

*** Robt Livingston took his seat in the Colonial Assembly in 1716 as Representative of the Manor of Livingston, in virtue of the above Patent. A question subsequently arose, whether the freeholders on the 6000 acres sold to the Queen, could vote for the Representative of the manor. A paper before us endorsed, "*State of the case of the Freeholders of the Camp,*" concludes with these "Observations" on the subject:—

"'Tho' the *Soil* & *Freehold* of that 6000 acres which is now called the Camp was sold by Robert Livingston, it yet remained a part of the Mannor & enjoyd all the Hereditaments and appurtenances to it belonging. This 6000 acres or the Camp is included within the bounds and limits of the Grant and Confirmation in 1715, and tho' the Grant of the Soil of those 6000 acres is excepted, they are nevertheless included and made part of the Mannor as much as any other part of it is. Consequently all the freeholders in that 6000 acres, or the Camp have a right to vote for the Representative sent by the Mannor of Levingston to serve in General Assembly of this Colony."

PETITION for LEAVE to ERECT a CHURCH at KINGSBERRY.

To His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esq[r] Cap[t] General and Governour in Chief of his Majesty's Provinces of New York and New Jerseys and vice Admiral of the Same

The Humble Petition of John Frederick Hager Clerk, John Cost & Godfrey De Wolven on behalf of themselves and upwards of Sixty families of the Palatins in Dutchess County.

SHEW

That from the time that your Petitioners were by your Exc[s] Singular goodness Settled on a Tract of Land, within the County aforesaid, yo[r] Pet[s] have in the best manner Performed and attended Divine Service as often and as decently as was possible, but with great difficulty for want of a Convenient place, to shelter yo[r] Pet[rs] from the Inclemency of the weather: and whereas your Pet[s] hold themselves in Duty bound to his most Sacred Majesty to continue on the said Tract of Land and since nothing can more effectually contribute to render that settlement both easy and Comfortable to yo[r] Pet[rs] as a convenient place of Publick worship.

Your Pet[rs] humbly Pray that yo[r] Ex[y] will grant them your Licence for building a Church in Kingsberry of Sixty feet in lenght and forty feet wide, to Perform Divine Service according to the Liturgy and Rites of the Church of England as by Law Established: as also to grant your Pet[rs] the Liberty to Crave the favour and Charity of well disposed People for such aid and assistance as may enable them to Erect such a Place for Divine Service in the manner aforesaid, w[ch] will remain a Monument of yo[r] Piety and where yo[r] Pet[rs] will in their joint Publick as in their Private Prayers as in Duty bound ever Pray for Yo[r] Excellency's prosperity &c.

JOHN FRED: HAGER.

New York y[e] 8th October 1715.

ROLL OF THE INDEPENDENT COMPANIE

OF THE

MANNOR OF LIVINGSTON

AS THEY WERE MUSTERED AT Y[e] MANNOR HOUSE ON THE 30th DAY OF NOV[r] 1715.

Johannes Dyckman, Capt
Tobias ten Broeck Leivt
Johannes Spoor Ensign

William Scot Abraham Vosburgh William White	Sergts	John Decker Ephraim Rees Hend Bress	Corprs

Johs Dyckman Junr Drum:

Kiliaan Winne	Nicolas Smith	Lawrence Knickerbacker
Leendert Konyn	Coenraet Ham	John Chissim
Jonathan Rees	Coenraet Schuyrman	Roeloff d' Duytser
Claas Brusie	Bastiaen Spekerman	Peter Teunise
Johannes Pulver	Johannes Schans	Lawrence Teunise
Vincent Brusie	Joh: Emmerik Pless	Abraham Tewise
Nicolas Styger	Joseph Aplin	Isak Spoor
Juriaen Decker	Jonas Smith	George White
Harme van Solsberge	John Coenraed Petri	Joshua White
Dauphinee	Hend Nies	Frans Dinsbagh
Solomon Schutt	Nicus Janse Witbeck	Hans Jury Kolemer
Jacob Stower	John Witbeck	Jury Ryverberger
Johannes Rosman	Gysbert Oosterhuit	Baltus Stiever
Gabriel Brusie	Andrew Gardner	Jan Willemschoen
Wm Cole	Jan Vosburgh	Diderigh Snyder
Adam Cole	Derck Vosburgh	Teunis Snyder
Baltus Anspagh	Marte Vosburgh	Harmanus Segendorff
Peter Smith	John Leggat	William Dalis
John William Simon	John Seger	Tho: Cornik
Jacob Coens		

In all one Capt one Leiv[t] and Ensign Three Serjeants Three Corpor[ls] one Drum and fifty eight Privat Centinels.

*** The orig. of the above is in the handwriting of Mr. Livingston.

BRIGADIER HUNTER TO THE SECRETARY OF THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond. Doc. XXI.]

London ye 26th July 1720.

SIR

I have the honor of yours with the copy of a Petition from Wyser and other Palatines with their Lordps commands relating to it.

Such of that people as were sober and industrious remain on the Lands where I settled them at first & which I was obliged to purchase for them on Hudson's River for the Ends proposed by those who sent them vizt the Manufacture of Naval Stores; these are well enabled to subsist themselves the rest have been wanderers. About fourty Families of them went and took possession of Lands granted to several persons at New York and Albany Against repeated Orders: In compassion to the Innocent Women and children I prevailed with the proprietors of these lands to make them an offer of the Lands free from all rent or acknowledgment for ten years and ever after at a very moderate Quit Rent. The Majority accepted of the Conditions but durst not or could not execute the agreemt for fear of the rest who had been tampering with the Indians who had resigned their Claims to these Lands to the Crown, but I have some reason to believe that in the meantime it is compleated or speedily will be so.

Their lordships know that all the lands of any value were granted away before my administration There is still a great Tract of Land but very remote on the Frontiers formerly granted to Domine Dellius of fifty miles square & resumed by act of Assembly which may be granted to them if they are Willing to transplant themselves thither In a body so as they may be secure from the attempts of the French Indians their nearest neighbours, but their neighbourhood with our Indians has given much trouble and may give more. If their Lordships think fit to make them an offer of that settlement a letter to the present Governor for that purpose will do the thing & free their Lordships from further trouble if they are willing to accept of the Offer but

Query how far such grant may avail them until his Majesty has approved of the Naturalization act or whether the Governor can grant them Letters of Denization to enable them to hold Lands, there being no such powers mentioned in his Letters patent. I am with the greatest respect

Sir Your most obedient
humble Servant
Ro: HUNTER.

MINUTE OF GEN^L NICHOLSON & MR JEREMY LONG'S ATTENDANCE AT THE BOARD ABOUT THE PALATINES &c.

[Lond. Doc. XXI.]

Whitehall Tuesday 6th Septr 1720.

At a Meeting of His Majesty's Commissrs for Trade & Plantations.

Present.

Earl of Westmoreland	Mr Doeminique
Sir Charles Cooke	Mr Bladen

Genl Nicholson attending, as desir'd, as also Mr Jeremy Long who appears in behalf of the Palatines & other Germans at New York, whose Petition & case, as also a letter from Brigadier Hunter on the same subject are mention'd in the Minutes of the 21st of July & 2d of August last, the said case & Letter were again read; And Genl Nicholson being ask'd what he knew of the Allegations set forth in behalf of the said Palatines; He said that he understood the Number of the Palatines first sent over to New York, was about 3200;—That he knew nothing of any promises made to them;—That he had about 300 of the said Palatines with him on the Expedition to Montreal, who were subsisted during that Expedition, but that he knows of no Engagements concerning their Pay;—That he is a stranger to their settlement at Schorles—That as to the Arms made use of in the Expedition, he knows of no direction for leaving what the Palatines had in their possession, but that there was an order for leaving some of them in the Plantations as Stores for the

Magazines there—And Mr Long above mention'd being unable to make proof of any of the Particulars set forth in the said Case of the Palatines ; he was acquainted that Copies of the several Papers relating to their Petition, shou'd be transmitted to Mr Burnet Govr of New York, and the settlement of such of them as desire to remove to proper places, recommended to him, tho' it was observ'd to Mr Long that it seem'd sev^l of the said Palatines had behav'd themselves very undutifully to His Majesty and his late Governor of that Province.

CHARLES COOKE.

THE CONDITION GRIEVANCES AND OPPRESSIONS OF THE GERMANS

IN HIS MAJ^TS PROVINCE OF NEW YORK IN AMERICA, 1720.

In the year 1709 was her late Majesty Queen Anne most graciously pleased to send a body of between 3 and 4000 Germans to New York under the Inspection and Care of Robert Hunter then Governour there, with particular orders and Instructions to settle them on lands belonging to the Crown, and such as were most proper for raising pitch, tair, and other Naval stores :

Before they left England, they were promis'd 5 pounds in money p^t head, of which they have received nothing att all.

It was likewise promis'd, that on their arrival there, each of them should receive Cloaths, utencils, tools and other Conveniency's belonging to Husbandry, all which were sent with them from England for their use, but of these they receiv'd but very little.

They were moreover to have a Grant of 40 acres of land to each person, but it was never perform'd.

On their landing at New-York they were quartered in tents on the Comon and divided in six Compaynies, over each of which was a Captain appointed to Comand them (of which number John Conrad Weiser arriv'd here in london 1718 :) with an allowance of 15£ per annum each, but not one farthing has been hitherto paid them.

About the same time took the said Gover^r without and against

their Consent many children from them, and bound them to severall of the Inhabitants of that province till they should arrive to the age of 21 years, particularly two Sons from Captain Weiser, one of twelve and another of 13 years of age, by which means they were depriv'd of the Comfort of their Childrens' Company and education as well as the assistance and Support they might in a small time have reasonably expected from them.

In the fall of that year those that were living, (then it must be observ'd that during their voiage thither, and after their landing a great number of them were dead ;) were remov'd to a tract of land belonging to one Mr Livingston, where they liv'd in houses erected by themselves till the Spring following, when they were order'd to the woods to make pitch and tair, and continued there near 2 years, but as the land was improper to raise any sort of naval stores in any Considerable quantity, their labours turn'd to a different account, and the profits of building and improving the lands fell to a private person, they being not able to make more then near 200 barrils of pitch and tair.

The small prospect they had of being in a Capacity to serve the nation, who had so generously and Charitably advanc'd very great sums of money for their relief and Support and the Impossibility there was of raising Corn, Cattell, and other provisions for their subsistance on such ordinary and almost barren land oblig'd them to petition the aforesaid Governour, that they might be put in Possession, and settle on the land Call'd *Schorie* which the Indians had given to the late Queen Ann for their use he answer'd, that tho' the land was theirs, he could nor would not take it from them, neither could he settle them there, because it would oblige him to maintain to many Garrisons.

The said Governor thought fitt some time after to visitt all the Villages, where they were setled and view the people there, who with one consent apply'd to him again, humbly praying they might go and inhabit the above promis'd land, upon which he in a passion stamped upon the ground and said, here is your land (meaning the almost baren Rocks,) where you must live and die.

The second year after their arrival were orders sent to them to detach 300 able men to serve on the late unfortunate expe-

dition against Canada, which they willingly and Chearfully did, and on their return, were their arms taken from them, tho' all that went on the Expedition should have kept them by her late Majesty's particular order without paying them any wages or sallery (notwithstanding they were put on the Establishment of New-York and New Jersey or both, and the money receiv'd by the s[d] Gouvernor,) they march'd home, where they found their familys allmost starv'd, no provision having been given them during their absence.

The winter following did the Inhabitants of the frontier Town of Albany desire the Governour, that they might have (being fearfull) the assistance of some of them to strengthen y[e] Garrison of that town from an Invasion of the Indians in Conjunction with the French of Canady, which the Governour agreeing to, they went accordingly, but were never paid.

In the second year of their abode at Livingston on the pitch wood three of their people were sent down to Coll: Hunter, Petitioning that he would be pleas'd to order them their full allowance of provision, which they never hitherto had, to which he answer'd, that they should return home, and he wou'd send orders after them, and about 8 days after, came this surprising message from him, that he had not receiv'd any subsistance for them from England, and therefore every one of them must shift for himself, but not out of the Province.

This was the latter end of the year and winter just at hand, which is very severe, there being no provision to be had, and the people bare of Cloaths, which occasioned a terrible Consternation amongst them, and particularly from the women and Children the most pityfull and dolerous Cryes and lamentations that have perhaps ever been heard from any persons under the most wretched and miserable Circumstances, so that they were at last much against their wills put under the hard and greeting necessity of seeking relief from the Indians, upon which some of their Chiefs were suddenly dispatch'd away to the Indians by whom they were kindly receiv'd, and to whom they open'd their miserable Condition, and that being wholly Cast of by the s[d] Governour, and left distituted of the means of living elsewhere, they intreated them to give 'em permission to settle on the tract of land call'd

Schorie, which they immediately granted, saying they had formarly given that s^d land to Qveen Anne for them to possess, and that no body else should hinder them of it, and they would assist them as farr as they were able, Whereupon these Chiefs return'd to the people, acqvainting them of the Indians favorable disposition.

This put the people in some heart, and finding it absolutely necessary to embrace that opportunity so providently bestow'd on them, all hands fell to work and in 2 weeks time Clear'd a way thro' the woods of 15 miles long with the utmost toyle and labour, tho' allmost starv'd and without bread Which being effected, 50 familys were immediately sent to Schorie, when being arriv'd and allmost setled, they there receiv'd orders from the Governour, not to goe upon that land, and he who did so, shou'd be declar'd a Rebell.

This Message sounded like thunder in their ears, and surpris'd them beyond expression, but having seriously weighed matters amongst themselves, and finding no manner of likelyhood of subsisting elsewhere, but a Certainty of perishing by hunger, Cold, etc, if they return'd the found themselves under the fatall necessity of hazarding the Gov^{rs} Resentments, that being to all more Eligible than Starving.

In the same Year in March, did the remainder of the people (tho' treated by the Governour as Pharao treated the Israelites) proceed on their Journey, and by God's Assistance, travell'd in fourtnight with sledges thro' the snow which there Cover'd the ground above 3 foot deep, Cold and hunger, Joyn'd their friends and Countrymen in the promis'd land of *Schorie.*

The number of Germans who came hither to search for bread for themselves, their Wifes and Children were more then the land allready granted them by the Indians Cou'd supply with settlements, and some of the people of Albany endeavouring to purchase the land round 'em from the Indians on purpose to Close them up, and deprive them of any rang for their Cattle, they were oblig'd to sollicit all the Indian Kings there adjoyning for more land, which they willingly granted 'em & sold 'em the rest of the land at *Schorie*, being woods, Rocks and pastaridg for 300 pieces of Eight.

No sooner had Governour Hunter notice of their settlement and Agreement with the Indians, but he order'd one Adam Vromen to endeavor to persuade the Indians to break the Agreement made.

Upon the first settlement of this land the miserys those poor and allmost famish'd Creatures underwent were incredible, and had it not been for the Charity of the Indians who shew'd them where to gather some eatable roots and herbs, must inevitably have perish'd every soul of them, but what God said in anger to Adam was in mercy fulfilled, viz. thou shall eat the herbs of the fields, when they Continu'd about one year on this land, build small houses and huts and made other Improvements thereon with their blody sweat and labour and under the most grievous hardships and dayly hazard of their lives from the french and Indian Ennemys, as well as from those more dreadfull ones hunger and Cold, severall Gentlemen Came to them from Albany, declaring they had bought that land of Governour Hunter, and if they intentioned to live thereon they must agree with them, to which demand these poor people answered, that the land was the King's and that the were the Kings Subjects and had no power to agree to any thing about his Majesty's lands without his special order, upon which these Gentlemen said, Wee are King's of this land, but the German's reply'd that their King was in England, and that the land shou'd not be taken from them without his Majesty's particular order.

Some time after did these Gentlemen send the Sheriff with some others upon the land, and to take the s[d] Captain by force, dead or a life, but he having timely notice of it was on his Guard, so they were prevented.

These Gentlemen finding the Inhabitants resolut in keeping possession of the lands they had thus improv'd and from whence they drew the only support to themselves and family's fell on another project which was Clandestinely and basely to endeavour to sew Enimity betwixt them and the Indians, and if possible to persvade them (for money or Rumm) to put them in possession of the land and declare them rightfull owners thereof, but in this also they fail'd tho' not without great troubles and Charge to those poor people, who were forc'd to put themselves on the

mercy of the Indians, by giving them out of their nothing and begg of them, that since they had so long sukled them at their breast, not to wean them so soon and Cast them of.

In the Spring, 1715 the Gentlemen from Albany sent a man to affix some papers on the land Containing in substance that whosoever of the Inhabitants shou'd see those papers, must either agree with them, or leave the land.

This with their Treatnings being done in the Spring, the best planting time for Indian Corn. (the Chief of their subsistance) damp'd the spirits of these poor people, slackned their Industry and did 'em great damage.

In the year 1717 Came the Gouvernor to Albany, and sent orders to the Inhabitants of the land *Schorie*, that 3 men of every village shou'd appear before him on a day appointed, and particularly the abovenam'd Captain Weiser.

When they appear'd before him, he said, that he wou'd hang John Conrad Weiser, and order'd them to answer him the 3 following questions viz.

1. Why they went to inhabit the land *Schorie* without his order.
2. Why they wou'd not agree with the Gentlemen at Albany.
3. Why they concern'd themselves so much with the Indians.

Their to the first question was, that His Excell: had ordered them to shift for themselves, and denied them further subsistance, the utmost necessity and poverty forc'd them to remove thither to earn their bread for the maintenance of their Wifes and Children, and that they continu'd their settlement on the same motives in expectation of His Majesty's Grace and His Excell. favour.

When they mention'd His Majesty, the Governour in a great passion said, What Great Britain, and Mr Lewingston added, here is y^r^ King, meaning the Governor, Whereupon they beg'd his pardon, and that he would forgive them their Ignorance and Inadvertency.

To The second question they return'd this answer, that the people were so many, the land so small and the wags so bad, that it was impossible to agree with the Gentlemen on their extravagant terms, especially after the vast expence and labour they had had,

not mentioning, that the Indians had given it to the Crown for their use, and that there was no direction imediately from his Majesty to confirm it to them, they being sent over with a promise of so much land p^r head, and if they serv'd any body, it must be the King and not a privat person.

They answer'd to the third point, that because they liv'd on the borders of the french as a frontier, and were liable to their dayly iusults against whom they could scarcely stand, they were oblig'd to keep fair with the friendly Indians amongst Whom, they dwelt, which was the only way to be protected and live in peace.

Governor Hunter then order'd, that those who would not agree with or turn tenants to those Gentlemen of Albany, to whom he had sold the land for 1500 pistoles shou'd remove from their habitations and Improvements and that they should make two lists, one of those that wou'd agree, the other of those that wou'd not agree with the Gentlemen, and that he soon expected an order from England to transplant them to another place, but no such thing was perform'd.

They then most submissively remonstrated to the said Governor, how hard it wou'd be to leave and abandon their houses lands and Improvements for nothing, besides that they were indebted for other necessarys, thereupon Governour Hunter answer'd, that he woud send 12 men to examine their works and improvements and give them money to pay their debts, but it was never perform'd.

The Winter following they sent 3 men to New York to the Governour humbly beseeching him to grant them liberty to plough the lands or he wou'd other wise take care of them, but he answer'd, What is said, is said, meaning the Prohibition of plowing at Albany.

This was a thunder Clap in the ears of their Wifes and Children and the lamentation of all the people increased to such a hight, and their necessitys grew so great, that they were forc'd for their own preservation to transgress those orders and sew some Summer Corn and fruits or else they must have starv'd.

These Gentlemen have thrown one of their women in prison at Albany, who still continues there as also a man for plowing

the land, and will not release him till he gives one hundred Crown's security, the same has also hapned to others.

The Governor sent orders, that all the Germans should take their oaths of being faithfull, and withall to pay 8 shillings p[r] head, which they willingly agreed to, in hopes of a settlement, but this with all the promises formerly maid unto them, was in vain.

(Endorsed) Grievances of the
Palatines in New York.
R[d] Aug[t] 20th 1722.

A BRIEF ALLOWING ROB[T] LIVINGSTON,

TO MAKE A COLLECTION IN AID OF BUILDING A CHURCH ON HIS MANOR.

[Deed Book XI.]

William Burnet Esq[r] Captain Generall and Govern[r] in Chief of the Provinces of New York New Jersey and Territories thereon Depending in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c.

To all Christian and Charitable people within the Provinces of New York and New Jersey in America, sendeth Greeting—

Whereas Robert Livingston Esq[r] Sole Proprietor of the Manor of Livingston hath proposed and doth propose to Establish a Church or Meeting House and to send for and Call some able and Pious Dutch Reformed Protestant Minister from Holland according to the Constitution and Direction of the Reformed Church in Holland Agreeable to the Discipline And Government of the Dutch Church as is established by the Synod at Dort in the Year 1618 and 1619 to Officiate therein for the Inhabitants and Sojourners within the same Manor Agreeable and suitable to the Vulgar Language and Education of the said Inhabitants, which pious work and the Building of Such Church or Meeting House will require a larger Sum of Money than Can be reasonably be expected to be advanced by any one particular person. I being willing and

Desireous to promote and Encourage so pious an undertaking HAVE Therefore thought fitt to grant unto the same Robert Livingston Leave and Lycence to Collect & Receive the free and Voluntary Charity and Contribution of any of the Inhabitants within the said Province towards the Carrying on and Finishing of the same ; And for his so doing this shall be to him a sufficient Warrant GIVEN under my hand & seal this Twenty first day of June Anno Domini 1721 Annoq Regni Rs Georgij Magn: Brittan. Franc. et Hib: fid: Defensoris Septimo.

W BURNET.

By his Excellency's Command
Is Robin
Dy Secry

THIRD IMMIGRATION OF PALATINES.

In Council, Oct ye 27. 1722.

Present His Excellency WILLIAM BURNET Esqr &c &c &c

This Board being informed that a ship was arrived here with Palatines from Holland which had touched in England, and which had lost many of its passengers in the Voyage & upon Examination of Doctr Braine, Doctor Nichols and Doctor Cobus who had been Ordered to go on Board and Visit the said Vessell and the Surgeon thereof,

It does not appear to this Board there was any Contagious Distemper on Board the said Vessell but upon Consideration of the Number of Persons who have been sick in the Voyage, and the quantity of Cloaths which may have Contracted Noisome Smells through the Length of the Voyage

It is ordered by his Excelly with the Advice of the Council that the Commander of the said Ship do not Suffer any Person to Come on Shoar on this Island with any Cloaths Chests or other furniture till the same have been thoroughly air'd upon Nutton Island during the pace of six hours at least as the said Commander shall Answer the Contrary at his Peril.

GOV: BURNET TO THE BOARD.

[Lond Doc XXII.]

New York 21st Novr 1722

My Lords

* * * * * * * When I was at Albany I expected to have fixed the Palatines in their new Settlement which I had obtained of the Indians for them at a very easy purchase, but I found them very much divided into Parties and the cunningest among them fomenting their Divisions on purpose that the greatest number might leave the Province and then the great Tract of Land lately purchased would make so many considerable estates to the few Familys that should remain and with this view they told me that they found the Land was far short of what the Indians had represented it to them and that not above twenty Familys could subsist there which I shewed them was a mere pretence by naming a Tract where 130 Familys live and flourish, which by their own confession was less and no better soil than theirs however since I found it was their humour to undervalue what had been done for them I thought it best to wait till they should of themselves be forward to settle this new Tract rather than to shew too much earnestness in pressing them to it. But as about sixty familys desired to be in a distinct Tract from the rest & were those who had all along been most hearty for the Government I have given them leave to purchase land from the Indians, between the present English settlements near Fort Hunter & part of Canada on a Creek called Canada Creek where they will be still more immediately a Barrier against the sudden incursions of the French, who made this their Road when they last attacked & burned the Frontier Town called Schonectady—The other Palatines have since my return to New York, sent some of their body to desire a warrant of Survey for ye New Tract already purchased, which convinces me that I had done right, in not being too ernest in that affair when I was at Albany And indeed in my dealings with those people I find very little gratitude for favors done them, & particularly that those who were best taken care of & settled on good Lands by my Predecessor are the most apt to mirrepresent him and this is

managed by a few cunning persons among them that lead the rest as they please, who are for the generality a laborious and honest but a headstrong ignorant people.

SECRETARY CLARKE TO M[R] WALPOLE.

N. York Nov. 27th, 1722.

SIR

I find myself obliged to give you the trouble of this to prevent the malice of my enemies who bearing wth impatience their ill succes hitherto are now with new hopes about to attack me from another quarter: I will be as short as possible.

Brigadier Hunter wanting Certificates from the palatins themselves to prove that he had subsisted them pursuant to y[e] Queens orders & his acco[ts] sent me a draft of a certificate giving me liberty w[th]all to alter it if I saw occasion and wrote to several others of his friends here to consult w[th] me and to be assisting in the affair, I considered his draft as thurroughly as I could shewed the Gov[r] & some others those parts w[ch] I thought most liable to objections & discoursing upon the capricious humours of those people I proposed some alterations in the draft of y[e] Certificate to make it go down the better, and a paragraph at the end to still their fears of entering thereby into an additional obligation to repay the King the money expended for their Subsistance how idlesoever this would have been were they reasonable men it was then thought pertinent enough, I shewed the Brigadeer's friends who vouchsafed to talk wth me the alterations I had made and receiving their approbation I gave it to one of them wth my earnest request to proceed wth the utmost caution and temper he took it and went to albany wth the Gov[r] round about w[ch] place most of the palatins live, and where they were to wait on his Ex[cy] to inform him what progres they had made in the purchase of Some lands in the Indian Country by his leave but no sooner were these Gentlemen got together but they rejected what I had done declaring that unles y[e] palatins Signed the Certificate Sent by the Brigadier w[th]out alterations

they had as good sign none the resolution being thus taken they went to work w[th] the palatins and finding an unwillingness in them to sign it they were threatened and the Gov[r] told them they should not have the land he had promised them unles they signed; by this means they failed in their negotiations getting but very few hands to the Certificate, the rest resolving to leave the province and accordingly the greatest part of them have purchased in pensilvania and are determined to go thither, thus the Brigadeer is baulked and this province deprived of a good frontier of hardy and Laborious people.

The Brigadeers friends however resolved not to act in concert w[th] me making shew of some distrust of my heartiness, I was somewhat surprised to see them daily w[th]out speaking to me of this affair only M[r] Kennedy told me sometimes what they had done & what number of hands they had got but hoping to retrieve the wrong step they had taken at Albany those palatins are again dealt w[th] to stay in this province the greatest part notwithstanding resolve for pensilvania some of them stay here and a few sign the Certificate. One Coll Rutsen whom the Brigadeer wrote to serve him in that affair came to me as he was directed & desired me to advise him how to proceed. I talkt with him about it he promised to come to me again and take some notes for his better direction, but finding that he put me of from day to day I at last complained to him of it, who excused himself by telling me that M[r] Kennedy and the attorney Gen[ll] had forbid him to discourse wth me about it, he had then some affair depending in which he hoped for the Attorneys assistance but failing of it he told them he would not stirr a foot in the Brigadiers affair, I then again undertook him got him to alter that resolution, and he is now gone to try what he can do wth the palatins but I cant expect much Success after their mismanagement at Albany.

Since therefore these Gentlemen have acted in this manner no doubt with the Gov[rs] privity I apprehend that they will endeavour to perswade the Brigadeer that I was unwilling to serve him and that their distrust of me put them upon those measures thereby unjustly imputing to me their miscarriages and gratifying, if they can, their passions at his cost and mine.

I know not what sentiments the Brigadeer will have of those things but if those men prevail it will be vain for me to avow my innocence or my desire to have served him effectually, to you Sir, whose good opinion I hope no arts will deprive me of. I am obliged for my own sake to open myself and I wish the Brigadeer had intrusted this affair wholly to me I am confident that I should have given him a better acco^t of it then they have done, his Claim is Just his request reasonable, but that threatening manner of proceeding at first and the offering rewards to others for their hands has injured him beyond expression.

I beg however that you will be pleased to make no other use of this than as a testimony of my Innocence for I fear even the Brigadeers resentment should he know I have informed you of it I humbly ask pardon for the trouble and beg the continuance of y^r protection I am w^th &c

G. C.

I have at length after much time Spent in Sending severall times into the neighbouring provinces as well as to the remote parts of this got the vouchers to the Brigadiers accounts of the Expedition, they are almost all Copyed, so that you may depend upon my sending them by the Gov^rs Ship which he tells me will Sail by the tenth of the next month I am &c

Novr 27th 1722

Endorsed Novr 27th 1722 to Mr Walpole
abt Brigadier Hunters palatins
and Expedition affairs

PETITION OF JACOB SHARP &c. IN BEHALF OF THE PALATINES IN THE MANOR OF LIVINGSTON.

To his Excellency WILLIAM BURNET Esqr Captain General & Gou^r in Chief of the provinces of New York New Jersey & Territories thereon Depending in America & Vice Admiral of the Same &c in Councill

The Petition of Jacob Sharp Christophel Hagatorn & Jacob Shoemaker in behalf of themselves & others palatines inhabitants of that part of the mannour of Livingston formerly granted by Robert Livingston to Brig^r Hunter to the use of her Late Majesty her heirs & Successors

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That upon the Encouragement that has been heretofore given them of haveing a grant of the Said Lands they have setled upon the Same and made Considerable improvements which they would be glad to have secured to them and their heirs, That the said Lands have not been as yet of any use to his Majesty but now they are willing to pay the usual quit rent for Lands in this province which will be a Considerable increase of them

That by indenture bearing date the 29 day of September 1710 made between Robert Livingston of the mannor of Livingston & Alida his wife of the one part & Robert Hunter Esqr Late Governour of this province of the other part the said Robert Livingston & Alida his wife for the Consideration y^rin mentioned did give grant & Enfeoff & Release unto the said Robert Hunter his heirs & assigns All that the said tract of Land within the bounds following to witt all that Certain tract of Land Situate Lying & being in the mannour or Reputed mannour of Livingston in Dutchess County in the said Colony of New York on the South Side of the river called Roeloff Jansons kill and on the East Side of Hudsons river Beginning at a Landing place called Point Robert which is about two English miles to the Southward of the said Robert Livingstons mannour house and Runs South Sixty Seven Degrees thirty minutes East one hundred and fifty two chains till it come to a piece of Land Called the pott and from thence South Eleven degrees Westerly one hundred fourty & five chains & Six tenths of a chain to the fflatt Land from thence

North fourty five Degrees Westerly twenty five chains & Six tenths of a Chain Thence South Eleven Degrees Westerly one hundred and four chains & Seven tenths of a Chain from thence South fourty five Degrees Easterly fifty one chains & two tenths of a Chain from thence South Eleven Degrees Westerly one hundred & one chains from thence due Northwest Three hundred & twenty chains to Hudsons river and from thence along the river to the place of the first Station called point Robert which Said tract contains. Six thousand acres be the Same more or Less To have & to hold the Said tract to the Said Robert Hunter his heirs & assigns to the Sole & and only proper use of her Late Majesty Queen Ann her heirs Successors & Assigns As by the same Indenture Containing therein Diverse other grants & priviledges within the mannor of Livingston & Diverse Covenants more fully may appear

May it please Your Excellency to grant to your Petitioners & their heirs his Majestys Letters patent for the said tract of Land under Such Quitrents conditions and Restrictions as are usual & agreeable to your Excellencys instructions from his Majesty & your petitioners shall Ever pray

Jacob S Sharp
Christophel Hagadorn.

June ye 13th 1724
Read and referred to the Gent. of the Council or any five of them

REPORT ON THE PRECEDING PETITION.

At a Committee of the Council held at the Council Chamber in New York June ye 13th 1724.

Present

Capt Walter	
Mr Van Dam	Doctor Colden
Mr Barberie	Mr Alexander
Mr Harison	Mr Wm Provoost

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

In obedience to your Excellencys order in Council of this day

referring to us the Petition of Jacob Sharp Christopher Hagatorn and Jacob Shoemaker in behalf of themselves and others Palatines inhabitants of that part of the Mannor of Livingston formerly granted by Robert Livingston to Brigad^r^ Hunter to the use of her late Majesty her heirs and successors We humbly Report that We have Considered of the same and are of opinion that the Surveyor General or his Deputy be ordered to Inquire of the number of Familys and Persons that are settled upon the said Land and that are willing to take his Majestys grant and what quantity may be proper to grant to each of them, which is humbly submitted to Your Excellency by

Your Excellencys
most obedient humble
Servants—
By ord^r^ of the Committee
CADWALLADER COLDEN

ORDER OF COUNCIL THEREUPON.

At a Council held at Fort George in New York June the 13th 1724.

Present
His Excellency WM BURNET Esqr

Capt Walter	Doctor Colden
Mr Van Dam	Mr Alexander
Mr Barberie	Mr Wm Provoost
Mr Harrison	

The Report of the Gentlemen of the Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Jacob Sharp, Christopher Hagatorn and Jacob Shoemaker in behalf of [themselves and] others Palatines inhabitants of that part of the Mannor of Livingston formerly granted by Robert Livingston to Brigad^r^ Hunter to the use of her late Majesty her hiers and successors Was Read and approved of by this Board.

Ordered that the Surveyor General or his Deputy do jnquire

of the Number of Familys and Persons that are settled upon the said Land, and that are willing to take his Majesty's Grant, and what quantity may be proper to grant to each of them.—

By order of his Excellency
In Council
Is. Bobin D. Cl. Coun.

THE SURVEYOR GENERAL TO GOV. BURNETT

May it please your Excellency

Mr Kennedy when he went up last to Mr Livingston's carried a Copy of the order of Council relateing to the Land to be granted to the Palatines liveing near Mr Livingston's & left it there Jacob Sharp has pursuant to that order brought me a list of all the heads of Families that are willing to continue upon that land being 63 in number but he says they have not all a like quantity in possession some haveing been more diligent then others in emproveing & some of them but lately set up for themselves being young men He thinks likewise that they cannot be at the charge of haveing every ones share ascertain'd by a Survey but are desirous to have the whole surveyed in order to have the bounds of the whole Tract well ascertained & to be assured that they have their full quantity convey'd by Mr Livingston I am therefore of Opinion that it will be best to grant the 6000 acres to Jacob Scherb Johannes Heiner Johannes Kolman & Christoffel Hagendern in trust for themselves & the other Palatine Families inhabiting the said 6000 Acres each of them to hold so much of the said land as they now have in their Possession & what is not in the actual possession of any person to be in common equall among the said Families who are inhabiting there. I have not time to make a return in form to the order of the Council & I am not sufficiently inform'd to do it, but as I think it a hardship to make the people travil so far without doing any thing I choose to write my opinion to your Excellency in this manner If your Excellency shall like this method of Granting the Grant may be made in Council as soon

as your Excellency pleases & I shall dispatch the Survey as soon as your Excellency shall please to order a Warrant for that purpose I am

Your Excellency's

Dutifull & obedient Servant

New York Aug. 26th 1724. CADWALLADER COLDEN

The following are the names of those willing.

Jacob Scherb	Herman Betzer	Johanes Leuck
Christoffel hagendorn	Hanna Man Sallbach	Bastian Lesche
Jacob Shumacker	Peter Lamp Man	Henrig Winder
Christian Haver	Jacob Berjer	Johannes dat
Pfilbs Bernert	Peter Hagendorn	Samel Kun
Peter Stobelbein	Christ dietrig	Henrig Stals Wittib
Johanes Blas	Pfilibs finikel	Jones Schenckels
Peter Pfilibs	Nicklas Hes	Johanes Henrig Conrad
Necklas Laux	Johannes hoe mier	Joery Muhler
Johannes Kollman	Christian Muhlers Wittib	Adam Hoff
Johannes Shuck	Pfilibs Scheffer	Davit Schantzen Wittib
Peter Ham	Andres domes	Joreg Muchler
William Hagendorn	Christian Dethrig	Anna Cathri ockelbe
Olrig Winiger	Olrig Jacobi	Joery Schoertz
Johan Peter Lauer	Samuel Muckler	Johannes Schoffer
Davit Kissler	Henrig Bardel	Olrig Bernat
Paulus Dirk	Henrig Haeudorn	Andries Bartel
Bernhart Schmed	Bernent Zicberls	Johanes Klein
Kilian Minckler	friedrig Raug	Hans peter Philip
Henry Hoffman	Willm Hanbuch	Johannes heener

These are not willing to continue.

Adolff Dirk	Jacob Zerbin	Nicklass Schmidt
Conrad Wist	hans Wernershoffer	Henrig Schneider
Michel Brack	Nicklass Minsel	Peter heusser
	Johannes Schneiders Wittib	

REPORT IN FAVOR OF ISSUING LETTERS PATENT TO THE PALATINES OF GERMANTOWN.

At a Committee of the Council held at ffort George in New York the twenty Seventh day of August 1724.

Present

Robert Walter John Barberie
Rip Van Dam James Alexander
Abraham Vanhorn Esq[rs]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

We the Committee to which was referred the petition of Jacob Sharp Christophel Hagatorn & Jacob Shumacker in behalf of themselves & others palatines inhabitants of that part of the mannor of Livingston formerly granted by Robert Livingston* to

* BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF ROBERT LIVINGSTON.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON was born at Ancram in Scotland on the 13th Decr 1654.* His father the Rev. Dr. L. dying in 1672, Robert immigrated to America in 1674, and settled in Albany where we find him acting as Town Clerk and Secretary for Indian affairs in 1675. It was whilst holding this important office, the duties of which he performed for nearly fifty years, that he acquired the large tracts of land now known as the Manor of Livingston. He married in 1683 Alida Schuyler, widow of the Rev. Nicholaus van Rensselaer; and on the breaking out of the Revolution of 1688, was so prominent and so strong a Jacobite, that he was forced to withdraw from the Province, having become most obnoxious to the Leisler party. On the downfall of Leisler he came again into favor and was restored to all his appointments which now embraced that of Secretary of Indian affairs, Collector of the Excise and Quit Rents, Town Clerk, Clerk of the Peace, and Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas at Albany. Having occasion to go to England in 1695, to obtain payment of certain claims against the Crown he, in company with the famous Capt. Kidd, preferred divers charges against Gov. Fletcher who in revenge suspended him, the following year, from all his offices, except that of Town Clerk. Fortunately for Livingston, he got introduced whilst in England, to the Earl of Bellomont, and having obtained the King's Commission (20 Jany 1695-6) reinstating him in all his places, his Lordship on becoming governor, took him into especial favour, called him to the Council on the 28th Sept. 1698, and used all his influence to

* Holgate's Amer: Genealogy. In Lond. Doc. X. 173, it is alleged that he was "born of Scotch parents in Rotterdam;" but he says himself (Ibid. 301) that he was "of Scotland by birth, but born after King James I. came to the crown of England"

Brigadeer Hunter to the use of her Late Majesty her heirs & successors and to which was also referred the report of the Surveyor General pursuant to a Reference to him from the Councill Have Considered of the Same and are of opinion that your Excellency may Grant to Jacob Sharpe Johannes Heiner Johannes Kolman & Christophel Hagendorn their heirs & assigns six thousand acres butted & bounded as in the petition fourty acres of land for a Glebe for the use of a palatine minister for the time being who is likewise to teach school which is by the trustees aforsaid to be Laid out of the unimproved Lands and the remainder in trust for themselves & the other palatine heads of familys inhabiting the said Six thousand acres To hold to Each of the said Inhabitants his & her heirs & assigns so much of the Said Land as is improved & in Every of their actuall possessions And to hold all the Lands unimproved within the bounds aforesaid in Common to them y[r] heirs & assigns to be divided amongst Every of the said inhabitants Share & Share alike and that with the usual Quitrents Clauses conditions and reservations which is nevertheless humbly Submitted by

Your Excellencys
Most obedient
& most humble serv[ts]
By order of the Committee
JA: ALEXANDER Chairman.

induce the Assembly to pay certain debts which Mr. L. claimed to have against the public. It was previous to this, however, that Livingston introduced his Lordship to that "most abandoned Villain" Capt. Kidd, between whom & Mr. Livingston on the one part and Bellomont on the other, an agreement had been entered into to equip a privateer on shares for their mutual advantage.† Kidd shortly after deceived his associates and brought down trouble on all those who had been unfortunately, though innocently, connected with him. On the death of Lord Bellomont in 1701, the Leisler party, which was strong in power and had long been desirous to wreak vengeance on those who had brought their principal leaders to the gallows, called on Livingston to account for a large sum of money which had passed through his hands. Having failed to comply with this invitation, the Assembly demanded that he be deprived of all his offices, and passed an act sequestrating his estates until he should account. It became now incumbent on him to return once more to Europe. Previous to his departure, he had the tact to obtain from the Indians authority to act as their agent

† See Lond. Doc. xiii. 456 et seq. for the agreement between Bellomont, Livingston & Kidd, & Livingston's bond to Bellomont as security for Capt. Kidd.

PETITION OF R. LIVINGSTON, JUN[R].

To the Honourable George Clinton Captain General and Governour in chief over the Province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America Vice Admiral of the same and Admiral of the White Squadron of His Majesty's Fleet in Council.

The Petition of Robert Livingston Junior of the Manor of Livingston in the County of Albany.

Humbly Sheweth

That his late Majesty King James the Second by his Letters Patent under the Great Seal of this Province of New York, bearing date the twentieth day of July in the year of our Lord One thousand six hundred and eighty six, did grant and confirm unto Robert Livingston your Petitioners Grand Father deceased, All that Tract of Land called by the name of the manor of Livingston, lying in the County of Albany in the province aforesaid, about which he was at great charge Trouble and expence in purchasing the same from the Native Indians before he could obtain the said Grant, and particularly that part thereof which is contiguous and adjoining to the colony of the Massachusetts Bay called and known by the name of Tackanack.

That the said Robert Livingston by virtue of the said Letters Patent was during his life time and at the time of his death

and representative in England, "contrary (as the Assembly declared) to the duty and allegiance he owes to his Majesty and to the peace of this government."* He was suspended from the Council on the 20th of April of the following year. Misfortune was not yet tired of him. The vessel in which he was a passenger was captured off Bristol by a French Privateer, and Mr. L. was put ashore, after having been "used very barbarously." After considerable delay he obtained (in 1705) the Queen's warrant restoring him to all his offices, but notwithstanding this authority, the Council not only refused to vote him any salary, but declared his Indian office useless and demanded that it be abolished. Mr. L. however, very prudently continued to perform its duties and on the arrival of Lord Lovelace, remonstrated against the Council's proceedings. The act of 1701, still remaining on the Statute book, he now turned his attention to secure its repeal. He succeeded in getting himself elected representative for Albany, and took his seat for the first time in the Assembly, in 1709. In November of that year, the law was repealed. He continued to represent that city until Sept. 1714. Having now amassed considerable wealth through his various contracts with the government and his connection with the Palatines, he set about securing for his

* Assemb. Journ. i. 127.

seized of the said Tract of Land without any disturbance or molestation under pretence of Title of or by any person or persons whatsoever, and that on his decease the same descended (except some part thereof otherwise conveyed or devised) to his Son Philip Livingston your Petitioners late Father as his eldest Son and heir at Law.

That the said Philip Livingston so thereof being seized, did also die in the peaceable possession of the premises, upon whose decease the same descended to your Petitioner as his eldest Son and heir at Law.

That the said Tract of Land was always held and esteemed to lye within this Province, and that accordingly your Petitioners, and his said Ancestors, have constantly paid the Quit rent for the same unto his Majesty's Receivers General of this Province, and also have been at great charge and expence to encourage the settlement and improvement of the said Manor, the Tenants whereof as well as your petitioner and his said Ancestors have always readily paid their proportionable part of the Taxes and other rates for supporting the Government, as they deemed and esteemed themselves to be within the same, and under the protection thereof. And that your Petitioner so

own Manor the privilege of being specially represented in the Assembly. This being accomplished, he took his seat as its representative in 1716. He was chosen Speaker of the Assembly in 1718, and resigned all the offices he held in Albany in favor of his eldest son Philip, in 1721. He served as Speaker until 1725, but continued member of the Assembly until 1726, when he finally retired from public life. During his service in the legislature his knowledge of Indian affairs must have been of incalculable benefit to Gov. Burnet who was then exerting his every energy to secure the Fur Trade for New York. Mr. L. died about the year 1728, having been, with but a few intermissions, the recipient of public favor and patronage from his first arrival in America until the close of his career. He was a man of unquestionable shrewdness, perseverance, and of large acquisitiveness. His main efforts whether in or out of the legislature, seem to have been directed principally to securing for himself office, wealth and special privileges, and every opportunity was seized by him to get the government and the legislature to recognize his Manor of Livingston. By his will he left the lower section of this, or Clermont, to his son Robert, devising all the residue of the Manor to his eldest son Philip. Robt. Junr. succeeded his father Philip; and in 1792 the land east of the post road was partitioned between Walter, Robert C., John and Henry L. the devisees of R. Livingston Junr. according to the provisions of his will.*

* Sutherland's Deduction of the Title to the Manor of Livingston. Hudson 1850, p. 6.

being seized of the same as aforesaid, did peaceably possess the same, until some time in December last, since which he hath met with frequent Disturbances by people of the Massachusets Colony surveying part of the said Tract of Land under pretence of its lying within the said Colony, and stirring up several of your Petitioners Tenants, disuading them from holding the same under him, and promising them Grants and Patents under the said Colony of the Massachusets-Bay for farms held by demise from your Petitioner.

That accordingly your Petitioner hath been informed and doth verily believe, that sundry of his said Tenants together with some persons of the County of Dutches, have petitioned the General Court at Boston for Grants and Patents for the same.

That your Petitioner hath been obliged in order to quiet the disturbances occasioned by the said pretence of Title, and to assert his right to the same lands to commence one action of Trespass, and another action of Ejectment, in both of which the Defendants have compromised the matter by taking new Leases from your Petitioner, and giving security for the payment of the Costs, but that his having recourse to the usual process at law, is so far from being likely to put a stop to the said Disturbances, that he did lately receive a Letter signed Ol^r^ Partridge in the words following to Witt "March 24th 1752 Sir, in consequence of an order of a Committee of the General Court of the Province of Massachusets-Bay, to lay out Equivalents in the Province land, I have begun on the East side of Tackinick Barrick, and laid out a large Farm which encompasses the dwellings of Michael Halenbeeck and Josiah Loomis, and you may depend on it the Province will assert their rights to said lands. I have heard you have sued the one, and threatned the other, which possibly may not turn out to your advantage. I should have gladly seen you and talk'd of the affair with Calmness and in a friendly manner, which I hope to have an opportunity to do, in the mean time I am Sir your very humble servant Ol^r^ Partridge" as by the said Letter superscribed and directed to your Petitioner may appear.

And your Petitioner doth further shew unto your Excellency, that the said land said to be laid out by the said Partridge, in the

above recited letter, is part of the said Tract of land by the said recited Letters Patent granted, and the said Michael Halenbeeck and Josiah Loomis are Tenants of your Petitioners.

And your Petitioner doth further shew that as it appears by the said Letter that the said Survey and Location were done by an order of the Committee of the General Court of the Province of the Massachusets-Bay, he humbly conceives it will be impossible for him, at his own private expence, to contend with the said Colony, and must be Remediless in the premises, without the assistance and Interposition of this Province.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays your Excellency in tender consideration of the premises to cause application to be made to the said General Court, that they may not agree to the Transactions of the said Committee, and that all further proceedings be stayed in the premises, until the true division line be settled between the two Colonies, and to issue your Orders to the Justices of the peace in and near the said Manor, to cause such person or persons as shall (till such settlement) under the pretence aforesaid disturb your Petitioner in his said Possession to be apprehended and Committed and further to give to your Petitioner such other Relief in the premises as to your Wisdom shall seem meet.

And your Petitioner shall ever pray &c

ROB^T LIVINGSTON JUN^r.

New York April: 16: 1752.

Read in Council 4th May 1752 and the Atty & Surveyor Genl to be served wth Copies thereof & seperately report what they think expedient to be done therein

G^w BANYAR D. Clk Coun.

REPORT OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL ON THE FOREGOING.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

In obedience to your Excellency's order in Council of the fourth Instant, I have considered the Petition of Robert Livingston Junr Esqr and am humbly of Opinion, That if His Majesty's

Surveyor General for this Province shall Report to your Excellency that the Lands mentioned in the said Petition in which the Disturbance complained of has been Committed are Lands claimed as part of this Province of New York, and that as such They were Granted by Letters Patent under the Seal of this Province to the said Petitioners Grandfather in the Year one Thousand Six hundred and Eighty six, and that those Lands have been from that time till December last peaceably held by the Petitioner and his Ancestors under Obedience to this Government, I think the matter of the said Petition well worthy of your Excellency's notice, and that in Regard to the Just Rights of this Province, and the public peace, I think it Expedient that Your Excellency do Interpose by a proper Representation of the Grievance complained of, to the Government of his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, That if possible that Government may be prevailed on to Countenance and revoke the Order of the Committee of their General Court, and the Acts consequent thereupon, so far as they concern this Province, and have been the Occasion of the Petitioner's Complaint, and That that Government may Issue Orders, that for the future, all such like proceedings may be stayed, until the true Division Line shall be settled between the Two Provinces, and that Your Excellency do give that Government, all the assurances that are consistant with Your Excellency's Station and present Circumstances, that Every Thing on the Part of this Government will be done, that shall be judged necessary and requisite for the most speedy Effecting the same.

While this affair shall be depending between Your Excellency and that Government upon such Representation as aforesaid, I can by no means think it Expedient that "*Your Excellency Issue Your* "*Order to the Justices of the peace Living in and near the mannor of* "*Livingston, to Cause such Person or persons as shall till such* "*settlement under the Pretence of Right in the Province of the* "*Massachusetts Bay, Disturb the Petitioner in his said Possession,* "*to be apprehended and committed*" as the Petitioner has prayed, Because I Conceive. that Your Excellency's Interposition in that form, would rather tend to Obstruct than promote an amicable settlement of the said Division Line, neither could I at any time

advise Your Excellency, to Issue your Order in such General and unlimited Terms, because I think such order would be against Law, and Liable to great abuse.

Nevertheless, if such Disturbances should be frequently Committed, so as to become a public Grievance, and the Government of the Massachusetts Bay will not Hearken to Your Excellency's Representation on the part of this Government, but will countenance and abett such Proceedings, I conceive, that *in such Case* it will be the Right of this Government, to Defend itself against such Encroachments, and that the Tenants of Lands who pay Quit Rents and Taxes and perform public Duties within this Province, may justly Claim to be protected by this Government in the Enjoyment of their Possessions, and that it may be very proper that your Excellency, *in that Case*, do order public prosecutions against Persons Trespassing upon the Rights of this Province, which Prosecutions may be conducted according to the ordinary Course of the Common Law, in a way by no means Liable to any objection. But as to private Injuries by Entries into the Petitioner's Lands, and Disturbing his Possession, I conceive, that it is most Expedient, that Your Excellency do not Interpose at present by any Extraordinary Act or Order, but Leave the Petitioner to his Ordinary Remedy at Law, and if any of his Possessions are *forcibly taken* or *forcibly held* from him, the Statutes of England, being duly put in Execution, will sufficiently punish the offenders, and afford a speedy Relief to the Petitioner and give him an adequate Remedy, in a way strictly conformable to Law

All which, being my best Thoughts Recollection and most mature Deliberation, are nevertheles humbly submitted to your Excellency, by

Your Excellency's
most Obedint and
most humble Servants
Wm Smith Att^y Genl.

New York 28th Mav
1752—

To His Excellency the Honourable
George Clinton Captain General
and Governor in Chief of the
Province of New York &c^a

REPORT OF THE SURVEYOR GENERAL ON R. LIVINGSTON'S PETITION.

To his Excellency the Honourable GEORGE CLINTON Captain General & Governour in Chief of the Province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America Vice Admiral of the same and Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesties Fleet.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

In obedience to your Excellency's order in Council referring to me & the Attorney Generall the Petition of Robert Livingston jun^r that we separately report thereon what we shall think proper to be don I humbly conceive that the reference to me as Surveyor General must only be on one single point viz whether ye Mannor of Livingston be within the Boundary of the Province of New York I can add nothing to what has been reported to your Excellency with respect to the Eastern Boundaries of this Province by a Committee of the Council to whom a claim made by the Government of New Hampshire was referred For the reasons given in the report of that Committee I am of opinion that the lands claim'd by the Government of the Massachusets Bay within the Mannor of Livingstone are evidently within the Boundaries of the Province of New York which is humbly Submitted by

Your Excellency's
Most obedient and
most humble servant
CADWALLADER COLDEN.

(Endorsed)

The report on ye order of the Govern^r in Council on ye 4th May 1752 upon ye Petition of Robert Livingston Junr By Mr Colden Surve^r Genl delivered to me 5 June Read In Council 3^d July 1752 and referred to a Comm'ee

REPORT OF THE COUNCIL ON THE ABOVE.

May it please your Excellency

In obedience to your Excellency's Order in Council of the 3[d] day of July last, Referring to a Committee thereof, the Petitions of Robert Livingston Jun[r] Esq[r] and of the Owners of a certain Tract of Land called Westenhook, Complaining of new Claims and Encroachments made upon their Lands, by the Inhabitants of the Massachusets Bay ; And also the Surveyor General's and the Attorney General's Reports on the said two Petitions. The Committe having maturely weighed and considered of the same, humbly beg leave to Report to your Excellency :

1st That they apprehend the Claims of the Massachusets-Bay to the Manor of Livingston, or the said Tract of Land called Westenhook, cannot be well founded, Because they find, That the Dutch claimed the Colony of New Netherlandt, as extending from Cape Cod to Cape Cornelius, now called Cape Henlopen, Westward of Deleware Bay, along the Sea Coast and as far back into the Country as any of the Rivers within those Limits extend ; and that they were actually possessed of Conecticut River, long before any other European People knew any thing of the Existence of such a River, and were not only possessed of the Mouth of it, where they had a Fort and Garrison, but discovered the river above a hundred miles up ; had their People trading there ; and purchased of the Natives almost all the Lands on both sides of the said River.

2[d] That Governour Stuyvesant, the Dutch Governor of the said Province, by his letter dated the 2[d] of September 1664 New Stile, In answer to a letter from Governour Richard Nicholls of the $\frac{20}{30}$ August preceeding, demanding the Surrender of all the Forts and Places of Strength possessed by the Dutch under his (Governor Stuyvesant's) Command, Writes as follows " Moreover " its without dispute, and acknowledged by all the World, that " our Predecessors by virtue of the Commission and Patent of " the said Lords the States General, have without Controul and " peaceably, (the contrary never coming to our knowledge) " enjoyed Fort Orange about 48 or 50 years ; and Manhatans

"about 41 or 42 years; the South River 40 years; and the Fresh "River about 36 years." Which last mentioned River, the Committee find to be the same that is now called Connecticut River.

3d That the said Dutch Governour Stuyvesant did in the year 1664, surrender all the Country which the Dutch did then possess, to King Charles the Second; and that the States General made a Cession thereof by the Treaty of Breda in the year 1667. That the Dutch reconquered part of this Province in 1673; and surrendered and absolutely yielded it to King Charles the second in 1673|4, by the Treaty of London; and that in the year 1674 King Charles granted to the Duke of York, all the Land between Connecticut River and Delaware Bay, the whole of those Lands being part of their former Colony of New Netherland.

4th That the Duke of York in his several Commissions to Major Edmond Andros on the 1st of July 1674, and to Governour Dongan on the 30th September 1682 among other Descriptions of the Boundaries of this Province mentions, All the Land from the West side of Connecticut River to the East side of Deleware Bay. That their Majestys King William and Queen Mary, by their Commission bearing date the fourth day of January in the first year of their Majesty's Reign, appointed Henry Sloughter to be Governour of the province of New York and Territories depending thereon; the Boundaries whereof to Connecticut River on the East, were notorious by the Grant and other Commissions aforesaid, and many other Grants and Commissions relating to the same.

5th That the Committee apprehend, Connecticut River continued the East Bounds of this Province until the 28th of March 1700, When by King William's Confirmation of an Agreement between this Province and Connecticut, the Western Bounds of that Colony were setled at twenty miles from Hudson's River: And they cannot find any other Alteration in the Eastern Bounds of this Province, and have no Reason to believe any other was made before or since that time.

6th That King James the first by Letters Patent bearing date the 3d of November in the 18th year of his Reign, granted unto

the Council of Plymouth from forty to forty eight degrees of North Latitude inclusive: In which there is a Recital to this purpose "Now forasmuch as the King has been certainly given "to understand, by divers good Subjects that have for these "many years frequented those Coasts and Territories, between "the degrees of 40 and 48, that there is no other Subjects of any "Christian King or State, or by an Authority from their "Soveraigns Lords or Princes, actually in possession of any the "said Lands or Precincts, whereby any right, claim, interest or "title, may or ought by that means to accrue or belong to them "&c[a]" And also a Provisoe in these Words "Provided always "that the said Lands Islands or any of the Premisses by the "said Letters Patent intended or meant to be granted, were not "then actually possessed or inhabited by any other Christian "Power or State." Which Patent the Committee conceive could not vest any thing in the Grantees, by reason of the said Recital and Condition upon which it was granted, part of the Premisses being then actually possessed by the Dutch, and most of the said Colony of New Netherland being within the Bounds thereof.

7th That the Council of Plymouth by their Deed dated the 19th of March the third year of King Charles the first, granted to Sir Henry Rosswell and others, part of what was supposed to be granted by the said Letters Patent, which Grant from the said Council of Plymouth, the Committee take to be void as founded on the said void Patent.

8th That the said Sir Henry Rosswell and others, obtained a Grant and Confirmation thereof, from the Crown, under the great Seal of England, dated the 4th of March in the fourth year of King Charles the first, within which Grant and Confirmation, the Province of Massachusetts-Bay is included; which Grant and Confirmation was adjudged void in the High Court of Chancery of England in the year 1684. And the Committee are of opinion that nothing to the Westward of Connecticut River could pass by that Grant and Confirmation, for that his Majesty could not have had an Intention to grant the same, it being then possessed by the Dutch as before mentioned.

9th That the Committee conceive the Inhabitants of Massachusets Bay, can claim nothing at present but what is granted them

by their last charter in 1691; all their other Grants and charters, being either void of themselves, or declared so in the chancery of England.

10th That the Bounds granted by this charter, are Westward as far as the Colonies of Rhode Island Connecticut, and the Naraganset Country; which words being in the case of a Grant from the Crown, the Committee conceive cannot extend their Bounds further than to Connecticut Colony, and therefore not to Connecticut River; And much less to the Westward of it because Connecticut itself at the time of that Charter, did not in the Knowledge of the Crown extend Westward of that River; nor did till nine years after, when by the Royal approbation the Agreement between this Province and that Colony taking place, (which was not to be in force till such Approbation) the Bounds of that Colony were setled as is before mentioned; and the Committee conceive it to be against reason to suppose that the Crown intended by the said charter to grant any part of the Province of New York under the then immediate Government of the Crown, without express mention thereof in the charter, and without notification to Henry Sloughter then Governour of this Province, that the Crown had granted such a part of what was before within his Jurisdiction, by their Majesty's Commission aforesaid to him.

11th That both the Patents under which the Petitioners claim, the Committee find were granted under the great Seal of this Province, that of the Manor of Livingston in 1686, and that of Westenhook in 1705: And that the Lands contained in the said Grants are, the Committee apprehend, within the Jurisdiction of this Province, they being both West of Connecticut River.

12th That the Committee are of opinion, the Attempts of the Inhabitants of the Massachusets-Bay, to make Encroachments upon any Lands granted by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of New-York, or upon any Lands within the Jurisdiction of this Province, are disrespectful to his Majesty's Authority, tend to the disturbance of his Subjects of this Province, and may be the cause of great Mischiefs and Disorders.

13th That the Steps taken by the said Inhabitants, even were the Bounds of this Province doubtful and unsetled, are Intrusions and disrespectful to his Majesty's Authority.

And lastly the Committee are of opinion, that a Copy of so much of this Report, as shall be approved of by your Excellency and the Council, be transmitted to the Lieutenant Governour of the Province of Massachusets-Bay, requesting that he would take effectual measures, that all encroachments and Disturbances by the People of that Colony on his Majesty's Subjects of this province, be stayed, and that he would lay this matter before the next General Court, that they may inform your Excellency by what warrant they claim or exercise any Right to Soil or Jurisdiction, Westward of Connecticut River; that the same may be considered, and such steps taken, towards removing all Causes of Encroachments or Disturbances for the future as may be agreeable to Equity and Justice: To the End that good understanding may be preserved, which ought to subsist between fellow Subjects and neighbouring Provinces.

All which is nevertheless humbly submitted

By order of the Committee

James De Lancey, Chairman.

New York 28th February 1753.

LT. GOV. PHIPS TO GOV. CLINTON.

Boston March 23d, 1753.

Sir

I have received your Excellency's Letter of the 6th of March with the Papers accompanying it, Referring to the Challenges your Governmt makes to Lands claimed by this Province: The affair is of great Moment, and I shall lay it before the General Assembly of this Province, which will meet the 28th Instant, And I shall use my utmost Endeavour that every thing may be done consistent with Justice, & that may promote a good Harmony between the two Governments, Which I look upon as a matter that may tend much to the promoting his Majtys Honour & Interest in these Colonies, & defeat our French neighbors of any Expectations they may form out of our Altercasions among our selves. I am with great respect,

Your Excellencys most humble & most Obedient Servant

His Excy Governr Clinton. S. Phips.

ANOTHER PETITION OF THE PROPRIETOR OF LIVINGSTON MANOR.

To his Excellency The Honorable GEORGE CLINTON Captain General and Governour in Chief in and over the province of New York and the Territories thereon depending in America Vice Admiral of the Same and Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet—

In Council.

The Memorial of Robert Livingston Junr of the Mannor of Livingston in the County of Albany and province of New York.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That your Memorialist begs Leave to remind your Excellency, that on or about the sixteenth day of April, in the Year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and fifty two, Your Memorialist preferred his humble petition unto Your Excellency setting forth his Title to the said Mannor under his late Majesty King James the Second, which from the Time of his said Majesty's Grant, hath peaceably devolved to him thro' his Ancestors who as well as your Memorialist, have always duly paid their Quit-rents, and Taxes for the Support of his Majesty's Government in this province, in a Confidence of their Securely holding the said Tract of Land under its protection And that your Memorialists Title to the said Tract continued unquestioned, until your Memorialists possession of the same was unlawfully disturbed, by persons inhabiting in the Massachusets Bay Colony, in Conjunction with some of your Memorialist's Tenants, in the Manner and under the pretences set forth in the said Petition Whereupon your Memorialist (as he conceived his Title unto the said Tract of Land under this Government to be legal and valid) prayed your Excellency's protection in the Manner in the said Petition mentioned.

And your Memorialist further begs Leave to remind your Excellency, That your Excellency was thereupon pleased, in favour to your Memorialist, by an Order of your Excellency in

Council of the third day of July last, to refer the Subject matter of your said Memorialists petition, to a Committee of this Honourable Board who, in Consequence of such your Excellency's Reference, did, on the twenty Eighth day of February last, as your Memorialist hath been informed, among other things, make Report unto your Excellency, "That they apprehended the "Claim of the said Massachusets Bay Colony, to the said Mannor "of Livingston, was not well founded," for the reasons contained in the said Report.

That your Memorialist hath been informed, That on or about the twenty Second day of November last, One William Bull and fifty Seven other persons (as was pretended) of which number many (as was also pretended) were Tenants of your Memorialist, petitioned the General Court of the said Massachusets Bay Colony for a Grant of a certain Tract of Land, included within the said Mannor of Livingston and described by the said petitioners as follows "Beginning at the Top of the first great "Mountain, west of Sheffield, running northwesterly with the "General Course of the Mountain about nine or Ten Miles, and "thence turning and running West about six Miles, thence "running Southerly to the North Line of Connecticut, out, "thence running Easterly to the first mentioned Boundary."

That thereupon, as your Memorialist hath been informed, a Committee was appointed by the said General Court to take under Consideration the petition of the said William Bull and others, Who made Report that they "were of opinion that a "Committee should be appointed by the said General Court to "repair to the Lands petitioned for, and to make full Inquiry "into the Circumstances thereof, What number of Settlements "were begun, the Number of Acres as near as they should be "able to judge in each Settlement, the names of the Settlers, the "Value of each Settlement under all its Circumstances, and also "the Quality and Quantity of the province Lands comprehended "within the Bounds of the whole Tract, upon which there had "as yet been no Intruders" and that the Committee should make Report thereof at the following Sessions, in order to a Conveyance of the said Lands to the setlers or such person as would purchase the same Which said Report being read and accepted in

Council on the thirteenth day of December last it was ordered, "That Joseph Dwight Esq[r] with such as should be appointed "by the honourable House should be a Committee for the "Services above mentioned, And being sent down to the House of Representatives it was read & Concurred with, and Coll Bradford & Capt. Livermore were joined with the said Joseph Dwight Esq[r] in the Committee. Which last mentioned Petition was preferred, and the proceedings of the said General Court were had thereon during the Time your Memorialists said petition was under the Consideration of the abovementioned Committee of this Honourable Board, and were as your Memorialist humbly conceives, the Groundwork of all those proceedings on the part of the Massachusets Bay Colony, whereby your Memorialist hath, since the said William Bulls petition was preferred, been frequently disturbed and interrupted, in his possession of a great part of the Lands in the said Mannor.

That your Excellency, as your Memorialist hath been informed, was pleased (by the Advice of this Honourable Board) to send, to His Honour the Lieutenant Gov[r] of the Massachusets Bay Colony, a Copy of the abovementioned Report of the Committee of the Honourable Board, and that the same was by him laid before the General Court of the said Province, by whom a Committee was appointed to consider the same, Who being surprized at the "extraordinary (tho legal) Title in favour of "New York to a Valuable part" of that Colony Reported that they were of opinion "that Commissioners shou'd be appointed "to meet at some convenient Time and place, which the said "General Court might appoint, to Confer with Commissioners "that might be appointed by the Government of New York, and "with them to agree upon measures for setling the Bounds of "the two provinces in an amicable manner, to the End that "good understanding might be preserved which ought to subsist "between fellow Subjects and neighbouring provinces, and that "a Letter might be wrote to your Excellency desiring that "Commissioners on behalf of the Government of New York "might be appointed & fully authorized for the purpose afore-"said" Which Report being accepted by both houses, and consented to by the said Lieutenant Governour became a

Compleat Act of that Government, Whence your Memorialist humbly conceives that the Committee appointed, by the s^d General Court, upon the first mentioned Report of a Committee of the said General Court, were deprived of all the power wherewith they were invested by their appointment.

That, as your Memorialist hath been informed a Copy of the last mentioned Report was sent to your Excellency, and referred by your Excellency in Council, to a Committee of this Honourable Board who on the first ins^t made Report thereon, and also that a Copy of the Second Report of the said Committee of this Honourable Board was sent by your Excellency to the said Lieutenant Governour of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

And your Memorialist further sheweth unto your Excellency, That as the Matter of your Memorialist's petition became a Subject of the Consideration of both provinces, Your Memorialist hoped to continue unmolested in his possession of the Lands claimed by the Massachusetts Bay Colony & included within his Mannor for that your Memorialist conceived that the Resolution of the Government of that Colony to appoint Commissioners to meet with such persons as should be commissioned by the Legislature of this Province in order to settle the Boundaries, of the two provinces, would necessarily put a stop to all proceedings grounded on the above mentioned petition of the said William Bull and others, as in Justice it ought. It being unreasonable (as your Memorialist humbly conceives) that the Government of the Massachusets Bay Colony should take any steps, towards possessing themselves of the Lands in dispute in Opposition to the Government of this province after they have enacted that Commissioners shall be appointed to settle the Boundaries between the two provinces in Conjunction with such persons, as shall be appointed for that purpose by the Government of this province, and also for that your Memorialist conceived it to be inconsistent with the Wisdom of any Government to take such steps, as having a natural Tendency unnecessarily to disturb & destroy the Happiness and Tranquility of his Majesty's Subjects in both provinces.

But your Memorialist begs leave further to shew unto your Excellency, that contrary to your Memorialists Expectation in

the premises, and since the Act of the General Court of the Massachuset's Bay Colony to appoint Commissioners in Conjunction with this province, to settle the Boundaries between the two provinces, Your Memorialist received a Letter from the abovementioned Joseph Dwight Esq[r] dated at the abovesaid Town of Sheffield the seventh day of May instant signed by the said Joseph Dwight on the Behalf of the Committee appointed by the said General Court of the Massachusets bay Colony upon the Report made on the petition of the said William Bull and others, requesting your Memorialists to meet the said Committee at three o'Clock in the afternoon of the next day, which your Memorialist accordingly did At which Time the said Joseph Dwight (being Chairman of the Committee) told your Memorialist that the Government of the Massachusetts Bay had for a long Time neglected the Settlement of their West Bounds, they lying very remote from Boston, But that they had now appointed them as a Committee to view and value the Lands petitioned for by the said William Bull and others and lying a Taquanack, and to make their report thereon to the General Court of the Massachusets Bay Colony at their next Sessions, and then shewed to your Memorialist a Copy of the Order of the said General Court, appointing the said Joseph Dwight Esq[r] Coll Bradford and Cap[t] Livermore to be a Committee for that purpose and also a Copy of the petition of the said William Bull and others.

That your Memorialist informed the said Committee, that he claimed most of the Lands mentioned in the petition of the said William Bull and others, and had a good Title to them by Indian Deeds, and patent under the Crown and therefore desired them not to value or dispose of those Lands. Upon which the said Cap[t] Livermore asked your Memorialist, under what Government your Memorialist claimed those Lands, and being told that he claimed them under the Government of New York, the said Committee signified their Inclination to be informed of the Right of this province to those Lands. Which nevertheless your memorialist conceives the said Committee could not be ignorant of. For that altho the Chairman of the said Committee declared, that he had never seen the Report of the Committee of this Honourable Board setting forth the Title of this province to those

Lands, among Others, yet the other two Members of the Committee confessed they had seen it, And upon your Memorialists producing a Copy thereof to the said Chairman, he made some Objection thereto, too trifling to deserve your Excellency's Attention, which however your Memorialist with no great difficulty removed.

That the said Committee also informed your Memorialist that they had heard of the Report of the Committee and Order of the General Court thereon for the appointment of Commissioners to settle the Boundaries between the two provinces, and of the Letter from the said Lieutenant Governour to your Excellency, inclosing a Copy of the same, but declared that they had never seen them. Whereupon your Memorialist read to them a copy of the said Report & order, and enquired of them the Reason of their being sent on such an Errand by their General Court, while they were solliciting the Government of this province, to join them in the appointment of Commissioners to settle the said Boundaries. To which the said Coll Bradford and Capt Livermore answered, that as they had been appointed a Committee for the purpose abovementioned long before your Excellency's first Letter containing the first Report of the Committee of this Honourable Board came to Boston, and had received no contradictory Orders, they thought themselves obliged to pursue the End of their appointment. But believed if their general Court had not been dissolved so soon as it was, they would have had Orders not to proceed.

And your Memorialist humbly conceives that the Reasons offered by the said Committee, in Favour of their abovementioned procedure were entirely frivolous, For that as a Settlement was in Agitation between the two provinces, and the General Court of the Massachuset's Bay had, since the Appointment of the said Committee proposed the Appointment of Commissioners aforesaid, the proceedings of the committee were contrary to public Faith, and injurious to this province, And that the Massachusets bay Government is properly chargeable therewith, the said Committee being appointed by them. Which matters, however, as they are of a public Nature, Your Memorialist would not presume to observe to your Excellency but that your

Memorialist by the Execution (as he believes and is informed) of the Authority of the said Committee, is daily aggrieved and injured in the Estate which your Memorialist holds under the protection of this Government.

And your Memorialist further shews unto your Exeellency, that he offered the said Committee to Conduct them to his Mannor House, and give them information of the Boundaries of this province as the same was formerly possessed by the Dutch. For which purpose they at first consented to go with your Memorialist but afterwards refused. That the next morning your Memorialist waited on the said Committee and requested of them a Copy of the petition of the said William Bull and others, and of the Order appointing the said Committee, which after some Hesitation of the Chairman, they allowed your Memorialist to take by his Clerk, which Copys tho' the said Chairman refused to sign it, were examined by the said Cap[t] Livermore, in Presence of the other Members of the Committee, & which your Memorialist has ready to produce to your Excellency. That thereupon your Memorialist read the Copy of the said petition in the hearing of several persons, some of whom were his Tenants, & most obstinately opposed to your Memorialist's Interest. That after your Memorialist had read the said petitition he asked his s[d] Tenants, what induced them to sign the same, who answered that they had not signed it. Whereupon your Memorialist asked them the Reason of their Names being subscribed to it, To which they replied, they could not tell. For that they had never petitioned for any of your Memorialist's Land but for Lands lying to the Eastward of his East Bounds Whence your Memorialist conceives that his said Tenants knew nothing of the said Petition, whereof he had obtained a Copy as abovesaid, but that it was a Contrivance of some unjust persons belonging to the said Massachusets Bay Colony to distress your Memorialist, by making use of his said Tenants names in order the more effectually to obtain their End with the Government of the Massachusets Bay Colony.

That after this your Memorialist informed the said Committee, that his patent extended nineteen miles and thirty Rods from Hudson's River into the Woods, (Which line of its distance run

from Hudsons River terminated in the Great Taquanack Mountain) And pointing from the place where he then stood with the said Committee to the place where the said Line terminated, and running from thence with a course near South to Connecticut, which took in two thirds if not all the Lands contained in the petition of the said William Bull and others, and also told them that your Memorialists Ancestors had setled the same near seventy years ago And your Memorialist farther told the said Committee, that if they would accompany him Home he would shew them his deeds, in order to convince them, if possible, of his Right, and afterwards desired the said Committee to inform the General Court of Massachusets Bay, of his Title to the Lands, and that he hoped they would think it unreasonable to give your Memorialist any future disturbance.

That tho' your Memorialist conceived, that upon the Resolution of the said General Court of the Massachusetts Bay, and their Application to your Excellency to appoint Commissioners for the purpose aforesaid, the power of the said Committee was wholly determined, Yet as your Memorialist thought the said Committee was fully bent upon the Execution of that power, he endeavoured to dissuade them from it by the above mentioned Reasons, clearly sensible that that power would not be less prejudicial to your Memorialist for not being unduly exercised.

And your Memorialist begs leave further to suggest to your Excellency that your Memorialist also acquainted the said Committee of the Conduct of one David Ingersoll, an Inhabitant of the said Town of Sheffield, who had been very industrious in seducing your Memorialists Tenants, and dissuading them from the payment of their Rents, and that for such his Conduct he declared he had an Authority from the Government of the Massachusets Bay, to whom he told the s^d^ Tenants your Memorialist's Land belonged, and that he had also frequent meetings with the said Tenants, which generally ended in a Huzza for Boston Government, and a promise to obtain the Lands for them of the said Government, and also that the said David Ingersoll, under pretence of the same Authority, had issued Warrants against your Memorialists Clerk and Overseer, and attended in person on the Bailif of Springfield and six other

persons to see the same executed in the Night of the tenth of January last, which however was prevented by the Vigilance of your Memorialists Servants, who were obliged to Arm themselves in their defence— A Conduct in your Memorialist's humble Opinion, not only vastly injurious to the Honour of His Majesty's Government in this province but also tending to promote in the said Tenants a Neglect of and disobedience to the same, and found by sad Experience, almost fatal to your Memorialists Interest in the Lands aforesaid. In so much that some of your Memorialist's Tenants, dwelling on the said Lands have kept the Servants of your Memorialist by force of Arms from approaching their possessions, and for the proof of those Matters your Memorialist offered the said Committee to produce the most incontestible Evidence on Oath, which however was not necessary, as the said David Ingersoll was present, and did not deny the least article of the above Relation.

That after this your Memorialist had free Conversation with the s[d] Committee, and insisted, that from the papers he had shewn them, Connecticut River was the East Boundary of this province, That the Lands were possessed by the Dutch as far Eastward as the said River before the Charter to the Plymouth Company, and were surrendered by them to King Charles the Second who granted them to his Brother the Duke of York. Whereupon one of the Committee answered that if we could prove so much "they would have no more to do but to withdraw and surrender." That your Memorialist offered to give the said Committee further Evidence, to this purpose, if they would go to your Memorialist's Mannor House, Which they refused, And afterwards they proceeded to Taquanuck with your Memorialist, where a great number of people being collected together, they advised them to rest quiet and satisfied till the Division Line was setled, and such of them as were your Memorialist's Tenants to pay their Rents honestly to their Landlord.

And your Memorialist begs Leave further to shew unto your Excellency, that altho' the Business of the said Committee was to enquire into the State of the said Lands, and your Memorialist had given them sufficient Information relating thereto, to convince them of his Right to the same, and offered them

further Evidence to the same purpose, which they refused, yet your Memorialist believes that their advice to the people of Taquanuck, proceeded not from a desire that Justice might be done to your Memorialist, but was only designed to quiet him at that Time, and to procure an Opportunity of executing their Scheme without the presence or Interruption of your Memorialist For that after your Memorialist had left the said Committee and repaired to his Mannor House they gave Orders, as your Memorialist is informed and doth believe, to survey the Lands petitioned for by William Bull and others, Which was accordingly done on the eighteenth Instant by seven New England Men & four of your Memorialists Tenants sons, who ran out a Tract of Land containing ten Miles in Length and four in Breadth or thereabouts in your Memorialists said Mannor. Since which time they have also taken possession of the said Lands by beginning to cutt a Tree-fence round it. Which Tract is some of the best Land in your Memorialists Mannor, and contains a Number of valuable Farms that have been setled between sixty and seven[ty] years, and yielded considerable Rents to your Memorialist and his ancestors.

And your Memorialist further sheweth unto your Excellency, that some Time ago, one George Robinson was imprisoned at the Suit of your Memorialist, for committing a Trespass on your Memorialist-Land in the said Mannor and carrying away his Goods, under pretence of the Right of the Massachuset's Bay, Whereupon the Government of the Massachusets bay ordered the said Joseph Dwight Esqr to defend the said George Robinson in the suit aforesaid at their Expence, Who thereupon obtained a person in the City of Albany To become Bail for his appearance Which Suit as it is still depending and defended by the said Government, appears to your Memorialist to be an Aiding and abetting of the said Trespass, and an Encouragement to future Trespasses of the like kind. By means of which it will be impossible for your Memorialist to carry on such Suits at his own private Expence. And he will be obliged if not assisted in them by the Government of this province, to resign those Lands to such Trespassers, notwithstanding his just and legal Title to them under this province—All which matters your

Memorialist hopes he shall be able to prove to your Excellency's Satisfaction.

And your Memorialist humbly begs Leave to observe further unto your Excellency, that as the said Committee was appointed by the said General Court, and as your Memorialist suffers by the unseasonable Execution of their power, Your Memorialist conceives himself injured and oppressed by that Government against whose Strength your Memorialist can alone make no opposition. But as your Memoralist holds his Lands under the protection of this Government

Your Memorialist humbly entreats yonr Excellency That, as what has hitherto been favourably done by your Excellency in Consequence of his said petition has proved ineffectual, Your Excellency would be pleased to take into Consideration the Matters contained in the above Memorial, and grant to your Memorialist such Relief in the premises as to your Excellency shall, by the Advice of this Honourable Board seem meet.

And your Memorialist shall ever pray &ca

ROB^T LIVINGSTON JUN^r.

New York ye 31 May 1753.

GOV: CLINTON TO L^T GOV. PHIPS.

New York 28th July, 1753.

SIR

I am to acknowledge the Receit of your Letter of the 21st ult^o and the Report and Resolution of your Government of the 12th which I laid before his Majesty's Council whose further Sentiments on the Matter appear in their report to me of the 19th Instant which I now inclose together with a Copy of the Act mentioned therein[1] and desire you will be pleased to lay the same before the General Court at their next meeting that such measures may be taken on the part of your Government as may prevent the mischiefs both are threatned with and which must unavoidably happen should your province act in Conformity to their late

1 These papers relate to Boundaries, and are of no essential consequence to the difficulties in the Manor. ED.

Resolution for it cannot with any appearance of Reason be imagined that this Government will tamely suffer yours to go on in settling the Lands claimed on both sides but on the Contrary it behooves us to take every measure necessary and expedient to prevent so extraordinary a proceeding This Government desires as earnestly as yours can possibly that the matter may be speedily determined but as this determination cannot proceed from the Authority of either Governm^{t} we could wish that in the mean time all proceedings be suspended, a proposal so reasonable and equitable in itself and so much more for the Honour and Interest of both Provinces that I cannot in the least doubt you will heartily acquesce therein and place the matter in such a light to your Government as may induce them readily to agree to it. And least the General Court should not meet shortly, I must desire your Honour in the mean time to give effectual orders that all proceedings in consequence of their late Resolution may be stayed until the affair can be again laid before them.

This Government had determined to delay doing any thing in the matter until they could know yours and the further Sentiments of your Government upon it But upon proof being laid before them of a Riot committed in the Manor of Livingston thought themselves obliged to order the persons concerned in it to be apprehended in order to be put on their Tryal for so daring a procedure and contempt of the Governm^{t} of this Province of which I thought proper to give you notice by sending you the enclosed Proclamation that you might not from any misrepresentation of the matter have a different opinion of our peaceable intentions and as we think it must be agreed on all hands that the officers of your Govm^{t} exceeded any authority that could be given them from thence We demand and expect you will order strict inquiry to be made who the Officers or Persons were and cause them to be apprehended and sent to this Government in order for their Tryal.

I am &c

G. Clinton.

The Honble Spencer Phips Esqr

Sent 30 July 1753—

G^{w} Banyar.

PROCLAMATION TO ARREST RIOTERS IN THE MANOR OF LIVINGSTON.

By His Excellency The Hono^ble^ GEORGE CLINTON Captaine General and Governour in Chief of the Province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America Vice Admiral of the same and Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS Several Incroachments have lately been made by the Inhabitants of the Provinces of Massachusets Bay and New Hampshire, upon the Lands and Possessions of divers of his Majesty's Subjects, holding the same by Virtue of Letters Pattents under the great Seal of this Province, on pretence that the said Lands are included within the said two other Provinces.

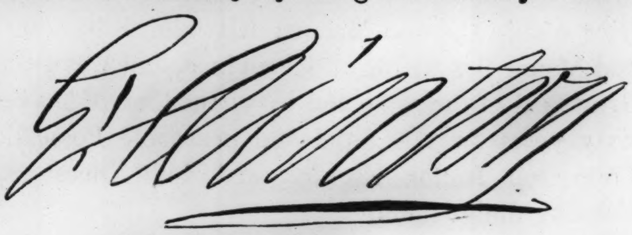
And Whereas it appears that some person or persons pretending to be officers of the Government of the Massachusets-Bay, came into the Manor of Livingston in this Province on or about the nineteenth day of this Instant, and with the aid and assistance of Josiah Loomis William Webb, John Hallenbeck son of Michael Hallenbeck, Joseph Arcourt, Jonathan Younglove, and David Picksley, and divers other Persons whose names are yet unknown, in a Riotous manner and with force entered the House of Robert Vanduersen in the said Manor of Livingston, and by force took, bound, and carried away the said Robert Vanduersen and his Son Johannis, out of the said Manor of Livingston, in order to confine them in some Goal of the said Government of Massachusets-Bay, pretending that they acted under a Warrant or Authority from that Government, for a Trespass committed by the said Robert Vanduersen and his Son Johannis, on Lands lying within the said Manor: Although it is notorious that the said Manor lies within this Province, and was granted under the Great Seal of the same and by virtue thereof has been long above sixty years in the quiet and peaceable Possession of Robert Livingston Junior Esquire, and his Ancestors, or Persons claiming under them.

I have therefore thought fit by and with the advice of his

Majesty's Council of this Province, to issue this Proclamation, hereby in his Majestys Name strictly charging and Commanding the Sherifs of the Countys of Albany, and Dutches or either of them, and the Constables and all other officers in the said Counties jointly or severally, forthwith to apprehend and take all and every the persons herein before particularly named, and concerned in the Riot aforesaid, and all and every such other person and persons as may appear to have been any ways aiding abetting or assisting therein, and them and every of them to Commit to the Goals of the said Counties of Albany and Dutches or either of them, there to be kept in safe Custody, until thence delivered by due course of Law: And for preventing the like Riotous proceedings for the future, as much as may be, The said Sherffs and other officers, are hereby in like manner, also strictly charged and Commanded to apprehend and take all persons, who shall hereafter under Colour or pretence of Title or Authority from the said Governments of the Massachusets Bay, or New Hampshire, enter upon and take Possession of any Lands granted under the Great Seal of this Province, and them also to Commit to Goal as aforesaid, there to be kept in safe Custody until delivered as aforesaid. And if the whole power of the said Counties or either of them be necessary for the better putting the premises in Execution, then to Summon the aid of the same accordingly. And all his Majesty's Subjects within the said Counties, are hereby required to give due assistance to the said Sherif and other Officers, when Summoned for the purposes aforesaid, under the severest Penalties the Law can inflict, for their neglect or disobedience herein.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms At Fort George in the City of New York the twenty eighth day of July in the year of our Lord 1753 and of his Majestys Reign the twenty seventh

By his Excellency's Command
GW BANYAR
D Secry



GOD SAVE THE KING.

M^R VAN RENSELAER TO MR LIVINGSTON.

Claverack 11th August 1753

Coz^n Rob. Livingston

Last night I was Credible Inform that the New England People Intirely Intendeth to Take you Dad or Alife, the Unther Shirrif has ben to the Informer to take a Dibotation to take you & had order to Pay for Every Assistin Eight Shillings Bounty, the Informer desire youl to be on your Gard—

The Barer hereof William Pandell will unther take to Gitt Josiah Loomis if he Can Gitt any Power, Pray Incourrige him from y^r Hum^e Coz^n

H Renselaer.

GOV^R SHIRLEY TO GOV. CLINTON.

Boston August 11. 1753

Sir,

I take the first opportunity of informing your Excellency of my Arrival in this Province; and that upon a general Inquiry into the publick Affairs of the Governm^t I found a Letter from you Dated 28th July last, and directed to Lieut^t Governour Phips (then Commander in Chief, concerning the Differences wch have unhappily arisen between the two Provinces with respect to their Boundary Line; at present I am not able to give you any Answer to this Letter, being altogether unacquainted with the Matters complained of; but I shall take the first Opportunity to examine into them, and when the General Court of this Province shall meet (which will be the fifth of next month) I shall lay the Affair before them, & promote as far as I can a friendly adjustment of all Matters in Dispute between us; And in the mean time I shall do every thing in my Power to keep the Borders in Peace & good order, Depending upon it that your Excellency will do the same on your side. I am with very great Respect,

Sir, your most humble and most Obedient Servant

His Excellency Govr Clinton W Shirley.

(Endorsed) Gover^r Shirleys 11th August
Reced 18th 1753
Answered ye 26th
31st Augt Read in Council

REPORT OF THE LEGISLATURE OF MASS. ON GOV. CLINTON'S LETTER.

May it please your Excellency

The Two Houses have carefully Considered the Letter from his Excellency Governor Clinton to Lieutenant Governor Phips of July 28th last, which your Excellency was pleas'd to lay before us, together with the Report of a Committee of his Majesty's Council at New York, as also an act of New York General Assembly impowering Commissioners to make proposals for amicably setling the Controversy concerning the Line between this Government and that.

On this Affair, We beg leave to observe to your Excellency, that the present warmth and disorders arose upon, or at least quickly after, the Petition of some persons (who had encroach'd on this Provinces ungranted Lands West of Sheffield) that the General Court of this Province would sell or dispose of to them, the Lands they thus possesst; not long after this, a Number of persons in the Employ of Robert Livingston jr Esqr burnt down the Dwelling house of George Robinson one of these Petitioners, and Mr Livingston caused his Body to be attached & Committed to Albany Goal, by a Warrant from Authority in New York Province, who was afterwards Bailed by Order of this Government, upon which the General Court of this Province, from a sincere desire of Peace and good Order, and to preserve a good understanding with New York Government, propos'd to that Government the mutual appointment of Commissioners for setling the Boundary Line between the two Provinces; this New York Government did not agree to, but on the Advice of the Council there, in a very Majesterial manner, It was Demanded of this Government—What Right they had to Soil or Jurisdiction West of Connecticut River. Suggesting that it was but very lately, they knew we had any possessions West of that River, this proceeding of the Gentlemen of New York appear'd indeed extraordinary, as diverse of our ancient and best Towns Had been setled West of this River about an hundred Years, and the Shire Town of Springfield near a hundred and Twenty Years.

The Government in New York thus declining to Join in setling the Line, and affecting to appear such great Strangers to our Affairs and Circumstances in those Parts of this Province, the General Court here Judg'd it vain to attempt any thing by way of Treaty in the Controversy, and therefore concluded to proceed in the best manner they could by themselves, and that they might be well inform'd of all Circumstances, last April sent a Committee to view the Lands West of Sheffield and Stockbridge, and report the Exact state of Affairs, which Committee went accordingly and on the spot Robert Livingston Esqr aforesaid, agreed with them, and they with him, that all proceedings should be stopt, till further Orders were taken by the two Governments, notwithstanding which in July last, Mr Livingston with above sixty men arm'd with Guns, Swords, and Cutlasses, in a very hostile and riotous manner, entered upon part of said Lands in the possession of Josiah Loomis, Cut down his Wheat, and carried it away in his Wagons, and destroy'd above five acres of Indian Corn, then growing on Lands possesst by said Lomis; complaint being made of these Violent proceedings to the Authority in the County of Hampshire, Warrants were granted, and two of the Rioters apprehended, Who enter'd into Bonds for appearance things being thus very much perplex'd and likely to grow worse, and New York Government still declining to do any thing, the General Court of this Province in their last Session appointed a Committee to repair to the place in Controversy, & dispose of the Land thus incroacht on, or some way or other quiet the persons contending, which Committee propos'd soon to proceed in said affair; but have not as yet, and as New York Government have appointed Commissioners it is tho't best to Join them, and meet sometime in the Month of November next at Middleton in the Colony of Connecticut, being a neutral place and about midway between the Capitol of this & that Government.

We beg leave further to observe that notwithstanding the lenity of our Authority's proceedings and readiness to take Bond of the two Rioters apprehended, yet Michael Halenbeck a Dutch-man whom they supposed to favour the taking Van Dusars, has been apprehended and closely confin'd in Dutchess

County Goal (it is said to be in a Dungeon) and the most unexceptionable Bail refus'd.

We would further observe to your Excellency, that We apprehend his Excellency Governor Clinton, and his Majestys Council of New York were not duly inform'd of the proceeding of the said Livingston and others, upon said Controverted Land, which if they had been, we have reason to think the Proclamation accompanying Governor Clinton's Letter had never been issued, neither would Governor Clinton have made such a very Extraordinary and unprecedented demand, that the officers of this Government should be sent to New York for a Trial.

In Council Sept[r] 11th 1753. Read and Accepted

Sent down for Concurrence

J Willard Secry.

In the House of Rep[ves] Sept[r] 11th 1753. Read and Concurr'd & Voted that M[r] Welles, M[r] James Bowdoin Col[o] Winslow, Cap[t] Chandler & M[r] Fletcher, with such as the Hon[ble] Board shall Join, be a Committee to wait upon his Excellency the Governor with the message that has pass'd the two Houses this Day.

Sent up for Concurrence

T: Hubbard Spk[r]

In Council Sept[r] 11th 1753; Read and Concurr'd, and Andrew Oliver, Isaac Royal and Eleazer Porter Esq[rs] are Joined in the Affair.

J: Willard Secry.

GOV. SHIRLEY TO GOV. CLINTON.

Boston September 17. 1753.

Sir

* * * The two Houses have likewise by their message to me set forth the Proceedings of this Government in order to Vindicate it from any Mistaken Apprehensions, which the Government of New York may have of their Conduct in this Affair, with their desire that I would lay the same before your Excellency; And have represented to me the severe Treatment

which one Michal Hallinbeck hath received from some officers in your Excellency's Government (on Account of his being concerned in this Dispute) who refused sufficient Bail for his Appearance and Confined him in a Dungeon.

There are several Declarations taken upon Oath to support the Truth of this Representation; and the two Houses have desired that I would move your Excellency for this mans Enlargement upon good Bail; And I cannot but hope that if your Excellency upon Inquiry shall find this matter as it is (in the message to me) represented, you will think it reasonable to gratify us in this request; And the rather because the Persons belonging to your Government, who were apprehended by our Officers, were readily admitted to Bail.

Without mutual Condescentions on both sides there can be but little Prospect of any accomodation of these Differences; And I think the Assembly of this Province is well disposed to do every thing consistent with their Honour and with what they conceive to be the Right of this Government to facilitate a peaceable Issue of this unhappy Controversy.

I herewith inclose Copys of the Act of the General Court also the messages above refer'd to for your Excellency's Consideration, and desire you will be pleased to let me know the Determination of your Government upon these matters as soon as may be Convenient.

I have the Honour to be with very great Regard
S[r] y[r] Excellency's most Humble
& most Obedient Serv[t]
W. Shirley.

To His Excellency the Hon[ble] George Clinton Esq[r]

VOTE OF THE MASS. LEGISLATURE IN RELATION TO MICHAEL HALENBEKE.

Province of the Massachusets Bay }

In the House of Repres[ves] Sept[r] 14, 1753.

It being represented that Michael Halenbeck lately dwelling on some Lands in Dispute betweer this Governm[t] & that of New

York, was sometime past imprisoned in Dutchess County Goal by Order or Warrant from the Authority in New York Province, & unexceptionable Bail refused by the officer; is still continued in very close confinement & in a very uncomfortable Place, notwithstanding the offer of very sufficient Bail.—Wherefore

Voted that His Excy the Governour be desired as soon as may be to write very particularly on this affair to his Excy the Governour of New York, the two Houses apprehending that the common Rights of any or all his Majesty's Subjects in such Circumstances are denied him.

Sent up for Concurrence,

T. HUBBARD Spk[r]

In Council Sept[r] 14, 1753, Read & Concur'd

THO[s] CLARKE Dep[ty] Sec[ry]

A True Copy Examined

p THO[s] CLARKE Dep[ty] Secry.

GOV. CLINTON TO GOV. SHIRLEY.

New York 1st October 1753.

SIR

I communicated your Excellency's Letter of the 17th ult[o] and the Papers accompanying it to his Majesty's Council of this Province, who were of Opinion they should be referred to the Committee of the Council and Commissioners appointed to examine into the Eastern Boundaries of this Government, that they might consider of them and make Report to me on the Subject which I have referred accordingly and as soon as I receive their Report shall send you a Copy of it. In the mean time I can assure you from good Information that Michael Hallinbeek who was lately confined in the Goal of Dutchess County made his Escape from thence with several Debtors Nor can I think he met with any severe Treatment while there—It must be a mistake that he was confined in a Dungeon, there being I am told no such Place belonging to that Goal, and as to Bail being refused for his Appearance, in this too, I imagine your Government has been misinformed for as he was committed on

the Proclamation I issued with the Advice of the Council he could not have been admitted to Bail but by Application to the Chancellor or to one of the Judges of the Supreme Court and I am well assured no such Application was ever made.

I have a just sense of your Excellency's good Intentions to bring this unhappy Controversy about our Boundaries, to an amicable Issue and am fully convinced nothing is more likely to advance this good End than a mutual Condescension and Moderation which I shall endeavour to promote by every Method in my Power as long as I continue in the Administration,

I am

REPORT ON THE PAPERS FROM MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

May it please your Honor

In obedience to an Order in Council on the 29th day of September last referring to the Committee of Council and the Commissioners appointed to examine into the Eastern Boundaries of this province A Letter from his Excellency Governor Shirley to the late Governor Clinton of the 17th of September last together with a Representation of the Council and Assembly of the province of the Massachusets Bay of the 11th September to Governor Shirley and An Act of that Province to appoint Commissioners to examine into the Boundary Line or Lines between Massachusetts Bay and New York and to treat with the Commissioners appointed by the Colony of New York respecting the same As also a Vote of the said Council and Assembly relating to the Confinement of one Michael Hallinbeck in the Goal of Dutchess County We have duly weighed and considered of the same But before we proceed to Report our opinion thereon to your Honour beg leave briefly to recite the proceedings touching the said Matters as they appear in the papers laid before us which we find as follow.

That upon Complaints of Encroachments made by people of the Massachusetts Bay On Lands long since granted under the

great seal of this province a Committee of the Councill of the said province did in their report of the Twenty Eighth of ffebruary Last set in a clear light his Majestys right To the Jurisdiction and soil of the Lands westward of Connecticut river and northward of the Colony of Connecticut as part of this his Majesty's province of New York and then pointed out and Considered all the Grants within their Knowledge, by which the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay have pretended To claim, and showed that they could not under any of them rightfully claim any soil or Jurisdiction west of Connecticut river and proposed that the Generall Court of the Massachusetts Bay should Inform this Government "By what Warrant they Claim or Exercise "any right To soil or Jurisdiction west of Connecticut river" To which the Generall Court of the Massachusetts Bay after Considering the said report made no answer. But Instead thereof proposed the appointment of Commissioners by Both provinces for settling the Bounds Between the said Colonies.

That the Councill of this province on the first of May Last Exhibited Sufficient reasons why Commissioners ought not To be appointed on the part of this province for that purpose. But that the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay ought to answer the former plain request made Concerning their Warrant, to Claim Westward of Connecticut River.

That on the Twelfth of June Last the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay gave a Generall But no particular answer To the said Question Twice proposed to them But Instead thereof resolve to proceed in the matters first Complained of by this Government.

That the Councill of this province on the 19th of July Last. particularly pointed out the defects and Insufficiencys of the answer of the Massachusetts Bay to said Question. And the injustice of their Resolution to proceed and take upon themselves To be the judges, in Contempt of his Majestys Sole right to Judge in this matter. and that the said Councill propose the sending them a Coppy of the act of this province for appointing Commissioners To Examine into the Eastern Bounds of this Colony, and also propose the stay of Exercising the Jurisdiction of this province on any lands Eastward of our antient grants

till the final Settlement of this Controversy or his Majestys pleasure should be known, if the Massachusetts Bay would make no other Encroachments on the said antient Grants, But that should they Continue their Encroachments it would then be the Indispensable duty of this Government to protect his Majestys Subjects thereof.

That some person or persons pretending To Be Officers of the Massachusetts Bay came into the mannor of Livingston in this province (which manor has been in the quiet possession of Robert Livingston Junr and his Ancestors about Sixty Years under grants of this province) and on or about the nineteenth day of July last with the aid and assistance of a great number of persons in a Riotous manner Entred the house of Robert Vanduesen in the said Mannor of Livingston, and by force took Bound and Carryed away the said Robert Vanduersen and his son Johannes out of the said Mannor of Livingston in Order to Confine them In some Goal of the Government of the Massachusetts Bay pretending they acted under a Warrant or Authority from that Government.

That on the Twenty Eighth day of July Last a proclamation was Issued by the Late Governour Clinton to apprehend the said Rioters and all who should for the future enter upon any Lands granted under the great seal of this province By Colour of any Authority from the Massachusetts Bay or New Hampshire and to Committ them to Goal to remain till delivered by due Course of Law. And That Michael Hallenbeck one of the said Rioters was by Vertue of the said proclamation, apprehended and Committed to the Goal of Dutchess County.

These things premised we shall beg leave to report our opinion on the Papers referred to us and first as to Michael Hallenbeck's confinement in Goal in this province we have seen a Coppy of a Letter from Governour Clinton to Governour Shirley of the first of October Last, acquainting him with Hallenbeck's Escape out of Goal and the mistakes of their Information Concerning him which renders any other answer in Our opinion needless Save that it has been proved to us that the Land on which the said Hallenbeck was settled at the time of the said Riot, has been held by him and Others before him under the said Robert Livingston

and his ancestors as part of the Mannor of Livingston above Sixty Years upon annual rents.

We Conceive that the Massachusets Bay could not with any propriety, Interfere in the matter of his Imprisonment even had his Bail been refused after proper application which however was not done.

As to the said Representation of the 11th of September

The two Houses of the Massachusetts Bay declare therein that "*they proposed the mutual appointment of Commissioners for Settling the Boundary Line* [which] *this New York Government did not agree to. But on the advice of the Councill there in a very Magisterial manner It was demanded of this Government what right they had to soil or Jurisdiction west of Connecticut river.*"

Upon which we Beg Leave to remark that when they made the proposal to appoint Commissioners which was on the 12th of Aprill they had the report, of the Councill of this province of the 28th of ffebruary under their Consideration In which the Question which they are pleased to Term *Magisterial* was Contained and that it was a proper and the only Rational Question that Could be put will appear upon Considering that report and in part from the purport of it herein Before set forth. 'Tis a question to which this Government had Intitled it self To a fair answer by the rule of Equality of *doing To us as we had done to them* by our haveing given a fair answer, in such manner as if the Like question had been put by the Massachusets Bay to this Government, and 'Tis a question We suppose they would have answered, & thereby have set forth their right if any other they had than what by that report is pointed out and shown to be void.

We would further remark that they Omitt the reason given by the Council here on the first of May Last why it was improper to appoint Commissioners for the purpose Requested and are pleased to Introduce this which they call *Magisterial* as if it had Been the answer of this province to their request But why this representation of the matter is made by them, they can best account.

To the next paragraph wherein they Question What the Councill here had declared in their Report of the 1st of May Concerning their knowledge of this affair, We say the Councill

here are on their Oaths in all their Transactions as Councillors and it seems to stand in need of some Apology to call in question what they had so declared.

They are then pleased to Express themselves thus "As diverse of our ancient and best Towns had been settled West of this river about an hundred years and the Shire Town of Springfield near an hundred and Twenty years" with respect to Those things they might have been so and yet not have Come to the Knowledge of the Councill here, and if they are so (which we know not) Yet we do not apprehend that they will make a Title to any Lands against his Majesty.

On the first reading of the above paragraph few of us doubted but that the Shire Town of Springfield had been situated on the west side of Connecticut river Till we were informed that it is on the East side of that river & that Mr Poplis Large map Represents it so which Information some of us doubted and still doubts the Truth of, Because of the Difficulty of Reconciling it with what was Conceived the Obvious sense of the above paragraph.

We believe that their Committee did Last May Enter into the Manor of Livingston (quietly possessed under a grant of this province about Sixty years without any pretence of the Massachusetts Bay) and are Informed that notwithstanding the said Robert Livingston had then offered to shew them his Title and had actually shewn them a Coppy of the said report of the 28th ffebruary and also the report of their Generall Court of the 12th of Aprill proposing To appoint Commissioners for the Settlement of the Boundarys in question and had represented to them the injustice of their proceedings and the undue means taken to Corrupt his Tenants and to induce them to disown his title and pay him no more Rents and even after the said Committee of the Generall Court had appeared Satisfied of the Injustice which had been done to him and had in his presence recommended to his Tenants To pay their rents and agree with him as well as they Could till the line was settled Yet Several persons did about ten days after proceed by order of the said Comme as we are Informed to the Surveying and running a line within the said mannor

and we believe that Instead of the said Committees agreeing with him "that all proceedings should be stop't till further Orders were taken by the Two Governments" They did Only recommend to his Tenants the Conduct above set forth. But that he agreed to give up his mannor or any part of it To them or to any of his Corrupted Tenants or to lay aside the Exerciseing his just right within his mannor as is in part Insinuated we think is against reason to Believe. And as to Josiah Lumis Mr Livingston has proved before us that he was for about Six years a Tenant at Will on his Mannor and that about two years agoe he was warned to go off and Mr Livingston requested him to provide some other place out of his Mannor whereon the said Lumis by Letters shown to us, Beged leave of Mr Livingston to stay so long as to raise one crop of Summer Grain and promised then to remove which request Mr Livingston complyed with but when he had gathered that Crop Mr Livingston was Informed that Lumis was preparing to put in another Crop whereupon he sent Lumis notice that if he did put in another Crop he might depend on it *he should not reap it* But notwithstanding that, in defiance of Mr Livingston he did put in another Crop and gave out that Massachusets-Bay would defend him, and he with many others of Mr Livingston's Tenants, were prevailed On to sign the petition (In the Representation before us set forth) To have grants from the Massachusets Bay, for which Reason it became Mr Livingston's duty, if he would preserve his Mannor and Tenants to perform what he had declared *That Lumis should not reap that Crop* and Mr Livingston in July last went with a Sufficient number of people and did accordingly Cutt Down and Carry away that Crop as it was Lawfull & right for him to do.

No authority in the County of Hampshire had any Right To take Cognizance of any offence (if that was one) done in the manor of Livingston within this province and it was highly Criminal in any of their Officers to Execute any warrants there, and the demand of the Delivery up of those officers to be sent here for their Tryalls we do not apprehend was extraordinary or unprecedented but Rational and Just for suppose officers of this Province, by a Warrant from him, went to Boston, and Broke

Open a house there, and brought away the people, and Committed them to Goal here, for an offence done in Boston, would it be very Extraordinary or unprecedented, to demand those officers from this Government for their tryalls in Boston, for that high Crime Committed there by them ? But the Cases are alike for the Manor of Livingston we Conceive to be as clearly part of this province as Boston is part of Massachusetts-Bay, and while the said Report of the 28th of ffebruary Last, and what they call the Magisterial Question therein, stands unanswered, we Believe it will appear so to every Impartial man who reads it.

The Massachusets Government have been pleased to appoint a time and place for the meeting of their Commissioners with those of this province : If they would have been pleased to have Recollected that the Government of this province is his Majesty's Immediate Government, which theirs is not, it would have been something more Decent to haue referred the nameing of those things to this Government.

And as his Majesty is Concerned in the Controversy, and no Settlement which can be made by any authority Derived from Both Governments without the Royal Direction participation and Concurrence, can be Binding on the Crown, we Conceive that the appointment of Commissioners for that purpose would not only be fruitless and Ineffectual to the Determination of the Controversy but also Derogatory To the rights of the Crown and disrespectfull to his most Sacred Majesty.

Had the Government of the Massachusets Bay giuen a full and perfect Answer to the Report of the 28th of ffebruary last and shown a Colour of Title they had by Grants of the Crown to Soil or Jurisdiction West of Connecticut River. And shown any reasonable Cause to doubt whether the Connecticut River was the Eastern Boundary of this province. It's possibly there might from thence have arisen some Cause for the meeting of Commissioners of Both sides to Come to a right understanding on the Doubtfull matters thereby arisen But while the Title of this Province to be Bounded by Connecticut River, does stand Clear in that Report and no Title appears For the Massachusetts Bay to any soil or Jurisdiction west of that River We cannot apprehend any use even for the *meeting* of Commissioners, nor

that its in the power of this Government to give their Commissioners any other Instructions than to receive the answer of the Massachusetts Bay to the matters in the said report, To deliver which we see no need of the Charge of the meeting of Commissioners on either side, when it may be done by a Letter by the post.

There are some other facts set forth in the said Representation which we think are of very little or no Consequence to the matter in question, whether they be as set forth or not, for which reason we have declined Examining into them and takeing any other than this notice of them.

As To his Excellency Governour Shirley's said Letter we agree in opinion with him, that there ought to be Mutual Condescentions on both sides, and that there can be But Little prospect of any Accomodation of those differences without them, and whatever Condescention is reasonable to be granted by this Government, we doubt not will Be Complyed with when requested, and as Mr Livingston has already been at very considerable charge concerning the apprehending of Vanduersent & his son and procuring Bail for them we beg Leave to recommend it to your honour to desire of Governour Shirley that the said Vanduersens and their Bail be discharged to save further Expence in that matter.

And lastly As this Controversy hath already subsisted a Long time and in the present Method of carrying it on is likely to be protracted to a very unreasonable length without the least Appearance of its determination We pray your Honour will be pleased to lay this Report before the Governm^t of the Massachusets Bay to be Communicated to the next General Court hopeing that they will come to a Resolution to signify to this Government on what their Claim to Soil or Jurisdiction Westward of Connecticut River is founded, and how far the same extends: that this Government may Consider of the same, and do therein what shall appear just and reasonable. But if that Government should still decline, or neglect to take this Step, we shall, agreeable to the Trust reposed in us, as soon as may be prepare, and lay before your Honour, a proper Representation of the several matters, which shall have come to our Knowledge, and

may be thought material in this Controversy In order to be transmitted to his Majesty.

All which is neverthless humbly submitted
By order of the Commee
JN^o CHAMBERS Chairman

New York 16 Novem^r 1753 } By order of the Commissioners
PAUL RICHARD Chairman.

M^R ROB^T LIVINGSTON TO L^T GOV. DE LANCEY.

Mannor Livingston ye 12 ffebr 1754

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

As I still continue to be troubled by the people of the Massachusets Government I find myself Obliged to address your Honour for assistance and protection as an Inhabitant of this Province, which from the Long personal acquaintance I have had of your honour, and your Love for Justice, to protect the Inosent, and punish the Guilty, leaves me no room to doubt of your Honours readiness to defend me against the Incroachments of these restless people; and to fall upon some way Effectually to protect me from their Insults for the future.

Two of my Tenants Michial Halenbeck and Josiah Loomis the former a tenant for above thirty years, & the latter about 12 whome as he was an ore Diger my Late Father gave liberty to build a small house on his ore bed for the Conveniency of his family, these two persons have been to Boston this winter, with David Ingersol of Sheffield, alias Westenhook, to Solicit the General Court for my Lands and returned 16 days agoe in high Spirits & Report among my other tenants that they had each £10, given them by the General Court to bear their Expences and incouraged to go on in troubleing me with assurance to be baild by them in case this Government Should order them in Goal and to have all their Charges paid them, that a Committee was to come out about the middle of march to lay out a township in my mannor and that they had a letter from the General Court to Mr Lydius to bail Joseph Pain whome I last fall sued for

Trespass for distroying upwards of 1100 trees near my Furnace on which he was committed to Albany Goal, with which letter Pains wife is gone up to Albany but not yett returned, tho' daily expected with her husband, whome I doubt not but she will bring with her, These proceedings of the General Court if true (which from their late behaviour I have no reason to doubt) have a manifest tendency to Confusion and hostility, many of my tenants who were before this easy and Quiet now begin to be Shy of coming to my house as usual and I have reason to fear that they will join the Committee against me when they come to lay out my Lands.

Wherefore I must intreat your Honour to order the Sheriff of this County to Raise the posse Comitatus & come to my assistance as soon as he shall have notice from me that this Committee is come, in order to take & confine them as rioters, and the Justices of the County that they be Vigilant also to Suppress this riot or whatever else your Honour and the Members of his Majestyes Councill shall Judge necessary to be done on this occasion.

And I must beg your Honour that you will be pleased to advise me how I am to behave in this dangerous affair

The Honourable Committee and Commissioners of our Province, I hope has before this, drawn up a Representation of this affair of the Massachusets Government and presented it to your Honour to be transmitted to the Lords of trade, as this is necessary and of great Consiquence to me, as well as to many more in this province, the more so, as I am informed that the General Court of the Massachusets Bay were to do this Last Sessions, I hope your Honour will be pleased if ours be not yett Compleated, to recommend the same to be done speedily, and your Honour will Infinitly oblige

Your Honours
Most obediant & most
Humble Serv[t]
Rob[r] Livingston Jun[r].

REPORT OF THE GENL COURT OF MASS: ON LIVINGSTON'S PROCEEDINGS AGAINST PAYNE.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

The prospect of a Controversy opening between this Province & the Province of New York respecting the Western Boundary of this Province, has been very disagreeable to the Assembly, and it was with much Pleasure that we were informed of the good Disposition lately discovered by his Honour the Lieutenant Governor of that Province, towards an amicable Settlement of that affair, & the assurances he has given your Excy of his making all reasonable attempts to effect it.

But it gives us no small Concern to observe while the People of this Province are on their Part acting with all possible Moderation & Lenity towards the private Persons in that Province engaged in actions here that grow out of this publick Dispute, and this Province are suspending the Prosecution of such measures as they had publickly resolved, only in Compliance wth a Proposal of attempting a mutual Settlement of this Dispute made by his Hon^r^ the Lieut^t^ Govr of that Province, and from a Disposition to avoid every thing that might tend to hinder their Success, That at the same time, the Conduct of some of the Gentlemen in that Province is directly the Reverse, & such as tends very much to prevent such Agreement.

The exorbitant Bail demanded by the Sherriff of the County of Albany from one Pain an Inhabitant on the Lands in Controversy, & now a Prisoner in Albany Goal, at the Suit of Mr Livingstone for Trespass in Cutting Timber Trees on those Lands, & the Reason offered by the Sheriff for his requiring such Bail, are equally extraordinary & surprising, For he refuses to accept Bail in that Action for less than £1000 lawful Money of New York, assigning this as his Reason therefor, vizt That the said Pain is suspected as having been concerned in a Riot committed there, when the said Pain has been never indicted or any way prosecuted therefor. And the Sherriff refusing to accept of Bail even in that extravagant Sum unless the Prisoner would first pay him the Cost incurred in that action to that time,

tho' no Tryal had been had thereon, is altogether a new & illegal method of proceeding, and we humbly conceive peculiar to the City of Albany, if not limited to this particular Case.

The Conduct also of Mr Livingstone towards the People settled there (according to the repeated advices & Complaints we have from them) in his threatning them to drive them by Force from their Possessions, to destroy their buildings, & in offering large Sums of Money to have them imprisoned, & in sending Parties of Riotous & disorderly Persons from time to endeavour to apprehend them, is such as we should not have at any time expected from a Gentln of his Character and Quality, much less should we have imagined he would have taken such Measures at a time when he was very sure, that the Execution of the Measures consulted and determined by this Province respecting this matter was suspended on a Prospect that a publick Determination of this Dispute & a Settlement of the Boundary Line between the two Provinces would probably soon be made, & when the People there had special Reason from his express Declaration, as well as from the Nature of the thing to expect he would suspend all further Prosecutions against them, untill such attempt of a publick accomodation should have been made.

These Proceedings both of the Sheriff & of Mr Livingstone (tho' not equally extraordinary) yet are such as we could not have expected, and such as cannot be justified, and such as may justly excite an Uneasiness with those Gentlemen, as well as our Concern & Compassion for the suffering Persons, & we doubt not your Excy will be of the same opinion respecting these matters.

We therefore most earnestly desire your Excy to embrace the first Opportunity of writing to his Honour the Lieutt Govr of New York in the most pressing Terms, that nothing be done by that Governmt or any of their People that shall tend to raise a Contention between the two Governmts when a strict Friendship & Union seems more than ever to be necessary, That such unreasonable Proceedings as have been mention'd may be prevented for the future, That the poor Prisoner may be allow'd the Privileges the Law allows him, & that as to all the People living on those Lands in dispute, all Proceedings against them

for matters relative thereto, may be intirely suspended, And that they may be suffered quietly to improve their present Possessions without Fear or Interruption untill the proposed method of a mutual Determination of this Dispute shall have been properly attempted.

Which is humbly offered

p SAMl WATTS p Order.

In Council April 11, 1754—Read & Ordered that this Report be accepted, & that Sylvanus Bourn & Joseph Pynchon Esqrs with such as the honble House shall joyn be a Commee to present the same to His Excy accordingly.

Sent down for Concurrence

THOs CLARKE Dpty Secry.

In the House of Reptives April 11, 1754, Read and Concur'd & Colo Worthington, Colo Richards & Captn Ashley are joined for that Purpose.

THOs HUBBARD Spkr.

Copy examined p J. WILLARD Secry.

(Endorsed)

29 April Read in Council Referred to the Commee & Commissioners.

GOV. SHIRLEY TO LT GOV. DE LANCEY.

Boston April 22nd 1754

SIR

* * * Pursuant to an Application made to me by the Council and House of Representatives of this Province occasioned by a Petition of one Payne I must desire of your Honour that nothing may be done by the Government of New York or any particular persons there, that shall tend to raise a Contention between the two Governments at a time when a strict Friendship and Union seems more than ever to be necessary ; and that such severe Proceedings as are said to be had against the said Payne may be prevented for the future, and that this poor Prisoner

(if he has been hitherto debar'd) may be now allowed the Privilege of Law more especially in relation to the extraordinary Bail demanded of him; and that he may be set at Liberty upon reasonable Bail; and that as to the other People living on Lands in Dispute between the two Governments, a Suspension may be had of all proceedings against them, and that they may be suffered quietly to improve their Possessions untill the Proposed method for adjusting the Differences between the two Governments shall have been attempted.

I thank you for giving me Intelligence of the Report at Albany concerning a French Fort's being lately finished at Coas; as also for that concerning the strength of their fort at Niagara.

The Assembly is upon the Point of rising and the Post of its departure; so I have only time to subscribe myself

Sir

Your Honours most humble
and most obedient servant
W. SHIRLEY.

REPORT ON THE PRECEDING.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

We have lately had under Consideration two Letters from his Excellency Governor Shirley, one of the 21st of January and the other of the 22d of April with two Reports of the Council and Assembly of the Massachusetts Bay the first without date and the second of the 11th of April and a vote of that Government of the 11th of April appointing Commissioners for settling (in conjunction with ours) the Line between the two Governments. Which were referred to the Committee and Commissioners appointed to examine into the Eastern Boundaries of this Colony, that they might Report to your Honour their Opinion thereupon.

We humbly conceive the principal Matters contained in the first mentioned Report are fully answered in that from this

Government of the 28th of February 1753 and those subsequent to it: Or if a further answer should be necessary, as your Honour proposes to appoint Commissioners to meet the Commissioners of that Province, these with the other Points relating to the Controversy must fall under their Consideration, and for this Reason we decline to make any observations upon them.

As to what relates to the extravagant Bail demanded of one Pain and the Conduct of Mr Livingston in this and the other particulars complained of in the second Report. We beg leave to lay before your Honour that Gentleman's Affidavit, which shows, if there be any Cause of Complaint respecting the refusal, or the demand of Excessive Bail, it is not against Mr Livingston but the Sherif and the Method for Redress in this Case is open and free. It appears Mr Livingstons Conduct in this Dispute has been confined within the limits of his own Manor, and therefore very justifiable in our Opinion,—being principally directed to prevent the People of the Massachusets Bay from setling his Lands or prevailing upon his Tenants to take Titles for them under that Government; and when it is considered that he and his ancestors have been in Peaceable and quiet possession since the Lands were first granted by this Government, till within three years past, we believe every one must think the People of the Massachusets Bay highly unjustifiable in extending their Settlements on those Lands, or giving any interruption to ours, till such time as it should be known by the settlement of a true Division Line, within which of the Provinces the controverted Lands would fall.

We forbear to make any further observations on the matter though it is insinuated without any Reason we think, that this Province hath not shown the same good Disposition the province of Massachusets Bay has towards an amicable Settlement of the Affair, or have used less Moderation and lenity to the People of that Government than they have done to the People of this Province concerned in the Dispute : A particular Discussion of this Point, we are fully perswaded would remove every prejudice of this nature, but as it might lengthen the Controversy we shall avoid entering into it being very desirous to see an end put to all Contention by a speedy and final settlement of the

Line between the two Provinces: Which is humbly submitted to your

Honour

By Order:

City of New York } 4th May 1754 } Jno Chambers Chairman of ye Committee

Paul Richard Chairman of Commissioners.

Mr LIVINGSTON TO Lt GOVr DE LANCEY.

May it please Your Honour

The following is a Memorandum of the Informations which I have received concerning some late proceedings of the Massachusets Bay in relation to the Mannor of Livingston &c

On the 27th of January last Ebenezer Loomis by his Letter of that date acquainted me that he had been to the Mountains at Tackanick on the Saturday before but had not had the Good Hap to do me any Service by reason that the People said Engersel had the Grant meaning a Grant for Lands in my Mannor That thereupon he sent Joseph Gould to Sheffield but Engersel would not let him see the Grant but that Orent had told the Letter Writer that he had seen and heard it read and further that Gould acquainted him that the Names of the Committee lately appointed by the Massachusets Bay Government to lay out those Lands are Capt Watts Mr Bradford and Mr Livermore.

On the 28th of January last David Shirts came to tell me that Hendrick Brusie, Adam Shefer & Jacobus van Duesen had been at his House the day before and told him that they were sent round by the Boston People to the Tenants in the Manor Livingston to ask them whether they would join with them against their Landlord or not— That in Case they would they should have all their Lands from them for Nothing— That they had already been to several to discourse them on this Subject and had got their Answer, But what that was they would not inform—

David Shirts answered them that he had nothing to do with the New England People— That he had hired the Lands of me, and that as long as they continued mine he would have nothing to do with any other. They then desired him, that if he came out with me against them he would join with the New England People, and that they would return for his Answer in a fortnight.

Coenradt Rosman informed me that he had heard that they the New England People had raised a Company of One Hundred Men part on Taghkanick and part higher up in the Mountains to Defend Taghkanick against the French and Indians but that it was supposed it was in order to possess themselves of my Lands

I am with greatest respect
Your Honours
Most hble Serv[t]
Rob[t] Livingston Jun[r].

To the Honourable James De Lancey Esq[r] his Majestys Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of New York and Territories depending thereon in America

New York ffebruary 7th 1755.

JOSEPH PIXLEY'S AFFIDAVIT.

Claverack February 8th 1755.

This Evening Appeared Joseph Pixley Before us Abraham Fonda Henrey V Ranslar and Derick T. Broek Esq[r] and upon the Holy Evangelus Declares and Complains That he is In Danger and Now is Afraid that Robert Noble or Some Other Person: Will Take him & Bring him Into the Goal in Massachusett Bay: for the Only Reason that he hes Obeyed the Orders of the Colony of New York.

Abraham Fonda Just[e]
H Rensselaer Ju[e]
Dirck W. Ten Broeck Jus[t]e.

W^M WHITE'S AFFIDAVIT.

Claverack Februry 8: 1755.

This Evening appeared William White Ju^r Personally before us Abraham Fonda Henrey V Ranslar and Derick T Broeck Esq^res and Declares that on the 7th Day of this Instant Febru^ry Robert Noble and Some Others Assisting, Took the Body of Clark Pixley the Constable and the Body of John Morreso and Have Carred them of To their Common Goal in Springfield and the said White Further Says that he is now Afraid and in Danger of Being Taken and Carred To the said Goal and for the Only Reason that he Obeys the Orders of the Government of New York.

Abraham fonda Just^e
H Renselaer Jus^e
Dirck W. Ten Broeck Justice.

MR STEVENSON TO CAPT^N LIVINGSTON.

Dear Sir

I rec^d yours of the 31st Ultimo am sorry that you are Scituated near so troublesome Neighbours and am more apprehensive of greater Trouble Coll^o Renselaer has been with me this Evening and shewed me Copy of two Affidavits taken before Abraham Fonda Henry Renselaer & Dirck Tenbroeck the one swears that he believes himself to be in Danger of being Carried off by one Noble who Acts by a Commission under the Governm^t of Massachusett Bay and for no other Reason but because he obeys the Orders of this Governm^t the other swears to the Same purpose but more that 2 men are actually Carried off one of them a Constable at Claverack. m

Coll^o Renselaer told me further that Noble and your friend Michael Hallenbeck are to have their Companys in Arms on tuesday Mr Renselaer and the Sheriff goes down to morrow and will on tuesday take Kinderhook and Claverack People with

him and endeavour to take Noble and the others who were aiding in taking the Constable and other Man I am busy with the Tax List and some other Affairs I have on hand or should gone in Company I think this is a publick Affair as it seems only to relate to the Jurisdiction Mr Woodbridge was here about ten Days agoe He told me that he had been lately at Boston and by what he understood their Governmt meant not to take away your Property and that he did not believe you would loose any thing Considerable perhaps not one foot of Land only their Taxes were higher than in this Governmt and that would be all you could loose I have no time to enlarge as their is Company with me and the person who is to carry the Letter goes away as is said Early in the Morning I am with Respect

Dear Sir

Sunday the 9 February 1754 Eight at Night.

Your most humble Servt

JA STEVENSON.

AFFIDAVIT OF SHERIFF YATES.

Claverack in the County of Albany Febry 13th 1755.

ss. } Personally Appeared before me Abraham Fonda Esqr one of his Majesties justices of the Peace for the City & County of Albany, Abraham Yates jr Esqr high Sheriff of the city and county of Albany aforesd and being Duly sworn on the holy Evangelist Deposeth and Sayeth that on the Eleventh Day of this Instant Febry being Commanded by Henry Van Renselaer Esqr one of his Majesties Justices for the Citty & County aforesd to take Into his the Deponents Custody one Thomas Wittney of Claverack aforesd which he in Obedience to their Commands accordingly did. But that afterwards on the Day aforesd the said Wittney was Rescued out of the Custody of the Deponent By Robert Noble of Claverack aforesd who with a Party of About fifteen or twenty men made up to the Deponent and Presented his Pike to his Breast as If he Intended to Run him thro' The Body, whilst several of his Men Presented their

Guns at the Deponent, the Deponent further Sayeth, that s[d] Noble asked him of what side he was, to which the Deponent Reply'd, he was High Sheriff of the City and County of Albany, upon which said Noble ask'd him what Business he had there, at the same time ordering his party to seize on the Deponent which they accordingly Did and Confind him to a house Belonging to the said Noble where he was strictly watched By two Centinals By order of said Noble from about Eleven in the Morning 'till ten at Night and then he the Deponent was Conveyed to Sheffield still in Custody till ten next night where he was obliged to give in Bail for his appearance at their Next Court in May next, The Deponent further saith that he was bound to appear Said Court or forfiet the sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds Lawful money, and further the Deponent Sayeth not.

ABRAHAM FFONDA Justice.

(Endorsed)

Febr[y] 13 1755.
Affidavit of Abraham Yates
Jun[r] Esq[r]

NAMES OF PERSONS

WHO SEIZED THE HIGH SHIRREF OF CITY & COUNTY OF ALBANY THE 11 FEBRER 1755.

Robert Noble	William S Halenbeck
Thomas Willnie	Myhiel Halenbeck
Jacob Bacon	Hendrik A Brosie
Joseph Jellit	William Ja Rees
Benj[n] Lovejoy	Francis Bovie
Elysa Stodder	Andris J. Rees
Benjamin Chittenton	William J. Halenbeck
Richard Vane	Natan Lovejoy
Talvenis Stevens	Hymon Spenser
Wheat Herk	Andrew Lovejoy

Daniel Lovejoy.

LT. GOV. DE LANCEY TO GOV. SHIRLEY.

New York 17 Febry 1755

Mr Livingston has lately made a complaint to me that he is threatned and disturbed in the possession of his lands by some of the Magistrates & others of your Government, and I am informed that Robert Noble an inhabitant of this Province has a Commission as a Captain from you, and that some others have also Commissions & that the said Noble has taken Clark Pixly a Constable and John Morreso & carried them to the Goal at Springfield, I persuade myself your Excellency has not been fully acquainted with these circumstances as I am assured you would not give into measures that tend to create a civil war between his Majesty's subjects especially at a time when all our attention is requisite to oppose our natural enemy. I expect from your Excellency's justice that you will order the Constable & Moreso to be immediately discharged and that you will be pleased to revoke the Commission given to Noble & others who are inhabitants of this Province and have long held their lands by title under it, Nothing could give me a greater concern than to be laid under the necessity at this time of enforcing the authority & laws of the Government against these disorderly and seditious persons who disturb the peace of the Province, I therefore hope your Excellency will discountenance them and put a stop to such evil practices as must end in confusion, the proposal of a temporary line the west side of Housatanik River to 100 yrds West of Fort Massachusetts made by the Commissioners of this Province at Albany to your Commissioners is such as appears to me very reasonable to be embraced by Massachusetts Bay, it leaves your Government one third of Westenhook Patent which was granted under this Province in the year 1705 and purchased of the Indians in 1685, the rather as from the Records I have seen and the arguments used, it seems very evident, that his Majesty's rights extend eastward as far as Connecticut River, which is above thirty miles beyond the line proposed by this Province. I am sorry to be obliged to give you this trouble, now you are so deeply busied in other matters,

Your Excellency is sensible I could not avoid it, I shall conclude with wishing you success & with the assurances of my being with great esteem

Yours &c

Govr Shirley

AFFIDAVIT OF JOHN VAN RENSSELAER.

New York ss John Rensselaer of the Mannor of Rensselaerwick in the County of Albany Esqr of full age being Duely sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God Deposeth and saith, that some time in the beginning of this month of February, he Received Information, that one Robert Noble and severall other of his Tenants, within the said mannor, had Entered into a Confirmation with some Boston People, and disclaimed being any Longer Tenants to or under him and gave out and pretended to hold their Lands and possessions within the said Mannor under Boston Government, and that they had taken Clerk Pixly one of the Constables of Claverack in the said Mannor, and by force of Arms, had Carried him thence, and one John Morress prisoners into Boston Government, and also had been Guilty of other Outrages and Threatenings upon severall other of his Deponents Tennents in order to force and Compell them to Join in opposing the Deponents Rights and Title in the said Mannor, and holding their possessions which they had from and under him, under Boston Government, Whereupon the Deponent took to his Assistance Abraham Yates Esqr high Sheriff of the City and County of Albany, and went to Claverack, and from thence, went in Company with his Brother who is a Justice of the peace for the said County, and the Sheriff and severall other persons, in order to goe and see what his said Tenents were about, and if he Could prevent their falling from him, and Joining the Boston people, in Committing breaches of the peace, That in Travelling along towards Nobles House they overtook one Thomas Whitney, who they were Informed, was one of the persons that took Clark pixly the Constable, and John Morriss prisoners as aforesaid Whereupon the Sheriff Yates was ordered

by the Justice to take him into Custody, untill a proper Enquiry Could be made about the matter and the Deponent, and his Company went on towards Nobles House, and as the Deponent Came near the House, he was Greatly surprized by seeing severall of his own Tennents, and Mr Livingston's Tennents with severall New-England people from sheffield altogether armed with Guns Swords, Clubs and other Weapons, and Robert Noble as their Captain with a pike, that as the Deponent was advancing towards them, they Called to him and Swore bitterly, that they would shute him, if he Came within the ffence Whereupon the Deponent nevertheless rode up to them, and bid them shute and be Damn'd, and asked them where the sheriff was, and some of them, said he was well, and that they had him in the House, and told the Deponent he had nothing to doe there, and that they would not Let the sheriff goe unless the Deponent would give them a Bond that he would let them alone, and not meddle with them untill the Controversie should be Decided, That the Deponent saw the sheriff in Custody in Nobles House, and has been since Informed they Carried him a prisoner to Sheffield in Boston Government, and the Deponent further saith, that he was informed that his Excellency Governour Shirley had given the said Robert Noble a Commission to be Captain of a Company within Claverack in the Manor of Renslaerwick and that he had also appointed and Commissionated several other Military Officers to Doe Duty and Have Jurisdiction within the said Mannor, and also in the Mannor of Livingston, and the Deponent also saith that severall of his Tenants, told him that the Government of Boston intended to Build two Foorts in the said Mannor, and keep Soaldiers in them, in order to protect them, and that in a Little time they would Come and Lay the Land out for them, that they also intend to Lay that part of the Mannor out in Townships and sell it, and the Deponent further said that the said Robert Noble, hath been a Tenant on the said Manor where he now Lives, under him the Deponent about six or seven years, and that his the Deponents father, had settled severall other of the Tennents there, (as he hath been Informed and Verily believes to be True) upwards of Thirty years past, and also saith that he and his ancestors with those who were owners of

the Colony of Renslaerwick, have been in possession thereof, ever since the Dutch settlements in this Country and further saith not.

JOHN VAN RENSSELAER

Sworn the 22d of February 1755. Before me
Jno Chambers.

R. LIVINGSTON TO LT. GOV. DELANCEY.

Mannor Livingston ye 8 March 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

On my return home from New-York I was informed by Lieut Dirck Ten Broeck, that he had had an information, that Michial Halenbeck of Takanick in my mannor, had taken a Commission of his Excelly Governor Sherley, for Capt of a Company of Malitia at Tackanick, and that he was to make his appearance & train his Company, on a Certain day some time last month; that thereupon Lieut Ten Broeck ordered my Company to appear, at Takanick the same day in order to prevent him from training & if possible to take him and his men & to send them to Goal, when he came with his men to Halenbeck's house he found that Halenbeck had 17 men or there abouts, in his house all armed, he was refuzed to be admitted into the house, but asked Halenbeck whether he had taken a Commission from the Boston Governour, he answered no, but that he had been offered one & would not accept of it. While Ten Broeck Stood with his Company at the door, which was till near sun sett, he saw several men lurcking in the Bushes with their Arms, in order as he supposed to go to Hallenbeck's house, which Ten Broocks men chased away; but in coming away from the house he met four men well armed, who when they saw our men, rid as fast as they could to John Hallenbeck which is about 800 yards distance & there fled into the house & locked the door, when Ten Broock came up to the house he desired them to open the door, that he might se what armed men were come in there, & what their busi-

ness was, that after some little time Jan Halenbeck opened the door, and our men Enterd where they found three New England men of Sheffield with their arms in their hands whome they took & found one of them to be the person who acted as Sargent at Noble's when the Sheriff was taken, the other two confessed they were sent by Capt John Ashley of Sheffield to assist Michial Halenbeck; the next day they were sent to Goal upon the Proclamation Issued by Governour Clinton, and I have since heard that our Sheriff has admitted them to Bail, which am sorry for.

The same Evening these three men were taken, one Jury Rosman a Tenant of mine who had been with Lieut. Ten Broock tarryed behind at Tackanick to gitt a bag of In: Corn & was taken by Josiah Loomis & 4 New England men & Carryed, the same night to Sheffield were he was kep 4 days to se if any body would come to bail him, & when none came in that time; the Sheriff of Springfield took him by a Warrant of Brigadier Dwights, and Carryed him to Springfield Goal where he now lays to the great loss of his poor family.

I must Intreat of your Honour to fall on some Effectual method to prevent these violent proceedings for the future, else this whole county of Albany must be ruined by a parcell of Bendity on the back of us, or else we must arm ourselves in our defence, which we are not able to do, without assistance from the Government.

I am told a Committee is Shortly to come from Boston to lay out a Great part of Coll^o Renselaers, & my Lands, & to give Grants thereof to our Tenants, & to appoint officers & to Exercise Jurisdiction, which if true, will certainly be a means of blood Sheed, I must therefore beg of your Honour to send me as well as the Justices & Sheriffs of Albany and Dutches, your orders how to act, in Case they do come, & offer to lay out our Lands &^a that we may be prepared to meet them, I have lately been informed from Boston that a Committe of war from thence was to go to New York to advise or treat with our Government on affairs of great Importance to all the Colonyes, this may p^rhaps be a good oppertunity to Settle a line of peace with that Government, and I hope your Honour will Insist upon it, with

those Gentlemen that it may be done Speadily that we may again live in peace & Good neighbourhood & joyn together in good Earnest to attack our Common Enemy; and that your Honour will be pleased to write Governour Sherly to desire him to order Rosman out of Goal again, & to send his orders to the magistrates & officers of Sheffield, Stockbridge &ca not to Exercise any Jurisdiction within our antient known Limitts or whatever else your Honour Shall think will be more conducive to Establish a lasting peace between the two Governments, which will exceedingly oblige

May it please your Honour
Your Honours
Most Obliged &
Most Humble Servt
Robt Livingson Junr.

P. S. Since writing the above Rosman is come home having given bail to appear at Springfield Court the 3d Tuesday in may which is very hard upon this poor man

---

SHERIFF YATES TO LT. GOVR DELANCEY.

Albany 29th March 1755.

May it Please Your Honour

I Presume to Give you this Trouble to Inform you, that I am Involved In a Great Deal of trouble Occasioned by the Government of Massachusets Bay Claiming Jurisdiction in the Lands that Have been long Settled under the Government of New York Last Winter I turned two men out of Possession one of them had been first Settled under Mr Livingston and the Other under Mr Renselaer: But of Late Pretended to hold under the Government of Massachusets Bay.

A few weeks ago I Wass taken Prisoner By a Great Number of Armed men and Carried to Shiffield, and there Detained tell I gave Bail for my Personal Appearance at Springfield, at a Court there to be held the Second Tuesday of May next I am very Apprehensive if I go there to Discharge my Bail that they

Will Not Only Lay a heavy fine upon me, but Commence Suits against me in the Name of the two men I turned Out of Possession And by that Means hinder me to do the Duty of my Office, and that at a time When our Inferior Court, and Court of Sessions for this County Will Be Near at hand, and Perhaps the circutt Likewise, Noble Who took me Prisoner has made a kind of fort of his House, made Loop Holes in it to fire out of, and there are Continually a Number of Armed men going together there Abouts, So that it is unsafe for me or any officer of this Government, to Execute Our Offices in these Parts.

I beg that Your Honour will Be Pleased to take the Affairs into Your Consideration, and that You will Be Pleased to Give me Directions how to Demean my Self in these Circumstances and how to Act for the future.

I am With Profound Respect
May it Please Your Honour
Your Honours most Obedient
and most Humb^{le} Servant
AB^{m} YATES JUN^{r}.

To the Honorable James Delancey.
(Endorsed)
29 *March* 1755.

PROCLAMATION TO ARREST ROBERT NOBLE.

By the Hono^{ble} JAMES DE LANCEY Esqr His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas several Incroachments have lately been made by the Inhabitants of the Massachusets-Bay upon the Lands and

Possessions of divers of his Majesty's Subjects holding the same by virtue of Letters Patents under the Great Seal of this province, on pretence that the said Lands are included within that province. And many of the Inhabitants of this Government, have been taken and carried away by force, and to prevent their Imprisonment in the Goals of that Province, have been compelled to give excessive bail for their appearance before the Courts of the Government, to answer for supposed Trespasses or offences Committed on Lands, which the people concerned in the said Riots, do alledge are within the Province of Massachusets-Bay though the contrary be most notorious. A recent instance of which riotous and illegal proceedings, is fully proved in an affidavit of Abraham Yates Jun[r] Esq[r] High Sherif of the City and County of Albany of the 13 of February last, who declares that on the eleventh day of that month, being Commanded by one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace, to take one Thomas Whitney of Claverack (a place well known to be within the province of New York) he did accordingly take the said Whitney, but that he was rescued out of his custody the same day, by one Robert Noble of Claverack aforesaid, who with a party of about fifteen or twenty Men made up to him the said Sherif, and presented his pike to his breast, whilst several of the Men in Company with the said Noble, presented their Guns at him, and by the direction of the said Noble seized and confined him to a House belonging to the said Noble, where he was Guarded by two Centinells from about 11 °Clock in the Morning, till 10 at Night, and then conveyed to Sheffield, where he was detained until ten °Clock the next Night, and then in order to obtain his Liberty, was obliged to give Bail in the sum of £150 lawfull money, for his appearance at the Court to be held in May next.

To the end therefore that the said Robert Noble and his associates, as yet unknown, may be brought to Condign Punishment for so audacious, and daring a breach of the peace, and contempt of his Majesty's Authority within this Government; and that others may be deterred from the like wicked practices, which if not speedily prevented, may endanger the peace and quiet of both provinces, and destroy that harmony and good understanding, which ought at all times, but more particularly

at this juncture, to subsist between them. I have thought fit by and with the advice and consent of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation, Hereby strictly commanding the said Sherif and all other Officers within this province to apprehend the said Robert Noble, and all or any of his associates abetting aiding or assisting in the Riot aforesaid, and him and them to keep in safe Custody in the Goal of the said City and County, until thence delivered by due course of Law. And in like manner to apprehend and keep in safe Custody all and every other person or Persons, who shall hereafter be Guilty of such Riotous and illegal proceedings. And all his Majesty's Subjects of the said City and County are to give due assistance to the said Sherif who is empowered and required if necessary to summon the Posse or whole power of the County for putting the premises in Execution.

Given under my hand and Seal at Arms at Fort George in the City of New York the second day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty five and in the twenty eighth year of the Reign of our Soveraign Lord George the second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth

By His Honours Command
Gw Banyar
D Secry

James De Lancey

God save the King.

SHERIFF YATES TO LT. GOV. DE LANCEY.

Albany April 18th 1755.

Sir—I think it is my Duty to acquaint Your Honour, that I have In my Custody four of the Rioters, taken up By vertue of the Proclamation.

I shall Wait on Your Honours Direction What to Doe wit them and Remain Your Honours

most Obedient Humble Servant

Abraham Yates Junr.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE MURDER OF WILLIAM REES.

Albany Apll 18th 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE Yr HONr

SIR

Pursuant to your Honour's Proclamation I went with a Party of men to take Robert Noble and his Associates, But got only three of them Noble and the Rest being fled to Sheffield upon hearing of my coming of which he was Informed By one of three we took this was on Tuesday last. And on Wednesday morn Part of the Company who were with me went to apprehend One William Rees Living in the Manr Livingston another of Nobles Associates. and being Desir'd to open the Door, he Refus'd and swore he would Kill them all upon which one of the Company broke a Board out of the door thro' which Rees then put his Gun and snaped It three times at the men who stood before the door, they then Rushed in the house and Rees got on the Garret, from whence thro' the Ruff he jump'd out and then Snap'd at one Mathew furlong. who shott him thr'o the Body as he was turning about to Shoot Again haveing already Cock'd the Gun, as It now Lies with the Body. furlong Immediately Surrender'd himself to Mr Dirk Broek Justice The Coroner is gone down to Call an Inquest on the Body.

Yr Honour will Observe By the above Narration how Difficult It is to take those Rioters (who all swear they will be kill'd or kill before they are taken) without Endangering the Lives of Both ourselves and them.

So that without some means be found to Indemnify This Furlong for killing Rees. we shall never be able to surpress these Rioters as no one will Venture to take them without he knows wether he may shoot a man that Snaps his Gun at him. The Rioters grow daily more Audacious. haveing now again taken a Constable who has been obliged to Give in Excessive Bail. It can be prov'd that sd Rees at several times said he would Kill one. and more Especially when the Sheriff was taken, he being one of them that took the Sheriff.

I Begg yr Honr will speak to Mr Chambers about the Affair.

and see wether some means cant be found at Least to Bail this Furlong. Submitting to y[r] Discretion I Remain

S[r] y[r] Hon[r] Very Hum[le] Ser[vt]

JOHN VAN RENSSELAER.

LT. GOV. PHIPS TO LT. GOV. DE LANCEY.

Boston April 28th 1755.

SIR

At the desire of the Council and House of Representatives of this province I now acquaint Your Honour with the Information laid before this Government of a Barbarous murther committed upon the Borders of the Town of Sheffield upon the Body of one William Race by a Company of Arm'd men the particulars of which are contain'd in the Declaration of John McArthur sworn to before me and his majesty's council of this Province Copy of which I herewith inclose.

I do therefore desire your Honour to use all possible means for taking up and securing said murtherers, and conveying them to the County of Hampshire in order to take their Trial in case they or any of them are fled to the Government of New York; and that Your Honour would take effectual means until the present controversy shall be settled for restraining the Inhabitants of Your Government from all Acts of violence against the persons and Estates of the Inhabitants in those parts as this Government will otherwise be subjected to the charge of providing means for their security & Defence against such unwarrantable Invasions & for prevention of War & Bloodshed between the People of the two Provinces.

At the desire of the Assembly I have issued a Proclamation for apprehending the murtherers and offering a Reward of one hundred Pounds to such Person as shall discover them & bring them to Justice, I should send You a Copy of this Proclamation but it is now in the Press.

I am with great Esteem Sir,

Your Honour's most obedient

Humble Servant

S. PHIPS.

L[t] Governor DeLancy

13 May Read in Council

DECLARATION OF J. M^{C}ARTHUR RELATIVE TO THE DEATH OF W^{M} REES.

Province of Massachusetts Bay. } The Declaration of John McArthur Husbandman dwelling in the Western parts of the County of Hampshire about twenty miles distant from Hudsons River—That on the 13th day of this month of April he was inform'd that a number of arm'd men had broke open the House of Jonathan Darby living on Land supposed to belong to this province, and that they had carried away one Josiah Loomis to Albany Goal. That on the 14th day of said month the Declarant was inform'd that the same company were coming to attack the houses in his neighbourhood, that soon after he heard the noise of men & dogs as he apprehended at some distance & following the noise he discover'd thirty or forty men going away from the House of Robert Noble, & as soon as they were out of sight the Declarant went down to the said Nobles house, that the said Nobles Wife told the Declarant that about forty or fifty men arm'd with Guns and Swords among whom were Colonel John Van Ranslaer and also Henry Van Ranslaer Esqr had been at said house, that one of the Company ask'd for her Husband who was gone to Sheffield, that they broke open the Chest took her Husbands Gun away, & also his Spear, the Gun they return'd that she told them if they would spare the house she would persuade her Husband to submit to the Renslaers and acknowledge their Title whereupon the said arm'd persons left her house. The Declarant further says that he was inform'd that said company went from said Nobles house to Nehemiah Hopkins's & pull'd great part of it down, and the Declarant afterwards went to said House & saw that the Boards were all pull'd off from the sides of the house, & an attempt made to break up the roof. That the next day being the 15th he was inform'd that some of the same arm'd Company had that morning just at day light broke into the House of William Race who liv'd about the same distance from Hudsons River with the Declarant, and that said Race forc'd his way through the Roof of the House & attempted to Escape but as he was running

away from said Company he was shot Dead. The next Day the Declarant went to the place & saw the Dead Body of the said Race with seven wounds which appeared to be made with Buck shot; that on the same day the Coroner came from Sheffield & having impannel'd a Jury sat on said dead body. The Declarant has no Copy of their Verdict, but was inform'd that they found that said Race was murdered.

JOHN MCARTHUR.

Sworn before the Honble Lieut. Governour & Council the 28th of April 1755.

Attest J. WILLARD Secry.

Copy Examined

p THO^s^ CLARKE Dep^ty^ Secry.

13 May Read in Council.

DIRCK SWART TO MR LIVINGSTON

Manor Livingston May 6. 1755.

HON^le^ S^r^

On Monday Mr Connor went to Warn the People to Assist on Thuesday Morning at Taghkanick and as he Arrived to Anchoram about Sun Down he Was Informed that there Was a proclimation from ye Livetenant Governour of Boston Nailed upon Dirck Spoor Door and Mr Conner being Uneasie to know what Was Meant by the proclimation being put up there he Went to Dirck Spoors and When they seen him Comeing towards the house they took it of and Locked it up in one of their Chest But Mr Conner Insisted Upon Seeing the paper that was Nailed to the Door and After Some Dispitte Got it out of the Chest Which is Now Inclosed and sent to You for Your Better Information and as Mr Connor was in Comeing Whome he Came by Anchoram Where he Stayed till Ten O'Clock at Night he Likewise ordered the people of Anchoram to keep together in one house and to be Sure to Make Deffence, But in Steed of Deffending Themselves the fled after a Base Mannor and Made No Ressistance at all.

P. Inclosed you have the Number of Men Which Ware taken This Morning out of Anchoram By the New England Company and your Servt Jacob Knight Who Was among them and Call'd out to the New England People to ty the Anchoram and as Mr Connor Informed me that the New England Sheriff Come up to Mr Deeker and Shook hands With him and said he Would not take him and Mr Deeker never offerd to make any Ressistance and all against him and it's said they are to Come and take Mr Conner and the Rest of the Anchoram People and We are Going there Now With a Company of men to Assist him as far as We

I am hon^{d} S^{r} your most
Obedient & faithfull Servt
DIRCK SWART.

THE NUMBER TAKEN FROM ANCHORAM.

James Elliot, the Clarke; Niel Ma^{c}Arthur, Founder; Hugh Ma^{c}Cay, Filler; Jacob Showers Founder, Samuel Herris D^{o}, Charles Ma^{c}Carthur Morris Whalen Angus Ma^{c}Duffey

the Number took there were

Robt Noble Thomas Whitney Jacob Spoor Cornelius Spoor Andries Reese Jonathen Derby Francis Balviel a Sold^{r} belonging to Albany Garrison Ebenezer Pain John Van Gelden an Indian Joseph Van Gelden an D^{o} Jacob Kneght Mr Livingstons Servant 103 ye Whole Number.

AFFIDAVIT OF ROB^{T} LIVINGSTON.

Province of New York } ss ROBERT LIVINGSTON Junior of the Mannor of Livingston Esqr being duly sworn maketh oath that on the morning of this eighth day of May in the Year of Our Lord one Thousand seven Hundred and fifty five he received by an Express sent from Dirk Swart his Store Keeper at the Mannor

of Livingston by Letter dated the Sixth Instant, Information (which he doth verily believe to be true) that Robert Noble, Thomas Whitney, Jacob Spoor, Cornelius Spoor, Andries Reese, Jonathan Darby, Francis Balville, Ebenezer Paine, John Van Gelder, Joseph Van Gelder, and Jacob Kneght, together with a great number of others, in the whole about one hundred & three persons, Came in a riotous manner into the Mannor of Livingston, and proceeded so far, as his Iron Works at Ancram at about fourteen miles distance from Hudson's River, and there took, and carried away by force from the Works, James Elliot the Deponent's Clerk at the said Iron Works, Neal McArthur the keeper, Hugh McKoy the Filler, Jacob Shores and Samuel Harris the Founders, Charles McArthur Coal Carter, Morris Whalen Forgeman, and Angus McDuffy Collier, all in service of this Deponent at his said Iron Works; and also that the said Rioters Threaten to Take the rest of the Men employed at the said Iron Works in the service of this Deponent, and that there were then a Company of men raising to go and defend the rest of the said Work Men, in the service of this Deponent against the said Rioters— And this Deponent further says, that the place where William Reese, a Tenant of this Deponent lately Lived, and where he was killed, is at the distance of about seventeen miles from Hudson's River, and according to the best Information, at the distance of about Twelve miles from that part of Housatanack River, where it passes thro the Town of Sheffield and further saith not.

ROBT LIVINGSTON JUNR.

Sworn this 8th day of May 1755.
before me. Wm Smith.

LT. GOV. DE LANCEY TO LT. GOV. PHIPS.

New York 12 May 1755

SIR—I received your letter of the 28th of April by the post on saturday's Evening, wherein you mention the information you had received of a barbarous murder committed on the Borders of the town of Sheffield on the body of one William Race. The truth of the Case is this as I have been informed: One Noble

a tenant of Mr Renslaers within this Province with several other Rioters took the sheriff of the City & County of Albany in the Execution of his office within his Bayliwick & carried him a prisoner into the Massachusetts Bay, where he was obliged to give Bail for his release. upon affidavits made of this riotous disorder, I issued out a Proclamation with the advice of his Majesty's Council of this Province to apprehend the said Noble & those who assisted him in taking & carrying away the High Sheriff upon which the under sheriff went into the Mannor of Livingston to apprehend William Race or Rees, who snapping his gun at one Matthew Furlong was immediately shot by the said Matthew, not within the Government of the Massachusetts Bay, but within this at 17 miles distance from Hudsons River; the unhappy deceased was as Mr Livingston informs, his tenant, his Fathers & Grandfathers. Furlong surrendered himself to a Justice of the peace, I have ordered it should abide the law & take his trial next June & have acquainted Govr Shirley that I will advise him of the Precise time when the Court is to be held that McArthur or any other person who can give testimony touching this affair may be heard on the trial & justice be impartially administred. I shall do all in my power to restrain the inhabitants of this Government from Acts of Violence, but still I must protect them against the Acts of Violence & injustice by riotous persons under Pretence of the jurisdiction of Mass^ts Bay in the ancient settlements of this Province I have already sent the opinion of his Majesty's Council to Govr Shirley on the methods proposed for putting an end to the disturbances on the Borders at this Critical juncture & shall gladly come into any reasonable method for that purpose I have seen the proclamation you issued & shall only observe that it appears by Mr Livingston's affidavit that the place were Race unhappily was killed is within this Province & cannot by any pretence, as I conceive, be within Mass^ts Bay. I suppose it was under color of your Proclamation that several Rioters entered the Mannor of Livingston and carried away from Ancram a place lying west of Connecticut, several workmen from his Iron Works who were employed in making Carriage Wheels & casting shot for the use the Government, I hope they will be released immediately that

the publick service be not retarded. The disturbances upon the Borders between his Majesty's subjects have given me a great deal of trouble & concern since the administration devolved on me & no man is more desirous than I am that an amicable end may be put to them that the thoughts of all his Majesty's subjects on the continent may be wholly employed against the Common Enemy. I am with great Esteem

Sir

To L[t] Gov[r] Phipps

GOV. SHIRLEY TO L[T] GOV. DE LANCEY.

Boston May 21. 1755.

Sir,

I inclose Your Honour Copies of the Advice of his Majesty's Council for this Province given me on the 17th and 19th instant upon the several matters contain'd in Your letter to me of the 8th instant inclosing M[r] Livingstons Compl[t] and the Report & advice of his Majesty's Council for your Province dated of this month; the proposal of the Massachusetts Council for settling the line in dispute between the two provinces is the same with that, w[ch] the whole assembly determin'd upon in their late Sessions, and I hope it will be approv'd of by Your Honour's Governm[t] as it seems the shortest, most amicable and effectual method for settling this unhappy controversy now depending between the two provinces, For my own part I think it an unexceptionable one, But that it would have been more perfect with this addition viz[t] "such line to be the settled line of "Jurisdiction between the two Governm[ts] until his Majesty's "Determination in Council upon it shall be known.

Upon my acquainting the Sheriff of Albany with the Order, I should send to the Justices of the Court of Sessions at Springfield, to continue all proceedings upon his Recognizance and those of the others belonging to New York Governm[t], w[ch] were bound over to that court on acc[t] of the late Riots committed on the Borders, to the next court, he let me know, he was Apprehensive

that the persons who were bound for his and their appearance at the present court, would not consent to stand bound for it at the next; whereupon I wrote to the Justices to find some persons at Springfield, if they could, who would be Bail for their Appearance at the next court; But to prevent any disappointm[t] in the matter, and put things upon as amicable foot as I could, I conven'd the Council again, and upon my laying the matter before them a second time, they gave me the advice w[ch] is contain'd in the inclos'd Copy of the minute of Council dated the 19th instant, and I have accordingly given orders for the Attorney General to enter a noli prosequi in the case of those who are bound over by Recognizance; and for the discharge of M[r] Livingston's workmen upon the conditions and in the manner advis'd to by the Council, and Your Honour may depend upon it that nothing in my power shall be wanting to restore the Borderers to that natural State of Tranquility and Friendship which ought to Subsist between the two Governm[ts] in this, and every other respect.

I am with great Regard and Esteem Sir,
Your Honours most Humble
and most Obedient Servant.

Hon[ble] James DeLancey Esq[r] W. SHIRLEY.
5 June Read in Council.

PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston upon the 17th day of May 1755.

Present His Excellency WILLIAM SHIRLEY Esq[r]

Josiah Willard Jacob Wendell Daniel Russell John Wheelwright Andrew Oliver Joseph Pynchon Thomas Hutchinson John Erving Esq[rs].

Advised that His Excellency recomend it to the Court of General Sessions of the Peace for the County of Hampshire at their next Term to continue the Recognizance and Trial of Abraham Yates Esq[r] and also of such other Persons charged with any riotous Disorders near the Line, until the next Succeeding Term; And further advised, That his Excellency write to Israel

Williams, Josiah Dwight and John Worthington Esq[rs] in the County of Hampshire, directing them to make inquiry into the circumstances of the Committment of divers persons taken at M[r] Livingstons Iron works, or of any other persons committed on Account of the late riotous Disorders near the Line, and that they cause the Said Persons to be admitted to Bail upon their recognizing with Sureties for their appearance, and taking their Trial according to the nature of their offence. Provided that they are not charged with the actual murder of William Race, and that the Said Gentlemen represent the State of this affair to his Excellency as Soon as may be.

And further advised that his Excellency be desired again to propose to the Lieutenant Governour of New York the appointment of three disinterested Persons of the Neighbouring Colonies, to join with three Persons alike disinterested within Said Colonies to be appointed by this Government in order to Settle the Line of Jurisdiction between the two Governments, Such Settlement to be laid before his Majesty for his Royal approbation.

A true Copy Examined

p THO[s] CLARKE Dp[ty] Secry.

ORDER RELATIVE TO PERSONS CONFINED IN MASSACHUSETTS.

Province of the Massachusetts Bay } At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston upon the 19th day of May 1755.

Present His Excellency William Shirley Esq[r]

Josiah Willard Jacob Wendell John Wheelwright Andrew Oliver Joseph Pynchon Thomas Hutchinson John Erving Esq[rs]

Advised that his Excellency write to Col[o] Williams, Col[o] Dwight and Col[o] Worthrington directing that if upon Examination of the Persons lately taken from M[r] Livingstons Ironworks so called there shall not appear sufficient grounds for their standing committed as being actually concerned in the Murder of William Race that in such case all such Persons be so far discharged as to be sent with a Proper Guard towards Hudsons River and that they be set at Liberty immediately upon the

release of Persons of this Province who now stand committed at Albany. And further advised that his Excellency give orders to the Attorney General to enter a noli Prosequi in all actions for any riotous proceedings of any Persons near the line calling themselves inhabitants of New York relying upon the engagement of the Province of New York that the same Orders shall be given on their Part.

A True Copy Examined

P Thos Clarke Dp^ty^ Secry.

THE JUSTICES OF SPRINGFIELD TO GOV. SHIRLEY.

Springfield May 21. 1755.

Sir,

Agreeable to Your Excy's direction and order, we have examin'd the persons taken at Mr Livingston Iron works who were committed to the Goal in Springfield by a mittimus from Mr Justice Ashley upon suspicion of their being aiding & consenting to the murder of William Race and have endeavour'd to get the best light and Evidence we are capable of obtaining in that matter at present, and upon the whole we apprehend there is no great probability of their being convicted of being actually concern'd in that murder further than their being in the company when the man was kill'd makes them so, and therefore are determined to send them under a suitable Guard as far as Sheffield directly, there to be detain'd till those persons belonging to this province that are now confin'd in the Goal at Albany be released and return'd to Sheffield, and then set at large, and by Express shall inform the Authority in the county of Albany hereof also letting them know that unless our people be Discharg'd as propos'd their's will be remanded to Goal.

The Sheriff of Albany & others had renew'd their Recognizances & were gone home before the receipt of your Excellys orders of the 19th inst

We are your Excys most obedt Servts

Js Williams.

His Excy Gov: Shirley John Worthington.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Springfield May 22d 1755.

SIR

Since our writing by Colonel Choate, and before we had convenient opportunity to discharge the prisoners and commit 'em to a proper Guard, in order to convey them towards Hudsons River as we had propos'd in pursuance of your Excellency's order & direction, The inclos'd was communicated to us by Mr Ingersole, and having enquir'd of the person who brot the Letter, what he knew further of the affair, whose Examination also under oath is inclos'd. We were of the opinion that it was our Duty to acquaint your Excellency with this further Intelligence before we put your Excellcys former orders into Execution, that your Excellency might have an opportunity to determine what shall be further done in the affair upon this new opening, and shall wait Your Excellencys further directions.

We are under apprehensions should the prisoners be sent along unless the Guard was extraordinary there would be danger of their Escaping, and our own people still detain'd under confinement. We are with the greatest Reverence

Your Excys most obedt humble Servts

JS WILLIAMS.

JOHN WORTHINGTON.

His Excy Govr Shirley JOSIAH DWIGHT.

JOHN HALENBAKE TO MR INGERSOL.

Sheffield May the 19, 1755.

Mr INGERSOLE

SIR—To inform you that Livingston is now & Conner & all his men at Taconnet and the murderer is with them a building a fort and they have brought three Several Guns with them, and I would pray you to read this letter to the Committee and inform the Court that Darick Spur is kept by Livingston so as he cant come down to the court he is very angry with him for coming into Sheffield among the English and hath warn'd him out of his house he cannot come down to the court for they keep him

up & would not let him come down. no more but remain your Friend to Serve. JOHN HOLBIGG.

Copy examin'd.

AFFIDAVIT.

JOHN HOLLAMBIGG of lawful age testifys that on Monday last afternoon being at his fathers Dwelling house on country land so called West of Sheffield on the west side of Taghkanuck mountain, and on the Land in dispute between and claim'd by both the Gov^ts of the Massachusetts Bay and New York his Brother Dirk Hollambig aged ab^t 19 years & his sister Cornelia Hollambigg aged ab^t 17 years both came home to his fathers house aforsaid from his uncle John Hollambiggs & inform'd them as follows vizt That one Tim^o Conner & a considerable number of men to the number of 30 or 40 (they not being able to number them exactly) came to the Dwelling house of the Depon^ts said uncle John Hollambiggs on the same controverted countrey Lands & brought wth them 3 Swivel Guns, & Barrells suppos'd to contain Store of provision & ammunition, and that the s^d Conner & company enter'd his s^d Uncle Johns Dwelling house & broke a hole thro' the back part of the chimney & then planted one of the Swivel Guns, & another hole thro the back part of the house & planted another there and tore down a sort of log shop or house adjoyning in order to have fair prospect and play wth the Gun, and that the s^d Conner & Company said they were going to build a fort there & that Mr Livingston was soon to follow after wth 100 men more and also y^t they brot a Wench wth them to dress provisions & serve as cook, and that his aunt (wife of his uncle John afores^d and his Sister in Law his Brother Roberts wife) came from the same place at the same time to his fathers house afores^d & said they had talk'd wth Conner & his men & they confirm'd the above acct of his Bro^r Dirck & sister Cornelia & further saith not.

Springfield May 22, 1755. JOHN HOLLAMBIGG.

Hampshire ss May 22, 1755. John Hollambigg personally appearing made Oath that the above Declaration by him Subscribed is the truth & nothing but the truth.

Sworn before DAVID INGERSOLE Just Pace.

GOV. SHIRLEY TO LT. GOV. DELANCEY.

Boston May 25. 1755.

SIR

Since closing mine of the 21st Instant I have received the Inclosed Returns from two of the Justices of the Sessions at Springfield, and Attorney General there, of their doings in pursuance of my Orders to them concerning the Discharge of the Sheriff of Albany and others bound over to that Court, on acct of the Riots upon the Borders, and of Mr Levingstons men there in Custody; by the former of them your Honour will see, that the Sheriff and others were continued upon their Recognizances to the next Court, and gone from Springfield before my Orders for entering a noli prosequi arriv'd there; and by the latter, that the Execution of my Orders were suspended with regard to Mr Levingston's men on account of some New Violences (contain'd in the copy of the Inclosed Depositions) having been Committed by some of his People; Among whom your Honour will observe it is said, that he that kill'd Race was seen; However, upon the Receipt of the last mention'd Return, giving an account of the Suspension of my orders as to Mr Levingston's Workmen, which was sent me by Express, I instantly sent the Messenger back to Springfield with Orders to have Mr Levingstons Men sent towards Albany to be deliver'd upon the like Release of the People belonging to this Province, whom your Government hath detain'd according to your Honour's proposal; Depending entirely that you will Cause an Inquiry to be forthwith made into these New Violences on the part of Your Province, and take effectual Measures for putting an Immediate End to them.

ROBT. LIVINGSTON TO LT GOV. DE LANCEY.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR.

Inclosed, I transmit to your Honour, a Letter from Messrs Livingston and Smith, Containing a Narrative of what passed

last week upon the Borders, relating to the Dispute Between us and the Massachusets Bay— A Regard to the Province in General, the County of Albany in particular, My own Interest, and Compassion to the Distressed state of the Poor people, who live on the Eastern parts of this Province, Adjoining to the Massachuset's Bay Government, induce me to Intreat Your Honour, to consult some method or other for the Protection, Peace, & Safety of those, who claim under this Colony.— It is Impossible for the Tenants in my Manor, the people of Claverack, Kinderhook and parts adjacent, who are poor and Live on scattered Farms, to Maintain their Possessions, against an Armed Body of Men, Who are easily collected and sent out, from the Western Towns & settlements of the Massachusets Government; and unless a Speedy stop is put to their Encroachments, we have great Reason to expect, that they will in a Short time, extend their Possessions as far as Hudson's River— Your Honour will find by the Inclosed Letter, that above one Hundred Armed men, were Last week Laying out Townships in mine, and the Manor of Renslaerwick; The Account of Such a Body, so alarmed the Inhabitants, that upwards of Forty of them, betook themselves for Protection, to a small Inclosure, and Lived together Armed, from the 16th till the 24th Instant, when they were Informed, that the New England men were returned home. During their absence from *Sober*, a place where I have erected a Forge, about five Hundred Weight of Bar Iron, was pilfered and Carried off; and Whether any other of the Inhabitants had suffered by this Invasion, I have not yet been informed. How Distressing to Husbandmen, so great a Loss of time must necessarily be, is easy to conceive; nor is it Less Difficult to forsee, that the Repetition of these Irruptions, must naturally tend to Subdue the Spirits of our Inhabitants, and Either Induce them to Abandon their Farms, or hold them under the Massachuset's Bay Government. The *very next* week, the Committee will again be convened upon the Borders, and what may be the Consequence of their proceeding any further, I know not, *but fear the worst*— I thank Your Honour, for the favour of Your Promise, to lay the inclosed before the Council, and hope with Submission, that Your Honour and that Board, will think proper to send an Express to Boston,

to prevent if possible, the Committee's making any further Encroachments upon this Province.

I should be glad to receive Your Honour's Directions, if any are necessary to be sent, to the Judges and Justices of Albany, with respect to the prisoners that we have apprehended, who are either imprisoned or bound over to appear there, at the next General Session of the Peace, which will open on the first Tuesday of next month. —

Relying upon the Vigilance and Activity of this Government, for the restoring a General Tranquility to the poor People on the Borders

I am,

with all due respects,

New York — Your Honours most humble Servt

29th May. 1755. — Rob^{T} Livingston Junr.

MESS^{RS} SMITH & LIVINGSTON TO LT. GOV. DELANCEY; ENCLOSED IN THE PRECEDING.

New York 28th May 1755.

May it Please Your Honor

In Obedience to Your Order of Yesterday, we beg leave to lay before You in Writing, the Account then Verbally given, concerning the Proceedings of Sundry Persons of the Massachuset's Bay Government last Week.

On Friday the 16th Instant, at the Request of Robert Livingston Junr Esqr, we set out from his House at the Mannor of Livingston, with an Intent to meet a Committee appointed by the General Court of the Massachuset's Bay, to transact Sundry Affairs relating to the Lands Claimed in Common by both Provinces. We proceeded to Tachonick, and were there informed, that about One Hundred Men had in the Morning, passed Southward under the west Side of Tachonick Mountains, and from thence Westward towards Hudson's River, and that their Business was to run lines for new Townships, to be laid out and settled under the Massachuset's Bay Government. In the

Evening we arrived at Sheffield, and were Informed that the Company who were gone out from thence; consisted of about One hundred and Ten men. Here we found the Committee, who were Brigadier Dwight, Coll° Choat and Major Hawley: We held a Conferrence with them, upon the Dispute between the two Governments, laid before them an Office Copy of the Report of Council of the 8th Instant, and informed them, that an Express was gone from Your Honour, to his Excellency Governour Shirley, and urged the Committee, by the Prospects of a Speedy Settlement of the Line of Jurisdiction, and the Consideration of the mischiefs and Blood Shed, that would probably ensue upon their proceeding any further at present, to desist from the Execution of their Powers, or at least to Postpone it for a few Days untill it could be known how your Honour's Letter and the Advice of Council, were Received by their Governour and Council. In this Conference, the Gentlemen declared their disapprobation of the present method of Proceeding, on the Part of both Governments, in Seizing and prosecuting the Inhabitants upon the Borders, and confessed that such Courses, had no suitable Tendency, to bring about a Settlement, but Still alledged in their own Justification, that their Government, had made reasonable Proposals to the Province of New York for an Accomadation or Settlement of the Dispute, which being rejected, rendered it proper for the Massachuset's Bay, to extend its Jurisdiction & Possessions, as far westward as its Right did extend. We were very particular in our Inquiries, as to the Nature of those offers, and the time of their being made—Brigadier Dwight and Major Hawley confessed, that their knowledge concerning them depended upon frequent Informations, which they believed to be true—but Coll° Choat declared, that he was in the House of Representatives, when they concurred in the Offers Last Winter, and moved an Amendment, which he carried, That the Tenor of the Proposals was for each Province, to chuse two Commissioners in the Nature of Referees to settle the Line, granting them power to Chuse a fifth man, if they should happen to be equally divided: That their Adjudication was not to be final without his Majesty's Confirmation, but that untill Such Confirmation, the Jurisdiction of both Provinces,

was to be regulated by the Judgment of the Commissioners. Coll° Choate would not take upon him to assert, that Mr Shirley had transmitted an Account of these Proposals to this Province, but believed he had and thought that he had seen a Letter from Your Honour to Mr Shirley, declining a Compliance with their offer. The next morning we offered the Committee, a Copy of the Minute of Council of the 8th Instant, and beged a Copy of the Vote of the General Court, under which they now acted, but the Gentlemen declined the former, and refused the latter which nevertheless they permitted us to peruse.—The purport of it, was, as well as we can remember, to enable them, to grant Rights under the Massachusetts Bay, West of Sheffield & Stockbridge, *as far as to the Province of New York.* We observed to the Committee, that they had a dangerous part to act, their Government Reserving by this Vote, a Right of Judging any of the Lands they might grant, to be within or without the Province of New York. At Springfield on the 20 Instant, Coll° Partridge also insisted, that the Massachuset's Bay Government, had made that offer last winter of which Coll° Choat had informed us, and assured us, that he had seen a Letter from Your Honour to Governor Shirley, declining an Acceptance of the Proposals —Coll° Williams and Coll° Worthington, declared that they had often heard, and beleived it to be true, that such offers, had been made by that Government, and refused by this; & Coll° Dwight of Springfield, afterwards confirmed the same Account. Coll° Choat spent the Evening with us, and seemed then to declare with more Certainty, concerning Your Honours Letter to Mr Shirley, than he had done before at Sheffield.

While we were at Springfield, Abraham Yates Esqr the Sheriff of Albany, arrived with Dispatches from Mr Shirley to Messrs Dwight Williams and Worthington; and we accordingly waited upon these Gentlemen, to know the Contents of His Excellency's Letters, and were informed that they were desired, to Bail James Elliot and the other Prisoners, that were apprehended upon the Death of One Race, if they were not Charged with the *Actual Murder*. And that the Court of Sessions, which was to be opened on that day, were also desired, to Continue Abraham Yates and others on their Recognizances to the next Court. His

Excellency having hopes, that the Provinces might come to some Agreement in the Interim. The Justices of the Court, refused to continue one Rossman, Who had been apprehended by that Government, and was bound over to appear there, and insisted upon his entring into a new Recognizance, to appear at the next Sessions, on the last Tuesday in August next. Nothing that we urged, against so unreasonable a Proceeding, drawn from the Design, Operation, and Letter of the Recognizance, Mr Shirley's Letter, which desired that the Persons might be *continued* on their Recognizances, or their own former Practice, as declared by the Clerk of the Court, was sufficient to prevent the additional Trouble and Charge of giving a new Recognizance.

In the Evening, we spent some time with Messrs Worthington Williams & Dwight, and pressed them to consider the Case of the Prisoners and Bail them if possible, We had laid before them, a Printed Copy of Your Honour's Proclamation of the 28 April, and Contended, that the Prisoners being present at the killing of Race, when they were summoned to attend under the Proclamation, removed all suspicion of their being Criminal, even tho' it were admitted that Race had been murthered. We farther insisted that they ought at Present, to make the Mittimus by which the Prisoners were committed, and not the Real merits of the Cause, the sole Rule of Judging, Whether they were guilty or not, and if so, we had reason to hope, that they would Bail them, because the Mittimus (a Copy of which we inclose) did not *certainly* charge the Prisoners with any Crime Whatsoever—Mr Worthington seemed to join in opinion that the Mittimus was Insufficient.

The next morning we waited upon Coll^o^ Worthington, who informed us, that they had examined the Justice, by whose Warrant the Prisoners had been committed, and that they had determined, not to let them to Bail, without further Directions. Before we left Springfield, we enquired of Coll^o^ Choat, What the Committee had done at Sheffield, but he declined giving any other Information than that their Business there was not compleated. When we arrived at Sheffield, we were informed that the Committee were to return there in the week *now next* Ensuing, to lay out another Township; and that two Townships,

each of the extent of Five miles West, from the Tachonick Mountains, & Seven miles North and South, had been laid out, which we Suppose, by the account given to us, must be chiefly in the Mannor of Renslaerwyck, and may perhaps include, a few Families Settled on the North side of the Mannor of Livingston. That the Committee presented as a Gift to such Tenants of Robert Livingston Junr or John Renslaer Esqrs as would accept them, and hold the Lands against their Land Lords, Releases for One hundred Acres of Land each, and that the Residue of the Lands, were Sold or Released at Two Shillings lawful money per acre. Having thus concluded the Narrative, of the most Material, Transactions upon the Borders, We beg leave to Subscribe that we are,

Your Honour's most Obedient
humble Servts

Wm Smith Junr
Robt R. Livingston.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON TO LT. GOVR DE LANCEY

Mannor Livingston ye 15 June 1755.

May it please your Honour

I have been credibly informed that the Sheriff of Albany County has sett four of the prisoners, which were Confin'd in his Goal, for taking & Carrying him to Sheffield, at Liberty; and that they are now at their respective homes in Collo Renselaers Mannor; this I think Extreamly hard while my folcks taken from my Iron works are still Confin'd in Springfield Goal, and a Committee from the General Court of the Massachusets Bay daily laying out Collo Renselaers & my lands, and giving Quit claims to his & my tenants for the Lands they live on.

I cannot think your Honour has given these orders to our Sherriff without sufficient assurances from that Government that our folcks Should also be set at Liberty, and that a line of peace & Jurisdiction should be Immediately Settled, and in the mean time all should rest Quiet, and things be left as they where before, otherwise it would be laying Collo Renselaer & myself

under very great hardships; as this affair Concerns me in a very tender point I must beg your Honour to lett me know what agreements the two Governments are come too in order to Settle this grand dispute, and that your Honour will do all in your power to gitt a Line Settled Speadily, that we may once again live in peace on our Borders, I remain very Respectfully

May it Please your Honour

Your Honours most

obediant Humble Ser[t]

Rob[t] Livingston Jun[r].

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Mannor Livingston ye 23 June 1755.

May it Please your Honour

Your favours of y[e] 10 Current, with Copy of an Extract of his Excellency Governour Sherleys Letter to your Honour, and Copy of a Deposition of Jan Halenbeck inclosed, did not come to my hands till yesterday, when I received it from Claverack.

I shall now in obedience to your Honours Request very particularly inform you of the violances, as they are Called, complained of in the deposition taken before David Ingersol the Justice at Shieffield, that your Honour may be able to undeceive Governour Sherley on this head;

It's now about two years Since, that I ordered Jan Halenbeck a tenant of mine the person in whose house Timothy Connor is Sayd in the deposition to have Enterd, to Look out for another place to live on, as his Leese was Expired, I would not suffer him to live any longer on my lands, and that he must take care not to plough nor Sow any more on them, for that if he did, I would come & reap it, which he promised me to Comply with, but some little time after being sett up by that wicked Varlet David Engersol, he fell a ploughing and in the fall a sowing the farm with wheat &[a] as usual, and when it was fitt to reep the last harvest I whent thither according to my promise & took 50 men with me in order to cut it, when I came there, he had already got 15 hands in the field busye a

mowing, whom I ordered immediately to go home telling them that I was able to mowe my owne Crop, and at the same time thanking them for the trouble they had already taken in mowing what they had done, upon which they all whent Quietly home; and then Jan Halenbeck sent John TenEyck to me in the field to know whether I would be pleased to agree with him for the Crop as it stood, upon which as it would save Expences & trouble I asked him 300sk. of Clean wheat, which he thought too much, and offered me 200, to be delivered at Ancram on the 20 day of January, which I agreed to, and he and his Son W^m^ became bound for the delivery of it which they accordingly did by the time, and the Said Jan Halenbeck did then also in the presence of at least 20 Evidences deliver up the farm to me, on Condition that he might tarry in the house till the first day of May following, which I agreed to, and then I sent two of my hands with 2 ploughs and 12 horses to plough the land for Summer fellow, and in the fall had it sowed with wheat, and the fences well mended & sent my people from time to time to look after it and on the first day of May last, I whent to take possession of the house according to agreement when I came there Jan & his wife with some of the Children where gone out of my manner to a place he had bought near Sheffield, and some of the household goods removed, but he had left two daughters & a wench in the house the Eldest of the daughters fained herself Sick, I had her carefully carryed in my waggon on a feather'd bed, to one of the neighbours where she desired to be, the other & the wench I turned away & put the remaining part of the household Goods on the outside of the fence from whence they where fetched by Jan's people, and I left one of my High dutch Servants in the house in order to take care of the wheat & to make a gardin & whent home, some very few days after there came a white man & an Indian who took the Servant & Carryed him to Sheffield where I am told he is Listed to go on the present Expedition.

And while I was at New York on the 6 of may last there came out from Sheffield & the mountains &^a^ 103 men and 5 Indians to my Iron works & took thence Several of my workmen & Carryed them to Springfield Goal where they are still confined, the want of which, was the reason of my Furnace blowing out

in a little time after; and at my return from New York which was on the 15 of may I was informed by my people, that Jan Halenbecks Cattle & horses where again on the farm & that they distroyed the wheat, I had Caused to be sowed there; on the next day I whent thither to se it; and found the fences in a very bad & brooken Condition, and was told there by my Trusty Tenants, the same Evening that the New England people where runing Lines to lay out a Township in the North part of my Mannor, the next morning I sent two men to se if they could find them, who came back in the afternoon & brought me word that they where gone out of my Mannor into Coll° Renselaers by the marked trees they had seen, but that they had not seen the Company; Then the monday following as it was very necessary my wheat should be taken care of, I orderd Mr Timothy Connor to go with about 40 or 50 men to Tachkanick & go in the house where Jan Halenbeck had lived in, that I would follow him with provisions, in order to make up the fences to secure the wheat & Grass, he accordingly whent & I met him there the same afternoon he carryed with him by my order the three Guns mentioned in the deposition and Each man a small arm, or Sword, or Cutlass in order to defend me and the men from a parcell of bandity, that live back of me in Tachkanick mountains to the Eastward, and from the people of Sheffield who where then in the woods in Coll° Renselaers & my mannor, I tarryed with my men till Thursday & orderd my kitchin the Loghouse mentioned in the deposition to be pulled down to make up the fences & saw that all the fences were put up in good order, and a piece of In. Corn planted, and then whent home, and orderd all my men to come away the next day, which they did; This Sir is the whole truth of the matter, and the Caution I took of arming my self in the manner I did, I thought so very necessary as I had but very shortly suffered Extreamly in the loss of my workmen that I believe no Impersial man will blame for; and had a body of whites or Indians come to Interrupt me in my business, I doubt not but we should have made use of our arms, if this be acting (as they are pleased to call it) by violence on lands of my owne settled by my Grandfather 70 years agoe, by what appelation must we call their coming into our Settlements armed & stealing

away our people when ever they have any opportunity, & sending bodyes of men out armed to run lines on our Lands, and to this day sending for my Tenants to Sheffield to take Quit claims for my Lands, they live on; from that Government, with additions of 3. & 400 acres to each farm, and that for the *Valuable* Consideration of *ten Shillings*, this I think every honest man must & will look on to be acts of violance, but not self defence, as in my Case, The above account may it Please your Honour I presume will sufficiently justify me in doing what I did.

I think it necessary further to Inform your Honour that the men Confined in Albany Goal which Governour Sherley demands in his Letter to be delivered up, & which he Calls men of that Province, are Tenants to Coll° Renselaer, all but one, who was a tenant of mine & they all have been our tenants for some years Consiquently no Inhabitants of the Massachusets Bay so that Governour Sherlyes information with respect to them must be wrong these men I hear are sett at Liberty & are now home, but my poor fellows whoes familyes are in a starving Condition still in Confinement, which has put it out of my power to furnish Mess[rs] Banker & Dire hitherto with the Carrage wheels and M[r] William Alexander with the Quantity of Shot, I engaged to deliver him for the Expidition to Onjagera & Crown point, and yett notwithstanding all this Ill treatment, I have received, as I had the Expedition very much at heart I orderd my Furnace as soon as I came from New York to be Immediately repaired at a great Expence of upwards of £400 that I might still be able to furnish the Shott &[a] as Soon as my workmen returned that the Expeditions might not be retarded on that accou[t], and I have now had her in good order since monday Last, but no workmen yett, so that I cannot proceed in the Casting of them

I must therefore Intreat your Honour to use your best Endeavours with the Government of the Massachusets Bay to gitt these men Set a Liberty & sent home; and that a Line of peace may be speadily settled that we may once more live in peace & good Neighbourhood, on our Borders and I shall take care that my people remains Quiet, as long as my unruly Tenants who I

turned out of my mannor Stay away, and the people of Sheffield leave me at rest; I remain very Respectfully

May it Please Your Honour

Your Honours most Obediant & most Hum^ble^ Ser^t^

ROB^T^ LIVINGSTON JUN^r^.

ROB^T^ VANDUSEN TO ROB^T^ LIVINGSTON.

Ancram Oct. the 29th 1755

HONOURED SIR

This Eauening there Caime Eleauen or twelve Strang Men from New England and haue Dispossed my son Johonas and turnd him and family out dores and Euery thing that he hass they took and put them out side of the fence and will not alow them to be put in again and they say they will kill one of the Creaters to morrow morning for Damage or traspass these men I nor my sons Do not know one of them So Sir no better News from Your most Humble Seruant.

ROB^T^ VENDUSEN.

PETER LIVINGSTON TO HIS FATHER.

Manor Livingston 31th October 1755.

HON SIR

Yester-day I went with Mr Decker our overseer according to your Order to Tackkaneck to the House of John Van Deusen & their I found him turned out of his house with all his family and Benjamin Franckland & his Son with 6 men more in it, when I came to the door with Decker & Robert Van Deusen old Frankland ordered the men to kock their Guns, I told them that I was not come to fight with them but to talk with them, & ask them By what order or Authority they turned the Man out of his house they say'd by orders of the Court of Boston, & that they would not go out of the house till they where forced out by the Barrels of Musquets or till Governour Shirley sends an order for

them to go. They likewise told me that the Gen^t that signed their orders was Coll^o Partridge, & Coll^o Dwight. &c.

I remain Yours
Dutifull Son PETER LIVINGSTON.

Direck Spoor told me that the Cheaf man was
Benjamin Frankland, he likewise told me that
60 familese was coming to settle their

MR LIVINGSTON TO GOV. HARDY.

Albany ye 9 Novemb. 1755

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

This day Mrs Livingston sent me an Express to acquaint me, that there was a Company of New England men of the Massachusets Bay, to the number of 70 or 75, come last week to Tachkanick in my mannor, a place by Estamation about 16 miles East of Hudsons River, that they kep a Garrison there at the House of Michial Halenbeck one of my Tenants on Leese for Life and in the House of Johannis Van Deusen another of my Tenants, who they had Dispossesed and turned out with all his family the week before That they were to begin on fryday last, to run lines to lay out a Township & lay it into Lotts & settle it as fast as they could

That John Mills my Carpenter with two other men, were busye repairing my Dam at the mouth of a pond, to Dam the water to Supply my Iron works, which lays about 12 miles from the River, when they had a massage brought them by one of my Tenants from Tachkanick to go home & not work any more there, for that the New England people would come the next day & take them away & break down the Dam, and that one Wittney the head of the Gan, told John Doffine another of my Tenants, that he would take my Carpenter John Mills & Carry him away, and that Josiah Loomis who was at the Request of the Government of the Massachusets Bay relesed out of Albany Goal in August last was now among the Gan at Tachkanick and I fear they have by this time turned out of possession Several more of my Quiet Tenants and Committed many other outrages to my very great Damage

Wherefore I must, as being a Subject of this Province, beg your Excellencyes Protection, and assistance in this Grand affair, which not only treatens me, and family with utter ruin, but many poor familyes settled under my Grand Father & father; and that your Excellency will be pleased to take this matter into your Consideration, while his Excellency Governour Sherly is now in this Town, that you may fall on some Effectuall Method or other, to put a Speady Stop to those riotes Proceedings, and that these people of that Province now on my Estate without my leave may be forthwith orderd to leave it, and not come again to disturb me or any of my Tenants

and that a Line of peace may be speadily Settled until his Majestyes pleasure be know, that so peace may be again restor'd to His Subjects & we live in good Neighbourhood on the Borders, and your Excellency will Infinitely oblige

Your Excellencyes most Obedient
and most Humble Servt
RobT Livingston Junr.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Mannor Livingston ye 23 Novemb. 1755.

May it Please your Excellency

Just now I received your Excellency's favours of the 20 Current, with inclosed Copy of a letter from the Commissioners of the Massachusets Bay now at Albany to your Excellency complaining of the detainer of one Joseph Paine, in Albany goal at my Sute; in which they are pleased to say, that this man was arrested for a supposed Traspass, on Lands claimed by that Government, altho' an hireling and at work in the field of another man; In which I think these Gentlemen are misinform'd the truth is, that this Pain was a wood cutter for my Deceased father at his Ironworks above 12 years agoe, & begd of him to lett him have a small farm near the works for him & his old woman to live on which after some time was granted, & where he lived unmolested untill 1753, when he whent in defyance of me with his Son in Law into my woods which had been in the

possession of my Grandfather my father & self since the year 1686 & for which I have regular pattents under the Great Seal of this Province ready to be produced and there Girdled, & cutt down several thousands of trees fit to make Coal for my Ironworks, to my very great damage, & told the men I sent to forbid him, that the Lands were his & he would go on & distroy the timber as he pleased & Robert Livingston kiss his a—s. so that it appears by this Impertinent answer he was principle & not an hireling and accordingly was arrested & for want of sufficient Bail clap'd in Goal & some time after I obtained a judgment of Court against him for said damage agreable to the laws of this Province.

Nor may it please your Excellency was this Pain taken in such a violent manner by Patrick Migee, as Robert Van Deusen & his son Johannis two Tenants of mine were out of their house by a Deputy Sherriff, of Massachusets assisted by Josiah Loomis & several others, who tyed them on horses, & carryed away & Committed them to Springfield Goal where I was obliged to gitt Surityes to prevent their Laying in a Goal, and some time after these 2 men were ajudged in the Court of Springfield to pay Josiah Loomis a Tenant of mine for supposed Traspass 30, odd pounds Lawfull money and £14—of said money for Court charges, all which has been paid by me to the utmost farthing, as may appear by Receipts.

With Respect to an agreement made by his Excellency Governour Shirley & his Honour Lieut Governour Delancy concerning the Release of prisoners on both sides, as I never Saw it, cant say on what Conditions it was; But this I know & have reason to Remember it by its Consiquences, that a party of men pretending to belong to the Massachusets Bay Government did come into my Mannor in May Last to the number of 103, & took by force & violence from my Iron works all my principall workmen, one only Excepted, & Carryed them through Connecticut Government into Springfield Goal & thereat unjustly detained them, foı along time, by means of which my Furnace blew out, & Cost me upwards of £400, to putt her in blast again, & the Charge of my men in Goal above £50 altho' taken west of Connecticut, all which & much greater Sums I am to this day

out of pocket, which is Extreamly hard on me, and I believe your Excellency will readily agree with me, that its but just & reasonable I should be paid by those who are the aughtor of these troubles.

And now may it please your Excellency, there is still a party of Bandity at Tachkanick in my Mannor to whome his Excellency General Shirley wrote a kind Letter of advice the other day which your Excellency had the reading off, who deny that Governour Shirley is Governour of any Province, & call him a Coll^{o} of a Ridgment at oswego, & refuse to leave my Mannor & go out of the House of my Tenant Van Deusen who they disposses by violence, as your Excellency will se by the Inclosed affidavits; and Say that they have bought the Lands of the Massachusets Government and will hold them by Virtue of that purchase, now Sir if these people realy have no Title from that Government nor the other Folcks formerly my Tenants who I had turned away & are Returned again into these old farms Contrary to my orders, & have sent me word that they will defend themselves by their arms, I shall think the Massachusetts Government greatly Injured by them and that they are Vagabonds;

But for me to order the Sheriff of Albany County to sett Pain at Liberty, without having satisfaction made me, and without every mans leaving my Mannor who Clame or pretend to claim a right in it by Virtue of Grants from or under the Massachusets Bay & now live on my Lands against my will I hope your Excellency will not advise me.

But may it please your Excellency, as I am sincerely disposed to oblige your Excellency, and to have a speady End put to all Riotes & disorders, to live in peace & Quietness with all my neighbours, Especially on the Borders; I will consent that the Sheriff shall set Joseph Pain at Liberty, on the Conditions following to wit, That he pay the Charge of the Sute & give me his Bond for the amount of the judgment, & that he removes 100 miles from my Mannor & never to trouble me more directly nor indirectly on penelty of £50 this Oliver Partridge Esqr offerd me, Pain should do, Last year, in the house Mr Cornelis Cuyler at Albany; and that his Excellency General Shirley, Be desired by the Commissioners to write one Letter more joyntly

with them or that the Gentlemen Commissioners alone as they shall think fitt write to all those folcks now on my lands without my leave, who hold or pretend to hold under the Massachusets Government to remove out of my Mannor Immediately, that they shall not be Countinanced nor Supported by their Government in those possessions & Riots ; all which I hope your Excellency will think but reasonable should be previously done on their parts ; and then your Excellency may assure the Gentlemen Commissioners that as soon as the Rioters & rebellious Tenants are gone out of my Mannor Pain shall be set at liberty.

It's very agreable to me to find that these Gentlemen Commissioners, and I hope the Massachusets Bay Government are desirous of having a line of settlement made between the two Provinces I doubt not but your Excellency will be readily disposed to joyn them in it, that peace & good neighbourhood may again be restored to the borders, which I sincerely hope may be speadily ; and that your Excellency will be pleased by some means or other to gitt all those Rioters now on my lands without my leave, to be dispossesed & turned out, and on Refuzal to be Clapt in Goal, as I am daily in danger of my Life by the means of them I shall be glad to se your Excellency & Company at my house & Remain with due Difference.

To Sir Charles Hardy Kn[t]	Your Excellency's
Governour & Commander in Chief	Most obediant and most
of the Province of New York and	Humble Serv[t]
the Territories thereto belonging &c	ROB[T] LIVINGSTON Jun[r].

AFFIDAVITS OF PETER LIVINGSTON AND OTHERS.

City & County of Albany. ss. } On the 21th day of November 1755 The Deponents M[r] Peter Livingston Dirck Swart Timothy Connor Jacob Decker and James Elliott appeared before me Dirck : W: Ten Broeck Esq[r] one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the City & County of Albany and Made Oath on the Holy Evingelist of Almighty God That they on the 20th day of this Instant went to Taghkanick to the House lately in the Possesion of Johannis Van Deusen son of Robert Van Deusen

with an order from His Excelency Govr Shirley To Benjamin Franklin who lately disposesd the said Johannis Van Deusen and Turnd him and his family out of doors and when the deponants came to the door there appearred four men at the door with their Guns cock'd in their hands they told the deponants to Stand off and presented their Guns the deponants told them they were come Peaceable and meant them no harm and asked for Mr Franklin their head; his Son Benjamin Franklin said his name was Franklin the Deponants asked him whether his Father was gone he said to Sheffield and that he kept the Possesion till his Father Came home then Timothy Connor told him that he had an order from His Excellency Govr Shirly To his Father and that as he had said he kept the Possesion in his Fathers absence he would Deliver it to him which he did and young Franklin Read it. Timothy Connor asked him if he would accept of that order and Surrender up the Possesion to Johannis Van Deusen he said he would not till his father came home then he might do as he pleased but he was sure he would not Deliver it up. The Deponants Farther Deposeth that Tim^o^ Connor Reasoned with him and told them their Danger and that he could See by the Order that they could not Expect any countenance from Govr Shirley or the Boston Court he made Answer that they had Bought the Lands and Paid for them from the Committee from the Massachusetts and that the Lands did not belong to Mr Livingston nor the Government of New-York he farther said that Governor Shirley was no Governor of the Massachusetts Bay but a Collonel in the Armey and that Spencer Phips was Governor now and that Governor Shirley had nothing to do in Boston while he was out of it so the Deponants left the house and about an hour after heard Several Guns fired at the house where Young Franklin was and after that Severall Huzzas and Farther the Deponent saith not.

Sworn Before Me Dirck W: Ten Broeck Justice.

Whereas Andries Janse Reese Jonathan Darby Christopher And^s^ Brusie and Hendrick Brusie formerly Tenants of Robert Livingston Junr Esqr of the Mannor of Livingston who were Dispossesd and Turnd out by him in the Month of May last did

Reenter and take Possesion of the Farms and Tenements of which they had been Turned out in the month of July last and Rebuilt & Repaired the Houses Tho Sundry times Forwarned and forbid to the Contrary.

That on the Twentyeth day of November 1755 The Deponants By order of Robert Livingston Junr Esqr went to their respective habitations and Read to them a Coppy of His Excellency Govr Shirleys order to Franklin and in Mr Livingstons name Desired them to Resign up their possesions & move off, and this is their Respective answer

Andries Rees said after he had heard Govr Shirleys order Read that if I go out I must Die.

Jonathan Darby said he would go when he pleased and come when he pleased and desired the Deponants to do the Errand Right.

Hendrick Brusie said he would not go till he was killed and Christopher Brusie said that he would not go till he knew Better and farther the Deponants saith not.

This Twentyfirst day of Novr 1755 appeared before me Dirck W : Ten Broeck one of his Majesties Justices of the peace for the City & County of Albany Peter Livingston Dirck Swart Tim^o^ Connor Jacob Deeker and James Elliot and made Oath on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty god To the Truth of the above warning and their Respective answers.

Sworn Before Me DIRCK W : TEN BROECK.

(Endorsed) 21st *Nov^r^* 1755 Affidavit of Peter Livingston and others. 6 Decr 1755. Read in Council

ANOTHER RIOT & LOSS OF LIFE.

At a Council held at Fort George, in the City of New York on Saturday the fourteenth day of May 1757.

Present, His Excellency Sir CHARLES HARDY Knt Capt Genl &c
Mr Kennedy Mr Chamber Lt Gov. De Lancey Mr Smith.

His Excellency communicated a Letter from Robt Livingston Junr Esq Proprietor of the Manor of Livingston of the 10th Inst.

and copies inclosed therein of Several Affidavits with the Copy of an Inquisition taken on the body of a Man Killed lately in a Riot in the Manor of Livingston representing the Circumstances of that Riot, that another man is since Dead of the Wounds he received That the Rioters threaten him in his Person and Estate, and requesting a Company of 50 men to be quartered at the Manor house to protect him his Family and Estate from the Rioters

The Council were of Opinion that the Facts are not sufficiently proved to Warrant the Issuing a Proclamation to Apprehend the Rioters and therefore that Mr Livingston should obtain Affidavits setting forth the Facts at large, the Place where the Riot happened, the Names of the Persons concerned in it, and the Distance of such Place from Hudson's River, that the Council may upon the Original Affidavits being laid before them, judge what it may be proper for their Government to do therein.

*** *See,* Letter from Gov. Hardy to Sir Wm. Johnson, 16 May 1757 in reference to the above riot and loss of life. Doc. Hist. II. 744.

In Council, 8 June 1757.

Present the Honble James De Lancey Esqr Lieut Gov

Mr Kennedy Mr Chambers Mr Smith

His Honour laid before the Council a Letter from Robt Livingston Junr Esq. of the 23^d^ May last, inclosing sundry affidavits setting forth the Circumstances of a late Riot in the Manor of Livingston, whereby two persons lost their lives; taken in pursuance of the Order of this Board on the 14th ult^o^ which Letter and affidavits being read and the Council having Considered the same, advised his Honour to issue a Proclamation to Apprehend such of the rioters whose names are mentioned in the affidavits, and others who shall appear to have been aiding abetting or assisting the said persons therein, as also all others who shall hereafter be guilty of such Riotous and illegal practices and to commit them to Gaol to be proceeded against according to Law.

PROCLAMATION TO ARREST CERTAIN RIOTERS ON LIVINGSTON MANOR.

By the Honoble JAMES DE LANCEY Esqr His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas it appears that certain persons residing in or near the Eastern Borders of this Province, have entered into a Combination to dispossess Robert Livingston Junior Esqr Proprietor of the Manor of Livingston, within this Province, and the Tenants holding under him, of the Lands Comprized within the said Manor, under pretence of Title from the Government of the Massachusets Bay, as also of an Indian Purchase lately made by the said Persons, altho' tis most notorious that the said Manor hath, till very lately, been peaceably held and enjoyed by the said Robert Livingston and his Ancestors, for Seventy Years last past, Five years before the Charter of 1691, to the Government of the Massachusets Bay, upon which only 'tis conceived the said Government can legally found their Claim. Notwithstanding which clear and manifest Right on the part of this Government, the said persons not content with their former Intrusions on his Majesty's Lands within the same, first began to carry their designs into Execution by endeavouring to Corrupt and turn Mr Livingston's own Tenants against him, in which they so far succeeded that several Persons who till within a few years held Lands as Tenants under and paid their Rents to him now keep Possession of the Lands in defiance of, and set up a pretended Right against him, under the Government of the Massachuset's Bay, and the aforementioned Indian purchase: By which illegal proceedings, supported with Force, the Course of Justice hath been obstructed, the Lives of several of his Majesty's Subjects

lost, and private property infringed and greatly injured. And Whereas thirty one of such Evil minded persons, in order to prosecute their unjust designs, on the Seventh day of May last, Armed and Riotously assembled themselves at Tackhanick, at the House of Jonathan Darbie, which stands at the distance of not more than Eighteen Miles from Hudson's River, among whom were the said Jonathan Darbie, also Johannes Reese Hendrick Brusie, Joseph Van Gelder, and his Brother said to be Andries Van Gelder, Samuel Taylor, Ebenezer Taylor, and Andries J° Reese, and being so Riotously assembled, were Commanded to disperse by the Deputy Sherif of the County, in the presence of one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, two Constables, and other persons, who came thither with the said Robert Livingston, to suppress the Riot and disperse the Rioters, four only of whom went off, the others shutting themselves up in the said Darby's House, in which there were Loop holes, Fired through the same, and before they dispersed, several were wounded on both sides, one of whom died in about an hour thereafter, and another some time after of the wounds they then Received; In Order therefore to put a stop, as much as may be, to proceedings, the consequences whereof have already been Fatal to some, and which if not timely prevented may still be productive of the worst Evils to others; and to Establish and keep up peace, and a good understanding among the Borderers, til this unhappy Controversy shall be settled in a legal Course...

.... I have thought fit with the advice of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation Hereby in his Majesty's Name strictly enjoining all his Majesty's good subjects in this province, to forbear and refrain from such violent and unjust proceedings as every instance of that nature will be punished with the utmost rigour of the Law. And that the offenders before named may be brought to Justice, the Sherifs of the Counties of Albany and Dutches and all other officers therein, are hereby Commanded and required to apprehend the said Jonathan Darbie Johannes Reese, Hendrick Bruise, Joseph Van Gelder, Samuel Taylor, Ebenezer Taylor, and Andries J^s Reese, and all and every of their Associates who shall appear to have been aiding or abetting the said offenders in the Riot aforesaid: And them and every of

them to keep, or cause to be committed, in safe custody in the County Goal, until delivered by due course of Law. And in like manner to apprehend and keep in safe Custody, all and every other person and Persons who shall hereafter be Guilty of such Riotous and illegal practices. And all his Majesty's Subjects in the said Counties of Albany and Dutchess, are to give due Assistance to the said Sherifs within their respective Counties, who are hereby empowered and required if necessary to Summon the posse or whole power of the County for putting the premises in Execution.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Fort George in the City of New York the Eighth day of June 1757. in the thirtieth year of the Reign of our Soveraign Lord George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the faith and so forth.

By his Honour's Command
Gw Banyer D Secry.

James De Lancey

GOD SAVE THE KING.

SECY BANYAR TO MR LIVINGSTON.

New York 17th June 1757.

SIR

I send you Inclosed Eighteen printed Copies of the Lieutenant Governor's Proclamation for apprehending several Persons by Name, and others who shall appear to have been acting or assisting in the Riot on the 7th day of May last in your Manor; I thought it best in this Case, as was done in the Proclamation formerly issued on a like occasion, to send the whole number of Copies to you, that when you have concerted the proper Measures for apprehending the offenders, you may send or give to the Sherifs of Albany and Dutches, each as many Copies as you think will be necessary for them to have, and thus prevent

the Offenders gaining Notice of the Government's Intention before they are taken. I am

P. S. The Proclamation will not be inserted in the News-Papers till Monday the 27 Inst. at soonest

Sir
your most obed[t]
humble Servant
G B—

Robert Livingston Jun[r] Esq[r]

Letter from Prisoners in Albany Gaol to the Lt Governor.

Albany Oct[r] 7th 1758.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOR

We humbly beg leave to Acquaint your Honor that we were Confined here about Eighteen Months ago on Account of a Riot said to be Committed on the Mannor of Livingston On account of which we were Indicted, soon after our Committment, Since which no proceedings have been had against us. About four months ago we presented a Petition to the Honrb[le] Judges of the Supreme Court Setting forth the Lenth of our Confinment without any proceedings had ag[st] us on the Indictment found, & Our Earnest desire of having long wished for a Legal Trial, or to be Admitted to Bail or Otherways Relieved as their Honors should think fitt; We also presented that our poor unhappy Familys were totally ruined We farther represented that M[r] Livingston was desirous we should be Released if a Certain Inhabitant of this Province Confined in New England was Released. To which Petition the Judges sent us Word that if the person belonging to this Province Confined in New England was Released, they would Admitt us also to be Enlarged. We therefore most humbly beg leave to assure Your Honor that person is now Released, and therefore Most Earnestly beseetch your Honor to Acquaint the Judges thereof, and give Directions for our Enlargement from our long & tedious Confinment, we being willing to give Bail to Stand Trial One for the Other, or such others as we can possibly procure, We pray your Honors Assistance & are

Your very hble Servants

NATHANEL BOBINSON
RICHARD TREAT
JABESH HAMLEN.

The Honrb[le] James DeLancey Esq[r] Governor &c

ROB^{T} LIVINGSTON TO P. LIVINGSTON & JAMES DUANE.

Mannor Livingston ye 22th March 1762.

Dear Sons

Last night I Received the Inclosed Letter from my Clarke at the Ironworks, Containing an Information of one Coenrat Clyn a Tenant of mine liveing at Tachkanick who was the other day, at my request, at the meeting of the Rioters in the mountain back of Tachkanick, by which it appears that this old bandity intend to give me new trouble, and as they now find that no further assistance can be had for them from the Neighbouring Government they have resolved to send their Chief Robert Miller an inhabitant of Mr Philips's mannor as a solicitor to our Governour in hopes that he will grant them my Lands, under pretens of Vacant Lands which they have purchased of some Stragling Indians, but as his honour has been fully Informed of their Intentions by you, I am fully perswaded that he will give this Solicitor a Sevear repremend for his presumption, but then as he is one of the Chief ring Leaders at p^{r}sent. I am apprehensive he will not truly inform the mob, at his return how he was received, and dismissed by his Honour, wherefore that the Evil intentions of the whole might be fully prevented, it will be necessary I think that his Honour be desired to Issue out a Proclamation prohibiting this mob, or any others to, trouble me in this manner, in the Mannor, under penelty of fine & Commitment, and a doz: of these Proclamations to be sent me to be put up in proper places in the Mannor, that the rest of the Rioters might see, that instead of being countinanced, they and their proceedings are abhorred by our Government which believe would have the good Effect of dispersing them & leaveing me in quiet wherefore give my Compliments to his Honour our Governour & beg him to grant me Such a proclamation the Expence of the Printer &^{c} I will gladly pay.

I have also inclosed a Letter of Josiah Loomis one of the heads or Chief of these Rioters, to one of my Tenants at Tachkanick warning him of the Farm &^{a} as you'll See by the Letter, & by which it plainly appears these bandity intend to come with a body in the Spring to turn of my Tenants & Settle themselves

provided the Government does not speadily interpose in my favour, This Loomis was formerly a Tenant of mine who was dispossesed by a Corse of Law and turnd out of possession by the Sherriff of the County, and afterwards Committed to Albany Goal for his riotes proceedings & now begins to act in the same manner again.

If you can suggest to his Hon^r any better or more Effectual method to prevent this mob's giving me any further trouble, or if his Hon^r can propose any thing more agreable to him and the Gentlemen of the Councill to Effect this much desired End, it will be very agreable to me, and lay me under obligations, as the post is just going must conclude & am

Your affectionate Father

ROBT LIVINGSTON JUN^r.

Mr Peter Livingston & Mr James Duane .

These Rioters have given me no trouble Since the Proclamation Issued in 1757 & now they Intend to make their Last bold push, which I think will be prevented by another Proclamation comeing out in time. R L.

ENCLOSURE IN THE PRECEDING.

Ancram 20th March 1762.

HON^rd SIR

Last night Coenrat Clyn came to my house from Taghkanick and Desired me to Acquaint you that Robert Miller was appointed by the Club as an Agent to go for them to New York in order to procure Title from the Governor for the Land at Taghkanick their farther Resolutions were to Every man make his Pitch and Settle this Spring it appears to me these Turbilent folks will Give you fresh Trouble and it may be worse than Ever if no method can be thought on to stop them in the first part of their Carreer if they were people of any Consideration there would be some hopes that the Late Proclamation would prevent their farther attempts but they are a Sett of fellows void of all thought but what may make the Settlement & Possesion of your Lands

firm and Eassy to themselves which I hope may never take place Mr Decker will come down to morrow by whome I send Mr Harris Bond for £43. 4 and 6| cash for 8 Sheermoulds he forgot to ask for when ye Bond was Given I am Hon^{d} Sir

Your Most Huml^{l} Servt

JAMES ELLIOTT

ROB^{t} LIVINGSTON ESQ^{r}

PROCLAMATION TO ARREST RIOTERS.

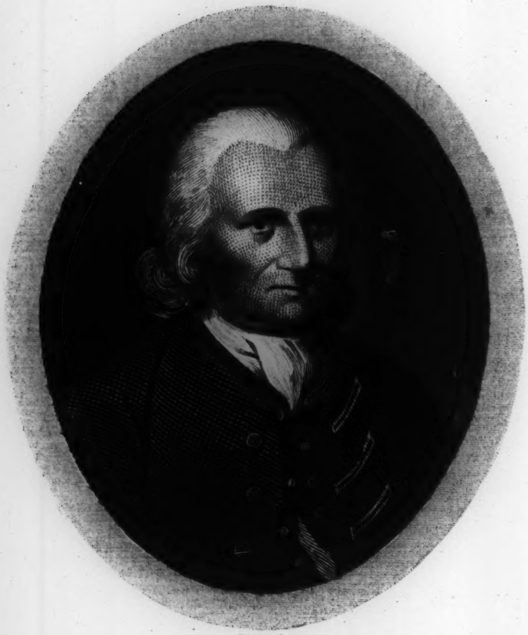
By the Honourable CADWALLADER COLDEN, Esq; His Majesty s Lieutenant Governor, and Commander in Chief of the Province of New-York, and the Territories depending thereon in America.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS it appearing that certain Persons residing on or near the Eastern Boundaries of this Province, had entered into a Combination to dispossess *Robert Livingston*, junior, Esq; Proprietor of the *Manor of Livingston*, in the Colony of *New-York*, and the Tenants holding under him, of the Lands comprised within the said *Manor*, under Pretence of Title from the Government of the *Massachusetts-Bay*; as also of an Indian Purchase then lately made by the said Persons, altho' it was most notorious that the said *Manor* had been peaceably held and

enjoyed by the said *Robert Livingston*, and his Ancestors for Seventy Years past. And that by the illegal Proceedings of the said Persons, supported with Force, the Course of Justice had been obstructed, the Lives of several of his Majesty's Subjects lost, and private Property infringed and greatly injured: This Government did, on the 8th June, 1757, issue a Proclamation for the apprehending certain Persons therein named, who had been, and all others who thereafter should be guilty of such riotous and illegal Proceedings. AND WHEREAS the aforesaid evil-minded Persons, and others confederating with them, particularly *Robert Miller*, and *Josiah Loomis*, in Contempt of the said Proclamation, and in open Defiance of the Authority of this Government, have lately riotously assembled within the said *Manor*, and do now threaten to dispossess the Tenants of the said *Robert Livingston*, and to seat and maintain themselves therein by Force and Violence. IN ORDER THEREFORE to prevent the Accomplishment of such pernicious Designs, and to preserve the Publick Peace: I HAVE thought fit, with the Advice of His Majesty's Council, to issue this Proclamation, Hereby in His Majesty's Name strictly enjoining all Persons to forbear and desist from such violent and unjust Proceedings, on Pain of being punished with the utmost Rigour of the Law. And hereby commanding the Sheriffs, and other Civil Officers within the Counties of *Albany* and *Dutches*, to apprehend and keep, or cause to be committed in safe Custody, all and every such Person or Persons, who shall or may unlawfully assemble together in the said *Manor*, or who shall by Force or Violence dispossess, or otherwise disturb or molest the Inhabitants therein, or contrary to Law possess themselves of any Part thereof. AND All His Majesty's Subjects, in the Counties aforesaid, are required to give due Assistance to the said Sheriffs within their respective Bailiwicks, who are hereby impowered and directed, if necessary, to raise the Posse or whole Power of the County, for the better and more effectual Execution of the Premises.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Fort-George, in the City of New-York, the Thirty-first Day of March 1762, in the Second Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George



T. Balch. sc

Cadwallader Colden

the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

By His Honours Command, G[w] BANYAR, Dep. Secry.

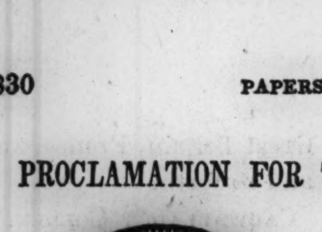
GOD SAVE THE KING.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF LT. GOV. COLDEN.

CADWALLADER COLDEN, Lt. Governor of the Province of New York, known in the scientific and literary world as a physician, botanist, astronomer and historian, was born on the 17th February, 1688, (N. S.) in Ireland where his mother then happened to be temporarily on a visit.[1] His father was the Rev. Alexander Colden, Minister of Dunsie in Scotland. He graduated at the University of Edinburgh in 1705, but being disinclined to the Church for which he was intended, he proceeded to London where he embraced the profession of Medicine. He immigrated to Philadelphia in 1710, "a mere scholar and stranger in the world." He returned, however, to London in 1715, where he formed an acquaintance with some of the most distinguished literary characters of the day, and in the course of the following year married Alice Christie, daughter of a Clergyman at Kelso, Scotland. The troubles prevailing at this time could not but indispose him to remain in his native land, and he came back to Philadelphia in which city he practised his profession for some time. In 1718, he visited New York, where he made the acquaintance of Governor Hunter, who was so favourably impressed by his conversation and solid acquirements that he became his patron, and invited him to settle in his government, and appointed him Surveyor general of the Colony. In 1720, he procured a grant of two thousand acres of land, in what is now the town of Montgomery, Orange Co. to which was added shortly after, another of one thousand acres. He was called to his Majesty's provincial Council in 1722, by Gov. Burnet & in this position aided most efficiently in securing the Indian trade to New York. At this period the trade with the distant Indians was carried on through Canada which obtained its supplies from Great Britain thro' certain merchants at Albany. To exclude the French from this trade was a prominent part of Burnet's policy, and with that view he obtained a law from the legislature prohibiting the circuitous trade under the severest penalties. Through the influence of London merchants and the intrigues of other interested parties this act was repealed in England. Considerable and prolonged discussion was the consequence; Dr. Colden took a prominent part in the controversy which, however, is interesting at this late day only from the fact that to it we owe the well known History of the Five Nations, "which was published in 1727, on occasion of a dispute between the government of New York & some merchants." After Mr. Burnet's administration, Mr. Colden removed to his country seat now known by the name of Coldenham, and there devoted all the leisure he could command from his official duties to his favorite studies, and in learned correspondence with the philosophers of the day, both in Europe and America. It was in the course of this correspondence that he first suggested the plan of the American Philos. Society which was established at Philadelphia on account of the central and convenient situation of that city. Yet thus early he excited much jealousy among his contemporaries and we find him embroiled with the other members of the Council during Cosby's, Clarke's and some succeeding administrations. On the death of Lt.

1 Eager's Hist. of Orange Co. 239.

PROCLAMATION FOR THE ARREST OF ROB[T] NOBLE.



By His Excellency Sir HENRY MOORE, Baronet, Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York, and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor, and Vice Admiral of the same.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS it appears by Proof on Oath, that Harmanus Schuyler, Esq ; High Sheriff of the City and County of Albany, did on the Twenty-sixth Day of June, now last past, proceed with the Posse of the said County, towards a House at Claverack in the County aforesaid, then in Possession of Robert Noble, Yeoman, in order to apprehend and take, as well the said Robert as divers other riotous and disorderly Persons named in a certain Warrant directed to the said Sheriff, under the Hands and Seals

Gov. DeLancey in 1760, Mr. Colden being the senior member of the Council was called to administer the government, and in August 1761, was appointed Lt. Governor of the province, which office he filled until Nov. 1765, with the exception of about fifteen months that General Monckton was at the head of affairs. The government again devolved on him in 1769, but he was superseded the following year by Lord Dunmore. He was called, for the fourth and last time, in 1774 to the Executive Chair which he occupied until the 25th June 1775, but at this period his rule was not much more than nominal. One of his closing duties was to announce, that "Congress had appointed GEORGE WASHINGTON, Commander in Chief of the American Army." He now retired to his country house at Spring-hill, near Flushing L. I., after encountering with the greatest firmness all the odium attendant on the mad efforts of the British Ministry to tax through the Stamp and Tea acts, the people of the Colonies without their consent, and died on the 21 September 1776, in the 88th year of his age, having survived his wife, 14 years. Like all men in high station his administration has been rigidly canvassed by his contemporaries. The bitterness of the political strifes of those days having now passed away, posterity will not fail to accord justice to the character and memory of a man to whom this Country is most deeply indebted for much of its science and for very many of its most important institutions, and of whom the State of New-York may well be proud. "For the great variety and extent of his learning, his unwearied research, his talents and the public sphere which he filled, CADWALLADER COLDEN may justly be placed in a high rank among the distinguished men of his time," and when it

of several of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace of the said City and County: That on the Approach of the said Sheriff and the Posse, they found the said Robert, with a Party of about Thirty Men, all armed with Clubs, within a Fence across the Lane leading to, and at a small Distance from the House of the said Robert:----That the said Robert refused, on the Demand of the Sheriff, either to take down the Fence, or to surrender himself;---- and that on the Sheriff's removing one of the Rails, and getting over, he was immediately assaulted by some of the Party with Clubs; that while defending himself, he heard the Report of a Small-Arm or Pistol, but knew not on which Side it was fired;---- that thereupon a firing by both Parties instantly ensued, and Cornelius Ten Broeck, one of the Posse, and Tom Whitney, one of the Rioters, were both Shot, and died on the Spot: And that the Rioters then took shelter in the said Noble's House, and by firing from thence, wounded seven other Persons of the Sheriff's Party, one of them very dangerously:

I HAVE THEREFORE THOUGHT FIT, with the Advice of his Majesty's Council, to issue this Proclamation, hereby strictly enjoining and commanding all Magistrates, Justices of the Peace, and other Civil Officers whatsoever within this Province, to

is considered how large a portion of his life was spent in the labours or the routine of public office, and that however great might have been his original stock of learning; he had in this country no reading public to excite him by their applauses, and few literary friends to assist or to stimulate his enquiries, his zeal and success in his scientific pursuits will appear (remarks Mr. Verplanck,) deserving of the highest admiration. A mind thus powerful and active, concludes the same elegant writer, could not have failed to produce great effect on the character of that society in which he moved; and we doubtless now enjoy many beneficial, although remote, effects of his labours without being always able to trace them to their true source.

The following is a list of Dr. Colden's Works and MSS :—

Observations on the trade of New York;

Account of the Climate of New York [These papers were communicated in 1723 to Gov Burnet, and by him transmitted to the government in England. The latter paper is republished in the Amer. Med. & Phil. Register Vol. I. The other is in the Sec. of States Off. Albany.]

Memorial concerning the Fur Trade of the province of New York presented to Gov. Burnet 1724. [This paper contains the earliest account of the water communication between the Hudson River & the Western Lakes. It is in Secy's Off.]

History of the Five Nations depending on the Province of New York; New York; Bradford. 1727. [London 1730, Watts] a 2d Ed. was published in 1747 [Watts, Bibliothec. Brit. says incorrectly that there was a 2d Edit.

apprehend, or cause to be apprehended, as well the said *Robert Noble*, as all and every other Person or Persons to assemble with him, and any Ways acting, aiding, abetting, or assisting in the Murder aforesaid; and them, and every of them, to secure and commit to the Goal of the City and County of *Albany*, there to remain until delivered by due Course of Law. And I do hereby promise a Reward of ONE HUNDRED POUNDS, to be paid to the Person or Persons who shall apprehend and secure the said *Robert Noble*, so that he may be proceeded against as the Law directs.

Given under my Hand, and Seal at Arms, at Fort-George, in the City of New-York, the Third Day of July, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty-six, in the Sixth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

By his Excellency's Command,
Gw. Banyar, D. Secry.

God save the King.

published in Lond. in 1701; & the Biog. Univ. 1745] under the title of Hist: of the Five Nations of Canada, with an account of several Nations of Indians in North & South America. The dedication was changed in this Edition from Gov. Burnet to Genl Oglethorpe, by a trick of Osborne the printer who also took the liberty of making additions to the work, without the knowledge of the Author. Other Editions appeared in 1750 and 1755. They all ought to have a Map. "This work is still of the highest authority in every thing that relates to our North American Indian history and antiquities." Verplanck in Monthly Recorder, 1813.

State of the Lands in the Prov: of New York; 1732. [1st Vol. Doc. Hist. N. Y.]

Report on the Boundaries, Soil, Climate &c. of New York; 1738 [In Sec. of State's Off]

Plantæ Coldenghamiæ in Prov: Nov: Eboracenci spontanea crescentes, quas ad methodum Linnæi Sexulem, anno 1742, observavit Cadwallader Colden [This contains a description of between 300 & 400 Am. Plants & was published by Linnæus in the Acta Upsalensia for 1743 p. 81]

Observations on the Fever which prevailed in the City of New York in 1741 & 1742, communicated to Dr David Hosack. [The Corporation of New York voted Dr. Colden their thanks for this treatise, which is published in the 1st Vol of the Am. Med: & Philos. Register.]

Observations on the Throat distemper, or Epidemical Sore Throat which appeared first in Massachusetts in 1735. [Originally communicated in a letter

ACCOUNT OF QUIT RENT FOR MANOR OF LIVINGSTON.

[Quit Rent Ledger No 1, & Book of Patents E.]

No. 260. *Patent Granted to Robert Livingston, for the Mannor of Livingston in Albany County, Dated* 1*st Octob.* 1715

1738 Oct 17. By Cash Rec^{d} of Philip Livingston for Eighteen years Quit Rent to 25. Mch 1738..........	£28. 4—
1742 July 14 By D^{o} Reced of D^{o} for four years Quit Rent being from 25th March 1738 to 25 Mch last...	5.12—
1743 Jan. 13. By D^{o} Rec^{d} of D^{o} for one years in full to 25 Mch last....................................	1. 8—
1751 Dec. 13. By D^{o} Rec^{d} of D^{o} for Nine Years D^{o} in full to the 25 March next........................	12.12—
1755 March 29 By d^{o} Rec^{d} of Robt Livingston Junr Esq in full for three years D^{o} to the 25th Inst......	4. 4—
1758 August 26. By d^{o} Rec^{d} of D^{o} in full for three years D^{o} to the 25 March last..................	4. 4—
1765 Aug. 22 By d^{o} Rec^{d} of D^{o} in full for seven years D^{o} to the 25th March last....................	9.16—
1788 Dec. 23. By public Securities for Quit and Commutation	39.18.4

to Dr. Fothergill in the year 1753 & published in Med. Obs. & Inq. I. 211, 1755 and republished in Carey's American Museum, Vol. 3.]

Report on the State of Indian Affairs; 1751: [In Sec's Off.]

Principles of action in matter and the motion of the Planets explained upon those principles. New York 12mo. London 4to [1745. 1752. WATTS] [This work cost the Author many years of close & severe study; a 2d edition was prepared for the press and transmitted to Dr Whittle, Prof. of Medicine Edinburgh, but its fate is not known.]

A Letter to the Earl of Macclesfield, explaining the doctrines contained in the last mentioned work. "Whatever may be thought of some of the opinions exhibited in these publications, they display genius, learning and an unusual taste for mathematical and astronomical inquiries." MILLER's *Retrospect.*

A Treatise on the cure of Cancer.

An Essay on the virtues of the plant called the Great Water Dock.

Observations on Smith's History of New York, in a series of letters to his son Alexander Colden: [These comprehend, it is said, memoirs of the public transactions, in which Dr. C. was conversant. He supposes Mr. Smith incorrect in many particulars.]

An Introduction to the Study of Philosophy.

An Inquiry into the principles of Vital motion.

PETITION OF PETRUS PULVER & OTHERS DEMANDING AN INVESTIGATION INTO THE LIVINGSTON'S TITLE.

To the Honorable the Legislature of the State of New York in Senate and Assembly Convened

The Petition of the Subscribers Inhabitants of the Town of Livingston in the County of Columbia

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That Thomas Dongan Leiutenant Governor and Vice Admiral of the late Province now State of New York by a certain Patent under his hand and Sealed with the Seal of the Province aforesaid bearing date the fourth day of November One thousand Six

A Translation of the letters of Cicero, with an introduction by Cadwallader Colden.

A Correspondence with Doctor Benjamin Franklin from the year 1743 to 1757. [In this correspondence are to be observed the first dawnings of many of those discoveries Dr. F. has communicated to the world. ALLEN.]

Correspondence with Linnæus—1747 to 1751.

Correspondence with Gronovius of Leyden—1743 to 1755.

Correspondence with Doctor Alexander Gardner of South Carolina—1748 to 1768.

Correspondence with Doctor William Douglass of Boston—1720 to 1747.

Correspondence with Mr. John Bartram of Pennsylvania—1742 to 1747.

Correspondence with Mr Peter Collinson of London, F. R. S. 1740 to 1769.

Sundry letters from Mr Samuel Pike, Doctor Fothergill and Doctor Poterfield of London.

Correspondence with the Rev. Samuel Johnson, Connecticut—1743 to 1747.

Correspondence with Doctor Whytt of Edinburgh—1758 to 1763.

Letters to Doctor John Bard of New York on the small pox—1747 to 1764.

Correspondence with James Alexander Esqr of N. York, on the King's Council, 1747 to 1764.

Correspondence with the Earl of Macklesfield on astronomical subjects.

There are besides the above a great variety of other papers on public affairs among his MSS., and it is stated that he left "An Inquiry into the operation of Intellect among Animals"—a piece of great originality; another, "On the Essential properties of Light;" "An Introduction to the Study of Physic," in form of instructions to one of his grandsons and dated in the 81st year of his age; and "An Inquiry into the causes producing the phenomenon of Metal medley swimming in water," but of the condition of these MSS. we have had no opportunity of judging. A Biographical Sketch of Dr. Colden by Dr. Francis is to be found in the American Med. Reg.; another attributed to the Hon. G. Verplanck, in the Monthly Recorder; and a third in *Eager's Hist. of Orange Co.* Allen's Biog. Dict. and Rees' Encyclopæd. also have articles on the same subject. It is to be hoped that the public will yet be furnished with a more ample account of the character, studies and public services of a man who acted so distinguished a part in the History of New York from 1720 to 1776.

FOLDOUT 4 FOUND AT END OF BOOK.

ND

hundred and Eighty four did Grant unto Robert Livingston deceased a certain Tract of Land situate and lying on a Creek on the East side of Hudsons River commonly called or known by the name of Roeloffe Johnsons kill described as follows to wit "It being in three plains called Nekankook, Kichua Wickquashaka and two or three other small flatts or plains in all about One hundred Morgans or Two hundred Acres together with Eighteen hundred Acres of Woodland lying and being between a small creek or kill lying over against Catts kill called Wackankasseck and a place by the Indians called Swaskahamaka to the South of Roeloff Johnsons Kill that is to say Two hundred Acres along the River side and the rest adjoining to the said Two hundred Acres and so running back into the woods And also all Woods underwoods waters runs streams ponds creeks meadows marshes fishing hawking hunting and fowling and all other Liberties and Priviledges Hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said Tract or parcel of Land belonging or in anywise appertaining' the said Robert Livingston his Heirs and Assigns rendering and paying as a quit rent for the same twenty shillings current money of the then Province of New York Yearly and every year at Albany on the twenty fifth day of March unto his Majesty his Heirs and Successors or unto such officer or officers as should be appointed to receive the same.

And your Petitioners further Humbly shew that the said Robert Livingston by virtue of another Patent under the hand of the aforesaid Thomas Dongan and Sealed with the Seal of the then Province of New York bearing date the twenty Seventh day of August one thousand Six hundred and Eighty five was seized and possessed of another Tract of Land called Tackkanick described as follows to wit Lying and being adjacent unto the aforerecited tract of Land beginning behind Patt-Kook on a certain Creek that runs into the east side of Hudsons River and is known by the name of Roeloffe Johnsons kill beginning on the North west side of the said Kill that runs along the flatt or plain Land at a place called by the Natives Minischtanock where two black Oak Trees are marked with L and from thence along a small Hill to a Valley that leads to a small Creek called by the Indians Quissichcook and over the said Creek to a high place to

the Westward of a high Mountain where two black oak trees are marked L and is called by Natives Kackkawanick from thence westward to a small Hill on the side of a Creek called Skaanpook where two white Oak Trees are marked L and so runs along the East side of the said Creek which a little lower is called by the name of Twastawekok and is the westerly bounds the Southerly bounds beginning on the other side of the Creek that runs along the flatt or plain over against Minisicktanock where two trees are marked and runs along the foot of the high Mountains to the Path that goes to Wawigchtanock to a Hill called by the Indians Mananosick where two trees are marked L on the South west side of the Path from thence Westward to a Creek called by the Natives Nachawawackkano where two white Oak trees are marked L which Creek comes into the other Creek called Twastawekok which is the West bounds and so incloses all the Land above recited the Place where the two Creeks meet being called Mawichnanck the flatt or plain Land lying on both sides of the said Creek containing about three hundred Morgan or Six hundred Acres together with all and singular the Trees Timber Woods Uunderwoods Swamps Moores Marshes Meadows Rivulets Streams Creeks Waters Lakes Pools Ponds fishing Hawking Hunting and fowling and whatever else to the said Tract of Land within the bounds and limits aforesaid belonged or in any wise appertained" Yielding rendering and paying therefore yearly and every year unto his Majesty his Heirs and Assigns or unto such Officer or Officers as should be appointed to receive the same Eight Shillings current money of the then Province—

And your Petitioners further Humbly shew that the aforesaid Robert Livingston soon after the Grants in form aforesaid made of the lands and premises aforesaid made application to the said Thomas Dongan then being Lieutenant Governor of the then Province as aforesaid, under false and fraudulent pretences that the said Robert Livingston had been at vast Charges and Expence in purchasing the said tract of Land from the native Indians and in improving and settling the same and for encouraging the future Settlement the said Robert Livingston applied to the said Thomas Dongan to constitute and erect the said Tracts or parcels of land within the bounds and limits aforesaid to be a Lordship and

Manor and to confirm the same unto him his Heirs and Assigns by Patent under the Seal of the Province. And did at the same time falsely and fraudulently suggest and represent to the said Thomas Dongan that the Lands granted to him the said Robert Livingston by the said recited Patents were lying together and were bounded and limited in manner following that is to say "On the north by a Line to be drawn from a certain Creek or Kill over against the South Side of Vastrix Island in Hudsons River called Wachankasigh to a place called by the Natives Wawanaquassick where the Heaps of Stones lye being near the Head of a certain Kill or Creek called Nanapenahekan which come out of a Marsh lying near unto the said Hills of the said Heaps of Stones upon which the Indians throw upon another as they pass by from ancient Custom among them and from thence extending to the Northermost end of the Hills that are to the North of Tachkanick known by the name of Ahashewaghkick and on the East from Ahashewaghkick aforesaid along the said Hills to the Southermost end of the same called Wichquapakakat and from thence by a straight line to the South end of a small piece of land called Sakaqua and Nakawaewick and on the South by a straight line to be drawn from thence to the Southermost Bounds or Bowcht of Roeloff Johnsons Kill and from thence by a straight line to a place on the River side called Sanskahamka which lies over against the Sawyers Creek and on the West by Hudsons River including all the Lands on both sides of Roeloffe Johnsons Kill—

And your Petitioners further Humbly shew that the said Thomas Dongan giving Faith and Credit to the false and fraudulent Suggestions and Representations of the said Robert Livingston without any new Consideration to move him thereto or any interest resulting thereby to his then Majesty did on the Twenty Second Day of July One thousand Six hundred and Eighty Six issue another Patent (called a Confirmation) to the said Robert Livingston but whether the same will by operation of Law comprize any more or other Lands than those contained in the Two above mentioned Grants Your Petitioners do not at present undertake to represent nor do they conceive the same material.

And Your Petitioners further Humbly shew That the two first recited Grants were for small and inconsiderable Tracts of Land to wit, the first thereof being for the quantity of Two thousand Acres only; and the said Second Grant being for about the Quantity of Six hundred Acres which Your Petitioners stand ready to prove and maintain not only by the Grants themselves but by Boundaries thereof Whereas the Land claimed by the Heirs and Descendants of the said Robert Livingston the greater part whereof is now in their possession is of much larger extent and of much greater Value containing at least the quantity of One hundred and Seventy five thousand Acres.

And your Petitioners further represent That a great part of Your Petitioners are Tenants holding under the Descendants of the said Robert Livingston upon Terms and Conditions oppressive and burthensome to the last degree, unfriendly to all great exertions of Industry and tending to degrade your Petitioners from the Rank the God of Nature destined all Mankind to move in, to be Slaves and Vassals—But notwithstanding the miseries your Petitioners have and do experience they would have remained silent and not published their misfortunes had they not the fullest confidence that they can make manifest to Your Honorable Bodies That the Descendants and Heirs of the said Robert Livingston have long enjoyed and do now enjoy by means the most fraudulent and suggestions the most false a large Tract of Country the Right whereof is vested in the People of this State.

Your Petitioners therefore earnestly but dutifully apply themselves to the Guardians of the interests and Property of all the People of this State and humbly request them to investigate the premises and to hear the facts above alledged verified and proved in such way as your Honorable Body may direct To the intent that if the Allegations aforesaid are maintained the People of this State may pursue such Remedy as the Laws afford to regain their long withheld Rights whereby the Interests of the good People of this State will be much advanced and benefitted and Your Petitioners relieved from the ruinous and insupportable Grievance they are now constrained to encounter, by continuing

to retain their several Possessions upon such terms as shall be just and equitable

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound will ever pray &c.

7th January 1795.

Petrus Polfer
Hanry Shufelt
Michel Wheeler
George Shufelt
Anders Wheeler
Solomon Barber
his
Matis ⋈ Miller
mark
his
Cornelius ⋈ Wilkessen
mark
his
Isack ⋈ ellen
mark
Nicollus Dromojuin
Anders Rickder
Jacob Gates (or Yates)
George Snyder
his
Jacob ⋈ Bruise
mark
John T Cole
his
John ⋈ Huysradt
mark
Martinis Miller
Tiell Rookefeller
Wm Davis
his
gohn ⋈ Like
mark
gohn f finger
Thomas Conor
Peter Phelps
Christe thomason
John Freats
his
Peter ⋈ Waganear
mark
John Shorts
Yurias teear
Peter Crian
Hendrik teear
John hack
John Z teear
Abraham Camer
frederick Snook
gacob J Coon
his
Abraham ⋈ Shut
mark
Peter Dekemon
Johannes Semmon
his
Cornelys ⋈ Conhines
mark
Willem Linck
gacobos J Daker
Adam dinges ganery
Willum kilmore

his
Willem ⋈ lot
mark
his
denis ⋈ Bechtes
mark
Antony Synder
his
gohn ⋈ Conkline
mark
his
John ⋈ Vasburgh
mark
his
Adam ⋈ Shaffer
mark
his
Christian ⋈ Shuck
mark
his
Handrick ⋈ Schutt
mark
Sebastian Laun
Barnd Richters
Jochm Alard
henrich ham
his
Nicklas ⋈ kilmer
mark
his
William ⋈ Simmon
mark
his
Johannis ⋈ Twiess
mark
his
Jacob ⋈ Funck
mark
his
Johannis ⋈ Coons
mark
his
George ⋈ Laman
mark
Johannis Blagg
Petrus Twiess
Peter Hommel
his
Cornelius ⋈ Osterhout
mark
his
William ⋈ Potts
mark
Peter Decker
Charles McLean
his
Lawrence ⋈ McDermot
mark
his
Philip ⋈ Yanger
marke

his
Nichalis ⋈ Woufdniss?
mark
John J Crysler
William Merifield
his
gorge ⋈ Nuer
mark
his
John ⋈ Cryseler
mark
his
Abrahm ⋈ Cryseler
mark
his
Adam ⋈ Wever
mark
his
William ⋈ Whaler
mark
his
John ⋈ Coon
mark
his
Jonis ⋈ Miller
mark
George Emigh
his
Nicholas ⋈ Huffman
mark
his
Cosper ⋈ Hoose
mark
his
Phillip ⋈ Coons
mark
iacob ham
Simon Michel
his
Christoffel ⋈ Beektel
mark
Conrad Rosman
Peter S Cole
Michael T Smith
his
George ⋈ Decker
mark
his
Peter ⋈ Miller
mark
his
Coenrad ⋈ Meyer
mark
his
Jury ⋈ Stewer
mark
his
Jonas ⋈ Miller
mark

his
Jacobus ⋈ Decker
mark

his
Coenraed ⋈ Showerman
mark

David L Rigland

his
John ⋈ Jacobe
mark

his
Bastian ⋈ Jacobe
mark

his
Andrew A ⋈ Deeker
mark

John Slaewer

his
Arant ⋈ Deeker
mark

his
Jacob H ⋈ Shore?
mark

his
Wendall ⋈ Ham
mark

Peter Mayer

his
John ⋈ Niver
mark

Jacob Bachman

Johannes Berringer

Philip foland

Peter A Showerman

John Rosqman

his
Peter ⋈ Showerman Junr
mark

his
Andrew ⋈ Spikerman
mark

his
John ⋈ Freer
mark

John J Best

his
Jacob ⋈ Anderson
mark

Jacob P Miller

Abraham Ousterhoud

Nicholas Jacobe

Martin Tipple

Philip W Dhietrich

Justin Merrick

Joseph Bachmon

his
Tobias ⋈ Haughtailing
mark

his
Johannis ⋈ Showerman
mark

his
Andres ⋈ Decker
mark

William Allan

his
Michael ⋈ Pulver
mark

his
Philip H ⋈ Coons
mark

his
John Willsie ⋈
mark

his
Adam ⋈ Coons
mark

his
Jacobus ⋈ Shouck
mark

his
John ⋈ Kilmer
mark

his
Johannes Peter ⋈ Schem-
erhorn
mark

Nicholas Kantz

Uzzial Harvey

John Camer Junr

Adam Stevel

John Miller

Peter Colwell

his
Hendrick ⋈ Pulver
mark

William Thrall

his
Jacob ⋈ Thompson
mark

Arthur McArthur

Philip Pulver

John P McArthur

his
Hendrick ⋈ Righter
mark

his
David ⋈ Johnson
mark

Robert Cannay

Johanis Briln

Ebenezer Kingman

his
William ⋈ Fritz
mark

his
John ⋈ Traver
mark

John McLean

his
Aldrick ⋈ Stewel
mark

his
John A ⋈ Miller
mark

Reuben McArthur

Peter Bishop

his
Andrew W ⋈ Rose
mark

William Rose

his
Peter ⋈ Dennis
mark

his
Peter ⋈ Lott
mark

his
John ⋈ Thompson
mark

Petter Shook

his
John Adam ⋈ Miller
mark

Jacob Bloss

Hezekiah Hoges

his
William ⋈ Pulver
mark

Martin Miller

Arche Thomson

Caleb Finee

Matthias Hoffman

Joshua Parsons

his
Mindert A ⋈ Schutt
mark

his
John M ⋈ Miller
mark

Hontie Semon

his
Murphy ⋈ MacIntire
mark

his
Hendrick ⋈ Yonkhance
mark

his
Christian ⋈ Young
mark

Henrick Hoffman

his
Coonrad ⋈ Turner
mark

Wilhalmas Turner

John Turner

his
Zacriah ⋈ Drum
mark

his
gacob ⋈ fracie
mark

his
John ⋈ Rode
mark

Micheal Polfar

his
William ⋈ Gerrison
mark

his
Henry ⋈ Tiel
mark

his
Isaac ⋈ Jurayn
mark

his
Jacob A ⋈ Shafer
mark

his
Hendrick A ⋈ Shafer
mark

his
Jacob ⋈ Fradenburg
mark

Daniel Rode

Teunis Pulver

his John ⋈ Woolsack mark	her Catrina Wittow Michel mark	his Johannis ⋈ Yager Jur mark
his Conrad ⋈ Myer mark	John Reifenbergen	Joseph Proseus
Jeremiah Schutt	Tiel Ham	Jacob Righter
Frederick Row	Coonrad S Rosman	James Righder
	Paul H Cham	handrick Yeger
	John J Miller	John Schemerhorn Junr
	Jacob Geno	William Dinehart

⁂ On the 19 March 1795, the committee of the Assembly reported adversely on the above petition, and the House concurred in the Report on the 23d of the same month. For the Report, &c., See, *Assembly's Journals*, IX.

XI.

Census of Slaves,

1755.

NOTE. The lists for the counties of Albany. New York and Suffolk, are missing.

SLAVES IN ULSTER CO. 1755.

KINGSTON.

A List of all the Names of all such Persons as have Given of their Negrous Slaves and their Number of Male and famale Unto me David Lametter: Capt of a Company Malitia In Kingstoun In Ulster County above the age of 14 Jaers Masters or oners Names.

	yr of male	yr of female		yr of male	yr of female
Abraham haesbrock......	1	1	Adam Paorsen	1	-
Evert Wynkoop	3	3	Nickolas Bogardus	-	1
Charles Brodhad	5	2	Hans Kiersteden	2	1
John Croocke	3	1	Cornelis Elmondorph	1	1
Abraham Louw	–	2	William Dondij...........	-	1
Johannis Jansen	1	1	Abraham Van Keuren....	3	2
David De Lametter.......	2	2	Wilhelmus hooghtelingh	3	3
Hendrickus Sleght........	1	1	Johannis De Lametter ...	1	-
Jakop turck...............	1	–	Poulus Ploegh...........	1	1
Johannis Wynkoop	3	2	Petrus A louw............	1	–
Cornelis De lametter	1	–	Hiskiea Du boois.........	1	1
Cornelis De lametter Jur.	–	1	Domyny Vas	1	1
Jakobus Eltinge..........	1	–	Ragel Du mont	1	3
Pieter tappen.............	–	1	Jakobus Elmendorph	1	1
Domyne Mansius	1	1	Hendrick oostrander	–	1
thomas Beeckman........	1	1	Abraham Sleght..........	-	1
tjatie tappen	3	2	Petrus Smedus	3	1
Jakoba Wittiker	-	1	Abraham haesbroeck Jur.	1	–
Jan Eltinge	1	–			

DAVID DE LAMETTER.

By Capt Lawrence Salisbury a list of the Slaves Males and females and Their Names and the Names of their Masters as it Here Under Doth appear.

The Names of their Masters.		*The Names of the Slaves.* Males.		Females.
CollAbrmGaasbeck Chambers........................	4	Tom &Sam&Kellis &Robin&	2	Mary & Anna.
Coll John Tanbroeck.....	3	Sam & Tom & Bel..........	2	Bet & Anna
Capt Lawrence Salisbury.	2	Gif & Jack..........................	1	Mary
Capt John Slegh........		....	1	Catharien
Nicholas Demyer.........	5	John & frank & Jack & Smart & Quay..................	2	Dijaen & Deen
Wido Annaca Johnson....	3	Trump & Frank & Penney..	3	Sare & Gen & Sue
Abrm Burhans............	2	Dick & francis............	3	Mary&Mary& Dien
Abrm post................	1	Wil	1	Bat
Powlas Swart...........	1	Dick	0	
John Sneyden...........	2	Tom & Robin.............	0	
David Burhans...........	0	....	1	Bat.
Jacob Brink..............	2	Dick & Charles............	1	peg
John Burhans Jur........	1	Sam		
Lawrence Van Gaasbeck..	1	Ebo Roben...............	0	
Aaras Van Steenbergh....	1	Prince......................		

The Names of their Masters	Males.	*The Names of the Slaves.*	Females.	
Marta Snyder	0		1	Bet
Phillip Vielle	0		1	Dein
John Luyks	1	Tom	1	Bet
John Burhans	2	frank & Robin	1	Dijaen
Thomas Van Gaasbeck	3	Heny & Jack & Sesar	2	Bet & Nan
WidoBlandiena Tenbroeck	2	Bal & Dan	1	Gen
Coenradt Tan Broeck	1	Sam	2	Regein & Regein
Abrm Van Gaasbeck	0		1	Dijaen
Benjamin Tanbroeck	1	Titus	1	Gen
John Van Gaasbeek	1	Ben		
Jacobus Delametter	1	Bris	1	Sar
William Oosterhout	2	George & Simon	2	Nen & Qussaba
Jacob Burhans	1	fort		
Wido Margareit Burhans	2	Tone & frank	0	
David Burhans Jur	1	Robin	0	
Isaac Deccar	0		1	Mat
Wid: Rachal Dumond	1	Sam	3	Nan & Mary & Gin
Isaac pust	1	fort		
Peter Winne	1	Cato		
Tuenes Ooesterhout	1	Jack		
Henderick Brink	2	Bern & Jack	2	Mary & Dijaen

A True List Taken by Capt. Petrus Bogardus of All the Slaves Reported To him by Those Persons here under Written Both Male and female Above the Age of fourteen Years.

	Males.	Females.		Males.	Females.
Capt Petrus Bogardus	3	2	Tjerck Dewitt	4	2
Petrus Ed Elmendorph	1	1	Waldron Dumon	1	2
Wid Cattrienna Croeck	1	0	Johanis Dubois	1	0
Thomas Beekman	1	1	Jacobus Dumon	1	0
Christofel Kiersted	1	2	Nelle Oosterhoudt	2	1
Johanis Chris Thomas	1	0	Moses Contyn	1	1
Dirck Shepmoes	4	0	Wilhelmus Hooghteling	0	1
Cornelis Viele	0	1	Anthony Hofman	4	2
Tryntje Van Keuren	0	1	Hendrick freligh	1	1
Izack Dubois	2	1	Johanis Masten	0	1
Evert Bogardus	2	3	Barber Ploegh	0	2

SHAWANGUNCK.

A List of Slaves within the Precinct of Shawangunk Under the Command of Capt. Benjamin Smedes.

Masters Names.	Slaves upwards of fourteen years. *Males.*	*Females.*
Jacobus Bruyn	Will, York, Cuff, Ball, Jo	Bett, Susan
Benjamen Smedes	Cesar, Will	Jean
Cornelius Schoonmaker	Bass	Susan
Cornelius Schoonmaker Junr.	Tomma	Saar
Jacob Hoffman	Bill, Charles	Dibb, Moll
Zacharias Hoffman	Andries, Tam, Jack	Bett, Derinda
Abraham Roosa	Tom	Bett
Adriaen Newkerck	Maatt	
Isaac Hasbrouck	Piet, Dick, Ephraim	Luce
William Weeller	Wann	
Cornelius Bruyn	Piet, Robin, Bristo	Diean, Jean
Robert Ken	Bristo	Dien
Hendrick Van Wyen	Herry	Dien, Abb
David Davis	Patrick	

MastersNames.	*Males.*	*Females.*
James Phenix	Tom	
Burger Myndertse	Middletoun	Floor
David Windfield	Phillip	
Arie Terwillegen		Pegg
Jacob Decker	Jan, Charles	Floor, Grace
Marities Decker	Tom, Herry, Tone, Sopus, Jan	Saar
Thomas Jansen	Loudon, Cipio	Sivil, Nan
Jacobus Van Keuren	Lancaster, Tom	Bett
Benjamin Van Keuren	Jack, Mingo	
Johannis Jansen	Jack	

The above List is a full acct of all Slaves given up to me to be Enlisted Untill this Seventh Day of May 1755 as witness my hand

BENJAMIN SMEDES Capt.

HURLEY ;

Masters and Mistress } *Names*	Names of Negroes *Male and*	*Female*
Johannis Crispell	Herry	
Abraham delameter	prins	Izabel
Eva Suylandt	Will	
Johannis hardenberg	Leendert,tam: Jessewe. flink	Jane: bet
Abraham Van Wagenen	Mingo	Nane
Antonie Crispel	Awaan	Dien, Mary
Luycas Elmendorph	philip	Sare, Lane
Matthys Blanjan	James	Jane
Henderica Louw	Cubit, tamma, quack	Susan, Bet
Aldert Roosa		Dien, Sare
Cornelius Nukerck	piet, tam, Jack, toon	Jane
Coenraat & Benyamen Nukerck	James	Jane, Eve, Rose
Cornelius Nukerk Jur	piet, Kof	Izabel, Jane
Derck Wynkoop	Sam.tam,herrie,Abram,maan	Sare, Luse
Cornelius Cool	Richard, Sezer, George	Lane, peg
Jacob Aarts Van Wagenen		hes, tryn
Gerrit Van Wagene	Dick	
petrus Crispell	herry	
Jan Crispell	Andrew	Cate
Johannis Van Wagene		fill
Matthys fever	Sem, tam	Sare
Johannis duboys	Kof, quas	Sare
Coenraat Elmendorp	hendrick, Sym	Mary
Jenneke ten Eyk	herry, Jack, tam	bet, Nane, bet
Gerardus hardenburgh	Sezer, Jem	bet
Jenneke Elmendorph	tam	Dien
Jan Vanduese		Susan
Lambert Brinck	Sezar	Mary, Susan

A true List of the Negroes Male and female above the Age of fourteen years; of the touwnship of hurley In Ulsters County: Listed by me—Dated this 19th Day of Aprill. 1755.

Capt. JOHANNES CRESPEL.

1755 the 13 of April, By Cap^tn Edward Whittaker An account of the Negro people males and females and their Names and The Names of Their Masters as it Here under Doth appear

The Names of Their Masters.		*The Negro people or Slaves* Males.		Females
Captn Edward Whittaker	1	Will	1	Gen
Widow: Elesabeth Whittak	1	Jack		
Widow Hillitie Whittaker	2	Jack, franck	2	gen, Deen

The Names of their Masters		*The Negro people or Slaves* Males		Females
Widow Hannah Schoonmaker...	2	tom, trump...........	2	Dido, Jud
Widow Elsye Van Bunschoten..	2	Seas, Cof	2	gen Saar
Lutenent John Whittaker	2	Herry, Dick..........		
William Myer...........	1	Jack		
Luttenent Tobias Wynkoop....	2	Herry, tom..........	1	Dyan
Widow Antie Wynkoop.........		....	1	Betty
Myndert Myndertse......	2	toon, Jack...........	1	Dyan
Jacobus persen..........	4	Jack, Jack, piet, Joo.	2	pegg, floor
Samuel Dubois...........	1	piet..................	1	mar
Widow Elesabeth Oosterhout ..	1	Cof....................		
Johannes Troumbour...	2	tyen, Isac	1	Bet
Chrstiyan Myer	1	Cof....................	2	Bet, Jud
Richard Devenport........			1	pegg
peak Dewit	1	gato		
Cornelis Langendyk....	1	Seazor	1	gen
Cronimus Valkenburgh.	1	Herry		
Nathan Dubois	1	Cof....................	1	gen
Daniel Whittaker........	1	Ruben		
Insign William Legg...........	2	Seazor, Ruben	1	Dyan
John Legg Junier.......	1	Sharp		
Hendrick Schoonmaker .	1	Cof		
Widow Tedotia Schoonmaker ..	1	Cof.....................		
John Monk..............		....	1	Hester
peter Van Luven........	1	Mingo		
Johannis Jury Elegh ...		....	1	Saar
Johannis Mourse	1	Jack		
Severyn Bruyn..........		....	1	gen

Capt Harmonse's List.

April ye 2: 1755: then their Mersters first Give up their Slaves to me Capt

Hendrick Heermans Negro man dirck is 63 jers old Negro wens Nen is 40 ys old Negro wens Bet is 51 yrs old.
Gerret van wagenen Negro man tam is 30 jers old Negro wens Dyaen is 40 jers old
Art van wagenen Negro man jo is 26 jers old
Evert van waganen Negro man ton is 66 jers old Negro wens yud is 23 jers old
Johen van waganen Negro man ton is 18 jers old
Peter de wit Negro man jack is 30 jers old Negro wens anne is 50 jers old
peter de wit Negro man Abram is 18 jers old Negro wens bet is 35 jers old
Jogham raddely Negro man tam is 16 jers old Negro wens dyaen is 35 jers old
Matthew Sleght Negro man tobe is 26 jers old Negro wens belis 14 jers old
Hendrick Sleght Negro man pomp is 35 jers old
Jacobes van Ette yr. Negro wens feb is 18 jers old
Col Hendrick beckman Negro man Prence is 60 jers old Negro wens Betty
hendrick beckman Negro man Cilkenney is 50 yrs Negro wens Marrian
hendrick beckman Negro man Jack is 16 yrs Negro wens mary
hendreck backmen Negro man Same is 50 yers old Negro wens Bekindo
Lea van waganen Negro man Jo is 66 jers old
Herry Hendrickse Negro man Herry is 30 jers old
William Traphage Negro man peet is 30 jers old
Jo Croffert Negro wens Deen is 30 jers old
Arl Hendrickse Negro man pramis 65 jrs
Herry Hendrickse Negro wens San is 33 years old
Cherls Crock Negro wens Nen is 25 jers old

HENDRIKUS HERMANSE

New Paltz

A list of all the Slaves, Both Males and Females, that are above the age cf Fourteen Years, in the Precinct of The New Paltz in Ulster County; Their number being Set down in the Columns opposite to their Masters or Mistresses names, To wit, The males in the first Column and the Females in the Second.

Josiah Eltinge	3	1
Peter Doyo Junr.	1	
Abraham Hardenbergh	4	3
Benjamin Hasbrouck	3	2
Hendrikus Dubois	2	1
Lewis Dubois	3	2
Solomon Dubois	5	2
Abraham Bevier	1	1
Jacobus Bevier	1	
Benjamin Dubois	2	1
Hugo Freer		1
Chrtstiaan Doyo	2	1
Mary Lefever	1	1
Geesje Een	1	
Sarah Hasbrouck	2	3
Isaac Freer		1
Annetje van de merken		1
Daniel Hasbrouck	2	2
Petronella Lefever	1	1
Samuel Bevier	2	1
Simon Dubois	3	3
Abraham Doyo	2	1
Jacob Hasbrouck	2	2
Nathaniel Lefever	1	1
Noah Eltinge	1	0
Abraham Lefever	1	
Andrew Lefever	1	
Philip Bevier	1	

Josiah Eltinge, Captain.

Marbletown

March ye 20th 1755.

A List of the Negro Slaves Which Are Given up to me (Fredk Davis) as Capt of the town of Marbletown pursuant to An Act of Generall Assembly made for that Purpose.

	Male	Female
Levi Pawling Esqr.	5	3
Levis Bevier	2	2
Johannes Dewitt	3	2
Gerret Dubois	2	2
Matthew Newkerk	2	1
Johannes Jonson Jnnr	1	1
Malgart Keater	—	1
Nathan Smades	3	2
Jacob Hasbrouck	2	1
Isaack Hasbrouck	2	2
John Newkerk	—	1
Marten Delameter	3	2
Marten Bogart	1	1
Stephen Nottingham	1	2
Elesabeth Moures	—	1
Johannes Vanwaganan	—	1
Samuel Mowris	1	—
Thomas Jonson	3	2
Leonard Hardenbergh	1	1
Daniel Brodhead	2	1
John Crispell Junr	—	1
William Wood	1	—
Thomas Vendemerk	1	—
Andrew Oliver	—	1
Peter Cantine	1	4
Ann Garting	4	3
Frederick Davis	1	—
Johannes Bogart	1	—
Wessel Brodhead	2	2
Cornelious Brink	1	—
Hendrick Croom	4	3
Thomas Venkeuran	2	1
Solomon Vanwaganan	1	1
William Nottingham	1	—
faulintine Smith	—	1
frederick Schoonmaker	3	2
Johannes Keater	1	1
Matthew Cantine	1	—
Jannoche Elting	2	1
	61	50

Slaves in Orange Co. 1755.

Masters Names.	*No: of males.*	*No: of females.*
Benjamin Tusten	1	1
William Bull	1	1
Joshua Brown	1	0

Masters Names.	*No: of males.*	*No: of females.*
Solomon Tuthill	1	0
Thomas Sayrs	0	1
James Tuthill	1	0
John Dain	0	1
Yost Duryea	0	1
	5	5

The above is an Axact List of the Slaves both Mailes and Females within the District of my Company that Coms to my knowledge or information theyr being not more than two of them given in.

June ye 9: 1755. pr BAY: TUSTEN.

---

the Number of all the Negro thats beloning Vnder Captain John Weesnor of floraday.

Nethanel Roo	two	a male & a famale
William Thompson	two	a male & a famale
Jeame Thompsone	one	a male
Dauid Shepeord	one	a male
Jonathan Elmor	one	a male
Hennery Weesner	one	a male
Josheph Alson	two	a male & a famale
Richard Alson	one	a male
Isrel Parshel	one	a male
Gorge Car	one	a male
Addem Weesner	one	a female
Mathew Howell	one	a female

JOHN WISNER

MAY IT PLEAS HIS EXCELLENCY

According to the act of your Assembly this is a true account of all the Slaues Belonging to my District.

to Cornel Dekay 1 neager Slaue
to Georg Dekay 1 neager slaue
to Richard Edsel 1 neager meal and 3 females slaues
to Beniaman Burt 1 neager slaue
to Thomas Welling 1 neager slaue
to Richard Edsel Juner 1 neager slaue
to John Allison 1 neager slaue
to Peter Clous 1 neager slaue

JACOBUS DEKAY.

NEW WINDSOR.

A List of the Negroes Male & female Above the age of fourteen Years in the Southern Division of the Precinct of New Windsor, *otherwise Called the High Lands, Whereof Thos Ellison Jr is Captain Vizt*

Number of males	Number of females	To whom Belonging
4	2	To Thomas Ellison
..	1	To James McClogery
1	..	To James Edmondstone
4	2	To the Estate of Evan Jones,

Number of males	Number of females	To whom Belonging
1	1	To Charles Clinton
2	..	To Christian Hartel
..	1	To Joseph Sacket Tert:
..	1	To John Moffet
..		To Frances Nicolls
..		To James Jackson Junr
1	1	To the Honble John Chambers
13	11	

New Windsor Octobr ye 23: 1755
THOS ELLISON Junr

SLAVES IN DUTCHESS COUNTY. 1755.

A true List of all the Negroes that are in my District above the Age of fourteen according to the Act of Assembly for that purpose made and provided

Masters and Mistress Names	*Negroes Names* Males	*Negroes Names* Females
Collo: Martin Hoffman...	Jack Fortune Frank Francis Toby Jo:.................	Sarah Dean Susan Bet
Capt Zacharias Hoffman...	Bristoll, Will	Jenny Peggy
Vullard Widbeck.........	Jack.........................	Diana
Harman Knickerbacker..	Tom	
John Van Benthouse	Pompey, Cuffy.............	Hannah, Jenny
Barrent Van Benthouse...	Bastian,Andrew,Cuffy,Peter, Simon,prince Adam Mathew	
Anthony Hoffman.........	Jo:...........................	
John Vosburgh............	Jo Tom.....................	Phillis
Capt Evert Knickerbacker		Maria
Adam Pitzer...............		Kate
Peter Pitzer..............	Fortune	
Ricr Schemerhorn.........		Diana
Peter Heermanse..........	Quash	
Garrett Heermanse........	Nod	

The above List was taken by me this 12th Day of May 1755
ZACHARIAS HOFFMAN Captain

RYNEBECK PRECINCT, March 22 Day.

A List Taken of the Slaves or Negroes In my Distract According to the Act of the Generall Assembly

Masters or Mistres	*Male*	*Famale*
Mr Jacob Siemon..............	Antony......................	0
Margerit Bennin..............	Tam..........................	0
Symon Kool	Pamp.........................	Bette
Nicholas Stickel..............	Frank	0
Johannes Feller	Piet.	0
Petrus Ten Brock..............	Tam, Cornelis, Jack	Sara Bette
Ms Catherine Palling..........	Robben	Deen
Andries Heremanse............	Go	Mary

Taken up by me EVERT
KNEKERBACKER Capt

Rhynebeck precinct, March ye 22 Day.

A list taken of the Slaves or Negroes In my District according to the act of the General Assembly.

Masters or Mistres.	Male.	Famels.
Mrs. Aleda Rutsen	Thom, Robin, Coffie	Filis, Riet, Dean
Mrs. Rachel Van Steenbergen	Lou, Pieter	
Lauwrence Tiel	Tam	
Henry Tiel	Jack	
Philip Veller	Lou	Betty
Johannes Lambert		Bett
Jack Keip	Tom, Pieter	Jan, fillis
Roelof Keip	Tom	Keet
Abraham Keip		Betty, Mary, Bess
Gerrit Van Benthuysen	Herry	floor, Dill
George Toevelt		febe
George Adam Toevelt		Dien
Susan Angenes Sheeferen		Kinno
Corneles Ostevanter		Wench fillis
Mrs.Cathlynje V: fretenborg		Yud

Taken op by me, Frans Neher Capt.

SLAVES IN WESTCHESTER COUNTY. 1755.

NORTH PART OF THE MANOR OF PHILIPSBURGH.

A List of the Negro Slaves In the Mannor of Philips Burgh In the upper Part where William Hamman is Capt

Masters	Males	Females
Josiah Martin Esqr his Slaves	Caser, Tom, Argile, Oxfoot, Jeffery	Mally
Joseph hitchcock his slaves	Harry	Abigal Lue
Joseph Paldon his slaves	Harry	fillis
harmon Yurcksea his slave	Jno Sharp	
Moses Sherwood his slaves	Ned	flora
William Brett his slaves	Ceaser	gine
John Anten his slaves	Charls, Ben	Marcy
Thos Champenois his slaves	tom	fillis
Samuel devenport his slaves	Harry Jack	dine
Jno Smith his slaves	Stephen	flora
Richard devenport his slaves	tom	
Beniamen Kipp his slave	franck	
Elbert Artsea his slave	Philip	
Barth Cornell his slave	Petter	
Anthony woodhouse his slave		Mally

Here is in the Upper part of this mannor twenty negro man.

Here is in the sd Upper part Eleven negrois Women whereof Wm hammand is Capt

William Hamman.

Morrisania.

An Account of the Negroes above fourteen years of Age belonging to Lewis Morris, at Morrisania. m

Mens Names	their Ages	Womens Names	Their Ages
Samson, Blind	96	Old Hanch	82
Mulatto Harry	82	Ambo	67
Mandos Hary	68	Betty	52
Pawby	65	little Hanch	52
Robin	63	Hager	42
Old Peter	59	Long Betty	31

Mens Names	their Ages	Womens Names	Their Ages
Joseph	50	Zibia	27
Yaff	47	Hannah	25
George	45	Abigail	24
Long Peter	41		
John	32		
Daniell	29		
Benjamin	28		
Sam Cooper	28		
Simon	27		
Sam	20		
Ando	25		
Peter Short	18		
Ocumah	63		
Demmy	41		

Borough of Westchester.

A List of Negros Males & Females In Joshua Hunt Capt. of West-Chester foot Companys Districts According to a Act of Assembly.

	Males.	*Famales.*
Peter Delancey Esqr	Honnyball, Tom, Tim, Sam, Lew, Jupiter, Class	Susanah, Nan, Dafne, Flore, Grace
Isaac Willitt Eqr.	James, Fait, Jacob, Hercu-lus, George	Ginne, Ginne, Tammes, Hester, Abigall
Theophilus Barto	Ben, Moses	Lille
Anthony Barto	Johne, Jeck	Nell
Bassill Barto...	Abram	
Edward Stevenson.	Will, Tite, Luke	Ginne
Phillip Palmer	Robin, .	bess
Ester Palmer		Lue
John Hunt	Tobe .	Hannah
Benjaman Palmer	Tonney	
Nathaniell Lewis		Ginne
John Pugsly	Jack	fillis, Ginne
Walter Brigs	Newport	Nanney
Lewis Palmer	Ceaser	Hannah
John Williams	Charls	
Nathaniel Underhill	Peter Pinna	Easter
Israeli Honneywell Jur	Indian Will Fell Imdus	bell
Arron Quinby	Tom	
Israel Honneywell Ser	James, Tom	Margett
John Oakley	York, Lew	Ginne, Mary
Thomas Uail	Lew, James	Hannah
Stephen Hunt		Nan
Stephanus Hunt	Robin	Agness
Thomas Hunt	Abram, Titus, Tobe	Lille, Gin
David Hunt	Dick	Luce, Ginne
Jacob Hunt	Cuffe, Lew	
Thomas Willitt	Abram, Harry	Ginne, Gin
Augustin Baxter	Dick	
John ferris	Arron	
Bartholomew Hadden	Jerre; Will.	
Thos: Palmer	Tiss	
Thos: Hadden		Sue
John Ganter	Job, Tittus.	
James ferris	Jo & Abram	
Richard Cussens	Charls	Rose

	Males.	
Caleb Hunt	Geffery	1
		54
Caleb Hunts aded		55
	Famales	35
Cousens Rose aded		1
		36
Hezekiah Fergusons Cate aded		37

This is a True List Taken by me JOHN HITCHCOCK Clerk.
by order of JOSHUA HUNT Capt
of Westchester foot Company.

recd from Mayor Aprill 9, 1755.

	Males.	*feamals.*
Vndrill Barns	1 Bohaneo	
phebey Turner	1 Luk	2 Nell, Gene

MANOR OF PELHAM.

A True List of all the Slaves Both Male & Female in the mannour of Pelham above the Age of Fourteen Years according to Report to me made in Submission to the present Malitia Act of General Assembly of this province

	Numb,
Joshua Pells numbr males 2	2
Caleb Pells numbr males two Femals two	4
Philip Pells numb males two Femals two	4
Samll Rodmans number Males two Femals two	4
Bernard Rylanders males two Femals one	3
Phebe Pell wd Jos. pell Decd one male one Femal	2
Executrs of Isaac Contine Decd males one	1
for my own possession males three, Female 1	4
number of the Whole.	24

From your Honnours Most Humble Servant
Aprill the 12th 1755 JOHN PELL, Captain
of the Manor of pelham.

MAMARONECK & SCARSDALE.

A List of the Indian Negro and Malatto Slaves Within and Belonging to the Tounship of Mamaroneck and Mannor of Scarsdale taken Aprill ye 5th 1755 by Joseph Sutton Capt.

Owners Names.	Males.	Females.	Owners Names.	Males.	Females.
Joseph Sutton	one		Jonathan Griffin	one	one
Vnderhill Bridd	two	two	RichardCornell	two	one
John Stevanson	two	one	Richard Cornell Junr	one	one
Hanah disbrow	one	one	William Barker	one	one
Nehemiah Palmer	two	one	Benjamin Griffen	0	one
Nehemiah Palmer Junr	one	one	William Griffen.	one	—
Reuben Bloomer	0	one	Anthony Hill Junr	one	one
Daniel Barker	one	0	John Tounsend	0	one
Benjamin Palmer	0	one	Nicolas Baylie..	one	one
John Roads	one	0	Edward Merrit	one	0
Joseph Cornell	one	one	Elizabeth Allair	five	one
John Gidney	one	one	Thomas Hading	one	one

Rye.

A List Taken of the Negros to the Est of Blind Brook in Rye Within the Milintary Command of Captn Solomon Purdy, March ye 26: 1755

	Male	Female		Male	Female
Thomas Lyon	1	1	Adam Seamans	1	—
Gilbert Lyon	1	0	Roger park Jun	2	1
Joseph Merit	1	—	Anne Disbro	1	1
Jonethan Brown	1	1	Daniel Strang	1	2
Major Hasechiah Brown	1	1	John Thomas Junr	1	1
Widow Hannah Brown	—	1	Hannah Lyon Widow	1	2
Benjaman brown	1	—	Calab Kniffin	0	1
Lievt Samll Wilson	1	1	Mr James Wetmore	2	1
Samll Brown	2	0	Ralph Jacobs	0	1
David Kniffin	1	—	Abreham Theat	0	1
Thomas Brown	1	—	Cornelus fleman	—	1
Benjaman Brown Junr	—	1	Joseph Brundig	0	1
Abreham bust	—	2	Richard Wilis	0	1

A list of all the Slaues taken within my Limets In the year 1755 by me James Horton Captain of a Company of Militia a foot in West Chester County.

Persons Names	Negroes Male	Female	Persons Names	Male	Female
Colinel William Willit	3	2	Joseph Haviland	1	0
Mr John Thomas	2	2	Caleb Purdy	1	0
Crestepher Eisenhart	2	1	Henry Griffen	0	1
Job Hadden	1	1	Gilbert Blomer	0	1
Andrew Cannon	—	1	Thomas Carpender	0	1
Thomas Haviland	1	2	Thomas Carpender Junr	2	0
Jeremiah Fowler	1	1	William Anderson	0	1
Thomas Stars Tredwell	—	1	James Gedney	0	1
Anthony Field	—	1	Nathan Field	1	1
Joseph Lyon	1	1	James Pine	0	1
Samuel Tredwell	2	1	Peter Jay	3	5
William Duesenberry	1	—	David Hay Junr	0	1
Benjamin Birdsell	1	1	Rodger Park	1	1
Benjamin Haviland	1	—	Just Daniel Purdy	3	0
William Haviland	1	—	Joshua Purdy	1	1
David Holsted	2	1	Joseph Thield	1	0
Thomas Holsted	1	1	John Crawford	1	0
Joshua Barns	1	1	Charles Thield	1	2
James Horton	1	1	Total	38	35

Charles Haight.

North Castle May 4: 1755

this Comes to let you know that Aron Forman has one Negro man Named franses and George Knifin has two Negro men one named pomp and the other Cuffe and Thomas Golding has one wench Named Elizabeth and Antoni Trip has one Negro fellow Named Ned and a wench Named francis and Roger Lyon has one wench Named Mereum and Samuel Banks has one wench Named Marget and Timothy Carpenter has one wench Named Susanah this from your friend to serve

Aaron Forman Capt

NORTH CASTLE.

A list of ye Nagros in Captine Dusenber Compypy for ye year 1755

Robert Dikensen	1 man................	Dick
Nathaniel Carpenter...........	1 wench..............	Dinah
Able Weeks	1 man................	Lewis
Joseph Sutton	2 a man and woman..	Roger and Dorrity
Peter Toten...................	1 man................	prins
Elias Clap....................	1 man................	Narow
Caleb Fowler..................	1 wench..............	peg
Elisabeth Fowler..............	1 wench..............	Teen

SLAVES ON LONG ISLAND. 1755.

BUSHWICK.

A List Taken by Capt Francis Titus of Bushwyck in Kings County of the Slaves Belonging to the Inhabitants of his District Vizt

Owners Names	Males	Females	Owners Names	Males	Females
John Misroll..............	1	1	David Van Cots.........	1	—
John Liequare	—	1	Theodorus Polhemus......	1	1
George Durje..............	1	1	Daniel Burdett..........	2	2
Abraham Liequere..........	1	—	Jacob Durye............	1	1
Folkert Folkertsen	2	2	Peter Lot...............	—	1
William Brameboseh	2	1	Abraham Schenck.........	4	1
John Roseveldt	1	—	Evert Van Gelder........	—	1
Jacob Misroll.............	—	1	Neclos Folkertsen	1	1
Nicholas Lefferts.........	1	—	Andris Stucholm	—	1
Catherine Lefferts.........			Peter Conselye	—	1
Abraham Miller	—	1	Capt Francis Titus.......	1	2
Marritje Woertman.........	—	1		21	22

Capt FRANS TITUS.

BROOKLYN.

A List taken from the Negro's belonging to the Inhabitance, under the Command of Saml Hopson Captn of the West Company of Brookland in Kings County

Negroes Names	*To Whom Belonging*
One Negro Man cald Francis..................	Isaac Sebring
Do Sambo..................	
One Do Wench Judy..................	
One Negro Man Cald Roger..................	John Bargay
Do Harry..................	
Do Peter..................	
Do Josey..................	
Do Esquire..................	
One Negro Wench cald Mary..................	
Do pegg..................	
One Negro Man cald Will..................	Derk Bargay
Do Cezer..................	
One Negro Man cald prince..................	Simon Booram
One Negro Man cald Ceser..................	Cornel Sebring
One Negro Man cald Dick..................	Saml Hopson
Do Prince..................	
One Do Wench Dine..................	
One Negro Man cald Robin..................	Peter Van Pelt
One Negro Man cald Tight..................	Micael Bargan
One Do Wench Dine..................	

Negroes Names	*To Whom Belonging*
One Negro Man cald Thom	Chrispr Seehar
Do Jack	
Do Wench Bett	
One Negro Man cald Toney	John Carpenter
Do Wench cald Mary	
Do Tracey	
One Negro Man cald Tobey	Whitead Cornwell
Do Wench cald Flora	
One Negro Man cald Ceaser	John Middagh
Do Wench Jane	
One Negro Man cald James	John Vandike
Do Wench Bett	
One Negro Man cald Sam	Clos Vanvaughty
Do Thom	
Do Wench Jane	
One Negro man cald Clos	John Griggs
One Negro Man cald Chalsey	Israel Hosfield Junr
One Negro Man cald Thom	Peter Stots
Do Wench Jane	
One Negro Man cald Harry	Sam: De Bevoice
Do Wench Libe	
One Negro Man cald Frank	Mr Van Doune
Do Thom	
Do Wench Anne	
One Negro Man cald Harry	Jacob Sebring
Do Wench Phillis	
One Negro Man cald Coffe	Abrm Brewer
Do Wench Judy	
One Negro Man cald Tight	Israel Hosfield
One Negro Man cald Willing	Jacob De Bevoice
One Negro Man cald France	Jacob Bennet
Do Wench Elizabeth	
One Negro Man cald Sam	Jery Bruer
Do Wench Dine	
Do Deyon	
One Negro Man cald prime	George De Bevoice
One Negro Man cald Ceaser	Jury Bloue
Do Wench Lil	
One Negro Man cald Isaac	Winant Bennet
One Negro Man cald Jo	Mrs Vandike
Do Wench Jane	
One Negro Wench Cald Jane	Earsh Middagh
One Negro Man Cald Harry	Jacob Bruington
Do Nease	
Do Dick	
Do Charles	
Do Wench Peg	
	43 Negro Men
	21 Do Women
Total	67

The above is a just account of Negroes to the Best of my knowledge belonging to the Inhabitants of the West Company of Brookland

Saml Hopson.

The list of the Negroes both male and female Who Reside In the District of Capt John Lott In Kings County in brucklen To Every Person belonging by name as foloing

Christopher Codwise	2 male	2 female
John Cowenhoven	4 male	1 female
Marten Reverse	1 male	..
Jeremias Remse	2 male	2 female
Lammert Sudam	1 male	1 female
John Lott		2 female

Jacobus Degraew	1 male	1 female
Barent Jansen	1 male	1 female
Jan Ryerse	1 male	
Rem Remsen	1 male	
Hendrik Sudam		1 female
Abram Remsen	1 male	
Tuenes Bogaert	1 male	
DW Sara Rapelie	1 male	
Benjamin Waldron	1 male	
Joost Debavois	1 male	1 female
Jakes Durje	2 male	2 female
Jan Noorstrant	1 male	
Gerritt Noorstrant	1 male	1 female
Jeronemus Rapelie	2 male	1 female
Jacobus Lefferse	1 male	2 female
Jacob bergen	1 male	1 female
Pieter V D Voort		1 female
Karel Debavois	1 male	2 female
Johanis Debavois		1 female
Jacobus Debavois	1 male	1 female
Cornelis V D hoef	2 male	
Arsus Remsen	1 male	2 female
Adriaen Hegeman	1 male	
DW Dina Rapalje	1 male	1 female
John Rapalje	3 male	2 female

1755 April 11. A true Leist of the negroes male and female by me

Capt JOHN LOTT.

FLATBUSH.

A true List of all the Slaves Both male and female of fourteen years old and above in the township of flatbush in Kings County on Nassaw Island in the Province of New Yorke this Eighteenth Day of April anoq Dom 1755.

Owners Names	Males	their names	females	their names
Dominie Van Sindere	—		1	Isabel
Peter Stryker	1	Jack	1	Syne
John Stryker	2	Minck & tom	1	Dyne
Johannes V:Sickelen	1	Sambo	—	
John Waldron	—		1	Lies
Doctor V: beuren	—		1	Roos
Barent V: Defenter.	3	Jack: henck & Ben	1	Saar
Barent Andriese	—		1	Graes
Widdow Clarkson	3	Jafta Jacob & herry	2	Bass. and Saar
hendrick Suydam	—		1	Isabel
David Sprong	—		1	Mary
henry Cruger.	3	Isack: John & hammell	1	Catleen
Engelbart Lott	2	Jan and Batt	2	Syne & Bett
Jacobus Lott	2	Sam & Jafta	1	Wyne
Cornelis Van D:Veer	1	Roos	2	fllis & Saar
Johannes Ditmarss	2	frank and frans	1	Syne
Laurens Ditmars	1	Claes	3	Eva: Bett & Wyntje
Adriaen Voorhees	—		1	Dyane
Rem Martense	2	Sam & herry	2	Emme & Susan
Phillip Nagel	1	Doll	—	
Phillip Nagel Junr.	1	Libb	1	Bett
Seytje V: D Bilt	1	Sam	1	Bett
Leffert Martense	1	Sam	1	Pagg
Rem Hegeman	2	Dick & herry	1	Syne
Evert hegeman	1	Sesor	—	
Peter Lefferts	1	Ben	2	Dyne & Isabel
John Lefferts	1	herry	—	
Jeremyes V: D: bilt	1	Minck	1	Kea

Owners Names	Males	their names	females	their names
Adriaen Martense...	2	Nienus & Lans	1	Isabel
Antje Ver Kerck....	3	Adam: Jack & Jafta ...	4	Jane: Kouba: Mare & Diane
Cornelis V: Duyn...	—	....	1	Bett
John V: Der Veer ..	1	herry	1	Isabel
Gerret Cozyn	1	herry	—	
Jeromus V: D: Veer	—	....	1	Jude
Steven Williamse. ..	1	....	1	Sale
Johannes Lott Junr.	1	Andrew	1	Bett
Isaac Snediker	—	....	1	Mary
Jacob Snediker......	1	toon....................	—	
Gerret boerem......	1	Commenie.............	1	Lybe
Cornelis Wykhoff...	1	Sesor...................	1	Dyane
Abraham Bloom	1	Claes...................	1	Bett
Jan boerem.........	1	Will	—	
Karel boerem	—	....	1	Susan
Maurits Lott.........	1	Minck..................	1	Bett
Douwe Ditmarss....	1	Primus.................	1	Dyne
Johannes Elderts....	—	....	1	filles
thomas Batts........	1	Yorke..................	2	Moryn & Lill
hendrick Lott.......	1	tom	1	Eva
Joseph houward	—	....	1	Isabel
harmpje Lefferts....	1	Prins...................	1	Rachel
Rem V: D: bilt......	1	Julus	1	Jane
	53		55	

the total number 108

PETER STRYKER Captn of flatbush.

FLATLANDS.

A true list of all the Slaves both male and female from fourteen Years and upwards according to an act of assembly.

	Male.	Fe-male.
John Schenck Captain of the said town....................	1	1
John V. Der Bilt.............	1	1
Wilhelmus Stoothof Jur.....	1	1
harmanis hooglant...........	1	0
Roelif Van Voorhees Esqr...	0	1
Wilhelmus Stoothof..........	0	1
Abraham Voorhees	1	1
Cornelis Voorhees	1	1
Steve Schenck................	1	0
John Ditmars.................	0	1
Willem Kouwenhoven Esqr..	1	1
Gerrit Kouwenhoven	0	1
John Amerman	2	1
Gerrit Wykof...........	1	1
Marten M. Schenck..........	0	1
Johannis Lott................	2	2
Dirrick Remsen.............	1	0
Johannis W. Wykof.........	2	1
Pieter Wykof................	1	1
Joost Vannuis	0	1
	17	18

JAN SCHENCK Capt.

New Utrecht.

A true List of all the Slaves of the Township of Newuytreght in Kings County.

Names of the Masters.	The No. of each Man.	Male Sex.	Female Sex.	Names of the Masters	The No. of each Man	Male Sex	Female Sex
Petrus Van Pelt	3	2	1	Willem Van Nuys	3	2	1
Jacobus Van Nuys	2	1	1	Willem Van Nuys Junr.	1	0	1
Hendrick Johnsen	1	1	0	Rutgert Van Brunt Junior	10	6	4
Haert Van foerhees	3	2	1	Evert Suydam	1	0	1
Jaques Cortelyou	2	1	1	John Johnson	1	1	0
Jaques Cortelyou Junior	2	1	1	Rutgert Van Brunt	3	1	2
Pieter Cortelyou	4	2	2	Andries Emans	2	1	1
Deneys Deneys	8	4	4	Wilhelmis Van Brunt	1	1	0
Saartje Barkeloo	2	1	1	Thomas Pollock	3	2	1
Thomas Van Dyck	1	0	1	Roelof Van Brunt	1	1	0
John Laan	1	1	0	Joris Lot	4	2	2
Casper Crapster	2	1	1	Neeltye Pietersen	1	1	0
Gerrit Kounover	2	1	1	Rebecca Emans	1	0	2
Gerrit Van Duyn	2	1	1		67 the whole number	37	30

Petrus Van Pelt Captn.

Gravesend.

A List of the Negroes In the township of Gravesend Male and Female from the age of fourteen years and upward May 1. 1755.

	Males.	Females.		Males.	Females
Richard Stillwell	2	2	James Hubbard	0	1
John Grigg	2	1	Daniel Lake	2	1
John Voahears	2	1	Cornelious Stryker	0	1
Nicholas Stillwell	1	2	Fernandus van Sicklen	1	0
Roeliff terhunen	1	1	William Johnson	0	1
Isaac Denyce	1	2	Peter Williamson	0	1
Samuel Garritson	1	0	Bengaman Steimets	0	1
Neeltye Voorhears	1	0	Cort Johnson	1	0
Farnandus Van Sicklen	1	1			
Nicholas Williamsen	1	1	....	17	17

The totle Number of Males Seuenteen
The totle Number of Females Seuenteen

HEMPSTEAD.

Hemsted in Queens County on Nissaw Island and in the province of New-Yorck. accompt of the slaves brought in to George Everit Capt. within his Districts. April yᵉ 28—anno. 1755.

Georg Rierson	3	mals Seasor adom. Jack	1	famale, Diannah
Cornelius Rierson	–		1	famale—bet
Beniamin Dvsenbere	1	male—mike	2	famals, bess, pen
William Cornell	3	mals been. Charls. Sam.	1	famale—nan
Hendrick Hendricksen	1	male savl	1	famale—Gin
Thomas hendricksen	–		1	famale—Jvde
John ffoster	-		1	famale—Gin
John: Montonye	1	male Jack		
Jacob Vollintine	-		1	famale Greech
Beniamin Downing	-		1	famale elly
William Lines	3	mals Dick. prince Eliiah	1	famale peg
Thomas Seamons	1	male—Jack		
Jonathan Vollintine	–		1	famale Sarah
Samvel Searing	1	male franck	1	famale Cate
Daniel Searing	1	male tie		
Jacob Searing	2	males—Stephen—Lew		
Jeams Smith	1	male Yorck		
Timothy Smith	1	male Robbin	1	famale—nan
Ellixander Davorson	2	mals—tom—robbin		
John Cornell	1	male Lew	2	famals, hannah, Diannah
David Allgoe	3	mals, David, pero Jack.	2	famals Janna nanot
Sarah Seamons	2	mals Jack—peter	2	famals—Dinah post
Robbard Marvil	3	mals Ciah lonnon, hithro	1	famale Dosh
John Smith	-		1	famale mander
peter titvs	3	mals will Jefroy—bob	2	famals sib pendor
John Combs	–		1	famale—nan
beniamin Smith Jeams Smith and Richard Smith	3	mals Corso oxford John	1	famale pendor
Richard Titvs	1	male Jeffre	1	famale—bet
Vriah plat	1	male waterford	1	famale Gin
John Townsand	2	mals Jack ned	1	famale Gin
Richard townsand	1	male Lew		
phebe mot	1	male Ciah	1	famale pendor
John Petors	1	male York		
Epenetos plat	1	male Lve		
Ambros fish	2	mals Jack—bendo	1	famale—ame
Samvel willis	1	male tie	1	famale—hagor
Richard Williams	1	male sam	1	famale
John Williams	1	male savl		
William titvs	1	male Jeams	1	famale—francis
mary titvs	1	male Cato	1	famale Nancy
Stephan titvs	1	male—ben	1	famale Gin
Josiah Martin	3	mals-papav Jack sackoe above 60 years old	3	famals present, Jemina and nab
George hvlit	1	male Jacob	1	famale Jvde
John Smith	2	mals Dick—Stephen	1	famale—hannah
John Searing	-		1	famale Chat
Samvel Rowland	1	male harre		
John hicks	1	male Charls	1	famale—Gin
Jacob Smith	2	mals—will—tom	2	famals, biblor—bet
Isaac Smith	1	male seasor	1	famale—peg
Ephraim Vollingtine	1	male petor		
Elisabath titvs	1	male Gem	1	famale—Sarah
Charls petors	2	mals petor—tie	1	famale—rose

A List of the Negro Indian and Mullata Slaves within the District whereof Benjamin Smith is Captain at Hempstead in Queens County taken the first Day of April 1755.

	Male	Female		Male	Female
Jacob Hicks Esqr	1	2	Richard Cornell	1	1
Jacob Hicks Junr	1	1	Benja Lewes	—	1
Thomas Hicks	—	1	Henry Mott	1	—
Phebe Hicks	—	1	Vall: Hewlet peters	1	1
James Mott	—	1	Elias Durlun	1	1
Daniel Hewlet Junr	1	1	Eldard Lucas	1	1
John Cornell	2	2	Jacobus Lawrence	—	1
Joseph Scidmore	—	1	Elias Durlun ye 3d	—	1
Thos Cornell Esqr	1	2	Abraham Bond	—	1
Capt Brown	6	1		—	—
				17	21

P: BENIAMIN SMITH Capt

A List of the Slaves Male and Female above 14 *years of Age An Account of which has been bro[t] in to Cap[t] John Birdsall, for his District in the Township of Hempstead in Queen's County, according to the late Act of Assembly.*

Owners Names	Males	Females	Owners Names	Males	Females
The Revd Mr Seabury	1	1	Jacob Seaman Esqr	2	2
Benjn Lester	2	0	Cornell Smith	1	0
Jerm Bedell	1	1	Patrick Mott	1	0
Benjn Hewlett	1	1	Danl Hewlett	0	1
Josh: Birdsall	1	1	Thos Carman	2	1
Soln Seaman	2	1	Jno Jackson	1	1
James Pine	1	1	James Seaman	1	1
Benjn Smith	3	1	Jno Hall	1	0
Leffurt Haugewout	1	0	James Smith Junr	1	0
Wid: Lininton	1	0	Danl Smith	1	1
Elias Durland Junr	1	0	Daniel Smith	1	0
Richard Jackson	3	2	John Grissman	1	0
Joseph Petit Junr	1	1	Anthony Semans	1	0
Thos Tredwell	2	1	Daniel Pine	1	0
Jno Carman	1	1	Benj: Carmon	0	1
Saml Jackson	3	2	Richard Euthard	1	1
John Rowland	1	0	Males	43	
Thos Seaman	0	1	Females	26	
Thos Seaman Junr	0	1		—	
James Smith	1	1		69	

May it please yr Honr

This is a true Account of what has been brout. in to me

Sr yr most humble & obedient Servt

JOHN BIRDSALL.

Hempstead
April 5th 1755

Newtown.

Newtown May 1st 1755.

A List of Negroes Male and Female According to the Act of Assembly of the Province of New York taken by me

Jeromes Rapelye.

	Males	Females
Jeromes Rapelye	0	1
Cornelius Rapelye Esqr	1	1
Jacobus Lent	1	1
John Rapelye	1	1
John De Bevoyce	1	3
Jacob Rapelye	1	1
Daniel Rapelye Senr	1	1
Joseph Moore Esqr	0	1
Bernardis Bloom	1	0
Daniel Rapelye Junr	1	1
Nathaniel Fish	2	1
John Levirich	1	0
William Furman	1	1
Samuel Waldron	1	1
Philip Edsal	2	3
Elizabeth Pumroy	2	1
Robert Coo	1	1
Robert Field Senr	0	1
Abraham Brinkerhoff	2	1
Hendrick Brinkerhoff	1	0
Samuel Fish Junr	2	1
Dow Sidam	0	1
Joseph Morrel	1	0
Edward Titus	0	1
Nathaniel Baily	0	1
Abraham Rapelye	1	2
Samuel Fish Senr	2	4
Abraham Polhemus	0	1
Gabriel Furman	1	0
Revd Simon Horton	2	1
John White	2	1
Widow Titus	1	0
William Sackett Esqr	1	1
Joseph Woodard	2	0
Samuel Moore Esqr	1	1
Samuel Moore Lieut	1	0
John Moore	1	0
Samuel Moore son of Joseph Moore Esqr.	1	0
Benjamin Waters	1	2
Sarah Burrows	1	1
Cornelius Berrian Esqr	0	2
Jeromes Ramsen	1	1
Rem Ramsen	1	1
	—	—
Total	44	43

Males 44 Total
Females 43 —

26th May 1755.

List of Negroes in Queens County sent by Jacob Blackwell.

	Male	female
Jacob Blackwell	2 Male	1 female
Joseph Sacket	3 Det	2 Det
Samwell Hallett	2 Det	1 Det
George Vannolst	1 Deto	—
Nathon More	1 Det	—
Samwell More	1 Det	1 Det
Richard Hallett	1 Det	—
Richard Hallett Jen.	1 Det	—
Jacob Hallett	1 Det	1 Det
Robort Hallett	1 Det	—
Necolos parsel	2 Det	1 Det
John parsel	1 Det	—
Samwell Hallett Jen.	1 Det	—
Tunus Brinkkerhouf.	1 Det	—
Georg Brinkkerhouf.	—	1 Det
Samwell Hallett minor	1 Det	—
Peter Borgow	—	1 Det
Isack Borgow	1 Det	3 Det
Isack Borgow jen.	2 Det	1 Det
Richard Alsup	3 Male	3 female
Beniaman Skilman	1 Det	—
Abraham Skilman	1 Det	—
Isack Lott	1 Det	1 Det
Samwell Allburtes	1 Det	—
Samwell Goslen	1 Det	—
Dannel Bets	1 Det	—
Richard penfold	2 Det	—
Jacob Bennet	—	1 Det
Samwell Scuder	1 Det	—
Johnnathon Hont	1 Det	1 Det
Whillem Bets	1 Det	1 Det
Samwell Way	1 Det	2 Det
Tunus Skank	1 Det	2 Det
Richard Bets	2 Det	3 Det
Jeams Way	2 Det	1 Det
Joseph Bets	2 Det	—
Andros Reiker	2 Det	1 Dt

OYSTERBAY.

A List of ye Slaves Delivered unto me, of the Eastern District of Oisterbay, Pursuant to the Direction of an act of his Honour the Lieutenant Govenour the Council and General Assembly of the Colony of New York.

Oisterbay April 24th 1755— JACOB TOWNSEND

Masters & Mistresses Names	Nom males	Nom females
George Townsend	1	1
Obediah Seaman	—	1
Thomas Seaman	1	—
John Powell	1	1
James Tillott	1	—
Melanthon Taylor Woolsey	1	2
Benjamin Birdsall	1	—
Metice Lane	1	—
George Weekes	1	1
Samuel MacCoune	1	—
William Hawxhurst	—	1
Simon Cooper	2	2
Henry Whitson	1	1
John Cock	—	2
Cornelius Hogland	1	1
Daniel Duryea	—	1
Joseph Cooper	3	1
George Youngs	1	1
John Woatman	—	1
Thomas Smith	3	1
Sarah Ludlam	1	—
Ezekel Shadbolt	—	1
John Townsend	1	1
Samuel Townsend	1	1
Silas Carman	1	—
Thomas Youngs	2	1
Daniel Birdsall	1	—
John Schank	—	1
William Jones	2	2
Isaac Powell	1	1
Isaac Doty	—	1
Nathaniel Townsend Estate	1	1
Richard Willits	—	1
Samuel Waters	—	1
Samuel Willis	2	1
Minard Vansyckley	1	—
Wright Coles	1	1
Charles Ludlam	—	1
Richard Alsop	1	1
Zuroiah Wright	1	—
William Moyles	2	—
Henry Townsend	1	3
Sarah Wright	1	—
John Robbins	1	—
David Jones Esqr	6	4
Henry Lloyd Esqr of Queens Village	5	3
Total	53	44

Capt: Wright Frost's List of Slaves in Oysterbay.

Wright Frost	1 male	1 Female
Micajah Townsend	2 males	2 Females
Amos Underhill	......	1 Female
Henry Cock	1 Male	1 Female
Thoms Rushmore	1 Male	2 Females
Daniel Underhill	2 males	1 Female
James Sands	3 Males	1 Female
Thomas Bound	1 Male	......
Jacob Bound	......	1 Female
Thoms Kirbe	1 male	......
George Townsend	1 Male	......
Silvenus Townsend	1 Male	1 Female
Hezekias Cock	1 male	
Adrian Hagaman	1 Male	1 Female
Willm Frost	1 Male	1 Female
Meribah Townsend	1 Male	1 Female
John Semicon	......	1 Female
Willm Larence	1 Male	......
Benjamin Wolsey	2 Males	2 Females
Daniel Cock	2 males	......
Jacob Frost	2 males	1 Female
Joseph Frost	1 Male	1 Female
Deborah Cock	1 Male	1 Female
Derick Alderson	1 male	......
John Striker	1 Male	......
Joseph Hagaman	1 Male	1 Female
Joseph Coles	......	1 Female
Joseph Lattin	1 male	......
Willm Walton	5 Males	2 Females
Peter Hagaman	1 Male	......
Abraham Underhill	1 male	1 Female
Samll Underhill	1 male	1 Female
Thoms Underhill	1 male	1 Female
Henry Dickenson	1 male	1 Female
TownsendDickensen	1 male	1 Female
Jacob Volingtine	1 male	1 Female
Thoms Parsall	2 Males	1 Female
Joseph Wood	1 Male	
BenjaminWolseyJunr	3 Males	1 Female
Jean Caverly	1 male	......
William Kerby	......	1 Female
Daniel Coles	1 Male	......
John Anderson	......	1 Female
Timothy Townsend	2 Males	1 Female
Hannah Frost	1 Male	......

may it please your Honnourin Compliance with an act of the Generall Assembly & in obedience to your Honnours Command I transmit an accompt of ye negroes in that part of ye Town that is Aderest to me I wait your Honnours further Commands and shall with the utmost pleasure obey & I rem in your Honnours most Humble and obedient servant

WRIGHT FROST

Oysterbay Aprill 29
1775

A List of the Slaves Delivered in unto me by Virtue of An Act of ye Legislature of the Province of New York By the persons hereafter named (viz:)

	Male.	male.
David Seaman at Jericho within ye Township of Oyster bay.......	—	2
Obediah Vallentine at ye North Side In ye Township of Hempsted.	2	—
Samuel Seaman at Westbury In Oyster Bay	—	1
William Crooker at Wheatly in Oyster bay.......................	1	—
William Willis at Cederswamp In Oyster Bay	2	—
Jonathan Seaman at Jericho in Oyster Bay.......................	—	1
Sarah Titus at Wheatly in Oyster Bay	1	—
Phebe Townsend at Jericho in Oyster Bay........................	—	1
James Townsend at Jericho in Oyster bay	2	—
Jacob Titus at Wheatly in Oyster Bay...........................	1	1
Silas Rushmore near Jericho in Oyster Bay	1	—
Daniel Youngs near Oysterbay	1	—
Thomas Vallentine Junr at ye East Woods In Oyster Bay..........	—	1
Robert Seaman at Jericho In Oyster bay	1	1
Zebulun Seaman at Jericho in Oyster Bay	1	1
William Seaman at Jericho in Oyster bay.........................	1	1
Thomas Jackson at Jericho in Oyster Bay	1	—
John Hagewout at Jericho in Oyster Bay	1	—
John Hewlet at ye East Woods in Oysterbay	—	1
John Hewlet Jur at ye East Woods in Oysterbay	—	1
Robert Crooker at Wheatly in Oysterbay	—	1

Jericho in Oysterbay April ye 25th 1755.

To the Honorable James Delancee Esqr his Majesties Lievtenant Governour and Comander in Chief In and Over ye province of New York and Teritorys Thereon Depending In America &c:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

Whereas there is Sundry free Negroes Melattoes and Mustees Resideing within ye Township of Oysterbay that may prohably Be Likely In case of Insurrections To be as Mischevious as ye Slaves, Therefore I Thought it my Duty to Acquaint Your Honour Therewith; The following is a List of them Resideing in and about ye Village of Jericho, and I Do Expect that ye Other Captains in Oysterbay will acquaint Your Honour of those Resideing in ye Other parts of ye Township; from Your Very Humble Servant

ZEBULUN SEAMAN.

April ye 25th 1755.

A List of ye Free Negroes Mustees &c: Resideing at ye Severall places hereafter Discribed (viz)

	Male.	Female.
David Seaman at Jericho In Oyster Bay	1	—
Obediah Vallentine at ye North Side in Hempsted	1	1
John Willis Junr at Westbury in Hempsted	1	—
Elizabeth Titus at Westbury In Hempsted	1	—
John Williams at North Side In Hempsted	—	1
Richard Willets at Jericho in Oyster bay	1	—
Jeremiah Robbins at Jericho In Oyster bay	1	—
Totall	6	2

Huntington.

Aprill the 12th 1755 Negroes Belonging to Huntington male & female.

Capt Isaac Platt		one female
Capt Platt Conklin	one male and	one female
Doctor Zopher Platt	four males and	two females
Mr Ebenezer Prime	two males and	one female
Justice Eliphilet Wickes	two males and	two females
Just Jonas Williams		
Lievt thomas Jervis		one female
Nathan Volentine		one female
Solomon Ketcham	one male	
Thomas Brush	one male and	one female
David Rogers	one male	
Widow hanah Wood		one female
Nathaniel Ketcham	one male	
Philip Ketcham	one male	
Samuel Brush	one male	
Joseph Rigway	one male and	one female
Denis Right	one male and	two females
Benijah Jervis	one male and	one female
Doctor Gilbert Potter	one male	
Nathll Williams	one male and	one female
azariah Wickes	one male and	one female
thomas Bunce	one male	
Joseph Freland	one male	
Benjamin Right	one male	
Philip Vdle	one male	
Josiah Smith		one female
Just Moses Scudder		one female
John Samis		one female
Israel Wood		one female
Robert Brush	one male	
Epenetus Conklin	one male and	one female
John Wood Levth	one male	
Capt Alexander Briant Jr	one male	
Epenetus Platt		one female
Timothy Scudder	one male and	one female
Joseph Smith	one male and	one female
Isaac Ketcham	one male	
James Smith	two males	
Philip Wickes	one male and	one female
Alexander Smith	one male	
timothy Carl Jr		one female
Daniel Blackly	one male	
Jesse Carl	two males and	one female
thomas Rogers	one male and	one female
Bridget Scudder	one male	
Timothy Carle Sen	one male &	one female
Zopher Rogers	one male	
Augustin Bryan	one male	
Macy Lewis		one female

Mary Platt..............................	....	two females
Simon fleet..............................	one male	
William Hawxhurst......................	one male................	one female
Cap John Davis	one male	
Livt Joseph Luis.........................	one male.................	one female
Thomas Denis.............................	....	one female

A True List &c.

ISAAC PLATT
PLATT CONCKLIN
ALEXR BRYANT.

SMITH TOWN & ISLIP.

A List of the Slaves Within the District of Captain Job Smith or In the Townships of Smith Town and Islip.

		Male	Females			Males	Females
George Norton......	one	1	0	Richard Blidenburge	two	1	1
John Mobrey.........	one	0	1	Stephen Smith.........	one	0	1
Charles Floyd.......	five	4	1	George Phillips......	....	0	1
Obadiah Smith Junr.	one	1	0	Job Smith.............	six	3	3
Edmund Smith.......	six	4	2	Joseph Vondel........	two	1	1
Richard Smith.......	seven	4	3	Andrew Tid...........	one	0	1
Obadiah Smith sener.	three	2	1	Thomas Smith	three	2	1
Lemuel Smith........	one	1	0	Anna Willis..........	two	1	1
Richard Smith Stone-brook	one	1	0	Rebeckah Willis.....	two	1	1
				Richard Willis	two	1	1
Otheniel Smith	one	1	0	Obadiah Smith.......	two	1	1
Isaac Mills..........	one	1	0	Daniel Smith Juner...	one	0	1
Jonas Platt..........	one	1	0	Daniel Smith	four	2	2
Zephaniah Platt.....	four	1	3	Epenetus Smith	one	1	0
Jonas Mills..........	one	1	0	David Bruester.......	one	1	0
William Saxton	one	0	1	Wiliam Nicols	six	5	1
Solomon Smith......	five	3	2	Elnathan Wicks......	one	0	1
Floyd Smith........	three	2	1	Caleb Smith..........	one	1	0
Mary Tredwell......	six	5	1	Jonathan Mills.......	two	1	1
Robert Arter........	one	1	0				

The Aboue Account Is a true List of all the Slaves as Came to my knowledge
JOB SMITH Captain.

STATEN ISLAND; NORTH DIVISION.

A List of The Names Male and Female belonging to

Males.	Females.
Thomas Dongan	
1st Thomas Tice	1st Philis
2d Ceaser	2. Peg
3d Jack	3. Hanna
4th Jack Mollato	
5th Joe	
6th Robbin	
7th Parris	
Jacob Corssen Ceneor	
1: Japhory..	1: Mary
2: Sam..	2: Nanne
3: Jupeter	
Jacob Corssen Juner	1 Rose
	2: Nans
John Vegte	
1: Tom..	1: Bette
2: Primes	2: Jean
Gerardus Beekman	
1 Bristo...	1 June
In the Care of G. Beekman and Belonging to John Beekman In New York.	
1: One Negro Na. Sam	
2: One Negro Na. Jo............................	
3: One Negro Na. Warwick	
Antony Watters	
1: One Negro Na, Sam.........................	1: One W Leana
2: One Negro Na, Will.........................	2: One W Phillis

	Males-		Females.
	Henry Cruse		
1	One negro Na Charles	1:	One W Na lade
		2:	One W na Dina
		3:	One W na Sary
	Cornelius Cruse	1:	One W. na Dina
	Simon Simonson		
1:	One Negro Na Napten ..		
	Johanis de Groet		
1:	One negro Na Jack	1:	One W. Na Susanna
	Joseph Rolf		
1:	One negro Na, sam	1:	One W, Na Jude
		1:	One W, Na Sary
	Cristeiaen Corssen		
1:	One Negro Na, Jack		
2:	One Negro Na Nenes		
	Josuah Merseral		
1:	One Negro Na Flip	1:	One W, Na Darkis
	John Deceer		
1:	One Negro named Jem	1:	One W, Na Jane
	Garret Crussen	1:	One W, Na mat
		1:	One W, Na bet
	Garrit Post		
1:	one Negro Na Bos.	1:	One W, Na flore
	John Roll Junr		
1	one, Na Jaek	1:	One W Na Sary
	Barent marteling		
1.	one Na. forten.		
	Richard merrill		
1.	one Na Sam		One W Na Tittie
	one na Bink		One W Na Sary
	Otto Van tuyl		.... M
1	Negor N harry	1	W Na Jane
2	Dto N John ..	2	W, Na Jude
	Bastian Ellis		
1	Negro Tom		
	John Veltmon		
1	Negro Na Quam......		
	Abraham Prall		
1	Negro Na Jack	1	Wench Na Hage
2	Dto Na Tom...	2	Dto Na Jane
		3	Dto Na Bet
	Charles Mecleen		
1	Negro Na Ben		
	Margret Simonson		
1	Negro Na kof.......	1	Wench Na floar
	Joseph Lake		
1	Negro Na Kinck.	1	Wench Na Peg
	John Roll		
1	Negro Na Tom..	1	Wench Na Sary
2	Dto Na Cornelias.		
3	Dto Na harry		
	Elenor haughwout	1	Wench Na Bet
	Abraham Crocheron		
1	Negro Na Lue	1	Wench Na Mary
	Barnit De Pue		
1	Negro Na Tom .	1	Wench febe
	John Crocheron		
1	Negro Na Sambo		
	David Cannon	1	Wench Na Bet
	Aron Prall		
1	Negro Na harry		
	Charyty Merrill		
1	Negro Na frank		
	Joseph Begel		
1	Negro Na Harry	1	Wench Na Philis
	Cornelias Korsan.	1	Wench Na Susanna

A list of the Neagroes of my division in the North
Conpeny of Staten Island JACOB CORSSEN Jur.

XII.

PAPERS

RELATING TO

Albany and Adjacent Places.

PETITION OF THE LUTHERANS OF WILLEMSTADT

FOR LEAVE TO BURY THEIR DEAD. 1674.

[Translated.]

To the R^t^ Honble Myn Heer ANTHONY COLVE Govern^r^ General of N. Netherland.

Those of the Augsburgh Confession represent with due respect that your Petitioners are ordered in cases of the burial of their dead, to pay the Sexton (*Aanspreecker*[1]) of the Reformed Church notwithstanding they employ their own Sexton, as lately happened, one of theirs having seized goods by execution and sold the same at public auction: And the Petitioners remark that they fully pay all taxes assessments, excise and all others whatever they may be called; Yea they endeavour to pay also their own poor: They are therefore, as they consider, not in the least subject to such charges but on the contrary ought to enjoy their (religious) exercises and Divine Service free and unconstrained, for which they have a written grant from the late Honble Governour Lovelace copy of which is hereunto annexed.

It is also well known to all that Mr Roosenboom hath addressed a petition on that subject to the Honble. *Heer* General abovenamed, to be favored therein; which petition had no result, but the Heer Laval being come up, said in full Court in date the 7th November 1672 he had authority as to Roosenboom's Petition— Let the Dead bury their Dead; for with what free conscience can your Precentor go and act for the Lutherans, for they have more ceremonies than the Reformed. Whereupon at that time he had no more to say, and it was as well.

WHEREFORE your Petitioners for aforesaid reasons approach

1 Literally, "The person sent around with invitations to a funeral"; a custom still in practice in some of the older settlements of this State. We render the word, "Sexton," being the nearest approach we can find to the original.

your Honour requesting most humbly that they may enjoy what they have been granted, and as Your Petitioners Brethren at N. Orange enjoy the same, that they further may bury their dead without notifying Mr Roosenboom, but employ their own Sexton and no one else. Whereupon they expect a favorable answer

Your Honors
Affectionate Subjects
BERNHARDUS ANTHONY V. D. M.
JAN HEINDERIK BRUYNS
JOCHEM BACKER
HANS HENDRICKSEN.

DOMINE BERNARDUS ARENSIUS HIS PASSE.

[N. Y. General Entries, IV.]

Permitt and Suffer the Bearer hereof, Domine Bernardus Arensius, to Passe from hence to Albany with his Necessaryes in the Sloope whereof Claes Tysen is Master, and to Officiate there as Pastor of the Augustine or Lutheran Congregation, as formerly under the English Government, without any manner of Lett, hindrance or molestacon whatsoever GIVEN under my hand and Seale in New Yorke, the 6th day of November 1674.

E. ANDROSS.

DIFFICULTIES IN THE DUTCH CHURCH AT ALBANY.

At a Council Septr 25th 1675.
Present. The Governor
The Secretary, Capt Brockholes, Mr J Laurence, Capt Dyre, Mr Fred: Philips.

The matter under Consideracon was ye Complaint of Do Nicholas van Renslaer against Do Newenhuysen, upon Acct of his sending to him by some of ye Elders on Sunday last, to forbid him to baptize any children that should be brought in the afternoon to be baptized, Upon wch he forbeare coming to ye Church that time, but said he went to speake with Do Newenhuysen, to know his reason for what he had done.

To whome ye said Do replyde aloude in ye street, yt it was because he did not looke upon him to be a Lawfull Minister, nor his admittance at Albany to be lawfull, whereupon ye said Do Renslaer desired to speake to him in ye house, & to shew him what Testimonialls he had, which he admitted, yet afterwards would scarcely looke on them but exclaimed agst him in like manner as before; That afterwards at Mr Ebbings one of ye Elders, they saw all his Papers, but ye Do still said, yt one ordeyned in England, had nothing to do with their Church, without a Certificate from their Classis.

Do Newenhuysen did not deny at all that was alleaged agst him, but on ye contrary did in a manner maintaine, That no one yt only had orders from ye Church of England had sufficient Authority to be admitted a Minister here, to administer ye Sacraments without, as before, &c

Resolved, That Do Newenhuysen shall have time of two, three or four dayes to sett in writing wt his opinion or Judgmt is in this Case, particularly whether a Minister ordained in England by a Bishop, coming here and having Certificate thereof, bee not sufficient ordination to preach & Administer ye Sacraments in ye Dutch here or no.

Hee offers to bring it in on Thursday next.

A Copie of Do Newenhuysens Ordrs & Instructions from ye Classis at Amsterdam, to be taken & ye Originalls given him againe

Do Renslaers papers of Certificate & Testimonialls were, vizt.

The Ordinacon by Dr Earle Bishop of Sarum, to be a Deacon.

His Maties allowance of him under his Signett to be a Minister, & to preach to ye Dutch Congregacon at Westminister.

A Certificate from severall persons of Quality of his being an allowed Chaplaine to ye Embassador extraordinary ye Heer Goph, from ye States of Holland.

A Certificate from ye Minister & officers of a Church in London, of his having officiated as a Lecturer there

The Duke of Yorkes recomendacon of him to the present Governor here.

Upon wch ye following Order was made, vizt Upon the Complaint of Do Nicholas Van Renslaer Minister of Albany,

That D° Wilhelmus Newenhuysen, Minister of this Towne had openly and with words of Contempt said that D° Renselaer was no Minister, & his ordinacon not good, both Parties appearing this day at the Councell, Mr Renslaer having produced his severall Ordinacon of Deacon & Presbiter by the Bishop of Salisbury, also attestacons of his having been Minister to Myn heer Van [Goph], Embasadr from ye States Genll residing at London, & since Minister of ye Dutch Church at Westminster, and Lecturer at St Margaretts Loathbury in London, & of his good Comport in sd Churches, together with his Maties Signett for Westminster, & his Royall Highnesse letter of Recomendacon to this place or Albany if vacant and made appeare his being chosen, admitted & officiateing in ye Church at Albany according to their usuall manner & Constitucon of ye reformed Church, wth ye approbacon & Confirmacon of ye Magistrates, and Governr all wch being found to be authenticke.

Upon a full hearing of all partys it appearing yt D° Newenhuysen had spoken ye words declaring D° Renslaer to be no Minister &c. ye above testimonys being produced in Councell to ye said Newenhuysen and he owned to have been made acquainted therewith still insisted ye said D° Renslaers Ordinacon nor Call did not fitly qualify him to administer ye Sacraments, for which giving not ye least sufficient reason, but implied according to his owne fancy.

Being Withdrawne, after mature deliberacon It being of great weight & Consequence, It is Resolved that ye said D° Newenhuysen shall have some time to give in his Answer to ye above in writing, which he desireing no longer then till Thursday, Ordered, That on Thursday ye 30th instant, ye said D° Newenhuysen shall by 2 aclock in the afternoone appeare & bring in ye same, particularly whether the Ordination of ye Church of England be not sufficient qualification for a Minister comporting himselfe accordingly, to be admitted, officiate & administer ye Sacraments, according to ye Constitucons of ye reformed Churches of Holland: At which time ye Elders, & all other Officers of ye Dutch Church are likewise required to appeare and be present.

By Order of ye Governr in Councell

This order of Councell was sent. M. N. Secr.

At a Councell Septr 30. 1675.

Present. The Governor

The Secretaary. Mr Laurence. Capt. Dyre. Mr Philips.

This day being appointed at two a clock for Do Newenhuysen to bring in his answer, & make his appearance, wth ye Eldrs & Deacons of the Church.

Hee brings a paper rather in the Justification of himselfe in his answer then otherwise, and denyes what is alleaged against him by Do Renslaer therein.

After long debate, ye Do and ye rest of ye Elders and Deacons, seeme to allow in words, what is denyde in writing, vizt That a Minister Ordayned in England by the Bishops is every way Capable &c.

Time is given them to Consider againe well amongst themselves, and give a finall Resolution in answr to the Order of Councell, to morrow.

There were before the Councell.

Do Newenhuysen Minister, Mr Jeronimus Ebbing, Mr Peter Stoutenberg Elders; Mr Jacob Teunisse Kay. Mr Reyneer Willemse. Mr Gerritt Van Tright. Mr Isaack Van Vleck Deacons

The next day they brought in their paper amended, with all Submission.

At a Councell Septr 8th 1676.

Present. The Governor

Capt. Brockholes. The Secretary. Capt. Dyre.

Upon Informacon that Do Renslaer (one of the Ministers att Albany) is confined by the Magistrates there, upon matter of some dubious words spoken by the said Do in his Sermon or Doctrine.

It is Ordered, That the said Do bee releast from his Imprisonment, and any matter concerning the same is to bee heard here.

At a Meeting of the Governor in Councell, and Ministers of ye City of New Yorke, Septr 15th 1676.

The occasion was the returne of the appeale in the Case between Do N. Renslaer and Mr Jacob Leysler, and Mr Jacob Milburne, had before ye Court & Consistory at Albany.

Ordered, That as D° Renslaer hath putt in Security of fifteene hundred Guild[rs] hollands money for to prosecute, so y[e] said Leysler and Milburne are to putt in y[e] like Security to make good their Charge

Ordered, That M[r] Leysler do besides himselfe, put in one or two others as Security for five thousand pound by to morrow before noone.

Sept the 16th.

The Ensuing Warr[t] was sent up to Aloany.

BY THE GOVERNO[R]

Whereas M[r] Jacob Millburne hath accused D° Nicholas Renslaer for words spoken by him in a Sermon at Albany on the 13th Last past, the which having made a great disturbance, and been before the Church Officers and Court there, and at last remitted here in order to a determination; In case the same be nott already taken up and Composed before this comes to your hands, These are in his Ma[ties] name to require you, to cause y[e] said Milburne to give in sufficient Security to the value of one thousand pound for his appearance to prosecute and answer the matters relateing thereunto according to Law; which if hee shall refuse to do, that he be committed to safe Custody into y[e] Sheriffs hands, of the which you are not to faile, and to make a speedy returne hereof; Given under my hand in New Yorke, Septem[r] y[e] 16th 1676.

E ANDROSS.

To y[e] Commander and Magistrates at Albany.

Sept[r] the 18th

M[r] Leysler not obeying the Order of the Governo[r] in Councell of the 15th Instant, was by the Governo[rs] speciall Warrant committed into the Custody of the Sheriff:

The Warr[t] was as followeth. viz[t]

BY THE GOVERNO[R]

Whereas M[r] Jacob Leysler of this City hath accused D° Nicholas Renslaer for words spoken by him in a Sermon at Albany, on the 13th last past, the which having made a great disturbance and been before the Church Officers and Court there, and at last remitted here in Order to a determination, but y[e] said Leysler not having given Security according to Law and

Order; These are in his Mat^ies name to require you forthwith to take ye person of the said Jacob Leysler into your Custody, and him safely to keep in Order to a determinacon according to Law; for the which this shall be your sufficient Warrant: Given under my hand in New Yorke this 18th day of September. 1676.

E. ANDROSS.

To ye Sheriff of New Yorke, or his Deputy.

At a Councell. Septr 23th 1676.

Present. The Governo^r & Councell. The Mayo^r & Aldermen The Ministers of ye City.

Upon reading all Evidences & papers relating to the difference betweene D^o Nich: Renslaer and Mr Jacob Leysler & Mr Jacob Millburne, but ye said Millburne not being present, nor any Authorized from him

Resolved, That if all parties are willing to stand to the friendly and amicable determinacon made by the Church Officers or Kerken Raat at Albany, and referr ye matter of Charges, (which was ye only obstruction then) to ye Governo^r and Councell and persons above. That then they will proceed to a finall Determinacon therein; But if not then a short day shall be appointed for hearing all parties, & taking such further Resolves and order therein as ye Case shall require; All parties to have Coppies, and bring in their Answers by ye first returne from Albany.

Mr Steph: Van Cortland for D^o Renslaer, and Mr Jacob Leysler for himselfe doe desire an Issue may be putt to ye buisnesse in question.

[Translated.]

Extraordinary Court holden at Albany
28 Septr 1676. Post Meridiem.

Present Capt Salisbury, Commander. Capt. Thom De Lavall, Richd Pretty, Dirck Wessells, Pr Winne, Capt Phill Schuyler, Andr^r Teller, Jan Thomase, Marte Gerritse, Mr Siston, Sheriff.

Dom Schaets, Dom. Renzelaar and some witnesses appearing in Court (all the papers in the difference between the 2 above named Dominies being examined & reviewed) they are, by order

of the Governor to be reconciled according to Christian duty and love, as it specially becomes such servants of God's word. Whereupon the above named Ministers answer, They are willing to be reconciled with all their hearts.

Dom: Schaets declares the twelve men, whom he accused of Partiality in a Letter written to the Consistory of New York, to be honorable persons, and say that all such occurred foolishly, requesting forgiveness

Doctor Corn: Van Dyck, representing the Consistory, Complains that Dom: Schaets being sent for on two occasions by the Consistory, refused to come to them, in direct violation of the Law of the Church.

Dom: Schaats says that he was in the first instance declared Interested, because he had rendered in writing his opinion of Dom: Renselaar's preaching, but that was not done to excite parties, confessing to have acted very improperly and they too in like manner.

Whereas various differences have arisen and sprung up between the two Ministers wherein Dom: Schaets charged and accused Dom: Renselaer with false preaching; and Dom: Renselaer thereupon Replied that it was a false lie, Dom: Schaets is therefore ordered to prove the same, who forthwith drew forth a little Book containing divers old comments which the W: Court neither accepted nor received

Their Worships ask parties if they will leave and refer their differences to their W's decision ?

Who answered, Yes.

Thereupon the W: Court resolved unanimously and by plurality of Votes, that Parties shall both forgive & forget as it becomes Preachers of the Reformed Religion to do ; also that all previous variances, church differences and disagreements & provocations shall be consumed in the fire of Love, a perpetual silence and forbearance being imposed on each respectively, to live together as Brothers for an example to the worthy Congregation, for edification to the Reformed Religion and further for the removal and banishment of all scandals ; And in case hereafter any difference may occur or happen between them, they shall seek redress from the Consistory, to be heard there ;

but parties not being content with its award, the Consistory shall then state to the Governor who is in fault who shall then be punished according to the exigency of the case. In like manner each was warned not to repeat or renew any more former differences or variances, under a penalty to be fixed by their worships of the Court.

At a Councell October 23th 1676.

PRESENT The Governour & Councell. Some of ye Aldermen. The Ministers of this City.

Upon a Returne from Albany, The matter concerning ye charges about ye Difference between Domine Renslaer, and Mr Leysler & Milburne, now referred by all partys to the determinacon of the Governor and Councell, the same being taken into Consideracon The Ensuing Order was made vizt

Whereas there was an amicable & friendly agreemt made by the Church Officers (or Kerken Raat) at Albany of the Difference between Do Nicholas Renslaer on the one part, and Jacob Leysler and Jacob Milburne on the other, only as to the matter of Charge, the which was referr'd to ye Governor and Councell here.

The same being taken into Consideration, It is Ordered, That Jacob Leysler and Jacob Milburne doe pay the whole charge both at Albany and here, as giving the first Occasion of the Difference, and that Do Renslaer bee freed from bearing any part thereof, and this to be a finall end and determinacon of the matter betweene ye partyes upon this occasion.

MINISTER'S HOUSE AT ALBANY.

Albany 6 Feb. 1678-9.

Dom: Gid: Schaets appears in Court with Jan Vinnagen Elder and the 2 Deacons, Mr Jan Janse Bleeker and Mr Hend: Cuyler representing the W. Consistory who freely without any persuasion promise to convey and give a proper Deed of the house occupied at present by Dom: Gideon Schaets to be for the future a residence for the Minister of Albany for the benefit of the

Congregation of the Reformed Church here; as the house was built out of the Poor's money and now being decayed, the W: Court promises to repair said house and keep it in good order fit for a Minister for which purpose it shall be conveyed

---

Ordinary Court held at
Albany 6 July, 1680.

The W: Consistory of this city being sent for to Court, and being requested by their Worships to contribute something to the repair and building of Dom: Schaets house, being for the good of the Commonalty;

The W. Consistory consent to contribute the sum of one thousand guilders Zewant, for the reparation of the said house.

DOM. SCHAETS AND THE LUTHERANS.

Extraordinary Court held at Albany
11 March $16\frac{79}{80}$.

The Court met at the request of De Gideon Schaets, accompanied by the W: Consistory, who complains that Myndert Frederickse Smitt came to his house and told him the Dome never to presume to speak to any of his Children on religious matters; and that he the Dome went sneaking through all the houses like the Devil; adding, Our Domine (meaning Dom: Bernardus, Minister of the Lutheran Congregation) does not do so.

Dom: Schaets further complains that Myndert Frederickse's wife grievously abused & calumniated him behind his back at Gabriel Thomson's house, as an old Rogue, Sneak &ca. and that if she had him by the pate, she should drag his grey hairs out of it; which the Domine offered to prove by witnesses.

Whereupon Myndert Frederickse & wife are sent for to Court and Dome Schaets accusation is read to Myndert who denies it all declaring that he had not given the Domine an ill word.

Pietertje, wife of Myndert Frederickse denies having abused Dom: Schaets as a rogue & sneak; but that the Domine hath abused her Religion as a Devilish Religion.

Hend. Rooseboom sworn, says that he was at Gabriel

Thomson's last Monday when Pietertie, Myndert Frederickse's wife entered, and wishing to go away was called back by Gabriel and conversing on the Subject of Dom: Schaets and her daughter, she said—What business hath Dom: Schaets to question mine daughter? To this Gab^{r} said—Why should he not do so? The Domine does well to question people. Whereupon Pietertie said, Dom. Schaets, the old Rogue & Sneak; had she been by she should have caught him by the grey pate—adding he ought to look to his daughter the W——e and take care of her—To which Gabriel replied, *Meutie*, why say that & scold the Domine so? who answered him—You damned dog! you protect whores & knaves.

Cornelis Teunise Swart being sworn, says he was also at Gabriel Thomson's last Tuesday when Pietertie Myndert Frederickse's wife came in and enquired for her daughter, who not being there, she was going away but Gabriel called her back and said—sit awhile *Meutie*; and being in conversation about Dom: Schaets wishing to question her daughter—she said she had, herself, a teacher to do so—that if she had the old rogue, she would take him by the grey pate, and further knoweth not.

Mr Sherrif Pretty requests their Worships that he may act herein, to institute his action at a more convenient period.

The W. Court postpone the matter to the next Court day to act then on the merits. Meanwhile if parties can be reconciled, (through Respect for the Divine) they were particularly recommended to do so, saving the Sheriffs action & costs.

Albany 12 March $16\frac{79}{80}$

Mynd^{t} Fredericksen and his wife appear before their Worships of the Court, requesting that they may be reconciled in love & friendship with Dom: Schaets as they have been with Gabriel. Whereupon their W: recommended him to call Dom: Schaets which being immediately done;

Dom: Schaets appearing before their Worships is asked—if he were willing to be Reconciled with the aforesaid persons? who answers, Yes, on condition that they both acknowledge him an honourable man, and that they know nought of him except what is honest & virtuous (always excepting the Dispute out of

which this Case arose, namely—Universal Grace—being no political question[1]), also the Sheriff's claim

Whereupon Myndert aforesaid & his wife acknowledge the Domine in open Court to be an honest man, and that they know nought of him except all honour & virtue and are willing to bear all the costs hereof, also to settle with the Sheriff

N. B. It is settled by And: Teller and for 6 Beavers and 6 cans of wine

THE GREAT COMET OF 1680.

[Alb. City Rec.]

The Commissaries of Albany to Capt Brockholes

1st Jan'y 1681.

HonD Sir

According to former Practise in this Season of ye Year, wee have sent this Post, to acquaint yow, how all affares are here wt us, which is (thanks be to God) all in Peace & quietnesse, The Lord continue ye Same, throw ye hole Governmt wee doubt not but yow have seen ye Dreadfull Comett Starr wh appeared in ye southwest, on ye 9th of Decembr Last, about 2 a clock in ye afternoon, fair sunnshyne wether, a litle above ye Sonn, wch takes its course more Northerly, and was seen the Sunday night after, about Twy-Light with a very fyery Tail or Streemer in ye West To ye great astoneshment of all Spectators, & is now seen every Night wt Clear weather, undoubtedly God Threatens us wh Dreadfull Punishments if wee doe not Repent, wee would have Caused ye Domine Proclaim a Day of fasting and humiliation to morrow. to be kept on Weddensday ye 12 Jany in ye Town of Albany & Dependencies—if wee thought our Power & autority did extend so farr, and would have been well Resented by Yourself, for all Persons ought to humble Themselves in such a Time, and Pray to God to Withdraw his Righteous Jugements

1 This is explained by the following testimony in another case—"Hans Dreper further says that Gabriel's wife stated that De Schaets said at her house that whoever taught that Christ died alike for all men, taught a false & devilish Doctrine."

from us, as he did to Nineve Therefore if yow would be pleased to graunt your approbation wee would willingly cause a day of fasting & humiLiation to be kept, if it were monthly; whose answer wee shall Expect with ye Bearer.

We cannot forbear to acquaint you w^t^ ye verry great Scarcety of Corne throughout our Jurisdiction, which is Ten times more then was Expected, now when ye People Thresh, soo y^t^ it is Supposed, there will scarce be Corne To supply ye Inhabitants here, w^t^ Bread. This is all at present wishing yow & Counsell a happy N. Year shall break off & Remain

The Indian Wattawitt must have a Blankett & shirt att York.

Your humble & ob^t^ Servants
Y^s^ COMMISS. OF ALBANY.

New Yorke Jan'y 13th 1680.

GENTLEMEN,

Yor's of the first Instant by the Indian post receved and am glad to here all things Well, wee haue Seen the Comett not att the time you mention only in the Evening The Streame being very large but know not its predicts or Events, and as they Certainly threaten Gods Vengence and Judgments and are p^r^monitors to us Soe I Doubt not of yor and each of yor performance of y^r^ Duty by prayer &c. as becomes good Christians Especially at this time, & hope the next Yeare will make amends for an supply y^r^ p^r^sent Scarcety of Corne, The Governo^r^ went hence the 7th and sailed from Sandy point the Eleventh Instant Noe news here but all well I remaine

Yo^r^ affectionate ffriend
A. BROCKHOLLES.

DIFFICULTIES BETWEEN DOM. SCHAETS AND HIS CONGREGATION.

Extraordinary Court holden at
Albany 1st April 1681.

This Extraordinary Court is held at the request of the Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Church here, who apply to the Gentlemen and request their assistance inasmuch as the head

of their Consistory Dom: Gideon Schaets refuses to visit them for the purposes of holding religious meetings in the Church, the usual appointed place by the Consistory—Having undertaken to speak to the Domine of the trouble which he caused some of the Members, in direct opposition to the office of a Teacher, especially at this conjuncture of Time when the Lords supper was so near at hand; after the Consistory had done its duty & part to the utmost on the 29. March last, and not knowing but it had accomplished every thing, and every matter of difference had been settled for the time (having been admonished in the temper of Love & Christian duty) Anneke his daughter consenting willingly to absent herself the next time from the Holy Table of the Lord on her father's proposal, and as it was her duty, so as to prevent as much as possible all scandals in Christ's flock; as it is evident we have done our utmost in sending for the aforesaid Domine to visit us to-day, which he hath wholly refused, We therefore request that their worships will please send for the said Domine and ask him if all matters of difference &c were not arranged at the last Consistorial meeting on 29 March last and wherefore does he now rip up new differences and offences contrary to his duty & office.

Whereupon their Worships sent Wm Parker the Court Messenger to request him to come to Court; who answered that the Consistory had sent him; whereunto the Bode said, The Court sent for your Reverence not the Consistory. He replied—He would not come.

The Bode is sent a 2^d^ time to tell him that he must instantly appear before the Court. He answered, he would not appear before the Court, though they should dismiss him.

The Bode, sent for the third time, found him not at home but his daughter Anneke said, I'll go and ask him; and having asked him said, Mine Father will not come; they may do what they please, for the magistrates are wishing to make me out a W——.

The Bode being sent the fourth time reports as before.

Whereupon is Resolved, to send the constable Jacob Sanders with a special Warrant after him, to bring him here before the Court.

Who having visited the house and being unable to find him

the constable then asked his Daughter, Anneke Schaets, where her father was ? She answered—Know you not what Cain said ? Is he his Brother's keeper ? Am I my father's keeper ? Whereupon the constable told her that she should let him bring him. To which she answered, she had nobody for him to bring, and had she a dog, she should not allow him to be used by the Magistrates for such a service. The Magistrates had their own Bode.

The Constable having been sent for the second time spoke to Dom Schaets at Hend: Cuyler's house, who gave for answer that he should not go before the Court if the Consistory were there ; but if the Consistory was not present, he would appear before the Court.

Whereupon the W. Court considering the great inconvenience his suspension should cause the Congregation have through condescension sent him word that the Magistrates only will speak to him without the Consistory.

[N. B. His suspension was written out & read to him]

At last, Dom: Schaets appeared in Court and he is asked why he, who should afford a good example to others, hath shown contempt to his Court by refusing on their reiterated summons, to appear before them ; demanding Satisfaction.

Whereupon it appears at first that Dom : was much dissatisfied and demanded his demission from their worships ; but at last considering his committed offence, he excused himself and requested exceedingly that he should be forgiven, and not severely dealt by, and hereafter nothing should be laid to his charge, promising to obey, for the future, his lawful superiors, requesting that all be reconciled—which was done.

Further all matters and disputes between him and his Consistory,—Mr Dauid Schuyler Mr Dirck Wessels, Elders ; Wouter Albertse van den Uthoff & Ger^t Lansing Deacons, were arranged in love and friendship in presence of the Court aforesaid ; Dom: Schaets admitting he was under a misconception.

MEMORANDUM.

On the 9th June 1681, Anneke Schaets, wife of Tho : Davidtse Kekebel, is sent to her husband at N. York, by order and pursuant to letters from the Commander in Chief with a letter of recom-

mendation ; but as she was so headstrong and would not depart without the Sheriff & Constable's interference, her disobedience was annexed to the letter.

Albany 5th July 1681.

Anneke Schaets who was sent to N. York by their Worships on the 9th June last pursuant to letters and orders from the Commander in Chief Capt Antho Brockholes is come back here in the same Sloop, and brings this following recommendation—which is in terms

N. York June ye 27th 1681.

Gentlemen

Wee have thought fitt to acquaint you that Tomas Davis and his wife Anneke Schaets are suffered to goe up for Albany in order to settle their affairs there, We Recommend yow to endeavour a Reconciliation between them if Possible otherwise if Parties desire it, deside there differences by Law, haveing due Regard to there Jointure or heuwelyx foorwaerde, wch is all at Present from

Your Loveing ffriend

Antho Brockholes.

Extraordinary Court holden in Albany

29th day July A. Dom. 1681.

Tho: Davidtse promises to conduct himself well & honorably towards his wife Anneke Schaets ; to love & never to neglect her but faithfully and properly to maintain and support her with her children according to his means, hereby making null and void all questions that have occurred and transpired between them both, never to repeat them, but are entirely reconciled ; and for better assurance of his real Intention and good resolution to observe the same, he requests that two good men be named to oversee his conduct at N. York towards his said wife, being entirely disposed and inclined to live honourably & well with her as a Christian man ought, subjecting himself willingly to the rule and censure of the said men. On the other hand his wife Anneke Schaets promises also to conduct herself quietly & well and to accompany him to N. York with her children &

property here, not to leave him any more but to serve and help him and with him to share the sweets and the sours as becomes a Christian spouse; Requesting that all differences which had ever existed between them both may be hereby quashed and brought no more to light or cast up, as she on her side is heartily disposed to.

Their Worship, of the court Recommend parties on both sides to observe strictly their Reconciliation now made, and the gentlemen at N. York will be informed that the matter is so far arranged.

EARLY NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE REV. MR DELLIUS.

[Alb: City Rec.]

Extraordinary Court holden at
Albany 6 Aug^st^ 1683

The W: Commissaries assembled in consequence of the arrival of the new Minister Dom^e^ Godefridus Dellius who reached here on the 2^d^ instant pursuant to the request and letters of this Court to the Venerable Classis of Amsterdam.

And whereas by consent and approval of this Comonalty a second Domine is sent for to assist the old Dom: Schaets, it is therefore resolved to call the Congregation together to enquire of them in a friendly manner how much they will from their own Liberality and good inclination contribute to the maintenance of the s^d^ Dom: Godefridus Dellius whereupon the following Burghers have freely contributed to the Salary of said D^o^ Godefridus Dellius, & that for the term of one year.

Peter Schuyler ps of 8	6	Albt Rykman........	4	Wm Kettelheyn......	2
Cornelis Van Dyck..	6	Lawrence van ale....	2	Jan Byvank..........	3
Derck Wessels.......	6	Evert Wendell Junr..	4	Jan Nack............	2
David Schuyler......	6	Harme Basteanse....	2	Johannes Roos.......	2
Marte Gerritse.......	6	Pr. Davitse Skuyler..	2	Cobus Turk..........	1
Ands Teller..........	6	Melgert Wynantse...	2	Wouter Albertse.....	2
Gert. Swart..........	2	Jan Becker Senr.....	2	Takel Dirkse........	1
Jan I. Bleker.........	6	Wynant Gerritse....	2	Jan salomonse......	1
Hend. Van Ness......	4	Turck Harmense.....	1	Hend. Martense......	1
Pr. Winne..........	3	Hendk Bries.........	2	Johannes V Sante....	1
Johannes Provoost..	3	Jacob, Abrahamse....	2	Pieter Lookermans..	1
Richd Pretty........	4	Jan and: Cuyper.....	2	Cobus Gerritse.......	1
Joh: Wendell........	6	Myndt Harmense.....	6	Evert Wendel Senr..	2
Jan Lansingh........	4	Gert hardenbergh....	4	Wm Gerritse.........	1
Gabriel Thomson....	4	Cornel van Skelluyne	1	Johannes Martense	
Johannes Wandelaer.	2	Jacob Sanderse......	4	Smitt	2

Jan Cornelise vandr hoef	1
Jacob Voss	1
Jacob Meesen	2
Paulus Martense	1½
Pr Bogardus	3
Gert Lansingh	3
Hendt Lansingh	2
Jan Van haegen	3
Joseph Yetts	0½
Jacob Ten Eyck	2
Claes Ripse	2
Claes Jacobse	2
Johannes Cuyler	3
Robt Livingston	5
Adriaen Gert V. Papendorp	6
Marte Cregier	4
Lambt van Valkenburgh	1
Jurean Teunise	1½
Jacob Staets	2
Barent Myndertse	2
ArnoutCornelise(viele)	2
Annetje van Schayk	6
Jochim Staets	3
Gert Banken	3
PhilipSchuyler's widow	8
Hend Cuyler	6
Johannes Thomase	2
Teunis Slingerlunt	2
Harme d' Brower	2
Hend Abelse	1
Jean Rosie	1
Wm Claese	2
Gysbt Marcelis	2
Bastiaen Harmense	1
Hend Hansen	1
Matthys Meesen	2
Robt Sanderse	6
Joh:Roseboom	3
Joh: Abeel & Sister	3
Eghbert Teunise	5
Jan Gow	2
Jan Gilbert	1½
Gert Van Ness	2
Joh: Oothout Junr	1
Pr Meuse	1
John White	2
NB. These reside up beyond the North Gate and were spoken to by D. Wessels & J. Bleker:—	
Antho Barentse	2
Wouter Aertse	2
Jan d' Noorman	1
Gerrit Ryerse	1
Claes van Bockhoven	1½
Pr Quackenboss	2
Wouter Pieterse	1
Jan Pieterse	1
Reynier Pieterse	1
Dowe Funda	1
Marte Janse	1
Adam Winne	1
Jacob Salomonse	2
Teunis vandr Poel	6
Luykes Pieterse	1
Antho van Schayk	4
TeunisTeunise, Mason	4
Ands d' Backer	2
Meus hoogeboom	1½
Roelof Gerritse	1
Harme Lievese	3
Jan Grutterse	2
Jan Van Ness	2
Bart Alb Bratt	4
Gert Hendrix } Ands Carstense }	2½
Gert Lubbertse	2
NB. Farmers below	
Jacob janse gardinier	4
Jeronemus Hansen	1
Wm Van Slyk	2
Gert Gysbertse	4
Frederick d' Drent	2
Hend: Maesen	2
Hen Van Wie	1
Ryk Machielse	1
Onnorce the frenchman	1
Jan Hendricxe	2
Mart Cornelise	3
Jurian Callier	1
Claes Van Petten	2
Cornelis Teunise	2
Abraham VanBremen	1
Melgert Abrahamse	2
Jan Thomase	0
Cobus Janse	1
Johannes Janse	1
Albert Cato	2
Manus Borgerse	1
Geertruy Vosburgh	2
Jacob Vosburgh	1½
Jacob Claese	1
Pieces of 8	350

Whereon De Godefridus Dellius is sent for and he is asked if he hath any further letters or documents besides what he had delivered to the Court, especially the Notarial contract dated 20 July 1682 executed in Amsterdam by the Notary Public David Staffmaker Verlett whereby the Dome was accepted for the term of four years, beginning as soon as the ship, in which he would leave Amsterdam, had been gone to sea outside Texel, and that for the sum of eight hundred guilders a year, payable in Beavers @ 8 gl. each or 600 skepels of Wheat, at the option of sd Dom: Dellius, besides a free house; but should he, the Domine marry, his salary should be increased 100 gl. beavers, but as his Reverence was so unfortunate that the ship in which he was to take his passage sailed from Dover on the very day his Reverence arrived in London, so that his Reverence was obliged to return to Holland, and put to sea again last April, with Jan Gorter, with whom he is now arrived.

Their Worships find that in further elucidation of said gene-

ral Contract the Agents Rykd van Rensselaer & Abel de Wollff and said Dome agreed that his term of Office shall commence on the day when Henry Bier went last year to sea, as his Reverence was then ready to leave; his term commencing on the 15th August 1682 & ending on the 15th August 1686, but with the express condition that his salary shall not date earlier than the day his Reverence put to sea with Skipper Jan Gorter: And whereas we have been advised by letters from our correspondents that his Reverence is not wholly satisfied about his salary being in Beavers or Wheat knowing nothing about such things, and imagines such is greatly to his prejudice, whereupon said Rensselaer & De Wolff have written to us in his behalf, requesting that the payment of his salary may be made as nearly as possible in Holland currency,

Therefore, their said Worships maturely considering the contribution as well as the clause in the aforesaid notarial contract, to the effect that should Dome Schaets die meanwhile, the aforesaid De Dellius should receive the same salary as De Schaets had & enjoyed, allow Dom: Dellius aforesaid the sum of Three hundred pieces of Eight or one hundred and fifty Beavers being fl. 1200 in Beavers, which is two hundred guilders in Beavers more than Dom: Schaets ever had or received, as a testimony of their good disposition towards him and especially for his Teaching with which their Worships and the congregation declare themselves well satisfied, doubting not but his Reverence will be specially content, it being 300 gl. above the Notarial contract.

The Magistrates further resolve that if they can obtain any thing more, either from the Governor or congregation, the sd Dom: shall be remembered. And Mr Marte Gerritse & Com: Van Dyck communicate this to his Reverence.

Pieter Schuyler and Albert Ryckmans Deacons are authorized to receive the new Domine's Money, and to keep account thereof.

Dome Dellius informs the magistrates, through the Secretary, that he shall adhere to his Notarial contract—that is as second minister of Albany—and that for such sum as the Magistrates allow him; but presumes their Worships pay little regard to the Recommendation of the Agents who requested them to pay the

salary agreed on in Holland currency; and expresses himself not over satisfied with the magistrates resolution regarding the fixing his salary @ 300 pieces of eight.

Extraordinary Court holden at Albany
13 Augst 1683

The Magistrates are again met to fix the salary of Dom: Godefridus Dellius, and the Contribution of the congregation being calculated, it was Resolved that said D^e Dellius shall enjoy yearly the sum of nine hundred guilders Holland currency payable in pieces of eight a forty eight stivers each, or in Merchantable Beavers counted a Two pieces of eight each, and that his Reverence shall receive his money quarterly on condition that if D^e Schaets should grow feeble or die, Dom: Dellius shall perform the whole duty.

His Reverence is further told that if the Magistrates should agree with the Inhabitants of Schinnectady regarding Divine Service to be performed there, either once a month or once in six weeks, said Dellius shall take his turn with Dom: Schaets to edify said congregation, without being paid additional for it, as such sum of money shall be for the benefit of this Congregation.

Dom: Dellius is further informed that their Worships desire to be satisfied about the time of the Dom's sojourn here, as his contract mentions only four years, whereupon Dom: Dellius gives the magistrates for answer, that he cannot tell what extraordinary things may happen; but his Intention and disposition are to remain here with this congregation, wherewith the court is fully satisfied.

Resolved that a letter be written to the Venerable, Pious, and very Learned the Ministers and members of the very Rev^d the classis of Amsterdam assembled at Amsterdam, sincerely thanking their Rev: for their Fatherly care in sending over the Rev^d pious & Learned Dom: Goddefridus Dellius, with whom the Congregration is highly pleased.

Resolved, also to write to Sieur Richd Van Rensselaer & Sieur Abel d' Wollff to thank them heartily for the trouble they have taken, in finding out the Rev. pious & learned Dom: Goddefridus

Dellius who arrived here on the 2[d] instant, to the great joy of every one, and whose preaching was heard with the greatest satisfaction & contentment.

Extraordinary Court holden at Albany,
6 July 1685

The Consistory of this City appearing in Court inform their worships that Dom: Godevridus Dellius resigned his office as Minister last Thursday at the Consistorial assembly, and requests his demission, as his Reverence is advised of a call for him to Heuclem in *Patria*. To which his Rev. was answered that it was a matter of no small importance, and should therefore communicate it to the old Consistory next Monday; and the Members aforesaid being assembled, the inquiry was made if the Classis had sent letters to them by Dom: Dellius, but none were found; On the contrary the letters were sent to the Court and therefore he was referred to the Court through whom he was called & to whom he was consigned.

Whereupon Dom: Dellius appeared in Court and informed their worships that he requested his demission from the Consistory, who referred him to their worships; and as it is directly contrary to the order of the Netherlands Church, to demaud demission from the Political authority, he, therefore, requests that he may receive his demission from the Consistory, and if not, a Certificate.

Their Worships learn with great grief and surprise the proposition and communication of Dom: Dellius; request to know the reasons of his Reverences departure and if his Rev: is not satisfactorily paid his salary. It is their worships' Opinion that should he act thus, it will be a violation of his promise, whereby he pledged himself, when his salary was raised, on his arrival, from 900 gl. Beaver to 900 gl. Hollands, that he should not leave this Congregation unless something extraordinary occurred; 2[ndly] as the call has not been exhibited, they require to see it, considering that it is a very strange thing to call a Minister from America, where he is so necessary.

His Reverence says that he is promptly paid to his full contentment and satisfaction, but being advised of a call to Heuckelum, which he cannot now exhibit, he is wholly disposed to return home and prosecute his advancement.

Whereupon their W: desire to know what advancement his Reverence looks for; that they should recommend it, for their W: considering that Dom: Schaets, their old minister, is very feeble; and again, that it was requisite he should remain under existing circumstances, when so many strange shepherds are lifting up their heads as we daily see; but the Dom: persisting in his proposal to depart, and should no demission be given him, he required a simple certificate for he was fully resolved to return Home and nothing should persuade him to remain even though he left without a certificate.

Their W: of the court by & with the advice of the consistory, both new & old, resolved, if Domine Dellius is in no way to be persuaded to remain, that he may then go but on his own authority, and that no Demission can be given him, it being contrary to the Will and Inclination of the Congregation.

Die Mercury 8th do 1685.

The Consistory informs their W: of the Court that the Rev. Dom: Godev. Dellius proposed to them as he perceives the unwillingness of the Congregation to let him depart, that he will conclude to remain until the Spring, and jeopardize his call so long, in order to preserve the sheep from all straying at this Conjuncture, on condition that he shall depart for Patria in the spring & that in the first ship. Meanwhile letters shall be written by him & the Consistory to the Classis of Amsterdam, Gorcum & to the City of Heuclum to procure another Minister in his place, in which he shall perform his duty.

Their W: of the Court answer the Consistory that they can inform Dom: Dellius that if his Rev: will resolve to remain some years, they shall be well pleased to do their duty in affording him every satisfaction in the world; but if not his Rev: may adhere to his previously adopted Resolution.

PETITION OF THE REV^{D} MR LYDIUS.

To his Excellency EDWARD Lord Viscount CORNBURY her Maj^{es} Capt Gen^{ll} and Govr in Cheiffe of ye Province of New Yorke, and of New Jersey, and of all the tracts and territories of land depending thereon in America, and Vice Admiral of ye same etc. and to ye Honourable Councill of ye said Province of New York.

The humble Petition of Johannis Lydius Minister att Albany.

HUMBLY SHEWETH :

How that your petitioner in obedience to your Excellency's directions hath to the out most of his endeavours made itt his practice to instruct Indians of ye Five Nations in the Christian faith, for which service your Excellency and Councill hath been pleased to allow your humble petitioner a sallary at sixty pounds per annum.

Your humble petitioner doth therefore most humbly pray your Excellency and Councill will be pleased to grant him a warrant on ye Collector or Receiver Generall for one years sallary in ye service as a fore said, which is expired the first of November 1703, and your humble petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.

JOHANNES LYDIUS.

Albany the 30 of December 1703.

*** In Council Min: IX. 48. June 13, 1702, is an entry in which Mr. Lydius is styled "Minister of the Dutch Reformed Church at Schonectady." The statement that he came to this country in 1703, which some persons have made, is therefore incorrect. His son, John Henry Lydius, who was a prominent Indian Trader in the Colony of N. York, died in Kensington, near London, in 1791, aged 98, having retired to England in 1776. There is a Biographical notice of him in the Gent. Mag: vol 61. p. 383. which we refer to here only for the purpose of putting the Historical Student on his guard against some parts of it, which contain rather more poetry than truth.

CHURCH OF KINDERHOOK.

[Council Min IX.]

In Council. 12 Nov. 1702

His Excellency in Councill being informed that one Paulus van Vleck hath lately wandered about the country preaching notwithstanding he hath been formerly forbid by his Excellency to do the same and is lately called by some of the Inhabitants of Kinderhook to be their Clark without any License from his Excellency for so doing It is hereby ordered that the high Sheriff of the county of Albany do take care to send the s[d] Van Vleck down by the first opportunity to answer his contempt before this board.

D[d] to Coll Schuyler.

Certificate in favor of M[r] Van Vleck.

[Translated from the Dutch.]

Kinderhook the 30th Novemb. Anno Domine 1702.

In the first year of the Reign of her Majesty Anne, Queen of England, Scotland Ireland and France, Defender of the Faith, We the undersigned inhabitants of Kinderhook patent acknowledge and Declare that Paulus van Vleg during the whole of the time that he hath resided here and since he was accepted as Precentor and schoolmaster of our Church hath truly comported himself to the Great content of our congregation, and that, in all the time he was forbid to preach he hath never preached in house or barn or in any place in Kinderhook, but that he performed the office of precentor as one Hendrick Abelsen, before his death, hath done at Kinderhook; We have received said Paulls van Vleg because one Joghem Lamersen (who was our Precentor here) hath resigned the precentorship and frequently complained that he could not perform its duties any longer. We further declare that the abovenamed Paulus van Vleg never took away the key of our church, but that we brought it to him in his house

Yohannes van Alen
Coenraet borghghrdt
Abram van Alstyn
Lammert van Yansan

10 Dec. 1702 Ordered that the above parties attend the

The Sheriff of Albany to Secy Cozens.

Albany Jany ye 15th 1702-3.

Sr

Yours of the 10th Decembr came safe to my hands with an Inclosed Order of Councell for the speedy summonsing of Johannis Van Alen Coenradt Borghghrdt, Abrahm van Alstyn and Herman van Jansen, the three former I have discharged my Duty by sending them to my Lord & Councell, as dyrected, but the latter Herman van Jansen, is not to be found within my Liberty, no man Knowing such a person in this County,[1]

Sr I have nothing more to trouble you with only to assure you that I shall allways be very carefull to execute all Orders I shall Receive from the Govermt And make a true returne of the same by the first opportunity.

Sr Your Humb Sert
JACOB FIESCH Saerf.

Coenraet Burgert's Petition.

To his Excellency EDWARD Lord Vice Count CORNBURY &c &c &c.

The humble petition of Coenraet Burgert.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That whereas your Lordship's Petitioner is sumoned by the Sherriff of the Citty and County of Albany by a sumons from Your Lordship and Councill to apear before your Excelly & Councell In New Yorke And whereas I demanded a Copy of the Sumonce from the Sheriff & would give him all Due Satisfaction therefore which he Denyed to give me, soe that as yett I know not what is aleadged against me; therefore Your Excelly & Councills petitioner humblys Begs Your Excelly favour to Refer the Case till the Spring of the year by Reason of the Could Winter and Ilconveniencys to my Great Damage of my family or If Your Excell: Would be Pleased to Referr the Case to be Decided by any Justice or Justices of the Peace, In Our County whom your Lordship shall Please to apoint which favour the Knowledge of yr Excellencys honour and Justice gives me

1 The warrant was intended for "Lambert" Van Jansen, but "Herman" was inserted, it appears, by mistake.

no Reason to Doubt: of and your Petitioner as In Duty bound shall always Pray.

Read in Councill & Rejected 28th January 1702. COENRAET BORGHGHRDT.

The Sherif of Albany to Secy Cozens.

Albany Merch ye 2d 1702-3.

Sr

Yors of ye 29th Jany came safe to my hands and was Surprised to find that the three men I sumond by order of Councell have not made their appearance; for they gave me faithfull assurance of their faithfull performance, I have according to order sumond Lammert Van Jansen and allso spook to the other three, so that all four designe to be at the Councell before next week Expires; as to your other Letter concerning the No of Males &c wth in this County I shall answare with all the Expedition that may be, which is all from Sr

Your most humble Servt

JACOB FIESCH.

In Council 11th March 1702.

John Van Alen Coenraedt Borghghrdt Abraham van Alstyn and Lammert Jansen appeared before this Board this day in obedience to an order of Councill, and they acknowledging their error & submitting themselves thereon were discharged with a caution to be more carefull for the future.

STATE OF THE CHURCH IN ALBANY &c.

REV. THOMAS BARCLAY TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

Albany Sept 26th 1710.

HONOURED SIR:

As I did begin from my first coming to Albany, so I go on to catechise the youth, and it hath pleased God to bless my weak endeavours that way, for a great many Dutch children, who at my first arrival were altogether ignorant of the English tongue,

can distinctly say our catechism, and make the responses at prayers. Every Sunday, after the second lesson at evening prayer, I explain some part of the catechism in as plain and familiar a manner as I can, shunning all controversies, teaching them such fundamental doctrines as are necessary and tend most to promote piety and a good life. I have taught the scholars the prayers appointed for charity schools, and I have used all possible methods to engage the children to their duty, both by the giving of small presents to the most forward and diligent, and by frequently visiting their schools; and for encouraging the school masters I give them what charity is collected in our church, obliging them to bring their scholars to public prayers.

At Schenectady I preach once a month, where there is a garrison of forty soldiers, besides about sixteen English and about one hundred Dutch families; they are all of them my constant hearers. I have this summer got an English school erected amongst them, and in a short time, I hope, their children will be fit for catechising. Schenectady is a village situated upon a pleasant river, twenty English miles above Albany, and the first castle of the Indians is twenty four miles above Schenectady. In this village there has been no Dutch minister these five years and there is no probability of any being settled among them. There is a convenient and well built church which they freely gave me the use of. I have taken pains to shew them the agreement of the articles of our church with theirs. I hope in some time to bring them not only to be constant hearers, but communicants.

Mr. Lydius, the minister of the Dutch congregation at Albany, died the 1st day of March last. He was a good pious man, and lived in entire friendship with me; sent his own children to be catechised. At present there is no Dutch minister at Albany, neither is any expected 'till next summer; and from New York to the utmost bounds of my parish, there is no minister but myself: most of the inhabitants are Dutch, the garrison excepted, which consists of three companies, each company one hundred men. In the city and county of Albany there are about three thousand souls, besides the garrison: in the mean time some

of the Dutch children I have baptized, and married several, and other parts of the service I have performed in the Dutch tongue, and more of them would accept my ministry: but that Mr. De Bois, a minister of the Dutch congregation of New York, comes sometimes to Albany; he is a hot man, and an enemy to our church, but a friend to his purse, for he has large contributions from this place. As for myself I take no money, and have no kind of perquisite. I have used all moderation towards dissenters in this country. There is none but those of the Dutch church, and I found two only not baptized, the one born in West Jersey and bred a Quaker, him I have brought over to our church, and christened him the first day of this year; the other is an Old England man, but of a loose life; so soon as I can bring him off from his wicked courses, I design to baptize him.

Since the death of Mr. Lydius, the Indians have no ministers; there are about thirty communicants, and of the Dutch church, but so ignorant and scandalous, that they can scarce be reputed Christians. The sachems of the five nations, viz: of the Masque, Oneydas, Onnondages, Cayougas, and Senekas, at a meeting with our governor, Col. Hunter, at Albany the 10th August last, when his excellency in his speech to them asked them if they were of the same mind with those four Indians that had been over with Col. Schuyler in desiring missionaries to be sent and they answered they were, and desired to have forts built among them and a church, and that Mr. Freeman, present minister of the Dutch congregation at Flatbush, near New York, be one of those two missionaries which the queen promised to send them. This Mr. Freeman, five years ago was minister of Schenectady, and converted several of the Indians; he has acquired more skill in their language than any Dutch minister that has been in this country, and Mr. Dellius is not so well skilled in that tongue, a great part of our liturgy he has translated into the Indian tongue, in particular morning and evening prayer, the litany, the creed of St. Athanasius, &c., besides several places of the Old and New Testament. He told me when he read to them the litany, they were mightily affected with it. He is a gentleman of a good temper, and well affected to our church, and if there were a bishop in this part of the

world, would be persuaded to take Episcopal ordination. I often entreat him to go over to England, but he is afraid of the danger of the voyage, and his wife will not consent to live among the Indians; he has promised to give me his manuscripts, and what he has done into the Indian tongue.

I am sorry to tell you, Sir, that I am afraid the missionaries that are coming over, will find hard work of it, and if the commander of that fort be not a person of singular piety and virtue, all their endeavours will be ineffectual; these, here, that trade with them, are loath that any religion get any footing among them; besides, these savages are so given to drinking of that nasty liquor rum, that they are lost to all that is good. I must tell you that the Masque, of whom one of the four that were lately in England was a sachem, have not above fifty men. All the five nations cannot make two thousand, and of these, in number, the Senekas, are near one thousand, and most of them are in the French interest. Hendrick, the great prince that was so honoured in England, can not command ten men; the other three were not Sachems. How far her majesty and the society have been imposed upon, I leave it to you to judge. I beg leave also to tell you, that the missionaries that are sent over, must have an honourable allowance and large presents to give, otherwise they will have but few proselytes; and great care must be taken that they be well used, otherwise their mission will prove ineffectual as Mr. Moor's, and how he defeated the designs of his mission, Col. Schuyler best knows.

I have now worried you with a long letter, and shall only add, that I shall be always ready to follow the directions of the society, and to endeavour all that in me lieth to propagate religion where it is not, and cultivate it where it is established.

REV^{D} W^{M} ANDREWS MISSIONARY TO THE MOHAWKS.

At a Meeting of ye Com^{rs} of the Indian affairs in Albany the 14th November 1712.

Present Pr Schuyler Hend. Hansen K. V. Renselaer Mynd. Schuyler Joh^{s} Schuyler P V^{n} Brugh

The Com^{rs} Rec^{d} a letter from his Excellency dated ye 31th of October last and is as followth [Letter missing.]

The Reverend Mr Wm Andrews Missionary for the Mohocks sent by the honourable Society for propagation the Gospel in foreign parts was desired to meet the Com^{rs} with the Reverend Mr Tho. Barclay, who came, It was then ordred that the said letter should be read unto them which was done, and told Mr Andrews that they would at all times give him all the assistance that Lays in their power for accomplishing so Good a work as he Is sent for,

for which he Gave the Com^{rs} Many thanks.

At a Meeting of the Com^{rs} of the Indian affairs in Albany ye 15th day of Novr 1712.

Present Pr Schuyler Joh^{s} Schuyler K. V^{n} Renselaer Hend: Hansen R^{d} Ingoldesby Mynd. Schuyler P. V^{n} Brugh.

This day a letter from his Grace My Lord Arch B. of Canterberry dated ye 29th of May last to the Sachims of the Six Nations of Indians was deliverd to the Sachims of the Maquas Country and read unto them, the contents whereof was Interpreted by Law^{ce} Clasen, which letter was ordered to be recorded in these Minutes on the request of the Reverend Mr Thomas Barclay. [*Letter not found.*]

The Reverend Mr Andrews Missionary to the Mohawk Indians told the s^{d} sachems that he is Sent by her Most Excellent Majesty the queen, and the Society for propagation ye Gospel in foreign parts at their own desire & request to her said May^{ty} when Some of their Sachims were in England, and propositions Since that time made to have Ministers to Instruct them in the Christian Religion, for which Reason he has left his dearest friends and relations and under Gone a very tedious & dangerous voyage to come over to them to Instruct them in ye principals of the Christian Religion for the Good of their Souls

Salvation, hopeing with the blessing of God to see the happy fruits of his labour, and that they will give him due protection and Incouragement in the doing of it whilst it shall please god that he should be among them.

Then Terachjoris Sachim of Canajoharie the upper Castle of the Mohawks Stood up and Sayd that he was deputed by those of that Castle to come to Albany to Receive in their name the Reverend Mr William Andrews for their Minister, who they understood is Sent (on their Request) by the Great queen of Great Britain to Instruct them in the Christian Religion for the good of their Souls Service, and Gave Mr Andrews his hand and promised for those of that Castle to give all the Protection and Incouragement unto him that shall lye in their power.

Hendrick one of the Sachims of the Maquas Country stood up and Say'd that he was very glad that ye Reverend Mr Wm Andrews was come over for their Minister to Instruct them in the Christian Religion for the Good of their Souls, and that he was deputed with those now here present by the other Sachims of that Castle to Receive him in their names for their Minister and father and promist for themselfs and those of the s^d^ Castle to give him all the protection Incouragement and assistance possibly they can, and always be faithfull and obedient to him, and doth heartly Return thanks to her Maj^ty^ the Great queen of Great Britain that She has been pleased to Grant their Requests, and also to the hon^ble^ Society for propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts and doth thank his Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr &^c^ and Coll^o^ Nicolson for their Intercession in Getting their Request Granted the fruets whereof are now to be seen.

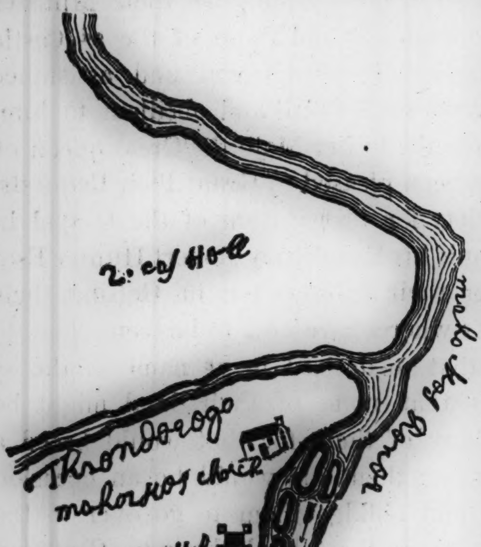
Hendrick sayd further that he desired in ye name of the s^d^ Sachims of the Mohawks that none of their land might be clandestinly bought from any of them for that would breed a faction and disturbance among them and would be an occasion of leaving their Country and oblidge them to go over to the Ottowawas or farr Indians where they should have no Christian Minister to Instruct them in the Christian Religion, nor that they should not be brought under that yoke as those at Canada are who are obliged to pay the tenths of all to their priests. Gave a Belt of wampum.

Mr Andrews Reply'd that he was not come for the lucure of their land nor to lay any burdons on them but to Instruct them in the true Christian Religion and that no land Should be bought of them in a Clandestine Maner, if it Lays in his power to prevent it, and that the honourable Society had taken care to pay him

The Reverend Thomas Barclay desired that the Comrs would be pleased to procure men Slees & horses for Conveying the Goods of the Revd Mr Andrews to the Mohawks Country and to pay the Charges thereof which they promised to do with all readyness,

The Comrs Gave the following presents to the Mohawk Indians vizt 6 kegs powder 6 boxes of lead 12 Blankets 12 Shirts 2 duffel Blankets 5 pair Stockings 200 flints & 50 lb Shot

⁂ The Indian name of the mission above mentioned is given in an affidavit of the Revd Henry Barclay, of which an extract is subjoined. The engraving at the side is from a Survey dated 23d October, 1712, and shews the Schoharie creek the Church, and the two Mohawk castles, &c.



"Henry Barclay of the City of New York, Rector of Trinity Church in said City (in Communion with the Church of England as by Law Established) of full Age being duly sworn deposeth and saith — That he was born in Albany. That in Quality of Missionary from the Society for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts, he resided several years at *Tienonderoga* among one of the Iroquois Nations of Indians, who call themselves *Ganingehage*, and are by the English called Mohocks. That the Deponent hath always heard and understood that by the Praying Indians, were meant such of the Mohawk Nation, as were Converted to the Christian Religion. And that while he lived among the said Mohock Indians he understood from them that they laid claim to Lands to the Northward of Saraghtoge, in the County of Albany, but how far to the Northward he does not Remember to have heard from them, and that he verily believes they still make the same Claim."

REVD MR BARCLAY & HENDK HANSEN ESQR

Att a Meeting of the Comrs of the Indian affairs
in Albany the 19th of Janry $171\frac{8}{9}$.

Present Kill: Van Renselaer the Comandr & Chiefe here
Hend: Hansen Myndt Schuyler Johs Schuyler Pr Vn Brugh

The Comrs being conviend at ye desire of Mr Barclay minister of ye Gospel & Missionary of the Society for Propagation of ye Gospel, who acquaints ye Gentn that he is Inform'd that Mr hend: Hansen at ye house of Wm hogan on ye 15th Instant when ye Mayor was Sworn did take occasion to Rail against him upon occasion of a Letter writ by his Excy the Govr to ye Comrs of ye Ind: affairs wherein Mr Hansens name was mentioned for not going to ye Mohogs Country with Mr Andrews the Missionary, and that if he had any Interest with ye Indians it ought to be Imployed for her Mayes Service, that it was hoped he would Ractify that neglect, and make matters Easy and Some other matters that were unpleasant to Mr Hansen whereupon

Mr Hansen alledg'd in a publick Compe on ye sd 15th Instant that Mr Barclay was ye occasion of writing of that Letter, and that he designed to be a bishop over Mr Andrews ye Missionary that he had a mind for his salary, and that he told ye Gentn he would come up with him, for what he had done to his prejudice & oyr words to that Effect & desires that such Evidence to ye proof hereof may be heard,

Robert Livingston Junr Esqr mayor of ye City of Albany doth say that on ye sd 15th of this present January he heard Mr hend: Hansen Say he woundered why Mr Barclay was so incencd agst him yt he did not Look upon Mr Andrews ye Missionary to have writ agst him to ye Govr but beleeved that what he did was by the Instigation of Mr Barclay, and that he ruled over the said Mr Andrews as a bishop, and whether it was to remove him from yt place and have ye benifitt of it for himself he knew not, and did further say that he has had to doe with greater men, then he meaning Mr Barclay and did not value him he would come up with him,

Lt Collo Johs Schuyler doth say that he was in Compe ye 15th Instant at Wm Hogans when ye Mayor was Sworn and he heard

Mr Hend: Hansen Say that he beleeved that Mr Andrews ye Missionary had never writ against him to the Govr and that he beleev'd Mr Barclay Ruled over Mr Andrews as a bishop and that Mr Hansen said further he knew not why Mr Barclay was much incencd against him Except it was about y^{e} £50 but knew not further of it.

Mr Abraham Cuyler Says that he was present the same time at Wm Hogans and he heard Mr Hend : Hansen Say he knew not what ailed Mr Barclay to write agst him to ye Govr where upon Mr Mayor answered him, he beleeved it was not Mr Barclay that had write to the Govr, whereupon Mr Hansen said I know that but he beleev'd that what was writ to the Govr agst him was by ye Instigation of Mr Barclay, and Said further is Mr Barclay angry because I was desired to gett £50 : for him upon Interest to pay his debts, and that his wife must know nothing of it, & further knows not.

Mr Hend. Hansen being present Says that he was at Wm Hogans on ye 15th Instant when ye Mayor was Sworn, and being troubled at that Paragraph of his Ex^{cys} Letter wch Related to him, he Could not forbear mentioning ye Same to Mr Mayor, Subject of that Letter (the being discoursed of by Some of the Comp^{e}) and he told ye Mayor how that he Suspected it was by Mr Barclays means, that he happend to be thus misrepresented to his Excell^{cy} because he had heard that Mr Barclay had drop'd Some words Reflecting on him—and thereupon took occasion to Speak to Mr Mayor, whom he thought would inform Mr Barclay of his Resentment, & Said I know not why Mr Barclay is so much incencd agst me Except it be for that I Endeavord upon Mr Collins desire to get 50 : upon Intrest for Mr Barclay w^{h} his wife was to know nothing off, which I could not procure without being Security for it my Self which I declin'd, and so did not gett it, or that he must have a design agst that good Man Mr Andrews ye Missionary to make him uneasy & gett a part of his Salary, for it Seems y^{t} he would Rule over that good Man as a Bishop, it Seems as the Dutch phrase is *dat hy't hondtie d' Steert soude off hacken*, that is he would cutt off the Litle dogs taile, but he was not affraid of him for he had had to doe with as Great men as he was and y^{t} he would come up with him meaning

that when ye matter came to a fair hearing he doubted not but to Clear himself and Concluded that he did not know what aild ye man, meaning Mr Barclay, for he had done him all the kindnesse that was in his power & Shewd him all the Respect Imaginable ever Since he had been in ye Country and had used all Endeavors to perswade and Recomend ye Indians to be kind to Mr Andrews the Missionary, and to bring him of the best that they hunted telling ye Indians that it was the Custome of ye Christians to doe So and to be kind to their Ministers.

Mr Barclay Says he will not trouble ye Com^rs^ any further, but give his Excell^cy^ the Govr an Account how Mr Andrews ye Missionary was Received by Taquajenont ye only Sachim that was at home in the Maquase Country to Receive their Minister.

Mr Barclay desired a Copy of ye above proceedings, the Com^rs^ order a Copy to be deliver'd to Mr Barclay and to M^r^ hend. Hansen Likewise if he desires it, they both promiseing not to Send it down to N York before ye ordinary post goes w^h^ is fryday next, when ye Gent^n^ will give his Excell^cy^ an Account thereof.

A LIST OF THE INHABITANTS AND SLAVES
IN THE CITY & COUNTY OF ALBANY 1714.

The Severall places or Districts in the County where Inhabiting	Number of male persons above sixty years of age.	Number of male persons from sixteen to sixty years of age.	Number of male persons under sixteen year.	Number of females above sixty	Number of females from sixteen to sixty	Number of females under sixteen	Number of male Slaves from sixteen and above	Number of male Slaves under sixteen	Number of female Slaves from sixteen and above	Number of female Slaves under sixteen
In ye first ward of ye City of Albany	3	102	117	4	122	101	9	14	22	13
In ye Second ward	4	75	54	7	81	61	3	5	12	4
In ye third ward	10	62	68	6	82	61	6	10	6	9
In ye township of Schinectady	12	110	154	13	107	151	7	10	19	8
In ye East & West side of ye Mannor of Rensclaerwyck	11	112	123	5	93	83	73	41	36	31
In Claverak	1	52	54	1	38	51	10	2	5	2
In ye township of Kinderhoek	5	75	83	6	57	67	12	6	7	7
Coxhackhie & ye north part of ye Mannor of Livingston	6	48	52	2	53	28	26	10	11	6
In ye precinct of Canastagione	1	26	25	2	24	26	4	—	1	1
In ye precinct of ye halfmoon	1	26	23	3	19	19	5	—	3	2
	54	688 54 742	753	49	676	651	155	98	122	83

Total............ 3329.

PETITION FOR REBUILDING THE DUTCH CHURCH IN ALBANY.

To His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esqr Capt Generall and Governour in Chief of the Provinces of New York New Jersey and Territories thereon Depending in America and vice Admirall of the Same &^{c}

The Humble Petition of Petrus van Driesen Minister of the Nether Dutch Reformed Congregation of the City and County of Albany and the Elders and Deacons of the said Congregation.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That the predecessors of your Excellency's humble Petition^{rs} in the year of our Lord 1655 & 1656 when this towne was Setled did with assistance of the then nether dutch Congregation build and Erect at their own proper Cost and Charge the Church belonging to the said Congregation (Standing & being in the said City) for their Christian devotion and Publick worship of Almighty god, in the Exercise of the Reformed protestant Religion, which Church is Since been Confirmed to the Mayor Alderman & Commonalty of ye Said City by Charter, under the Seale of the Province.

That the said Church being built of timber & boards is by time So much decayd that they find themselves under a necessity of building a new one in its place and your Petitioners believing your Excellencys Continance and approbation will be very advantageous to them, in this their undertaking.

Your Ex^{cys} Petitioners do therefore most Humbly pray that your Excellency will please to approve and Encourage this pious work by signifying Such your approbation and your Petitioners as in duty bound shall Ever pray &^{c}

PETRUS VAN DRIESSEN V. D. Præco
JOHANNES ROOSEBOOM
MYNDERT SCHUYLER
HEND^R VAN RENSSELAER
JOHANNIS BEEKMAN
RUTGER BLEECKER
STEVANIE GROESBECK

I do approbe of what is desired In the petition and recommend the Same to all who are concern'd

RO: HUNTER

18 June 1714.

FIRST ENGLISH CHURCH IN ALBANY.

To his Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr Captain Generall & Governour in Chief of the Provinces of New York, New Jersey &c.

The humble peticon of Thomas Barclay Minister and Peter Mathews and James Dunbar the present Wardens of the English Church at Albany.

Sheweth—Vnto yor Excellency that whereas the right honorable the Society for propagating of the gospell in forrain parts have been pleased to appoint the peticoner Thomas Barclay their missionary for the city of Albany for the benefit of the garrison and Inhabitants there to perform divin service according to the liturgy of the Church of England, they have hitherto been necessitated to make use of a small old Chappel belonging to a Lutheran congregacon at unseasonable hours as by their permission the house also [being] worn out & decayd. Yo^r Excellency taking it into yor pious consideracon on the 31th of May last was graciously pleased to grant to the s^d peticoners a Lycence under yor hand & seal to collect and receive the charity & benevolence of all good Christians within the province towards the building of a church or chappel for divin service in the center of the broad street called *Yonkers street* leading from the ffort to the waterside between the end of pearl street & the small street that leads to the Lutheran Church not exceeding sixty feet in length and fourty five foot in breadth which by yor Excell^cys Encouragement and example has hitherto been wonderfully successfull. Yo^r Excellency having lately viewed the situation and the peticoners being advised that it will be more comodious [if] the same be built higher up the s^d street neerer to the ffort where it is much wider wher may be conveniently spared for the situation of a church & cemitery Ninety foot in length and sixty foot in breadth between the houses of Stephanus Groesbeck on the north side and the house of Abraham Cuyler on the south side not to extend further east than the east end of s^d houses and thence to stretch westerly Ninety foot in the same

breadth of sixty foot equally distant from s[d] houses. they therefore humbly pray

May it please your Excellency

To grant to the peticoners in trust to and for the use of s[d] minister and Wardens and their successors fore ever letters patent under the seal of the province of New York for that spot of ground and that the benevolence already given and subscribed in virtue of yo[r] Excelle[ys] said lycence be appropriated towards the building of the s[d] Church or Chappel therein the alteracon of the site or any article or clause otherwise worded in the said lycence notwithstanding under such quitrent as yo[r] Excell[cy] shall think fit to propose in this behalf. And the peticoners as in all duty bound shall ever pray &c

Octo[r] 7th 1714. Tho: Barclay.

21 Oct. 1714 Read & granted.

PETITIONS FOR THE INCORPORATION OF THE DUTCH CHURCH.

To the Hon[ble] Peter Schuyler Esq[r] President and the Rest of his Majesties Councill of the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America.

The Humble Petition of Petrus van Driesen Minister of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Congregation in the City of Albany Joannis Cuyler Joannis Roseboom Hendrick van Renselaer Willem Jacobse van Deusen present Elders for the same and Rutgert Bleecker Volkert van Veghten Myndert Roseboom and Dirk Ten Broek present Deacons of the said Church.

Most Humbly Sheweth

That the said Minister Elders and Deacons and other the members in Communion of the said Reformed Protestant Dutch Church have at their own charge built and erected a Church within the City of Albany and dedicated the same to the service of God, and have allso purchased Certain two Tenements and Lotts of ground for a Poor or alms house and for a Ministers dwelling house; and sundry other small Tracts of Land within

the said City the Rents and incomes whereof are by them (as they were allso by their Predecessors since they were Possessed of them) employed for the relief of the Poor and other Prsons and charitable uses. And the Petitioners further say that they and their predecessors have for many yeares before this Province was under the Government of the Crown of great Brittain and ever sinse Peaceably and quietly had and enjoyed the full and free Exercise of the Protestant Religion in the Dutch Language according to the Cannons Rules Institucons and Church Government Established by the Nationall Synod held and assembled in the City of Dort in Holland in the year 1618 and 1619.

And the Petitioners humbly conceive and are advised that they and their Successors would be the better enabled to employ the Rents and incomes of the Lands and Tenements aforesaid for Pious and Charitable uses if they were incorporated as some other of the Protestant reformed Dutch Churches in this Province are

They therefore most Humbly Pray yor Honours that the Peticonrs and their Successors may be Incorporated by Letters Patent under the great seal of this Province with such or the like Priviledges and Liberties as are granted to the Minister Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the City of New York and that the said Church and the aforesaid Tenements and Lotts of ground and other the Tracts and Parcells of Land aforesaid may be Confirmed unto them and their Successors for ever under such moderat Quit rent as unto yor Honors shall seem meet.

And yor Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c—

Petrus Van Driesen
V D M
New York 3d day of August 1720. Nomine Synodij.

To the Honble PETER SCHUYLER Esqr President and the Rest of his Majesties Councill of the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America.

The Humble Petition of Petrus van Driesen Minister of the Dutch Protestant Congregacon in the City of Albany Joannis Cuyler Joannis Roseboom Hendrik van Renselaer and Willem Jacobse van Driesen the present Elders, Rutger Bleecker Volckert van Vegten Myndert Roseboom and Dirk ten Broeck the present Deacons of the same—

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH

That yor Petition^rs^ did lately most humbly pray yor Hono^rs^ to grant unto them and their Successors Letters Patent under the Great Seal of this Province for incorporating them with such and the like Priviledges and Liberties as heretofore granted to the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the City of New York together with a Confirmation of all such Lands and Tenements as they now hold to and for the use of the said Congregacon—

But so it is may it Please yor Hono^rs^ that one Mr Hendrik Hansen of the City of Albany has entred a Caveat against the passing of the said Patent under pretence that the Dutch Church erected in the City of Albany is built on some part of the ground belonging to the said Mr Hansen, and altho yor Petition^rs^ can easily make appear that the said pretence is groundless and only made up of by the said Hansen to delay yor Petition^rs^ in the Presenting and obtaining the said Patent.

They therefore most Humbly Pray that for the Removing of all difficultyes and objections that may be raised against the passing of the said Patent a Clause may be inserted in the Same to save the Right and Title of all manner of persons to the Lands and Tenements or any part thereof which the Petition^rs^ by their former petition did Humbly pray to be Confirmed unto them and their Successors.

And yor Petition^rs^ as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c.

PETRUS VAN DRIESEN
V D M

New York 6th Aug 1720 Nomine Sijnodeii.

REPORT ON THE FOREGOING.

May it please your Honour

In Obedience to your Honours order in Councill of the 6th of this jnstant Referring to us the Petition of Petrus Van Driessen Minister of the Dutch Protestant Congregation in the City of Albany; Johannis Cuyler, Johannis Roseboom, Hendrick Van Renselaer, Willim Jacobse Van Deursen the Present Elders, Rutgert Bleaker, Volkert Van Veghten Myndert Roseboom and Dirk Ten Broek the present Deacons of the same, We have not only Maturely considered of the Same, But likewise of their former Petition to the same purpose bearing date the 3d of this jnstant and also of a Caveat against the Prayer of the Said Petitions Entred by Mr Wileman in behalf of Hendrick Hansen bearing date the 4th jnstant.

And in regard of the Said Congregation is one of the Longest Standing in this Government and that they have Ever since Enjoyed the free Exercise of their Discipline and Worship, We do Judge the prayers of the said Petitions very reasonable, and therefore are of Opinion, that yor Honour may Grant a Patent of Encorporation under the Broad seal of this Province to the said Minister Elders and Deacons and their Successors for Ever for the free use and Exercise of their said Religion and Worship according to the Cannons Rules Institutions and Church Government Established by the Nationall Synod held and assembled in the City of Dort in Holland in they years 1618 and 1619 and also such and the like Libertys and Priviledges as are Granted to the Ministers Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Churches in the City of New York and of the Township of Kingstown respectively with such Variations and additions as may be proper and agreeable to the Present Circumstances of the said Congregation and that a Clause ought to be inserted that the Yearly Rents and jncomes of the Lands and Tenements now held by them or hereafter to be holden by them, shall not exceed the Sume of three hundred pounds Current Money of this Province pr ann.

We are likewise of Opinion that not only the Said Dutch Church but also the several Lands and Tenements of which the

said Congregation by Several mean Conveyances now stands seized and possessed of Scituate lyeing and being within the City and Corporation of Albany being particularly mentioned in a Schedule or List hereunto annexed, may in the said Patent of Incorporation be Confirmed unto the said Minister Elders and Deacons and to their Successors for Ever Vnder the Yearly Rent or acknowledgement of one Pepper Corn (if demanded) Saveing nevertheless the Right and Title of all manner of Persons Body Politick and Corporate to the aforesaid Lands and Tenements or any part or parcell thereof all which is nevertheless humbly submitted by

Your Honours Most Obed[t] humble Servants

A D Peyster
R Walter
Gerard: Beekman
John Barberie
A. Philipse

New York Aug. the 8th 1720.

ORDER TO PREPARE A PATENT.

By the Hon[ble] Peter Schuyler Esq[r] President of his Majesties Councill for the Province of New York in Councill

You are hereby authorized and required to prepare the Draft of Letters patent for incorporating the Reformed protestant Dutch Church in the City of Albany and making of them one body corporate and politick to them and their Successors forever by the name of the *Ministers Elders and Deacons of the reformed ProtestantDutch church in the City of Albany* the reverend Petrus van Driesen being their present minister Johannes Cuyler Johannes Roseboom Henry van Ranselaer and William Jacobsen van Deursen being the present Elders Rutgert Bleecker Volkerst van Veghten Myndert Roseboom and Dirck. Ten Broeck being the present Deacons of the said Church for the ffree use and exercise of their religion and worship according to the Canons rules institutions & church Government established by the Nationall synod of Dort in Holland in the years of Our Lord

Christ 1618 and 1619 with such and the libertys and priviledges as are granted to the Minister Elders and deacons of the reformed protestant Dutch church in the city of New York or to the Minister Elders & Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch church of the town of Kingstown in Ulster County with such variacons additions or omissions as they may have found most proper and agreeable to their present circumstances from the usage and presence of others. Provided always that the yearly income of their demesnes whereof they are now or hereafter shall become seized and possessed shall not Exceed the sum of three hundred pounds lawfull mony of the Colony of New York And you are by the Draft of the said Letters Patent to Grant and confirm to them & their successors and assigns for ever all the tenements & heridataments whatsoever whereof they are now seized and possessed to and for the sole and only proper use benefit and behoof of the aforesaid minister elders and deacons of the reformed protestant Dutch Church in the City of Albany their successors and assigns forever saving nevertheless the right & title of any other person or persons, body corporate and politick whatsoever to any of the aforesaid tenements or hereditaments or to any part or parts of any of them yielding and paying therefore yearly and every year forever unto Our sovereign Lord the King his heirs and successors forever the annual rent of one peppercorn on the feast of the annunciacon of the blessed Virgin Mary comonly called Lady day in lieu & stead of all other rents services dues duties and demands whatsoever the particular description and limits and boundaryes of their present demesnes are conteind in a certain schedule hereunto annexed and for yor so doing this shall be your sufficient Warrant Dated as above.

Given under my hand & seal at arms at fort George in New York this tenth day of Augt in the seaventh year the Reign of our sovereign Lord George by the Grace of God of Great Brittain ffrance and Ireland King Defend^{r} of the faith &c annoq Do^{i} 1720.

To David Jamison Esq Attorney Generall of the province of New York.

SCHUDALE OR LIST

Of Lands and Tenements to be Confirmed unto the Minister Elders and Deacons of Albany—

The Dutch Church Scituate lying and being in the said City of Albany in the high street otherwise called the yonkers street nigh the bridge Containing in length on the South side seaven Rodd three foot four jnches on the North side seaven Rood three foot one Inch Ryn land measure in breadth on the East and West Side Sixty one foot and five Inches wood measure—*dat* 21st *Decr* 1714

As allso a Certain Messuage or Tenement or Lot of ground Comonly Called the Dutch Ministers house scituate lying and being in the City aforesaid in the Brewers street on the East side thereof in the third Ward of the said City being in front from the South to the North five Rodd tenn Inches and behind towards the River six Rodd Fiveteen Inches Ryn land measure and in length from the said Street to the City Stockadoes bounded on the South side by Jan Salomonz on the north side by that late of Hans Hendricks and the widdow of David Schuyler.—*datd* 15 *July* 1692.

As allso a Certain Messuage or Tenement and Lot of Ground scituate lying and being in the City aforesaid Comonly called the Poor or alms house being in the first Ward of the said City bounded to the South by the high street that leads to the burying place to the North of Rutters kill to the East by Harman Rutgers and to the West by Gerrit Banker Conteining in breadth towards the Street that leads to the Lutheran Church by the said Rutters kill six rodd one Foot and the like breadth in the Rear in Length on the East side Eight Rodd wanting three Inches on the West side Eight rodd and Two Inches all Ryn land measure. *dat'* 4th *Decr* 1685

As allso all that Certain parcell of Land commonly called or known by ye name of ye Pasture scituate lying and being to the Southward of the said City near the place where the old Fort stood and extending along Hudsons River till it come over against the most northerly Point of the Island comonly Called and known by the name of Marten Gerritsens Island having to the East Hudsons River to the South the mannor of Renslaerwyck to the West the high way that leads to the City aforesaid

the Pastures now or late in the Tenure and Occupation of Martin Gerrits and the Pasture now or Late in the Tenure and occupation of Kasper Jacobs to the north the severall Pastures late in the Tenure and Occupation of Robert Sanders Myndert Harmens and Evert Wendell and the Severall gardens late in the Tenure and Occupacon of Dirk Wessells Kiljan van Renselaer and Abraham Staats together with the old highway from the Bevers kill to the end of Schermerhoorns Pasture adjoining to the same on the West side thereof. *dat* 4*th* *Dec*r 1688

As allso all that Certain Parcell of Pasture Land scituate lying and being to the South of the said City to the West of the Pasture last menconed near and about the Limitts of the said City on the mannor of Renselaarwyck Conteining in breadth along the waggon way six and Twenty Rodd in Length towards the woods Eight and Twenty Rodd & in Breadth towards ye woods 25 Rod. and allso a Certain garden Lot of ground Scituate lying and being in the great Pasture Conteining in breadth six rodd and five foot, in Length eight rodd and two foot and stretching backwards with another small lot of three rodd two foot in length and in breadth one Rodd and two ffoot all Rynland measure—31*st* *Dec*r 1700

New York 3d day of August 1720.

PETITION OF THE REVD MR VAN DRIESEN.

To his Excellency WILLIAM BURNET Esqr Capn Generall and Governor in Chief of the Provinces of New York and New ersey and the Territories thereon depending in America nd Vice Admirall of the same &c in Councill.

EXCELLt SIR AND GENTn

The Petitionr Petrus van Driesen minister of the word of God at Albany with all Respect takes the Liberty to shew unto yor Excy and yor Honors the Councellors the station wherein Divine Providence had made use of him for upon entring into his ministry in his Congregacon since the year 1712 he has been desired by the Mohawks to continue in the same services towards them As his Reverend Predecessors Godefridus Dellius and

Johannis Lydius had done whereupon with the advice of the Consistory the same has been agreed to and performed to them untill now Excepting the time that Mr Andrews ministred to them

The Petitionr finding himself in Conscience thronged and moved to continue with them in the doctrine of the true knowledge of God if yet at some time the Lord might give them Repentance as by meanes of the same ministracon thro' the blessing of the most high has been done to Our fore Fathers—

Wherefore the Petitionr in all Dutyfull manner Turns himself to yor Excy and yor Honors with Request to hold his person as Recomended and to assist him in his services which are both heavy and chargeable according to the nature of the Indians as allso the Interpreter he makes use of at his own Cost.

He praying the supream being that he make yor Honble persons and manner of Governing more and more prosperous for the best of the Country and Religion

this being the wish of yor Excys & Honble Councills
duty full Servant & Subject
(signed) PETRUS VAN DRIESEN.

Albany the 13 : 7ber 1722—

LICENCE TO BUILD A CHURCH FOR THE MOHAWKS.

By his Excy &c

Whereas the Reverend Mr petrus Van Driesen of the County of Albany having represented unto me the necessity of erecting and building a publick meeting house for the Indians in the Mohawk Country in the County of Albany in order for the more commodious and frequent assembling of themselves together for the Solemn worship of God wch might be a meanes of bringing over as well the Indians there as those in ye adjacent parts to ye knowledge of the principles of the Christian religion & has therefore made application to me for my lycence & for that purpose now for the furtherance of wch good Design I do by virtue of the powers and authoritys unto me granted by virtue of his Majestys Lres patent under the great Seal of Great Brittain Give and grant unto the said petrus Van Driesen full

f the
them
them
and
true
them
the
ers—
nself
on as
both
ns as

onble
s for

en.

KS.

unty
cting
n the
more
r for
nging
to ye
has
that
o by
irtue
Great
full

FOLDOUT 5 [redacted] FOUND AT END OF BOOK.

po
ho
ass
an
fo

Pl

T

power Liberty Leave & Lycence to Erect & build a meeting house for the Indians in the Mohawks Country in order to y[e] assembling of themselves together for y[e] solemn worship of God and that on any part of the Lands to them belonging as shall be found most Convenient for the purposes aforesaid Given &c

PETITION OF THE RECTOR &c OF S[T] PETER'S CHURCH FOR A CHARTER.

To his Excellency Sir HENRY MOORE Baronet Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories thereon depending and Chancellor of the same &c.

The Petition of the Minister Church Wardens and Vestry of S[t] Peters Church in the City of Albany

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER His Majesty King George the firsts Governor of this province on the 21st October 1714 by Letter Patent under the Broad seal did Grant unto the Rev[d] Thomas Barclay Peter Mathews Esq[r] and John Dunbar a certain piece of Ground therein particularly described for to erect and Build a Church for publick Worship agreeable to the Rules and regulations of the Church of England as by Law Established, that soon after a Church was Built on the said ground and publick worship has been performed according to the mode of the Church of England. And your Petitioners conceiving it may be for the Interest and advantage of the said Church to have it Incorporated.

May it therefore please your Excellency to Grant unto your Petitioners a Charter for the Incorporation of the said Church in such manner as unto your Excellency shall seem most proper.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray &c

HARRY MUNRO, Clerk.
CHRISTOPHER HEGERMAN } Church
DANIEL HEWSON Jun[r] } Wardens
JOHN BARCLAY, W[M] BENSON

18 May 1768. Read in Council
& referred to a Committee.
13 July 1768. Reported and granted.

power [illegible] to erect in [illegible] a house for the [illegible] and [illegible] assembling of themselves together for [illegible] and that on any part of the Lands [illegible] found most Convenient for the purpose [illegible]

PETITION OF THE RECTOR AND [illegible] ST. PETER'S CHURCH FOR A CHARTER.

To His Excellency Sir Henry Moore Baronet Captain General and Governor in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories thereon depending and Vice Admiral of the same.

The Petition of the Minister Church Wardens and [illegible] of St Peters Church in the City of Albany

Humbly Sheweth

That His Excellency [illegible] Hunter [illegible] Majesty [illegible] George [illegible] 1711 by Letters Patent under the Great Seal [illegible] Revd Thomas Barclay Peter Mathews Esqr and John [illegible] certain piece of Ground therein particularly described for to erect and build a Church for [illegible] and regulations of the Church of England as by said Patent [illegible] that soon after a Church was built on the said ground [illegible] publick worship [illegible] performed according to [illegible] the Church of England. And your Petitioners [illegible] may be for the Interest and advantage of the said Church to have it Incorporated.

May it therefore please your Excellency to Grant unto your Petitioners a Charter for the Incorporation of the said Church [illegible] such manner as your Excellency shall seem most meet.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray &c.

Harry Munro Rect.

Cornelius Cuyler } Church

Dirck Hansen Junr } Wardens

Jesse Barclay, [illegible]

18 May 1768. Read in Council

& referred to a Committee.

13 July 1768. Reported and granted.

XIII.

PAPERS

RELATING TO

Westchester County.

JOURNAL

Of Brian Nuton, *Captⁿ Lieutenant ;* Cornelis van Ruyven *Secretary and* Carel van Brugge *Commissary, appointed by the Heer Director General* Stuyvesant *to go in a boat a second time to Oost-dorp.*

[Translated from the Dutch.]

Anno 1656, 29th Decembr Having received our instructions from the Heer General we rowed out with the boat of the Honble Company's ship from before Fort Amsterdam on the 30 ditto. about 7 O'Clock in the morning to proceed on our journey to Oostdorp, accompanied by Claes Bordingh as pilot, as the Companys Skipper was never through Hell-gate, and the Skipper of the Company's bark and a Sailor to row us thither

Manhattan Island being passed, our sailors said the tide was ebb; that they could perceive it in the rowing. Hell-gate being neared in the meanwhile, we found indeed by the strong current which ran through it that the tide was ebbing and that our people had not well calculated the tide. We were, therefore, obliged if we would prosecute our journey, to await the Tide on this side Hell-gate; for we still hoped to arrive betimes in the evening at Oostdorp and to accomplish our Mission, and to row back with the return tide in the night from there to the Manhatans so as to be home on Sunday, but we found ourselves sorely deceived in our expectation, as appears by the sequel—

Having gone ashore during the ebbing of the tide, on this side of Hell-gate where William Hallet's house & plantation formerly stood, which were laid waste by the Indians about September of the year 1655; we made a fire there by aid of spunk which we had; found in the shallow water on the strand some Oysters which we fried and ate, whilst thus engaged, a fine herd of Cattle came right by us feeding along the beach; there were about sixteen cows both old & young, and 5 @ 6 horses

Having viewed these as well as the land which is there quite flat and apparently of good soil; and having eaten of what we had brought with us, it became low water. We embarked again in our boat, and passed through Hell-gate and by the fast anchored Brothers[1] to the Kill in front of Oostdorp into which we pulled and hugged to our sorrow close on the west bank of said Kill, when after rowing up a short way, we ran ourselves aground. Our people looked for deep water but found none. As our pilot calculated that there would be still an hour and a half of ebb, we were obliged to row ashore as we were not willing to remain with the boat in the Kill in such cold weather; we went ashore on the west bank and built a fire there, the land being apparently barren and stoney. Standing here together around the fire, we heard an Indian call. Some of us going out, on hearing the noise, found two Indians lying in a canoe, fishing, in front of the kill; as soon as the Indians saw us they paddled away in their skiff.

Being on the strand we found the kill entirely dry except a Channel which we descried on the east or left side of the mouth of the Kill, which appeared to us to be so deep and so wide, that a boat could be rowed up through it at low water. Having remained there about two hours we found the water increasing.

We entered our boat and rowed toward Oostdorp where arriving we went to Mr Newman's house. We were met, on the way, by John Lord one of those elected as Magistrate, who went with us to Mr Newman's, where on our arrival we found all abed. Thereupon John Lord invited us to his house whither we proceeded because Newman was abed, and we did not wish to trouble him, being a man of 72 years.

On arriving at John Lords we communicated to him the object of our journey, and requested him to have the Inhabitants summoned in the morning at day light by an Indian. He answered us—'Tis our Sabbath morning; the Inhabitants will not come. We asked him to learn the opinions of the principal settlers at once, as we could explain our business in half an hour, without hindering their service. Which he proceeded to do.

1 The "Brothers" are two small islands in the Sound, situate near the South Easternmost extremity of Westchester County. ED.

But brought us for answer, No—that they were in no way so inclined. Although we would fain reach home by Sunday noon, we were obliged to remain there until Monday, as they would not be prevailed on to assemble on Sunday.

31st ditto. Sunday. Went to examine the Village somewhat. It is a very stoney place, thickly covered with trees. At noon were invited to dine at Mr Newmans. After dinner Cornelis van Ruyven went to the house where they assemble on Sundays, to observe their mode of worship, as they have not as yet any clergyman. There I found a gathering of about 15 men and 10 to 12 women. Mr Baly made a prayer, which being concluded, one Robbert Basset read a Sermon from a printed Book composed & published by an English Minister in England. After the reading Mr Baly made another prayer and they sung a Psalm and seperated. In the evening we were invited to supper to Robbert Basset's, and having taken our leave we went to sleep at John Lords house: neither he nor any of the members of his family came home this night, which much surprised us.

A° 1657. 1st January. He came home an hour after daybreak. He said he remained abroad in order that we may have more room. We requested him to have the drum beaten forthwith to get the people together; to which he said, he had given orders to beat the drum, and the majority of the Inhabitants being assembled we communicated to them the object of our mission, and that the Hr Director general of N. Netherland had from the six persons named by them elected three as Magistrates for Oostdorp viz. Mr Newman, Mr Lord, & John Smith, and exhibited and read to them the commission granted to the Magistrates. After the reading was concluded, one Robert Basset requested to speak a word, which being allowed, he said there was one among the Magistrates who was unfit to fill the place; that notwithstanding he should respect him as a Magistrate so long as he resided there, as he was selected by the Director General. Thereupon we should have demanded of him who that was and wherein his unfitness consisted; but in order not to make any trouble about him nor to separate leaving the business unfinished and other considerations, we merely answered that he had the nomination of the whole town and was elect-

ed with the others by the Heer General; consequently they were bound to acknowledge the whole three as Magistrates, and turning to the Magistrates we requested them to take the oath, which they presently did, one by one, without any objection. This done, we wished them luck and prosperity in their office, and further pursuant to our Instructions requested the actual Inhabitants to take the Oath of Allegiance according to the formulary which we read to them. Whereupon many of them made answer that they had all taken the oath at the Manhattas when they had been carried prisoners thither. Among the rest, Robbert Basset abovementioned said, that he should not subscribe that form, but he should promise to obey as long as he remained in our province, the Director General and his appointed Magistrates and laws so far as these harmonized with the laws of God. Whereupon we asked him if he would subscribe on these words being added. He replied yes. Therefore as we saw no other chance we determined to write his words; this he said he should do himself. He therefore drew up the writing hereunto annexed, being the sense as before stated in which he signed. This all the Inhabitants then present offered to subscribe, and it was signed, as appears therefrom, by 15 persons, and the oath we read to them was taken by the 3 Magistrates and signed by one of the Inhabitants named George Reith. One of the settlers present named Anthony Gill would not sign either the one or the other. We told him, therefore, in the name of the Director General & Council of N. Netherland, pursuant to our Instructions that he should depart within three days from Oostdorp and within 3 weeks from the Province of N. Netherland, which he said, he should do. Six persons were gone from home to other places, viz. Edward Waeters, Richard Pointom, Samuel Barret, Jonathan Writh, Tomas Stievens, Rochier Wyls, and one was sick, Robbert Roos. These are all the present Inhabitants of Oostdorp, but they told us that 3 @ 4 families more would soon come.

The preceding being accomplished, divers of the Inhabitants made the following complaints which they requested us to present to the Hr General & Council, in order that a timely remedy may be applied:—

Firstly, regarding the insolence of the Indians; that they daily threaten to destroy them if they repair under the Dutch which some told us proceeded from Mr. Pel who purchased that piece of land from the Indians on this condition, as they said, that the Indians should deliver it to him unembarrassed, and maintain him in it against all who may have claims to it, and that the said Pel now daily importuned the Indians to return his money, or otherwise that the Indians according to Deed of Sale, should free him from the Dutch nation who claim it as their property.

Secondly, That the Heer General had promised them when his Honour had them removed thence, that each should have his arms restored. This, they said, was not done, but that many among them yet missed their arms—one a snaphammer and the other a pistol, and some a musket whereby they were deprived of arms; Request that the said promise may be fulfilled.

Thirdly, That they were never well supplied with arms and were stripped, as aforesaid, of the few which they had; therefore, should the Indians make any attack on them, they must immediately surrender; they, consequently, request that the Village be provided with some muskets, powder, lead & match which they would preserve in a Magazine for the Town.

We promised to Communicate the whole of this Remonstrance to the H^r Director General & Council.

The business being completed and leave taken, we went to Mr Ferris' who invited us to breakfast. This done, the tide being favorable after breakfast, we resolved to depart though it rained hard. We, accordingly took our leave both of the inducted Magistrates and Inhabitants generally, and rowed according to our Calculation about 12 o'Clock out of the Kill; passed Hell-gate with a favourable tide and landed about 3 o'clock at the Manhatans; reported our return and delivered these in Amsterdam in N: Netherland the 1. January, 1657.

BRIAN NEWTON
C. V RUYVEN
CAREL VAN BRUGGE.

This first Jannuary A° 1657 : In east towne
in the N. Netherlands.

Wee hose hands are vnder writen do promes to oune the gouernor of the manatas as our gouernor and obay all his magastrates and lawes that ar mad acordin to god so long as we liue in his Juridiction.

Robbert Basset
his
George ⋈ Reith
mark
John Finch
John Wilson
Richard Horton
Thomas Taylor
his
Hendrick ⋈ Cornelyssen
mark
Thamis Martin

Nick Lookerly
John Quimbie
Josiah Gilber
Obodiah Gilbert
Jonathan Llockwood
his
Robert ⋈ Meacker
mark
his
Jeffery ⋈ fferris
mark

HONORED SIR

Wee humbly Desr and request that you wold be plesed to send vs a Court Booke and those 12 Mvskets which yo^u spak of with the rest of the ammounishon for the use and safgard of ovr plantation with the orders and Laws which we are to walk by that wee may know how to akt

from Este towne the 1 of January 1656. THOMAS NEWMAN.

PETITION FROM N. ROCHELLE.

To his Excellency Coll BENJAMIN FLETCHER Govern^r in Chief and Capt Gen'al of ye province of New York and dependences &^c

The humble petition of ye inhabitants
of New Rochelle

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That your petitioners having been forced by the late persecutions in france to forsake their country & estates, And flye to ye protestant Princes. Their Majestyes by their proclamation of ye 25th of Aprill 1689, did grant them an azile in all their dominions, with their Royall protection ; wherefore they were invited to come and buy lands in this province, to the end that they might by their labour help the necessityes of their familyes, and

Did spend therein all their smale store, with the help of their friends, whereof they did borrow great sums of money. They are above twenty poor and needy, not able

(*MS. torn*) tles and cloathing, much

they did hitherto beare above their

thereby reduced to a lamentable condition, as having been compelled to sell, for that purposs, the things which were most necessary for their use. Wherefore your petitioners humbly pray.

That your Excellency may be pleased to take their case in serious consideration, and out of Charity and pity to grant them for some years what help and priviledges your Excellency shall think convenient.

And your petitioners in duty bound shall ever pray &c

THAUUET
ELEI COTHOUNEAU

PETITION OF P. VILLEPONTEUX.

To the Honourable Capt JOHN NANFAN Lieut Governr and Commandr in Chiefe of his Majestes Province of New Yorke And Territoryes depending thereon in America &c
The humble Petition of P. Villepontoux Attorney and Elder of ye french congregation of New Rochelle

HUMBLY SHEWETH

[That Mr Bondet] ye Minister of ye Said congregation having refused to come to baptize a childe of his newly born, and in danger of dying Your Said Petitrs Childe having recovered his Christening [was performed] by Mr Peter Peyret Minister of ye french congregation [who had consent] of ye said Bondet to baptize your Petitioners child and with a Second consent of ye Said Bondet did Baptize [ye child but] Some days after ye Said Mr Bondet with the other [Elders upon] that pretext only, in a Scandalous manner did depose [him from Said] Eldershipp. But because this blemish, they brought upon [him is] found upon no reason and that it draws upon your petr the [contempt] of all his neighbours, he has declared to appeal thereof; But [unawares] where he can have Satisfaction for that injustice, as he applyets himself to your honour and humbly

Prayeth

That your honour may be pleased to take your pet[rs] case in your Serious consideration or appoint and Select the Presbytery of the french congregation of [New York] or Such other as your honour Shall think [fit to] examine the aforesaid proceeding.

And your Petitioner in duty bound Shall ever pray &c

1701. P VILLEPONTOUX.

PETITION FROM EASTCHESTER.

To His Excellency &c

The Humble Petition of John Drake Joseph Drake & William Chadderton in the behalf of themselves & the Inhabitants of East Chester

SHEWETH

That Co[ll] Heathcot did at the request of your Excellencys Petitioners moue your Excellency to giue Directions that what the Vestry had Layd on the Parish of west Chester for incidentall charges over the ministers rate & Constables allowance for allowing the same might be abated from the quoata layd on our place we being burthened with much more then our Just proportion of that tax that Co[ll] Heathcot did thereupon inform your Excellencys Petitioners that your Excellency had been pleased to direct that some of the Justices which liued without the precincts, should make Inquiry into that mater & make report thereof to your Excellency but the Justices not being able before this time to gett in the List of Estates wase the Cause of the delay of that returne so hope your Excellency will pardon our not Leauying what was Layd upon us by the late Vestry & will in your great goodness & Justice protect us from paying more then our fair & Equal Proportion which we shall always most readily do so long as your Excellency shall think fitt to Continue us Joyned to that Parish we are Exceeding thankfull that your Excellency hath been pleased to direct M[r] Bartow to preach sometimes amongst us for we assure your Excellency that tis our Earnest desires to come under the Regulation of the Church of England as by law Established & so is our minister M[r] Morgan for which reason we are desirous to Continue him amongst us &

maintaine him by Subscription untill such times as your Excellency shall think fitt to haue the Parishes in the County otherwise divided which are at present so uery inconuenient that not halfe of the People can haue the benefitt of the Ministry your Excellency will find by the return of the Justices that our diuident of the late rate ought not to haue been more than £7. 5. 6d & the uestry haue layd £15: 10s upon us & there being £7: 10 Layd on the Parish besides the Ministers rate & the Constables allowance for Leauying the same under the name of incidental Charges & that some by the inequality of the diuision falling wholly upon us we therefore most humbly Implore your Excellency to direct that we may pay no more at this time than £8 : & for the future only our Equall diuident and as in duty bound your Excellencys Petitioners shall Ever Pray &c

JOHN DRAKE
JOSEPH DRAKE
WILL CHADDERTON.

PETITION OF REVD MR BONDET OF NEW ROCHELLE.

[Translated from the French.]

To His Excellency Milord CORNBURY Governor & Commander in Chief.

MY LORD,

I most humbly pray your Excell: to be pleased to take cognizance of the petitioners condition.

I am a french Refugee Minister, incorporated into the body of the Ministry of the Anglican Church; I removed about fifteen years ago into New England with a company of poor refugees to whom Lands were granted for their settlement, and to provide for my subsistance I was allowed one hundred and five pieces per annum from the funds of the corporation for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Savages. I performed that duty during nine years with a success approved and attested by those who presided over the affairs of that Province.

The murders which the Indians committed in those Countries caused the dispersion of our company some of whom fell by the

hands of the Barbarians. I remained, after that, two years in that province expecting a favorable season for the reestablishment of affairs, but after waiting two years, seeing no appearance, and being invited to remove to this Province of New York by Colonel Heathcote who always evinces an affection for the public good and distinguishes himself by a special application for the advancement of religion and good order, by the Establishment of Churches and Schools, the fittest means to strengthen and encourage the People, I complied with his request and that of the Company of New Rochelle in this province, where I passed five years on a small allowance promised me by New Rochelle of one hundred pieces and lodging, with that of one hundred and five pieces which the Corporation continued to me until the arrival of milord belamont who, after indicating his willingness to take charge of me and our Canton ordered me Thirty pieces in the Council of York, and did me the favor to promise me that at his journey to Boston he would procure me the continuation of that stipend that I had in times past. But having learned at Boston, through Mr Nanfan, his Lieutenant, that I annexed my signature to an ecclesiastical certificate which the Churches and Pastors of this Province had given to Sieur Delius, Minister of Albany, who had not the good fortune to please his late Lordship, his defunct Excellency cut off his thirty pieces which he had ordered me in his Council at York, deprived me of the Boston pension of 25 pieces, writing to London to have that deduction approved, and left me, during three years last past in an extreme destitution of the means of subsistence.

I believed, my Lord, that in so important a service as that in which I am employed, I ought not to discourage myself, and that the Providence of God which does not abandon those who have recourse to his aid by well doing, would provide in its time for my relief.

Your Excellency's equity; the affection you have evinced to us for the encouragement of those who employ themselves constantly & faithfully in God's service induce me to hope that I shall have a share in the dispensation of your justice to relieve me from my suffering so that I may be aided and encouraged to continue my service in which by duty and gratitude I shall

Continue with my flock to pray God for the preservation of your person, of your illustrious family and the prosperity of your government; remaining Your Excellency's most humble & most respectful Servant,

DANIEL BONDET.

ORDER AND REPORT ON THE ABOVE.

At a Council held at ffort William henry this 29th day of June 1702.

Sa: Sh: Broughton
Garrard Beekman } Esqrs Caleb heathcote Esq
Rip Van Dam John Bridges Doctor of Laws

Upon the motion of Coll: heathcote that the Minister of New Rochelle had formerly a sallary allowed him out of the Revenue which the late Earl of Bellmont deprived him of, It is hereby ordered that the petition of the said Minister formerly Dd to his Excellency be referred to the sd Coll: heathcote who is to Examine into the Allegations and Report the same.

By order of his Excellency & Councill

B. COSENS Clk concilj

MAY IT PLEASE YR EXCELL:

In obedience to yr Excell: Commands I have Examined into the Allegations of the within Petition & do find, that the Petitioner was employed about 15 years ago by the corporation for Propagating the Xtian ffaith amongst the Indians at a place called New Oxford near Boston, with the allowance of a Salary of £25. a year, where he consumed the little he brought with him from ffrance in settling himself for that Service, and being afterwards by reason of the War compelled to fly from thence, his Improvements where wholly lost. Dureing the time of his stay there, which was about 8 years, it apears by a certificate under the hands of the late Lieut. Governour Stoughton of Boston, Wait Wintrope, Increase Mather, and Charles Morton, that he with great faithfullnesse care & industry discharged his duty both in reference to Xtians & Indians, and was of an unblemished life and Conversation. After his being called to

Newrochelle the Corporation afforementioned in Consideration of his past services & sufferings, were pleased still to Continue him his Sallery which he Enjoy'd untill the arrival of the late Earl of Bellomont, who haveing settled £30 a year upon him out of the Revenue used afterwards his intrest with the said Corporation to take of the Sallery, they had all along allow'd him, which no sooner was effected but he Immediately suspended him allso from the £30 a year he had settled upon him, by which meanes the Petitioner is left with a very deplorable Condition not being able with the sallary that is allowed him at Newrochelle, wch is only £20 a year to support himself and familly. All which is hu'bly Submitted by

Y^r^ Excell's most Obed^t^ humble Servt

CALEB HEATHCOTE.

ORDER TO INDUCT REV^D^ MR PRITCHARD TO THE CHURCH OF RYE.

EDWARD Viscount CORNBURY Capt Gen^ll^ and Governour in Cheif of the provinces of New Yorke, New Jersey &c., and Vice Admirall of the same.

To all and singular Rectors Vicars Chaplains Curates Clerks and Ministers wheresoever constituted in ye s^d^ Province of New York and also to Caleb Heathcott Esqr and Joseph Theate Church-Wardens of the P^ish^ Church of Rye in the County of Westchester, I do hereby firmly enjoyn and command that you induct and p^r^sent the Reverend Tho. Prichard as Rector to ye Rectory or Parish Church of Rye aforesaid, and that you put him in the reall actuall and corporall possession of the s^d^ Rectory or p^ish^ Church of Rye afores^d^, and of all the Glebes Rights and Appurtenances thereunto belonging, and you are to make a returne to me of what you shall have done herein. Given under my hand and p^r^rogative seal of ye said Province of New York this day of 1704.

⁂ The License to Erect an English Church in this Town bears date 22d Jan'y, 1705|6, and is in Deed Book X, 101. Sec's off.

AFFIDAVITS.

BENJAMIN WRIGHT of Bedford in the County of Westchester Yeoman aged 22 yeares or thereabouts being sworne before Tho. Wenham Esqr one of the Gent of her Maj^{ties} Councill for ye Province of New York & one of ye Judges of the Supream Court of Judicature for the said Province, saith that since Mr Pritchard has been appointed Minister of ye Towns of Rye and Bedford in the County of Westchester, this depon^{t} has endeavoured to prevaile wth the inhabitants of Bedford to incourage the s^{d} Mr Pritchard to preach and perform the dutys of Divine worship as used in the Church of England, among them whereupon the inhabitants of ye s^{d} Town of Bedford, became so incensed that by their ill treatment and threats they have forced this Depon^{t} to remove with his family from thence, and deterrd the members of ye s^{d} Church from speaking anything in its favor— And this Deponent further saith that one Zachariah Roberts of Bedford a Justice of peace in ye s^{d} County of Westchester went to the inhabitants of ye s^{d} Town to prevaile wth them to sign an instrument or writing whereby to oblige them not to pay ye s^{d} minister anything and likewise that the s^{d} Zach. Roberts at a Town meeting called by him for that purpose gott such an act of the Town past accordingly, which act this Deponent saw being presented to the view of the persons there present by ye s^{d} Zach Roberts which Town act the said Zach Roberts afterwards burnt and this deponent believes he Cutt it out of the Records or Books of ye s^{d} Town— And the Depon^{t} further saith that the s^{d} Zach Roberts hath refused (tho a Justice of ye Peace) to take any affidavidts in behalf of ye Church of England the Queen and this Governm^{t}, and when persons have offered to make such affid^{ts} he has said he would take none ag^{t} his neighbours and himself and y^{t} they might tell my Lord so—and the s^{d} Zach Roberts hath as this Depon^{t} has been informed, countenanced severall soldiers who have deserted her Maj^{ties} service in this Government^{t} and assisted them in their escape by entertaining them in his house and afterwards sending his son with them to conduct 'em to Danbury—and this Depon^{t} further saith that ab^{t} a month since there was a person who pretended himselfe to be

a Quaker brought before the s^d^ Justice Roberts by this Depon^t^ for speaking severall blasphemous Treasonable Words and that severall sufficient and credible persons have told the s^d^ Justice Roberts that they heard the said Quaker say that he had as much authority and power as ye Queen and that he could forgive Sinns as well as God with many more such like expressions which the s^d^ Justice Roberts writt down upon a piece of paper but refused to swear the s^d^ persons so tendering their oaths thereto and that said Justice Roberts, notwithstanding the Tender of such oath & y^t^ the s^d^ Quaker owned before him to have spoken the aforementioned words and that he hath repeated them to ye s^d^ Justice Roberts, conveyed the said pretended Quaker away without the least punishm^t^ and without ye knowledge of this Deponent who informed against him—and this Depon^t^ further saith that at a Town Court att Bedford aforesaid held ab^t^ 2 months ago the said Justice Roberts accused one Ensigne Stephen Glossen for unlawfully taking & detaining a grid-Iron from his son Zachariah Roberts (which appeared to have been honestly bought & paid for by ye s^d^ Glossen) and having then in Court drawn an Instrument or affidavit against the s^d^ Glossen took ye Bible in his hand and in a passion would have compelled his s^d^ son Zachariah Roberts to have sworne to it but he refused to do it, and this Depon^t^ further saith that at ye same Town Court there being an action tryed for Debt the said Justice Roberts being Judge of ye Court did notwithstanding the Evidence non Suite ye p^lt^ for no other reason as this Depon^t^ believes and as he could gather from the words and behaviour of the s^d^ Justice Roberts, then that, the p^lt^ was a member of ye Church of England, the Rancour & malice of s^d^ Justice Roberts being so violent that this Depon^t^ has been told by the s^d^ Roberts's wife that she Dares not so much as mention the name of Mr Pritchard or any other Church of England man for fear of her husband's passion—and this Depon^t^ further saith that he hath been told by the said Justice Roberts's wife that her husband has razed or altered the Records of ye said Town by striking out the name of one Thomas Howard in an assignm^t^ of a Bill of sale and putting his own name on in the room of itt—and this Depon^t^ further saith that he hath been

informed that there was formerly a parcell of Land bought by the said Town of Bedford to be laid apart for a minister for the said Towne, which said parcell of Land was w[th]in a year Last past given at a Town meeting to one John Jones a Dissenting minister in the said Town for an encouragem[t] to him to settle & preach among them.

JOHN THOMSON of Bedford in y[e] County of Westchester gen[t] aged 40 yeares & upwards being sworne before Tho. Wenham &c. saith that there having been no Divine service according to y[e] ceremonys & usage of the Church of England in the said Town of Bedford the s[d] Depon[t] hath often gone to the Dissenting meeting in that Town where he hath heard one John Jones the minister of y[e] dissenting Congregation preach, and hath heard him frequently in a very bitter and inveterate manner reflect upon the present Constitution and Governm[t] of the Church of England, and particularly this Deponent heard him say that he cared not for the s[d] Church of England, and that in his sermon he used to the best of this Dep[ts] memory these words viz[t] come out of her (meaning y[e] Church of England) my people lest y[e] partake of her plagues, comparing likewise the s[d] Church to y[e] Church of Rome, and saying at other times likewise in his sermon to his Congregation, yee are in a dangerous Governm[t] where they do not pray nor serve God, and that he would preach Reprobation in Defiance of Principality's and powers, & that yee, speaking to his congregation, may tell 'em so at York for y[t] he did not care for my Lord and this Depon[t] further saith that being one day wth the s[d] M[r] Jones att the house of one Zachariah Roberts at Bedford afore[d] this Depon[t] heard the s[d] Jno. Jones say he would burne the Church of England Books &c.

The two preceding depositions were read in Council May 8. 1705; Messrs. Roberts and Jones failing to give satisfactory explanations thereof, were bound over to answer in the Supreme Courl. COUNC. MIN.

A LICENSE TO REVD GEORGE MUIRSON TO BAPTIZE IN CONNECTICUT.

By his Exly Edward Viscount Cornbury &c

To Mr George Muirson Minister of Rye &c.

Whereas I am informed that severall persons in the Towns of Stamford Hertford and severall other places in the Colony of Conecticutt have not been baptized by reason they have had no Church of England Minister among them and being now desireous to be baptized by such Minister I have therefore thought fitt & do hereby give and grant unto you the sd Geo. Muirson full and free Liberty leave and Lycense to visit those places and persons for the service aforesaid from time to time as often as you shall be thereunto requested by them

Given under my hand at ffort Anne in New Yorke this 4th day of Aprill [1706.]

MR MUIRSON TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOC: FOR PROP: THE GOSPEL.

[Hawk's Church Rec.]

Honored Sir

You desire me to give an account of all those persons that contribute to my Support in these parts. That I can easily do; they are but few, for Since I came into the country, I have not received in all above 18£ though there is a Salary of 50£ per annum, New York money, established by Act of Assembly upon the minister of this parish: but the people being very poor, and the building of our church having cost a great deal, I thought it more proper to bear with them, than to exact by force what is due; and So Suffer rather in my own condition, than that the house of God should not be finished, which now, to my great comfort, is completed, and a Stately fabric it is indeed. It was built by the inhabitants of the Town of Rye, without the help of the parish. And as for Subscriptions from other parts of the Government, we have had none but I expect Some at York for making the pulpit, communion table, and finishing the Seats.

You direct me to bring to church the negroes and Indians of this parish, and to consult with Mr Neau about the most proper means for their instruction. Mr Neau is a good, religious man, his conversation is desirable and edifying. I always have, and ever shall esteem it my happiness to keep a Settled correspondence with him: for I know he will joyfully do anything that may contribute to the conversion of infidels to christianity. But there are only a few negroes in this parish, Save what are in Colonel Heathcote's family, where I think there are more than in all the parish besides. However, So many as we have, I shall not be wanting to use my endeavours for their good.

As to the Indians, the natives of the country, they are a decaying people. We have not now in all this parish twenty families; whereas, not many years ago, there were Several hundreds. I have frequently conversed with Some of them, and been at their great meetings of *powowing*, as they call it. I have taken Some pains to teach Some of them but to no purpose; for they Seem regardless of instruction; and when I have told them of the evil consequences of their hard drinking, etc., they replied that Englishmen do the Same; and that it is not So great a Sin in an Indian as in an Englishman; because the Englishman's religion forbids, but an Indian's does not. They further say they will not be christians nor do they See the necessity for So being, because we do not live according to the precepts of our religion. In Such ways do most of the Indians that I have conversed with either here or elsewhere, express themselves. I am heartily Sorry that we Should give them Such a bad example, and fill their mouths with Such objections against our blessed religion. But to prevent this, as likewise many disorders that are among us, I know of no better way than that the honorable Society would be pleased to recommend to our Governor, my Lord Cornbury, or if he is called home, to his Successor, to make Some Acts of Assembly against the many vices and immoralities that are too common in most places of this Government, or to take care that the wholesome laws of our realm be put in execution against the offenders. Swearing and drinking and Sabbath breaking, are chiefly predominant, which are all owing to the evil example and great neglect of our magistrates; and

that, again, is owing to the neglect and indifferency of our Superiour Officers, who mind but little whether our justices discharge their duty in that affair or not.

These things put a great Stop to the growth of piety and godliness among us, and it is an objection that I frequently met with from Several dissenters, both in this and in the neighbouring Colony, that many of the members of the Church of England are irregular in their lives, and therefore they ought not and will not join. The consequence is unjust and groundless being the unworthiness of one or more communicants, is not charged a Sin upon him who receives it in a fit and becoming manner. Yet, however, among ignorant and unthinking people, and even Sometimes among the more knowing too, it is a great hindrance and Stumbling-block, and is partly the reason that Some of your missionaries have So few communicants.

I thank God, I have no great reason to complain of my own people, nor do I mention these things for their sakes only, but for the good of the whole, And I heartily wish that the honorable Society would do their endeavor that a good governor may be Sent; one that will discharge his place faithfully, and take care that others under him would do the Same. This will be a means of bringing about a happy reformation, and will wonderfully conduce to the interest of our Church in these parts.

Sir, I entreat your acceptance of my most humble and hearty thanks for the kind and Christian advice you were pleased to tender me in relation to Connecticut. Such measures as you propose, I have all along observed; and I am sure no man in that Colony can justly accuse me of the contrary. I know that meekness and moderation is most agreeable to the mind of our blessed Saviour, Christ, who himself was meek and lowly, and would have all his followers to learn that lesson of him. It was a method by which Christianity was at first propagated, and it is Still the best policy to persuade mankind to receive instruction. Gentleness and Sweetness of temper is the readiest way to engage the affections of the people; and charity to those who differ from us in opinion, is the most likely to convince them that our labors are intended for the welfare of their Souls; whereas passionate and rash methods of proceeding will fill their

minds with prejudices against both our persons and our principles, and utterly indispose them against all the means we can make use of to reclaim them from their errors. I have duly considered all these things, and have carried myself civilly and kindly to the Independent party, but they have ungratefully resented my love; yet I will further consider the obligations that my holy religion lays upon me, to forgive injuries and wrongs, and to return good for their evil. Thus I hope, by God's assistance, I shall behave myself, and avoid the doing anything that may bring blame upon that godly Society, whose missionary I am, or hinder the progress of that glorious work they have undertaken; and ever since I have been invited into that Colony, I have been so far from endeavouring to intrench upon the toleration which Her Majesty has declared She will preserve, that, on the contrary I desired only a liberty of conscience might be allowed to the members of the National Church of England; which, notwithstanding they Seemed unwilling to grant, and left no means untried, both foul and fair, to prevent the Settling the Church among them. For one of their justices came to my lodging, and forewarned me, at my peril, from preaching; telling me that I did an illegal thing in bringing in new ways among them. The people were likewise threatned with prison and a forfeiture of 5£ for coming to hear me.

It will require more time than you will willingly bestow on these lines, to express how rigidly and Severely they treat our people, by taking their estates by distress when they do not willingly pay to Support their ministers. And though every Churchman in that Colony pays his rate for the building and repairing their meeting houses, yet they are So maliciously Set against us, that they deny us the use of them, though; on week days; they tell our people that they will not Suffer the house of God to be defiled with idolatrous worship and Superstitious ceremonies. They are so bold that they Spare not openly to Speak reproachfully and with great contempt of our church. They say the Sign of the Cross is the mark of the beast, and the Sign of the devil; and that those who receive it are given to the devil. And when our people complain to their magistrates of the persons who thus Speak, they will not so much as Sign a

warrant to apprehend them, nor reprove them for their offence. This is quite a different character to what, perhaps, you have heard of that people; for I observe particularly one expression of your letter, where you Say they are an ignorant, hot heady, but a well meaning people. That they are ignorant, I can easily grant; for if they had either much knowledge or goodness, they would not act and Say as they do; but that they are hot heady, I have too just reason to believe; and as to their meaning, I leave that to be interpreted by their unchristian proceedings with us, whoever informed you so, I may freely Say, that he was not so well acquainted with the constitution of that people, as I am who give you the contrary information. I beg that you would believe that this account (though seemingly harsh and severe, yet no more than is true,) does not proceed from want of charity either toward their souls or bodies, but purely for the good of both. And to give you better information concerning the state of that people, that proper remedies may be taken for curing the evils that are among them, and that our Churchmen in that Colony may not be oppressed and insulted over by them; but that they may obtain a liberty of conscience, and call a minister of their own communion, and that they may be freed from paying to their ministers, they may be enabled to maintain one of their own. This is all these good men desire.

I have lately preached to a Dutch Congregation about 18 miles from this town; they seem to be well disposed to the church, and I intend to give them frequent visits on week days, but more of this hereafter.

Mr Cleator is still with us; he continues faithful in the discharge of his duty, (he is, according to your instructions,) very useful and serviceable to me upon all occasions. He reads divine service and sermons to the people, when the affairs of the Church call me abroad. In short, I believe him to be a very good man, and that he justly deserves your bounty. I hope by this time Mr Moore and Mr Brooke are with you two good men indeed who suffered for discharging their office. I intended to have laid down some arguments to show the necessity we have of a bishop among us; but I think their treatment will be sufficient for all. And if some speedy methods be not taken, I

cannot tell how soon theirs may be our fate. There was a time when our Governor looked with a favorable countenance upon us; but *tempora mutantur*, I pray God to put it into the hearts of our superiours at home to send us a head to bless and protect the whole.

Honored Sir, Your most assured friend and very humble Servant,

GEO: MUIRSON.

Rye, 9th January, 1707-8.

COMMISSION OF REVD DANIEL BONDETT, TO BE MINISTER OF NEW ROCHELLE.

[Deed Book X.]

RICHARD INGOLDESBY Esqr Lieut. Govr and Commander in Chief of their Majesties Province of New York New Jersey &c. To Capt Oliver Besly and his Brethern Gent. of ye Consistory of New Rochelle in ye County of Westchester GREETING

GENTLEMEN

The bearer hereof Mr Daniell Bondett an Orthodox Minister of the Church of England haveing laid before me the Orders of ye Right Honoble and Right Reverend ffather in God Henry by Divine mission Lord Bishop of London and Diocesan of this Province to officiate in your Church and Parrish according to ye Rules & Constitution of the Church of England as by Law Established bearing date June 16th 1709, as also a Letter from ye Venerable Society for propagation of ye Gospel in fforreign parts bearing date June 6th with an Extract of their Journal June 3. 1709 Constituting and Appointing him one of their Missionaries and a Yearly Sallary for his Service in Your Church. You are therefore hereby directed to receive him as such. GIVEN undr my Hand & Seal this ninth day of November in the Eighth year of ye Reign of our Sovereign Lady Queen Anne of Great Brittain &c Annoq: Dni 1709.

RICHD INGOLDESBY.

LICENSE TO ERECT A CHURCH IN NEW ROCHELLE.

[Deed Book X.]

By His Excellency Robert Hunter Esq Capt Generall and Commander in Cheif of her Majesty's Provinces New York New Jersey and all the Territories Depending thereon in America and Vice Admiral of the same &c.

To The Honble Coll Caleb Heathcote Coll Lewis Morris To the Revd Mr Daniel Bondet Minister of New Rochelle To Capt Oliver Besly Dr John Neville Isiah Le Villain and the other Inhabitants of the Town of New Rochelle in the County of West Chester Communicants of the Church of England as by Law Established. Greeting.

Whereas I am informed of your pious design to build a Church for the worship and Service of God according to the form and manner Prescribed in the Liturgy of the Church of England & am applyed to for Lycence to erect it in the Publick street I have thought fitt and doe hereby give Leave and Lysence to you to Erect such Building in such Convenient Place of the said street as you shall think most Proper Providing the Breadth of such Church do not Exceed thirty foot and further I do Authorize and Impower you to Receive and Collect such sums of money and others helps as Charitable People shall be disposed to Contribute to this good work Given under my hand and Seal at New York this Second Day of August 1710.

Rot Hunter.

By his Excys Command

George Clarke

In Pursuance of this Lysence we the within Nominated Trustees appoynted by his Excellcy for the building of a Church for the worship of God according to ye Leturgy of the Church of England at New Rochelle have agreed to Build it on the North side of ye high street in the said Town of New Rochelle in ye County of West Chester the said Church forty foot in length and thirty foot in breadth between the Dwelling houses of Francis Le Conte and Zachary Anseuvain as Judging it the most Convenient Place Witness our hand this Eight day of August

1710. Newf Ville Daniel giraud Isaac Quantin debonrepos Andre Naudain daniel bennet Caleb Heathcote Lewis Morris Daniel Bondet. Besly, E. Valleau Pierre Valleau F. Le Conte ambroise Sicart J Levillain.

REV^{D} CHRISTOPHER BRIDGE'S COMMISSION, TO BE MINISTER OF RYE.

[Deed Book X.]

To all People to whom these Presents Shall Come, The Society for ye Propagation of the Gospel in fforeign parts sends GREETING—

Whereas Mr CHRISTOPHER BRIDGE ye Bearer hereof being in Priests orders hath been Sufficiently recommended to ye s^{d} SOCIETY & by farther examination appears to be a person duly qualified for promoting the good Work in which ye s^{d} Society is Engaged, and Whereas he is by the Reight Revd Father in God Henry Lord Bp. of London a Member of ye s^{d} SOCIETY at the request of the said Society Lycensed & appointed to performe all the offices of his Sacred Function at Rye in New Yorke in America; Now KNOW YEE That ye s^{d} Society have given And granted unto the said Christopher Bridge & his Assigns & do hereby for themselves & Successors give and grant an annuity or yearly Pension of the sum of fifty Pounds of Lawful Money of Great Britain to hold receive Enjoy the same from the ffeast day of the Nativity of St John Baptist before the date of these Presents during the Pleasure of ye s^{d} Society, the same to be paid at the ffeast days of St Michael the Archangel, the Nativity of our Lord ye Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary & the Nativity of St John Baptist in every year during their said Pleasure, PROVIDED Always, and on Condition that the said Christopher Bridge do without delay at the first opportunity after ye date of these Presents transport himself to the said Parish of Rye & also from & after his arrival Continue and reside there (unless otherwise directed by the Society) and do with fidelity and diligence discharge his holy function; otherwise this grant to be void and of none effect. And the said Society doth hereby heartily recommend ye s^{d} Christopher Bridge to the protection

& blessing of Almighty God, the Countenance and ffavour of the Hon[ble] the Governour of New York & the Good will of all Christian People at Rye aforesaid for his further Encouragement & support. In Witnesse whereof y[e] s[d] Society hath hereunto Caused to be sett their Common seal this Nineteenth Day of August in the year of our Lord 1709 And in the Eighth year of our Most Gracious Soveraign Lady Anne by the Grace of God of Great Brittain France & Ireland Queen Defender of the ffaith &c.

John Chamberlayne
Secretary.

INDUCTION OF REV[D] MR BRIDGE.

[From the same.]

Rob'tus Hunter Armiger Provinciæ Novi Eboraci, necnon Novæ Casariæ in America Strategus & Imperator ejusdemq: Vice Admiralis &c.

Universis et Singulis Rectoribz Vicar: et Capellar: Curat: Clericis et Ministris quibuscumq in et per totam Provinciam ubilibet Constitutis ac etiam

Ecclesiæ Parochialis de Rye infra Provinciam Novi Eboraci prædict. pro hoc tempore Ædilibus Salutem

Cum Dilectum in Christo Christopherum Bridge Clericum ad Rectoriam sive Ecclesiam Parochialem Predict. Parochiæ de Rye in dict. Provinciæ Novi Eboraci in America jam vacantem præsentatum Rectorem Ejusdem Rectoriæ Sive Ecclesiæ parochialis in et de Eadem Institutus, Vobis Conjunctim et divisim Committo et firmiter Injungo Mando, Quatenus eundem Christopherum Bridge Cleric. sive procuratorem Suum legitimum ejus nomine et pro eo in Realem Actualem et Corporalem possessionem ipsius Rectoriæ sive Ecclesiæ parochialis de Rye prædict. Glæbarum, Jurumq: et pertinentium suor[m] universor. Conferatis Inducatis, Inducive faciatis: et Defendatis Inductum, Et quid in Premissis feceritis me aut Alium Judicem in hac parte competentem quemcunq; debite (cum ad id Congrue fueritis Requisit.) Certificetis seu sic certificet ille vestrum qui presens hoc

Mandatum fuerit Executus. DAT. Sub Sigillo prærogativo dict. Provinciæ Novi Eboraci Decimo Septimo die Octobris Anno Salutis Millimo Septingentesimo Decimo.

ROB HUNTER.

By his Excell^{ys} Command

H. WILEMAN Dep^{y} Sec^{y}.

*** In Deed Book xii, 160 will be found a Latin Commission in terms as above from Govr. Hunter to the Revd Thomas Standard, bearing date 8th July, 1727, inducting him Minister of the parish of West Chester (*Estriæ Occidentalis.*) as successor to Mr. Bartow who died that year. The Revd Mr Bridge died in 1719, and was succeeded by the Rev. Mr Jenny.

MR CLAPP TO SEC'Y CLARKE.

Wt Chester 8tober 10th 1710.

WORTHY S^{R}

In obedience Vnto his Excell^{s} Commands & the order Sent me I herewith send you the Seuerall & Respective Lists of the Inhabitants of our County of W^{t}Chester: from which I have Collected & Gleened all ye Men from 16 years old to 60: & Distinctly Inserted their names & ages In a Perticular Column: as you were Pleased to direct wth ye numbers of all ye Male & female Christians under & ouer ye age with the number of Slaues & distinction of Sex: which should haue been sooner returned to your hands but the Constables of Seuerall Districts were very Backward In ye Performance of their Duty until Spurr'd on: by many Reiterated & Sharp orders from our Justices but all would not Prevail with ye Dutch Settlers in this County of ye Mannors of Phillipsburough: Cortland & Riks Pattent who did hesitate uery much, & Could Giue no other Reason but a dread of ye Consequences y^{t} might Insue: Like Dauid's numbering ye People I haue waited ye Longer for their Lists but none are yet Returned: not Else but my humble Duty to his Excelly & seruice to y^{r}selfe am

Generous S^{r} your most humble Seru^{t}

JOHN CLAPP.

THE LIST OF THE TOWNE OF NEW ROCHELLE &c. XBR 9TH 1710.

Name	Aged
William Le Conte	52
Mary Le Conte	42
William Le Conte Jr.	16
Hester Le Conte	17
Jean Le Conte	06
Alexander Allear	50
Jane Allear	45
Peter Allear	15
Philip Allear	08
Jean Allear	03
Isaace Allear	01
Katherine Allear	20
Aritus Allear	12
Peter Vallow	46
Susanna Vallow	45
Josiah Le Villien	48
Peter Le Veillien	09
John Le Vellien	04
Hannah Le Vellien	06
Peter Martine	45
Maria Martine	22
Maria Martine	01
Andrew Nodden Senr	73
Mary Nodden	50
Andrew Nodden Junr	34
Sussanna Nodden	26
Andrew Nodden	02
Anne Nodden	03
John Rannoo	46
Susanna Rannoo	45
Stephen Rannoo	22
Jacob Rannoo	13
John Rannoo	03
Mary Rannoo	11
Andrew Jarro	45
Mary Jarro	43
John Jarro	13
Andrew Jarro Junr	11
James Jarro	03
John Mannion	45
Sussanna Mannion	50
Hannah Mannion	12
Peter Fruteer	25
Marget Fruteer	22
Isaiah Vallow Senr	72
Peter Vallow	10
Daniel Bondett	58
Jane Bondett	56
William Landering	13
Magdalen ffortyer	7
Zachariah Angevine	46
Mary Angevine	34
Zachariah Angevine	06
Daniel Angevine	02
Margett Angevine	18
Mary Angevine	12
Mary Angevine Jur	04
James Morcye	55
Mary Morcye	45
Daniel Morcye	09
Susanna Morcye	20
Mary Morcye	19

Name	Aged
Anne Morcye	16
ffrancis Le Conte	45
Mary Le Conte	55
Josiah Le Conte	13
Mary Le Conte	18
John Teast	54
Susanna Teast	54
John Lambert	52
Katherine Lambert	49
Isaiah Baddo	46
Hester Baddo	44
Isaiah Baddo	12
Andrew Baddo	10
Mary Baddo	80
Andris Barrett	63
Mary Barrett	56
John Barrett	25
Barnabas Barrett	16
Andris Barrett	13
Sussanna Barrett	19
Peter Angevine	44
Deborah Angevine	42
Lewis Angevine	08
Marget Angevine	10
Susanna Angevine	50
John Barrett	50
John Barrett Junr	07
Gabriel Barrett	06
Peter Barrett	50
Peter Brittain	28
Judy Brittain	25
Peter Brittain Junr	03
Anthony Leppener	24
Sussanna Leppener	23
Marget Leppener	66
Mary Chance	24
John Chance	01
John Neffveile	69
Katherine Neffvile	55
Josiah Neffveile	18
Johanna Neeffveile	26
Susanna Neffveile	23
Mary Neffveile	20
Sarah Neffvile	15
Grace Neffvile	14
Lewis Guion Senr	56
Mary Guion	54
Ammon Guion	20
Issaacc Guion	25
Sussanna Guion	25
John Lammon	28
Hester Lammon	23
James fflanders	46
Katherine fflanders	27
James fflandrs Junr	4
Peter fflanders	01
Betty fflanders	6
Paul Pillon	40
Katherin Pillon	46
Paull Pillon Junr	14
James Sycar	34
Mary Sycar	30

Name	Aged
John Sycar	3
Elizabeth Sycar	10
Mary Sycar	06
Sussanna Sycar	03
Robert Bloomer	76
Sarah Bloomer	68
Margett Bloomer	35
James Mott	15
Thomas Mott	09
Hecter Mott	14
Fredk Bolt	36
Allida Bolt	36
Peter La Roue	12
Alida La Roue	17
Mary La Roue	15
Johanna La Roue	10
Anne La Roue	05
Mary ffrederick	01
Daniel Sycar	40
Sussanna Sycar	30
James Sycar Senr	75
Daniel Sycar Junr	12
John Sycar	11
Peter Sycar	09
Andrew Sycar	03
Mary Sycar	06
Peter percout	47
Katherine parcout	37
John Parcout	15
Andrew Parcout	09
Sarah Parcout	12
Judy Parcout	06
Hester Parcout	12
John Couton	52
Sussanna Couton	50
John Couton Jur	15
Peter Couton	12
Judy Couton	11
Hester Couton	09
Frederick Scurman	80
Mary Scurman	70
Marget Scurman	50
Jacob Scurman	40
Altia Scurman	38
Jacob Scurman Junr	11
Miles Scurman	6
Alexander Scurman	3
Anne Scurman	10
Sarah Scurman	5
Peter Symon	47
Hester Symon	50
Peter Symon Junr	12
Marget Symon	15
Anne Symon	10
Sussanna Symon	8
Katherine Symon	5
Charles fruttye	56
Mary frutye	36
Oliver Bayley	52
Judy Bayley	56
Mary Tovett	72
Peter Le Doof	46

Name	Aged
Mary Le Doof	36
Daniel Le Doof	14
Peter Le Doof Junr	08
John Le doof	05
Andrew Le doof	04
Hannah Le doof	18
Mary Le doof	12
Anne Le doof	10
Sussanna Le doof	06
Judy Le doof	02
ffrancis Geenar	45
Anne Geenar	45
Mary Geenar	09
ffrederick Scurman	43
Judy Scurman	37
Marget Scurman	18
Sussanna Scurman	15
Elizabeth Scurman	13
Isabell Scurman	04
Daniel Rennoe	55
Anne Rennoe	55
Theophlus ffurtye	68
Anne ffurtye	61
John Sarrineer	25
Hannah Sarrineer	19
Stephen Garrien	46
Hannah Garrien	43
Mary Garrien	13
John Murro	46
Sussanna Murro	38
Peter Murro	09
John Murro	13
Marget Murro	12
John Martine	25
Hannah Martine	22
Peter Frederick	68
Isabel Frederick	44
Johanna Frederick	14
Mary Frederick	13
Peter Sluce	18
Peter Frederick Junr	26
Judy Frederick	23
Katherine Frederick	01
John Boullie	35
Katherine Boullie	43
John Boullie Junr	05
Daniel Bonnett	45
Judy Bonnett	40
Daniel Bonnett Junr	17
John Bonnett	15
Peter Bonnett	05
Mary Bonnett	13
Johanna Bonnett	11
Sussanna Bonnett	08
Josiah Hunt	43
Sussanna Hunt	43
Josiah Hunt Junr	15
Anne Hunt	13
Mary Hunt	09
Sussanna Hunt	06
Elias Bon Repo	54
Jane Bon Repo	47
John Bon Repo	11
Hester Bon Repo	17
Blanch Bon Repo	13
Mary Bon Repo	05
Gregory Guyion	44
Mary Guyion	40
Gregory Guyion	07
Judy Guyion	11
Hester Guyion	08
Johannah Guyion	05
Hannah Guyion	12
Peter Dais	48
Johanna Dais	40
Sussanna Dais	14
Mary Dais	10
Judy Dais	06

In the Town of New Rochell & Itts Districts : are Male Christians—67 female do 137 : Male Slaves 23—female do 34.

EAST CHESTER.

In the Town of Est Chester & Its Districts are Male Christians 153—female do 136: Male Slaves 17—female do 8—and men from 16 year old to 60 as followeth, viz

Name	Aged
Capt. John Drake	55
Michial Chadderton	52
Joseph Thompkins	32
Nathaniel Tompkins	32
Joseph Drake Senr	47
John Bloomer	28
John Hyat	32
Thomas Shute	40
Jeremiah Fowler	37
Isaac Lawrence Senr	55
Isaac Laurence Jur	18
Roger Barton Senr	44
Roger Barton Junr	17
John Shute	39
William ffowler	50
William Pinkney	29
Thomas Pinkney	27
Edmond Ward	39
Samuel Ferris	34
Henry ffowler Senr	52
William ffowler	23
John ffowler	17
Thomas Pinkney	48
Isaac Oadale	35
Mathias Ualantine	40
John Ualentine	19
Richard Osburn	34
Thomas Astin	26
Joseph Drake Junr	24
Isaac Taylor Senr	45
John Haddon Senr	47
John Haddon Junr	27
John Stanton malatto	32
John Lancastor	43
Joseph Taylor	24
Mosis Taylor	21
John Taylor	17
Joseph Gee	34
Arthur Uaile	19
Richard Curry	30
Robert Stiuers	19
John Uaile	24
William White	26
Edward fitz giarral	28
Isaac Terhill	56
John Thompkins Junr	26
Lewis Guyon	24
Jonathan Oadale	35
Moses Hoit Junr	40
Eluzar Hoit	16
Edmond Thompkins	34
Abraham Hiat	29
Henry ffowler Junr	31
John Ward	25
John Lawrence	40
Samuel Causten Junr	21
Jeremiah Looper	38
Thomas Chadderton	28
Edward Aury	39
Benjamin Chipp	21
Mosis ffowler	26

PETITION FOR A CHARTER FOR THE CHURCH AT NEW ROCHELLE.

To His Excellency ROBERT HVNTER Esq[r] Captain General and Governeur in chief of her Majesties Provinces of new yorck New Jersey and Territories Depending thereon In aMerica &c. Vice admiral of the same &c.

The Petition of DANIEL BONDET minister olmer Besly and other Inhabitants of New Rochelle of the communion of the church of England in behalf of themselves and others.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That Whereas They haue been fauoured with your Excellencys licence Bearing date the 2d of August 1710 Empowering them to collect and Receiue the charitable contributions of piously disposed christians and apply them Towards building a house for the Worship and Seruice of God according to the form and manner of the church of England as by Law Established, and further Granting unto them the priviledge to build and Erect such church in such place of the publick Street as to them should seem most convenient and proper. That by virtue of the said Licence and Encouragement and the contributions Thereby collected They haue proceeded to build and haue now finished a convenient building for the vse forsaid according to the directions limitations and Restrictions Therein mentioned

May it Therefore please your Excellency to grant them a patent for the said Church and the ground whereon it stands that it may be secured for the vse of the church of England to them and their posterity for Ever against all attempts claimes & pretensions that hereafter may be made and your petitioners as in duty bound shall Ever pray &c.

DANIEL BONDET

New Rochelle the 11 of November.

F. ALLEAU
BESLY
P VALLEAU
ELIE DE BONREPOS.

⁂ Rev'd Mr. Bondet died in 1722. He had been Minister of the Parish above 20 years. At his death he bequeathed his library of 400 vols. to the Church.

REPORT THEREON.

MAY IT PLEASE YOR EXCELLENCY.

In obedience to yo[r] Excellencies Order in Councill of y[e] Nineteenth day of November last made on y[e] petition of Daniel Bondet and others for a Patent for a Church lately Erected in the Street of New Rochell and for the Ground whereon it Stands, Wee have fully Examined into y[e] matter of the said petition and are humbly of Opinion that her Majesty may Grant such Patent for the said Church and Ground according to y[e] prayer of the said petition all which is nevertheless submitted to yo[r] Excellency By

Yo[r] Excellencies Most Obed[t] humble Serv[ts]

A. D. PEYSTER
S. STAATS
RIP VAN DAM
CALEB HEATHCOTE
T BYERLEY.

Read 31st July 1711|2

CENSUS OF WESTCHESTER COUNTY; 1712.

ffor ye County of West Chestrer	Numbrs of Male prsons Above Sixty years of Age	Numbrs of Male pesons from sixteen to sixty yeers of Age	Numbrs of Male prsons undr Sixteen	Numbrs of ffemales Above Sixty	Numbers of ffemales ffrom Sixty to Sixteen	Numbers of ffemales undr Sixteen	Numbrs of Male Slaves ffrom Sixteen & Above	Numbrs of Male Slaves undr Sixteen	Numbrs of ffemale slaves from Sixteen & Above	Numbrs of ffemale Slaves undr Sixteen	
West Chestr	19	112	122	13	121	112	27	12	18	16	572
East Chestr	4	57	79	1	67	67	8	8	4	5	300
Rye	11	119	141	8	101	118	4	6	5	3	516
New Rochell	11	52	67	10	51	58	20	10	11	14	304
Younkers	8	52	58	8	49	44	20	7	6	8	260
Philipsburg	7	62	86	7	61	86	17	9	8	5	348
Mo Marronack	3	26	19	2	16	09	3	2	3	1	84
Morrissania	1	3	3	0	4	5	14	11	12	9	62
Pelham	3	11	13	1	9	15	6	4	2	1	62
Bedford	3	33	51	3	34	48	0	0	0	0	172
Cortlands Pattent	3	25	26	2	16	15	3	0	1	0	91
Rykes Pattent	2	4	7	7	10	0	1	1	0	0	32
Scarsdale	0	4	0	0	0	0	4	2	2	0	12
	[75]	[560]	[672]	[62]	[539]	[577]	127	72	72	62	2803

[Ought to be........... 2815]

CHURCH LOT IN RYE.

To his Excellency WILLIAM BURNET Esqr Capt General and Governor in Chief in and over his Majestys Provinces of New York and New Jersey and Territories Depending, thereon in America and Vice Admiral of the same &c.

The Humble petition of the Church Wardens of the Parish of Rye in ye Province of New York

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

Whereas there is a parcell of Land in this town which for many years has been in the possession of the Minister of our parish for the time being, but now by Reason of our long want of a settled Minister to possess it, is Encroached upon and very much Lessened by the Inhabitants that Bound upon it; We therefore the Church Wardens of the parish of Rye afors^d believing Our selves in Duty Bound to secure and Defend the Rights of our parish Church, Do humbly pray your Excellency to Grant Yo^r Warrant, to the Surveyor Generall to survey the s^d parcell, and adjust the true bounds thereof to prevent any such Encroachments for the future and your Petitioners be in Duty Bound Shall Ever Pray

1722 SAM^LL PURDY

To the Secr^y HENRY FFOWLER Junr

Let a warrant be
prepared accordingly

W. BURNET.

PETITION FROM NORTH CASTLE AGAINST JUSTICE PELHAM.

To the Right Honourable GEORGE CLARK Esqr Commander in Chief of the province of New York &^c

The Petition of the Inhabitants of North Castle and bordering neighbours HUMBLY SHEWETH

That your poore petitioners are greivously oprest by francies

pellem Esq[r] Justice of the peace for this County for that the said Justice Is aman that Is given to Drinking and for the most part apears a party and Is very Rash In way of Speaking in Liccor that If it Was not for the Law of man he would kill a man before night, and he will have Special warrants and Send for poore men and then perswade them it Will be Charge to them and If they would not give him some money In pocket and treat him with punch which Is his usal drink, & y[e] s[d] Compleaner was fors[d] so to do and when money has been paid and a Receit given he has given Judgment again for some of that money by these and many other Like actions wee are much oprest therefore wee your Honours poore petione[r]s pray you would Suspend him from acting as a Justice any Longer that we may Injoy peace and wee shall Ever pray for your Long administration ouer us, and In the main time beg Leive to subscribe our Selves your Honours most obedient, Humble Servants.

William Dusinberre	Robert Knoulton	Joseph fowler
Rychard Wooley	Jacob Forman	Richard Honeywell
Reuben Hallam	Robert Carpenter	henery Dusenberre
Dauid Febe	Joseph Sarls	

By the Hon[ble] Rip Van Dam Esq[r] Presid[t] of his Maties Councill of the Province of New York

To ffrancis Pellam Esq[r] one of his Maties Justiees of the Peace for the County of West Chester

I having reced Some Complaints ag[t] y[u] the said ffrancis Pellam Concerning the male Execution of y[r] office as one of his Maties Justices of the Peace for y[e] County of W[t] Ch[r] I have therefore thought fitt by virtue of the Powers & authoritys on me devolved by virtue of his Maties l'res Patent under y[e] great Seal of great Brittain and by & wth the advice & consent of his Maties Councill for y[e] s[d] province to dismiss suspend & amove y[u] the said ffrancis Pellam from being a Justice of the Peace for the said County of West Chester and y[u] the said ffrancis Pellham art hereby accordingly dismist suspended & amoved from y[e] Said office of Justice of the Peace in of or for the said County whereof y[u] are hereby desired to take notice & govern y[r]self accordingly as you will answer y[e] Contrary at y[e] perill Given &[c]

PETITION OF THE DUTCH CHURCH OF NEW-YORK TO SELL THEIR LAND AT FORDHAM.

To the Honourable James De Lancy Esqr his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America In Council

The Humble Petition of the Ministers Elders and Deacons of the Reformed protestant Dutch Church in the City of New York

Sheweth

That your Petitioners intending to apply to the General Assembly of this Province for leave to bring a Bill into that Honourable House to enable them to sell and dispose of those Lands known by the name of the Manor of Fordham in the County of Westchester either altogether or in parcels as they shall Judge best to and for the use and benefit of their said Church Did (pursuant to his Majesty Royal Instructions relating to the passing of private Bills in this province) cause an Advertisement to be affixed on the door of the parish Church in Westchester declaring their said Intentions where the same remained upwards of four Weeks successively.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray that they may have leave to make proof to your Honor and this Honorable Board of the said Advertisement being so affixed and Remaining on the door of the said Parish Church and that the same may be entered in the Council Books and a Certificate thereof granted to your petitioners and your petitioners as in duty bound shall pray &c

Signed in behalf of ourselves & ye rest of ye Petitioners. } Henricus Boel p. t. Prœses. Ab: Van Wyck.

21st Nov. 1753

Read in Council & granted.

New York September 27: 1753.

ADVERTISEMENT.

Publick Notice is hereby given That the Minister, Elders and Deacons, of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the City

of New York, do intend to apply to the Governor, Council, and General Assembly of this Colony, for leave to bring in a Bill to enable them to sell and dispose of those Lands known by the name of the Manor of Fordham, in the County of Westchester, either all together or in Parcels, as they shall Judge best, to and for the use and Benefit of their said Church.

City of New York } *ss.* Joost Vredenburgh of the Manor of Fordham in the County of Westchester Cordwainer Hendrick Magielse of the same place Farmer and Benjamin Corsen of the same place Farmer all of full age being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God severally Depose and say as follows The said Joost Vredenburgh Deposeth that on Saturday the 29th day of September last he put up and fixed a printed Advertisement of which the above written is a true Copy on the Door of the Parish Church of Westchester and on Monday the 8th day of October following saw the same remaining there in the manner he had fixed the same and that two Sundays had intervened from the day he so put the same up and the said 8th day of October, And that the Deponent the third Sunday after the said Advertisement was so put up sent the said Hendrick Magielse to Westchester to see if the said Advertisement remained as the Deponent had fixed the same on the Door of the Church aforesaid. The said Hendrick Magielse Deposeth that he was sent on a Sunday by the said Joost Vredenburgh to see if the said Advertisement remained fixed on the Door of the Parish Church of Westchester as aforesaid and that he found the same remaining there in the afternoon of that day and read the same in the words or to the effect of the Copy thereof above written and that as to the time he so went to Westchester he believes it must have been the same Sunday on which the said Joost Vredenburgh herein declares it to have been because he never except at this Time went on the like occasion to Westchester, And the said Benjamin Corsen Deposeth that he saw the said Joost Vredenburgh fix up the Advertisement aforesaid on the Door of the said Parish Church of Westchester which he believes was on or about the 29th day of September last And that he saw the same

remain so fixed thereon Monday after the fourth Sunday next following the day the said Deponent Joost Vredenburgh put up & fixed the same as aforesaid.

Sworn the 20th day of November 1753 Before me
JNO CHAMBERS

JOOST VREDENBURG
HENDRICK NICHELSEN
BENJEMEN CORSEN.

Sworn the 21st day of November 1753 Before his Honor the Governor in Council

GW BANYAR D. Clk. Con.

PETITION FOR LEAVE TO COLLECT FUNDS FOR BUILDING A NEW MINISTER'S HOUSE AT NEW ROCHELLE.

To the Honorable CADWALLADER COLDEN Esqr Lieutenant Governor & Commander in Chief of the Province of New York & Territories Thereon Depending In America &c

A Petition of Sundry of the Inhabitants of New Rochell Belonging to the Church of England.

Sr the Society for Propogation of the Gospel In foreing Parts have Been So Charitable as To Appoint Mr Houdin—a french Refuge a Gentleman of a Good Character Successor to their Late Worthy Missionary at New Rochell the Reverend Mr Stoupe—In Consideration of which Particular Regard they Require and Insist that the People at New Rochell Should Do their Utmost To make Mr Houdin a Comfortable Support and that they Should Immediately Put the Parsonage House In Good Repair We Are Ready & Willing To Exert Ourselves To the Utmost According To Our Abilities, But To those that Are Acquainted with the Circumstances of the People Profesing the Church at New Rochell It will Appear To Require the Utmost Exertion of Our Abilities To Efford that Necessary Support To Mr Houdin that the Society Expect & Require & If We Should Be Obliged to Raise four Hundred Pounds To Build a New Parsonage House, The Old Being So Decayed that It Is thought By No Means Worth Repairing Especially at this Burthensome Time We have the Greatest Reason To fear that It will Be So Extremely heavey

that Many Will Be Discouraged & In that Case that M[r] Houdin Must Leave Us, tho he Is the Only Minister In the Place, & Indeed there are But few Besides Professors of the Church of England In the Place & We have Reason To hope that they May Be Induced To Conform Should A Worthy Minister Contine Among Us— Upon Those Considerations We Beg Your Honour Will Be Pleased To Grant A Brief through this Province To Collect the Aforesaid Sum of four Hunder Pound for Building a New Parsonage House To Repair the Church In this Place & your Petitioners As In Duty Bound Shall Ever Pray &[c]

BARNARD RYNLANDER
JACOBUS BLEECKER
DAVID LESPINARD
PETER BARTINE
JAMES DE BLEZ
ISAAC GUION
JEAN SOULICE.

August 19th 1761. Read in Council & granted.

PETITION OF THE FRENCH CHURCH AT NEW ROCHELLE.

To the Honourable CADWALLADER COLDEN Esq[r] Lieutenant Governor & Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America &c[a] IN COUNCIL

The Petition of the Subscribers Inhabitants of the Township of New Rochel in the manor of Pelham, in the County of Westchester.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That the Petitioners are members of the French Church at new Rochell aforesaid, and principally, decendants from French protestants, who fled from the Religious persecution in France in the Year one thousand six hundred and eighty one and shortly thereafter settled a Tract of six thousand acres of Land, now known by the said name of the Township of New Rochell, which was granted to Jacob Leisler from whom your Petitioners' said Ancestors purchased by John Pell then Proprietor of the said Manor of Pelham, in the year of our Lord one Thousand Six hundred and eighty nine. That the said John Pell at the

same time, did also give and grant to the said Jacob Leisler, the further Quantity of one hundred acres of Land, for the use of the French Church Erected, or to be Erected, by the Inhabitants of the said Tract of Land, or Township, or by their Assigns. That the Petitioners' Ancestors, have long since built a decent Church within the said Township, and dedicated the same to the service of Almighty God; and they and your Petitioners have Enjoyed the same, with the said Tract of one hundred acres of Land as a Glebe thereto, to this day. That on the twelfth day of June, in the Year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred and nine, all the then Inhabitants of the said Township, who were Members of the said French Church, excepting two, unanimously agreed & Consented to Conform themselves, in the Religious worship of their said Church, to the Liturgy and Rites of the Church of England as Established by Law, and by a Solemn Act or Agreement, did submit to and put themselves under the protection of, the same.

That fourteen Years before, and ever since such Conformity, their respective ministers and pastors, have been Invested with holy Orders by Episcopal Ordination; and have received their principal support, from the Society for propagating the Gospel in Foreign parts; and that divine Service since the said Conformity, hath constantly been performed in their said Church, Agreeable to the Rites and Liturgy of the Church of England as by Law Established, two Sundays out of three in the French Tongue, and every third Sunday in English, for the Instruction of such of the Inhabitants, as frequented the said Church and were Ignorant of the French Language.

And the Petitioners further shew unto your honour, that their said Church is at present greatly decayed and out of repair; and their Minister or pastor but Indifferently provided for & altho' the Petitioners are sincerely disposed to make a suitable provision for both; yet the Petitioners cannot accomplish this good design, unless by being Incorporated, they may become Enabled to receive apply and improve, the Donations and Contributions that may be Collected among themselves; and given for that purpose by other pious and Charitable people.

Your Petitioners therefore most Humbly pray, that your

Majesty's Royal Charter, Confirming to them the said Church and the Lands and other Rights thereunto appertaining; and also Creating and Constituting them, and the rest of the members of the said Church, a body politick and Corporate, for the purposes of managing Conducting and improving, the affairs and interest of the said Church; with such powers priviledges and Imunities, as have been lately granted, to the Inhabitants of the respective Townships of Jamaica Flushing and New Town, in Queens County on Nassau Island, in Communion of the said Church of England: or otherwise as to your Honour shall appear fit and reasonable.

And the Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c

New Rochell 1st Feb. 1762.

MICHAEL HOUDIN Minisr	David Guion	Sarah Bleecker
Jacobus Bleecker } Church Wardens	Elizabeth Lespenard	Mary Rodman
James De Blez } Church Wardens	Judith Bertain	Hester Le Conte
DavidLeespinard } Church Wardens	Moses De St Croix	Agnis Donaldson
Isaac Guion Jnr } Vestry men	Marie De Sain Croix	Daniel Se Cord
Elias Guion } Vestry men	Debora toulon	francis Le Conte
Isaac Guion } Vestry men	Mary Guion	Judith Le Conte
Peter Bertain } Vestry men	Marie Neufuille	Abram Guion
Jean Soulice } Vestry men	Mag'l Stouppe	Mary Angevine
Paul Secord	Martha de blez	Easter Angevine
Lidia Sicard	Rachel Guion	Joshua Solis
Jean Ally	Jan Nicolle	Thos Steele
Joseph Antuniz	Argues ante Nicolle	Jane Contine
Content Antunez	Thomas Guion	Susanne Contine
Peter Bonnet	Jno Bryan	Jane Mauraux
Mary Bonnet	Oliver Besley	Jonathan Seicard
Peter Parquot	Isaac Besley	esther le Conte
Daniel Sulis	Corneliah Besley	Sarah Secord
Benjamin Seacord	Frederick King	James pine
Abraham Seacord	Benjamen Guion	Susanna Soulis
Elizabeth Parquot	Esaie Guion	Jane Guion
Jane Seacord	Elizabeth Guion	Ester Soulis
Mary Seacord	Elizabeth Guion	Magdelene Soulis
Peter Guion	Susannah landrin	John Bonnet
Abigail Bleecker	Dina Guion	Mary Bonnet
Judith Le Conet	Anne Danlenson	Daniel Bonnet
Allada Guion	John houdin	Mary Bonnet
Catharin Bertain	Catherine houdin	James Besley
Mary Bertine	Kitty houdin	Edwd Smith
Peter Bertain Jur	Elizabeth houdin	James McCevrs
Josiah Le Conte	Rutger Bleeeker	

12 May 1762. Read in Council & granted.

*** The earliest notice we meet of the above named clergyman is in the N. Y. Council Min. xix. 262. On the 29th of June, 1744, Gov. Clinton "acquainted the Council that one Monsieur MICHEL HOUDIN and a woman said to be his wife, were lately come to Town from Canada, from which place they had lately fled, and that on their arrival he had confined them to their Lodgings & had placed two Centinels over them." Having been examined before the Council, the parties were ordered to live at Jamaica, L. I., where they remained until the month of August following. Mr. H. representing his circumstances as very low, and his inability to do any thing to get a living, and that himself and wife must consequently come to want, they were then allowed to come to the city on his taking the oath of allegiance (*Ib* 273, 276) He was received into the Church of Eng. in 1749; appointed missionary at Trenton, N. J., in 1753, and in 1760, became minister of N. Rochelle. He was originally, it is said, a Recollect, or Franciscan friar in Montreal, which city he left in company with the woman above referred to. In the *Liste Chronologique* of the clergy of Canada, we find the name of *Potentien* Houdin, a Recollect, who is recorded as having left that country in 1748; but we have no means of reconciling the discrepancies in these names and dates. ED.

LIST OF WHITE INHABITANTS OF WESTCHESTER COUNTY, Ano. 1782.

	Heads of Famely.	Mails under 16	Mails above 16 & under 60	Mails above 60	Femails under 16	Femails above 16	Refuges Mails under 16	Mails above 16 & under 60	Mailes above 60	Famails under 16	Femails above 16
North Castel	92	112	73	13	106	122	13	4	1	12	10
Bedford	270	417	242	42	338	434	24	25	1	21	26
Pound Ridg	126	201	47	15	242	172	13	5	....	6	6
Salem	130	200	62	4	189	206	26	36	1	30	28
Est ward Cortland mannor	233	312	268	17	190	273	43	45	2	45	49
Middel ward mannor Cortland	293	365	318	24	352	374	116	93	5	116	90
West ward manor Cortland	128	143	116	8	123	128	64	67	3	63	63
Rike patent	22	35	28	3	32	32					
7330	1294	1785	1154	126	1472	1741	199	275	13	293	272

A General return of the Number of White Inhabitants of the County of Westchester, taken from the returns of the respective Constables which it appears were by them taken exclusive of such parts of the precints above mentioned as are most exposed to the Enemy; and exclusive also of such precints in which no Town Officers have been Chosen by reason of the Invasion of the Enemy, this 28th day of September 1782.

Jesse Hunt Sheriff of
the County Westchester.

XIV.

PAPERS

RELATING TO

Ulster & Dutchess Counties.

REVD MR BLOM FIRST MINISTER TO ESOPUS.

[Vanderkemp's Alb. Rec. VIII.]

WHEREAS it is indispensably required, that the honour of God and the Salvation of men be promoted to the best of our abilities, and for this end religious meetings ought to be instituted and encouraged by the pure preaching of the word of God, the lawful administration of the Sacraments, the publick invocation of the name of the Lord, and what further is belonging to the dutiful worship; and whereas the Situation of Esopus in New-Netherland requires, that a duly qualified person, be sent thither as a lawfully ordained Minister, who can execute there the ministerial functions in every particular part in conformity to the church Government and the word of God, and in unison with the laudable usages of the Reformed Churches in this country and who is able to maintain and defend these, THEREFORE, We, the Ministers of the word of God and Elders of the congregations of Christ, belonging to the Classis of Amsterdam, after the invocation of the name of God, and in his fear, with the approbation of the noble Directors of the West India Company, after a faithful examination in the principal doctrines of the Christian Reformed Church—and after having received satisfactory evidence of the pious life and requisite talents for the ministry of the Gospel, and after he signed the Netherlands Confession, the Christian Catechism and canons of the National Synod, have ordained the Reverend pious prudent and learned Minister *Hermanus Blom* with the Solemn imposition of hands, to preach there, both on Water and on the Land and in all the neighbourhood, but principally in *Esopus*, the Holy and only Saving doctrine of the word of God, in its purity, to administer the Sacraments agreeably to Christ's institution, with propriety to give an example to his congregation of publick prayers, to keep them with the aid of his consistory in a good discipline and order, all in conformity to the word of God and

the formularies of the Netherland Churches and the Christian Catechism, Soliciting all our Brethern to accept him as a Lawful Brother, and lawfully called Minister of the Gospel of Christ, to honour him for the sake of his Ministry, and to assist him whenever it is in their power, So that he may officiate unmolested and chearfully, to glorify God's name and the conversion and Salvation of Souls.

The Almighty God, who has called this Minister to the Service of his church enrich him more and more with all talents and the blessings of his Holy Ghost, so that his labours may be crowned with abundant Success, to the glory of his name, and Salvation of men, and reward and adorn him, at the appearance of the great Shepherd of Sheep with the never fading crown of eternal glory—

Done in a Classical meeting in Amsterdam 16 Febr. 1660

In the name and by order of all

(was signed) PETRUS PROELEUS, Eccles. Amstelodamensis, et Deputatorum ad causas Indicas P[t] scriba

DOMINIE BLOM'S DESCRIPTION OF THE MASSACRE AT THE ESOPUS, 1663.

Rev[d] Wise, right learned, and pious:

The state and condition of my Church, situate in the village of Wiltwyck, in the Esopus country, in New Netherland, since my 3 years residence there is somewhat prosperous, through God's blessing and mercy, as well in Members, which have increased from 16 to 60, as in hearers, and all was well ordered in Church matters and consistory, so that every thing is placed on a good footing. I have also laid a good foundation, both by private and public Instruction of Catechists, both within and without my house, as also by the explanation of the Catechism, so that this newly rising community began to grow and to bloom right worthily, when a cruel blow overtook it, and the Heathens fell on, and right sorely treated our Church and Commonality, and

under the guise of friendship murdered and also captured many; they intended to destroy this Church altogether, and to devour it alive, had not the Lord our God wonderfully protected it, and they fled, having taken a fright in their heart, when no person drove them away. So that we escaped with the most part of the inhabitants, and have still retained the place. The Lord only be thanked therefor, not men—for men's help was far from us; for the soldiers whom we had before were discharged and sent to Holland. There lay the burnt and slaughtered bodies, together with those wounded by bullets and axes. The last agonies and the moans and lamentations of many were dreadful to hear. I have been in their midst, and have gone into the houses, and along the roads, to speak a word in season, and that not without danger of being shot by the Indians; but I went on my mission, and considered not my life mine own. I may say with Jeremiah, "I am he who hath seen misery in the day of the wrath of the Lord."

Consider well, worthy colleagues, how manifold is the suffering and lamentation amongst us, of our wounded who fled for refuge to my house, and of others who yielded up the ghost near me.

I encouraged our people as much as possible, out of God's word, and particularly in prayer to God who hath rescued us. We must behold God's flock taken away into captivity by the Heathen, and Death come in unexpectedly by the windows, and cut off the children from the highways, and the young men from the street; so that I might exclaim—O! my Bowels—my Bowels! I am pained at my very heart!—and with Jeremiah, O that mine head were water, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep for the slain of my people; for the dead lay as sheaves behind the mower.

The burnt bodies were most frightful to behold. A woman lay burnt, with her child at her side, as if she were just delivered, of which I was a living witness. Other women lay burnt also in their houses; and one corpse with her fruit still in her womb, most cruelly murdered in their dwelling with her husband and another child. The houses were converted into heaps of stones, so that I might say with Micah, We are made desolate; and with Jeremiah, A piteous wail may go forth in his distress.

But in all this, my request to our brethren is to remember us and our suffering Church in their prayers. With Paul I say, Brothers, pray for us.

'Tis then soe that we see in all this the rod and Him who uses it; and with the Church of the Lord willingly bear the Lord's anger; for we have sinned against him, and I exhort my Congregation to patience and endurance; and lately, at our monthly prayer-meeting, I took my text from Isaiah 42—Who gave Jacob for a spoil and Israel to the robbers? &c v. 24, 25; and such other verses in addition. I have also every evening during a whole month offered prayers up with the congregation, on the four points of our fort, under the blue sky. But the Lord strengthened me in all this. We trust and depend further on the help of our God, that he will not altogether forsake us, but vouchsafe us his mercy in the midst of his justice, and evince his power in our weakness; for mountains may depart, and hills fall away, but His mercy shall not once depart from this feeble and infant congregation. For we lean on his mighty arm, and He shall be a wall of fire round about us, and require and avenge this blood on the heads of these murderous heathens. Already He has begun to do so. Many heathens have been slain, and full 22 of our people in captivity have been delivered out of their hands by our arms. Another expedition is about to set out. The Lord our God will again bless our arms, and grant that the Foxes who have endeavored to lay waste the vineyard of the Lord shall be destroyed.

The Indians have slain in all 24 souls in our place, and taken 45 prisoners, of whom 13 are still in their power. About the same number of theirs are in our hands.

The Lord our God will make all turn out to the best for his Church, and for the peace and quiet of the whole land. The mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God the Father, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost be and remain with you, my worthy colleagues for ever; and may this Triune God give us all together after this strife, the crown of immortal glory; and should we no more behold each other here, may we see each other hereafter in our Bridegroom's chamber, securely sheltered behind the blue curtains of the Heavens—in the third Heaven

of Abraham's bosom, where shall be joy without sorrow, and a never-ending gladness, always and for ever; and receive altogether the hearty greeting of me who am one of the least of the servants of Christ Jesus in the work of the Lord.

HERMANUS BLOM.

The 18th September 1663
in New Amsterdam in New Netherland,
Egra manu.

PETITION OF SEVERAL INHABITANTS OF ESOPUS FOR A MINISTER. 1676.

To the R^{t} Honorab^{e} Sr EDMOND ANDROS K^{t} of Sauemares; Leiuetenan^{t} and Gouvrna^{r} Genarall: vndar his Royall Highnes Deuke of Yorke and Albany; and Dependances.

The humble petition of Seuerall of the Inhabittanse of Esôpus humbly sheweth vnto yor Hono^{r}

Whereas this place, is destitute of a minister for the Instruction of the people; It is our Ernest desiar and humb^{e} request, wth all Submission, that yor Hono^{r} will bee pleased to bee aiding and assisting in the procuring one for vs that can preache both Inglish and Duche, wch will be most fitting for this place, it being in its minoritty, and hauing great charges is not very able to maintaine two ministares; nethor to bee at the charge of sending for one out of England or Holand; and wee are Informed Mr Peettar Tasetmakr is at libarty, who is a person well knowne to yor Hono^{r} and officiated in this for sum time; And if to bee procured, is very well approued of and much desired by moste, hee being a man of sobar life and conversacon hauing Deportted himselfe to sattisfaction of ye Inhabitance. Wherefor wee Humbly pray that your Honor will be pleased to bee Instrumentall in the same, and yor Hono^{rs} humble Petticoners shall Euer pray &c.

Thomas Vandemark	Richard S Willson	Jacob Jansa Decker
Hendrick Hendrickson	Melgar Claus	Hallett
Thos Bickerstaffe	Robart Chisam	Jansen
Petersa	thos Garton	Thomas Quynett
Broadhead	John Cock	John Garton
Robart paycock	Georg Maile	Anthony Addison
Wm Gray	John Bigges	Tho: Quirk
Jacob Jonson Vaneter	George Porter	Teunis Jacobson

Claus Tunison
Aron Garreson
Garett Van fflet
Henry Pawling
•Peter Hillibrand
Guert Price
•Lambart Hubertson
Rolof Swartwout
•Garret H. Cornelisa

•Derrick Keyser
Anthoine Crespel
•Albert Geuerssa
Wm Asfordbie
Mc Garton
Wm H. Shea
•Cornelius Dern
E. J. Whittaker

•Thomas Matthews
William Legg
John Ward
Walter Danniell
John Hall
•Thomas Chadock
•Hendrick Aldersa
•Peter Petersa

CENSUS OF ULSTER CO. 1703.

The Severall Townes in the county	Males from 15 to 60	Males above 60	ffemales	Males Children	ffemales children	Males Negroes	ffemales Negroes	Males Negroe children	ffemales Negroe children
Pals	40	2	22	32	25	5	2	1	1
Rochester	67	3	56	107	83	9	3	5	1
Marbletowne	55	4	37	49	61	11	5	3	2
Hurley	34		31	41	42	12	7	5	2
Kings towne	187	14	159	207	146	46	19	17	9
	383	23	305	436	357	83	36	31	15

SECRETARY CLARKE TO THE GENTLEMEN AT ESOPUS.

New York August ye 30th 1704.

GENTLEMEN,

Mr Haburne, who is a Minister of ye Establisht Church of England, and sent by his Excell. to administer ye Gospell to you, in this Vacancy, ought I think att Least, to be provided for as well as a Dessenting Minister to yt Church; who is only tolerated to exercise ye unestablisht religion he professes, but it seems you have not been of that Opinion, or if you have, you have not paid yt Obedience to his Excellency's Commands, and that regard to this gentleman's Character, as was due, and this appears plainly by ye mean accommodacons you provided before, I am therefore by his Excells Command to lett you know that you are immediately without delays in misconstruing any part of this to provide a good and Convenient house in your town of Kingstown wth necessarys thereto belonging (suitable to the Character of Mr Heburn) for him, and if there be no other house to be Gotten you are immediately to put him in possession

of y^e house Late of Boudy Windewitt which was some time since Escheated for her Matie and make a speedy returne of what you shall have done herein.

I am Gentlemen Y^r very humble $serv^t$

GEO. CLARKE.

PETITION OF THE DUTCH CHURCH OF KINGSTOWN.

To his Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esqr Capt Gen^{ll} Govr in Chief of her Maties Provinces of New York & New Jersey and the Territories depending thereon in America & Vice Admirall of the same $\&^c$ and the $Hono^{ble}$ Councill of the Province of New York.

The Petition of Petrus Vos Minister of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church of the Town of Kingston in the County of Vlster Jacob Ausen, Wessell ten Broek Jacob Du Bois Elders Jacobus Elmendorp, Gerret Wyncoop, Hendick Pruym and William Elten Deacons of the same—

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That the members of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church in the said Town and their predecessors having for many years since erected a Church in the said Town and dedicated the same to the Worship of God acording to the Constitucons of the Reformed Churches of the United Netherlands Established by the Nationall Synod of Dort held in the years 1618 & 1619, and have allso purchased about half an acre of ground for a Cemetry or Church yard all at their own Charges & Expenses.

They therefore humbly Pray for her Maties grant under the great seal of this Province to incorporate them and their successors into a body Corporate and Politick by the name and stile of the Minister Elders & Deacons of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church, of the Town of Kingston in the County of Vlster as near as may be to the Charter granted to the Dutch Church in the City of New York.

And yor Pet^{rs} as in Duty bound shall ever Pray $\&^c$

By their order

New York 1st of May 1712. HENR BEEKMAN

JACOB AUSEN.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE

OF THE COUNCILL ON THE FOREGOING PETITION:

May it please yor. Excellency

In Obedience to yor Excellencies Order in Councill of ye ffirst of May Instant We have Examined into ye matter Referred to us on ye Petition of Petrus Vas Minister of ye Protestant Reformed Church of ye Town of Kingstown in ye County of Ulster, Jacob Aerson Wessell ten Brook Jacob Du Bois Elders Jacobus Elmendorp, Gerrett Wyncoop Hendrick Pruym and William Elton Deacons of ye same praying for her Majties Grant under ye Great Seale of this Province to Incorporate them and their Successors into a body Corporate and pollitick by ye name and stile of the Minister Elders and Deacons of ye Protestant Reformed Dutch Church of ye Towne of Kingstown in ye County of Ulster as near as may be to ye Charter Granted to ye Dutch Church in ye City of New York, And Wee are humbly of opinion that yor Excellencie may Grant the said petitioners the Charter prayed by their said petition Which is nevertheless submitted by

Yor Excellencies most Obedt humble Servts

A D. Peyster
S. Staats
R Walter
Rip Van Dam
John Barbarie
A. D. Philipse

New York
2d May 1712.

May it please yor Honour

In Obedience to your Honours order in Council of this day Referring to us the Petition of Petrus Vas Minister of the Reformed Dutch Church of Kingston in Ulster County, and of Abraham Delameter Captain Wessell Ten Brook, Guysbert Vanderburgh and Thomas Jansen Elders and of Captain Nicholas Hofman, Lambert Cool, Captain John Rutsen and Tirck Van Keuren deacons of the same Church. Wee have Considered of the same, and are of Opinion your Honour may grant a Patent of Incorporation to the said Minister Elders and Deacons and

their successors for Ever for the free use and exercise of their said Religion and worship with the like liberty and Priviledges as are Granted to the Minister Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Church in the City of New York with this Difference only that the Rents of the Lands and Tennements to be held by them shall not Exceed the Sum of three hundred pounds pr ann. And that you may likewise Grant a Pattent of Confirmation of the ground and Cemitry or burying Place mentioned in the said Petition under the yearly quit Rent of one Peper Corn if demanded, all wch is nevertheless humbly Submitted by

Your Honours
Most humble and most
Obedt Servants
A. D. PEYSTER
R. WALTER
GERARD : BEEKMAM
RIP VAN DAM
CALEB HEATHCOTE
JOHN BARBERIE
New York Nov 16th 1719. A D. PHILIPSE.

A LIST OF THE FFREEHOLDERS WITHIN THE COUNTY OF ULSTER, 1728.

The ffreeholders for the Town of Kingston, Vizt

William Schepmoes	Jacob Ten Brook Esqr	James Whitaker
Coenraet Elmendorp Esqr	Johannis Ten Brook	William Legg
Doct Jacobus Elmendorp	Jonas De Lange	Peter Oosterhout
Simon Van Wagenen	William Ploegh	Cryn Oosterhout
Tjerik De Witt	John Crook Junr	John Peterse Oosterhout
Walran Du Mond	Hendrik Oosterhout	Jacobus Du Bois
Gerrit Van Wagenen	John Oosterhout Junr	Arie Kuyckendall
John Sleght	Mattys Van Steenberge	Jacobus A Van Etten
Nicholas Hofman	Anthony Sleght	Hiskiagh Du Bois
Mattys Sleght	Nathaniel Devenpoort	Nicolas De Myer
Petrus Bogardus	Johannis Low	Hendrick Brinck
Samuel Nights	Maj Johannis Hardenbergh	Cornelius Langendyck
William Eltinge	Peter Tappen	Barent Burhans
William Herris	Tjerik Van kueren	Evert Wynkoop Esqr
Hendrick Pruyn	Samuel Burhans	John Persen
Major Johannis Wynkoop	Aldert Kiersteeden	Arie Newkerk
Mattys Persen	Evert Roosa	Johannis Snyder
William Doughty	Solomon Bunschooten	Johannis Wm Snyder
Phillip Viely	Hendrik H: Schoonmaker	Harmanus Hommel
Lewis Dubois Junr	Eghbert Schoonmaker	Frederik Merkel
Thomas Beekman	Edward Whittaker Esqr	William Keel

Jeronomus Klyn
Nicolas Dromboer
Christyaen Myer
Peter Mouerse
Jurya Overpagh
Juryan Snyder
Felter Fier
Peter Wynnen
Lowrens Merkell
Jacob Rutsen Junr
Coll Wessel Ten Brook
Johannis V. Steenberge
Abraham V. Steenberge
Johannis Swartt
Philip Moore
Johannis Jansen
John Makleyn
Doct Hans Kiersteeden
Cornelius Delametre
Johannis Delametre
Coll Abraham Gaasbeek Chambers
Christophell Tappen
Mattys Van Keuren
Abraham De Lametre
Gisbert Van Denbergh
Johannis Tappen
Abraham Low
Thomas Van Steenberge
Aris Van Steenberge
Lowrens Hendrik
Andries Heermans
Johannis Turck
Stephen Gasharie
Cornelius Van kueren
Cornelius Swartt
Teunis adamse Swart
John Davenpoort
Basteyaen De Witt
Tobias Van Bueren
Teunis Swartt
John Wels
Johannis Masten
Adam Swartt
William Swartt
Jacobus De Lametre
Lowrens Swart
Cornelius Elmendorp
Johannis Schoonmaker
Hendrik Jansen
John Oosterhout
John Ploegh
John Wood Senr
John Wood Junr
Edward Wood
John Legg
Peter Luyks
Peter Peele
Andries Hoff
Gysbert Peele
Peter Van Leuven
Moses Cantyn
Mattys Du Bois
Wilhelmus Hooghtelingh
Peter Van Acken
Boudwyn Lacount
Manuel Gonsalisduck
Manuel Gonsalisduck Junr
William Traphagen
Peek De Witt
Arie Van Vliet
John Freer
Johannis Hd Schoonmaker
Aldert Ariese Roosa
Charles Brodhead
Dedrick Soets
John Wolf
Christopher Wanbomel
David De Lametre
Hendrick Frelingh
William Smith
Hendrick Ruyter
Hiskiag Schoonmaker
Jacob Middagh
Coenraet Rightmyer
Tjerik Schoonmaker

The ffreeholders of Wagaghkemek:

Harme barentse Van Emweegen
Peter Gomar
John Van Vliet Junr
Samuel Swartwout
Barnardus Swartwout Junr
Jacob Kuddebeck

The ffreeholders of the Towne of Hurly:

Coll Jacob Rutsen
William West
Aldert Roosa
Mattys Ten Eyck
Peter Oostrander
Arien Gerretsen
John Roosa Senr
Cornelius Cool
Jacob Du Bois
Eghbert Constable
Huyber Suylandt
Johannes Schepmoes
John Crispell
Albert Janse Roosa
Cornelius Wynkoop Esq
Anthony Crispell
John Roosa Junr
Salomon Ter Willige
Eghbert Brinck
Teunis Oostrander
Garret Constable
Symon helm
Aert Van Wagenen
John Van Etten
Johannis Crispell
William Sluyter
Gerret Newkerk
Evert Roosa
John Van Duersen
Marynis Chambers
Arent Oostrander
Abraham Van Wagenen
Jacob Van Wagenen
Nicolas Blanjan
Isaak Van Wagenen
Hendrek Oostrander
Mattys Blanjan
Gerardus Hardenbergh
Abraham Ten Eyck
Jacob Freer
Teunis Teerpening

The ffreeholders of the Towne of Marble-Towne:

Cornelius Eltinge Esqr
Richard Brodhead
William Nottingham
Cornelius Tack
George Middagh
Jacobus De Lametre
Huybert Lambertse
Daniel Brodhead Senr
Wessel Brodhead
Thomas Cock
William Cock
Samuel Cock
Jeremie Kitle
Nicolas Keator
Arie Van De Merke
Jacob Van De Merke
Frederick Van De Merke
Thomas Jansen
Jacob Keyser
John Van Kampen
Nicolas De Pew Esqr
Gysbert Roosa
Jacobus Boss
Andries Van Leuven
Lambert Dolderbrinck
Martte Boogert
Hendrick Crom
Hartman Hyne
Roelof Dolderbrinck
Benjamen De Pew
Richard Pick
Cornelius Cortreght
Teunis Claerwater
Robert Beatty
Cornelius De Pew
Lewis Bovie
John Newkerk
Valentyne Smitt
Johns De Witt
Thomas Van De Merke
William Beatty
Mathew Aleger

Peter Contyne
Johannis Van Leuven
John Gysbertse Roosa
Fredrick Davis
John Beatty
Jury Best
Benjamen Aleger
James Aleger

The ffreeholders for the Towne of Rochester:

Dirik Crom
Teunis Oosterhout Esqr
David Du Bois
Moses De Pew Senr
Isaak Van Acken
Jochem Schoonmaker
Jacobus Schoonmaker
Lodewick Hoorenbeek
Cornelius Switts
Jacob De Witt
Hendrik Roosecrans
John Cortreght
Peter Low
Dirik Westbrook
Alexander Roosekrans
Johannis Vernoy
Cornelius Vernoy
John Bovie
Fredrick Schoonmaker
Mattys Low
Philip Du Bois
Moses De Pew Junr
Johannis Hornebeek
Tjerik De Witt Junr
Benjamen Schoonmaker
Arie Oosterhout
Lowrens Cortreght
Kryn Oosterhout
Abraham Bovie
Matthewes Vande Willige
Tobias Hornebeek
Symon Van Wagenen
Benjamen van Wagenen
Albert Pawling Esqr
Jacobus Quick
Josephat Du Bois
Cornelius Hoornebeek
John Oosterhout Junr
Johannis De Pew

The ffreeholders for the Towne of New Paltz:

Christian Du jou
Hendrik Du jou
Solomon Hasbrook
Daniel Hasbrook
Jacob Hasbrook
Andries Lafeever
Hugo Freer
Jacob Freer
Petrus Low
Solomon Du Bois
Lewis Du Bois
John Teerpening
Hugo Freer Junr
Abraham Du Bois
John Lafefer
Daniel Du Bois
Samuel Bovie
Agustinus Van de Merke
Roeleff Eltinge Esqr
Nicolas Roosa
Peter Du jou
Isaak Lafever
Isaak Freer
Dirik Teerpening
Gerret Keeteltass

The ffreeholders for Shawengongh:—

Capt Jacobus Bruyn
Capt Zagharias Hofman
Benjamen Smedes
Abraham Schutt
Jacob Decker
Evert ter Willige
Josua Smedes
Cornelius Schoonmaker
John ter Willige
Hendrik Decker
Mattys Slimmer
Hendrik Newkerk
Hendrik Krans
Edward Gatehouse Galatie
Jeronimus Weller
Johannis Decker
John howard
James Spennik
Cornelius Cool
Henry Wileman Attorney at Law
John North
George Andrew
John Mackneel
Jeronimus Mingus
Thomas Mackolm
Christoffel Moul
Samuel Neely
Israel Rogers
John Neely
John Williams
Caleb Knap Senr
Caleb Knap Junr
Alexander Neely
Coll Cortlandt

The ffreeholders of the high Lands:

William Chambers Esqr
Phineas Mackentosh Esqr
Thomas Ellis
James Elsworth
Jurie Quick
William Bond
Burger Mynderse
John Alsop Esqr
William Ward
John Haskell
John Van Tien
George Wayagont*
Burger Mynderse Junr
William Sanders
Doct Golden† Esqr
George Ebina
Tobias Wayagont*
Robert Kirkland
John Umphry
Peter Long
David Suthrland
John Davis
Melger Gilli
Henry Hasell
Benjamen Elsworth
Nathaniel foster
Francis Harrison Esqr
John Mackneel Junr
James Gamwell
Stephan Bedford
Thomas Shaw
Joseph Gale
George Spedwell
John Moute
Christian Chervis

Pursuant by & order to Me Directed out the Supreme Court Requiring Me to make a Generall List of the ffreeholders within my Bayliwick Soe that a Special Jury be struck there out to trey the Cause between Major Hardenbergh and the Corporation

* Qu. Weygand ? † Qu. Colden ?

of Kingston wherefor I have accordingly taken all the Care to Not forgitt aney of the ffreeholders to the best of my Nollege, and here of I Doe make my returne this 7th Day of July 1728.

JACOBUS VAN DYCK Sherriff.

A LEST OF THE COMMANDING OFFICERS AS WELL MILLETERY AND SIVEL.

Collo Jacob Rutsen
Major Jno hardenburgh
Levt Collo Abram Gasbeek Chammers
Adgedent Geysebert Van Denbergh

JUSTICES.

Collo Henry Beekman
Cap: Dereck Schepmoies
Mr Arie Gerese
Mr Eghbert Schonmaker
Mr Corneles Coll
Mr George Medaegh
Mr Lodwyck horenbeek
Mr Josef hasbrok
Mr Jacobes Bruyn
Mr Mattyse Janse

OLD OFESERS AND OLD MEN

Capt Mattys Mattyse
Levt Jno heremans
Mr Jno Wynkoop
Mr. Ja Artsen

Capt Joqem Schonmaker
Mr Moses Dupue
Mr Tuenes Osterhout
Mr Jacob De Witt
Mr Sander Roosekrans
Mr Cornels Swets

Mr Geysebert Van Garden

Capt Tomes Gerten
Capt Cherels Brodhed
Capt Richert Brodhed
Mr Geysebert Crooem
Mr Jno Coock

Capt Abram hasbroiek
Mr Lawies Bovie

Levt Sallomon Duboys
Levt Beniamen Smedes
Levt Nicolas meyer
Mr Mattys Sleght

Capt Conraet Elvendorp
Mr Evert Bogardus
Mr Tuenes tapen
Capt Wessel tenbrok
Mr Albert Roosa

Alex

BY HIS EXCELLENCY

William Burnet, Esq; Captain General and Governour in Chief of the Provinces of New-York, New-Jersey and Territories depending thereon in America, and Vice-Admiral of the same, &c. in Council.

AN ORDINANCE

For Establishing a Court of Common-Pleas, and a Court of General Sessions of the Peace in *Dutches County* in the Province of New-York.

WHEREAS in the Establishments of the Courts of Common Pleas and the General Sessions of the Peace hitherto in the County of *Dutches*, on the East-Side of *Hudsons River*, over against the County of *Vlster*, there has been no Courts of Common Pleas or General Sessions of the Peace Erected and Established to be

holden and kept within the said County, but the Inhabitants of the same County have sometime formerly been subjected to the Jurisdiction of the Justices of the aforesaid County of *Vlster*. For Remedy whereof for the Future, I have thought fit, by and with the Advice and Consent of his Majesties Council for the Province of *New-York*, and by virtue of the Power and Authority unto me given and granted under the Great Seal of *Great Britain*, and do hereby Erect, Establish and Ordain, That from hence-forward there shall be held and kept at *Poghkeepson*, near the Center of the said County, a General Sessions of the Peace, on the third *Tuesday* in *May*, and the third *Tuesday* in *October*, yearly and every year for ever; which General Sessions of the Peace, in every Sessions, shall not continue for longer than Two Days, but may finish the busines of the Sessions, possibly, in one Day, and that from hence forward there shall be held and kept at *Poghkepson*, near the Center, of the said County, a Court of Common-Pleas to begin the next Day, after the said Courts of General Sessions of the Peace Terminates, and then only, if Busines require, to hold and continue for two Days next following, and no longer, with the like Power and Jurisdictions as other Courts of Common-Pleas in other Counties within the Province of *New-York*, have used and enjoyed, any former Ordinance, Practice or Usage to the Contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms in Council at Fort George *in* New-York, *the Sixth Day of* July, *in the Seventh Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lords* George, *by the Grace of God, King of* Great Britain, France *and* Ireland, *Defender of the Faith*, &c.

VV Burnet.

By Order of His Excellency in Council,
Is. Bobin, *D. Cl. Coun.*

PETITION FOR AID TO ERECT A CHURCH AT FISH CREEK, DUTCHESS CO.

To His Excellency JOHN MONTGOMERIE Esqr Capt Generall and Governo^{r} in Chief in and over his Majesties Provinces of New York and New Jersey and the Territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c.

The Humble Petition of Peter Du Bois and Abraham Muys Elders and Abraham Blinkerhof and Hendrick Phillip Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Protestant Church of the fish Creek in Dutchess County in the Province of New York in the behalf of themselves and the Rest of the members of the said Church.

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That the members of the said Congregacon being in daily expectation of a minister from holland to preach the Gospel amongst them acording to the Cannons Rules and Discipline of the Reformed Protestant Churches of the united Netherlands and therefore have agreed amongst themselves to erect and build a Convenient Church for the Publick worship of God nigh the said fish creek in the County aforesaid but finding that the said building will be very Chargeable and therefore as in the like cases has been Practised and is usuall in this Province they would desire the aid help and assistance of all Charitable and well disposed Christians within this Province for the Compleating of the said Building.

They therefore most humbly Pray for your Excellencys Lycence to be granted to the said Elders and Deacons of the said Protestant Congregacon to collect gather and Receive the benevolence and free gifts of all such Inhabitants of this Province as shall be willing to contribute somewhat towards the erecting and building such Church as aforesaid for the Publick service of almighty God and that only for such a time as yor Excellency will be pleased to grant the said Lycence.

And yor Petition^{rs} as in duty bound shall ever Pray &c.

in the behalf of the Elders and Deacons and
other the members of said Congregacon

28th June 1731. PITER DU BOIS.

PETITION AGAINST A PRETENDED LUTHERAN MINISTER.

To his Excellency GEORGE CLINTON Esqr Captain General and Governour in Chief of the Colony of New York and the Territories thereon Depending in America and Vice Admiral of the same &c.

In Council.

The humble petition of Michael Christian knoll Minister and the Elders and Deacons of the Lutheran Church in the City of New York Sheweth

UNTO YOUR EXCELLENCY

That your Excellency in Council on the Thirtyeth Day of May Last were Graciously pleased on a former petition presented by your petitioners to order and direct that one John Lodwick Hofgoed who has taken upon him to be a Lutheran Minister Should not Exercise any Ministerial ffunction within this province without a Lycence first obtained from Your Excellency for that purpose, a Copy of which order Your petitioners Beekman petterson and Wolf did on the Evening of the Same Day Serve on the said John Lodwick Hofgoed and were in Great hopes a Due obedience and Regard would have been paid to the Same but Contrary to your petitioners Expectations and in Contempt and Disobedience of Your Excellencys Order in Councill he the said John Lodwick Hofgoed Still persists in Exercising a ministerial function and Since the Service of the said order on him has Baptized one Child and on Sunday Last and once before has administred the Sacrament of the Lords Supper to Sundry persons here And insists he has a Right so to do Notwithstanding Your Excelencys order to the Contrary and altho the said John Lodwick Hofgoed pretends he was silenced at Ingershim for preaching against popery Yet Your petitioners are Well assured the said John Lodwick Hofgoed Never was in holy orders but is a meer Laick and Imposter if not an Emissary from the Enemies of the Reformed Religion as Will appear by the Certificates and affidavits hereunto annexed Wherefore Your petitioners most humbly pray Your Excellency in Council will be graciously pleased to Interpose in this Behalf and Supress the

further proceedings of the said John Lodwick Hofgoed by such Ways and Means as your Excellency in Councill shall think fit and proper to be Done.

And your petitioners as in Duty bound shall Ever pray &c.

Jacobvs van bvskerk — Michael Christian knoll, Minister
George Petterson — Charel Beckman
Johann David Wolff — Laurence Van Boskerck.

N. York, Octob. 29th 1746.

TRANSLATION

Of an Attestation from J: P: Rossler Consistorial Secretary at Stutgard the Principality of the Dutchy of Wurtenbergh, to the Revd Minister Semuel Urlsperger at Augspurgh in Germany; Also a Translation of an Attestation of the said Samuel Urlesperger.

As well at great Ingersheim, as also in the whole Countrey of this Dukedom, there never was a Person or Minister in an Office whose name was called Hoffgoot. J: P: Rossler.

And his Excellence the privy Councellor Georgy at Stutgard, has given me also the following account:

I have been inquiring at the Ducal Consistory about the Person Hoffgoot who pretended to have been a Lutheran Minister at Ingersheim and dismissed, but I soon was informed that there never had been either at Ingersheim or elsewhere in the Countrey a Man of that Name in a Pastoral Office; Besides it is well known to me that never any Minister here has been deposed about such a pretended Cause (of Preaching against Popery) I think this Man Hoffgoot as he calls himself, is certainly an Imposter.

That the first short attestation of J: P: Rossler Consistorial Secretary is certainly his own hand Writing, and the second an Extract of the Privy Councellor's Letter to me, & by me word by word faithfully copied I certify with my own hand and Seal (Seal) Samuel Urlesperger Senior of the Lutheran Ministry, & Pastor of the Parish of St Anna. Augspurg the 5th of August 1745.

TRANSLATION

Of an Extract of a Letter from Gotthilf August Francke of Halle in Saxony Thæolæ Doctor, and Member of the Society for promoting Christian knowledge to the German Lutheran Congregation at Philad[a] & elsewhere in Pennsylvania.

As to the last I will give you my hearty advice and warning, not to Trust any one who comes running of himself, you have had the experience hitherto how often you have been deceived by such People; Nothing is more certain as that such sort of Men, who come without a call, endeavour only for to invade on an office of a Minister, for their own sakes, & which either for their scandalous lives in Germany have been deposed or have been found unfitt for the trust of a Minister's office &c Halle the 25th of April 1744.

TRANSLATION

Of an Extract of a Letter from Friederigh Michael Ziegenhagen Member of the Society for promoting Christian knowledge, (& Chaplain in ordinary to the King) to the German Lutheran Congregations at Philadephia & elsewhere in Pennsylvania.

Further my Friends, pray do not allow some Persons who pretend to be Preachers, tho' are not lawfully sent, but through their own conceit & election are running from one Country to another, only to intrude themselves into a Congregation for their bodily maintenance, and when obtained cause dividings & other Evil; But that you are readily disposed to help and assist your rightfull Ministers by which means all disorder, trouble & dividings of the minds will be prevented, and if such a one shou'd have arose amongst you, the same must be avoided & dismissed: For the admonition and advice of St John in his first Letter Chapr 4th (where he writes thus, Beloved believe not every Spirit, but try the Spirits whether they are of God) ought to be the Concern of every Christian Congregation; The reason why such a Tryal be very necessary is St John says expressly, because many false Prophets are gone out into the World who pretend to be Vocated & sent from God, tho' they are not, and such Preachers may do great mischief to other Souls if they do not

look out, and are upon their guard; This Article, my beloved, you will remember the more in your hearts, because you know yourselves, the Country & respective places wherein you dwell are frequented enough by such Schismaticks & false Prophets &c.

FRIEDERIGH MICHAEL ZIEGENHAGEN.

Kensington the 13th of Sept
1744.

PHILADA ss. Christian Grussold of the City of Philadelphia in the Province of Pennsylvania Tradesman and the Revd Peter Brunholtz Clerk Minister of the German Lutheran Congregations in Philada aforesaid & Germantown came before me William Allen Esqr one of his Majestie's Justices of the Peace for the City and County of Philada aforesaid and severally made Oath on the holy Evangelists to the purport and effect following (that is to say) The said Christian Grussold saith that he is by birth a German, and that he was employed to translate some attestations & Extracts out of Two Letters, which said attestations & Extracts being now produced unto him, he saith, that the foregoing Writing on the other side of this Paper is a true translation thereof out of the high German language according to the best of his Skill & knowledge. The other Dept Peter Brunnholtz saith that he received & brought over the original Letters (so in part translated by the said Christian Grussold) from Friederigh Michael Ziegenhagen mentioned in the foregoing Writing, that to the best of his knowledge & belief the said foregoing Writing is a true translation of the said attestations & of the Extracts out of the said Letters; He further saith that he knows and is well acquainted with the respective hand writings of Samuel Urlesperger (also mentioned in the foregoing Writing) as also of the said Gotthilf August Francke & Friederigh Michael Ziegenhagen, & the said original Attestions (of which the foregoing attestations are a translation) being produced unto him, he saith that he verily believes the name Samuel Urlesperger subscribed thereto is the proper hand writing of the sd Samuel Urlesperger; And the said Two original Letters (of which the Extracts beforementioned are in part a translation) being also produced to the said

Dep[t] he saith that he verily believes the names Gotthilf August Francke, and Friederigh Michael Ziegenhagen respectively subscribed to the said Letters are the respective proper hand writings of the said Gotthilf August Francke & Friederigh Michael Ziegenhagen.

PETER BRUNHOLTZ
CHRISTIAN GRASSOLD.

Sworn before me the 28th Day of August 1746. WILL ALLEN, Recorder.

PETITION AGAINST THE SAME.

To his Excellency the Honourable GEORGE CLINTON captain Generall and Governour in Chief of the province of New York and territories thereon depending in America Vice Admirall of the same and Admirall of the White Squadron of his Majesties Fleet.

The humble Petition of Michael Christian Knoll the officiating Minister over and of severall of the Congregation of the protestant Lutheran Church of Beekmans precinct in Dutches County whose names are under written.

SHEWETH

That your Excellency on a former petition was pleased by advice of his Majesties Councill to Inhibit one Johann Lodwick Hoofgoed from Excercising the office and Duty of a Minister untill he should have made it appear to your Excellency in Councill by proper and Authentick Vouchers that he had been regularly Ordained.

That Notwithstanding the said Hoofgoed had been served with a Copy of your Excellencys said Order of Inhibition yet he hath taken upon himself and still doth Continue to Execute the office of a priest in Orders and is Now at Beekmans precinct in Dutches County where he Continues to preach Baptize and Administer the Sacraments without any warrant or Authority for so Doing— That his Doctrines which he preaches and Inculcates are founded on principles altogether unorthodox and tending to enthusiasm and Sedition in the Church, part of whose

members by his influence are already Divided and others wavering in the true Received Approved and Long Established Articles of faith and must in the End if no stop be put to it tend to Divide the Little flock under the care and instruction of the said Michael Christian Knoll their Right and Lawfully Ordained Pastor. May it therefore please your Excellency in your tender Consideration for the petitioners strictly to Charge the said Johan Lodwick Hoofgood that he Desist from Excercising the Office of a Minister till he shall produce to your Excellency proper Credentialls of his being Duly Qualified and Admitted into that Office by Lawfull Authority and shall obtain Your Excellencys Lycence for that purpose.

Fishkill y 5th of June 1749.

And the petitioners (as in Duty Bound) shall ever pray for Your Excellency—

Michael Christian Knoll
Minister: Ecclesiae:
his
butser ⋈ lasking Junior
mark
Petrus yansen
Henrick Emig.
Hannes Emig
his
John ⋈ Cornel
mark
his
peter ijo ⋈ hanes
mark
Johannis van isbichtt
his
William ⋈ Edward
mark

his
Peter ⋈ Graberger
mark
his
butser ⋈ lasking
mark
philip Emig
Niclaas Emig junior
Johannes Bergen
Williem Laseng
William Lasing
Isaac Lassing
hendrics graberger
mark
John ⋈ Jhonston
of

Reynier van hoese
Nicklas Emmich
mark
Andrees ⋈ Pick
Laurens Emig
Johannis Broug Treas
the mark
Andrees ⋈ Lassing
of
his
John ⋈ Cook
mark
Jonathan ooklee
Pete louerens lawson
Johannes Plowman
Peter yseec Lawson

*** The Clergyman above objected to was commissioned by Gov. Clinton 24 Feb., 1748.

LITRA A.

Most Reverend most Learned and most Honoured Pastor.

Your most reverend & Honoured Letter Missive of the 31st of August last (which I have this day received) has been the more agreeable unto me as it gave me the Honour of your most Reverend acquaintance and an opportunity to give a Testimony of Truth in the Cause you mention to me which I hope will be of service to the Church.

It is not known to me (who by Grace am in the 16th year of my assistance in our Ducal Consistory) Neither is known to my Colleagues here (with most part of whom I have had occasion to discourse & to Communicate your letter to) either in earlier or

later years that here has been a Minister of the Gospel who Call'd himself by the name of John Ludwig Hofguth or of any of the Circumstances which you have been pleased to write to us of So that the whole of it seems to Turn out a fallacious Conterfeit & a fait thing of him.

To demonstrate this more especially I have the Honr to assure your most Reverence, That at Great Ingersheim (a village in our Diocese of Bietigheim & distant but five Miles from Stuttgard) There never was known an Especial, But at all times only has had a Simple Minister of a village, For the Office of Especial, Deacon or Super-Intendant (which are Synonymous) Has always been Fix'd at Bietigheim having jurisdiction of the whole Dioces of Bietigheim as over the office of minister of Great-Ingersheim, which belongs to this Diocese, But in Both Places & throughout all the Lands of this Dukedom never *has been known a minister of that name* in the memory of man.

What that man alledges farther, That he is moved wholly for the sake of Strenghning Preaching against the Roman Catholicks, That a lesser Office was to have been given to him by His Serene highness (our Duke) But that he refused to accept of it, Stands also on an audacious & slight foundation, Inasmuch as we have reason to thank God Almighty for the Continuance of his Grace in Preserving the Ancient Ordinances of our Church in the Dukedom of Wurtemburg and with Humble Thanks praise the Magnanimity of our most Precious Princes that at this Time no such Thing in any manner of way is likely to prevail again.

Upon as slight a foundation stands his feigned Pretence that a pasport was given to him by the Minister of Great Ingersheim whom he calls Mr Faber & by the sherrif of that Place, For by our Ordinances it is not in the Power of these Officials to Grant such pasports, It is a reserve to the Political ministers of the State, and in some Cases such as this It is a perquisite due only to the Chancellor.

Not to mention that the Minister at Great Ingersheim who has been there for many years & is *actually still in that Office Is not named Mr. Faber But is nam'd Mr. Gallus Jacob Weiser.* And though it is not Customary to give written Vocations unto our Stipendarys, who are yet obligated even without 'em, Still

Official letters are always Granted unto the Especials, Therefore if his words of being dismis'd with honour were True, or if in such a Case he had decently discover'd his Intentions, to seek his fortune in other Countrys, Letters of Credentials necessary to the Circumstances of his Case wou'd not have been Wanting, in the manner of which we have sufficient Examples in Cases of this nature.

Moreover if I Consider the letters of the Magistry which he says to have forgot, The publick & Private Preaching of his against an Express Prohibition, The making use of Doctrines & Ceremonys which in some measure are Contrary to the practice of our Church, in others at least wholly & Totally not accustomed; The refusing of due obedience towards his Superiors, another Circumstance without which no body no single Christian, no private person, much less a Parson a Preacher, ought to fail in, namely his not having the manual of Christians with him, I mean the Holy Bible, further his suspicious Company in which he arriv'd, His living (contrary to all the rules of decency & actually subject to Scandal) in company with a woman of full age & unmarried & making use of the same bed with her even suppose she was (as he says) his own daughter. I cannot avoid declaring my humble Opinion, That all the Circumstances of this man Connected afford the highest degree of Suspicion unto me.

The Lord who is the real Truth, who distroyeth Lyars, unto whom the false are an abomination, Make Evident by his wisdom in a short time this hidden secret of Malice which no doubt is Concealed in the foregoing Case, And Powerfully preserve his Church from Intruding Hirelings as these are.

Unto his faithfull Protection Your most Rever^d with the Whole of your most Reverends Consistory is uprightly recommended by him who with the highest Esteem has the Honour to remain Your most Reverends most Humble Servant

Councellor of the Government & Consistory of the Duke of Wurtemburg, and advocatus Fisci Ecclesiastici

FREDERICK WILHELM FROMMANN L^d

At Stutgard ye 18. Octobr 1746.

I have seen this Coppy & Certify its agreement with the Original.

FREDERICK WAGENER Rev: minist: Senior mpp.

Hamburg 20. Novr 1746.

LITRA B.

Anno 1746. is certain one, which calles himself John Lodwick Hofgood or Georg Lodwick Hofgood, arrived in the city of New York and by the orders of his Excellency (hereby coming) is he stopt in the city of New York & the whole Province. Thereupon he has taken place upon Bachwayk here in Dutches County pretending to be a Lutheran Minister which he not is. 1. He Came in this Province without any attest, with a Simple Pass, as a Marchand. 2. He condemns all ordinary Vocations of the Ministers as a humain Invention. 3. He has taken upon him without Vocation and Attest, against the orders of His Excellency, the Congregations of another Minister. 4. He has taken upon him, the pretended Vocation of the High Dutch in New Jorke and at Bachwayk upon the Term of a Year. 5. He preaches Blasphemie and unnatural Things as by Example—the Holy Bible is a heretick book, he doth not believe that any Body believes what is written therein; Our Lord God has none Hands in none Manner, He is not more as a Wind: Men must not take the Scripture by the Letter, but in Contrary Sens, and every One which will not give Consent unto thes like his Doctrines are Damn'd and Cursed and Can't be saved—Which things to act and preach not one sincere Christian can approave, (be of what Confession he is) and for are of our Confession in the Contrary a Abomination by us, by reason, it brings all Worship in Danger and is producing Confusion and Sects in the Congregations.

Now the Church at Bachwayk being buildt for a Lutheran Minister, thus we onderwritten Ministers of this Government doe in all Humbleness bring this Declaration before the Honourable Court, praing their Assistance against the said Hofgoed in Manner as Shall appear to be necessary.

MICHAEL CHRISTIAN KNOLL, Minister at New Jorke and in Dutches County

At the Weapons Kreek
3th of Octob 1748.

Loonenburgh in ye County of Albany.

Having considered His Excellency's our Right Honourable Governor's Orders against Mr John Lodewick Hofgoed, bearing date ye 30 of May 1746 and ye 8th of Novr 1746 as also that

Consistorial advice of that Most Revd Consistory at Hamburgh cum annexis, bearing Date ye 30th Nov. 1746, I the Subscriber of this do humbly Submit to both ye Political & Ecclesiastical Decision in this business, and do heartily agree with the most humble petition of our distressed Lutheran Brethren at Poghquaick in Beekmans precinct further relief and Deliverance or assistance against ye s^d unlawful & Unworthy Minister Hofgoed, I Testify and agree & Beg, Praying for ye safety of Our most Gratious Souvereign & Especially for ye Prosperity of ye Legislature and all ye Protestant Churches within this our Government.

WILLIAM CHRISTOPH BERKENMEYER
Protestant Lutheran Minister in ye City &
County of Albany.

LITRA C.

Anno 1746. Johann Lodwick Hofgood coming unto us in Dutchess County in Beekman precinct, he was coming in the House of Andrees Freiderick Peck too: and at the same Time Barbara Tupper, Wife of Christian Tupper, was present seeing and hearing him for some hours. And he the said Hofgood, after Dinner going away, she the said Barbara told us freely, by good Heart, without any action of question, that she was knowing the Place of Great Ingersheim, but never she did know him, it should not be for good Songs that he was gone from thence that this is the Truth I testify.

fish Kill Dutches County June ye 5th 1749.

Then personally appear^d before me James Verplanck Esqr Andrees Frederick Peck and Elizabeth Sharer who declare^d on oath that the within mentioned Barbara Tupper told them what is here in this paper set forth and farther Said not.

EXAMINATION

BY CAPTAIN PAUL RYCAUT, TAKEN AT PAUGHKEPSIE OCTOBER THE 7TH 1761.

Sertj^t Cassedys Account of the ill treatment he Received from Jnathan Mead the Blacksmith and Timothy Driskill at the nine Partners when on Command after Deserters September the 30th 1761.

That on the 29th of September Lieut Lyons detached him & a Sergt of the 55th with ten men in pursuit of three Deserters from the 17th Regiment, which he had information were concealed by the Inhabitants of the nine Partners, when he with the Command came to a place call'd the City he was inform'd that one McIntosh a Deserter from the 55th Regiment was at work for Mr Bokay a Justice of the peace, near the above mention'd place, he thought it necessary to send the Sergt of the 55th in pursuit of said Deserter, and himself with a Corporal and three men to continue the rout to the nine Partners, when he parted from the Sergt of the 55th he gave him Lieut Colonel Darbys orders and pass which he had received from Lieut Lyons. As soon as he came to the nine Partners he was informed that three men whose names they said wer Charles Lee, John Bravington & Joseph Roberts (whom he knew to be Deserters From the 17th Regt) had been lately at Sutherlands Mills, and was told he might get some account of them at Jonathan Meads a Blacksmith who liv'd near the Mills, when he came to the Blacksmiths shop he ask'd Mead if he could inform him of any Deserters, he answered he knew of none and if he did would not tell—the Sergt then proceeded to the Mills and enquired from Mr Sutherland, (who he was told is an officer of the Malitia,) if he had seen three men pass that way, he said that he had seen three men there about four days ago, and that he had given them change for some Dollars, and likewise that one of them (which the Serjt by the description knew to be Charles Lee one of the Deserter above mention) had a great number of Dollars in a handkerchief and wanted to exchange Dollar for Dollar with said Sutherland, he giving none of a later date then 1755—this made ye Serjt conclude that Lee had coined those Dollars—the Sergt afterwards came to the house of one Freeman who told him that three men naming the three Deserters names viz Charles Lee John Bravington and Joseph Roberts had been four days near his house carousing and had left it about five days since, when they went away stole a coat from him—the said Freeman next day went with the Sergt in pursuit of the Deserters, on their way were inform'd that a Deserter from the 55th Regiment was married to the daughter of one Timothy

Driskill whose house was in their road, when they came to Driskills house he told the Serj[t] he knew of no Deserters & that it was false who ever had told him that his daughter was married to one—as the Serj[t] had been inform'd by the people of the Country that Driskill was a man of bad character and did knowingly entertain Deserters, he secured said Driskill who then confess'd that his daughter was married to a Deserter from the 55th and that he knew of one Armstrong from Gage's light Infantry & would assist him in taking them, after the Serg[t] had settled with Driskill in what manner they were to act, he with one man of his party went to a house a little distance from Driskills, and after they were got into bed the above mentioned Jonathan Mead a Blacksmith with about thirty other people forced into the house and drag'd the Serj[t] and Allan Cooper a Granadier into different rooms and beat them in a most cruel manner, saying Damn the King and all such raschally fellows that were after Deserters, and after they were tir'd of beating them kept them prisoners all night without having any proper authority for it, the next morning Samuel Smith a Constable & likewise an Officer of the malitia, came to them and said he had a warrant to take him the Serj[t] and his party before a Justice of the peace, the Serj[t] then directed him to the house where the rest of the party was who were also secured and with him carried before Justice Roswell Hopkins, who abused them very much saying that Lieu[t] Lyons his Officer & he deserv'd both to be hang'd & utter'd many abusive expressions & would not even suffer them to say any thing in their defence but comitted them unheard to the common Goal, nor would the Justice take the least cognisance of their information against Driskill for concealing Deserters, nor of Mead the Blacksmith heading a possy breaking into the house where they lay, beating them in a most terrible manner and using y[e] traiterous expressions he did against the Kings Sacred Majesty.

M[r] Crannell an Attorney at Paughkeepsie and many others told me if the Serj[t] had not imprudently given Lieu[t] Colonel Darbys Orders & pass to the Serj[t] of the 55th Regiment, the Justice of the peace upon his producing them would not have committed them to Goal and added from the informations sworn against them

by Mead, Driskill &c they could not be released but by order of the Governor or a letter from him to y[e] Justicces.

By what information I could collect from the inhabitants, those of the nine Partners are a riotous people and Levellers by principle. PAUL RYCAUT Captain.

To Lieu[t] Colonel JOHN DARBY.

SURVEYOR GENERAL'S OBJECTIONS TO THE BOUNDS CLAIMED FOR THE MINISINK PATENT.

To the Honourable Cadwallader Colden Esq His Majestys Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over the Province of New York, and Territories Depend ing thereon in America.

The Representation of Alexander Colden Surveyor General of the said Province.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That some of the Proprietors of a Tract of Land in this Province commonly known by the Name of the Minissink Patent, having Filed in the Secretary's Office a Map and Partition of the said Tract, in pursuance of an Act of the Lieut Governor, the Council, and General Assembly, intituled "An Act for the more Effectual Collecting of His Majesty's Quitrents in the Colony of New York, and for Partition of Lands in order thereto." I think it my Duty to make some remarks thereon, whereby it will appear that the said Proprietors have greatly Intruded on the Kings Lands, to the prejudice of his Rights and Interest in his Quitrents, waveing all other Exceptions, which may be justly taken to the Legality of this Partition

The Said Tract, in the Patent Granting the same, is described and Bounded in the Words following. Viz "Situate lying and "being in the Counties of Orange and Ulster, Beginning at a "Certain place in Ulster County called Hunting House or Yagh "House, lying to the Northeast of the Land called Bashees "Land, thence to run West by North untill it meet with the "Fish Kill or Main Branch of Delaware River; Thence to Run "Southerly to the South end of great Minissink Island;— "Thence Due South to the Lands lately granted to John Bridges

" and Company, and so *along that Patent as it runs* NORTHWARD " *and the Patent of Captain John Evans*; and Thence to the " place it first Began".

For the better understanding the Eastern boundary of this Tract, I beg leave to observe that, the line running Due South from Great Minissink Island to the land Granted to Bridges and Company, terminates in a Remarkable Ridge of Hills extending Northeasterly from Delaware River to Hudson's River, which Ridge of Hills is the Western Boundary of the Land Granted to the said John Bridges and Company, and of the Lands formerly Granted to Captain John Evans, the Patent whereof has been Since Vacated and the Lands Reasumed by the Crown. It Clearly appears from the Records of the Boundaries of the Township of Rochester, the Boundaries of the Township of Marbletown, and by the Boundaries of this very Patent of Minissink that at the time those Grants were made, the said Ridge of Hills were understood to be the Western Boundaries of Evan's Patent.

It is most Evident that the Eastern Boundary of the above Described Tract of Land, is one continued Line running Northward from the South end of the above mentioned Due South line, 'till it comes opposite to the Hunting House or Place of Beginning, which is at a Small Distance on the West Side of the said Hills. This Tract so bounded Easterly by the said Ridge of Hills Contains not less than two hundred and fifty thousand acres, under the very Small Quitrent of Nine Pounds Current Money of this Province.

But notwithstanding this clear, certain, and obvious Eastern Boundary of the said Tract of Land, the Commissioners appointed to make Partition thereof, have filed a map of the said Lands in the Secretarys Office which takes in a very large Tract of Land on the East Side of the said Ridge of Hills, and have made Partition of part thereof, under a false pretence that, the Lands formerly granted to Captain John Evans do not extend to the said Ridge of Hills on the North Side of the Tract of Land Granted to John Bridges and Company; and in order to include the Land which they say, lyes between the said Hills and the Lands formerly Granted to Captain John Evans, the said

Commissioners have laid down on the said Map, a line Extending Due East two thousand Chains or twenty five miles in length: one other line extending North 29° 30' West 1577 chains or Nineteen Miles and three quarters, and a third line extending South 51° West 761 Chains, or Nine Miles and an half—None of which three lines are mentioned in the Patent Granting the same, as boundaries of the Lands Granted; nor can they by any Construction be made part of the Eastern boundary of the said Tract, for it extends *Northward* from the Due South line thereof to opposite the Hunting House, in one continued Course.

I beg Leave farther to observe that, suposeing the Lands formerly granted to Captn John Evans, did not extend to the said Ridge of Hills on the side next to Bridges and Company, the Lands on the East side of the said Hills must remain in the Crown not having been Granted to any one. For by no Construction of the boundaries of the Land whereof Partition is made, can that Tract run one Chain Due East along the North side of Bridges & Compy; far less 25 Miles as they pretend to do, for they are only to extend along the Land granted to Bridges and Company as it runs *Northward*, and if they cannot then immediately fall on the bounds of Captn John Evans's Land and follow that likewise Northward 'till opposite the Hunting House, They must, to supply the Defect in the Description of their Boundaries, follow the shortest Northerly Line that can be Drawn, which will be along the said Ridge of Hills. Nor can they by any Construction extend to the Northward beyond the Hunting House, but by the said three lines which they have assumed they extend Nine miles and a half to the Northward of it.

By these three lines, of which not the least mention is made in the Grant of the Lands of which Partition is made, the Proprietors have taken in a Tract Containing about 150,000 Acres to which they have no manner of Right as I humbly Conceive. Of this the King has granted at Several times about 100,000 Acres to sundry Persons who have Cultivated and improved the same, to the great Increase of the Inhabitants, and Advantage of the Province, and pay Yearly to the Crown about £125

Proclamation Money Quitrent; and 50,000 Acres remain still in the Crown, to be granted to such persons as are willing to settle and Cultivate the same; which when Granted will yield £62 Sterling Yearly to the Crown. 11,683 Acres of this Tract are Set out by the Commissioners to be sold for defraying Expences of Partition.

In Justification of the Observations which I have made, and of others which may be made on this exorbitant Claim of the Proprietors of the Patent of Minissink as it is usualy call'd, I shall mention some Maxims of Law, which they on another Occassion, in their Memorial presented to the General Assembly of this Province the 10th Day of February 1756, proposed as Rules for Judging of the Kings Grants.

1st The King's Grant shall not enure to any other intent, than *is expressed in the Grant*, that is, it shall not enure to any *Implied Intent*, tho' it may to Several Intents, if they be all expressed.

2dly The words of a Grant (even in the Case of a Subject, and the rather in that of the Crown) shall be Construed according to a reasonable and easy Sense; and not Strained to things unlikely and unusual.

3dly Where the Words are so Doubtfull, as to admit of Several Intents, that Intent shall govern which is most in favour of the Crown.

In the last place it must appear very extraordinary that an Act of the Govr Council & Assembly the Intention of which is declared to be, to facilitate the Collection of his Majesties Quitrents, should be made use of to deprive the King of so large a share of his Quitrents.

I have thought it Incumbent on me to represent these unwarrantable and illegal Proceedings of the Commissioners; and the Extravagant Claim of the Proprietors of the Tract called Minissink Patent to your Honour, That you and the Gentlemen of his Majestys Council, and other Officers of the Crown, with whom the King has more immediately entrusted the Care of Preserving his Rights and Revenues, may be informed thereof. All which are Nevertheless humbly Submitted by.

Yr Honours Most Obedt humble Sert

New York 20th March 1765. ALEXR COLDEN.

PETITION OF THE REV^D G. D. COCK.

To his Excellency Sir Henry Moore Bar^t Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor, and Vice Admiral of the same.

The Petition of the Reverend Gerhard Daniel Cock

Most humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioner is a Protestant Minister of the Gospel, and came to this Country in the Month of November one thousand seven hundred and sixty three, on the Invitation of the Dutch Congregation settled at a Place called the Camp on the East Side of Hudsons River in the County of Dutchess, in Quality of their Pastor.

That in the Exercise of his Function he has always behaved himself Peaceably and Inoffensively and endeavoured to promote the Cause of Religion and Virtue to the utmost of his power.

That for some time past an unhappy Difference has subsisted between the Dutch Congregation at Kingston in Ulster County, and their Minister the Reverend Mr Hermanus Myer, and it being the constant and laudable Usage of the Dutch Churches in this Province whenever Disputes of this nature arise, to Invite the Neighbouring Ministers to hear the same that they may have an opportunity of Composing and Reconciling the Parties at variance, the Petitioner was called upon in the Month of October one thousand seven hundred and sixty four by the Elders and Deacons of the said Church for that purpose.

That the Petitioner conceiving it his Duty to exert his best Endeavours to appease the animosities which disquieted the said Church, accepted that Invitation, and accordingly assisted with another Minister at a Meeting held at the said Church, on the Subject of their Contention upon the ninth Day of October in the Year aforesaid.

That the Morning after the said Meeting, a precept under the Hands and Seals of Levi Pauling and Johannis Hardenbergh Esq^rs two of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said County of Ulster, was served upon the Petitioner by one of the

Constables of the said Town, whereby he was Commanded to Appear before the said Justices, to take the oaths prescribed by Law, "for that they took him to be a Dangerous Person to the "Government, and a common Disturber of the Peace of his "Majesty's Liege Subjects." And the Constable on the service of the said precept threatned, that if he did not pay a voluntary obedience to the said Precept, he should be Compelled thereto.

That the Petitioner was thus constrained to Appear before the said Justices. And thereupon Commanded by them to take the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy; or in Default thereof was threatned to be Committed to Prison, unless he paid a Penalty of five hundred Pounds.

That altho' the Petitioner had been guilty of no Misdemeanour or offence, which could Authorize such a procedure against him, or in the least expose him to the Imputation of being Dangerous to Government, or a Disturber of the Peace, no Charge of that nature being exhibited against him: Yet being a Stranger to the Laws, and having no objection to swear Allegiance to his Majesty, when called upon by Lawful Authority; he Submitted to take the said Oaths, and was then set at Liberty.

That the Petitioner on Enquiry is since informed that the said Justices had no Dedimas Potestatim Commission or Authority to Compel him to take or authorize them to administer the said Oaths; But that they being the Heads of one of the Parties who were in Difference in the said Church: And the said Johannis Hardenbergh being the Father in Law of the said Hermanus Myer, had under Colour of their Office arbitrarily and unwarrantably assumed and exerted that Power, merely to serve the purpose of their Party.

That your Petitioner without any just Cause, having thus been restrained of his Liberty while he was in the Conciencious and Peaceable Discharge of what he considered a Christian office and his bounden Duty, cannot refrain from Complaining of the Insult he has received, as being calculated to terrify him from the Lawful exercise of his Function; and as being a presumptious perversion and abuse of the Power intrusted with the said Justices for the Public Good, to Sinyster and Party purposes.

Wherefore as your Petitioner Humbly conceives the Govern-

ment will not suffer those to remain cloathed with the Authority of the Law, who arbitrarily pervert their Power to partial & Illegal purposes, to the advancement of their own private Interest and sinister Views, and to the oppression and abuse of others; and as he presumes that the Ministers of the Blessed Gospel who demean themselves peaceably and worthily are entitled to the protection of the Government, and ought to be secured in the exercise of their Function, he humbly Prays that the Conduct of the said Justices may be enquired into; And if they shall be found guilty of the Matters charged against them by the Petitioner, which he is ready to prove, that they may be removed from their Offices, or otherwise dealt with as the Law directs.

GERHARD DANIEL COCK.

1766 May 17: Read in Council & Order thereupon.

PETITION FOR A CHARTER FOR CERTAIN DUTCH CHURCHES IN ULSTER CO.

To His Excellency Sir HENRY MOORE Baronet, Captain General and Governor in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories thereon depending in America Vice Admiral of the same &c[a] &c[a]

IN COUNCIL.

The Petition of Dirk Romeyn Minister of the Churches of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsink in Ulster County, Jacob Haasbrouck, Solomon Van Wagenen and Levi Pauling Elders of Marbletown, Abraham konstable Hendrick Smith, Frederick Shorter and Cornelius Tack Jun[r] Deacons of Marbletown, and Johannes Smith and Ilrie Tack, Kirk-Masters of Marbletown; Nicolas Keter, Jacob Hoornbeek, Dirk Hoornbeek & Elias Depuy Elders of Rochester, Frederick Shenigh, Isaiah Robinson, Cornelius Oosterhoudt and Benjamen Merkell Deacons of Rochester, Lodewyck Schoonmaker and Jacobus Bush Jun[r] Kirk Masters of Rochester; Johannes Gerardus Hardenbergh and Johannes Bevier Elders of Wawarsink, Stephen Dewitt and John

Egbertse Dewitt Deacons of Wawarsink, and Andries Bevier and Benjamin Bevier Kirk Masters of Warwasink.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That this Province was originally settled by Emigrants from the United Provinces subject to the States General in Europe, many of whom set themselves down in the said County of Ulster, and their Descendants have long since planted the Churches abovenamed, and have decent Edifices in which the Worship of God is carried on according to the Usages of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Churches of the United Provinces in Europe.

That the said Churches of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsink each enjoy small Real Estates given by well disposed Persons for the Maintenance of the Worship of God, and the members of the same being unable at present to support more than one Minister thro' the Discouragement to farther Benefactions for want of Corporate Powers to hold Estates to pious uses & preserve and hand them down to Posterity secure against any secular Applications of the same; And being very desirous of the privilege of an Incorporation so often granted to Episcopal Churches and other Dutch Churches of their Perswasion both in this and the Province of New Jersey.

Your Petitioners who appeal with the utmost Confidence to the whole Government for the Fidelity and Loyalty of the People of their Perswasion, most humbly pray your Excellency to grant them His Majesty's Letters Patent under the Great Seal of this Province creating them a Body politic and corporate in Deed and in Name by the Name and Style of The Minister Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant United Dutch Churches of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsink; and that they and their Successors may thereby be enabled to acquire and hold a competent Real Estate and injoy such other Power and Privileges as may be necessary for the pious Purposes aforesaid nearly similar to those granted to the Low-Dutch Protestants of the Cities of New York and Albany, and Townships of Kingston and Schenectady and other Places to be specified in a Draft of a Charter which they beg Leave hereafter to present—Or that your Excellency would be pleased to grant them such other aid in the Prosecution of the laudable Design abovementioned as to your

Excellency shall seem meet: And your Petitioners presuming upon the Wisdom, Generosity & Impartiality of the Government under which they live will ever pray &c[a].

D. ROMEYN Minister
LEVI PAWLING
JACOB HORNBEEK
JOHANNIS BEVIER
} On Behalf of themselves and the Rest of the Petitioners by whom they are impowered.

New York 11th Nov[r] 1766.

GENERAL LIST *of all the White Inhabitants of Ulster County in the State of New York taken from the Returns of the Constables in the Several Precincts in the said County, Pursuant to an Act of the Legislature of the said State entitled, "An Act for taking the Number of White Inhabitants within this State" Passed the 20th March last.*—Ano 1782.

	Number of White Inhabitants.						Refugees from their Usual Places of abode by reason of the Invasion of the Enemy.					
	Males under 16	Males above 16 and under 60	Males 60 and upwards	Females under 16	Females above 16	Total.	Males under 16	Males above 16 and under 60	Males 60 and Upwards	Females under 16	Females above 16	Total
Kingston	566	626	72	526	667	2,652	58	45	7	45	40	195
Hurley	83	111	25	71	138	428	11	9	1	11	16	48
Marbletown	298	293	40	223	310	1,164	33	16	7	24	29	109
Rochester	194	179	21	178	202	774	27	28	2	38	23	118
Mamacotting	95	62	13	65	84	319	47	45	2	37	37	168
New Paltz	330	295	36	286	316	1,263	23	13	2	30	20	88
Shawangunk	367	314	36	284	342	1,343	9	12	1	6	13	41
Montgomery	561	489	58	519	540	2,167	17	18	1	27	17	80
Wall Kill	419	296	15	345	325	1,400	11	11	1	8	10	41
New Windsor	300	252	24	276	280	1,132	29	22	5	33	37	126
New Burgh	429	282	37	368	371	1,487	36	26	6	42	44	154
New Marlborough	491	335	24	402	366	1,618	12	8	1	8	8	37
16,902						15,697						1205

The within is a True Number of all the White Inhabitants of Ulster County in the State of New York Pursuant to Law.

Pr JNO. SLEGHT Sheriff.

XV.

PAPERS

RELATING TO

Quakers and Moravians.

RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE, CONSTABLE TO GOV. ANDROS

RELATIVE TO A QUAKERS' MEETING AT HEMPSTEAD.

RIGHTT HONORABLE

Whereas your Honor was pleased to lay som commands apon mee for the preuention of quakers meettings within our Towne of hempstead which accordingly I haue dun to the bestt of my power by forwarning Capt John Seman being sick and nott ablle to go my sellf I sent two ouerseers to for warme him that he shoolld nott Entertaine any such meeting att his house, yett nott witthstanding his answer was that he tooke no nottis of the warning and proceed to haue and had a uery great meetting the lastt lordsday being the 28 day of this in stantt, hopping these feue lines may finde your honors fauorable acceptance and render mee excusable and thatt your Honor will be pleased to take it in to your serious consideration for the ffuter pruention of tthe like nott troublleing your Honor any further I rest your Honors Humble Seruantt

RICHAR GILDERSLEEVE

Hempstead May 26: 1679.

memorandum I toulld him itt was by your Honors order to mee.

Endorsed,

"To the Rightt Honorable Ssir Edmun Andrews Gouerner and Generall of his Hines Terytorys att ffortt James in New York These."

PETITION OF QUAKERS

AGAINST BEING FINED FOR SOLEMNIZING MARRIAGES ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN RITES.

To the Governor; And his Counsell at New-York

The address of Henry Willis and John Bowne, conserning the proseedings of a Court of Seshons against vs who said they fined

vs £10 apeece for suffering our daugters to marrie contrary to their law, which proceedings we are satisfied is without precedent, and we can count it no less, but either a mistake or hasty oversight, and though we have endeavoured for its removall yet Execution is eishoed forth and Jos. Lee vnder shiref hath seased Hen: Willis barne of corn and since taken from Jo: Bowne 5 good milch cowes and drove them a way by night and keept them pownded from foode moste of two nights one day & part of a day that neighbours was generally troubled at it. Now in simplisity we doe seriously intreat all that may be conserned here in seriously to consider it and in the coolness of your spirits with out anger or hard thoughts truly to waye it in the ballance of Equity where the wittnes of god may arise in every contience to testifie, whether If such things should goe on and be proseeded in it would not be to the rewenating of families and to the kindling of gods anger against a place or people which we truly desire may be prevented, by takeing away ye ocation, wherefore we make our address to the chiefe in authority knowing that Magistrates authority is to preserue mens persons and Estates, but ye perrogative of thee conscience that belongs to god and we dare not but yeald obedience therevnto as god hath perswaded our harts and we doe not act (as sometimes resented) in stobourness obstainancy or contempt of authority, but in simplissity, haueing gods feare in our hearts that we may keepe our consiences clear before him from whom we receive strength to vphould vs in tryalls and exercise and we earnestly desire ye Lord may perswade your hearts. vnto whome we are now conserned, that ye may remoue the cause of this our address. and open that eye in you that can see vs as we are, who can pray for those that's in authority that vnder them we may live a peaceable holy and god like life

HENRY WILLIS

ye 4th of ye 7th mo. 1680. JOHN BOWNE.

A CASE OF MARRIAGE

Amongst the People called QUAKERS *Stated and maintained Legall at a Tryall at Nothingham Assizes the* 8th *of the* 6: *mo*^th^ *called August* 1661.

The 22^d^ day of October 1658 William Ashwell of Coddington in the County of Nothingham, yeoman, Accordinge to the good order of the People of God called Quakers tooke to wife Anne Ridge Daughter of Thomas Ridge of North Collingham in the same County. Theire marriadge was sollemnized in the Citty of Lincholme in the p^e^sence of Martyn Mason William Garland William Willowes Vincent ffotherington Robert Shaw George Leucas and John Roberts who gave Certificate thereof vnder theire hands in few years after the said marriadge the said William Ashwell had by his s^d^ wife one Daughter named Mary Ashwell & soone after Departed this life intestate; the said Mary suruiuinge the s^d^ William Leauinge a Copphold Estate of Inheritance not settled nor disposed of in his lifetime; Mary his Daughter was p^e^sented to the Mannor Court and accepted by the Tennants as next heir at law to her ffather and so admitted Tennant to her ffathers Herreditory Estate; soone after John Ashwell being the next of kindred vnto William the deceased made Entry and Claime to ye said lands of Inheritance as next heir at law vnder pretence y^t^ the marriadge of William wth Anne his wife was not Legall and so Mary the Daughter not Legittimate & so not in capacity of Heirshipp & thereupon Commenced the Suite at ye Common Law to oust Mary out of the possession of the lands in question; and at Midsommer Nottingham Assizes 1661: Brought on the s^d^ Suite to tryall the plain^ts^ Councill was one Willmot neere Darby & some others, who oppened his case and Tittles to the lands in question wth reflective words & vnseemely Expressions against the people called Quakers falsely alleadging they went together like bruits and after their cursory manner of abuse the pceeded to prove his relation and alliance to William Ashwell ye Deceased whose next heire he pretended to be & so Intituled to ye Lands; his principle witnesse was John Death of Botherton neere Newarke; after he had signified his Evidence

the Councill for Mary Ashwell vizt Serjent Newdigall of Serjents Inn in fleete Street London, and Charles Dollinson of Lincholns Inn, made defense by suffitient witnesse (vizt) Richard Gossy of Coddington William Bell & Edward Goodyear of the same place, and by the Certificate of their marriage; subscribed by the people called quakers & others; proved theire Sollemne Marriadge, & theire sober Conuersation together w^th^in wch time of wedlocke Mary Ashwell was Borne, & so the true heire to her ffather's Lands; John Archer the Judge of Assize after hearinge ye Evidence pties and what either ptie could alreadge, Directed his Discoure to the Jury telling them that as for the Quakers wee know not theire opinions—but did beleeue they did not goe together like Bruit Beasts as had beene said, but as Christians; therefore did Beleeue that the Marriadge Betweene William Ashwell & Anne Ridge was lawfull, & Mary theire daughter Heire to the lands in question; & Brought a case to satisfie ye Jury it was to the purpose, A man y^t^ was weake of Body and kept his Bed in that Condition—his desire was to take a wooman p^e^sent to be his wife; accordingly he then declared y^t^ he tooke that wooman to be his wife & shee declared y^t^ shee tooke that man to be her Husband & all Bishopps at that time did conclude it to be a lawfull marriage as the Judge then said; and ffurther told ye Jury that there was a Marriage in Parradise; Addam tooke Eue, and Eue tooke Addam, & none other p^e^sent, and it was, said he, ye Consent of ye pties y^t^ made a marriadge, So ye Jury found it for ye Defendant and Mary Ashwell has Euer since Continued in peaceable possession of her ffathers said lands & Inherritance.

John Theaker of North Collingham in Nottinghamshire Grazier married Anne ye Relict of the said William Ashwell & Defended ye s^d^ Suite & as Guardian to Mary Ashwell had ye land in possession vntill ye Death of Marv who departed this life about December 1672 last past.

And at Richmond there was the like case tryed in their Spiritual Court—a man y^t^ was related to a ffriend; the ffriend marrying & having a Child—& being Deceased would have had ye Estate & sued for it, Saying ye Child was not heire because the ffather & Mother ware not married by a Priest—& there was a

tryall of it in Richmond Spiritual Court; and ye Court Cast ye man & made ye Child heire of ye lands & so allowed of ye marriage in ye yeare 1673.

In Maryland there was two ffriends marryed & ye Majistrate questioned theire marriage & brought them in to trouble about it. At last it came before Assembly & Councill as alsoe ye Governor; they were much puzzled about it, and ffriends haueinge gone together accordinge to ye practice of ye Holy men in the Scriptures of truth & law of God; they laying the matter before ye meeting, all things being Cleare, a meeting was appointed on porpose for the takeing one another & haueinge a Certificate; they being much puzzled both ye Assembly Council; Gouernor & Majestrate; at last referred ye matter to an old ffryer a Papist; a ffather as they called him; and his answer was to them that if that was not a lawfull marriage there was not one in the world; this was about ye yeare 1670.

TO THE GOVERNOUR & COUNCELL OF THE PROVINCE OF N: Y: AND DEPENDENCS

THE ADDRESS OF *the people called* QUAKERS of this Province Sheweth

That whereas the said People have in all matters wherein the freedom of their Consciences are not concerned, readily obeyed and doe obey the wholesome Laws of this Government one of which Laws by the favour of the KING and his GOVERNOUR hath by an act of Assembly entitled The chartre of the Liberties wherein this Clause is contained, That no person or persons Professing faith in GOD by Jesus Christ, shall at any time be any wayes molested punnished disquieted called in question for any difference in opinion or matter of Religious concernment whoe do not actually disturb the Civil peace of the Province, but yt al and every such person and Persons shall from time to time and at al times freely have and fully enjoy his and their judgments and consciences in matters of Religion thro out the Province.

Now whereas notwithstanding the Liberty and freedome granted unto al professing Faith in GOD by Jesus Christ in the afore-

said act, the said People called Quakers have in several parts of the Government bein molested and disquieted in having their goods distrained and taken away for not training which the said People doe conceive and apprehend to bee an infringement upon the Liberty granted in the forecited Act, by Reason the said people do refuse the bearing of Arms upon no other acc^{t} then as they Consciencіously dare not in obedience to God and not out of any Contempt to Authority, as is wel knowe by the practice of said People in other parts of the World as wel as here. Therefore the said people doe Intreat the Governour and Council aforesaid to take into their most serious consideration the premises aforesaid, so y^{t} the said People may be relieved in the Dammages already sustained and prevented from the like Sufferings hereafter.

Att a Councill held ye 24 Feby 1686
pr^{t} his Ex^{cy} &^{c}

Addresse of the quakers read—upon which the Counsill on perusall of the acts requiring trayneing unanimously gave it for their Opinion that no man can bee exempted from that obligation & that such as make fayluer therein lett their pretents be what they will must submitt to ye undergoing such penaltyes as by the sayd Act is provided.

AN ACCOUNT

OF WHAT HATH BEEN TAKEN FROM OUR FFRIENDS IN NEW YORKE GOVERNMENT SINCE THE ARRIVALL OF GOVERNOUR DONGAN AND UPON WHAT ACCT. VIZT.

	£		
Taken from Samuell Hoit by John Farrinton one sheep for not Training the 18th of the 10th mo. 1686.	0	10	00
Taken the same day by John Farrinton ffrom Daniell Patrick for not Traineing one broad Ax........	0	6	00
Taken from Daniell Patrick for not Training by John Farrinton Say Harrisson for the 27th day of ye 5th m^{o} 1687 one saddle vallued at...............	1	00	00

	£
Taken from John Bowne for his son Samuell not Traineing 2 sheep by John Harrisson the 3d of the 7th m° 1687, worth......................	1 00 00
Taken away the same day by the same man from Samuell Hoit for not Traineing 2 sheep..... ...	1 00 00
Taken away by John Farrinton from Hugh Copperthwaite the 16th of the 10th m° for one day not Traineing 2 good Ewes his demand being 10 shillings	1 00 00
Taken away from Hugh Copperthwait the 2d day of the 7th m° 1687 by John Harrisson for 3 dayes not Training one Fatt Cow..........................	4 00 00
Taken away from Henry Willis the 15th of the 1st m° 1687 by Richard Wintherne Constable and Richard Gilderse Collector for not paying towards the Buildinge the Preists Dwelling house at Hampstead their Demand being £1..14: one Cow vallued at..	4 10 00
Taken away from Henry Willis the 30th of the 10th m° 1687 by Samuell Emery Constable and Francis Claple Collector for the Preists Waidgees of Hampstead 8 sheep sould for £4..14—their Demand being £2.17	4 14 00
Taken from Edward Titus 15th day of the 1st m° 168$\frac{7}{8}$ for Refusing to pay towards the Building of the Priests house of Hampstead one cow by Richard Wintherne Constable and Richard Gilderse Collector their Demand being £1 15.	
Taken from ditto for not paying the Preists Waidges of Hampstead by Samuell Emery Constable and Francis Claple Collector four young Cattle allmost a year Old their Demand being £1 8.	
Taken from Henry Clifton of fflushing the 30th of the 1st m° 1687 by John Harrisson for not Traineing one Hatt cost	0 18 00
Taken from Jasper Smith the 18th day of the 10th m° 1686 by John Farrinton for not Traineing, one 2 year old heffer vallued at	1 10 00
Taken from James Clements by John Farrinton the	

24th of the 10th m^{o} 1686 for not Traineing 2 sheep Vallued at........................ 0 16 00

Also in the year 1687 taken by John Lawrance Capt sixteen shillings in money for not Traineing from ditto.. 0 16 00

Taken from Harmanus King of fflushing by John Farrinton some time in the 10th m^{o} 1686 for not Traineing one hyde vallued at..................... 0 15 00

Taken from ditto in the year 1687 by John Harrisson for not Traineing one swine vallued............. 0 15 00

Taken from Elias and John Burling of Hampstead on Long Island by Richard Wintherne Constable and Richard Gilderse Collector for not paying 8 shillings Demanded towards Building the Preist of Hampsteads house one iron pott one pewter dish and a Bason worth £1—taken the 15th of the 4th m^{o} 1687, 1 00 00

Taken from Ditto by the same psons for 3 dayes not Training the 16th of the 4th m^{o} 1687 one Cow..... 3 00 00

NEW YORKE.

Taken the 24th of the 10th m^{o} 1686 from Phillip Richards for not Traineing by John Cavileir 13 yds. of fflannen 2s p yard 1 06 00

Taken from Thomas Phillips much about the same time by John Cavileir marshall and John Pattee Constable 14½ yds of fine Draught Stuff at 4^{s} p yd by virtue of a warrant from Nicholas Bayard Collonel for fine of 13^{s} 6^{d} for not goeing in Armes........ 2 18 00

Taken from Francis Richardson the 3^{d} of the 7th m^{o} 1687 by John Cavileir for not Traineing 11¾ yds. of Stuff at 4^{s} 6^{d} p yd................................ 2 12 10

Taken from Albartus Brandt by John Cavileir by order of the melitia the 5th of the 8th m^{o} 1687 for Refuseing to Goe up in Armes to Albany one p^{s} of Holland Linnen qt 48 yds at 4^{s} 6^{d} p yd £10 16
2 p^{s} striped d^{o} q^{t} 70 ells .... 4 17 4 } 15 13 04

Taken away from John Weigh in the year 1687 in the 19th 3^{d} m^{o} by Jonathan Hazard Tho: Pettet Benja-

min Sivorns a Lanthorne a pewter Bason and a half bushell Cost 0 10 06

For not appearing in Armes one day in the foott Company; and for the troop they Demand three pound.

PETITION OF THE QUAKERS OF QUEENS CO. REGARDING THEIR RIGHT TO VOTE.

To the Honorable JOHN NANFAN Esqr Govern^r & Commander in chief of the Province of New Yorke &c

The humble petition of Samuel Hoight John Wey & Robt Field on behalfe of themselves and the rest of the ffreeholders of Queens County of the persuasion & profession of the people called quakers

SHEWETH

Vnto yor Honour that lately in the elecon of Representatives to assist in generall assembly in Queens County the petitioners abovenamed and others of their profession have been interrupted and deprived of their right & priviledge of voting by the Justices of s^d County or some of them & others appointed witnesses to the elecon upon pretence & colour of not having taken the oaths notwithstanding their having signed the declaracon appointed the people of that persuasion by act of Parliament.

There being another eleccon to be had in said County in a few days that the peticoners may enjoy their right & priviledges and to prevent controversy for the future

They therefore humbly pray to have yor honours opinion whether they being qualified otherways to vote for representatives in such eleccons are legally barrd & precluded from doing thereof by their not swearing and as in duty bound &c

SAMUEL HAIGHT

Octo^r 3^d 1701 JOHN WAY

ROBERT FFIELD

COMPLAINT AGAINST THE SHERIFF OF WESTCHESTER

FOR REFUSING THE VOTES OF CERTAIN QUAKERS AT THE ELECTION.

To William Cosby Governour of the Province of New York &c.

The Complaint and Humble Petition of Richd Cornwell, Nehemiah Palmer & Sylvanus Palmer in behalf of themselves and Some others of the People called Quakers Inhabitants in the County of West Chester in the Province of New York Sheweth that we are and for many years past have been Possessed of houses and Lands being Estates in fee Simple within Said County and have alwayes behaved and demeaned ourselves towards those placed in authority over us and to all our fellow Subjects as becomes honest and peaceable men to do, and when there has been any occasion for our Evidences in any of the Courts within this Province and on other occasions, we have been admitted for these many years past to make our Solemn affirmation, instead of an oath, by virtue of an Act of Assembly made in this Province in the year of our Lord 1691 and afterwards confirmed by the King and Queen of England, and we have also been allowed at all times since the making of that act to give our Votes at the Election of Representatives and when any doubt has arisen about any persons being a freeholder, our Solemn Affirmation has been allowed for the clearing the matter, Untill the late Election of a freeholder for a representative for the Said County when the High Sheriff Nicholas Cooper did refuse and deny us and Severall more of our friends to give our votes for Lewis Morris one of the Candidates at the Said Election unless we would take an oath that we were Freeholders, though well known to be Such to most of the People present and when we offered our Affirmation according to Law that was rejected, when at the Same time two of our friends who voted for the other Candidate William Forster were admitted without either oath or affirmation and yet no better known to be freeholders then we that were denied, and one of us who was denied, was after when the Election was finished Suffered both by the Sheriff and Forster too, to Joyne in the Execution of the Indentures as a principall Freeholder and that without oath.

Now We thy Petitioners have been Informed by Council Learned in the Law, that every one of us that was so denied our vote may have his action upon the Case against the Sheriff, for his So violent attempt on our Liberties and priviledges, but we not being inclined to use such rigorous means, Chose rather to apply to thee for redress, who art the Kings Representative, hoping thou Wilt not Countenance such arbitrary proceedings, but be pleased to grant our request to discharge the said Nicholas Cooper from his office of High Sheriff and thereby discourage Such proceedings for the future, that we with all other our friends may from henceforward Enjoy all our Lawfull liberties and priviledges Quietly and peaceably and Not be deprived thereof by any partiall Magistrates or officers, Nor by any forced or Strained construction of Law contrary to the so long & constant practice of the Governours and Magistrates of this Province, and manifest intent of the Lawmakers But besides the above recited Law of this Province there is an Act of Parliament made in the Eighth year of the late King George the first, that allows us the form of Affirmation therein prescribed, which we conceive Extends to all the people called Quakers in the Kings dominions, and has since the making thereof been frequently made use of in this Province and though Some People have been of opinion that it does not extend to us, yet it is Manifest that it was the intent of the Lawmakers that it should for our late Governour Montgomerie told Doct^r John Rodman & Edward Burling that he was a Parliament man at the time when that act was made, and helpt promote it and that it was intended for all the people called Quakers in the Kings dominions and that all Should have the benefit of it &c and further Said that if any Magistrates or officer denied it to any of our friends let him but know it and he would punish him for it

We are thy friends and Well wishers

RICHARD CORNWELL
SILVANUS PALMER.

18 Decr 1733. Read & referred.

REPORT ON THE PRECEDING PETITION.

Att a Committee of the Councill held at ffort George in New York on friday the 28th Day of December 1733.

Present Mr Harrison Mr Delancey Mr Courtlandt Mr Lane Mr Horsmanden.

May it please your Excie

In Obedience to Your Excies Order in Council of the 18th Decr instant referring to us the Consideration of the Matters of Complaint mentioned in the petition of Richard Cornwell & Silvanus palmer in behalf of themselves & others of the people called Quakers agt Nicholas Cooper Esqr High Sheriff of the County of West Chester & set forth in the minutes of Councill of that day to which We beg leave to referr We having heard & examined both partys as well in defence as in Justification of the said Matter of Complaint Do humbly report to your Excie

That as to the Sheriffs refusing the Complainants their votes at the late Election for a Representative for the County of West Chester or their affirmation of their being freeholders in the Said County We find that the Complainants having offered their Votes for Lewis Morris Esqr one of the Candidates at that Election were Challenged by Wm fforster the other Candidate who required the Sheriff to tender to the Complainants the oath of ffreehold That the Complainants conceiving themselves as being of the people called Quakers entitled to the Liberty & priviledge of giving their affirmation instead of an oath refused to take the Oath required but offered their affirmation of their being freeholders that thereupon the Sheriff told the Complainants he could not admit them to poll unless they would take oath of ffreehold as directed by act of assembly which by the other Candidate he was required to administer ; That the Complainants having refused to take Such oath the Sheriff refused their votes.

That as to the Sheriffs having taken the Votes of others of the people called Quakers who voted for Forster without having taken their oath or affirmation We find that they not having been Challenged nor their ffreeholds questioned were admitted by the Sheriff to give their Votes at Said Election.

That the Sheriff tendred the Oath of ffreehold to none of the people called Quakers but what was Challenged & when required thereto & refused to none of them their Votes if not Challenged.

Upon the whole and after a full hearing the petitioners having waived a farther Examination into the particulars of their Complaint Except what related to their right to Vote, if regularly Challenged to their ffreehold, upon their affirmation only without regard had to the oath directed by Act of General Assembly entitled an Act for ye regulating Elections of representatives in generall assembly in each respective City & County within this province, And the Sheriff justifying his Conduct at the Election before mentioned by the words of Said Act which we apprehend to be Matter of Law We humbly recomend to your Excellency to referr the Said petition & said Sheriffs justification to his Maties Attorney Generall for his opinion thereon

This May it please Your Excellency is what the Committee find upon their Examination of, and Inquiry into, the allegations or Matters of Complaint in the Complts petition set forth all which is humbly Submitted to y^r^ Excie

By y^r^ Excies most obed^t^
humble Servants
By order of the Committee
Henry Lane.

ATTORNEY GENL'S OPINION

May it Please Your Excellency.

In obedience to Your Excellency's Comands, I have carefully perused and consider'd the Several Acts of Parliam^t^ relating to the Solemn affirmations &c. of the people call'd Quakers; And find that none of those Statutes (now in force) do Extend to this Province, or any other of his Majesty's Plantations.

I have also perused and Consider'd the act of the Genal Assembly of this province, made in the 3^d^ year of King William and Queen Mary Intitled "An Act to ease people that are scrupulous in Swearing" And find that law relates only to such Scrupulous persons giving their Evidence in any Matter Depend-

ing in any of the Courts (or their Serving upon any Jury in any Court) within this Province; and not at all to Elections.

I have likewise perused the seu'al acts of assembly relating to the Election of Rep^rsentatives to serve in the Genal assembly of this Province; But more particularly that Intitled "A Bill for Regulating Elections of Rep^rsentatives in Genal assembly in each respective City and County Within this Province" Which act obliges every Elector (without any Exception) before he is admitted to Poll at the same Election; To take the oath therein after mentioned, If required by the Candidates or any of them Which Oath required by one of the Candidates at the last Election for the County of Westchester, to be taken by some of the people call'd Quakers; they refused to take, And the persons so refusing, were therefore not admitted to Poll at the said Election.

Upon the whole, I am humbly of opinion, that neither any of the people Call'd Quakers, nor any other person Whatsoever who Refused to take the said Oath at the said Election; on being required by any of the said Candidates to take the same, had any right by Law, to be admitted to Poll at the said Election.

Dated 28th Jan. 173¾ R: Bradley Attorney Genal.

To his Excellency the Governor
of New York &c.

MORAVIANS IN DUTCHESS COUNTY.

[Counc. Min. XIX.]

At a Council held at the Council Chamber of the City of New York the fifth day of July 1744.

Present His Excellency the Governour

Mr Kennedy Mr Horsmanden
Mr Chief Justice Mr Murray

His Excellency Communicated to the Board a Copy of a letter or Order from his Excellency dated 8th June last to Col^l Henry Beekman One of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for Dutchess County and Col^l of the Regiment of Militia for that County acquainting him that his Ex^{cy} was informed that several persons in that County called Moravians had Endeavoured to seduce the

Indians from their Allegiance which in this Time of Warr would be of most dangerous Consequence and therefore requiring him with some more of the Justices of the peace of that County to Cause the said Moravians & any other persons suspected to be disaffected to be brought before them and if they found just Cause of Suspicion to Commit them to the County Goal until they should be delivered by due Course of Law And in Case of meeting with opposition the Sherif had orders to raise the posse And the Regim[t] of Militia were to assist.

His Excellency also communicated to the Board his Orders to Col[l] Beekman as Col[l] of the Militia concerning the af[d] Moravians & other disaffected persons and to make Search for Arms & Ammunition in the Custody of any Suspected persons, and to Cause the said Indians to be dispersed.

His Excellency also communicated to the Board a Letter from Col[l] Beekman advising his Excellency of the Receipt of the foregoing, That there were four Moravian priests and many Indians at Schocomico And that he had made search & Enquiry for Arms & Ammunition but Could find none nor hear of any. But that before the Receipt of his Excellency's Orders to wit on the 18 The Sherif, Justice of y[e] peace & Eight other persons were at Schacomico where they found, All the Indians at Work on their plantations Who seemed in a Consternation at the approach of the Sherif and his Company but received them Civilly That they found no Ammunition And as few Arms as Could be Expected for 44 men the Justice upraided the priests that they were Suspected to be disaffected to the Crown which they deny'd saying they were afraid of the French and their Indians and pretend that their Function or business is meerly to Gain Souls among the Heathens and that they had a Commission from the Archbishop of Canterbury and were ready to Shew their Credentials. That the Justice demanded of them to take the Oaths but they refused through a Scruple of Conscience against Swearing as they pretended, That the Justice then bound them over to Answer what Should be objected ag[t] them.

On Reading of which several papers the Council did advise his Excellency to write to the Sherif of Dutchess to Order those Moravian Priests to New York to attend his Excellency.

SHERIFF'S RETURN TO THE PRECEDING ORDER.

At a Council held at the Council Chamber of the City of New York the 26th of July 1744.

PRESENT

His Excellency the Honble GEORGE CLINTON Esqr

Mr Kennedy — Mr Horsmanden

Mr Chief Justice — Mr Murray.

His Excellency Communicated to the Council a Letter from Henry Filkin Esqr High Sherif of Dutchess in answer to his Excellency's of the fifth Instant acquainting his Excellency that he went on ye 17th to Shacomico a place in the remotest part of that County inhabited Chiefly by Indians where also live Gudlop Bydner, Hendrick Joachim Senseman and Joseph Shaw three Moravian priests with their Familyes in a Block House and Sixteen Indian Wigwams round about it, the two first were at home whereupon he acquainted them with his Excellency's Order And they promised to set out the 24th Instant and that he perceiv'd nothing disorderly there.

EXAMINATION OF THE MORAVIANS.

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in the City of New York the first day of August 1744.

PRESENT

His Excellency the Governour

Mr Chief Justice — Mr Horsmanden

Mr Cortlandt — Mr Murray.

The Moravian priests sent for from Dutchess County attending according to order Joseph Shaw was Called in and Examined and said That he was born in little Ryder Street near St James's that his Father was a Carpenter, and that he was brought up and Communicated with the Church of England and was twenty five years old when he came over That he had been in America two years that he came over in Capn Gladman's Ship and went first to Bethlehem in pensylvania and thence to this place.

That he was design'd for a Clergyman of the Church of England but was prevented by sickness and then learnt to Survey and measure Houses.

That his Father is an Englishman and of the Church of England and Consented to his coming over.

That he came over to Instruct the Indians in the Gospel of Christ and teach school among them and is now by Profession a Schoolmaster.

That he does not know that he has seperated from the Church or changed his Sentiments for that he holds the 39 articles still.

Being asked how he was Supported here Says that they work as much as they Can and the Church supports them in what Else they want.

That they are Settled on a Small Tract of Land which they plant with Corn and that he has taught some of the Indians to read English. That he has been in Dutchess County Ever since last May was 12 m^o Except that he was a little while in pensilvania and once at New England whither he went by the desire of some people (and particularly the Revd Mr Mott who is a Minister of the Moravian Church) to see the Indians there.

Being asked how many Moravian Teachers there were among the Indians in Dutchess County and their Names.

Says there were three vizt the three sent for before the Council. Joachim Hendrick Sinseman Godlope Budner and himself, but lately one Christian Rouk came from Albany County who had been teaching the Indians there but was gone.

That he understands but Little of ye Indian Language but an Indian whose Name is John & another called Isaac interpret for him.

Being asked how they dared come into this Country and reside among the Indians without acquainting the Government with their design and having permission to stay

Says that he thought this Country gave Liberty of Conscience to all and that they might Exercise their Religion freely But does not know that they have made any application here.

That the Revd Mr Spaningberg a preacher at the meeting House in Fetter Lane where Doctor Bradbury formerly preached is Expected over to preach here.

That they have no Settled Salary from the Moravian Church but when they want any thing they write to the Church that is to ye Congregation at Bethlehem or to peter Boehler and they supply their wants.

That Budner is Chief preacher at Schacomico and Sinseman as his assistant. that he preaches according to the Articles of the Church of England as they Stand Excepting as to Election & Reprobation.

That the Disturbances which lately happened at Sharon were Occasioned by a Woman who heard two Indians from the Woods & thought they had kill'd her Husband.

That he Constantly prays for King George but will not take the Oaths of Allegiance &c it being against his Conscience to Swear and none of the Moravians will take an Oath

Then the Oaths appointed to be taken were tendred to him but he refused to take them. & was O^{r}dered to withdraw

Hendrick Joachim Senseman was called in and being Examined sayd

That he was born in Hesse Cassel is 36 years old and has been a little more than two Years in those parts That he Came from London to New London thence to Philadelphia & this place that he was brought up a Baker but now preaches the Gospel of Christ to the Indians by means of an Interpreter one Johannes an Indian. That the Moravian Church gave him authority so to do but his Commission is in Bethlehem.

That he and his Brethren work for their Livelihood and plant Indian Corn and Wheat (which they Enjoy in Common) on some Land whereon the Indians remain & that they built themselves a House wherein they all three Live.

That he has a Wife which he brought from Germany and Shaw was married in Philadelphia by Peter Boehler but being asked said one Frederick Post had married an Indian Woman.

That he has been a Minister almost two years and was Ordained by David Nichman a Bishop of the Moravian Church at Bethelem but now gone to Germany.

That they have had some things from their Brethren in England but when they want they are supply'd from Bethlehem.

Being asked what Call he had to the Ministry.

Says it was the Saviours pleasure he should be a Minister has no other Learning but the Bible in High Dutch.

That Boehler was at Schocamico about a year And Count Zentzendorf had been up there before he Came.

Being asked how they being Strangers and Forrigners dared to come into this Country and reside among the Indians without acquainting the Government with their Design and having their permission to Stay

Says his Church sent him and bid him Go and he obeyed his Brethren

That he prays as St Paul hath written for all in Authority and for King George by name

He then was required to take the Oaths but refused Saying it was against his Conscience to swear.

Gudlop Buydner being called in and Examined said.

That he was born in lower Silesia and is about 29 years old and has been almost three years in this province That he came with Capt. Lyng from London That he was brought up a Wool-weaver (or Clothier) but is now a preacher of the Gospell to the Indians That he was ordained by Ludawick Count Zenzendorff and Bishop David Nichman, is a priest of the Moravian Church, and had those orders in ffebruary last was two Years at Oly a Town 60 Miles from Philadelphia.

That when he first came over, he spent his own Money, since when he has worked for his Support & been supplyed from the Congregation as his other Brethren before Examined.

That Compassion in his Heart for the Ignorance & Condition of the Indians moved him to come & preach to them, and for that purpose he was sent, that he was not bred a Scholar and knows little or nothing of Lattin, That he preached before he was ordained it being permitted by their Church if the persons are found sound in their Doctrine, but they are not permitted to administer the Sacraments of Baptism and the Lords Supper.

That he understands very little of the Indian Language, but makes use of an Indian Interpreter who was baptized by Christian Row.

That he thought that every one might teach the Indians and that every protestant had that Liberty.

That the late Archbishop of Canterbury acknowledged their Church to be Apostolical & Episcopal and they acknowledge King George for their Soveraign

Being required to take the Oaths, he said he had considered them and thinks the Oaths not Sinful but lawful, but it is against the Conscience to take them, because he will not offend the weaker Brethren & therefore refused them.

The second Examination of Joseph Shaw and Gudlop Bydner two Moravian preachers.

Joseph Shaw was again called in & asked

Whether he looked upon it lawful or Sinful to seperate from that Communion with which he held it lawful to communicate?

Says that he does not look upon it to be Sinful but lawful to join with all those who profess Christianity and that he calls himself an united Brother for that they are united with all protestants, That it is lawful for him to communicate with the Church of England, for it is a Church established by Law, It is also lawful to seperate from that Church if his Conscience says so, That there is a Difference betwixt the Moravian Church and the Church of England that he preferrs the former because it has the Stricter discipline But the Moravians never denyed him the Liberty of going to the Church of England.

Being further Examined he Sayd That he preached here in Town last May was 12 M° That he had a Commission to Teach and Instruct people in the Doctrine of Christ not from the Church of England But from Bishop David Nichman then in York by bidding him keep meeting if he thought fit That he lodged at Mr Nobles and preached at Montagnies.

Being told they might be ordered to remove from the Indians he Sayd

That he Believes were they to Remove the Indians would follow and the Mohawks might take it ill

Being again required to take the Oaths he Refused and Sayd he Continued of the Same mind.

Gudlop Bydner. being called in was told he had Sayd he came to teach the Indians and asked how he came to know they wanted teachers to which he answered

That he knew not whether they wanted teachers or not but he knew that all the Earth was to be Subject to the Lord.

Says that at Schacomico there are above 16 ffamilys their hearers but there are others that come 12 or 20 miles to hear them and that there are about 30 Indian men at Schacomico

The Oaths were again tendred him but he Refused to take them but offered to take an affirmation.

FURTHER ORDERS RELATING TO THE MORAVIANS.

August 11th 1744.

His Excellency also required the Opinion of the Council what further should be done in relation to the Moravian priests against whom Complaint was made & who were Examined by his Excellency in Council the first Instant.

As to the Moravian Priests, The General Assembly of this Province having Ordered in a Bill for Securing this his Majesty's Government The Council were of opinion to advise his Excellency to Order the Moravian priests back to their Homes and required them to live there peaceably and await the further orders of his Excellency.

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in theCity of New York on the 27th day of November 1744

PRESENT His Excellency the Honble GEORGE CLINTON Esqr

Mr Kennedy — Mr Courtlandt

Mr Ch : Justice — Mr Horsmanden

Mr Murray.

His Excellency directed the Deputy Clerk of the Council to read the act of Assembly for Supporting his Majesty's Government in New York which having been Read

It is Ordered by His Excellency with the Advice of the Board That the Deputy Clerk of the Council do write to the several Sherifs of the Countys of Albany Ulster & Dutchess Inclosing Copys of the 5, & 6 Clauses of the Act for securing of his Majesty's Government of New York and acquainting them that his Excellency by and with the Advice of his Majesty's Council

has thought fit to direct them to give notice to the several Moravian & vagrant Teachers among the Indians in their respective Countys of those Clauses and the Act aforesaid and requiring them forthwith to desist from further teaching or preaching and to depart this province or that the said Act will be immediately put into Execution.

Ordered that the Deputy Clerk of the Council do write to the several Justices of the peace of the Countys aforesaid informing them of the Order to the Sherifs & directing them to see that the several Moravian & vagrant Teachers among the Indians Do forthwith depart And on Refusal that they do immediately put the Act in Execution against them And also directing them to Cause the said act to be publickly read every Quarter Sessions during the Continuance thereof.

It is further Ordered that the Deputy Clerk of the Council do also write to the Justices of the several Countyes within this province requiring them to put the aforesaid Act in Execution.

COUNT ZINZENDORFF TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond. Doc. XXVII.]

My Lords,

Some years since (by an almost evident instigation of the Calvinist clergy and a mean sort of people who thro' their ignoble disposition easily take occasion thereto) there has in the American Colonies arisen an evil custom of disturbing and burdening honest Men of all Sorts, who have settled themselves in those colonies hoping to enjoy an unrestrained Freedom of Religion & in civil matters such an honourable liberty as is in no way prejudicial to the honour of the Crown I do not think it needfull to mention here the great multitude of Instances of injurious treatment wch are personally known to me, since my present Intention is not to accuse any body but only to lay before Your Excellencies the Lords at the head of the British world in the West Indies the intrinsick State of matters, as your Lordships are able with one stroke of the pen to prevent so many thousand

future Inconveniencies, that an honest and benevolent Man on that account willingly forgets the smarts of a multitude of Injuries already endured.

I petition for two Declarations or orders;

The one to keep honest people as well strangers in, as inhabitants of, America from being chicaned with and plagued without the least reason & as it were only *de gayeté de Cœur*.

The second that in the aforesaid Colonies no body but least of all the Indians shall be hindred from joyning with any Protestant Church whatsoever wch in his ideas is the most solid, according to the measures taken for incourageing Foreigners to settle in the British Colonies of America

Your Lordships have so much wisdom that I think it not proper previously to trouble you with arguments: But if for other people's sake (whose understanding & inclination is not in so good a Disposition as your Lordships') you sh^{d} desire that those points about wch I have petitioned sh^{d} be confirmed by some Proofs, I wait your Lordships' order & am,

My Lords

Maienborr — Your Lordships' most humble

31 Dec. 44. — & obedient Servant

ZINZENDORFF.[1]

BOARD OF TRADE TO GOV^{R} CLINTON June 28th, 1745.

[Lond. Doc. XXVII.]

S^{R}

Since our letter to you dated the 5th of April last (a Duplicate is herewith inclosed) we have received a letter from Monsr de Gersdoff in behalf of himself and the Moravian Brethren in the

1 NICHOLAS LOUIS ZINZENDORF, founder of the sect of Moravians, was born in Dresden in May, 1700. He studied at Halle and Utrecht, and in 1721, purchased the Lordship of Bertholdsdorf, in Lusatia, where some followers of John Huss settled in the course of the following year. From this period, Count Z. devoted himself to preaching. Having travelled over the greater part of the world, he came, in 1741, to America, and in 1742 ordained missionaries. At Shecomico, he established the first Indian Moravian Congregation in N. America. In 1743, he returned to Europe, and died on his estate in 1760. His coffin was carried to the grave by 32 preachers and missionaries whom he had reared. ALLEN'S BIOG. DICT.

Province of New York, complaining of an Act passed there in September last, entitled "An Act for securing his Majesty's Government of New York" by which as he says these Brethren there will be very much oppressed. We have likewise had some discourse with him and two of their Ministers that have attended us on that subject and having at their request promised to write to you for further Information in the said affair, we do accordingly desire you would inform us in your next what the behaviour of these Moravians has been in y^{r} province and whether any ill-practices on their part gave occasion to there being inserted by name in the said Act.

We must here observe to you that we have rec^{d} the above Act with 24 others transmitted to us by the Secretary of the Province without any letter from him or any observations upon the said Acts from you wch by y^{r} Instructions you are directed to send us with them. So we bid you heartily farewell & are

Your very loving Friends
and humble Servants

MONSON	R. PLUMER	B. LEVESON GOWER
M. BLADEN	J. PITT	JA. BRUDENELL

REASONS FOR PASSING THE LAW AGAINST THE MORAVIANS RESIDING AMONG THE INDIANS.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

In Pursuance of your Excellency's Order in Council of the 25th day of April last, referring to us (amongst other things) the Consideration of a letter from the Lords of Trade to your Excellency bearing date the 28th day of June last, we beg leave to Report our Sentiments upon the Subject matter of that part thereof communicated to us as followeth,

What in our opinions gave Occasion to the Passing the Law affecting the Moravians, Entitled "An Act for securing of his Majesty's Government of New York," was,

That as this and Several other Colonys on the Continent had for some years before been infested with Suspicious, Vagrant, Stroling Preachers, who under the Specious pretence of Greater

Godliness than their Neighbours, had debauched the Minds of the people with Enthusiastical Notions, at least, and Created Great Scisms & Divisions in the protestant Congregations, & so far infatuated their Votaries as to ingross their whole time to the utter neglect & Ruin of many Familys. And Information haveing some time before been given to this Government by General Oglethorpe (at the Time of the detection of the Negro plot here) of some Intelligence Received at Georgia from a Spanish prisoner, "That popish Emissarys were Dispers'd "Amongst his Majesty's Colonies upon this Continent, under "Several Disguises, Such as School-masters, Dancing Masters, "Physicians and Such Like, That they might under Such "colourable appearances gain familiar admittance into Private "familys, & have an opportunity of debauching & Distracting "the minds of the people, in order to carry on their wicked "purposes, of Creating Disturbances & Occasioning Revolts "among his Majesties Subjects;" and there was great Reason to apprehend, that the late Conspiracy here, was Caused by such Vilanous Practices of disguised Papists who had Stolen in Amongst us.

After Whitfield had made an Itinerary or Two through his Majesty's Colonys on this Continent, from Georgia to Boston, & back again, under the like Pretence (but with what real Design he best knew) and had purchased some thousand Acres of Land at the Forks of the River Delewarre in Pennsilvania Government, not many Miles from the Limitts of this, and there laid the foundation of a large house for a Seminary, where (as given out) Such Youth & Negroes as People would be Fools, or Mad Enough to Entrust to his Managemt were to be Educated in his New-fangled principles or Tenents whatever they were; Thus Reformation and the True Work of the Lord (as he and his Votaries would have had it supposed) was to go on at a high Rate; & this Scheme was Carryed on by Whitfield 'til he had gull'd a Sufficient Sum out of the deluded people, under Colour of Charity for the Orphan house at Georgia, & this Negro-Academy, but (as most rational to suppose) with real Design under both pretexts to fill his own Pockets; & when he had Carried on the Farce so far as he Could well Expect to Profit by

he sells this Estate at Delewarre to Count Zinzendorf a Bishop (as he has been called) or head of a Sect of Germans, called the Moravian Brethren, outwardly professing themselves Protestants, who likewise were Stroling up and down these Colonies, to Vent their Unintelligible Doctrines, & to make proselytes also by Carrying on the same kind of Delusion.

This Count, & his Moravian Brethren, have by many Prudent People been lookt upon with a Jealous Eye, ever Since his Arrival in these Parts; he is called a German Count & as Many of his Countrymen have for several years Successively been imported into, and Settled in Pensilvania, Roman Catholicks as well as Protestants, Without Destinction, Where it Seems by the Indulgence of the Crown, their Constitution Granted by Charter, all Perswasions Roman Catholicks as well as others are tollerated the free Exercise of their Religion; the Increase of these People in that Colony has been so Great, that they are Computed to be Already much an Overbalance to the English Subjects there; And from the Priviledge given them of Setling in Bodys by themselves, they are like ever to Remain a Distinct People: and this seems to be their Aim, for they are fond of keeping up the Language by Retaining Clergy, Schoolmasters, & even Printers of their own Country; & Language, nor as is credibly reported, will they Suffer any of their People to Intermary with the English, so that by these means, & the Priviledges the Government of Pensilvania Admits them to upon Importation, in Common with the English Subjects, they may in Short Time bear the Chief Say, in the Government of that Colony; which from the aforegoing observations, may Probably be attended with Dangerous Consequences, not only to Pensilvania, But his Majesty's other Colonies in North America.

These Moravians have Compassed Sea & Land to make Proselytes, & have so far Succeeded, as to Gain in Pensylvania, this, and other Colonys, And the house at the Forks before mentioned, is the principal place of Rendezvous & Quarter of the Chiefs of them: 'tis kept according to Whitefields Scheme as a Seminary for Converts, & house of Support to their deluded Votaries; & many have Resorted thither; from thence they dispatch their Itenerant Emissarys Teachers or Preachers, Simple,

illiterate persons, who were wont to be Content to busy themselves in their Native Country in the Ordinary & humble Occupations they were bred to Vizt Bricklayers Carpenters Woolcombers Taylors and Such like Mechanical or handy-Craft Trades, 'till they were infatuated with a certain degree of Enthusiasm or Folly Sufficient for Qualifying them for the plantation of the Gospel in foreign Parts; of whose Delusions, It seems, the Count has laid hold, & thought them proper Tools to be Employed in his Service, perhaps with views unknown to these Creatures themselves, though at the same Time they are forwarding his Schemes.

After some of the principal heads of these Moravians had Travelled up & down these Countrys, & made many Converts amongst the Christians, at Length the next Step was, the more difficult part to be Entered upon, the Conversion of the Heathen, by Intespersing Several of the Brethren amongst the Indians in this province, to Reside with them though unqualified as to the knowledge of their Indian Language or any other but their own Mother Tongue; three of them were posted at a Place called Shacomicco in this Province who resided there Some Time, and at length intermarryed with the Savages, to give them the last Proof of their Affection and Good Intentions towards them; this Gave Great Jealousie to the Inhabitants of that County, who made Representations to the Judges at the Circuit Court, & Afterwards to Your Excellency, concerning them, In Order to get them Removed, lest they should Seduce the Indians there from their Fidelity to his Majesty; they were accordingly, by Order in Council Sent for down, & Examined in Council & their behavior & Account of themselves will appear by the Minutes of Council of the day of 174 It did not appear that they were (nor did they pretend to be) naturalized Subjects of her Majesty, they Came into the Province without your Excellencys Knowledge or Permission; they absolutely refused to take the Oaths to the Government; And when ordered thereupon to Leave the Province and forbid to Reside any more amongst the Indians, one of them impudently, replyed, with a Seeming threatning, that perhaps if they left the province, the Indians would follow them and so Artfully were these Emissarys,

preachers or Teachers, Stationed through this and some neighbouring Colonies, at Convenient Distances, that thereby a Line of Communication seemed to be formed for the Readier Correspondence and Dispatch of Intelligence through the heart of several of these Plantations from one to the other, & so to the Fountain head, the house of the Moravian Brethren at the Forks of Delewarre before mentioned : And, according to Information, messengers were frequently Dispatcht backwards & forwards, which 'twas thought high time to put an Effectual Checque to.

This strange surprizing & audacious Conduct of those people and the foregoing or such like observations and Reflections, 'Twas thought, gave sufficient umbrage for Jealousie Especially in the Time of War; therefore to Guard against the Subtile Devices of Crafty men, Strangers & aliens, & to frustrate all wicked Practices of Designing Persons & Papists in Disguise under any Colour or Appearances whatsoever Calculated to delude the ignorant Savages, vailed under the Specious Shew of Care for their souls, were, as The Com^ce^ conceive, Inducements to the Passing the act referred to in their Lordships Letter & of the mentioning the Moravians in it, by name.

The Restraints laid by this act upon the Moravian Brethren and such like are conformable to what his Majesty has been pleased to Enjoin your Excellency, by his Royal Instructions, to Observe, within this Province, with Regard to Ministers and Schoolmasters.

1st Tis Provided by this act, That Persons residing within this Province shall upon Summons of the Judges & Magistrates give that Pledge of Fidelity to his Majesty & his Government (which 'tis in the Power of Every man to do) vizt to take the State Oaths under a pecuniary Penalty, or Six Months Imprisonment in Default.

2dly That no Place of Religious Worship shall be allowed without it be Certified & Recorded at the Quarter Sessions.

3dly That no Person shall reside amongst the Indians under the pretence of bringing them over to the Christian ffaith without your Excellency's Lycence with Consent of his Majesty's Councill.

And though this act was Calculated to Continue of fforce for

one year only, & is Expired by its own Limitation, yet it is Conceived to have been a necessary & salutary Law & is Proper to be received, & Continued.

All which is humbly submitted

May 1746. DAN[L] HORSMANDEN Chairman.

MORAVIAN CHURCH IN N. YORK.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

We Deputies of the Unitas Fratrum his Majestys Dutifull and Loyall Subjects being duely Sensible of the freedom and Liberty of Conscience we Enjoy under the Government of so good and Mild a King as also under the Government of your Excellency Hereby beg Leave to acquaint you of our Intention of Building a Church in this City for the publick Worship of God, in which we Humbly hope for your Excellency's Fatherly Care and Protection.

We are your Excellencys Dutifull Humble Servants

OWEN RICE

New York May 23d 1751. RUDOLPHUS VAN DYCK.

ENROLMENT OF THE PEOPLE CALLED QUAKERS

Pursuant an act of Generall Assembly of this province passed the 19th of ffebruary 1755, Entituled an Act for Regulating the militia of the Colony of New York. Those for Dutchess County are as follows vizt

1755. Aprill 22.

Joshua Shearman of Beekmans precinct	Shoemaker
Moses Shearman of the Same place	Labourer
Daniel Shearman of the Same place	Labourer
Joseph Doty of the same place	Blacksmith
John Wing of the same place	ffarmer
Zebulon Ferris of the oblong in Beekmans precinct	ffarmer
Joseph Smith Son of Richard Smith of the same place	Labourer
Robert Whitely of the Oblong	farmer
Elijah Doty of the Oblong House	Carpenter
Philip Allen of the Oblong	Weaver
Richard Smith of the Oblong	ffarmer
James Aiken of the Oblong	Blacksmith
Abraham Chase Son of Henry Chase of the Oblong	ffarmer
David Hoeg of the Oblong	
John Hoeg of the Oblong	ffarmer

Jonathan Hoeg of the Oblong............................Blacksmith
Amos Hoeg Son of John Hoeg of the Oblong...............Labourer
William Hoeg Son of David Hoeg of Oblong...............Farmer
John Hoeg Son of John Hoeg of Oblong
Ezekiel Hoeg of the Oblong.............................Labourer
Judah Smith of Oblong..................................Taylor
Mathew Wing of Oblong
Timothy Dakin of Oblong................................ffarmer
Jonathan Akin of Oblong................................Labourer
Samuell Russell of Oblong..............................Labourer
John Fish of Oblong....................................Farmer
Reed fferris of Oblong.................................Shoemaker
Benjamin Ferris Junr of Oblong.........................Labourer
Josiah Akin of Oblong..................................Blacksmith
Israel Howland of Oblong...............................ffarmer
Elisha Akin of Oblong..................................ffarmer
Isaac Haviland of Oblong...............................Blacksmith
Nathan Soule Son of George Soule of Oblong.............ffarmer
James Birdsall of Oblong...............................Labourer
Daniel Chase of Oblong.................................ffarmer
Silas Mossher of Oswego in Beekmans precinct...........ffarmer
William Mosher of the Same place.......................ffarmer
Silvester Richmond of the Same place...................ffarmer
Jesse Irish of the same place..........................ffarmer
David Irish of the Same place..........................ffarmer
William Irish of the Same place........................ffarmer

23d

Josiah Bull of the Same place..........................ffarmer
Josiah Bull Junr of the Same place.....................ffarmer
Allen Moore of the Same place..........................ffarmer
Andrew Moore of the Same place.........................ffarmer
William Gifford of the Same place......................ffarmer

25th

Nathaniel Yeomans of the Same place....................ffarmer
Eliab Yeomans of the Same place........................ffarmer

26th

William Parks of Oswego in Beekmans precinct...........farmer

DUTCHESS COUNTY SS: The aforegoing are all the Quakers Enroled in my office to this 1st day of July 1755

Per HENRY LIVINGSTON Clerk

A LIST OF THE NAMES OF QUAKERS

Enrolled in the office of Town Clerk, of and in the City of New York, in Lib: No. 1 of Quakers, &c: Pursuant to an Act of Assembly, Entituled an Act, for Regulating the Militia of the Colony of New York; made & Published the 19th day of February Last, vizt:

Thomas Dobson of the City of	New York	Merchant
Samuel Brown of..........................	Do	Do
Henry Haydock of	Do	Do
James Burling of	Do	Distiller
John Laurence of	Do	Boalter
Caleb Laurence of	Do	Merchant
William Palmer of........................	Do	Joiner
Hugh Ryder of............................	Do	Shopkeeper
Walter Frankling of	Do	Do
Isaac Martin of..........................	Do	Tallow Chandler
Thomas Frankling of......................	Do	Merchant
John Frankling of	Do	Shopkeeper
Thomas Frankling Junr of	Do	Hatter

William Field of	Do	Shopkeeper
John Burling of	Do	Merchant
John Burling Junr of	Do	Miller
Robert Murray of	Do	Shopkeeper

To the 19th of May 1755.

AUGT V. CORTLAND Clk Co.

A LIST OF THE NAMES OF SUCH MORAVIANS

Who have Enrolled their names pursuant to the Directions of an act to continue an Act Entituled an act for Regulating the Militia of the Colony of New York with Some Additions thereto published the 1st *of April* 1756. *Vizt:*

1756.			
May ye 5th	James Arden of the City of	N. Y.	Joiner
	Christian Trocklick of	Do	Sugar Baker
6th	William Nixon of	Do	Cooper
	Daniel Miller of	Do	Potter
11th	Henry Van Vlack of	Do	Mercht
	Garrase Roebuck of	Do	Corck Cutter
	John Kingston of	Do	Blacksmith
	William Pearson of	Do	Butcher
	John Runcy of	Do	Tobacconist

Names of Quakers who have Enrolled their names:

May the 10th	Nathll Pearsall of	N. Y.	Storekeeper
	Thomas Pearsall of	Do	Do
	Samuel Franklin of	Do	Do

Enrolled.

pr AUGT V. CORTLANDT Clk.

Decr ye 1st 1756 A LIST of *all the Money Taken from the* QUAKERS *in* QUEENS COUNTY *Persuant to two Acts of General Assembly of the Province of New York.*

Town of ffushing

	£	s
John Thorn	2	—
James Burling	2	—
James Bowne	2	—
Benj Doughty	2	—
Stephen Hedger	2	—
Danll Bowne	2	—
James Persons	2	—
Danll Lathum	2	—
Samll Thorn	2	—
Caleb Field	2	—
John Thorn	1	—

New Town

	£	s
John Vanwick	2	—
John Way	2	—
Samll Way	2	—
Robert Alsop	2	—
William Betts	2	—
James Way	2	—
Richard Hollet	2	—
Samll Burling	2	—

Jamaica Town

	£	s
Robert Doughty	2	—

Town of Hempstead

	£	s
Stephen Lines	2	—
Thomas Seaman	1	10
William Lines	2	—
Joseph Clements	2	—
Adam Mott	2	—
Stephen Mott	2	—
William Mott	2	—
Nathaniel Pierceall	2	—
Samuel Titus	2	—
William Titus	2	—
Stephen Titus	2	—
James Mott	2	—
James Titus	2	—
Samuel Willis Jur	2	—
Francis Nash	1	—
Thomas Alsop	1	—

Oysterbay Town	£ s		£ s
Joseph Wood	2 —	Jacob Cock	2 —
Israel Pierceal	2 —	Clark Cock	2 —
Isaac Doty	2 —	Samll Cock	2 —
Abraham Underhill	2 —	Henry Cock	2 —
Joseph Underhill	2 —	Reese Cock	2 —
John Powel	2 —	John Mott	2 —
John Wilson	2 —	Henry Titus	2 —
John Witson Jr.	2 —	Obadiah Seaman	2 —
Richard Alsop	2 —		£102 10

John Willett late Treasurer of Queens County Came before me Francis Filkin—and made oath that this is a true list as aforesaid according to the best of his knowledge

JOHN WILLETT.

Sworne in New York Dec[r] 16: 1756 before me

FRA[s] FILKIN Justice.

Suffolk County } ss A LIST OF *the Names of the People called* QUAKERS *who have entered their Certificates in the Clerke's office in the County aforesaid.*

Edward Hallock of Brookhaven

Richard Willets, Jacob Willets, Samuel Willets, Joseph Willets, Isaac Willetts, Thomas Willets } of Islip

John Whitson Junr, Jeremiah Wood } of Huntington

The above are entered in Suffolk County's Book of Records Vol: B: Fol[s] 34. 36.

p W. NICOLL Jun[r] Clk.

XVI.

REV. GIDEON HAWLEY'S JOURNEY

TO

Oghquaga,

(BROOME CO.)

1753.

OLD OQUAGO, now Windsor, is distinguished as having been the ancient dwelling place of a tribe of Indians, evidently, too, for a long series of years. It is situated upon the Susquehanna river, near the north east angle of the Great Bend, fourteen miles from the village of Binghamton. It appears to have been a half way resting place for the Six nations, as they passed South to Wyoming or its neighbourhood; or for the tribes of the Wyoming valley as they passed north. Their path over the Oquago mountain, and also over a mountain this side, nearer the village, was worn very deep, and is still plainly visible. . . . . It (Oquago) is a beautiful vale, from three to four miles in length, and from a mile to a mile and a half in width on both sides of the river; with an easy and nearly regular slope to the top of the hills that run parallel with the stream. *Wilkinson's Annals of Binghamton.*

A LETTER FROM REV. GIDEON HAWLEY

OF MARSHPEE *containing a Narrative of his Journey to* ONOHOGHGWAGE *in* 1753.

[1. Mass. Coll. IV.]

July 31, 1794.

IT is forty years, this day, since I was ordained a Missionary to the Indians, in the Old South meeting house, when the Rev. Dr. Sewall preached on the occasion, and the Rev. Mr. Prince gave the charge.

I had been in the service from Feb. 5. O. S. 1752, and by an ecclesiastical council convened for that purpose, was now solemnly set apart to the work of an evangelist among the western Indians. The Rev. Mr. Foxcroft and Dr. Chauncy assisted upon the occasion, and Mr. Appleton of Cambridge, with many delegates from their respective Churches.

I entered upon this arduous business at Stockbridge under the patronage of the Rev. Mr. Edwards. Was instructor of a few families of Iroquois, who came down from their country for the sake of christian knowledge and the schooling of their children.

These families consisted of Mohawks, Oneidas, and Tuscaroras, from Kanajoharry, and Onohoghgwage. I was their school-master, and preached to them on the Lord's-day. Mr. Edwards visited my school, catechised my scholars, and frequently delivered a discourse to their parents. To Indians he was a very plain and practical preacher: upon no occasion did he display any metaphysical knowledge in the pulpit. His sentences were concise, and full of meaning; and his delivery grave and natural. In the winter, Indians are at home, and my school was well attended: But many, who wintered at Stockbridge, in the Spring and Summer went off, and were about Schoharry, beyond Albany. In the month September, I therefore made an excursion into the Mohawk country, I had never been at Albany, nor even as far as Kinderhook, till now; and was ignorant of the way, which led through a wilderness.

I therefore wanted a guide, and took with me a young Canada Indian, who had attended my school. He had been bred a Roman Catholick; could repeat the Lord's-prayer in Latin, and Ave Maria; could read and write. He furnished me with an alphabet for his language, which was of use to me. He was of the Cagnawauga tribe.

He was my company, and *only* he. Two years afterwards, some of the Canada Indians came, and not improbably this fellow might be of the party, who fell upon a family at Stockbridge, on the Lord's-day, and murdered and captured several of its inhabitants. But it was now peace, and I had no apprehensions when travelling *alone* with him, a whole day, through a solitary wilderness.

Near night we arrived at the out houses in Kinderhook.

[At this point Mr Hawley was abandoned by his guide, and obliged to proceed alone.]

I knew not the way to Albany; and the path I had taken was obscure, and unfrequented by white people. I came to an Indian village, took some directions, but lost my way. I wandered in blind paths till I found a few white inhabitants in huts, who had lately made Settlements; but being ignorant of the English language could give me but poor information. To be short, I finally got into the great road, I knew not how, but nót until I had been out in a most terrible storm of thunder and lightening. Thunder tempests are very frequent in the interior parts of the country; and I have often met with them since in the wilderness, and sometimes when alone. It cleared off, and I travelled; and all at once, through an opening, appeared to view the city of Albany; and I soon discovered a fleet of vessels by its side, on the adjacent river. Great was my satisfaction. I came down and crossed the ferry; went into the city, and passed it; came to the houses between Albany and Schenectady, and lodged. These were only two houses, kept for the entertainment of passengers. They were alone, but did not harmonize. Three houses will agree; but two in a wilderness will be considered as rivals; and their interests will clash. Such is human nature, that power and interests must be balanced by a third person or interest.

Between Albany and Skenectady is barren land; but it is

strange that only two houses had been at that time erected on a road so much frequented, and for so many years together.

Soon after I left these houses, the road parts. That to the right, leads to Skenectady; and on the other, a road to Schoharry*, where I arrived in the afternoon; and soon found the Indians, and particularly Jonah, whose Indian name is T'hanhanagwanageas, which is long, but of no extraordinary meaning. This was a very christian-like Indian, and his wife a good woman, who soon got me some refreshment. His mother was a very old person, and of French extract, and full blooded, being captured from Canada when very young. Jonah, therefore, was half blood. I never saw him the worse for strong drink. He was a man of prayer. I had much acquaintance with him after this, as I had considerable the winter passed, when he was at Stockbridge with his family. His wife was of the Tuscarora tribe. Jonah and some other families were about coming again to Stockbridge, there to winter. Some others, whom I saw, were going to Onohoghgwage, where they belonged. I left Jonah, and went further down, about six miles, and found, at the Mohawk village, Sharrack, Peter, and others, who the summer passed had been gathering, with their wives and children, genseng root for the European market; it having the last year answered for the exporter, beyond all expectation. But this year, as the event proved, many adventurers or speculators in it were nearly ruined; but the Indians employed in gathering it, got considerable by it, having collected it in great quantities. The Indian name for this root is, *Kalondaggough.* I lodged in the vicinity of these Indians, and visited them in the morning; gave their children a few trifles that were acceptable, invited them to Stockbridge, and set out upon my return, and came to the two houses between Albany and Skenectady, where I again lodged.

In regard to Schoharry, it is fine land, and settled by Palatines, brought over, at the expense of the nation, in Queen Anne's reign. It is watered by a stream, which tends to the southward, not far from the source of Deleware, which takes an opposite

* Hunter's field, after Governor Hunter.

direction. Here are three decent meeting-houses, and two domines: The one a Calvinian; and the other, a Lutheran. The language of this people is German or High Dutch, and they are husbandmen. The Albanians and people of Skenectady were Hollanders, and employed in trade; and very few were farmers. For the sake of the Indian trade, which is very lucrative, they have explored the great lakes, and penetrated into the bowels of the wilderness. The Indians from Canada, with their skins and furs, came to Albany in time of peace. I have seen numbers of them there at a time.

There was a missionary to the Mohawks from the society in London; but he resided, as he was considered as chaplain to the fort, in Albany; very little of his time with his Indians; and therefore could do them less good than a constant resident among them. I was solicited once by a clergyman of that city, to tarry a while in town, saying, "in case I went and baptized the children, I might return and spend the season agreeably at Albany." The Rev. Mr. Barclay, who was now a missionary in the city of New-York, it was said, had been a faithful and zealous instructer of the Indians, but his situation, as I was informed, was made uncomfortable by his neighbours; and his support being scanty, he left them and Mr. Oglevie was his successor, and now in office. This gentleman had many amiable qualities; but he finally removed to New-York, and succeeded Dr. Barclay also at that place. * * * * *

In the year 1748, this Board had sent upon the same mission Mr. Elihu Spencer,* who could not surmount the obstacles he met with. But these Indians having, sundry of them, particularly Jonah, Sharrack, and some others, by coming to Stockbridge manifested a thirst for christian knowledge, the commissioners were encouraged to make another attempt to carry the gospel to them: they did all they could to encourage it. Money was not wanting in their treasury; and the company in London were able to answer their bills, when more was called for, and were ready to do it.

* Rev. Dr. Spencer finally settled at Elizabeth-town in New Jersey, as president Dickinson's successor.

It was agreed that Deacon Woodbridge* being a man long acquainted with the business, and a gentleman of abilities, should accompany me into their country, and introduce me to the Indians, with whose manners and language I had gained some acquaintance and had been acceptable in my school, &c. It was also agreed that Mrs. Ashley should be our interpreter; and that Benjamin Ashley, her husband, should be employed, and have a salary. This could not be avoided, if we had his wife; but he was a fanatick, and on that account unfit to be employed in the mission. His wife was a very good sort of woman, and an extraordinary interpreter in the Iroquois language. She was captured at Deerfield, when that town was destroyed, in 1703, and carried to Cagnawauga, when she was about three years old. Her two brothers, Martin and Joseph Kellogg, well known in their day, were both older than their sister, and were taken at the same time. The two boys got away before the sister, who resided in Canada among the Cagnawaugas until she was a maiden grown. Her brothers, however, lived there long enough to be good interpreters, particularly Joseph Kellogg, esq. who was the best in his day, that New England had, and was employed upon every occasion. For many years he was at Fort Dummer, on Connecticut river, near Number Four: was at the Albany treaty in the year 1754, which was attended by a greater number of respectable personages from the several provinces and colonies than had met on any similar occasion. And in the year 1756, being persuaded by General Shirley to accompany him in his way to Oswego, as an interpreter, which he undertook with a broken state of health, he sickened and died; and was buried at Skenectady.

Martin, well known by the name of Captain Kellogg, was a very remarkable man for his courage and bodily strength. He was several times captured and carried to Canada. Many stories were related of his feats and exploits in early life. He was employed by Mr. Sergeant in Mr. Hollis's school, and his labours

* I may not have another opportunity to observe concerning this gentleman, that he was always poor, and had a powerful party against him; but he rose to be the first man in the county of Berkshire, was always esteemed for his sense: but had few who wished to promote him. For many years he was at the Council board and sustained his station with reputation.

were acceptable, as far as I know. He lived at Newington near Farmington, in Connecticut, where, I suppose, he died about the year 1758. Rebecca, my interpreter, laid her bones at Onohoghgwage in August, 1757, when I was at Marshpee. She was much lamented by the Indians. Her Indian name was *Wausaunia.*

Having returned from Boston, with a written recommendation from the governor, to which was affixed the great seal of the province and with other credentials and private letters from particular gentlemen, it was only necessary for us to prepare for our mission, which we did without delay. But it was on Tuesday, May 22d, [1753] when Mr. Woodbridge, myself and company set out from Stockbridge for the Indian country. Our departure upon so great an errand as the planting christianity in the wilderness, about an hundred miles beyond any settlement of christian people, drew the attention of the whole town. And the Rev. Mr. Edwards, his wife, and others, accompanied us a considerable distance into the woods, toward Kinderhook. They returned after taking leave of us in the most affectionate manner, and we pursued our way having only an Indian track. We arrived at the first house, and put up for the night, and the next day came to Albany, where we tarried two nights, making acquaintances, and collecting some necessaries for our journey. We found friends, but the people in general did not much favour our undertaking. Trade with the savages was their support. This city is very compact. In time of war it is always picketed, and in the many expeditions against Canada, it has been the rendezvous of soldiers. It is considered as the head of navigation, although with small craft the river is navigable to the Half Moon, nine miles above it. The land on the back of the town is poor, but the intervals, up and down the river are fertile, and there are some very considerable and valuable islands not far from the city.

On Friday we left Albany. Mr. Woodbridge and I set out for Mount Johnson, about thirty-six miles off, on Mohawk river, to pay our compliments to Colonel Johnson, and obtain his countenance in favour of our mission. At noon we came to Skenectady, a town in some respects similar to Albany, but more

pleasant. We crossed the ferry and by a letter from Colonel Jacob Wendell of Boston, were introduced to his friend Major Glan, who hospitably received us. Having dined, we proceeded, and had a very pleasant ride up Mohawk river, on the north side. At sun-set we were politely received at Colonel Johnson's gate, by himself in person. Here we lodged. His mansion was stately, and situate a little distance from the river, on rising ground, and adjacent to a stream which turned his mill. This gentleman was well known in his civil, military, and private character. He was the first civil character in the county of Albany at that day; and after this by means of the war, which commenced in 1755, and his connexion with the Indians, of whom he was appointed sole superintendant for that part of the continent, he arose to great eminence. In 1756, he was made a baronet. It was favourable to our mission to have his patronage, which I never lost. In the year 1765, I found him at another mansion, about eight miles from this, and four from the river. This last was a very superb and elegant edifice, surrounded with little buildings for the accommodation of the Indians, when down upon treaties or conferences with him. Mr. Woodbridge and I took our leave of him in the morning, rode up to the ford, and crossed the river, and came over to the south side, and rode to what was called the Mohawk castle; near which was a stone chapel and a village of Indians, situate on Schoharry creek, not far from the place where it discharges its waters into the Mohawk.

We dined with the commandant of the garrison, which consisted of a sergeant and a few privates, under Lieutenant Butler, who resided there with his family. We heard the western news and that the French in great force had passed the Ontario lake, going, as it was conjectured, to the Ohio; where they erected the fort, which was called Duquesne, now Pittsburgh.[1] Mr. Butler obtained for us an Indian guide, to conduct us across to Schoharry, about sixteen miles south, through a wilderness. We went up the creek. Our path was obscure and obstructed, and the travelling uncomfortable. We came to a resting place, and breathed our horses, and slaked our thirst at the stream,

1 This force passed Oswego on the 14 May, 1753. See Doc. His. ii. 625.

when we perceived our Indian looking for a stone, which having found, he cast to a heap, which for ages had been accumulating by passengers like him, who was our guide.[1]

We inquired why he observed that rite. His answer was, that his father practiced it, and enjoined it on him. But he did not like to talk on the subject.

I have observed in every part of the country, and among every tribe of Indians, and among those where I now am, in a particular manner, such heaps of stones or sticks collected on the like occasion as the above. The largest heap I ever observed, is that large collection of *small* stones on the mountain between Stockbridge and Great-Barrington. We have a sacrifice rock, as it is termed, between Plymouth and Sandwich, to which stones and sticks are always cast by Indians who pass it.

This custom or right is an acknowledgment of an invisible being. We may style him the *unknown God*, whom this people worship. This heap is his altar. The stone that is collected is the oblation of the traveller, which, if offered with a good mind, may be as acceptable as a consecrated animal.

It was and is my business to declare his eternal power and Godhead, whom they acknowledged, but ignorantly worshipped; and to declare his Son, the appointed mediator and Saviour, in his character, and unfold the truths of his gospel, which has brought life and immortality to light. But perhaps these heaps of stones may be erected only to a *local* deity, which most probably is the case. Mr. Woodbridge and I, with assiduity pursued our way, one after the other, through bushes, and sloughs, water and mire as our guide directed. And at dusk we arrived at the nearest houses between fort Hunter and Schoharry; but did not put up until we came to what was accounted a publick house, but very unfit for the entertainment of gentlemen strangers. It had only one room. In that room was what is called a slaw-bunk, with a straw-bed, on which we lodged. This however was not

1 "Somewhere between Schoharie creek and Caughnawaga commenced an Indian road or foot path, which led to Schoharie. Near this road, and within the Northern bounds of Schoharie county, has been seen from time immemorial a large pile of stones, which has given the name "Stone heap patent" to the tract on which it occurs, as may be seen from ancient deeds." *Extract quoted by Barber & Howe in their Hist. Coll. of N. Y.*

the worst of it; for we had been contented with coarse fare and ill accommodations, in case we could have had quiet rest; but the unhappiness of our case was, that it was the end of the week; and to spend their wages three or four old countrymen came in, and gamed and drank through the night, within a foot or two of our bed. We remonstrated and complained, but in vain. Having had broken rest through the week, we needed balmy sleep to refresh us, but of which we were denied.

Lord's-day. 27th. Having found our interpreter and company at the upper end of the town, we went and had a meeting at the Mohawk village, where I preached and prayed in the forenoon. In the afternoon, Mr. Woodbridge and I went to the Dutch meeting in that vicinity. Those who are in meeting behave devoutly in time of service. But without, they are at play. I have been at their meetings, when the boys through the service, and even at the celebration of the Lord's-supper, have been playing bat and ball the whole term around the house of God. Coming out of meeting, we observed the lower orders at all sorts of recreation. To us, who had been used to the strictness of a New-England sabbath, it appeared very profane. But custom will make any thing familiar.

Monday, 28th. To-day we were very busy in collecting stores and necessaries for our journey, designing the next day to plunge into that immense wilderness that lies to the southward and westward of us, and inhabited only by savages. We provided two sacks of flour, which we bought at very moderate rates, and hired a man and horse to carry it over land to the Susquehanna. Our company from Stockbridge was Mr. Woodbridge, Mr. Ashley and wife, and myself, and three or four blacks. Here we had volunteers, and particularly one fellow named Pallas, a vagrant Indian, whose company we had reason to regret, but could not refuse upon our mission.

Tuesday, 29th. Having assembled our company, we ascend a steep mountain, directing our course almost west. Our way was generally obstructed by fallen trees, old logs, miry places, pointed rocks, and entangling roots, which were not to be avoided. We were alternately on the ridge of a lofty mountain, and in the depths of a valley. At best, our path was obscure, and we needed guides to go before us. Our interpreter was on

a single horse, which was very sure footed, but she needed every attention. She passed this wilderness for the last time. In the afternoon we came to rivulets which empty their waters into the Susquehanna, and the land becomes more level, and the travelling not so dangerous and difficult. Night approaches; we halt by one of these streams; a fire is kindled; the kettles are filled; we refresh ourselves; and we adore Divine Providence, returning thanks for the salvations of the day, and committing ourselves to God for the night, whose presence is equally in the recesses of the solitary wilderness, and the social walks of the populous city. With the starry heavens above me, and having the earth for my bed, I roll myself in a blanket; and without a dream to disturb my repose, pass the night in quiet, and never awake till the eyelids of the morning are opened, and the penetrating rays of the sun look through the surrounding foliage; when we arise refreshed, and again address that great and good being, whose constant visitation supports, cheers, and refreshes us; and invoke his protection, direction, and blessing. And this is our practice, extraordinaries excepted, through the journey, both in the morning and at evening. Our enterprise naturally inspired us with devotion; and the august and stupendous works of creation filled us with awe. We read God's name in capitals.

It may not be impertinent to observe, that in this wilderness, we neither hear nor see any birds of musick. These frequent only the abodes of man. There is *one wood* bird, not often seen, but heard without any melody in his note, in every part of the wilderness, wherever I have been. In some parts of this extensive country, the wild pigeons breed in numbers almost infinite. I once passed an extensive valley where they had nested; and for six or eight miles, where the trees were near and thick, every tree had a number of nests upon it; and some, not less than fifteen or twenty upon them: But as soon as their young are able, they take wing and are seen there no more.

Wednesday, 30th. Having met with nothing remarkable, we arrive at Towanoendàlough in the afternoon. Here were three wigwams, and about thirty souls. We were impatient to see the famous Susquehanna; and as soon as we came, Mr. Woodbridge

and I walk down to its banks. Disappointed at the smallness of its stream, he exclaimed, "Is this Susquehanna?"

When we returned, our young Indians, who had halted came in, looking as terrible and ugly as they could, having bedaubed their faces with vermillion, lampblack, white lead, &c. A young Indian always carries with him his looking glass and paint; and does not consider himself as dressed until he has adjusted his countenance by their assistance.

I visited from house to house, and found a child but just alive, I pray with it; was desired to baptize it, but excused myself on account of my not being ordained. The Mohawks are fond of christening their children. The Indians on Mohawk river, I suppose, are all baptized. Some of them being at Stockbridge, at the birth of a child, were affronted, when the missionary there scrupled to baptize it. Indians are fond of rites and ceremonies.

The sick child died, and there were the most dolorous howlings among them at the event, which affected us.

Mr. Woodbridge and Mrs. Ashley, our interpreter, could not travel any further by land. We therefore concluded to get a canoe and convey them by water. From this place to Onohoghgwage, is three day's journey; and how bad the travelling is, we cannot tell.

May 31st. We met with difficulty about getting a canoe, and sent an Indian into the woods to get ready a bark, but he made small progress.

In the afternoon came from Otsego lake, which is the source of this stream, George Winedecker and another, in a small batteau, with goods and rum, going down to Onohoghgwage upon a trading voyage. We agreed with them to carry the interpreter and Mr. Woodbridge in their batteau; and bought a wooden canoe to carry our flour and baggage.

We soon saw the ill effects of Winedecker's rum. The Indians began to drink, and some of our party were the worse for it. We perceived what was coming.

Our lodgings was not in their wigwams; but in a little storehouse set up on crotches, six feet and more from the ground, into which Mr. Woodbridge, myself, the interpreter, and her husband, could but just enter and lie down. This night we

went to sleep with some apprehensions. We were awoke by the howling of the Indians over their dead. The whole village was agitated. We arose very early in the morning. We soon saw the Indian women and their children skulking in the adjacent bushes, for fear of the intoxicated Indians, who were drinking deeper. The women were secreting guns, hatchets, and every deadly or dangerous weapon, that murder or harm might not be the consequence. Poor unhappy mortals ! without law, religion or government ; and therefore without restraint.

June 1st. 1753, is with me a memorable day, and for forty years and more has not passed unnoticed. We got off as silently as we could, with ourselves and effects. Some went by water ; and others by land, with the horses. I was with the land party. The Indians, half intoxicated, were outrageous, and pursued both the party by water, in which was Mr. Woodbridge, and the party by land. One came so near us as with his club to strike at us, and he hit one of our horses. We hastened. Neither party met till we arrived at Wautêghe, at which had been an Indian village, where were a few fruit trees and considerable cleared land, but no inhabitants. Here, being unmolested and secure, we all refreshed ourselves. But Pallas was the worse for his rum ; was so refractory, that Mr. Ashley's hired man, who had been in the canoe with him, did not like to proceed with him. I reproved him ; got into a canoe with him, to keep him in order ; was young and unexperienced ; knew not Indians, nor much of mankind ; whereby I endangered my life.

We went with the stream, till we came to slack water, when Pallas, took his gun, to aim at fowl ahead of us. I was apprehensive of his gun ; for I perceived him to be in liquor. I took a paddle, and was turning the canoe, when the ducks rose, and took wing. The Indian was taking in his piece, which at that instant was discharged, and had it not been for the turn of my body, and particularly my head, the charge must have been mortal. Mr. Woodbridge who had his eye upon me, looked to see my drop ; and was surprised, when he saw me unhurt. I had no certainty, but always suspected that Pallas designed to have murdered me.

This unexpected event filled us with amazement, and with

such feelings and affections, that we immediately landed on the west bank of the river; and passed the day in pensive and silent recollection, and such meditations as were natural to men in our situation. I retired from company. Here a small stream empties into the river, and our horses were turned out to graze on its margin; but in the night three or four of them returned to Wautêghe, which is twelve miles back.

June 2d. Our Indians did not recover the horses till late in the morning; and to-day we fall down the river only six or eight miles, and lodge by the Käghneantàsis or whirlpool, because there was herbage for our horses at that place. Mr. Woodbridge made many observations concerning the consequences which would have followed, in case I had been killed.

Lord's day, June 3d. To-day we embarked and proceeded down the river, and about noon passed a considerable village; some families of which were of the Houssautunnuk Indians, and of the same language with the Stockbridge tribe: But as it was the christian sabbath, we did not permit Winedecker to land. They stood on the bank and beheld us. Here we left Pallas. At this place, from the N. W. rolls into the Susquehanna a river, which is navigable with canoes a days journey. Its name is Teyonadelhough. Five or six miles below, we landed on the west bank, and put up for the night.

June 4th. In the afternoon appeared at a distance Onohoghgwage mountain, and shewed us the end of our journey and the object of our wishes. It rained. Wet and fatigued, we arrived near night. The Indians flocked around us, and made us welcome. Our hopes were raised by favorable appearances. But our accommodations, considering our fatigues, were not very comfortable. Our lodgings were bad, being both dirty and hard; and our clothes wet.

June 5th. To day there were many the worse for the rum that came with us. One of our horses hurt an Indian boy; and this raised and enraged such a party against us, as Ashley, his wife the interpreter, and the Indians at whose house we lodged, hid themselves, and would have me and Mr. Woodbridge get out of sight; but we did not think proper to discover the least symptoms of fear, although they threatened us in the most provoking and

insulting manner. In the afternoon came chiefs of the Onohoghgwàges, and assured us that those insulting and ill-behaved Indians did not belong to them,* but were foreigners. We pointed out to them the ill effects of intemperance, and remonstrated against their permitting rum to be brought among them; and that it was necessary in future it should be prohibited, or the dispensing of it regulated, in case we founded a mission and planted christianity among them. In short, we now opened a treaty with them upon the affairs of our advent, and the importance of our business in every view. Having shewn our credentials, Mr. Woodbridge addressed himself in a well adapted speech of considerable length, to an assembly who were collected upon the occasion.

It affected them, and they appeared to be religiously moved, convicted, and even converted. But I must reserve a further account of our mission to another time, when I may copy our addresses, and the answers returned by the Indians thereto.

I am &c.

GIDEON HAWLEY.

Rev. Dr. Thacher.

* This was partly the case.

NOTE. See Doc. Hist. ii. 627 for a letter from Mr. Woodbridge to Sir W. Johnson dated Albany 26 June 1753 on his return from Oquaga. ED.

XVII.

STATE

OF THE

Anglo-American Church,

IN

1776.

BY THE REV. CHARLES INGLIS

Rector of Trinity Church, N. Y., and afterwards Bishop of Nova Scotia.

WITH NOTES BY THE EDITOR.

STATE OF THE ANGLO-AMERICAN CHURCH.

New York, Oct. 31, 1776.

REVEREND SIR,—The confusions which have prevailed in North America for some time past must have necessarily interrupted the correspondence of the Missionaries with the Society, and that to such a degree as to leave the Society in the dark with respect to the situation both of the Missionaries and the Missions at present. I flatter myself, therefore, that a short authentic account of them; and of the Church of England in general in this and the adjacent colonies, may be acceptable to the Society at this most critical period. The success of his Majesty's arms in reducing this city, and driving out the rebels, the 15th of last month, affords me an opportunity of doing this, as packets are now again established between this port and England.

I have the pleasure to assure you that *all* the Society's Missionaries, without excepting one, in New Jersey, New York, Connecticut, and so far as I can learn, in the other New England colonies, have proved themselves faithful, loyal subjects in these trying times; and have to the utmost of their power opposed the spirit of disaffection and rebellion which has involved this continent in the greatest calamities. I must add, that all the other Clergy of our Church in the above colonies, though not in the Society's service, have observed the same line of conduct; and although their joint endeavours could not wholly prevent the rebellion, yet they checked it considerably for some time, and prevented many thousands from plunging into it who otherwise would certainly have done so. You have, doubtless, been long since informed by my worthy friends, Dr. Chandler[1] and Dr.

1 THOMAS BRADBURY CHANDLER, D. D., was born in Woodstock, Conn. and graduated at Yale College the year 1745; he was appointed in 1748 Catechist at Elizabethtown N. J. In 1751, he went to Eng. & was ordained Minister and became rector of his former parish in New Jersey. He published in 1767, "*An Appeal to the Public in behalf of the Church of England in America;*" in support of a resident episcopate, and in 1774 he undertook to point out the dangerous consequences of resisting parliament, in a tract entitled the "*Friendly Address,*"

Cooper,[2] to what an height our violences were risen so early as May 1775, when they were both obliged to fly from hence, and seek protection in England.

These violences have been gradually increasing ever since; and this with the delay of sending over succours, and the King's troops totally abandoning this province, reduced the friends of government here to a most disagreeable and dangerous situation, particularly the Clergy, who were viewed with peculiar envy and malignity by the disaffected; for, although civil liberty was the ostensible object the bait that was flung out to catch the populace at large and engage them in the rebellion, yet it is now past all doubt that an abolition of the Church of England was one of the principal springs of the dissenting leaders' conduct; and hence the unanimity of dissenters in this business. Their universal defection from government, emancipating themselves from the jurisdiction of Great Britain, and becoming independent, was a necessary step towards this grand object. I have it from good authority that the Presbyterian ministers, at a synod where most of them in the middle colonies were collected, passed

which was followed by another under the title of "*What think ye of Congress now?*" The only effect of these writings was to turn the principal of his congregation against him & "partly starved into a surrender and partly under the apprehension of some violent proceeding against him," he withdrew to England in 1775. In 1787, he was selected to fill the proposed Episcopal see of Nova Scotia, but a fatal malady from which he was suffering compelled him to decline the elevation. He died June 17th 1790, aged 64. He left behind him a life of the Rev. Dr. Johnson, 1st president of King's Coll. N. Y., which was printed in 1805.—*Condensed from Hawkins' Missions.*

2 MYLES COOPER, D.D., was educated at Oxford, where he graduated in 1760. He arrived in New York in 1762, as assistant to Dr. Johnson, of Kings (now Columbia) Coll., in which institution he was appointed Professor of Moral theology. He became president of the College after Dr. J.'s resignation in 1763. He took considerable interest in the conversion of the Indians, and with a view of promoting that interest, visited England in 1771. After his return he took such a decided part in his writings against the American colonies as to render him obnoxious to the whigs of the day, whose fury, it is said, he narrowly escaped. He retired to his native country in 1775, and afterwards became one of the ministers of the Episcopal chapel of Edinburgh, in which city he died on the 1st of May 1785, aged about 50 years. He was the author of a vol. of Poems; of some Sermons, and maintained whilst in this country a literary character of considerable eminence. ALLEN. Mrs. Washington's son by her first marriage, was a pupil of Dr. Cooper, of whom Washington, himself, spoke in very handsome terms.

a resolve to support the continental congress in all their measures. This and this only can account for the uniformity of their conduct; for I do not know one of them, nor have I been able, after strict inquiry, to hear of any, who did not, by preaching and every effort in their power, promote all the measures of the congress, however extravagant.

The Clergy amidst this scene of tumult and disorder, went on steadily with their duty; in their sermons, confining themselves to the doctrines of the Gospel, without touching on politics; using their influence to allay our heats and cherish a spirit of loyalty among their people. This conduct, however harmless, gave great offence to our flaming patriots, who laid it down as a maxim, "That those who were not for them were against them." The Clergy were everywhere threatened, often reviled with the most opprobious language, sometimes treated with brutal violence. Some have been carried prisoners by armed mobs into distant provinces, where they were detained in close confinement for several weeks, and much insulted, without any crime being even alleged against them. Some have been flung into jails by committees for frivolous suspicions of plots, of which even their persecutors afterwards acquitted them. Some who were obliged to fly their own province to save their lives have been taken prisoners, sent back, and are threatened to be tried for their lives because they fled from danger. Some have been pulled out of the reading desk because they prayed for the king, and that before independency was declared. Others have been warned to appear at militia musters with their arms, have been fined for not appearing, and threatened with imprisonment for not paying those fines. Others have had their houses plundered, and their desks broken open under pretence of their containing treasonable papers.

I could fill a volume with such instances; and you may rely on the facts I have mentioned as indubitable, for I can name the persons, and have these particulars attested in the simplest manner. The persons concerned are all my acquaintances, and not very distant; nor did they draw this treatment on themselves by any imprudence, but for adhering to their duty, which gave offence to some demagogues, who raised mobs to persecute them

on that very account. Whatever reluctance or pain a benevolent heart may feel in recounting such things, which are, indeed a disgrace to humanity and religion, yet they ought to be held up to view, the more effectually to expose the baneful nature of persecution, make it detestable, and put mankind on their guard against its first approaches. Were every instance of this kind faithfully collected, it is probable that the sufferings of the American clergy would appear, in many respects, not inferior to those of the English clergy in the great rebellion of last century; and such a work would be no bad supplement to "Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy."

The present rebellion is certainly one of the most causeless, unprovoked, and unnatural that ever disgraced any country; a rebellion marked with peculiarly aggravated circumstances of guilt and ingratitude; yet amidst this general defection, there are very many who have exhibited instances of fortitude and adherence to their duty which do honour to human nature and Christianity; many who, for the sake of a good conscience, have incurred insults, persecution, and loss of property, when a compliance with the spirit of the times had insured them applause, profit, and that eminence of which the human heart is naturally so fond. Perhaps such cases are the most trying to a man's fortitude, much more so, in my opinion, than those which are sudden, and where danger, though more apparent, yet is not more certain or real. The one is like a weight indesinently pressing on us, which wastes and consumes our strength; the other, like a transient impulse, which, by sudden exertion of strength, may be resisted. It is but justice to say that those instances were exhibited by the members of our Church: there is not one of the clergy in the provinces I have specified, of whom this may not be affirmed; and very few of the laity who were respectable or men of property, have joined in the rebellion.

Thus matters continued; the clergy proceeding regularly in the discharge of their duty where the hand of violence did not interfere, until the beginning of last July, when the congress thought proper to make an explicit declaration of independency, by which all connexion with Great Britain was to be broken off, and the Americans released from any allegiance to our gracious

sovereign. For my part, I had long expected this event: it was what the measures of the congress from the beginning uniformly and necessarily led to.

This declaration increased the embarrassments of the clergy. To officiate publicly, and not pray for the king and royall family according to the liturgy, was against their duty and oath, as well as dictates of their conscience; and yet to use the prayers for the king and royal family would have drawn inevitable destruction on them. The only course which they could pursue, to avoid both evils, was to suspend the public exercise of their function, and shut up their churches.

This, accordingly was done. It is very remarkable that although the clergy of those provinces I have mentioned did not, and, indeed, could not, consult each other on this interesting occasion, yet they all fell upon the same method in shutting up their churches. The venerable Mr. Beach, of Connecticut, only is to be excepted, if my information be right, who officiated as usual after independency was declared, and, upon being warned of his danger, declared, with the firmness and spirit of a primitive confessor, "That he would do his duty, preach and pray for the king, till the rebels cut out his tongue."[1] All the churches in Connecticut, (Mr. Beach's excepted, if the above account be true, and I had it from pretty good authority,) as well as those in this province, except in this city, Long Island, and Staten Island, where his Majesty's arms have penetrated, are now shut up. This is also the case with every church in New Jersey; and I am informed by a gentleman lately returned from Pennsylvania, who had been a prisoner there for some time,

1 JOHN BEACH, for several years a Congregational minister at Newtown, Conn., was born in the year 1700, and graduated at Yale Coll. in 1721. Having been subsequently induced, thro' the influence of the Rev. Dr. Johnson, to conform to the English church, he was deposed from his church and proceeded to England for orders, and on being ordained, was appointed to the mission of Newtown, where he arrived in Sept., 1732. Reading was annexed to this mission. He continued the pastor of these Churches until his death, which occurred on the 19th March, 1782. He was a strong and decided opponent of American Independence, and his influence over his flock was such "that scarcely a single person of his congregations at Newtown and Reading but persevered stedfastly in his duty and loyalty." He continued to pray for the King to the last, though it is said he was handled roughly by the Whigs. His writings are mostly polemical, and his doctrines are represented as decidedly Arminian.

that the churches in the several Missions of that province are shut up, one or two excepted, where the prayers for the king and royal family are omitted. The Churches in Philadelphia are open. How matters are circumstanced in the more southerly colonies, I cannot learn with any certainty; only that the provincial convention of Virginia have taken upon themselves to publish an edict, by which some collects for the king are to be wholly omitted in the liturgy, and others altered; the word "commonwealth" being substituted for the "king." For my part, I never expected much good of those clergy among them who opposed an American episcopate. If such should now renounce their allegiance, and abandon their duty, it is no more than what might naturally be looked for. There are, however, several worthy clergymen in those provinces, some of whom I hear have taken sanctuary in England, particularly from Maryland. This province, although the most loyal and peaceable of any on the continent, by a strange fatality is become the scene of war, and suffers most. This city, especially, has a double portion of the calamities brought on by the present rebellion; and perhaps a brief detail of our situation for some months past, may gratify curiosity, and convey to the Society the clearest idea of the state of things here. Upon general Howe's departure from Boston to Halifax, early in the last spring, the rebel army was drawn to this city, which they fortified in the best manner they could, expecting it would be attacked. Most of the inhabitants, warned by these symptoms of the gathering storm, moved into the country, and carried their valuable effects with them. Among others, I moved my family, consisting of a wife and three small children, seventy miles up Hudson's River where they still remain, that part of the country being yet possessed by the rebels.[1] Dr. Auchmuty, the rector,[2] being much

1 They were sent to New Windsor, Orange Co. in Oct 1775, whence they removed to Goshen. Mr. I. obtained a flag of truce in the beginning of Dec. 1776 and applied to the Com. of Safety, then at Fishkill, for permission to remove his family, together with his furniture, books and papers back to the city. It does not appear whether he obtained permission or not. His family then consisted of his wife, Mrs. Cookes her mother, and three children, the oldest not quite three years, the youngest about three months old, and four servants. *Journal of the N. Y. Prov. Congress*, i. 746, 748; ii. 249.

2 SAMUEL AUCHMUTY, D. D., son of Judge A. was born at Boston, and grad-

indisposed during the spring and summer, retired with his family to Brunswick in New Jersey; and the care of the churches, in his absence, of course, devolved on me, as the oldest assistant, a situation truly difficult and trying in such times, especially as the other assistants were young and inexperienced, though very loyal, and otherwise worthy young men.

About the middle of April, Mr. Washington, commander in Chief of the rebel forces, came to town with a large reinforcement. Animated by his presence, and I suppose, encouraged by him, the rebel committees very much harassed the loyal inhabitants here and on Long Island. They were summoned before those committees, and upon refusing to give up their arms, and take the oaths that were tendered, they were imprisoned or sent into banishment. An army was sent to Long Island to disarm the inhabitants who were distinguished for their loyalty. Many had their property destroyed, and more were carried off prisoners. It should be observed, that members of the Church of England were the only sufferers on this occasion. The members of the Dutch Church are very numerous there, and many of them joined in opposing the rebellion; yet no notice was taken of them, nor the least injury done to them. About this time, Mr. Bloomer[1] administered the sacrament at Newtown, where he had but four or five male communicants, the rest having been driven

uated in 1742, at Harvard. In 1747, he was appointed, on the special recommendation of Gov. Clinton, successor to the Rev. Mr. Charlton, as catechist to the Negroes, and assistant minister of Trinity Church, N. Y., of which church on the death of the Rev. Dr. Barclay in 1764, he was elected rector. His degree of Doctor of Divinity he obtained from Oxford. On the commencement of the revolutionary troubles, he evinced strong loyalist feelings, and on the occupation of N. York by the American army, retired with his family to Brunswick, N. J., but on the return of the British forces, he succeeded in getting back to town. The fatigue to which he exposed himself on this occasion, being obliged to travel by night, brought on a severe cold, which threw him into a fever that proved fatal on the 3d March 1777. His son Sir Samuel A. died in 1822, a Lieutenant General in the British army.

1 JOSHUA BLOOMER graduated at Kings Coll. N. Y. in 1761. He had been a major in the provincial service and afterwards a merchant. He went to England in 1765 for orders, and succeeded Dr. Seabury in Jamaica, L. I., to which were attached Newtown and Flushing. His letters, some of which will be found in this Vol. among the Queen's Co. papers, denote his opinions on political subjects. He died at Jamaica on 23d June 1790, aged 55, and was succeeded in his church by the Revd. William Hammel. *Thompson's Hist. L. I.*, ii. 125.

off, or carried away prisoners. At this present time there are many hundreds from this city and province prisoners in New England; and among these the Mayor of New York.[1] Several judges and members of his Majesty's Council, with other respectable inhabitants.

Soon after Washington's arrival, he attended our church; but on the Sunday morning, before divine service began, one of the rebel generals called at the rector's house (supposing the latter was in town,) and, not finding him, left word that he came to inform the rector that "General Washington would be at church, and would be glad if the violent prayers for the king and royal family were omitted." This message was brought to me, and as you may suppose I paid no regard to it.

On seeing that general not long after, I remonstrated against the unreasonableness of his request, which he must know the clergy could not comply with, and told him further, that it was in his power to shut up our churches, but by no means in his power to make "the clergy depart from their duty." This declaration drew from him an awkward apology for his conduct, which I believe was not authorized by Washington. Such incidents would not be worth mentioning, unless to give those who are at a distance a better idea of the spirit of the times.

May 17th was appointed by the congress as a day of public fasting, prayer and humiliation throughout the continent. At the unanimous request of the members of our Church who were then in town, I consented to preach that day; and, indeed, our situation made it highly prudent, though a submission to an authority that was so far usurped was exceedingly grating and disagreeable. In giving notice the preceding Sunday, I only

1 David Matthews. This gentleman belonged originally to Orange Co. Having been admitted early to the bar, he acted as crown officer upwards of twenty years. He succeeded Mr. Hicks as Mayor of the city of New York in 1779, but being a decided loyalist his name was entered on the list of the suspected, as early as May of that Year. He was shortly after arrested by order of the Committee of Safety, and lodged in N. Y. Jail, whence he was soon removed to Connecticut. The charge against him was that he was cognizant of, or concerned in Gov. Tryon's plot to assassinate Gen. Washington, and blow up the fort. How long he continued under surveillance in Conn. we cannot say, but he is represented by Sabine as in N. Y. in 1778, and as Register of the Court of Admiralty in 1782. By the act of 1779, he was attainted and his property confiscated.

mentioned that there would be a sermon the ensuing Friday, which was the 17th, without saying anything of the reason, or by what authority. It was exceedingly difficult for a loyal clergyman to preach on such an occasion, and not incur danger on the one hand, or not depart from his duty on the other. I endeavoured to avoid both, making peace and repentance my subject, and explicitly disclaimed having any thing to do with politics. This sermon, in the composition of which I took some pains, I intend to publish, for various reasons, should I be able to recover it from the place where it now is, with all my books and papers, in the country. The several churches in this province, (except two, where the clergymen thought they might without danger omit service,) and so far as I can learn, through all the thirteen united colonies, as they are called, were opened on this occasion.

Matters became now critical here in the highest degree. The rebel army amounted to near 30,000. All their cannon and military stores were drawn hither, and they boasted that the place was impregnable. The mortifications and alarms which the clergy met with were innumerable. I have frequently heard myself called a Tory, and traitor to my country, as I passed the streets, and epithets joined to each, which decency forbids me to set down. Violent threats were thrown out against us, in case the king were any longer prayed for. One Sunday, when I was officiating, and proceeded some length in the service, a company of about one hundred armed rebels marched into the church, with drums beating and fifes playing, their guns loaded and bayonets fixed, as if going to battle. The congregation was thrown into the utmost terror, and several women fainted, expecting a massacre was intended. I took no notice of them, and went on with the service, only exerted my voice, which was in some measure drowned by the noise and tumult. The rebels stood thus in the aisle for near fifteen minutes, till, being asked into pews by the sexton, they complied. Still, however, the people expected that, when the collects for the king and royal family were read, I should be fired at, as menaces to that purpose had been frequently flung out. The matter, however passed over without any accident. Nothing of this kind happened

before or since, which made it more remarkable. I was afterwards assured that something hostile and violent was intended; but He that stills the raging of the sea, and madness of the people, overruled their purpose, whatever it was.

In the beginning of July, independency was declared; as this event was what I long expected, I had maturely considered, and was determined, what line of conduct to pursue. General Howe had arrived some time before from Halifax, as did Lord Howe from England. They had taken possession of Staten Island, where the fleet lay in sight of this city, at the distance of nine miles; and only waited for the arrival of the fleet from England, to make a descent and reduce New York. This circumstance pointed out still more clearly what part I should act. However, I thought it was proper to consult such of the vestry as were in town, and others of the congregation, and have their concurrence; and I must do them the justice to say, that they were all unanimous for shutting up the Churches; and chose rather to submit to that temporary inconvenience, than, by omitting the prayers for the king, give that mark of disaffection to their sovereign. To have prayed for him, had been rash to the last degree—the inevitable consequence had been a demolition of the churches, and the destruction of all who frequented them. The whole rebel force was collected here, and the most violent partizans from all parts of the continent. A fine equestrian statue of the king was pulled down, and totally demolished, immediately after independency was declared. All the king's arms, even those on signs of taverns, were destroyed. The committee sent me a message, which I esteemed a favour and indulgence, to have the king's arms taken down in the church, or else the mob would do it, and might deface and injure the churches. I immediately complied. People were not at liberty to speak their sentiments, and even silence was construed as a mark of disaffection.

Things being thus situated, I shut up the churches. Even this was attended with great hazard; for it was declaring, in the strongest manner, our disapprobation of independency, and that under the eye of Washington and his army. The other assistants now went to their respective friends in the country. My family were at such a distance, and in such a part of the country,

that I could not with any degree of safety visit them; I therefore remained in the city, to visit the sick, baptize children, bury the dead, and afford what support I could to the remains of our poor flock, who were much dispirited; for several, especially of the poorer sort, had it not in their power to leave the city. After we had ceased to officiate publicly, several, of the rebel officers sent to me for the keys of the churches, that their chaplains might preach in them; with these requisitions I peremptorily refused to comply, and let them know that, "if they would use the churches, they must break the gates and doors to get in." Accordingly, I took possession of all the keys, lest the sextons might be tampered with; for I could not bear the thought that their seditious and rebellious effusions should be poured out in our churches. When those requisitions were repeated with threats, my answer was, "that I did what I knew to be my duty, and that I would adhere to it, be the consequences what they would." Upon this they desisted, and did not occupy any of the churches.

I cannot reflect on my situation at that time, without the warmest emotions of gratitude to Divine Providence for preserving me. I was watched with a jealous, suspicious eye. Besides the imputation of being notoriously disaffected—an imputation which had flung others in jail without any other crime,—I was known and pointed at as the author of several pieces against the proceedings of the congress. In February last, I wrote an answer to a pamphlet entitled "Common Sense," which earnestly recommended and justified independency. It was one of the most virulent, artful, and pernicious pamphlets I ever met with, and perhaps the wit of man could not devise one better calculated to do mischief. It seduced thousands. At the risk, not only of my liberty, but also of my live, I drew up an answer, and had it printed here; but the answer was no sooner advertised, than the whole impression was seized by the sons of liberty, and burnt. I then sent a copy to Philadelphia, where it was printed, and soon went through the second edition. This answer was laid to my charge, and swelled the catalogue of my political transgressions. In short, I was in the utmost danger, and it is to the overruling hand of Providence that I attribute

my deliverance and safety. With difficulty I stood my ground till about the middle of August, when almost all who were suspected of disaffection were taken up and sent prisoners to New England: I therefore found it necessary to return to Flushing on Long Island; but I had no sooner left that place, than the committee met, and entered into a debate about seizing me. This obliged me to shift my quarters, and keep as private as possible, till the 27th of that month, when General Howe defeated the rebels on Long Island, which set me and many others at liberty.

On Sunday, the 15th of September, General Howe, with the King's forces, landed on New York Island, four miles above the city; upon which the rebels abandoned the city, and retired toward King's Bridge, which joins this island to the continent. Early on Monday morning, the 16th, I returned to the city, which exhibited a most melancholy appearance, being deserted and pillaged. My house was plundered of everything by the rebels. My loss amounts to near 200*l.* this currency, or upwards of 100*l.* sterling. The rebels carried off all the bells in the city, partly to convert them into cannon, partly to prevent notice being given speedily of the destruction they meditated against the city by fire, when it began. On Wednesday, I opened one of the churches, and solemnized Divine service, when all the inhabitants gladly attended, and joy was lighted up in every countenance on the restoration of our public worship; for very few remained but such as were members of our Church. Each congratulated himself and others on the prospect of returning peace and security; but alas! the enemies of peace were secretly working among us.

Several rebels secreted themselves in the houses, to execute the diabolical purpose of destroying the city. On the Saturday following an opportunity presented itself; for the weather being very dry, and the wind blowing fresh, they set fire to the city in several places at the same time, between twelve and one o'clock in the morning. The fire raged with the utmost fury, and, in its destructive progress, consumed about 1000 houses, or a fourth part of the whole city. To the v-gorous efforts of the officers of the army and navy, and of the soldiers and seamen,

it is owing, under Providence, that the whole city was not destroyed. We had three churches, of which Trinity Church was the oldest and largest. It was a venerable edifice, had an excellent organ which cost 850*l* sterling, and was otherwise ornamented. This church, with the rector's house and the charity school,—the two latter, large expensive buildings,—were burned. St. Paul's Church and King's College had shared the same fate, being directly on the line of fire, had I not been providentially on the spot, and sent a number of people with water on the roof of each. Our houses are all covered with cedar shingles, which makes fire very dangerous. The church corporation had suffered prodigiously, as was evidently intended. Besides the buildings already mentioned, about 200 houses, which stood on the church ground, were consumed; so that the loss cannot be estimated at less than 25,000*l* sterling. This melancholy accident, and the principal scene of war being here, will occasion the Clergy of this city to be the greatest sufferers of any on the continent by the present rebellion.

The Church corporation have some thoughts of applying to his Majesty for a brief to collect money in England, or for leave to open a subscription to repair their loss in some measure, which, I fear, will involve them in inextricable difficulties, as they are already burdened with a debt of more than 20,000*l* this currency. But this step will probably be deferred till the city and county are restored to his Majesty's peace and protection, which I hope will be soon, as a petition for this purpose, signed by near a thousand inhabitants, has been presented to the king's commissioners, I had the honour of drawing up this petition; and from the amiable and excellent character of the commissioners, Lord Howe and General Howe, from whom everything brave, generous, and humane, or tending to the interest of Great Britain, and the colonies, may be justly expected, I flatter myself that the prayers of our petition will be soon granted. Perhaps I should apologize for this detail, in which I myself was so much concerned; but, in truth, no better method occurred to me of conveying to you information of what I thought you were desirous to know; and I claim no merit in doing what I always conceived to be my duty. Any of my

brethren in my situation would have done the same that I did—many of them, probably, much better.

All the Missionaries in the colonies first mentioned are resident on their respective Missions, although their churches are shut, except those that are now in England, and Mr. Walter, of Boston, who is here; also Mr. Cooke, who is chaplain to the Guards, and cannot get to his Mission, as that part of the country is still in the hands of the rebels. I fear many of the Missionaries are distressed for want of an opportunity to draw for their salaries, and I apprehend they have not yet received any benefit from the generous collection that was made for them in England. Dr. Chandler some time since sent me a list of those Missionaries in New Jersey, New York and Connecticut, that were to receive those benefactions, and the sum allotted to each; desiring that I should give them notice and inform them how to draw for the money. But I have not yet been able to give intelligence of this to any except Messrs Seabury,[1] Bloomer and

1 SAMUEL SEABURY, D.D., first bishop of Conn. was born in New London in 1728, and graduated at Yale in 1751. At the request of his father (originally a congregational minister, but afterwards rector of Hempstead, L. I.,) he was appointed as early as 1748 his assistant and catechist to the mission at a salary of ten pounds a year. In 1753, he was recommended by the Rev. Mr. Wetmore, of Rye, for the vacant church of New Brunswick, N. J., and with the sanction of the Soc. for Prop. the Gosp. proceeded to England where he received orders. (a) He entered on the duties of his mission in May 1754, and in 1757 was sent to Jamaica L. I. Some of his letters, whilst stationed at this place, will be found in the present Vol. of the Doc. Hist. of N. Y. At the close of Dec. 1766, he was instituted, at his own request, rector of St. Peters Church, Westchester, and at the breaking out of the revolutionary war adhered, with the majority of his brethren of the Clergy, to the Royal cause. In April 1775, he signed the protest at White Plains in which he and others declared their "honest abhorrence of all unlawful congresses and committees," and determination "at the hazard of our lives and properties to support the King and constitution." Several pamphlets appeared about in the course of the same year in favour of the government; among others, some written under the character of A Farmer, which gave great offence to the Sons of Liberty, and a party of whigs from Connecticut crossed over to Westchester county and seized the Rev. Mr. S. and other loyalists and carried them to New Haven. This invasion of the territory of New York, and violent removal of its citizens, called forth a strong remonstrance from the Prov. Congress to Gov. Trumbull, who demanded Mr. Seabury's "immediate discharge; the more especially as,

(a) Allen, and all writers after him who notice this divine, represent that he went to Scotland to study medicine, but changed his purpose and took orders. This is entirely contrary to Hawkins, who is the authority for the statement in the text, and is considered the most reliable.

Cutting[1] all communication by letter with the rest being entirely cut off. Dr. Chandler also kindly informed me, that the Society transmitted a large sum to Boston, to pay the Missionaries in Massachusetts and New Hampshire ; but I imagine General Howe left Boston before the money could get there; and I have not been able to learn who the person was to whom the money was delivered, nor what is become of it. The Missions of New Windsor (or Newburgh, as it was latterly called) and of Albany are still vacant. Mr. Stuart[2] continues at Fort Hunter, and

"considering his ecclesiastic character, which, perhaps, is venerated by many "friends to liberty, the severity that has been used towards him may be sub- "ject to misconstructions, prejudicial to the common cause." Mr. Seabury was accordingly set at liberty(a) and returned to his parish; but being subject to occasional visits from armed parties, who would offer 100 dollars for the discovery of "that vilest of miscreants, A Farmer," and Independence being declared, he considered it his most prudent course to close his church, "as there would be neither prayers nor sermon till he could pray for the King." On the retreat of the American Army, after the battle of L. Island, Mr. S. withdrew within the British lines where (Hawkins says) he was very useful to Gen'l Clinton, whom he furnished with plans and maps of the roads and rivers in the county of Westchester which could not but be highly serviceable. He continued to reside in N. Y. until the peace, and served as chaplain of the King's American regiment commanded by Col. Fanning. He went to England in 1784 to obtain consecration, but meeting with some difficulties at the hands of the English dignitaries, he proceeded to Scotland where he was consecrated by some non juring bishops. He discharged the duties of his high office in an exemplary manner for many years, and died Feb. 25, 1796, in the 68th year of his age. He was the first protestant bishop in these States.

1 Leonard Cutting was born in the vicinity of London in 1731, and educated at Eton and Cambridge. He came to America in 1750, and resided sometime at N. Brunswick, N. J. In 1756 he was appointed tutor and professor of classical literature in King's Coll., N. Y., and in 1763, returned to England for ordination. In 1766 he became successor of the Rev. Mr. Seabury at Hempstead where he opened a classical school. Among his pupils may be mentioned the late Dr. S. L. Mitchell, Edw. Griswold, Esqr., and Dr. R. Kissam, of N. Y. In 1784 he resigned his charge at Hempstead, and went South (according to Thompson, Hist. L. I.) where he deceased, it is supposed, prior to 1803, in which year his widow died at Philadelphia.

2 John Stuart, DD., styled the father of the Episcopal Courch in Upper Canada, was a native of Scotland and recommended to the Soc. for Prop. the Gosp. by Sir William Johnson as a Missionary to the Mohawks. He arrived at Fort Hunter Dec. 2, 1770, where he was kindly received by the Indians, and preached at Canajoharie on the succeeding Christmas day. During his residence at this mission he prepared with the assistance of the celebrated Joseph Brant, a

(a) Jour of N. Y. Prov. Cong., i., 214, 492.

occasionally officiates at Johnstown. He has been of much service in that place. The Indians under his care remain firm in their attachment to the King, except one or two that were bribed into a kind of neutrality, with rum and some other presents by the rebels, but will, I doubt not be as active as any for the king's service, now that General Burgoyne has crossed the lakes from Canada with his army, and is got into this province. Upon the whole, the Church of England has lost none of its members by the rebellion as yet—none, I mean, whose departure from it can be deemed a loss; on the contrary, its own members are more firmly attached to it than ever. And even the sober and more rational among dissenters—for they are not all equally violent and frantic—look with reverence and esteem on the part which Church people here have acted. I have not a doubt but, with the blessing of Providence, his Majesty's arms will be successful, and finally

Mohawk translation of the Gospel according to St. Mark, with a compendious Hist. of the Bible and an Exposition of the Church Catechism in the same language.(a) Remaining attached to the Royal cause, and exerting his influence with the Indians accordingly, it is no wonder that at the breaking out of the revolution he became obnoxious to the yeomanry of the Mohawk valley. He was, however, protected by the Indians until the latter joined Burgoyne and shared his downfall. On the 25th June 1778 orders were sent by the Commissioners for detecting conspiracies, to have Mr. S. removed with his family to Connecticut within four days, on suspicion of corresponding with the enemy; but on investigation, the charge proved unfounded and Mr. S. was admitted to parole and restricted to the limits of Schenectady, where he remained for more than three years. He lost his farm by confiscation in May 1781, and then proposed opening a Latin School. But this he was not allowed to do, being a prisoner of war. He then obtained with some difficulty leave to remove to Canada, and set out on his journey from Schenectady with his wife and three small children, on the 19 Sept. and arrived at St. Johns on the 9th Oct. following. He was appointed soon after Chaplain to the 2d battalion of Sir John Johnson's regt. of Royal Yorkers, and opened a public school in Montreal. He afterwards removed to Grand River, Upper Canada; was next appointed archdeacon of Kingston and became eventually Bishop of the Province with an income, it is stated of over $12,000. His son became archdeacon of Kingston. One of his daughters married the Rev. E. W., son of the late Ch. Just. Sewell of Quebec, and the latter was succeeded on the bench by Bishop Stuart's brother, James, the present Chief Justice of Canada East.

(a) Stone (Life of Brant) says Dr. S. was engaged in revising the Indian Prayer Book; in translating "a portion of the acts of the Apostles," a short history of the Bible, with a brief explanation of the Church Catechism. Hawkins asserts that it was "the Gospel of St. Mark." Col. S. adds, that Dr. S. was prevented publishing these books by the breaking out of the war; and that he then took the MSS. to Canada, and afterward delivered them to Col. Daniel Claus, by whom they were taken to England. It appears (Stone ii. 260) that they were printed in London subsequently in 1786, in alternate pages of Mohawk and English, under the immediate patronage of the King, in large 8vo., highly embellished.

crush this unnatural rebellion. In that case, if the steps are taken which reason, prudence, and common sense dictate, the Church will indubitably increase, and these confusions will terminate in a large accession to its members. Then will be the time to make that provision for the American Church, which is necessary, and place it on at least an equal footing with other denominations by granting it an episcopate, and thereby allowing it a full toleration. If this opportunity is let slip, I think there is a moral certainty that such another never will again offer; and I must conclude, in that case, that Government is equally infatuated with the Americans at present. If fifty years elapse without any episcopate here, there will be no occasion for one afterwards; and to fix one then will be as impracticable as it would be useless. And I may appeal to all judicious persons, whether it is not as contrary to sound policy, as it certainly is to right reason and justice, that the King's loyal subjects here, members of the national Church, should be denied a privilege the want of which will discourage and diminish their numbers, and that merely to gratify the clamours of dissenters, who have now discovered such enmity to the constitution, and who will ever clamour against anything that will tend to benefit or increase the Church here. The time indeed, is not yet fully come to move in this affair; but I apprehend it is not very distant, and, therefore, it should be thought of. Government will have it in its power very soon to settle this and other matters as may be judged expedient. The Clergy here will not be wanting in anything that is in their power towards the accomplishment of so desirable an object; and, in the meantime would be very glad to have the Society's advice and directions how to proceed. I may add, that the Society, taught by late experience, will be desirous of seeing the Church placed on a more respectable footing, and so far as I can judge, will join in such prudent measures as may be thought necessary, on their part, for the attainment of it.

I shall not trespass further on your time and patience, by adding to this letter, which is swelled to an extraordinary length, for which the interesting occasion and subject must be my

apology, than to assure you, that I am, with the most perfect esteem and regard to yourself and the venerable Society,

Reverend Sir,

Your affectionate and humble servant,

CHARLES INGLIS.

The Rev. Dr. Hind.

P. S.—Since the above was written, Dr. Auchmuty is come to town, having, with great difficulty, escaped from the rebels at Brunswick.

*** CHARLES INGLIS, D. D., the writer of the foregoing letter, which we borrow from Hawkins' Missions, was born in 1734, and conducted a free school in Lancaster, Pa., from 1755 to 1758, when he was recommended to the Bishop of London for orders. On receiving ordination in England, he returned to America in July, 1759, and entered on his mission as pastor of the church of Dover, Pa. Here he lost his first wife. Sometime after this latter event, he removed to the city of New-York, where he became assistant to the Rev. Dr. Auchmuty in 1765, whom he succeeded as rector of Trinity Church in 1777. Being the only governor of King's Coll. in town, when Washington occupied the city of N. York, Dr. I. loaned the latter, on his application, the telescope belonging to that Institution. After Galloway, the great Pennsylvania Loyalist, went to England in 1779, Dr. I. became his correspondent, and his letters evince no little harshness towards the American party. Having been included, with his lady, in the act of attainder of 1779, the return of peace rendered it obligatory on him to leave the States. He accordingly accompanied some loyalists of his congregation to Annapolis, N. S. He was consecrated Bishop of that Province on 12th Augst., 1787, and was appointed member of the Prov: Council in 1809. He died in 1816, aged 82 years. His son John was the third Protestant bishop of Nova Scotia.

XVIII.

PRICES

OF

Land in the State of New-York.

1791.

PRICES OF LAND IN THE STATE OF NEW-YORK IN 1791.

COPY *of contracts for the sale of lands, made by the* COMMISSIONERS *of the* LAND OFFICE *of the State of* NEW-YORK, *in pursuance of an act of the Legislature passed the* 22^{d} *day of March* 1791, *entitled, An act to amend an act entitled, An act for the sale and disposition of lands belonging to the people of this State, and for other purposes therein mentioned.*

The application of James Parker, in behalf of himself and his associates, being a settlement of Friends, on the West side of the Seneca Lake, for the purchase of four thousand acres of land, situate in the county of Ontario, and bounded westerly on John Lansing Junior's location, northwardly on the south line of Ryckmans reservation, easterly on part of the west shore of the Seneca lake, and extending so far south, as to contain 4000 acres, at the rate of two shillings per acre; Acres 4000 £400 0 0

And also for the purchase of another tract of land, supposed to contain about eight thousand acres, situate in the said county of Ontario, and bounded westerly on said Lansing's east line, and a continuation of the same to the southward northwardly on the south line of the above described tract of four thousand acres, easterly on part of the west shore of the Seneca lake, and south on part of the line between the counties of Ontario and Tioga, at the rate of one shilling and sixpence per acre, the whole of the consideration money, to be paid on or before the first day of March 1792, being read and considered. (ACCEPTED) Acres 8000 £600 0 0

The application of Alexander Macomb, for the purchase of the following tracts of land was read, and is in the words following, viz. Acres 3,635,200 £121,173.6.8

"To the Commissioners of the land office of the State of New York,

"Gentlemen,

"I take the liberty of requesting to withdraw my application,

to your honourable board, of April last, and to substitute the following proposal, for the purchase of the waste and unappropriated lands comprized within the bounds herein after mentioned, and all the islands belonging to this State, in front of said lands, viz. Beginning at the northwest corner of the township called Hague, on the river St Lawrence, and thence extending southerly along the westerly bounds of the said township and the township called Cambray, to the most southerly corner of the latter, thence extending easterly, northerly and southerly, along the lines of the said township of Cambray, and of the townships of De Kalb, Canton and Potsdam, and Stockholm, to the eastermost corner of the latter, thence north-westerly along the line of the said township of Stockholm, and the township of Louis Ville, to the river St Laurence, thence along the shore thereof to the line, run for the north line of this State, in the 45th degree of north latitude, thence east along the same to the west bounds of the tract formerly set apart as bounty lands for the troops of this State, serving in the army of the United States, thence southerly along the same, to the north bounds of the tract known by the name of Totten and Crossfield's purchase, thence westerly along the north bounds of the tract last mentioned, to the westermost corner thereof, thence southerly along the southwesterly bounds thereof, to the most westerly corner of township number five, in the said tract, thence westerly on a direct line to the northwestermost corner of the tracts granted to Oothoudt, thence westerly on a direct line to the mouth of Salmon river where it empties itself into lake Ontario, thence northeasterly along the shore of the said lake, and the river St. Lawrence to the place beginning, including all the islands belonging to this State, fronting the said tract in lake Ontario and the river St. Laurence, five per cent to be deducted for highways and all lakes whose area exceeds one thousand acres, to be also deducted, for which after the above deductions, I will give eight pence per acre, to be paid in the following manner, to wit: One sixth part of the purchase money at the end of one year from the day on which this proposal shall be accepted, and the residue in five equal annual instalments on the same day, in the five next succeeding years. The first payment to be secured by bond, to the

the
pro-
ned,
nds,
lled
erly
ship
nce
of
alb,
ner
said
the
run
ati-
act
ate,
ong
me
the
ost
nds
in
er-
rly
ies
ore
in-
ng
ve
se
for
er
rt
on
ve
c-
ne

to
fo
pr
an
vi
H
al
ca
ex
th
Ca
of
to
ri
fo
tu
fo
se
th
of
no
co
the
the
mo
on
its
of
nir
the
pe
are
wh
acr

FOLDOUT [redacted] 6 FOUND AT END OF BOOK.

ND

satisfaction of your honorable Board, and if paid on the time limited and new bonds to the satisfaction of the board executed for another sixth of the purchase money, then I shall be entitled to a patent for one sixth part of said tract, to be set off in a square, in one of the corners thereof, and the same rule to be observed as to the payments and securities and grants or patents, until the contract shall be fully completed. But if at any time I shall think fit to anticipate the payments, in whole or in part, in that case I am to have a deduction on the sum so paid, of an interest at the rate of six per cent, per annum, for the time I shall have paid any such sum before the time herein before stipulated. I have the honor to be, gentlemen,

with great respect, your most obedient servant

ALEXANDER MACOMB.

New York, May 2d, 1791.

"I do hereby consent and agree, that the islands called Carleton's or Buck's islands, in the entrance of lake Ontario, and the isle Au Long Saut, in the river St. Lawrence, and a tract equal to six miles square, in the vicinity of the village of St. Regis, be excepted out of the above contract, and to remain the property of the State: Provided always, That if the said tract shall not be hereafter applied for the use of the Indians of the said village, that then the same shall be considered as included in this contract, and that I shall be entitled to a grant for the same, on my performance of the stipulations aforesaid.

(ACCEPTED) ALEXANDER MACOMB."

The application of Melancton Smith, in behalf of himself and Marinus Willet for the purchase of a tract of land, bounded on the easterly side by the Chenango river, northerly by the south line of township No. 14, and westerly by a line to be drawn from the southwest corner of the said town, on the same course with the west bounds thereof until it shall intersect the Chenango river, at the rate of four shillings and one penny per acre, the one sixth to be paid immediately, one half of the remainder on the first of April, and the other half on the first day of June next, being duly read and considered;

(ACCEPTED) Acres 6000 £1,125 0 0

The application of Leonard M. Cutting, for the purchase of township No. 15, on the west side of the Unadilla river, containing 25,000 acres, being one of the townships surveyed by the Surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and one farthing per acre; six hundred pounds thereof to be paid on or before the first day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, the one to be made on or before the first day of April next, and the other to be made on or before the first day of February 1793, which will bring the whole payment within eighteen months; security to be given to the satisfaction of this board, for the payment of the first six hundred pounds, being read and duly considered; (ACCEPTED) Acres 25,000 £3,776 0 0

The application of John Carpenter, for the purchase of one thousand acres of land, lying westerly of Fort Montgomery, in Orange County, at the rate of five shillings per acre, in State securities, to be paid when the quantity of land shall be ascertained by a survey, being read and duly considered; (ACCEPTED)

The application of Zina Hitchcock and Philip Smith, for the purchase of about 2000 acres of land, lying on the west side of lake George, near what is called the northwest Bay, at the rate of one shilling and six pence per acre, in specie, being read and duly considered of, but the tract not being particularly described, and no certain time being mentioned for the payment of the consideration money, (ACCEPTED) Acres 2,000 £150 0 0

The application of James Tallmadge and Ezra Thompson, for the purchase of township No. 10, on the west side of the Unadilla river, containing 25,000 acres, being one of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings per acre; one sixth part to be paid on the first of October next, the remainder to be paid in two equal instalments, the one on the first day of May next, and the other on the first day of January, which will be in the year 1793; security to be given to the satisfaction of this Board, for the payment of the first sixth part above mentioned, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 25,000 £3,750 0 0

The application of Michael Meyers, Jedediah Sanger and John

J. Morgan (for the purchase of townships No 18, and 20, and the parts unsold by the surveyor-general of township No. 19, being three of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February 1789. The two first townships, to wit No. 18 and 20, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre, and the parts of No. 19, unsold as above mentioned, at the rate of three shillings and one penny per acre; one sixth part thereof to be paid on the first day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, the one half on the first of April, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, and the remaining half on the first of January, one thousand seven hundred and ninety three; being read and duly considered, (Accepted) Acres 67,130 £10,908 15 0

The application of John Taylor, for the purchase of the parts unsold by the surveyor-general of Townships No. 16 and 17 of the 20 townships surveyed by the said surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre; one sixth part thereof to be paid in six months, one half the residue in one year, and the other half in eighteen months from the date hereof; being read and duly considered, (Accepted) Acres 43,377 £7,048 15 0

The application of Colonel William S. Smith, for the purchase of townships No. 2, 3, 4, 5, 8 and 9, being six of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre; one sixth of the purchase money to be paid on the first of October next, half of the residue on the first of January, 1792, and the residue on the first of January, 1793, being read and duly considered,

(Accepted) Acres 150,000 £24,375 0 0

The application of the said William S. Smith, for the purchase of the following tract of land, situate between the river Chenango, and its western Branch, and bounded northerly by township No. 13 of the twenty townships, and the south line thereof continued until it meets with township No. 25, called Cincinatus, and the south bounds of said township Cincinatus, easterly by lands agreed to be sold to Melancton Smith and Marinus Willet, and the middle of Chenango river, and westerly by the middle of the

west branch of the said river, called Tiochnioga, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid on the first of October next, one half of the residue on the first of January, 1792, and the residue on the first of January 1793, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 120,000 £19,500 0 0

The application of Leonard M. Cutting, for the purchase of townships No. 11 and 14, being two of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed on the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid on the first day of October next, and the residue to be paid in two equal payments, the one on the first day of April next, and the other on the first day of January, 1793, being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 50,000 £8,125 0 0

The application of William Moore, in behalf of himself and as attorney of John Springsteen, Jacob Springsteen, Josiah Stow, David Stow, Daniel Stow, David Hotchkiss and Joseph Beebee, to purchase a certain tract of land, situate in the County of Tioga, partly in the township of Warren and partly in the township of Chenango, beginning at the southeast corner of a tract of land granted to Abijah Hammond, and from thence running along the south bounds of the said tract north eighty-seven degrees, west eighty Chains; thence south three degrees, west about eighty chains, to land granted to William Allison; then along part of his north bounds south, eighty-six degrees and forty minutes east, one hundred and sixty chains to the west bounds of a tract of land granted to James Clinton and Isaac Melcher; and then along the said last mentioned bounds as they run, to the place beginning, containing about one thousand acres more or less, at the rate of six shillings per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid the first day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, the one on the first day of April next, and the other on the first day of January, 1793, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 1,000 £300 0 0

The application of Alexander Webster, Edward Savage, and John Williams, Esquires, for the purchase of township No. 1,

being one of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general pursuant to an act passed on the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid on the first day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, the one on the first day of April next, and the other on first day of January, 1793, being read and duly considered,

Acres 25,000 £4,062 10 0

The application of Thomas Ludlow and Josiah Shippey, for the purchase of two townships surveyed by the surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and five pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid on the first day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, one on the first of January, 1792, and the other on the first of January, 1793, being read and duly considered, (Accepted) Acres 50,000 £8,541 13 4

The application of White Matlack and Jacob Hallet, for the purchase of townships No. 12 and 13, being two of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th of February 1789, at the rate of three shillings and five pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid on the first day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, the one on the first of January, 1792, and the other on the first of January, 1793, being read and duly considered, (Accepted) Acres 25,000 £4,270 16 8

The application of John W. Watkins and Augustus Sackett, for the purchase of fifteen thousand acres of land, situate between the military lands and the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, beginning at the southwest corner of township No. 13, of the said twenty townships, and running thence west to the east bounds of the military townships; then north along the said east bounds six miles; then east to the northwest corner of the said township No. 13, and then south along the west bounds of the said township No. 13 to the place of beginning, at the rate of three shillings and five pence half penny per acre, one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in three months; and the residue in two equal payments, the first in six months

and the last in eighteen months from the date hereof, being read and duly considered. (ACCEPTED) Acres 15,000 £2,593 15 0

The application of Robert C. Livingston, for the purchase of township No. 7, one of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and six pence per acre; the one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid on the 1st day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, one on the first of January, 1792, and the other on the 1st of January 1793, being read and duly considered.

(ACCEPTED) Acres 25,000 £4,375 0 0

The application of John and Nicholas I. Roosevelt, for the purchase of the following tract of land was read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"To the honorable the Commissioners of the
land office of the State of New York.

"Gentlemen,—Instead of our former proposals for the purchase of the following tract of land, we beg leave to substitute the following to wit: 'We propose to purchase the unappropriated lands comprised within the following boundaries, to wit: All that certain tract of vacant land, bounded northerly by the tract lately purchased by Alexander Macomb, easterly by Oothoudt's patent and Canada creek, southerly by the Wood creek, the Oneida lake and the Onondaga river, and westerly by the said Onondaga river and lake Ontario; and also the Islands belonging to the State in front of the said lands, upon the following conditions, to wit, at the rate of three shillings and one penny for each acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid, with lawful interest, in six months from the date of the contract, and the remainder in two equal instalments, one instalment in one year, and the other in two years from the aforesaid date. When the first yearly instalment is paid, then a patent shall issue for one half of the land to be laid out in a square as nearly as possible, on such end of the tract as the commissioners shall think proper; and when the second yearly instalment is paid, then a patent shall issue for the right of the said tract: But if we think proper to pay the purchase money before the times above specified, then patents to issue for the same, and a

discount of four per cent. per annum to be allowed for the time of payment so anticipated.

"Jno & Nicholas I. Roosevelt. Acres 500,000 £77,083 6 8

New York, August 1791.

"P. S. Out of the above described lands we consent to except the lands and fisheries reserved by the deeds of cession from Oneida and Cayuga Indians to the State, and the lands at the falls called Oswego Falls, on the Onondaga river, and the lands at Oswego on the north-easterly side of the said river, where the same falls into lake Ontario, which by any former laws of the State were inhibited from being granted; and also such locations as have been already made: On any of the said lands should the above proposals be acceded to, we expect that an allowance will be made for all lakes whose area exceeds one thousand acres.

(Accepted) Jno & Nicholas I. Roosevelt."

The application of John M'Kesson, for the purchase of four thousand eight hundred acres of land, situate in the county of Herkemer, and bounded easterly by the former line of property, established in the year 1768, being the west bounds of Coxburgh, and by lands granted to John I. Bleecker, northerly by lands granted to John Francis Peraché, westerly by the easterly line of reservation of the Oneida Indians, and southerly by the land granted to the said John I. Bleecker and the lands granted to James Deane, at the rate of three shillings and six pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid or secured agreeable to the advertisement of this Board, and the residue in one year from the 14th of July last; and if the whole money be paid before that day, then the patent to issue for the said land; being read and duly considered, (Accepted) Acres 3800 £665 0 0

The application of James Watson for the purchase of all the unlocated part of the following tract of land, to wit: Beginning at the south east corner of Ryckman's reservation on the Seneca lake, and running thence southerly along the shores of the said lake to the south end of the same; from thence in a west course to the pre-emption line: thence northerly along the said line to the southwest corner of Ryckman's reservation aforesaid, and from thence along the southerly bounds of the said reservation

to the place of beginning; and also, all the unappropriated land lying and being in the southwest part of the township Chemung, and southwesterly of the Tioga river, at the rate of three shillings and sevenpence per acre; the one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in six months from the date hereof, with lawful interest, and the residue in two equal instalments, the first to be paid in one year, and the second in two years from the date hereof; being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 60.000 £10,750 0 0

The application of John W. Watkins and Royal Flint, for the purchase of all the unlocated part of the following tract of land, to wit: beginning at the northwest corner of the township of Chemung; thence running easterly along the northern boundary of the said township of Chemung, until it strikes Owego river, being the west bounds of the ten townships added to Massachusetts, thence northerly along the said bounds to the township of Dryden, being one of the military townships appropriated for the use of the troops of this state; thence westerly along the southern boundary of the townships of Dryden, Ulysses and Hector, to the southwestern part of the Seneca lake; thence west until a line strikes the pre-emption line (which line is also the south boundary of a tract this day sold to James Watson) and then southerly along the said pre-emption line to the place of beginning, at the rate of three shillings and four pence per acre; the one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid, with lawful interest, in six months from the date hereof, and the residue in two equal instalments, the one in nine months, and the other in eighteen months thereafter; being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 300,000 £50,000 0 0

The application of Melancton Smith, for the purchase of a certain tract of land, beginning where the old line of property strikes the Canada creek, and running thence southerly along said line until it meets the most northerly corner of a tract of land, grant to one Peraché; thence along the said Peraché's land to most westerly corner thereof, and thence on a direct line northerly along the line of the Oneida cession to the place of beginning, at the rate of three shillings and seven pence per acre, payable the one sixth in six months, and the residue, the

one half in one year, and the other half in eighteen months from the date hereof; being read and duly considered,

(Accepted) Acres 2000 £358 6 8

The application of James Clinton Esq. for the purchase of all the islands in the Chenango river, opposite the first tract in the town of Chenango, which was granted to himself and Isaac Melcher, at the rate of four shillings per acre, payable in six months from the 15th of July last, being read and duly considered,

(Accepted) Acres 1000 £200 0 0

The application of Jonathan Lawrence, for the purchase of all the unappropriated land within the following boundaries, to wit, beginning at the most easterly corner of Jersey Field, and running thence northwesterly along the northeasterly bounds thereof to Canada Creek, thence northeasterly along Canada Creek to Noble Borough, thence southeasterly along the southwesterly bounds thereof, and along the southwesterly bounds of Arthur Borough, and the same course continued southeasterly until a line run perpendicular therefrom will strike the most easterly corner of Jersey Field aforesaid, and from thence to the said corner or place of beginning, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid at the expiration of six months, one half of the residue in twelve months, and the other half in eighteen months from the date hereof; being read and duly considered,

(Accepted) Acres 50,000 £8,125 0 0

The application of John W. Watkins and Royal Flint, for the purchase of the following tract of land, viz. Beginning at the southwest corner of a tract commonly called the Road township, thence running southerly along the township of Fabius, Solon and Cincinnatus, appropriated for the use of the troops of this State, until the said course strikes the northwest corner of the land lately sold to John W. Watkins & Augustus Sackett, thence easterly along their line until it strikes the northwest corner of a line of division of the townships numbers twelve and thirteen, in the twenty townships, thence northerly along the western bounds of the townships No. twelve, seven and six, in the said twenty townships to the southeast corner of the said Road township, thence westerly along the said Road township to the

place of beginning, at the rate of three shillings and eight pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in six months, with interest, and the other in two equal instalments, the one in nine months and the other in eighteen months, being duly considered; (ACCEPTED) Acres 41,000 £7,518 0 0

The application of Mathias B. Miller, in behalf of Philip Smith, for the purchase of the following tract of land, containing about five hundred and ninety acres, situate in the County of Washington, and bounded as follows, to wit, Beginning at the west bounds of the artillery patent at the northeast corner of a tract of one thousand acres of land, granted to Moses Harris junr. and running thence along the north bounds thereof, to the southeast corner of two hundred acres of land, granted to the said Moses Harris junr. thence along the east bounds of the said two hundred acres, and along the east bounds of other two hundred acres granted to the said Moses Harris, junr. to the northeast corner of the last mentioned two hundred acres, then along the north bounds thereof, to the southeast corner of seven hundred and fifty acres granted to the said Moses Harris, junr. thence along the east bounds thereof, to a tract of two hundred acres granted to Platt Smith or Joshua Harris, then along the south bounds thereof to the west bounds of the artillery patent and thence southerly along the said west bounds to the place of beginning, at the rate of one shilling and six pence per acre, but no particular terms of payment mentioned; being duly read and considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 590 £44 5 0

The application of Matthew Adgate, for the purchase of a tract of land situate north of the Mohawk river, and beginning at the northwesterly corner of the tract granted to Henry Outhoudt, and from thence extending easterly along the same, and the northerly bounds of the township of Steuben to the northernmost corner thereof, thence northerly at right angles with the course last mentioned to the southerly bounds of the land lately agreed to be sold to Alexander Macomb, thence westerly along the same to the place of beginning; containing by estimation about forty-five thousand acres, at the rate of two shillings and six pence per acre, the one sixth part to be paid by the first of January next, one half of the remainder by the first of May next,

and the other half by the first of November following; being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 45,000 £5,666 13 4

The application of James Caldwell, for the purchase of townships No. 6 and 7, two of the twenty townships formerly set apart for the military, each ten miles square, and containing each sixty four thousand acres, at the rate of one shilling and eight pence per acre, one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in six months, two sixth parts in twelve months, and the remaining three sixth parts in eighteen months from the date hereof; being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 128,000 £10,666 0 0

The applicatiou of Matthew Adgate, Esquire, for the purchase of the following tract of land, situate on the north side of Mohawk river, beginning at the northermost corner of Nobleborough, and from thence running southwesterly along the same to the tract of Klock Remsen and others, from thence along the northernmost bounds thereof to the township of Steuben, thence northerly along the east bounds thereof and the same course continued, until it meets the southerly bounds of the lands sold to Alexander Macomb, thence northerly along the same until a line drawn on the same course with the northeastermost bounds of Nobleborough aforesaid shall strike the most northerly corner thereof, being the place of beginning, including a tract of land out of the description aforesaid, granted to Thomas Machin and others, containing, as is supposed, forty thousand acres, at the rate of two shillings and six pence per acre, one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in six months one half the remainder in one year and the residue in eighteen months from the date hereof; being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 40,000 £5,000 0 0

The application of Mathew Adgate, Esq. for the purchase of two tracts of land situate in the county of Clinton, the first tract beginning one hundred and twenty chains due north from the northeast corner of a tract granted to Asa Douglass, junior; from there to run west eighty chains; from there southerly to the northwest corner of the tract of land aforesaid; then east on the line of the said tract to the said northeast corner of said Asa Douglass, jun. then south on the east line of said tract to a tract of land granted to the said Mathew Adgate: then east on the

north line of the last mentioned tract twenty-five chains; then north ninety seven chains; and from thence continuing northwardly to the place of beginning, supposed to contain one thousand three hundred acres; The second tract beginning at a hemlock or black spruce tree, on the south side of a small brook on the west side of the bay Perue in lake Champlain, marked with the letters M. A. and figures 1791; and running from thence south eighty-five degrees west twenty-five chains; then northerly on a parallel line with the main course of the said bay forty chains, from thence north eighty-five degrees east to the bay aforesaid; then on the shore of said bay to the place of beginning, supposed to contain one hundred acres; at the rate of one shilling and eight pence per acre; the one sixth part to be paid or secured to be paid this day, the one half of the remainder to be paid in one year, and the residue in six months thereafter; being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 1400 £116 13 4

The application of John Bay, for the purchase of the following tract of land, situate in the town of Katts Kill, in the county of Albany, beginning at a point in a course north seven degrees east, distant seventy chains from a white oak tree marked A. K. W. standing on a point of land on the north side of a brook or run of water, called by the Indians Kiskatamenakook, on the west side of a high round hill, called Wawantapekook, and near to a small gullet leading into the said brook; which said white oak tree is marked for the place of beginning of a certain tract of land formerly granted by letters patent unto Martin G. Van Bergen, late of the county of Albany, deceased, and runs from the said point of beginning north two degrees and thirty minutes, west forty-five chains; thence north thirty-three degrees and thirty minutes west sixteen chains; thence north forty-nine degrees, west seventy chains and fifty links; thence south eighty-three degrees, west forty five chains, and so continuing on said last mentioned course until it intersects the easterly bounds of a certain tract or tracts of land lately belonging to Sir Henry Moore; thence northerly easterly and southerly along the said tract or tracts of land lately belonging to the said Sir Henry Moore, to the southwesterly corner thereof; and from thence to the aforesaid place of beginning, containing about six hundred acres, at the

rate of four shillings per acre; the whole of the purchase money to be paid in three months from the purchase; being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 600 £120 0 0

The application of Coll McGregor, for the purchase of township No. 8, one of the townships formerly set apart for the military, containing sixty four thousand acres, at the rate of one shilling and eight pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in six months, two sixth parts in twelve months, and the remaining three sixth parts in eighteen months from the date hereof, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 64,000 £5,333 0 0

The application of William Henderson, for the purchase of township No. 5, one of the townships formerly set apart for the military, containing sixty four thousand acres, at the rate of one shilling and eight pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in six months, two sixth parts in twelve months, and the remaining three sixth parts in eighteen months from the date hereof, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 64,000 £5,333 0 0

The application of Hugh McCauly, for the purchase of a tract of land in the mountains west of lake Champlain, beginning sixteen roods south thirty-five degrees west of lands granted to John Watts and others, now belonging to Heyman Levy and others; from thence running north thirty-five degrees, east 260 roods along the line of said lands; thence south one hundred and sixty roods; thence south thirty-five degrees, west one hundred roods; then north sixty roods; then south thirty-five degrees, west one hundred and sixty roods; and then north one hundred roods to the place of beginning, containing nearly two hundred acres, at the rate of one shilling per acre, the whole to be paid on the issuing of the patent, being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 200 £10 0 0

Acres 5,542,170 £412,173 16 8

THE REPORT OF A COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO EXPLORE THE WESTERN WATERS *IN THE STATE OF NEW-YORK:* FOR THE PURPOSE OF PROSECUTING THE INLAND LOCK NAVIGATION.

ALBANY;
PRINTED BY *BARBER* AND *SOUTHWICK:*
M,DCC,XCII.

REPORT.

THE *Committee appointed on the* 14*th of August by the Directors of the* WESTERN INLAND LOCK NAVIGATION COMPANY, *in the State of New York, to examine the State of the Mohawk River, from the Town of Schenectady to Fort Schuyler,* BEG LEAVE TO REPORT :

THAT on Monday, the 20th ult. they repaired to Schenectady, where they were joined, on the 21st, by Mr. Moses De Witt, as Surveyor, with whom, together with Mr Nesbit, and Mr. Lightall, a Carpenter, they proceeded in a batteau to fulfill, as far as they were capable, the object of their appointment. The result of their observations is contained in the following detail of a survey of the Mohawk River, taken when the water therein was less than has been known within the memory of the eldest person now living; and consequently the impediments, to the navigation thereof, as great as they will probably be at any future period, without artificial aid.

		Miles.
	FROM Albany to Schenectady	16
	FROM Schenectady to	
No 1	In good water, one and a half mile, there a rapid, over which the water runs one and a half feet deep, the bottom small stones and gravel ; deep water above the rapid :	1 1-2
2	On in good water, one and a half mile, to Daniel Tolls, there a rapid, on which one and a half feet water ; bottom loose stones, deep above it, an island near the South shore :................	1 1-2
3	On in good water, one quarter of a mile, to a sharp rapid, on which not more than one foot of water, bottom loose stones, the water above, deep :..............................	1-4
4	On to Anthony Van Slykes, in good water, one mile, there a rapid, water deep above it :.....	1

N° 5	On in good water, one and a half mile, then a sharp rapid, one and a half feet water, bottom loose stones and gravel, water shallow above it, current on the rapid very strong :............	1 1-2
6	On one quarter of a mile to Jacobus Swarts, in shallow water, there a small rapid, bottom, loose stones, water deep above it :................	1-4
7	On one half a mile, to John Mabey's water good, here lay the night of the 21st of August......	1-2
8	On one and a half mile in good water, then a rapid at Sias Swarts : This rapid is one quarter of a mile long, great velocity of water, depth one and a half feet, bottom, stones and gravel, water, above the rapid, deep :.....................	1 3-4
9	On two miles, current gentle, bottom level, shallow all the way, not more than from one to one and a half feet water :..................	2
10	On two and a half miles to Lewis Groots, passing two small rapids with sufficient water....	2 1-2
11	On one and a quarter of a mile to the Willow Rapid : this rapid extends half a mile, has a sufficient depth of water ; the velocity of the water so great as to render the ascent for large batteaux very difficult :.......	1 3-4
12	On one half a mile to the late Sir William Johnson's first settlement on the South side of the river, small rapids, but shallow, the greater part of the distance not more than one foot of water :	1-2
13	On one half mile to the creek on which Veeder's grist-mill is erected, shallow and small rapids, not more than one foot of water :............	1-2
14	On one half mile to the lime-kiln the same as 12 and 13................................	1-2
15	On one quarter mile good water, then a rapid, sharp and very shallow bottom, loose stones, little water above it, the rapid one quarter of a mile long :..............................	1-2

Nº 16	On one quarter of a mile to the house late Guy Johnson's, rapid and shallow,...............	1-4
17	On about 3 1-2 miles to the beginning of deep water above or opposite the mouth of Schohara Creek; in all this distance continued rapids, so shallow that an empty batteau must be drawn up; the river wide, with several islands, the bottom generally loose stone, gravel and sand,	3 1-2
18	On five miles to John Fonda's, very good water, deep and gentle; here lay the night of the 22d:	5
19	On one half mile to the Caughnawaga rift, deep, incommoded with large rocks:	1-2
20	On nine miles, in perfectly good water, current gentle, then the rapid commonly called Kettar's Rapid, great velocity of water, sufficiently deep, obstructed by large rocks, the rapid extends about one quarter of a mile:.................	9 1-4
21	On in good water two miles to a small rapid at Bankers; water deep:..........................	2
22	On one half a mile to Colonel John Fry's many sand banks in the river, easily removed to deepen the channel:........................	1-2
23	On in good water one mile, there a small rapid, deep water:................................	1
24	On three miles in good water, to a small rapid, sufficient depth of water:....................	3
25	On three miles to Mr. Nellis's, the river shallow, bottom loose stones and gravel, some large detached rocks; here lay the night of the 23d...	3
26	On two and a half miles to the ford, the rapid sharp, but smooth, and water sufficient:......	2 1-2
27	On one and a half miles to Fort Hendrick, small rapids and shallow, the bottom loose stones and gravel:	1 1-2
28	On one mile in good water to John Van Drusen's, there two small rapids, water shallow, bottom, loose stones and gravel, water deep above the rapids:	1

No 29	On three and a half miles to the Falls, the water deep all the way, current gentle, except at the place called the Haycocks, where the navigation is sometimes dangerous, occasioned by about one hundred rocks:.........................	3 1-2
		69
	From Schenectady to the Falls 53 miles.	
30	From the landing at the foot, to the landing at the head of the Falls, is about three quarters of a mile, the height thirty-nine feet two inches, the ground stony, rocky and rough; proceeded the 27th :................................	3-4
31	On four miles in very good water, then a pretty strong rapid, extending one quarter of a mile, sufficiently deep, gravel bottom:............	4 1-4
32	On one half mile, good water, to a strong sharp rapid, formerly called Orendorff's rift, falls a foot in about eighty yards two feet water, a fine gravel bottom:........................	1-2
33	On one mile in good water, then arrived at the Wolf Rift, extending about one half mile, bottom fine gravel, shallow, and the channel crooked, occasioned by banks of gravel in the river:....	1 1-2
34	On to Fort Herkimer three quarters of a mile, good water, here lay the night of the 27th.....	3-4
35	On to Fort Schuyler as the river runs about forty-five miles, in all this extent a few rapids and most of these of little consequence, those that impede the navigation in very dry season easily deepened, as the water above them is invariably deep, the greatest obstruction is from timber in the bottom, and on the sides of the river, arrived on the 29th..................	45
		121 3-4
36	On across the portage to Wood Creek, eighty-one chains through level grounds and swamps, the Mohawk about two feet higher than Wood Creek.	

Mr. Schuyler descended Wood Creek in a batteau. He found the obstructions occasioned by timber, or rapids from the landing at the place where Fort Newport formerly stood, to that where Fort Bull was erected, quite trifling; but the Creek so shallow that the batteau could not have passed without the aid of water previously collected in Mr. Lynch's dam. From Fort Bull to where Canada Creek enters Wood Creek, the rapids are many and sharp, with little water, the obstructions from timber trifling. From Canada Creek he walked about half a mile down and found a sufficiency of water; From thence to the Oneida Lake he was informed, the navigation was greatly impeded by timber in the creek, as well as by many short turns.

Having given this detail of the state of the river, and the obstacles to a competent navigation thereof, the Committee proceed to give their opinion of the works which will be necessary to improve the navigation so as to fulfil the views of the Legislature, who incorporated the company—the places where these works ought to be erected; and to estimate the probable expence. In all this business great allowance must be made for defects, arising from a want of experience, and the assistance of persons practically conversant with the subject.

From the preceeding description of the river, the board will readily perceive that from Schenectady, to the mouth of Schohara Creek, the obstructions are many, from the number of rapids, the little water on those rapids and above them. Several of the rapids might be deepened by erecting small stone dams, nearly across the river, leaving a passage for boats; but this whilst it would give a sufficiency of water, would so increase its velocity, as to render an ascent with a half loaded boat, of a size to carry three or four hundred bushels of wheat, extremely difficult, without the aid of machinery to draw up the boat, and such machinery it would be difficult permanently to erect, on account of the vast quantity of ice which suddenly descends whenever the Schohara Creek breaks up in the spring of the year, and which would destroy such machinery.

Some of the rapids may be deepened by removing the stones in the bottom, but this can only be successfully executed where the water above the rapid is deep; for if it is not, another rapid

is formed immediately above, by deepening the existing one. But the improvement of this part of the river although difficult yet it is feasible, and would be easily so, without any very extraordinary expence, if the bed of the river was a solid rock; for then four or five dams at proper distances would create a series of ponds, covering the intermediate rapids; and hence by means of a lock and guard gates at each dam, boats would ascend or descend from the one to the other in succession, but to drive piles to secure all the dams from blowing, would be so arduous and expensive an operation, that a canal and locks in the adjacent grounds would be infinitely preferable. These various difficulties have employed the closest attention of your committee, and they determined on a re-examination of this part of the river : Mr. Schuyler accordingly, on his return re-viewed the river, and the contiguous grounds from N° 17, towards N° 16 : It appears to him practicable, and probably most effectual, as well as cheapest, to erect a strong dyke of timber and stone, parallel to the bank of the river, from the deep water just above the mouth of Schohara Creek, and on the north side of the river, until it shall descend the river as far as to gain height sufficient to enter the bank below the rocky part, which would be at the distance of about 1100 yards, and, as the fall then would be about 9 feet a lock might be constructed there, and thence a canal might be carried through good grounds on the low lands, having the uplands on one side, until just below Clyne's tavern, where it would again enter the river, continued and confined by a dyke, or embankment for about 300 yards ; and then again through the low lands along the foot of the up lands to the river near the house of the late Guy Johnson, where it would enter the river with one or more locks : The whole distance from N° 17 to this point is about four miles. Near the point of beginning above mentioned, that is near N° 17, guard gates will be requisite, to prevent the water in high freshes from overwhelming the Canal and Locks. But as the Navigation between this point, and that a little to the westward of N° 9, must also be improved, to enable loaded boats to pass in dry seasons, it necessarily claimed attention : Here Mr. Schuyler found good banks on both sides of the river, at a place a little above N° 9, the width of the river about

200 yards. If a dam was here erected across the river about nine feet high it would probably deaden the water to where the Canals and Locks above mentioned shall enter the river, near Guy Johnson's, and so overcome the Willow, and the other rapids in that space. If the bottom of the river should be rock, the expence of the dam, would not be great, if not, it must be piled; in either case there is little doubt but that it would stand the shock of the ice and freshes; a Lock would be requisite here, to ascend into, and descend from, this dam. At some distance below this dam and lock, a canal may be led from the river on the south side, secured with guard gates, and run through low lands, and well sheltered along the foot of the hills and re-enter the river at Daniel Peck's, which is supposed to be about N° 5, and thus, with the necessary locks, every difficulty would be obviated. For want of accurate surveys and implements to determine the quantity, and kind of earth and stone, or rock, to be removed, it is absolutely impossible to ascertain with any degree of precision, the expence that would attend the proper improvement of this part of the river; it certainly will be considerable, probably not less than £20,000.

From Schohara Creek to the falls, it does not appear necessary to form any Canals, the rocks which impede the passage of boats in the Caughnawaga, Keetar's and Haycock's rapids, and other places, will be easily removed by rolling them to the shore, or when too large by blowing them. Those rapids which are too shallow may be deepened by removing the stone and gravel, as the water above is in general deep, and if cuts are made through the gravel and sand banks, which obstruct the river about Fox's Creek, and a little higher up the navigation will be such as the act contemplates, and the expence will probably not exceed £2,000.

The portage at the Little Falls will be a heavy part of the work,—the plan herewith delivered marked A, will exhibit the tract of a Canal,—that marked B,[1] a section thereof; the height to be surmounted is thirty-nine feet two inches, and will require first a strong work at the point B, to prevent the Canal and Locks from being overflowed, and damaged in high freshes; at

1 These plans do not accompany the pamphlet.

this point two guard gates at the distance of seventy feet from each other must be placed; the surface of the ground here is eight feet eight inches above the level of the water in the river above the falls, and, as three feet ought to be given for the depth of the water in the Canal, the depth to be dug at this point will be nearly twelve feet; if to the several heights marked on the plan at the other points C, D, and E, three feet be added we shall have the depth to be dug at these points; at F we gain the level and thence from F to G only three feet is to be dug. Many large stones and rocks, and probably much solid rock will be found in all the distance from A to G which is 1666 feet; the quantity of earth, stone, and rock to be removed in this space, if the Canal has ten feet base, will be about 242,200 cubic feet; From G to H which is 422 feet the Canal must be confined by a double dyke, or embankment, about four feet high: From H to I which is 123 feet, the whole depth to be dug is about 4½ feet, and contains 5085 cubic feet: From I, at various places to the water at the bottom of the falls about 100,000 cubic feet of earth must be removed, and about 1,200 feet of a dyke to be made. An estimate of the expence of this work with five Locks, is annexed, and amounts to £10.500.

From the falls to Fort Schuyler, the only impediments of any amount are occasioned by the two rapids called Orendorff's, and Wolf's rapids, these are sharp and extended, and the river here forms a circuit, which lengthens its course beyond a straight line, from the foot of the former to the head of the latter about 1 1-2 miles. It is believed that merely a cut through the chord of this circuit of about half a mile, in easy digging and of little depth, would effectually surmount these obstacles. The other rapids which are neither long, sharp, nor many, descend from deep water immediately above them, and may, therefore be permanently deepened at a moderate expence. The residue of the impediments in all this part of the river are occasioned by trees fallen into the river either accidentally, or cut down by the inhabitants. The whole expence of improving the river from the falls to Fort Schuyler will probably not exceed £3,000.

Across the portage at Fort Schuyler a Canal must be cut; the length of it will be 5352 feet: This Canal will run in the direc-

tion ABC, see the plan C. The water in the Mohawk at the point A is one foot four inches and four tenths of an inch higher than at the point C. Obstructions by heaps of fallen trees, prevented us taking a section of the Canal in the direction which it would run, but apparently the mean depth of the earth to be removed for forming the Canal would be about twelve feet at the greatest depth, hence about 642,240 cubic feet of earth must be removed: The ground though soft is so much interwoven with the roots of trees and the work will also be so much retarded by the influx of water into the Canal whilst digging, that it is supposed that one man could not remove above fifty cubic feet per day, hence 12,845 days for one man would be required; which at 4s. per day amounts to £2,569. In very dry times, such as the present, the water in the Mohawk is so little that none can be spared to increase the quantity in Wood Creek. A bulkhead must therefore be placed at the point C precisely of the height with the level of the water in the Mohawk, a boat then in this low state of the river coming up Wood Creek to the point C must unlade, and be drawn across the bulk head into the Canal; there reloaded and proceed through the Canal into the Mohawk River; but when the Mohawk River rises so much as that a quantity of water equal to carry an empty boat is added to the water in the river, the water on the bulk head will rise to nearly that height, and the empty boat will pass. If the rise be equal to the water drawn by a loaded boat, the boat and its cargo will pass the bulk head into the Canal. It is evident by this arrangement the navigation of Wood Creek will be much mended whenever the water in the Mohawk is higher than at present. The whole expence at this place will probably not exceed £3,000.

Arrived at this point, it will be cptional with the company to extend their improvements to Ontario; and the Seneca Lakes; or not, but as in the present state of Wood Creek, the produce of the country beyond cannot be brought into the Mohawk, and consequently the company deprived of the advantage of the toll thereon; It therefore appears to your committee indispensible that the Wood Creek, in all its extent, should be improved, by

removing the timber which obstructs its navigation; probably the expence will not exceed £1,000.

The aggregate of the estimates to complete the navigation from Schenectady to Wood Creek is £39,500.

The committee conceive it necessary before they proceed to state to the board what works, in the opinion of the committee, ought to claim the first attention of the company, to make some remarks which they believe not irrelative to the subject.—An opinion is entertained by some, that since the company is permitted by the act of incorporation, to divide a clear 15 per cent. on all their expenditures, the higher the expence, the greater will be the profit to the stock-holders; and that, therefore, the improvements should be made in the completest manner, that is, on the most expensive scale:—This appears plausible in theory, but may and will probably be found fallacious on actual experiment, and injurious to the interest and reputation of the company—Injurious to its interests, if the tolls, after deducting the current expences, should not amount to such an interest, as money can from time to time be improved at, and as the legal interest only of the sum above stated, which supposes a complete improvement in all its parts (without estimating the expence of clearing Wood Creek) amounts annually to £2765. It will easily be discovered, from computation founded on probable data, that the tolls on all the Produce, if the toll and freight was equal to the expence of carriage by land, would not in the present state of the country produce such an annual revenue; but the tolls and freight ought to be less, and after some years, considerably less than the expence of land transportation, for if not, the improvement of the navigation would have no beneficial object to the community. The time will doubtless arrive, and the country is rapidly progressing to the point when the quantum of produce shall be so extensive, as to support the expence of the most complete improvement of the entire internal navigation in all its parts, as contemplated by the act of incorporation, when this happens it will decidedly be the interest of the company, and equally that of the community; also, to prosecute the works in the most complete manner, for under such circumstances the greatest per centage, on the aggregate expenditure, permitted by the act may

be taken, without an increase of toll on the seperate articles :— Nay, probably with a progressive diminution of the aggregate of freight and toll on each article, until it becomes stationary at its lowest possible point. But at present, to complete the navigation, on a scale more extensive than what is indispensibly necessary, would be injurious to the reputation of the company, as it would tend to burthen the produce of the country with an extent of toll and freight little short of the present expence of land, or even water, transportation in its present state : whereas it ought to be the invariable pursuit of the company so to conduct its operations as that its interests and those of the community may go hand in hand.

If these observations are founded as the committee conceive they are, then it will follow that the exertions of the company ought to be directed in the first instance to those parts of the navigation only, in which the most immediate obstacles are interposed, and which promise the best revenue at the smallest expenditure, that is with the least possible burthen on the produce of the country. Effectually to do this, legislative interposition ought to be solicited. The canal and locks by the act are to be 20 feet wide, this stipulation was inserted in the law, under an idea that large rafts of timber would descend the improved navigation. But your committee have critically examined into this, and find that very little, if any, will be conveyed—that if any does, the expence of narrower rafts, will not be so injurious to the community, as that increase of toll, which must necessarily be incurred from the expence of such wide canals and locks, because the quantum of lumber will at any rate be little, compared with that of other produce.

The improvement of the navigation of Wood Creek has been stated as indispensable.—But should the company find themselves incapable of extending the navigation to Ontario and the Seneca lakes, no toll could be taken for the improvements which may be made in Wood Creek,—the legislature should, therefore, be intreated to leave it optional in the company, to carry their improvements to any point beyond Fort New-Port, which they please ; and their charter to extend to the point at which their improvements may be arrested, although they should not be

carried to the Ontario and Seneca Lakes, as was originally contemplated; and to intreat the liberty of using the waters of their canals, for any hydraulic works, which they may erect, without carrying the profits into account as any part of the per centage which they are permitted to take.

That if in the greater part of the navigable season, the navigation shall be so improved, as that two feet of water can be carried in the shallowest of the river, the charter should not be forfeited, if in the other parts of the season two feet of water could not be carried in every part—Because as the population of the country progresses, and a consequent increase of the transportation of its produce, the strong motive of self-interest, without any other inducement, will impel the company to every extent of improvement which the transportation of the produce of the country shall indicate as necessary.

Having premised thus much your Committee beg leave to observe, That since (except in such an extraordinary dry season as the present) the river from Schenectady to Scohara Creek is capable of considerable navigation—is still better from thence to the Falls, and will be good to Fort Schuyler, especially if the trees and timber are removed, That therefore, except the removal of the trees and timber West of, and blowing a few rocks on, some of the rapids, East of the Falls, nothing further should be speedily attempted in the parts mentioned; but that the primary exertions should be directed to the Canal and Locks at the Falls; that when this is completed, the water in the river above, will probably be sufficiently low to clear away the timber which incommodes it, and to do the like by Wood-Creek down to the Oneida Lake, and to remove the most dangerous rocks below the Falls: This accomplished, the next in degree of eligibility, appears to your Committee, to extend the navigation from Schenectady to the navigable waters of the Hudson—Because when with the improvements above suggested, the river shall be rendered navigable in the greater part of its extent from Fort Schuyler to Schenectady, in all seasons not so dry as the present, for boats of considerable burthen; yet the portage from Schenectady to Albany, is not only a very heavy charge on the produce of the upper country, but attended with serious incon-

veniences to those who enter largely into the interior commerce. To prepare for the accomplishment of this apparently very necessary part of the navigation, your committee recommend, That accurate surveys should be made, as early in the ensuing spring as circumstances will permit, to enable the board to determine the direction in which Canals are to run, to take the necessary preliminary measures for providing the materials; that, if the works at the Falls, &c., should be completed before the whole of the next operating season is expired, the residue may be appropriated to this important part of the navigation, and completed in the succeeding year;—Soon after this shall be accomplished, the company will be enabled to judge with precision, what farther is in their power, and if what they have done, should prove beneficial to the community at large, and the resources of the company be then found not competent to such a perfect completion of the whole internal navigation, as is contemplated by the act of incorporation, there can be little doubt but that an enlightened Legislature will extend its aid, to objects promising such extensive benefits to every class of citizens.

It now remains for your Committee to venture an opinion on the mode of conducting the contemplated improvements. The observations already made will evince the necessity of strict economy in every operation. It will certainly occur to the Directors, that in a work so extensive, as that committed to them, much unnecessary expence, and much waste of time must be incurred, unless the executive part of the business be properly conferred; and your committee, to avoid this evil as much as possible, recommend that the executive of the business should be committed to a single directing head, to a man of known and acknowledged abilities, of a mind so comprehensive, as to combine and form all the arrangements, with a minute detail of each part; capable of foreseeing what will be wanting in future, that the supplies may be prepared, without incurring that extra expence which ever attends collections made on the spur of the occasion; In short, a man, who if he has not had practical experience, has activity, ingenuity and judgment sufficient to compensate in a degree for that defect—so capable of profiting by experiment, that the artists, whom he superintends, may not

injuriously impose on the company. To engage such a person, your Committee conceive would be true economy; to find such a character is certainly not very easy; but it well merits the attention of the board to find one thus qualified; the eyes and the hopes of the stock-holders, and those of the community, will naturally be turned to the directors; It is therefore, incumbent on them to begin well, to proceed with vigour; but with that degree of circumspection, which is the result of mature deliberation. Well digested arrangements, steadily and unremittedly persevered in, are capable of, and certainly will surmount, all but perfect impossibilities.

A Person who has had practical experience in making canals and locks, would be a desirable and valuable acquisition, but such person may not be attainable in this country; if so, it has occurred to your committee, that probably the defect might be supplied, if the person to whom the general direction shall be committed was to select two or three of our most ingenious and best informed carpenters, and repair with them to view the works in Pennsylvania and Virginia, with a critical and close attention. Canals and locks are already formed there, and little doubt can be entertained but that every information which gentlemen are capable of communicating will be afforded with alacrity; and your committee have too good an opinion of their countrymen to apprehend, that if your superintendant is a man of genius, and the mechanics who accompany him men of approved reputation in their professions, they would not after such an inspection be able to fulfil the wishes of their employers with satisfaction and credit to both.

For completing the works at the Falls, for removing the obstructions by rocks, &c. between Schohara Creek and the Falls, for clearing the river from the Falls to Fort Schuyler, and removing the timber out of Wood Creek, to the Oneida Lake, and for accomplishing all this in the next season, your committee are of opinion that at least,

40 Carpenters should be engaged in four companies.

10 Masons in one company.

5 Miners.

1 Black-Smith.

2 Lime-Burners.

200 Able-bodied laborers, to be engaged for the whole season,—that is, from the month of May to October, both inclusive : That the 200 labourers should be divided into eight companies, with an overseer to each ; That the wages of each should be stipulated; that they should furnish themselves with provisions and liquor, to avoid those bickerings which constantly result from complaints of bad provisions, &c—That each company of carpenters, and miners, masons and blacksmiths, and each company of labourers should be allowed a person to cook their victuals—that each individual find his own bedding.—That as the carpenters, &c. may not be able to purchase provisions in the country, a stock of provisions and liquors should be laid in, and sold them at prime cost, with the charges of transportation added : That the working hours should be stipulated to prevent controversy.

The expence of those workmen, &c. may be,—

40 Carpenters	for 160 days	at 9s.	per day.........	£2880
10 Masons	do do	9s.	— —	720
5 Miners	do do	9s.	— —	360
1 Blacksmith	do do	9s.	— —	72
2 Lime Burners	do do	9s.	— —	144
200 Labourers	do do	4s.	— —	6400
8 Overseers	do do	9s.	— —	576
Additional pay to 4 Master Carpenters and a Master Mason 160 days at 4s.				160
Clerk of the Checque for 160 days (who is also to deliver the provisions and tools, and keep all the accounts) at 10s				80
11 Cooks for 160 days at 4s				352
1 Surveyor with four Assistants (to be employed when requisite) at 40s. per day, estimated at				170
A person to attend at the Falls during the winter to receive the timber, &c. and to be kept as an assistant during the next season, per annum				150
				£12,064

Estimate of the expence of the canal and locks at the Falls, from the data given in the preceding report and annexed map ;

the quantity of earth, stone, and rock which it will be necessary to remove to form the canal and locks, supposing the base of the canal to be 10 feet, will be in round numbers about 350,000 cubic feet. If one half is either solid, or such other rock as will require to be bored and blown, that half will be 175,000 cubic feet; if then one miner can blow one cubic yard per day, it will require 6500 days for one man to complete the whole blowing, his wages at four shillings per day, amounts to....... £1300

Removing the blown stone and earth out of the canal, 350,000 cubic feet, supposing 100 cubic feet removed by one man in one day, it will require 3500 days work to do the whole, at 4s. per day is.................. 700

Gunpowder, brimstone, match paper, brickdust, and borers, scrapers and primers, estimated at........... 500

The whole of the dyking to be made by two parallel walls of four feet thick, each at the distance of seven feet, from the inside of one to the inside of the other: The solid contents of the masonry is computed at 150,000 cubic feet: A mason will lay of such work 60 cubic feet per day.............................. 1125

One man to attend the mason 2500 days at 4s...... 500

Carting the stones, at 1s for every 20 cubic feet, for 150,000 cubic feet.............................. 375

The spaces between the walls of the dykes to be filled with earth or stone; the latter preferable, when cemented with quick lime: The solid contents to be filled about 80,000 cubic feet at 1s. for carting the stone is.. 200

5000 Bushels of lime at 1s...................... 250

Five locks besides the guard lock will be required: If these extend each 70 feet, and the projections beyond each 50 feet more the whole extent will be 720 feet But as all the work must be double on each side, the whole length will be 2880 feet: If the timber be 12 inches squares, and the sides 10 feet high, it will require 28,800 cubic feet. For bottom sills, one to every 3 feet, is 180 of 30 feet long, equal to 5400 cubic feet.— 360 posts, 10 feet long, is 3600 cubic feet. Braces to cross from the interior to the exterior side—one for

every four feet is 180 for a side, or 360 for both sides, multiplied by 10 in height, is 3600, and by 10 in length is 36000 ; but as these require to be only 5 by 7 inches, the cubic feet will be about 9000.— For gates about 3000 cubic feet, is in all 46200 cubic feet, at 30s. per hundred is.. 693

Filling in with earth, raming the same, about 72000 feet at 100 feet per day for one man at 4s. is.........	144
500 Plank of 3 inches thick, for the bottom, at 4s. is	100
250 Plank of 3 inches thick, for the gates, at 4 shillings is	50
Spikes, iron work, &c..............................	200
Framing, 30 carpenters, 100 days at 9s............	1350
House for the officer to attend the locks and receive the toll..	150
Spades, shovels and other implements, nails, crow bars, &c. &c. estimated at..........................	400
Superintendant, overseers and other contingences,..	2500
Total	£10,537

A previous provision of materials, implements, and stores being indispensable to prosecute the works with economy and dispatch, in the ensuing spring, your Committee will close this report, with a list of such articles, as they deem requisite to be collected at the Falls during the winter, and of such as should be prepared here, to be sent thither as soon as the navigation of the Mohawk opens in the ensuing year.

All which is submitted,

PHILIP SCHUYLER,
GOLDSBROW BANYAR, } Committee.
ELKANAH WATSON,

Albany, September, 1792.

XX.

JOURNAL

OF

REV. JOHN TAYLOR'S MISSIONARY TOUR

THROUGH THE

Mohawk & Black River Countries

IN

1802.

The Rev. JOHN TAYLOR, the author of the following journal, was a native of Westfield, Mass. He graduated at Yale College in 1784, and soon after, having engaged in the Ministerial profession, settled in Deerfield. By desire of the Missionary Soc. of Hampshire Co. he made the following Journal in 1802. His health failing him, in 1806, he took a dismission and engaged in agricultural pursuits at Enfield, Conn. He was for several years a member of the legislature of that state, and repeatedly elected speaker of the popular branch. In 1817, he emigrated to Mendon, Monroe Co., N. Y., where he continued to reside until 1832, when he removed to Michigan. During his residence in Western New-York and in Michigan, up to the time of his death, he labored unceasingly as a Minister, and such was his devotion to the interests of the church of which he was a member, his general intelligence and the urbanity of his manners, that he rarely failed to attach firmly to himself as friends those with whom he was brought in contact. He died in Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich., in 1840, aged 78. We are indebted to the politeness of Hon. H. W. TAYLOR, Judge of the Court of Appeals, for his father's MS., which is now given to the public for the first time.

JOURNAL

OF THE REV. JOHN TAYLOR, ON A MISSION THROUGH THE MOHAWK AND BLACK RIVER COUNTRY, IN THE YEAR 1802.

WILLIAMSTOWN, *July 20th*, 1802.—I this morning commenced my journey to the northern counties in the state of New-York, as a missionary, in compliance with the desire of the Missionary Society in the county of Hampshire. Rode from Deerfield to this town 40 miles. Weather, extremely uncomfortable from heat. Am not, however, greatly fatigued.

ALBANY, 21*st*.—Travelled this day about 40 miles. Found a letter at the Revd Elipht Nott's, directed to me, from the Revd Joseph Lyman, Hatfield. Mr Nott being on a journey to Ballston Spring, the boxes of books which I expected to find with him were still in the possession of the proprietors of the stage. Was charged for the transportation of the books at the rate of a passenger, which was $2.37. Paid, also, 2s. Penny Post, for letters sent by the Post Master to Mr Nott's. The boxes appear to be sound, having sustained uo damage.

July 23*d*.—Tripe's (alias Tribe's) Hill, in the town of Amsterdam, county of Montgomery. After arranging the necessary business respecting the transportation of the boxes of books from Albany to Utica, and having agreed with the stage owners to see them safely delivered at Utica for $1, I left the city at 11 o'clock—travelled in the course of the day 37, and now find myself on Missionary Ground. Being considerably fatigued with my journey, and finding myself in a situation in which it may be proper to spend the Sabbath, I have concluded to tarry until Monday.

24*th*.—Conversed with a number of intelligent people, and obtained the following information. The extent of this town—Amsterdam—is 11 by 8 miles. It contains one Presbyterian Chh,—vacant. The Revd Mr Teneyck sometimes officiates in

this and the neighbouring towns. He is a gent. of a good character. There is one reformed Dutch Chh,—vacant. The people are nearly $\frac{3}{4}$ths English. There are in this town a few Episcopalians. Morals much as in New-England. A very considerable proportion of the Dutch people can neither read nor write, but are very fond of hearing preaching, and have a great respect for pious clergymen.

New broad Alban, North of Amsterdam, and nearly of the same extent. The greatest proportion of the people Scotch presbyterians,—vacant,—a few seceders. One meeting-house. The character of the people much like that of those in Amsterdam.

Johnstown, west of Amsterdam on the Mohawk—extent, 11 by 8 miles. It contains one Scotch Presbyterian congregation, who have an elegant meeting-house. Simon Hosack, Pastor of the Chh, a gent. of learning and piety, educated at Edinburgh. This is a very respectable congregation. The town contains an Episcopal congregation, who have an elegant stone church with organs. John Urquahart, curate. Congregation not numerous. There is also in this town one reformed Dutch Chh. Mr Vanhorn, an excellent character, pastor. A respectable congregation. Further, there is one large presbyterian congregation,—vacant,—the people principally from New-England.

Mayfield, north of Johnstown—extent 11 by 8,—vacant. Mr Teneyck preaches among them occasionally.

Amsterdam, Johnstown, New broad Alban, and Mayfield lie in a square, and were the ancient Caughnawaga (i. e. cook the kettle.) The ancient and eligant seat of Sir Wm Johnson, commonly called the Old Fort, is in the town of Amsterdam. Near the center of this town Ouctanunda Creek empties into the Mohawk—a very fertile and useful stream. On this stream and in this town their stands 4 grist mills, 2 oil mills, one iron forge, and 3 saw mills.

The soil in these 4 towns is, a little back from the river, a rich silicious earth—very productive in wheat and grass. Timber,—beach, maple, elm, and hemlock. Conversed with a number of Dutch people upon religious subjects—found them extremely ignorant, but thankful for instruction.

JULY 25*th*.—The people who live in a circle of about 3 miles convened at the house of M[r] Jared Plumb, in number about 200. Preached in the forenoon from the Acts of the Apostles, 2 chapter—37th, 38th, & 39th verses. In the afternoon my text was the 10th verse of the 9th chapter of Ecclesiastes. The appearance of the people was agreable. They were very attentive, and the minds of a number appeared to be very much impressed. When the meeting was ended, I made such remarks upon the benevolent designs of the Missionary Society as I thought were proper. Before the people retired, I was urged by a number to visit the north part of the town, in which there is a large body of people; and as it is in the corner of three towns, concerning which I wish to obtain information, I concluded to visit them, and to preach a lecture to-morrow iu the afternoon, and from thence to go on to Utica. I find that I am treated with great respect and kindness.

July 26th.—Preached this afternoon to an audience of about 200 persons, at the house of Esq[r] Lawrence E. Van Aulen, in the north part of the town of Amsterdam. The people gave good attention, and I hope received some good impressions. My text was in Gal. 4th ch. 19th verse.

On enquiry, I found that North of Broad Alban there is a town by the name of Northampton,—vacant. It contains 8 or 9 hundred people, who have no preaching except from Methodists.

Wells's Settlement lies N. of Northampton and Mayfield,—Vacant. In this quarter there is a considerable number of scattered inhabitants. The utmost extent of inhabitants, North of the River in the county of Montgomery, is 30 or 35 miles. Wells Settlement lies round Lake Pleasant, and near the foot of ranges of low mountains, which extend towards the west.

Palatine, west of Johnstown and Mayfield; extent 15 by 12 miles.—A place called *Stone Arabia* is in this town, and contains one Lutheran Chh, and one Dutch reformed Chh. M[r] Lubauch is minister of the latter, and M[r] Crotz of the former. 4 miles west of Stone Arabia, in the same town of Palatine, is a reformed Lutheran chh, to whom M[r] Crotz preaches part of the time. 4 miles west of this is a Dutch reformed chh, or presbyterian congregation. The Rev[d] M[r] Dozly, a German, pastor.

Manheim, the last town in the County of Montgomery,—extent, 6 by 6,—vacant; not a large congregation.*

Salsbury, north of Manheim—extent, about 6 by 8 miles; contains not far from 1700 souls. One Presbyterian chh,—vacant. The people, it is said are tolerably well united, and wish to settle a minister.

Rode this day 36 miles. Weather extremely hot and dry. The people in the towns thro' which I have passed are something sickly with the dysentary and influenza.

Herkemer, Little Falls. The Albany stage arrived at the public house which I now am at, 1 o'clock last night; thro' the unaccountable carelessness of the driver, I soon found that the small box of books was missing, and to complete my misfortunes and anxiety, I found that, contrary to my directions, the boxes had been placed behind the stage from Palatine, and that the bottom of the large box had fallen out, and that all the books were missing, 4 catechisms only excepted. I instantly informed the stage driver what the property was, and the condition of my agreement with the stage owner at Albany. The fellow appeared to be shocked, and went directly back 3 miles, but found nothing. He agreed with a man to go back at daybreak, and he himself this morning has returned down the river, to find them if possible, and has not yet returned—it is now ten o'clock. The shock has been almost too much for my weak nerves, and I am fearful the property will not all be recovered.

This parish contains six or 7 hundred inhabitants. They have a new meeting-house, but do not improve it. In this place may be found men of various religious sects. At 2 o'clock the stage driver returned, having, fortunately, recovered all the books which the large box contained.

I accidentally fell in company with the Revd Mr Sergeants of New-Stockbridge—could have, however, but little time with him. He thinks the best missionary ground is between Fort Stanwix and the Oneida. Before I go to Utica I have concluded to visit Fairfield and Norway. About 3 o'clock I left the River, travelled 8 miles, and called on some of the principal men in Fairfield, and found things respecting religion very discouraging. I offered

* See General Remarks.

to tarry and preach the next day—but it was thought y[t] no people would attend. I find that people are universally in the midst of their harvest, and that it is extremely difficult for them to attend lectures. At night I arrived at Norway, 6 miles North of Fairfield.

Norway, bounded East on Salsbury, west on Canada creek, south on Fairfield. A young gent. by the name of Johnson, has preached in this town for several Sabbaths; and the people have hired him for 3 or 4 Sabbaths to come. There is a considerable congregation of Presbyterians. But it is in this town, as in all those parts. There is a mixture of Baptists—of Methodists—Universalists—and Deists. In the various parts of the town there is preaching by sectarians of almost all kinds, every Sabbath.

There is one methodist chh,—numerous; 2 Baptist chhs., and part of a 3[d],—no meeting houses. From the south line of the town to the utmost extent of the settlements is about 16 miles. The people almost universally inclined to hear preaching—of their various sects. I have concluded to visit this place, and several other towns in this quarter, near the close of my mission, should I be able to make it convenient.

29th.—I this morning left Norway for Utica, and arrived at Utica about 5 o'clock, having travelled 23 miles. I passed thro' a corner of Schuyler, and found the people to be generally baptists—from there I passed into Deerfield upon the Mohawk. In Deerfield the people are baptists, and are vacant. Of the extent and situation of those towns I cannot at present obtain correct information.

Utica and *Whites-Borrough*, about 4 miles apart, form but one Presbyterian congregation, of which M[r] Dodd is the minister—a pious and valuable man—he preaches in the 2 parts of the town alternately. There is one baptist chh in Whitesborough—who have a preacher by the name of Parsons. This congregation have a meeting-house; and the Presbyterians are building one in Whitesborough. There is none in Utica.

The boxes of Books have not come on; and as I cannot with consistency go upon missionary ground again until they arrive,

I have concluded to visit Mr Dodd of Whitesborough, and Mr Norton of Clinton, 8 miles from the river, to obtain information. I can as yet hear nothing of Mr Taggart.

30th—This morning I rode to Whitesborough, and spent some time with the reverend Mr Dodd, who is a very intelligent gent. I agreed with Mr Dodd to ride out a few miles, and supply New-Hartford on the Sabbath Afternoon, rode from Mr Dodd's to Mr Norton's, and spent some time with him. The information I received from that gent. respecting the mission business, was that I might probably be of much more use by spending my time principally in 3 or 4 societies, when such might be found as needed help. They think that the objects of the missionary societies are not so well assisted by passing on rapidly—there should be time to form an acquaintance with the people, and to inspire their confidence. When societies shall have obtained accurate information of the state of new settlements, it is conceived by these gents to be the best and most prudent course to send a man into 2 or 3 towns to spend the whole season, or at least the missionary term.

31st—Returned back from Clinton to Whitesborough, and spent most of the afternoon with Mr Dodd, who I find to be a very sensible, judicious man, and a sound Calvinist. Most of the chhs. in this part of the world are on the presbyterian plan. The chh. at Clinton is, however, congregational. Mr Norton has a chh. containing 240 members; and this people is considered to be most harmonious, regular, and pious of any in the northern part of the State of New-York. In this town, or rather parish, is an academy, which is in a flourishing state. A Mr Porter, an excellent character, and a preacher, is preceptor. They have one usher, and about 60 scholars. This institution promises fair to be of great service to this part of the country. Piety is very much encouraged in it—and some young gent. have become preachers who have received educations in it. There is in ye town a few Universalists, and one small baptist chh., but not a sufficient number to have any influence. In the society of Paris, of which Clinton is a part, Mr Steel is pastor; he is said to be a good, and reputable man—he has a respectable congregation. In Hanover, a society of Paris, Mr Bogue is Pastor.

North or N. W. of Paris, is *Westmoreland*—vacant—congregation considerably divided. *Sangersfield* lies south—congregationalist.

Sunday August 1.—Preached for Mr Dodd at Whitesborough, about 250 persons present; communion day—about 40 members—appearances good. In the afternoon preached at Utica, 4 miles down the river—about 300 persons present. These, Whitesborough and Utica, form but one society. Mr Dodd preaches to them alternately. Most of the members are at the Borough. There is also here a baptist chh—numerous. They have a meeting-house, and a minister. The Presbyterians are now erecting a meeting-house. Utica appears to be a mixed mass of discordant materials. Here may be found people of ten, or 12 different nations, and of almost all religions and sects; but the greatest part are of no religion. The world is the great object with the body of people.

Monday 2d., Utica. The books have not yet arrived from the Little Falls—but will be on the next stage. I have agreed with Mr Sol. Goodrich to take the charge of them at Utica,—and to deliver them according to my orders. I have not been able to obtain any information of Mr Taggart. Where he is, I know not: he cannot, however, I think, be on the north side of the river.

Evening, at *Floyd*, 11 miles North of Utica. Extent of the town, 6 by 7—about 130 families—and 800 inhabitants. No meeting-house. The people very much divided. But a small number of Presbyterians. The people are principally baptists and methodists; but a very few presbyterians. One baptist chh, and one of their members preaches. These baptists appear to be very candid. Of methodists there are about 30 families. There has been, and is supposed, an awakening among the methodists. They have their quarterly meetings, sacraments, and love-feasts. The last meeting was on the 4th July—had their sacrament in the woods—began their meeting on Saturday morning, and continued until Sunday night. There were 6 preachers present. In this meeting 6 persons fell down—in a manner similar with the falling down in Kentucky—and after lying 20 or 30 minutes, rose, crying glory to God. Some of y^m^ appeared to

be senseless—others in great agitation. These persons appear to the present time to be very pious.

When I came into this town, I caused the people to be notified to meet at sundown. I then visited a School of about 30 children—catechised them, gave them good advice, and praied with them. On enquiry, I found, that they had but few school books, and no catechisms. Some I found whose parents had no bibles. Having 2 bibles with me which I took out of the box at the Little Falls, I gave one to Betsy Pike, and another I gave to Ester Frizzle. I intend to return to this place, and distribute more books, for I think they are exceedingly needed. Preached in the evening to about 100 people, a mixture of Methodists, Baptists and Presbyterians. Text—Acts, 26th 28th & 29th. My object was to show the distinction between the almost, and the altogether christian. The audience was attentive. At the close, I read the address. They were affected with ye kindness and good wishes of the society. No contribution.

Tuesday 3d. Conversed with two of the persons who had been struck down, as mentioned above, the relation they give of their conviction and of their feelings when down, and also when they recovered, seems to indicate, something unaccountable. There is a very strong resemblance between the conversion and those which I supose to be genuine—yet there is a great mixture of passion and of something unaccountable. By the account given the people are raised to the highest pitch, and they sink under a violent shock, occasioned by some sudden and unexpected and new alarm of the preacher, &c.

Afternoon, at *Trenton*, 6 miles N. east of Floyd—put up with the Revd Mr Fish, a gent. who was once settled in Connecticut Farms in N. Jersey, and is now employed part of the time by the people of this town; and the remainder of the time rides as a missionary—a sensible, judicious man—and appears to be doing great good—and has but a poor reward.

TRENTON, *Wednesday, 4th.*—Trenton is 17 miles North of Utica. In this place there is no Chh. formed. A majority of the people are Presbyterians—the remainder are baptists, and persons of no religion—a few methodists. It is a part of the Holland Patent, and began to be settled in '93. Vroom settle-

ment is in this town. Visited a school of 50 children, who have a good instructor. Many of the children have no Catechism, and their parents are in some instances unable to get them even necessary school books. M[r] Fish tells me that there are 4 families near him who are destitute of bibles and are poor. Gave an order for 4 bibles, 10 catechisms, 4 of Janeway's Tokens, and 10 of Dodridge's Addresses, and left it in the hands of M[r] Fish, who will see that they are disposed of according to the wishes of the Society. I this day was overtaken by M[r] Taggart. After obtaining all the information in our power, we concluded to part for a fortnight, and to meet at Rome.

Stuben, *Thursday*, 5*th*.—At Deacon Mitchell's. Visited a number of families. In this town there is a chh. of about 30 members. The chh. was formed by M[r] Alexander in 1801. They keep up regular meetings on the Sabbath, and are a religious people. There is one Baptish chh—numerous—vacant. ¼ of the inhabitants of this town are Welsh, and they have appointed one of their own number to preach among themselves in their own language.

Friday, 6*th*.—Spent the day in visiting a number of families, and a School of about 35 children. Appointed a communion lecture.

Saturday 7*th*.—Visited various families. Afternoon, preached to an attentive audience. Appearances agreeable.

Sunday, 8*th*.—Communion. Most of the baptists present. Baptised 6 children—had a chh. meeting after services—and apparently, and I hope effectually, settled an unhappy difficulty which has subsisted in the chh. with one of its members for nearly a year. Appointed a lecture on Monday among the baptists.

Monday 9*th*.—Visited some of the Welsh people. They appear to be a religious and regular body, a few excepted. Spent a few moments at the grave of the enterprising Stuben. He lies in a thick Swamp, under a small Hemlock, without a monument. Alas! where is the sensibility of his heirs—or of the Americans?

Afternoon—Preached to a very attentive audience—visited a school of 20 children—engaged some books.

Tuesday 10*th*.—Spent the day in visiting—called upon 9 differ-

ent families. The people appear to be poor, but very considerate; and I have reason to believe there is more piety in Stuben, in proportion to the N° of inhabitants, than in any town on Connecticut River. I find the schools very destitute of books of all kinds. This people are progressing, however, very rapidly towards good order and good schooling. No meeting-house. The chh. being in want of Books suitable to be read upon the Sabbath, I gave them one volume of the Select Sermons. I think it proper to return to this place again.

WESTERN, (*Eastern Settlement*,) 5 *miles from Stuben August, 11th.*—Preached in the evening to about 40 people, mostly baptists. This people are in a poor situation as to religion and order; and I have found no people who need assistance more. They are, a few excepted, extremely ignorant, and the ignorant methodist preachers are leading them into errors and all kinds of disorder. Appointed a lecture to-morrow at 5 o'clock, 2 miles west. Am treated with great kindness.

August 12*th*,—Preached to a congregation principally Methodists—2 methodist preachers present. Put up with Gen. Floyd, who informs me that the methodists are making great strides, and appear to be doing some good as well as much hurt. Previous to their meetings the Sabbath was almost wholly disregarded by ye great body of the people, and they were but little removed from a heathenish state; but that now, whatever disorders there may be in their meetings, they appear to have become moral in all their conduct, and to be impressed in their minds with a sense of Divine things. Gen. Floyd thinks that many of the best characters among them, when they have had time to reflect, and when their passions are a little subsided, will fall off from this sect, and will become presbyterians or congregationalists. At present he thinks that they ought to be treated with great tenderness.

August 13*th*.—Four miles west of Gen. Floyd's, at Esqr. Wicks's. In the afternoon visited a school of about 45 children. They have a deistical instructor, to the great grief of some pious persons. In the evening preached a lecture—had about 60 hearers. The people conducted with propriety, and I think that if I have at any time made good impressions it was this evening.

14*th.*—In the western part of the town, at Deacon Bartow's. Something fatigued from much labor the present week.

15*th Sunday.*—Preached to a large congregation for this part of the world—between 3 and 400 people present. Had an unusual freedom in preaching. The people were attentive. Here is a congregational chh. of about 18 persons, who meet on the Sabbath, and have 2 or 3 excellent characters—men whose gifts are extraordinary, and who have great knowledge, for common men, in religion, and who have a well-directed zeal for the interests of religion. The extent of this town is about 7 by —.

16*th. Monday.*—Rode 2 miles to the west, after having visited several families, and visited a school of 28 children. This school is under tollerable regulations, but no catachisms. Some of the parents will not suffer their children to be taught the catachism, but in this quarter of ye town there are some excellent families lately moved in, who will doubtless have great influence. In the afternoon rode 3 miles west, and visited 2 families.

Tuesday 17*th.*—Rode to the north 5 miles, and preached a lecture. A considerable collection—very attentive. Gave an order to a Mr. Anderson for 10 catachisms, 10 Addresses, and 4 Tokens for children, to be distributed by him to the most needy. I am now at ye end of ye northern road in this town.

Wednesday 18*th.* Rode 12 miles. Found Mr. Taggart at Esqr. Hathaway's. This town contains about 1600 inhabitants, much scattered, and of various sects. There is here a chh. of about 16 persons. They sometimes hire candidates for a few Sabbaths. A Mr Night preaches here once in 4 Sabbaths. The chh. is very desirous of having a communion.

Thursday 19*th.*—Preached a preparatory lecture. About 40 persons present. Visited a number of families.

Friday 20*th.*—Made all necessary arrangements with Mr. Taggart. Agreed to set out for the Black River next Monday. Gave Mr. Taggart, who is going to Floyd an order for books which I had promised when there, and directed him to leave it in the care of Esqr. Dier—3 bibles, 10 Dodridge's, 10 catechisms, 2 Janeway's.

Saturday 21*st.*—Rode out 2 miles to visit a dying person—found her very ignorant, but thoughtful. Conversed with Mr Colt, and obtained some necessary information respecting my

route to the Black River, and a paper of introduction to a number of persons in different places.

Sunday 22d.—Preached to a large congregation—people were convened from a considerable distance. Communed—chh very small. It is thought that not more than $\frac{1}{4}$ of the people who live in the village attend public worship at any time. The people are too proud to be religious. Many of them are people who have become something from nothing. Gave one of Dod. Addresses and one of Lothrop's Fast Sermons to Esqr Hathaway, to be circulated in the neighborhood Gave an order to Mr Taggart for ye people in Floyd—4 bibles, 10 cat., 10 Addresses, 12 Janeways.

Monday 23d.—Rode to Camden, 22 miles N. W. of Rome.—Esqr Hathaway having borrowed one vol. of ye Select Sermons, to peruse upon the Sabbath, I find y^t^ it is left, but expect that Mr Taggart will take it.

CAMDEN, *Tuesday 24th.*—The people in this town are said to be all Congregationalists but 2—but they have unhappily divided, as there are 2 settlements, and they keep separate meetings upon the Sabbath but 2 miles apart. This people will, however well united at present, very soon, in my opinion, be divided by methodists. The practice of the Methodists is, first to gain over some person in a town to be willing to admit of preaching in his house. They then appoint lectures once a fortnight regularly for 6 months, and as there are no preachers in those towns, the people attend during the 6 months they are as regular as the congregational or presbyterian clergy; and they are unwearied in their endeavours to gain the good will of the people. At the end of 6 months they bring the matter to a close, by taking the names of those who are become, or are now willing to become, Methodists. If they have obtained to the N° of 30 persons, they appoint a class-leader from among them, who from this time keeps up regular meetings, and is once in 3 or 4 weeks assisted by some who ride the circuit. In the first part of their establishment, they say but very little about sentiments, but they gain the people first, and then mould them to their own will. But I have observed that when they have been of considerable standing, they become disorderly, and the steady good characters

leave them, and return back to congregationalism. Gave an order to Deacon Mathews for one vol. of Select Sermons, one of Doddridge's Addresses, and 10 catechisms. Visited one school —gave 5 catechisms to the instructress for the use of the children while she is their teacher, and when she leaves the school to give one of them to the child y[t] shall have made the most progress, and the others to the most needy. Gave an Address to a M[r] Cory and another to a M[r] Curtis.

Preached at the house of M[r] Curtis—about 100 persons present—very attentive—appearance agreeable.

Wednesday 25th.—Three miles from Curtis's, in another settlement. Visited several families. Afternoon preached to about 150 persons. Gave to different individuals 3 of Dodridges Addresses, 8 Catechisms, one of Janeways Tokens.

Thursday 26th.—At N[o] 4, 4 miles to the west of N[o] 7. This place is quite new—began to be settled about 2 years since—contains about 40 families, and 140 inhabitants. I found no chh. in this place. But 12 professing members belonging to the chhs. in West Sinsbury, in Paris & in Union in Connecticut. Appointed a lecture to-morrow at 10 o'clock.

August 27th.—As those scattering members have for sometime been desirous of forming into a chh. state, I found upon examination, that the way was prepared for it. I accordingly wrote them a confession of Faith and a Covenant, and after examining them as to their views and objects in forming, and after they had made the confession of faith, and entered into covenant, I declared them to be a regular chh. of Christ, and then led them to a choice of Deacon, and ordained him. This body of Christians appear to be happily united in sentiment, and it promises fair to be hereafter a flourishing chh. I gave them one volume of the select Sermons, 6 of Dod. Addresses, 3 bibles and 2 Addresses. The people are extremely poor, but many of them very desirous of having a settled gospel, which, however, they will not be able to effect for some years.

28th.—Visited a number of families, and found them almost suffering for the necessaries of life.

Sunday 29th.—Had nearly all the people in this town, and many from N[o] 7—a very attentive audience. I intended to

have had a communion, but they could not obtain wine altho' they sent 20 miles for it. N° 5, west of this town needs assistance.

30th.—Left N° 4, and to *Redfield.* Found Mr Johnson. The Overseers of the town have given him a tract of land to preach 8 years. He receives nothing from the people. He has formed a chh. of 18 members—a regular people—all congregationalists.

31st —Rode to *Sandy Creek*—33—25 of which a perfect wilderness. Here I found Mr Hackly—once a preacher, and indeed he now preaches every Sabbath to his own family. He is alone as to sentiments. The people are baptists from Rhode Island, and are a most wretched people—the filth of the world.

Sept 1st.—Went with Mr Hackley to some families, to see if a lecture would be agreeable. Upon the whole it was thought best that a lecture should be preached, whether the people would attend or not, and appointed it to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock. Spent ye day in visiting some wretched families, who appeared to have no sense of religion. The people are in general nothingarians or fatalists,—or Methodists and baptists, who are the worst of all.

2d.—Preached to about 40 people. The most I can say is, that the people behaved with tollerable decency—3 or 4 only left the house in sermon time. Gave one bible, 2 Addresses, and half a dozen catechisms to such persons as I thought would receive them.

Afternoon, at N° 7—Preached a lecture—about 40 persons present. This is a new settlement; extent 6 by 10 miles on the N. branch of Sandy creek, 8 miles from the lake. Began to be settled in ye year 1800—contains now 75 families, and a number of young men who are making openings. No chh. 2 or 3 families of baptists, 3 or 4 Deists. The people stand in special need of assistance, and most of them are very thankful for every thing which is done for them in a religious way. The people meet every Sabbath, and perform regular exercises, by praying, reading and preaching. I have seen no people who I think stand in more need of the cultivating hand of the Societies than this, unless it be Camden. They have no proper books to read upon ye Sabbath, and indeed nothing but a few ordination sermons. Gave an order for one of the select sermons, 2

bibles, 6 Dodridge's Addresses, 10 catechisms, and one of the Societies addresses.

Saturday the 4th.—A little unwell from bad diet. Took physic, and obtained considerable relief. Gave one of Janeways to a family of poor children.

Sunday 5th.—Preached in a mill—a dreadful place to preach in. 96 persons present—a small N° evidently impressed with a sense of their sins. After the congregation were dismissed, a baptist very unexpectedly arose, and proposed a contribution at the lecture to-morrow, observing that they could not expect the continuance of such priviledges unless they showed a disposition to assist a little, that their poverty was such that they could do but little. Received by contribution by the people in N° 7, or Adams on Sandy Creek, $2,03 cents after lecture on Monday 6th.

N° 3, 7th.—Rode from Sandy Creek 13 miles—appointed a lecture to-morrow at 2 o'clock.

8th.—Preached to a congregation of about 50 persons, mostly women and children. This town is settled in 3 different parts, and there are meetings on the Sabbath in 3 places. They are generally baptists and congregationalists—a considerable number of universalists. Gave 10 catachisms to the children, and one of Janeway's Tokens. Two years since there were but 7 families in the town—there are now 150.

9th.—Rode a mile to the north, to visit a poor sick distressed family. Baptized 5 children, their mother being a member of the chh. at Paris, N. Y. Afternoon, preached at another part of the town—8 or 10 men present, and about 20 women and children. The people in this town appear to be very thoughtless. Gave 10 catachisms to a Mr Tuttle to distribute, and 4 catachisms.

After lecture rode to N° 4, or *Champion.* Having preached 3 times since the Sabbath, I find myself unable to preach again the present week.

In N° 1 there are about 30 families which need assistance. In N° 2 there are 70 or 80 families—have meetings on the Sabbath and need assistance, but I could not make it convenient to visit them.

Friday 10th—Visited a school—the first I have found since I left N° 7 in Camden. This school consists of 25 children—have

an excellent instructress, and are in general forward. Gave 5 catachisms.

This town contains about 70 families considerably scattered. Here is a chh. of 11 members formed by M[r] Bascom.

Saturday.—Visited several families.

Sunday 12th.—Preached to about 200 souls, and an attentive audience. After meeting brought the chh. to a choice of a Decon, and ordained him—a Mr. Carter. Received one member to Communion—baptised 5 children. After meeting rode a mile, and baptised 6 children whose parents were so poor as not to be able to clothe them decently to appear in the congregation. The people are in general congregationalists. There are a few baptists and methodists, who have a little influence.

Monday 13th.—Rode to N° 11, or *Lowville*—preached a lecture in the evening to 30 persons, and appointed a lecture to-morrow in another part of the town, 4 miles to the southeast. Gave to the people 2 addresses.

Tuesday 14th.—Preached to an audience of 60 persons of almost all denominations, and appointed a lecture to the N. E. 3½ to-morrow. This town is in a broken state—about halff are congregationalists—the remainder are methodists and baptists. There is one baptist chh., no congregational chh. About 10 professors congregationalist, but none who are willing to undertake to perform on the Sabbath, and the people in general attend on the baptists.

Wednesday 15th.—Preached to about 60 persons. In this quarter of the town there is evidently an awakening. I conversed with the people. and instructed them about 2 hours after the service.

Thursday 16th.—Rode to Turin 10 miles. Appointed a lecture on Saturday. Visited several families. Friday, visited a sick man—rested the remainder of the day.

Saturday 17th.—Preached a lecture,—about thirty persons present. Some appeared to be much affected. Found after lecture that there are a number of professing Christians in this town, and that they wish to form into a chh. state—presented them with a Confession and Covenant—expect to form them to-morrow and have a Communion, if no difficulties arise—con-

versed with three persons which are not professors, but wish to become such. There are in this town many Methodists and baptists, who are doing great mischief in dividing ye people. A number of people have been under serious impressions, and stood in great need of assistance. Received from Utica by post a number of books—postage 2s. York money. The Society's comittee I think have made a mistake in sending so many bibles. It is very seldom that a family is found without one, and if there is, it is generally some deist who will not have one in his house. Dodridge's Addresses are greatly needed. Drew an order in behalf of the new chh. in Turin for one volume of Select Sermons, 2 of Janeways Tokens, 5 of Dodridges Addresses, ten catechisms, one fast sermon, and one of Societies Addresses and Instructions.

Sunday 19*th*.—A large congregation—perhaps 160—appearances agreeable. After service in the forenoon seperated the professors from the congregation—found but 4 males and 2 females—23 others in town, but are unwell, and could not attend. After reading the confession and covenant, and find them agreeable to all the members—and upon their making the confession of faith and entering into covenant, I declared them to be a regularly organized chh. of Jesus Christ. After meeting in the afternoon, admitted 2 persons into the chh. and baptised 2 children—could have no communion as no wine was to be obtained. Had a chh. meeting and brought them to the choice of a Deacon—Judah Barns was chosen, and upon his acceptance I proceeded to ordain him. A day of great fatigue. This chh. I think will increase and flourish. Deacon is a most excellent character and has great influence—for 2 or 3 years he has preserved regular meetings on the Sabbath. The methodist and baptists appear to be a little vexed at ye above proceedings. It is probable that the formation of a chh. will be the means of checking their progress. There are a goodly number of valuable men in this town, tho' not professors. Gave 1 bible, 4 Dod., and 8 catechisms to individuals.

Monday 20*th*.—Rode to *Leyden*—to Boon's Black River Settlement 12 miles, and appointed a lecture to be attended this evening. In this settlement there are about 50 families—much

divided. Mr Ely preaches to them every 3^d^ Sabbath. Mr Ely is hired by this and another settlement 5 miles back, where are about 50 families. Mr Ely has formed a chh. In the evening preached to 40 persons who appeared to be attentive. Gave one Address and 1 catachism to a poor family.

Tuesday.—Rode to *Remsen* 14 miles. This is a broken society. The people are very ignorant and very wicked—about 3 months since a stranger came into the town, who appeared to be a pert coxcomb, about 28 years of age, who calls his name Alexander. He soon obtained a school, and in about a fortnight set up preaching, and he pretends to preach every Sabbath. Who and what he is they know not—but that he is some notorious villain I believe there is no doubt. Many of the people—especially the wickedest part—are very much attached to him. There is no chh. in town, and but one professor, who belongs to the chh. in Stuben.

Wednesday 22d.—Preached a lecture—not more than 25 people present, and a number of those were far from being decent in their behaviour, and it was not in my power to make them feel reproof nor the force of truth.

Thursday 23d.—Appointed a lecture to-morrow on Canada Creek, on a corner of the Royal grant. Feel considerably exhausted from much labour. I intended to have visited Stuben once more, but have been too long detained below. When at Stuben I promised some books, and have now drawn an order and sent it to Deacon Milotsed, who will receive and dispose of the books according to my directions—viz. one bible 2 of Janeway's Tokens, 10 of Dodridge, 20 catachisms, one of ye Society's Addresses, and one fast Sermon. Drew also an order for the same N^o^ of books for the people in Remsen, and such of them as I have not disposed of myself I have left to the disposition of a Mr Hoit, ye only professing p^n^ in town and an excellent character.

24th.—Rode to the Royal Grant, 6 miles—found that in this part of the Town of Norway—the people are all baptists, and that they had not appointed a lecture. I accordingly passed on 10 miles to another part of the town called Potter's bush. Here I found a chh. of 30 persons, and was received with gladness.

25th.—Too much fatigued to preach.

26th.—*Sunday.*—Preached to about 200 persons—very attentive. Administered the Lord's Supper. After meeting endeavored to settle a difficulty in the chh., but could not effect it. Rode 1½ miles to visit a dying person, and to baptize a child. This town is almost ruined by methodists and baptists, and the difficulty in the congregational chh. has had a very bad influence. The chh. is proceeding upon ye advice of Mr Alexander, which I think was very wrong. 2 of the best members of this chh. are become baptists in sentiment—and they came forward and stated their difficulty between their consciences and their covenant—and no one in ye chh. supposes that they are not conscientious in ye matter—and yet Mr Alexander advised the chh. not to dismiss y^m, but to proceed to excommunion, and brought the chh. to a vote that there was no possible way by which any member could be seperated from the covenant only by excommunication. This is what is stated to me by ye most judicious members of the chh., and I think that this will be ye ruin of ye congregational interest in this town.

27th.—Rode ten miles to *Salsbury* (county of Montgomery) having previously appointed a lecture this day. Preached to about 150 persons—appearances good. Had a conference in the evening—as many present as in the afternoon. This people like most others in these parts, is very much divided, and the methodists are prevailing.

28th.—Rode to *Johnstown*, 39 miles. In the towns between Salisbury and Johnstown missionaries are not needed. The people are in general Dutch and have regular preaching. At Palatine the Gentleman preaches part of ye day in English and part in German.

29th.—Rode to Mayfield 10—put up with Mr Teneyck—of him I have obtained the following information respecting missionaries in Canada—who has conversed with M^r McDole who has been a missionary in Canada 3 years since—is now settled there—who thinks that missionaries are greatly wanted. The people are perishing for a lack of knowledge. They are from United States principally and have been almost entirely neglected. They receive missionaries with gladness. The field of labour

in that part of ye world is very extensive, and the methodists are now making great strides. M^r^ M^c^Dole has formed many chhs., but is altogether alone in a great country between Kingstown and Montreal. This account confirms what I heard at the Black River, but did not then receive it from such characters as I could confide in. In *Elizabethtown* in ye above tract, they are very anxious to obtain a minister. Their offers as to pecuniary affairs are great—300-York money a year. The people in that part of the world wish for candidates for settlement.

30*th*.—Rode to *Galoway*, a part of New broad Alban, 8 miles. This town, like all others in this quarter, is very much divided. The Presbyterians are, however, taking measures for settling the Gospel by uniting with a part of Amsterdam.

Oct. 1*st*.—Preached to 35 persons, at Deacon Otis's—ye people attentive. Visited several families. This town does not stand in great need of missionary labours; and yet as much so as any part of ye country that I have yet seen

2*d*.—Spent the day in study.

3*d*.—Sunday. Preached to a large audience, in a meeting house—the first house I have preached in since I left Deerfield. I find the people in this part of the world much more attentive apparently in y^e^ time of service than in New-England. It is the practice of this people always to have a contribution when they are supplied. Received $2.16c.5 mills. This chh. contains 50 members. Gave one of Lothrop's Challenges, and of Doddridge's Address to Deacon Otis, to be circulated in the neighborhood.

4*th*.—Rode to the Northwest to Northampton, 18 miles. This lies a little North of Sacondaga river, upon a branch of the Hudson, 50 miles Northwest of Albany. In the evening preached a lecture to 40 persons—and appointed another on Wednesday 2 miles to ye North. This is a large town; but ye people are divided into 8 or 10 different sects; and no one keeps up meetings upon ye Sabbath. It is probably as corrupt a place as Sandy Creek; yet I find here and there a good character.

5*th*.—Visited several families.

6*th*.—Visited school, and preached a lecture; about 40 persons present. Here are but 6 professors of religion, and that by

account very corrupt. Appointed a lecture to-morrow, 8 miles to ye Southeast, in the same town.

East of this in the county of Saratoga, lies a town by ye name of *Northfield*, quite new; and perhaps in much need of assistance—but cannot visit them. But very little attention paid to religion here, as may be seen by ye small number who attend lectures. There are about 150 families in the town, considerably scattered. No missionary has visited this town before except Mr Fish, about 6 years since.

Oct. 7th—Visited several families—find them very corrupt, and apparently without any sense of religion. Afternoon, preached a lecture; about 40 people present. Some appeared to be affected, and the preaching appeared to have some effect. As there is no other town in this county which needs assistance, I have concluded to leave missionary ground to-morrow. Before I came into this county I felt worried that I had reserved but 2 Sabbaths to be spent in it; but now I find that I should have done well to have tarried one Sabbath more in the county of Oneida. Unless I tarry in this place, I know not where to go to spend the Sabbath; all the towns I can hear of are supplied.

And as I can preach no more this week, having had 3 lectures and as both myself and horse are worn down with hard service, and can travel not more than 25 or 30 miles a day, I conclude to set out for home. 10 o'clock—have just heard that my family are sick.

Oct. 8th—Rode to Ballstown, 28 miles: Almost exhausted from having spoken so much, and from travelling.

Oct. 9th—Rode to Bennington, 50 miles.

Oct. 10th—Preached, &c.

Oct. 11th—Rode to Halifax, 36 miles.

Oct. 12th—At home.

GENERAL REMARKS.

July 21st 1802.—I this day passed thro' the affecting scene of parting with my family, for the term of three months, to journey into the Northern counties of New-York, and to perform the duties of a missionary. May I and my family enjoy divine

protection; and may the pleasure of meeting my family and people again, be greater than the sorrow of parting with them.

I expected to have obtained some information respecting the northern country from the Revd Mr Field of Cherlamont, but was disappointed, as he was not at home. Proceeded from Cherlamont, on the turnpike, over Housic mountain. The land on the mountain appeared to be good. I am not a little surprised that it has not been settled. When I came to ye west side of ye mountain, I found before I began to descend the most sublime prospect I had ever seen. The high mountains, which present on all sides, apparently locking in with each other,—the scattered fields upon those mountains—the blooming appearance of vegetation—and the valleys below filled with houses—appearing to be sunk so low, as to be almost lost, was a prospect that led me into a train of agreeable and elevated reflections. Having passed down the mountain I came into the town of Adams, which is remarkable for limestone. 5 miles from Adams is Williamstown—The College consists of about 90 scholars—a president and 4 tutors. There are 2 eligant buildings—standing on elevated ground about 40 rods from each other. I put up with Dr Fitch—a valuable man—and has an agreeable family.

22^d—Left Williamstown about 8 o'clock—took the road to Albany across the mountains, on the ground of the proposed turnpike. After passing a high mountain, came into a valley, and into the town of Petersburgh, in ye state of N. York. This town contains about 2900 inhabitants. There are 2 chhs. of Pedobaptists, and one of Saturday baptists. After passing in this valley about 3 miles, I rose another mountain, and for 10 miles found a most intolerable road. Passing off this stony and hard ground, I came down into Greenbush, a level country—for about 4 miles from the mountains the soil appears to be good—from thence to the river it is too sandy.

ALBANY, *July* 23, *at Trobridge's*.—At 11 o'clock left Albany. From Albany to Schenectada is a barren sandy plain—the road very bad in consequence of sand—but 3 or 4 houses in the whole 17 miles. Schenectada makes a singular appearance, being built in the old Dutch form—houses in general but one story, or a story and half, and standing endwise to the street. Its local

situation is excellent, standing upon the south bank of the Mohawk—and there appears in every [thing] a simplicity, and neatness that is very pleasing.

Passed the Mohawk at Schenectada–found an excellent turnpike for about ten miles. Some very good meadow on the left. The country in general level. Soil, except in the meadows, a hard gravel, not very productive. Fields of grain, however, appear good. People in the midst of harvest. After about 10 miles from Schenectada, the country becomes more hilly. As we pass up the river into Montgomery county, we find for several miles but little intervale; what there is, appears to be good. On Tripe's, or Tribe's hill, about 20 miles above Schenectady, we have the prospect of a few hundred acres of excellent meadow, which was formerly the seat of the famous Hendrick, the sachem of the Mohawks. The ancient and elegant seat of Sir William Johnson I passed about 4 miles back. This is commonly called the *Old fort*. On Tribe's hill, I had great satisfaction and pleasure of meeting a Mr Plum, an old acquaintance from Westfield, and was treated with great kindness in his family—tarried with him until Monday the 25th; received correct and considerable intelligence from him respecting the country—especially in Montgomery county.

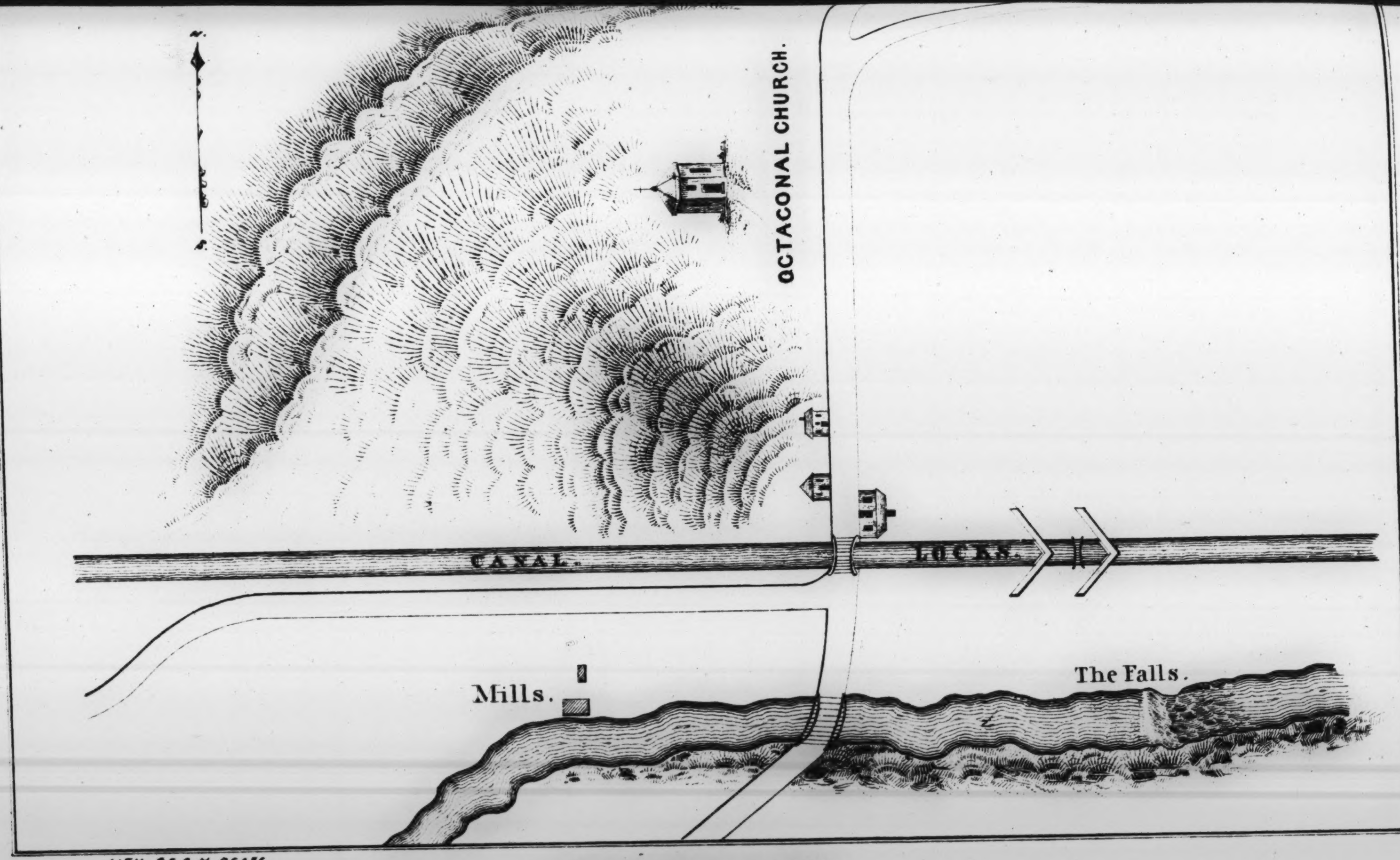
There is an apple tree on this hill, which I am credibly informed produces apples without a core or seeds. There is also in this town, what is called by the people the Jerusalem thorn. There is also a singular production called mandrakes—of which I have taken a rough drawing.

This place appears to be a perfect Babel, as to language: But very few of the people, I believe, would be able to pronounce Shibboleth. The articulation even of New-England people, is injured by their being intermingled with the Dutch, Irish, and Scotch. The character of the Dutch people, even on first acquaintance, appears to be that of kindness and justice. As to religion, they know but little about it—and are extremely superstitious. They are influenced very much by dreams, and apparitions. The most intelligent of them seem to be under the influence of fear from that cause. The High Dutch have some singular customs with regard to their dead. When a person

dies, nothing will influence ye connections, nor any other person, unless essentially necessary, to touch the body. When the funeral is appointed, none attend but such as are invited. When the corpse is placed in the street, a tune is sung by a choir of singers appointed for the purpose—and continue singing until they arrive at the grave; and after the body is deposited, they have some remarks made—return to ye house, and in general get drunk. 12 men are bearers—or carriers—and they have no relief. No will is opened, nor debt paid, under 6 weeks from ye time of death.

July 26th.—Left the river about noon, and turned to the North. Preached the afternoon to a body of people in the north-west part of the town of Amsterdam—people kind and friendly; soil good—very productive in wheat;—a silicious earth.

27th.—Left Amsterdam, and travelled 5 miles to Johnstown, a very pleasant village—containing one Dutch presbyterian chh. and an Episcopalian. The village is tolerably well built. It is a county town—lies about 4 miles from the River, and contains about 600 inhabitants. In this town there is a jail, court-house and an academy. About $\frac{3}{4}$ths of a mile from the centre of the town, we find the buildings erected by Sir William Johnson. After leaving this town, I passed about 10 miles in a heavy timbered country, with but few inhabitants. The soil, however, appears to be in general excellent—the country is a little more uneven than it is back in Amsterdam. After travelling about 10 miles in a tolerable road, I came to Stonearabe (or Robby as the Dutch pronounce it.) This is a parish of Palatine, and is composed principally of High Dutch, or Germans. Passing on 4 miles, came upon the river in another parish of Palatine—a snug little village, with a handsome stone chh. Having travelled a number of miles back of the river, I find that there is a great similarity in the soil, but some difference in the timber. From Johnstown to Stonearabia, the timber is beech and maple, with some hemlock. In Stonearabia the timber is walnut, and butternut. The fields of wheat are numerous, and the crop in general is excellent. In every thing but wheat, the husbandry appears to be bad. The land for Indian corn, it is evident from appearance, is not properly plowed—they plow very shallow.



LITH. OF R. H. PEASE.

Little Falls in 1802.

Neither is the corn tended—it is in general full of weeds and grass, and looks miserably. Rie is large. Flax does not appear to be good—whether this is owing to the season or the soil, I know not. Pease appear to flourish—so do oats; but the soil, I believe, is too hard, and clayey for Potatoes—they look very sickly.

I perceive, as yet, but one great defect in the morals of the people—they are too much addicted to drink.

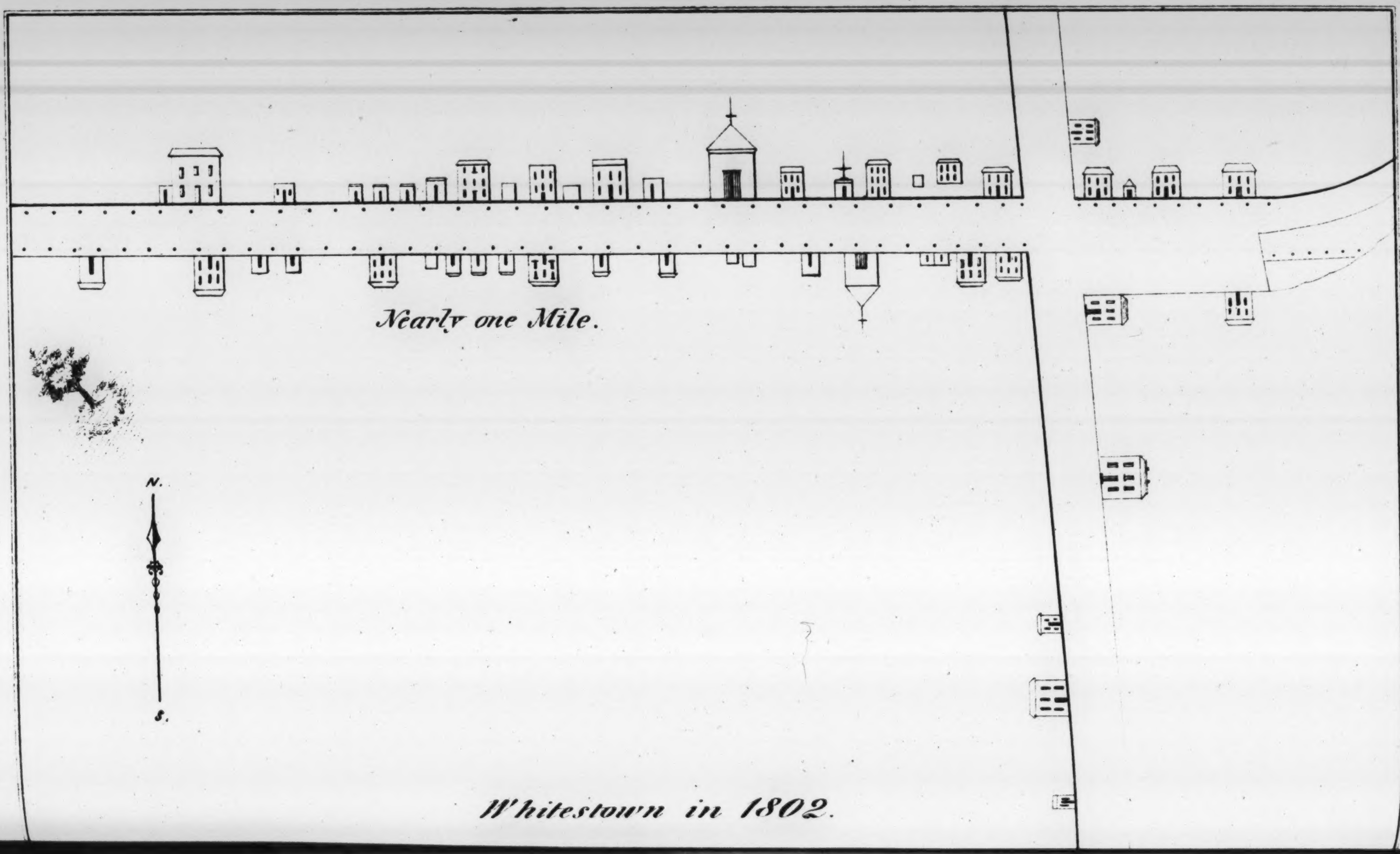
The back part of the County of Montgomery consists of some pine plains ; but in general the lumber is beach and maple. A good grass and wheat country. Sacondaga creek heads in Mayfield—runs N. E. and empties into a branch of North river, about 20 or 30 miles above Halfmoon.

Manheim, 8 miles from the Stone chh. in Palatine. This town is about 7 miles square. One Dutch Reformed chh. Vacant. Mr Dysling supplies about half the time in this town and half in Palatine : a Swiss, and a good character, and a man of learning. Passing on from Manheim, we find the mountains drawing to a point, upon the 2 sides of the river. When we come to the river, there is only a narrow pass for about $\frac{3}{4}$ths of a mile between the river and the foot of the rocks. When we come to the Falls the scene which presents is sublime. We now enter Herkimer county—and a small village of the town of Herkimer, called Little Falls, by which the canals pass, which were constructed in '95. The length of the canal is $\frac{3}{4}$ths of a mile. There are 6 locks. The appearance of the falls is sublime. The village is built upon a ledge of rock. It promises fair to be a place of business as to trade, as all produce of the Royal grants will naturally be brought here to be shipped. They have a new and beautiful meeting-house, standing about 40 rods back on the hill, built in the form of an octagon. I am now, July 27th, about 30 rods from fall mountain on the south. Between this and the mountain is the Mohawk, and a bridge over it, in length about 16 rods. Between this and the bridge is the canal. On the right, about 40 rods are the falls, or one bar of the falls in full view. The falls extend about $\frac{3}{4}$ths of a mile. Upon the whole, this place is the most romantic of any I ever saw ; and the objects are such as to excite sublime ideas in a reflecting mind.

From the appearance of the rocks, and fragments of rocks where the town is built, it is, I think, demonstrably evident, that the waters of the Mohawk, in passing over that fall, were 80 or 90 feet higher in some early period than they are now. Y^e^ Rocks even an hundred feet perpendicular above ye present high water mark, are worn in the same manner as those over which ye river passes. The rocks are not only worn by the descent of the water, but in the flat rocks are many round holes worn by the whirling of stones—some even 5 feet deep and 20 inches over. If these effects were produced by the water, as I have no doubt they were, then it follows as a necessary consequence, that the flats above, and all the low lands for considerable extent of country, were covered with water, and that here was a lake—but the water having lowered its bed, laid the lands above dry.

28th—About the middle of the afternoon I left the Little Falls, and turned 8 miles North in the town of Fairfield. Fairfield is, in general, on high land; a little part of it, thro' which I passed is broken ground. It is, however, taken together, an excellent township. It is worthy of remark, that these highlands, in this part of the world, which at a distance appear to be mountains, when you approach them, dwindle into mere gradual and gentle ascents; and there is but a mere trifle of unprofitable land to be found in the country. There is a great similarity in the nature of the soil—it is a loam with a little sand—mingled with a considerable quantity of white clay. In passing to the North from Fairfield to Norway—6 miles—I find that the hills increase in magnitude, but none so steep but that they may be tilled. Norway is an excellent township. But of this town and the towns in this vicinity, I shall give a further description when I return to them.

July 29th—Left Norway for Utica, about 22 miles to the southwest. In passing out of this town, I saw a daughter of Mr Joshua Sweet—appears to be comfortably situated. About 3 miles from the center of Norway, we go down from the uplands, and come upon White Creek, a very useful stream. Here the hills are rugged. We rise from the creek again into uplands—pass on a few miles, and go down upon Canada creek. This is



Whitestown in 1802.

a river a little larger than that of Deerfield. After crossing y^e river. We begin to rise a mountain which is patent land. We go on 10 miles thro' this mountain, which is the highest in those parts—but all good passable land. At the foot of this mountain, we enter into a corner of the town of Skyler. From thence we go about 6 miles to the river road—pass a few miles in Deerfield, and pass the Mohawk in Utica. This is a very pleasant and beautiful vilage ; but it is filled with a great quantity of people of all nations and religions. I put up at Mr Baggs'—saw the lady of the Hon. C. Phelps Esqr on her way from Canadaigua to Suffield, in a common Dutch waggon, covered with tow cloth. My health is good—something wearied with travelling. Determined to visit Norway, on my return home.

30th—From Utica to Whitesborough, is 4 miles—pleasant riding. Whitesborough is not so large and flourishing a place as I expected to find. It is, however, a pleasant village. Dined at Dr Mosley's. In the afternoon rode out 9 miles to Clinton. This is a flourishing place. The land is the best I have seen since I left home, and is the best tilled. The people are principally from Connecticut. On my way to this town, saw Capt. Mitchel, and his daughter who married a Rice. Meeting with Mitchel and his family was a pleasing scene. In all this part of the country there is no waste land ; and indeed the original Whitestown—appears to be the garden of the world. Was treated with the greatest kindness and attention in Capt. Mitchel's family—which, as far as I am able to judge, is in a good situation. His farm is now in the bloom, and its appearance is pleasing.

31st—Parted with my good friend Mitchel and his family—returned back to Whitesborough—spent the afternoon very agreeably and profitably with Mr Dodd, the minister. The situation and buildings of Whitesborough may be seen in my rough draught.

August 1st, *Sunday.*—Preached for Mr Dodd, in a schoolhouse. Audience devout, and attentive—a great mixture of people, as respects nations, and religions.

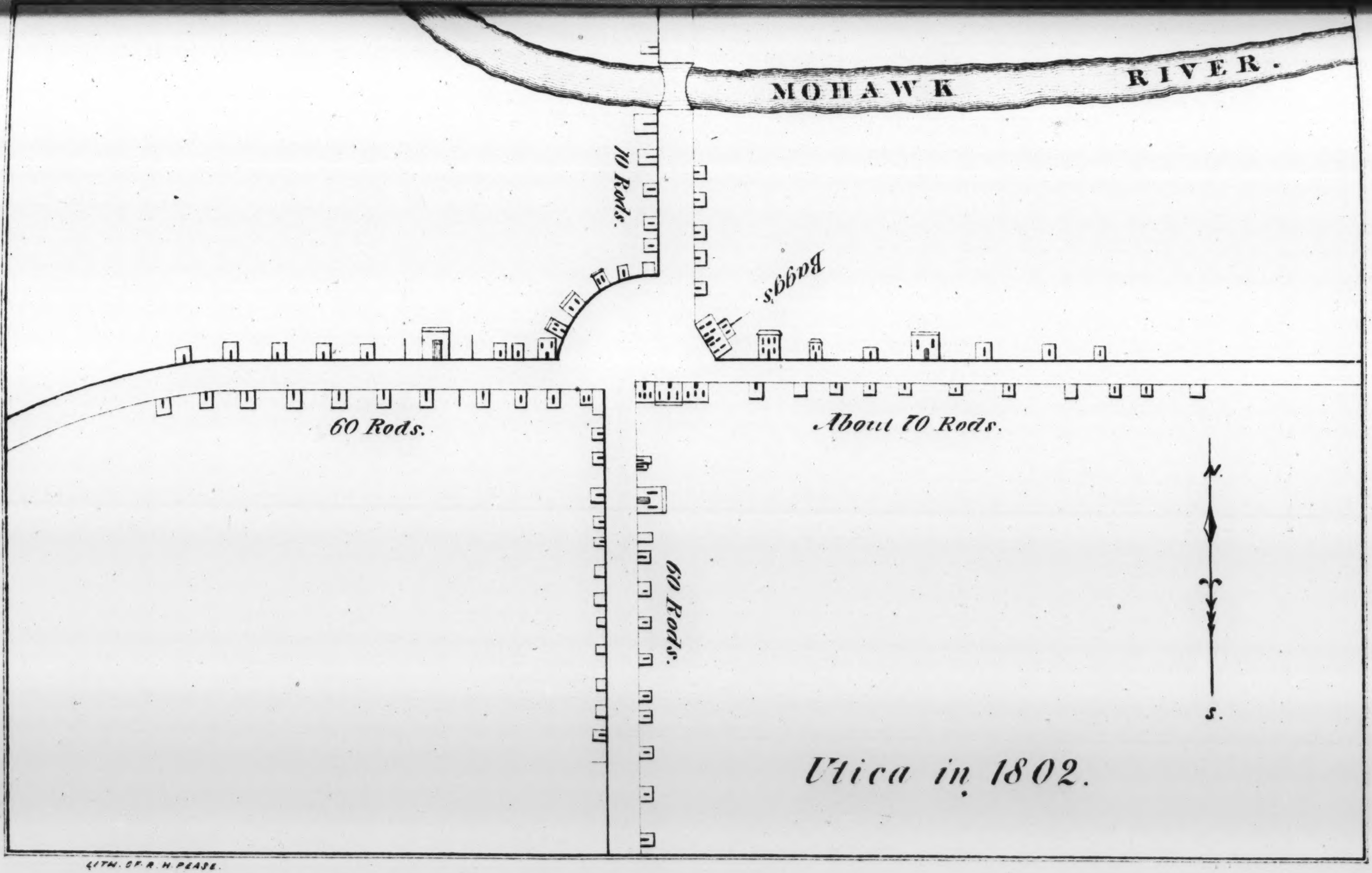
Afternoon at Utica—put up with Lawyer Clark from Lebanon. There is but a handful of people in this [place] who have much

regard for preaching, or for any thing but the world. 8 years last spring there were but 2 houses in the present town plot. There is now above 90—Lodge at Baggs'.

August 2d.—Started for Floid—rode 11 miles to a Capt. Rice's. Preached in the evening. I know not what remarks to make upon the inhabitants of this town—a half a dozen excepted, they seem to be the fag-end of man in disorder, and confusion of all kinds. The baptists have some regularity; but the methodists are producing the scenes which are transpiring in Kentucky. Women here methodists, pray in their families instead of ye men—and with such strength of lungs as to be distinctly heard by their neighbors. I had almost as many nations, sects, and religions present to hear me preach, as Peter had on the day of Pentacost. In this town there is an excellent character, Esqr Dier—he tells me that Clinton has given commissions to 5 men for Justices, in this place—one of whom is a renegade Irishman, without character and without prayer; and the other has no bible in his house. In fact, this is a most miserable place,—as to inhabitants. The land is good—too good for such inhabitants.

3d *and* 4th.—At Trenton This town is a part of the Holland Patent. Boon's settlement is within the circle of this town. The land is tolerable—some of it very good—well watered—about 130 voters.—Found on some of as high land as any in the town, rocks and stones containing sea shells petrified into stone, and forming parts of stones. This is another evidence that the Mohawk at the Little Falls was once obstructed by the rocks—and yt the lands in this town were a part of a large lake. Timber—beech, maple, ash, birch, and bass.

5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, & 10th—STEUBEN. This patent is on the height of land between ye Mohawk and the Black river—some of the headwaters of both are in this town. Standing on a hill, near the centre of the town, we have an extensive prospect on 3 sides;—to the N. W., about 35 miles, we see the Oneida Lake—south we see ye settlements of New Hartford and Clinton—Clinton Academy is in full view. We can here see the tops of the Catskill mountains—S. E. & S. W. the tops. It is said that upon ye tops of yc trees Ontario is in sight. Upon this height of land, I found in a number of places sea shells which form constituent



LITH. OF R. H. PEASE.

BARON STEUBENS RESIDENCE; 1802.

parts of rocks and stones. This land is so high that this singular fact cannot be accounted for by supposing that the rocks at y^e Little Falls, were once united; for this land is evidently much higher than the mountain at that place. The face of the country is here rough and uncouth; something stony—yet no hills so steep as to render any land useless. Between this and Clinton is about 4 miles of low flat land—very rich, and heavy timbered. Unsettled; and, indeed, but a very little part of this county is settled. A considerable part of y^e lands which are settled, are to hire on lease—the inhabitants have not y^e right of soil. 10$ is the common price for 100 acres annual rent; but most of these leases are for perpetuity. About 1-3^d of the people in Steuben are Welsh—who are industrious and prudent beyond all example. I am now at y^e house of the first settler who came into the town, Esqr Siser's.

Here I find the grave of the once active and enterprising Steuben. He lies in a swamp, under a Hemlock, with a bier standing over the grave, and a few rough boards nailed to some trees to keep ye cattle off. Alas! what is man! that the great Steuben should be suffered to lie in such a place—and without a decent monument.

A few rods from this swamp, we find the place of his former residence—of which I have taken a rough drawing. This is a very healthful situation. The house faces the south—and there is a gradual descent for about 80 rods, and an opening about 50 rods wide. The seat of this great man was not indeed a palace, nor what we should suppose would afford contentment to the mind of an enterprising nobleman: It consists of 2 log houses—one at the end of the other—containing in the whole 3 rooms—unsealed. It is, however, a decent loghouse. The Baron died in a fit of numb palsy.

Crops in this town much injured by rust. Winter wheat is open to winter kill—the lands, though high, are very wet. There is, however, some low, rich land, of ye nature of marsh. The prospect on the height of land in this town is extensive.

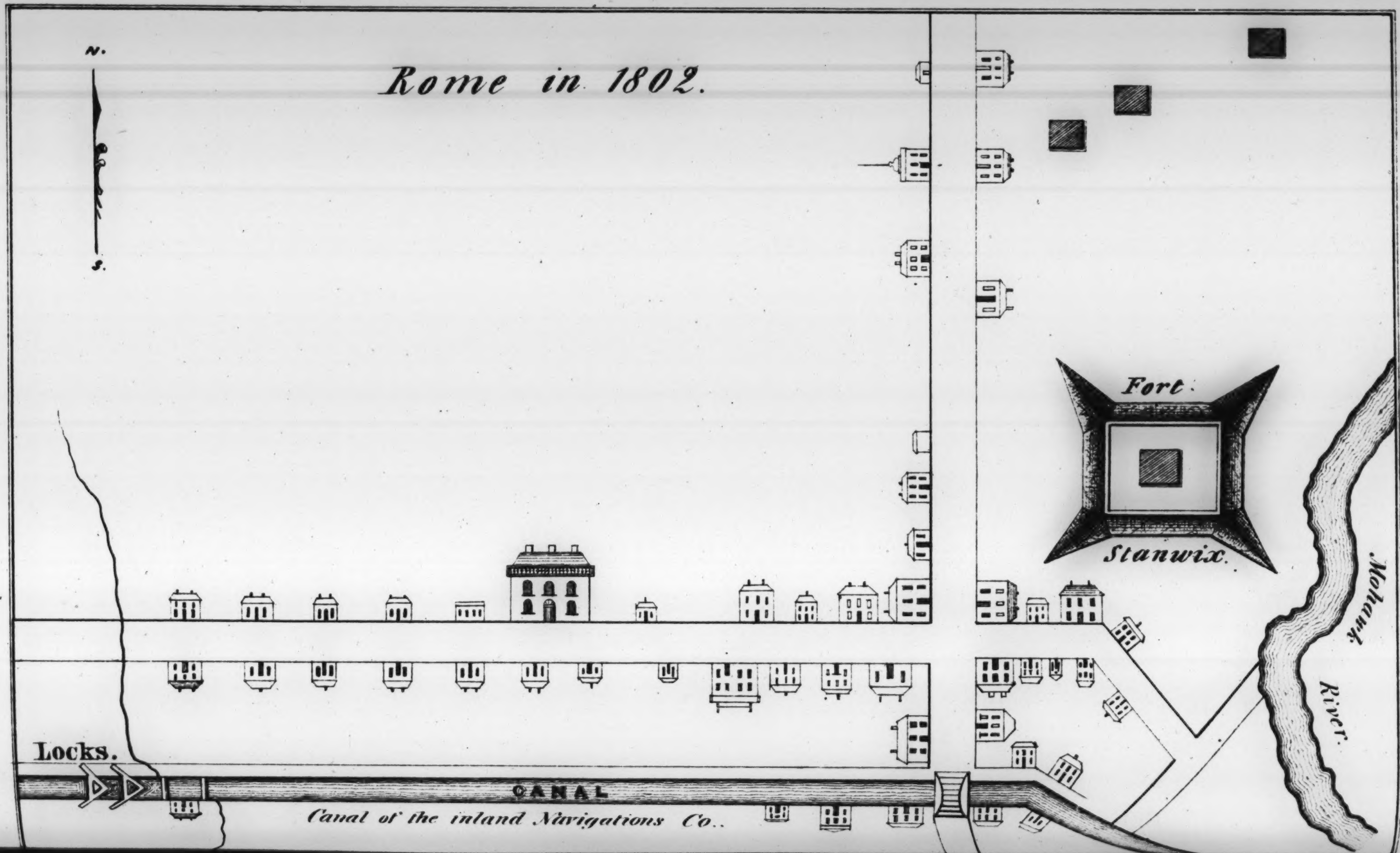
Western, *Wednesday*, 11*th*.—In passing from Steuben west, we descend for about 2 miles—and come to a branch of the Mohawk—and pass a tract of excellent land—heavy timbered,

and well watered. In about 2 miles from this Eastern settlement in this town, we come to another settlement, in which we find Gen. Floyd, one of the signers of Independence, and one of y[e] members of Congress during the whole of the American war with great britain. He is about 70 years of age—retains in full his powers of mind. He spends the summers in this place, and the winters on his seat on Long Island. He is a gen[t] of immense property: and is now building an elegant seat upon the banks of the Mohawk.

It is incredible how thick this part of the world is settled—and what progress is making in opening the wilderness and turning it into a fruitful plain. The land in this town is most excellent—crops are rich. The same evil operates here, however, as in many parts of this country—the lands are most of them leased. This must necessarily operate to debase the minds and destroy the enterprise of the settlers—altho' the rent is small—only |9 an acre; yet if men do not possess the right of soil, they never will nor can feel independent. And what is as great an evil, they will always be under the influence of their landlords. Lodged at Gen. Floyd's—on the night of the 12th—Thursday.

Friday, 13*th*.—Passed on 4 miles to the west to a settlement on the bend of y[e] Mohawk—a flat and rich country—land here a black loam;—it is a meadow, and much of it is made ground. Crossed the Mohawk, and put up with Esq[r] Wicks—treated with the greatest respect. A woman by the name of Anderson called to see me—she was a bush of Enfield—a M[r] Wills, originally from Shelburn, called on me. In this part of the county may be found all y[e] shades of character, from the most ignorant and abandoned, to the most virtuous and excellent. Society is in a miserable state—it is, however, progressing on towards order. There is a mixture of all sects, which will undoubtedly for a long time retard religious order. In consequence of the imprudence of y[e] methodists, and their erroneous sentiments, party spirit in matters of religion, it is to be feared, will soon arise. In this town there is one congregational chh.—small.

Saturday, 14th.—Rode 3 miles to the west. The face of the country level, and excellent—heavy timbered. Inhabitants very


Rome in 1802.
N.
S.
Fort.
Stanwix.
Mohawk
River.
CANAL
Canal of the inland Navigations Co.
Locks.

thick—log-houses may be found in every direction. The people appear to be cheerful, and are all under the influence of a hope of better times—the happiest situation, I believe that men can be in. Over all the face of this country, may be found in great plenty the petrified sea shells—some in rocks, and some in stones. Timber—is beech and maple, generally; some ash, and a little bass.

Monday, 16th.—At Mr Lord's—who has 2 sisters with him—all of whom are children of Benjamin Lord of Norwich—and are my cousins. They are comfortably situated—have a good farm, and a good framed house. The west part of Western is in a fine tract of land, and many of the inhabitants are good characters, and persons of some property.

Tuesday, 17th.—At Eli Bush's—in ye Northwest corner of the town. All his children but one are with him; and he is in a flourishing situation, and appears to enjoy himself well. A mile and a half west is Fish creek, which supplies all this part of the world with the best of salmon. The people are not allowed to take them with seins, but stabs. This river is peculiar. Ye banks, for miles, are almost perpendicular—and are from 50 to 150 feet above the water. It is very rapid, and rocky. It arises from a pond in which ye salmon spawn. This part of the town is on high lands; yet ye ascent is so gradual as hardly to be perceivable. We are now in sight of the Oneida lake.

The sea shells, petrified into stones, are very thick on this land. Face of ye country very pleasant. Crops of corn, oats, and grass, equal if not superior to any I have seen. Water pure. It is, in fact, a noble country, and needs nothing but clearing to make it a fruitful garden. However strange it may appear, yet it is a fact, goods of all kinds are cheaper here than in ye county of Hampshire. Salt is 7|6—or by ye barrel 6|.

Rome, Wednesday, 18th, at Esqr Hathaway's. This is a pleasant village, upon the banks of the Mohawk. The old Fort Stanwix stands about 30 rods from ye river. It is regularly built: the intrenchment is very deep. In the centre of the fort stands the old block house. This can better be described by my drawing.

It is a very great singularity, that the waters of the Mohawk and those of Wood Creek, which run in opposite directions, should here come within a mile of each other—and should admit of a communication by water through canals. This communication is of incalculable benefit to this part of the world. Produce may be sent both ways. Sunday, after meeting, took tea at Pease's.—He appears to be a man of business, and is gaining property. He has a family, and a sister with him, who appears to be a very likely person.

CAMDEN, *August* 23$_d$.—22 miles N. W. of Rome. This town began to settle about five years since; contains about 80 families. Some of the land very excellent. Here is pine timber. Soil is a black loam in general. There is in this town, which includes six original towns, some sandy hills, and some oak timber. There is a variety of lands in this town. There are 2 settlements, which have unfortunately separated as to public worship. Good mills on a branch of Fish creek. I have now got into the wilderness indeed;—the openings are small—the people rub hard—some of them feel a want of the necessaries of life.

No 4—26th.—40 *miles Northwest of Utica.*—For a few miles back the road is intolerable. Here we find but small openings. There are but 40 families in the town. The first opening made here was in 1800. The land is tolerable, but not the best: excellent farms may, however, be obtained at 3 dols. per acre. The settlers here appear to be an orderly, well disposed people, principally from Connecticut. The first settlers have an exceedingly hard time of it for several years, unless they have some property beside their land. Water in general good—very well watered. Corn looks good. The ground is a little too moist for wheat at present; but will be sufficiently dry when the lands become more opened. It is called high land; it is, however, but a little higher than the general level of the country.

9 *miles North of No.* 4.—Redfield—9 miles without a house, and nothing but a foot path—land tolerably good, heavy

---

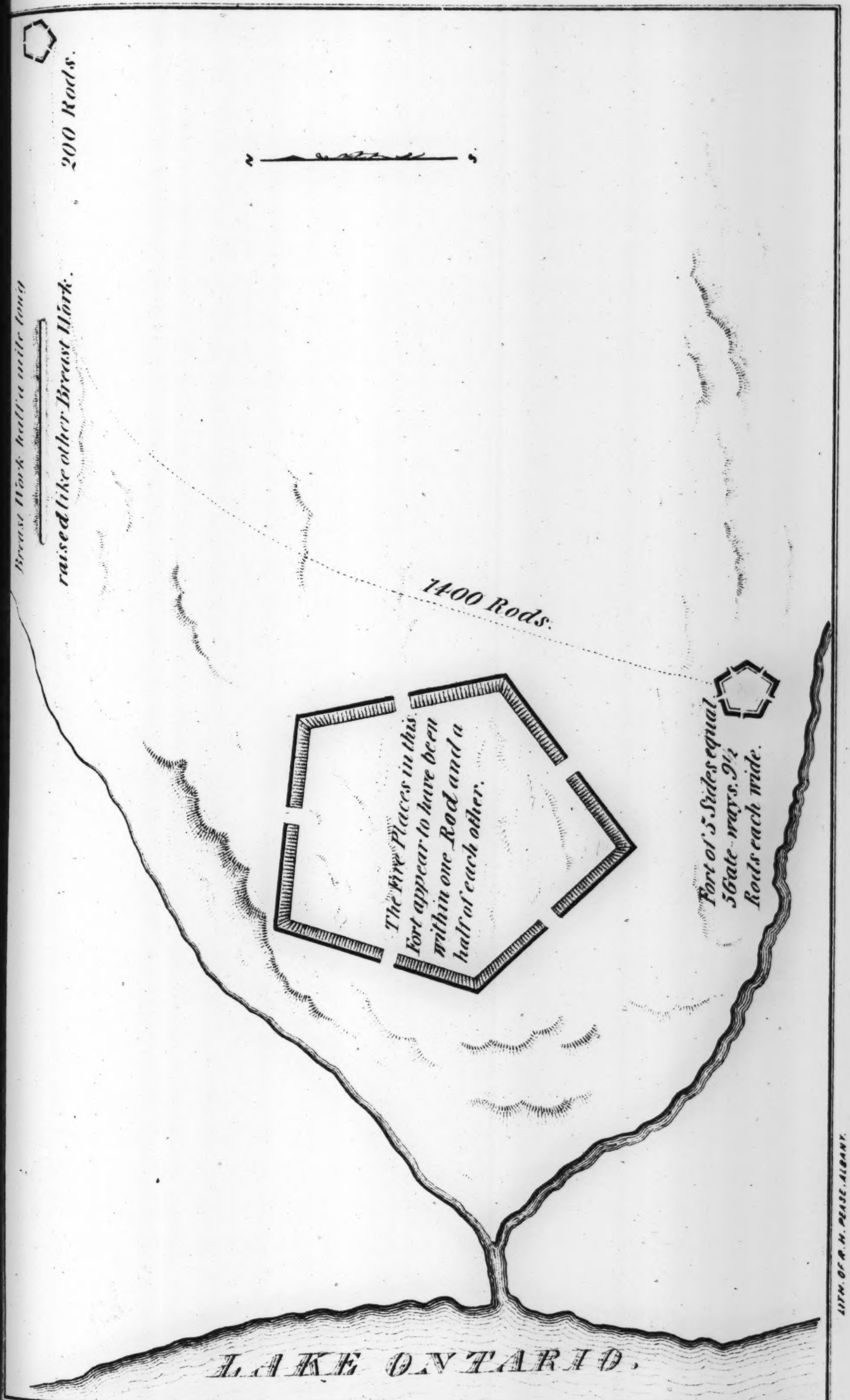
One bushel and ½ of Indian corn, it is said, will make a barrel of soap. Put the corn into strong lye, and boil a couple of hours, and it will become soap.

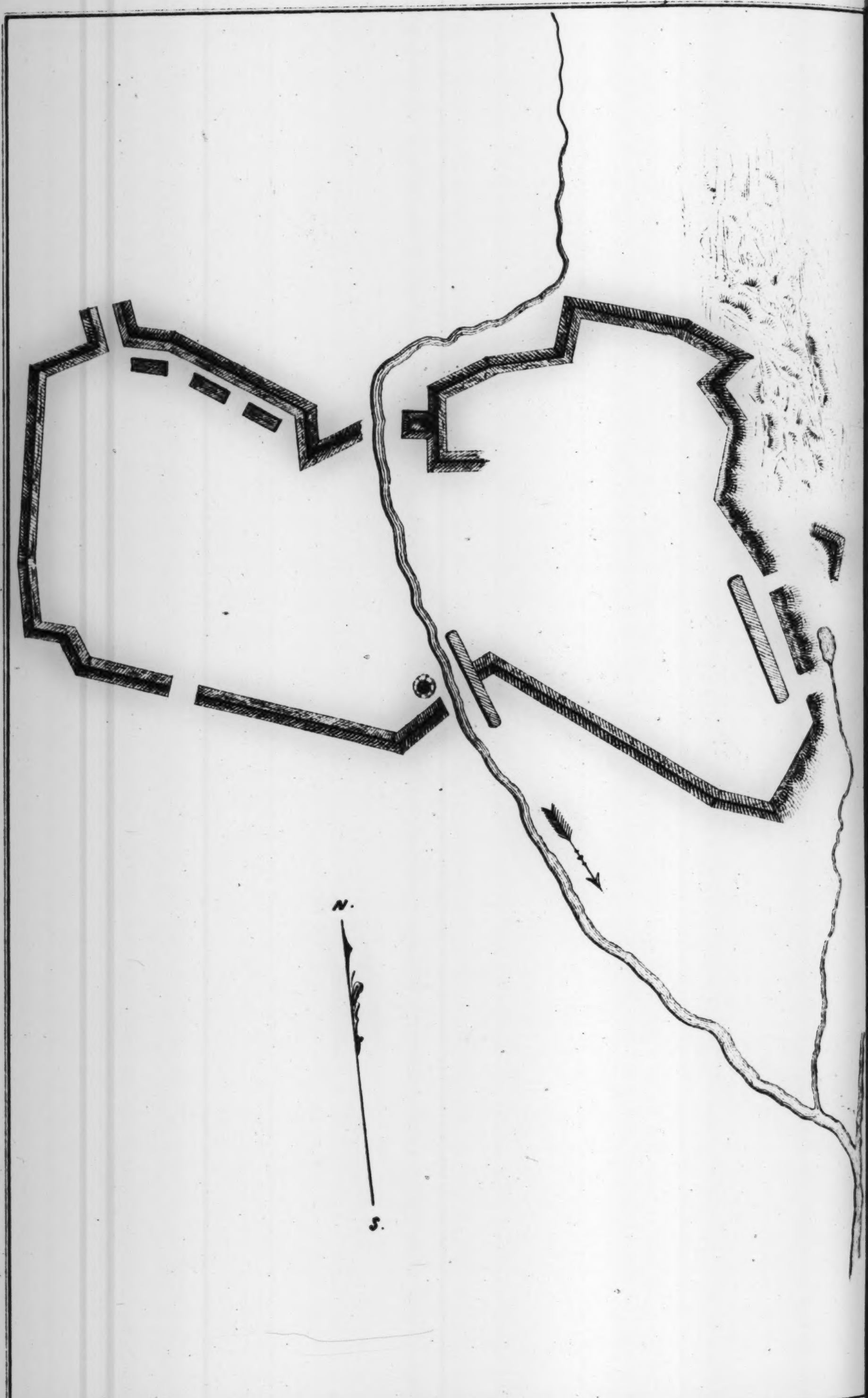
timbered—beech, maple, hemlock, bass, and ash—level country. We now come upon Salmon River, abounding in fish of this kind, and trout. Redfield began to be settled a year ago—contains 80 families—lies on Salmon River—a good township—have a minister—it will be a central town. The people all of one sentiment—a good plan for new settlers. Land 3 dolls. Settling very rapidly. Put up with Mr. Johnson, who married a Pomroy.

Sept. 1st, 1802.—I this morning started from Mr. Johnson's—rode 2 miles, and entered into a wilderness of 24 miles without a house. The road was cut out this summer—and is a tedious, hilly, rooty, muddy, stumpy, solitary road. Travelled, as I supposed, 12 miles—called at a large hemlock—bent down some friendly maples that my horse might gather the leaves. Enquired of my saddle bags for some dinner—made a comfortable meal. Divided my dinner with my horse; as he was not accustomed to eating meat, gave him a double portion of bread. After refreshing in this manner, travelled on the other 13 miles, and came upon the south branch of Sandy Creek, about three miles from the Lake. Crossed the river—turned to the east; in about half a mile came to the old fort; examined it, and found myself lost in conjectures. Rode 4 miles to Mr. Hockley's on the North branch. This is about 4 miles above the junction of the 2 branches—about 4½ miles from Ontario. This is as fine a tract of country as I think I ever saw. It is heavy timbered; but the land is as rich as land can be. This is a rich country from here to the Black river. This town, and undoubtedly all this country, has been, in some ancient period, thickly inhabited. In many places there are evident marks of houses having stood as thick as to join each other. The remains of old fire-places built of stones—wells evidently dug and stoned, to a considerable depth; and the remains of old forts and entrenchments,—are all evidences of this fact. The fort on the south branch is ploughed, and the old fire-places appear to have been about two rods apart, thro'out the whole. The earthenware of a peculiar structure, and of singular materials, is scattered over the ground. The point of a steel sword—2 edges—about 1 foot ½ long, was found last spring in ploughing in the fort. The fortification is regularly built with

5 sides, and 5 gateways—is about 20 rods from the river—upon the N. bank; 1400 or 1500 rods to the North-East. Near the North branch, is another Fort; West of which 150 or 200 rods there is an intrenchment lately found, half a mile in length, in a straight line—and also a breastwork. 2½ north of this, is another fort, regularly built, containing about 10 acres. Upon all those works the trees are of equal dimensions with those around. I measured one and found it 4 feet diameter—and saw some which had fallen and were almost consumed, which appeared to be of equal dimensions, and which grew upon the highest parts of the fort. The people frequently find pipes, something in the form of German pipes. The bottom of the N. branch of the river is a level rock—standing at a little distance it looks like ice; when within a rod and half or 2 rods it is crooked. This rock may be found all over the country, from 15 to 20 or 30 feet under ground—it is all a limestone, and is filled with sea shells, petrified or cemented, into the solid rock. At the end of the lake there are large marshes, on which vegetation is very rapid. Some of this is planted with corn, and produces abundantly: but in consequence of their being so much grass and other productions, which cannot be gathered, the people are in the fall of y[e] year liable to a distressing fever—much more malignant and dangerous than the common fever and ague. It is this season hitherto healthy—none have the fever, excepting a few who have collected hay upon the marshes, near the mouth of Sandy Creek. In the Lake there are large winrows of sand, 5 miles in length, on which there stands, here and there, a pine, and some other small trees, which makes the appearance from the land very picturesque. This town began to settle in '98 is called Mexico, or Ellisburgh; in the town of Mexico—9 miles square—about 30 families—is rapidly settling—inhabitants very rough in general. An evidence of this country having been formerly settled, beyond what has been mentioned, is this—European productions—and such as would be left by an improved people, are found here—as currants black and red, angelica, plantain, English pursely, high balms, peppermint, and indeed almost everything which is found on Connecticut river.

There are in the marsh, hewn and square timbers which have


Breast Work half a mile long
raised like other Breast Work.
N
S
200 Rods.
1400 Rods.
The Fire Places in this Fort appear to have been within one Rod and a half of each other.
Fort of 5 Sides equal. 5 Gate-ways. 9½ Rods each wide.
LAKE ONTARIO.
LITH. OF R. H. PEASE, ALBANY.


N.
S.

been dug up many feet from y^e^ surface, and where this people mow? A batteau has also been dug up from a considerable depth under the surface, half a mile from the lake in the marsh.

Mr Hackley tells me, that between the Black river and the St. Lawrence, there are ye same marks of former settlements as here. There are forts built in the same form; and all ye marks of a society different from that of Indians. Last summer a man in digging a cellar, found a foot under the surface, that he had fallen upon an old colepit. I am told by the people here, that pieces of broken bricks are found in all the lands they plough.

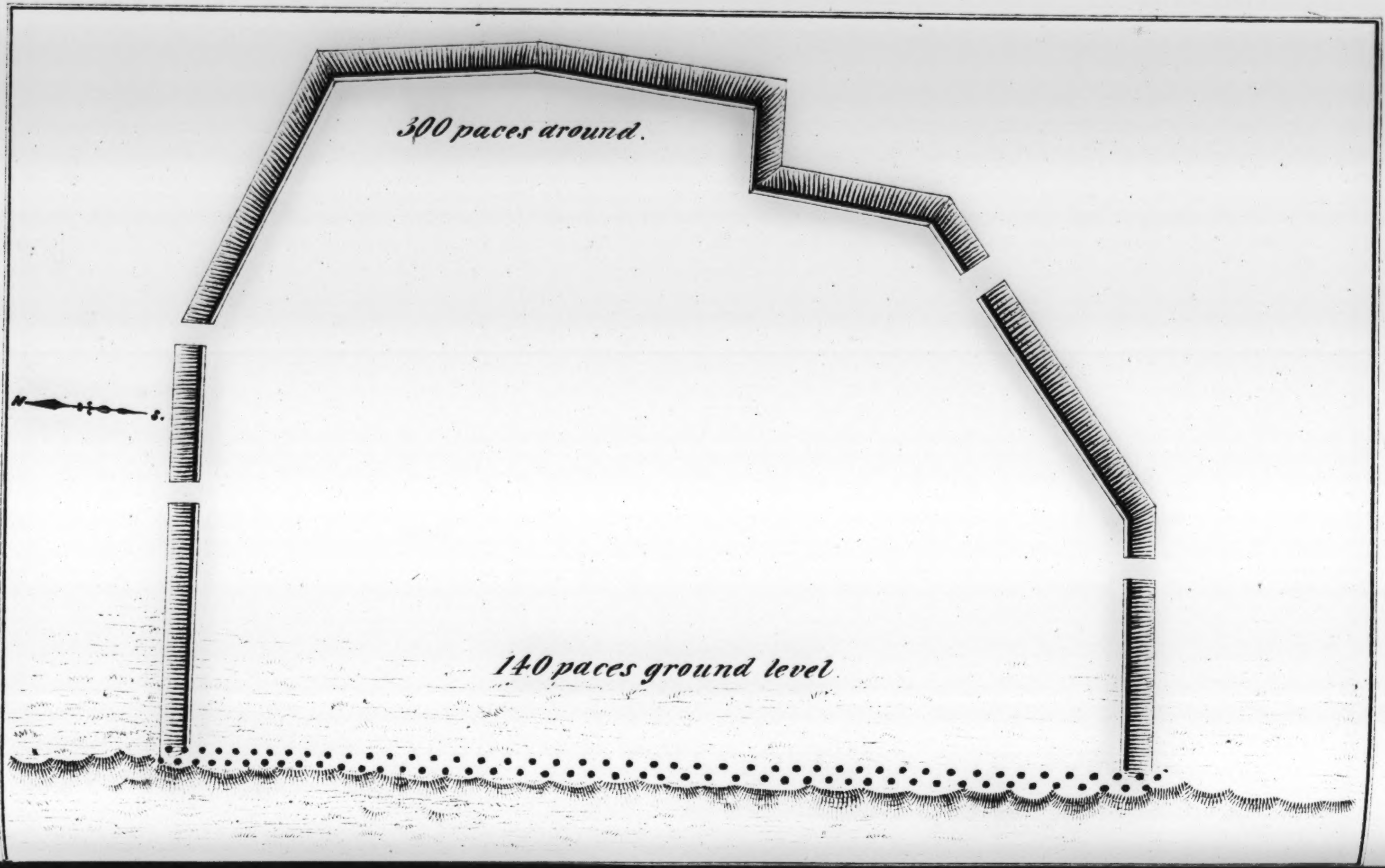
Sept. 1st—I have this day rode a mile and a half into the woods to examine the remains of another fort; and I am truly thrown into a wilderness of conjecture. The fort lies upon 2 sides of a small creek, which is about the centre between the N. and S. branches of Sandy creek. It is an irregular fort, but was built with a good deal of art. The ditch is at present in many places, 4 feet below the surface. Standing in the ditch I find that I can just oversee the land in the fort. In one direction it is an hundred rods across; and on an average, it is about 50 wide. There are a number of gateways. On both sides of ye creek there are most singular walls. Upon the East side there is one redoubt, about 8 rods from one of the gateways. Some parts of the wall are doubled—or, rather, there is an inner and an outer wall. The ground appears to be very much broken up on the N^o^ E. corner—and looks as tho' there had been works within works. Within the walls upon each side of the creek there are wells, or peculiar springs which answered for wells. I am in doubt whether those appearances are such as give sufficient evidence that they are the effects of art.

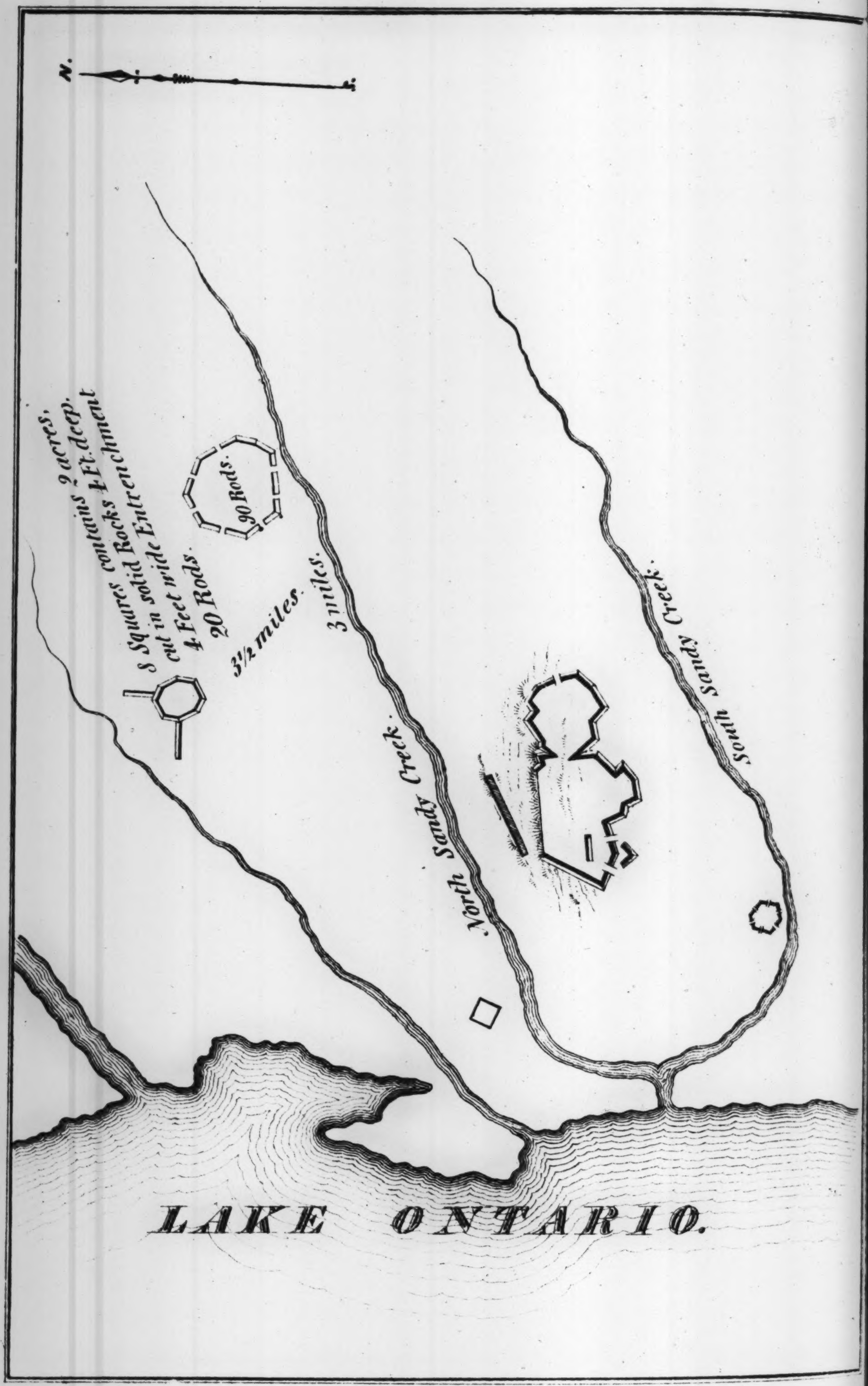
Upon the west side of the creek the well is at the corner of ye fort—and upon the top is about 9 rods round. It descends, and is very steep until it comes to a point at the bottom. In the corner of this basin there is a living spring—the water rises and passes again into the ground. A pole may be run down into the spring about 15 feet.

Sept. 2^d^—At the house of a Rhode Island baptist. Here is a mixture of all the physical and moral evils that can well be conceived of. Here may be found filth of all kinds, such as dust,

mud, fleas, bedbugs, gnats, rotten meat, and sour bread; and, as to moral evils, you may here find ignorance, self-will, self-sufficiency, ill manners, pride, boasting, fanaticism, and witchcraft; and this description, I believe, will apply to all the families in the town, Mr Hackley's excepted.

*Sept.*3^d^—4 miles ½ to the N. East at N° 7—A decent, respectable, industrious people in general—anxious for privileges. Most of the people from Connecticut. Visited a fort 1½ miles from the river, N^o^ —This fort was built in ye same manner with the others. It stands upon ye east side of a marsh, which was evidently once a pond. The wall begins upon the top of the bank, and is 300 paces round to the bank, where it ends. The base of the angle is 120 paces—probably the bank was picketed. It has several gateways. In this trench there is one dead tree, that is almost ready to fall to pieces, which measures 4½ in diameter; and many trees stand upon ye banks of this ditch 4 feet diameter. The land here is the first rate—and in this town there has been no sickness since they began to settle—except in one or two instances of persons who had been down to the lake in the unhealthy season. The fact is, that all this country is a rich meadow it is made ground for many feet from the surface. There is now before me a field of corn equal to any I ever saw in Deerfield meadow, tho' dunged—no plough, or harrow, has ever been on the land—nor has it been hoed but twice, and then slightly. Every thing which is put into the ground grows as rank as possible; but the people are yet very poor—having been on but 2 years. Deer, salmon and trout very plenty. This is 8 miles in a direct line from the lake. Salmon run up every freshet, and ye people can easily take them with spears. But 3 families in this town the winter before the last. I find by intelligent people in whom I may confide, and who have seen them, that there are 2 other forts in this quarter. One lies on the forks of the north branch of Sandy creek, 3½ miles S. East from the fort which I examined in this town—about 90 rods in diameter; and that there is another 3 miles to the N. W. of the one I examined. This is an octagon, containing about 2 acres, with 2 entrenchments, extending in different directions from the fort 20 rods. The whole of these works are made in the solid rock—are about


300 paces around.
N.
S.
140 paces ground level


N.
S.
8 Squares contains 2 acres,
cut in solid Rocks 4 Ft. deep.
4 Feet wide Entrenchment
20 Rods.
90 Rods.
3½ miles.
3 miles.
North Sandy Creek.
South Sandy Creek.
LAKE ONTARIO.

4 feet deep and 4 feet wide. This is a most stupendous work and could not have been effected without iron tools.

In this country may be found growing wild, and in great plenty, hops, grapes, cranberries, plums, strawberries, gooseberries, blackberries, raspberries, currants, plantain, dock, yarrow, spikenard, sarsaparilla, mullen, burdock, dock, English pursley, French sorrel, peppermint, common mint, catnip, thorn apples, of which pies are made, Indian corn, potatoes, oats and flax—peas, beans, and all kinds of productions grow very rank. Wheat this year was hurt with the rust, but grew amazing rank. Face of the country beautiful—no stones of any consequence. From 3 pints of barley 3 bushels were produced this year. There appears by the best accounts to be forts built in the manner of those on Sandy creek; all over the country from the St. Lawrence to the Black River, and South and Southwest, all round the lake particularly, and upon the military grounds—and these by account correspond with those on the Ohio, in their conformation. They are a ditch, and the earth is banked up on the inside. The ditches of those which I have seen, I think must have been at first about 8, 10 & 12 feet wide; how deep cannot be even judged with any degree of certainty, until some person who has time shall dig down and throw out the made earth. By whom were those works wrought? Not by the natives, surely; because in various parts of this county iron implements are dug and ploughed up. And if the natives ever had the art of working iron, it is not probable they would lose an art so useful. Further, nothing ever appeared in the natives which indicated so much improvement in the art of self defence, as to build forts so regular as those are found to be. Again, the fort near Sandy creek, which is cut in the rock, must have been a work too stupendous for untaught savages to effect; and it is doubtful whether it could have been done without the use of powder. And there is a difficulty attending this fort—on condition, or suppose it to have been done by any European nation, they would not have undertaken a work so arduous, when so little benefit could have been derived from it, in proportion to the work. Who then wrought those works? That they were done by the hand of man there is no doubt; but by whom, and when, and for what

purpose, must remain at present inexplicable enigmas. What has become of this people? and why have we no histories of such a nation as must have inhabited this part of the world? Were these the works of the ante-diluvians—or is this the land of Nazareth, to which Esdras says the ten tribes travelled, and were an hundred and twenty days on their journey? Or is it the Vineland of the emigrant Sweeds, who returned to their native country but once? or are they y[e] works of Spaniards in searching for gold? or was this land inhabited by the emigrant Mexican, after the Spanish conquest? That these works were not done by French or English is beyond a doubt, from various reasons too numerous to mention. I am informed that in the Military tract several pieces of stamped coin are found, which cannot be read by the ignoront peasants, and which I am fearful will be lost. Probably if a knowledge of those ancient people is ever obtained, it will be derived from inscriptions on stones or metals, which may have withstood the rust of time.

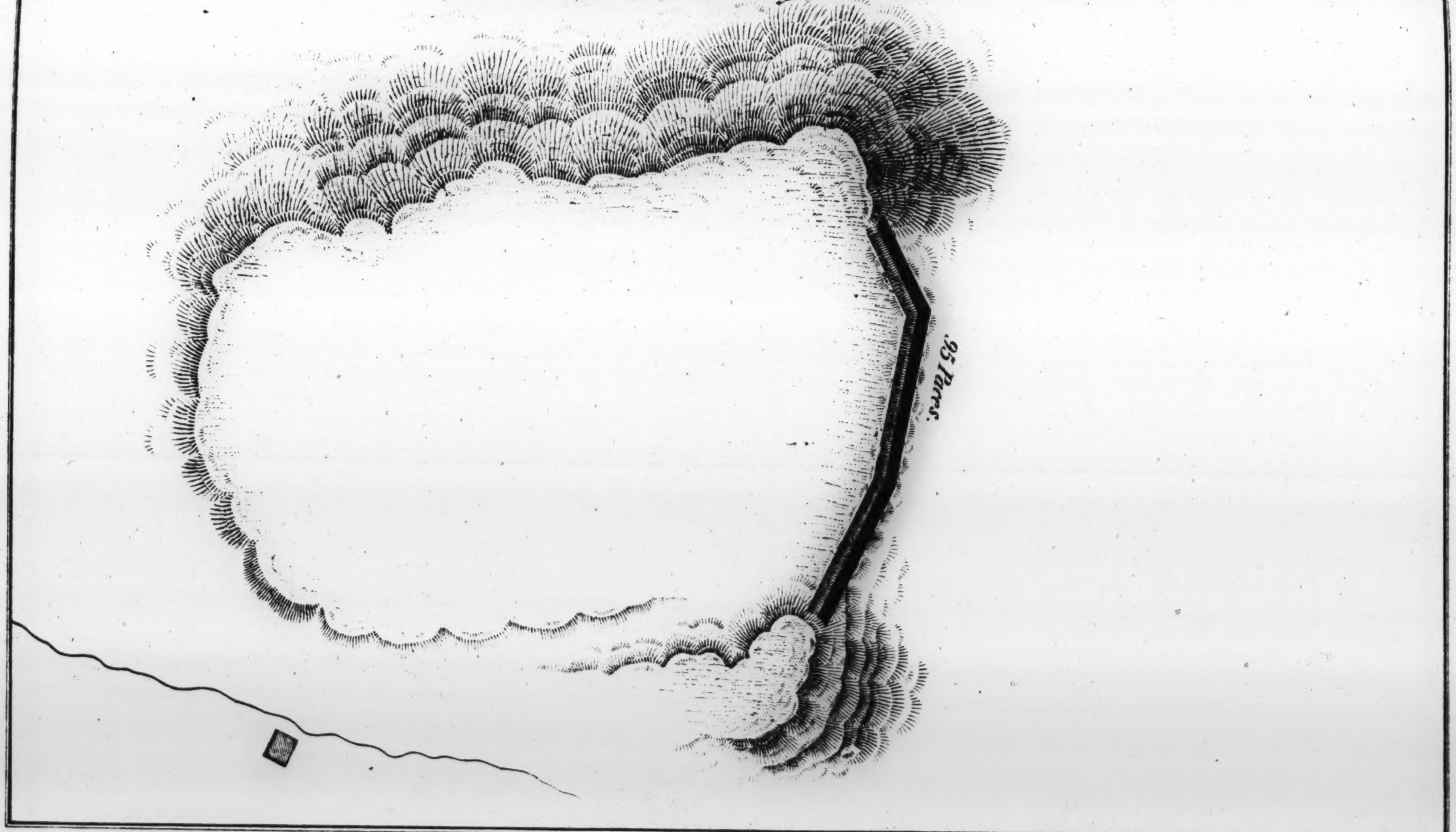
In passing from N° 7 to N° 3, we follow a branch of the creek for several miles—or ride in a valley. The hills on each side of the creek are high for this part of the world. From the creek, about 20 or 30 rods, there is a considerable of an ascent; when you get to the heighth, the land is level, and rich.

Sept. 7th—*N°* 4.—Near a M[r] Tuttle's, where I now am, which is on the height of land. There is a spring, or rather a brook, which empties from a crevice in the rock. The water is pure, and in quantity is fully sufficient to turn an overshot gristmill.

8th.—This morning I travelled ¾[ths] of a mile to the North in the woods to see the remains of another old fortification. This, appears to be no more than a breastwork: it is, however, dug in the same manner with the forts, and the earth thrown on the inside. The intrenchment, or fort, crosses to opposite hills, and leaves a point of land about 3 acres. The fortification is about 90 paces across. The form may be seen by the drawing.

From N° 1, or Brownsville, there is a constant trade by boats carried on with Montreal, Kingston, and Quebec, principally in flour, pot and pearl ashes. The voyage is performed as far as Kingston in a day—and from Montreal in about a week. Business is opening very fast.

At No 3 or Watertown 2½ miles from the Black River
on a Branch of Sandy Creek.



LITH. OF R. H. PEASE.

Examined a beaver dam, which contained about 30 acres. The dam is between 20 and 30 rods long—in some places 3 feet high, and has the appearance of a dike. It is grown over with grass—and is tight where the Indians have not opened it. Among many smaller ones, I found one tree fallen by the beavers across their dam, measuring 4 feet in circumference; but in general the trees they cut are from an inch and half to 5 and 6 inches over.

The town of Watertown, or Rutland, has increased rapidly from ye first settlement; 2 years since there were but 7 families—there are now 150 families—160 in the train band—are scattered over almost the whole town, of 6 by 9 miles. There are 3 worshiping assemblies on the Sabbath.

9th—Rode 1 mile to the North to visit a poor and distressed family—and baptised 5 children,—the mother being a member of the chh. at Paris,—viz: Joseph, Thomas, Mathus, Hendon, Chancy, Eunice, Loisa,—children of Mr Sol. Tuttle and Sarah his wife. This town is on rather elevated land—the headwaters of several small branches of Sandy Creek, are found here. Crops look well. Soil, a black loam.

Champion, or No. 4, 8 miles to the N. East—at Henry Mosley's. Here I am happy to find old acquaintances, and old fashioned cookery—and things comfortable and convenient. This town is some part of it on elevated ground. It lies in the great bend of the Black river—4 miles from the river—good miles; 80 families. Saw Lucy Mosley, from Westfield (and Ben Buck). The people appear to be happy—visited a Mr Peirce, who married a Vanduzen—and also a Captn Hubbard, all from Middletown.

Monday morning.—Capt. Mosley and 5 others rode out with me to see a great curiosity, 6 miles from Champion, in ye corner of N° 5. It is a gulf in Deer River. We walked ¾^ths of a mile from the road, on the rocks on the bed of the river. The rocks are limestones, and smooth, with here and there a large crack. The river has worn the rock on an average about 20 feet deep—and bed of the river is about 9 or 10 rods wide. At present there is on each side of the stream about 3 rods of fine walking—when we come to the falls, the most sublime prospect presents

which is conceivable. The ground above has the same appearance with the general form of the country, and is level. The water passes down into a gulf 155 feet. The top of the gulf from rock to rock is, as near as I could judge, 12 rods; at the bottom, it is on an average 8 or 9. For the first hundred feet the rocks are perpendicular—and then there lies fragments of rocks and stones—so that where the water passes, when it has come to the bottom of the fall, it is about 4 rods wide. Upon ye side of ye place where the water passes over, Mr Mosley went to the edge, and let down a cord, with a stone, when I was at the bottom. The cord hung perpendicular, and I was then 24 feet from the base of the rock. The cord measured 155 by a square. 15 rods below the falls, the perpendicular rock is about 40 feet higher than where we measured. At the bottom where the water strikes, it is 120 feet wide. About 25 rods below this, there is a place where it is possible for people to get down; but extremely steep, and something dangerous; but we passed down without injury. At ye bottom of ye river there is ye same rock —which rock extends all over this county; how deep, no one can tell. The rock is a great curiosity; it is all a limestone, and is filled with every kind of sea-shells, petrified. I knocked out of y^e^ solid rock, 155 feet below the surface of the earth, various shells, which may now be seen. This gulf is without any doubt all made from $\frac{3}{4}$^ths^ of a mile below by the wearing of the water, which makes the curiosity of the shells vastly greater. And, indeed, this whole rock, which is certainly 155 feet deep, and which extends to Sandy Creek—and perhaps 50 or 100 miles round in all directions, made up of sea-shells of every kind,—as cockles, clams, oysters, and a thousand others. At Zadock Bush's.

14*th*.—Rode about 2 miles to another gulf upon a small creek in Lowville. The fall is about 70 feet, among clay rocks. These rocks are singular. They appear to be laid up in the most exact and curious manner. The stones in some places in courses of 4 feet wide, are an inch, and half inch square at the ends, and may be taken out about 8 inches long, in ye shape of hones—and they are said indeed to be most excellent hones; others are 2, 3, and 4 feet wide, and from 6 to 12 inches thick. At the

bottom of this rock may also be found intermingled with it, sea-shells, 60 feet below the top of ye rock.

16th—At Capt. Clap's. Rode to see ye high falls of ye Black river. The fall is about 60 feet, not perpendicular. From the top to the bottom it is an inclined plane of 45 degrees. It is from below a most sublime prospect. These falls may be seen in the drawing. [*Too much defaced to be reproduced.*]

17th—Rode a mile to see a gulf upon a very small stream. When we come to the highlands, we enter into a valley, or gulf, about on an average 4 rods wide: the hills from 50 to 140 feet high. We travel about 2 miles and ½ with these appearances; and then come perpendicular rocks, which appear to be laid up like ye most exact hewn stone of different widths, and lengths—and perfectly square. These works become nigher together until they are within 9 feet of each other, both at top and bottom. The gulf, or walls, are here 100 feet perpendicular. We are now 30 rods from the fall, which is about 50 feet; but ye bottom of ye gulf being filled with water, I could proceed no farther. I could look up into this awful place about 10 rods before there was any bend in the gulf—and then it appeared to be a right angle. Those rocks for about thirteen rods, appear to be laid up with hewn stones, entirely perpendicular, and more perfect than is in the power of man. Such a place as this baffles all description. The stones are in general from one to 4 feet wide in front, and from 3 to 10 inches thick. From the bottom layers of these perpendicular walls, I knocked off pieces of the stones containing sea-shells of various kinds—and there is every appearance that the whole of those rocks are composed of shells. These are not lime-stones in general; but of a consistency between clay and flint, and are exceeding hard and thick, I think that the philosopher and the historian will be puzzled to account for those facts. Surely they open a wide field for contemplation, and conjecture. In examining the above gulf, I was happy in having the company and assistance of Major Bush and Capt. Clap. Capt. Clap has been in town 2 or 3 years; Major Bush is now making preparations to remove his family next winter. Before I saw the country, I wondered that men so happily situated as they were, should remove in this wilderness; but my

wonder has ceased. The situation is pleasant and the land most excellent. It is a garden; and must, when opened, and properly tilled, be productive far beyond any of ye meadows on Connecticut river, except those in Deerfield, which are annually flown.

From Turin, we came into Leyden, where Boon made a settlement. This place does not appear to be very flourishing. The people are poor, and too much of ye land is leased. The Americans never can flourish when on leased lands—they have too much enterprise to work for others, or to remain tenants—and where they are under the necessity of living on such lands I find that they are greatly depressed in mind, and are losing their animation.

From Boon's settlement, 13 miles to Remsen, is a most tedious road. Lands here are not so good as further down the river; yet they are very productive. This is a poor society.

GENERAL REMARKS UPON THE BLACK RIVER COUNTRY.

The river lies in general very low, compared with the lands. On the S. W. side the road on an average may be 2 or 3 miles from ye river, and most of ye way the land is descending towards it; and in many places too marshy to admit of settlements. The country is heavy timbered. In some parts you will find townships quite level, and in others hilly; but there is no waste land from hills—which are gentle ascents in most places, on a rich, productive soil. It appears to be a white clay, bordering upon a marl mingled with a black loam. In some places you find rotten slate, or rather clay stones. Over all this country sea-shells are found of almost all kinds. The country is well watered; and the water appears to be good—as good as can be from limestones.

People frequently raise their provisions the summer of their settling; if they go on in season, they chop down the trees, and get them off as soon as possible; and they sow spring wheat and plant corn. The wheat is sown and dragged; and if there is no blast, they reap from 25 to 35 bushels the acre. Corn is only planted upon the ground without plowing, and is seldom hoed more than once—and then no more is done than to cut up the fire weed: and corn planted and tended in this manner, I have

measured, which was $11\frac{1}{2}$ in height. It, however, does not appear to be so stocky as corn in Deerfield meadows. They tell me it produces from 40 to 70 bushels the acre. It would not answer here, however, to tend corn in this manner after y^e^ first year of its being cleared—it would become weedy. Crops of all kinds appear to flourish, though the ground is not half tilled.

Poor people have, in general, been the first settlers. They have bought farms of about 100 acres—have cleared 10 or 20—built a log-house—and then sold to others, for a sum as much greater than they gave, as to purchase them another 100 acres—and by this means have placed themselves in a short time in a good situation. It is considered here but a small affair for a man to sell, take his family and some provisions, and go into the woods upon a new farm, erect him a house, and begin anew.

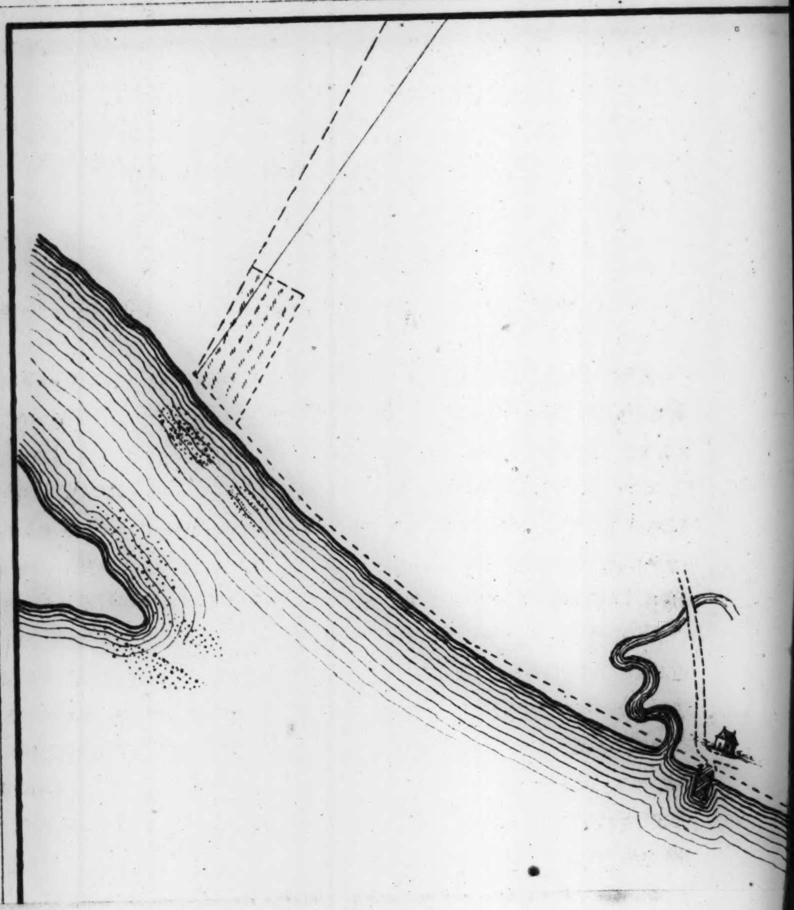
Society is here made up of all characters. It is a mixture of everything that can be well conceived of, both as to nations and religions. The great body of the inhabitants are, however, from Massachusetts and Connecticut.

One thing is peculiar in this wilderness,—every countenance indicates pleasure and satisfaction. The equality of circumstances cuts off a great proportion of the evils which render men unhappy in improved societies, and the influence of hope is very apparent. I do not know that I have seen an unhappy person for 90 miles on this river. There is no complaining of hard times; but every one is cheerful and contented—for they all foresee, that in a few years they will have a great plenty of worldly goods, in a common course of events.

Norway, *Sept.* 24.—The Royal grant (or Sir William Johnson's land,) is a tolerably good tract. It lies between the upper and lower Canada creek. It is high land, and is a grazing country. The people in general appear to be destitute of enterprise; and they still live in their log huts. This remark will not apply, however, to the people in Salsbury. From this to Johnstown I met with nothing worthy of remark. From Johnstown to Fonda's Bush, the country has a New-England appearance as respects land. The ground is sandy, and is covered with white and pitch pine. From Fonda's Bush to Galway, 10 miles, the country is good, and has as many inhabitants as there

ought to be. From Galway to Northampton, 18 miles many good farms; but there is no land here like that on Black river and Sandy Creek. Put up with a Dutch deacon—had a dinner of boiled squash, swimming in butter, sweetened a little; and with this mess the family mixed vinegar in great plenty. This is a poor country—too sandy, and dry: and the inhabitants may in general be considered as the fag end of man. Houses miserable—fields lie open, without cultivation, and everything appears to be going to ruin.

These remarks will [not] apply, however, to all the inhabitants. Some appear to be very industrious men; and it is surprising what a difference there is between the appearance of farms that are tilled and such as are neglected.



FOLDOUT 7 FOUND AT END OF BOOK

XXI.

RECTORS OF ST. PETER'S CHURCH, ALBANY.

The Rev. THOROUGHGOOD MOOR was the earliest Church of England clergyman in these parts, after the Rev. Mr. Talbot's short stay. He arrived at New York in 1704, and proceeded thence to Albany, as Missionary to the Mohawks. Owing to the influence of the fur traders, his efforts to convert the heathen were entirely without fruit, and he returned to N. York. He went next to Burlington, N. J., where he was so scandalized at the indecent conduct of Ld. Cornbury and his Lt. Gov., that he refused to admit the latter to the Lord's Supper. For this he was imprisoned, but having contrived to escape from jail, he embarked for England. The ship, in which he was a passenger, foundered at sea, and he, with all on board, unfortunately, perished. The first rector of St. Peter's Church, Albany, as far as our knowledge at present extends, was the

I. Rev. THOS. BARCLAY. This gentleman was chaplain to the fort in 1708, and read the service and preached to the citizens in Dutch. He officiated also at Schenectady, and for the Indians, until Nov., 1712, when the Rev. Wm Andrews came out as successor to Mr. Moor. Mr. A., however, had not greater success among the natives than his predecessor, and he abandoned his mission in 1719.[1] Mr. Barclay's congregation met, for seven years, in a small Lutheran Chapel, when Gov. Hunter encouraged them to erect a church for themselves. To aid

[1] A clergyman, named Wm. Andrews, was a missionary in Schenectady, where he also kept a school, as late as 1773, but his health failing, from the labors attendant on these avocations, he was obliged to resign his charge. He removed to Williamsburgh, Va., but learning that the mission at Johnstown was vacant, by the retirement of the Rev. Mr. Mosley, pastor of that place, he immediately applied to Sir W. Johnson for that church, but we have not ascertained whether he ever returned to the Mohawk Valley.

them, he furnished all the stone and lime necessary for the building; the city presented £200, and contributions were received from Schenectady, and other parts of the province. The garrison also subscribed, and £600 were soon collected. In Nov. 1716, the first English Church in Albany was opened for service. It was a handsome stone building, 58x42 feet. The communion service presented by Q. Anne "to the Chapel of the Onondagas," during this rectorate, was, it is presumed, retained for the use of this Church, where it is still preserved. The Soc. for Prop. the Gospel withdrew its allowance soon after, the consequence of which was, the church ceased to have a minister, until the arrival of the

II. Rev. Mr. Miln. This clergyman was appointed in 1728, and continued until 1737, when he was transferred to N. J. He was succeeded by

III. Rev. Henry Barclay, the son of Rev. Thos. B., a native of Albany, who graduated at Yale Coll. in 1734. He was appointed, at Mr. Miln's recommendation, in 1735, Catechist to the Indians at Fort Hunter, and became rector in 1737–8, which office he filled until 1746, when he was appointed rector of Trinity Church, N. Y., where he died in 1764.

IV. Rev. John Ogilvie, a native of New-York, and graduate of Yale Coll. Being a Dutch scholar, he was appointed to this mission in 1748, and arrived at Albany in March, 1749. In 1760, he joined the expedition against Niagara, and continued attached to the army until the close of the French war. He succeeded Mr. Barclay, as rector of Trinity Church, N. Y., and died Nov. 26, 1774, aged 51. His portrait is in the Vestry of Trinity Church. An attempt was made in 1763 and 1766 to have a translation of the book of common prayer, (prepared by Messrs Andrews, Barclay and Ogilvie) printed in New-York by Weyman, in the Mohawk language. But the difficulty to print such language was found almost insurmountable, as there was not at the time, "a *Letter-makers* founding House" in the Colonies. Weyman completed nine sheets, or as far as the 74th page, when he died bankrupt. The work passed then (1771) into the hands of Hugh Gaine, when 400 or 500 copies, it is said, were printed.

V. Rev. Thomas Brown, B. A. of St. Albans Hall, was the only child of the Rev. G. Brown, of Oxford, Eng. He was ordained Deacon by the Bishop of London 23d Sept., 1754. He came to America some time after it is supposed with the 27th Reg't, of which he was chaplain, and married Martina Hogan, of Albany, on 24 Aug., 1761. He served with his Reg't at the reduction of Martinico in Feb., 1762, and having returned to England, received the order of priesthood, and was commissioned missionary to N. America, by the Bishop of London, 8th of July, 1764. He succeeded the Rev. Mr. Ogilvie, as pastor of St. Peter's, and served the church until 1768. He then moved to the south, and was appointed, 30 May 1772, rector of Dorchester, Maryland. He died 2d May, 1784, aged 49 years, leaving a wife and seven children; the survivor of these, a daughter, is still living in Albany. She has portraits of her father, grand father and grand mother, in good preservation.

VI. Rev. Harry Munro, in whose time the church was incorporated, was rector from 1768 to 1773 or 1774. The congregation is represented as consisting of not more than thirty families[1] which Mr. Munro, in a statement before us, classes thus:—Attendants, 156; Communicants, 44, of which 30 were gained by him or joined the church since his appointment, and he "had all the rest" (he says) "to reconcile or bring back, his predecessor having had but three communicants, when he last administered." Baptised since his appointment in Albany, 345; Communicants lost by death, removals, &c. 14; desertions 4=18. "Three of these have left the church because they were not permitted to wrest the government out of the vestry's hands; the other, because he could not relish Bishop Tillotson's, Sherlock's & Atterbury's sermons, and because Mr Munro did not preach spiritual Sermons."

The church was vacant during the war of the Revolution, though it is stated that service was performed in 1776.[2]

VII. Rev. Thomas Ellison, A. M. of Cambridge, Eng., was appointed rector on the 1st May, 1787, and one of the Regents of the University, Feb. 28, 1797. He was in private life, a gentleman of a sociable disposition, and remarkable wit, whose society

1. 2 Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. i, 148. 2 N. J. Hist. Soc. Proc. ii, 111.

was much courted, for it is said of him, that he was "as much above a mean action as an angel is above a calumniator." The old church, in the centre of State-street, was demolished, and the present edifice erected in his rectorate, Anno 1802, on the 26 of April, of which year, Mr. Ellison died. Bishop Chase, of Ohio, studied divinity under this clergyman. A vacancy, of more than a year, now occurred.

VIII. Rev. Frederic Beasley, of Philadelphia, was elected rector in July, (though others say 1st Sept.,) 1803. Possibly he took up his permanent residence at the rectory at the latter date. He served six years, having resigned in August 1809, and left the city the following month. He became afterwards provost of the University of Penn.

IX. Rev. Timothy Clowes, son of Joseph C., of Hempstead, where he was born March 18, 1787, graduated at Columbia Coll. in 1808. Having received Deacon's orders he preached in Jersey City and Jamaica in 1809, on the 19th of Nov. of which year he preached for the first time at St. Peters. He began his ministerial duties in this church on 23d April, 1810; but it was not until the 31st Dec. of that year that he was regularly called, or inducted as rector. Having obtained the pre-requisite order of presbyter on 26th Nov., 1813, he was "instituted" on 3d Feb. 1814. His connexion with this church terminated in the latter part of 1817, when he returned to his native town and taught a classical seminary there for three years with great success. In 1821, he became principal of Erasmus Hall, Flatbush; in 1823, was chosen president of Washington Coll., Md., and rector of the church in Chestertown and St. Pauls, Kent Co. The college being destroyed by fire, Dr. Clowes, now LLD., again opened school at Hempstead. He presided over the Clinton Liberal Institute, Oneida county, from 1838 to 1842, when he removed to Philadelphia, where he pursued his usual business of instruction. He died in 1847, at the age of 60.[1] Dr. Clowes united himself, it is understood, to the Universalist Society in the latter years of his life.

1 Address of the Hon. Lt. Gov. Taylor and others to the congregation of St. Peter's Church; Answer of members of the congregation of St. Peter's church, Albany, to Lt. Gov. Taylor's pamphlet, printed for the Congregation, February, 1816: Tompson's Hist. L. I., ii. 126.

X. Rev. William B. Lacey officiated from July, 1818, to the spring of 1832. He resides at present, according to the Church Almanac, in the state of Louisiana, where, we believe, he confines himself to the department of education.

Rev. Horatio Potter, was instituted rector in 1833.

INSCRIPTION ON THE FRONT OF ST. PETER'S CHURCH.

Glory be to the Lord for he is good—for his Mercy endureth forever.

ST. PETER'S CHURCH

Formerly standing in the centre of State, at its junction with Barrack St.

Built A. D. MDCCXV—Incorporated A. D. MDCCLXIX.

Demolished and this Edifice erected A. D. MDCCCII.

Thomas Ellison, Rector—John Stevenson, Goldsbrow Banyer, Church Wardens. Philip Hooker, Archt.

XXII.

APPENDIX.

DIFFICULTIES IN THE FRENCH PROTESTANT CHURCH, NEW-YORK.

[The subjoined Papers belong to the collection beginning at p. 465 of this Vol. They are extracted from a pamphlet without title, of 34 pages, small 4to. printed by Wm. Bradford in New-York, and purchased for the State Library only quite recently.]

MR. LEWIS ROU'S THIRD MEMORIAL,

Containing some short Remarks upon the Answer of the *Gentlemen* of the *French Consistory*, to the Petition presented to his Excellency in Council, by several Heads of Families of the *French Church* in *New-York*.

It is impossible to take notice of all the Absurdities, Untruths, Mistakes, Shifts, Evasions and things foreign to the purpose, with the other Defects and Imperfections which are obvious in the Answer made by Mr. *Moulinars* and the rest of his Consistory to the Petition presented to his Excellency and the honourable Council of this Province, by several Heads of families of our Church. Whoever would undertake to answer every thing exactly which that long Writing containeth, must compose a large Volume, and in so doing, would only draw this matter needlessly into length, which is perhaps the design of the Answerers. For which Reason it will be sufficient to make some particular observations.

The 1st, and principal is, That all what they alledge in favour of their Rights and extraordinary Priviledges, and all that they object against me for to blacken me, and misrepresent me to his Excellency and the Council, all the venomous strokes scattered here and there in their Answer; all this, I say, is nothing to the purpose, and doth not in the least relate to the true Point in dispute between us; all this doth in no sort justify their irregular and unjust Proceeding against me, nor shew how they have been sufficiently authorized, or what Reason and lawful Power they had to turn me out of my office, and to refuse to pay me

my Salary. In short, all this doth not at all, or very little concern the Petition presented by the heads of Families to the Governour in Council, nor the acts of Opposition and Protestation annexed to it; nor even that invidious Act which those Gentlemen passed in the Consistory against me, on the 20th of September last.

Since then the Artifice of the Answerers hath been to turn off the attention of his Excellency and his Council from the true state of the Question, to run upon considerations foreign and remote from the Subject, and into Cavils on matters which have not given occasion to our last Difference; I think therefore that it is proper and necessary to bring them back to an enquiry into the matter of Fact itself, which we are about, and which is expressed in the Petition of the heads of Families of our Church, and in the two Papers thereto annexed. This Petition was presented on account of a certain Instrument passed and signed against me, on the 20th of last *September*, and on account of the unhappy Consequences, which it hath since had with Relation to our Church. Now as this Instrument, according to the Copy which it hath been thought fit to give me of it, containeth the Reasons and Motives which have engaged the present Consistory to undertake to turn me out of my office, and to take all the Steps which those Gentlemen have taken in pursuance thereof; it would have been right to have produced this Instrument, such as it is, genuin or not, before his Excellency and the honourable Council, that they might the better judge of the bottom of the Dispute, and not suffer themselves to be amused by the subtle Evasions of the Answerers, who will often attempt to impose upon them, if they are not upon their guard, as it may be expected from persons of their Wisdom and Justice.

As this hath not yet been done, and is necessary to explain thro'ly, I desire earnestly, & before anything else, that this Instrument may be produced, with the Answers that I have already prepared, aud put into the hands of Mr *Alexander* my Attorney.

2. My *second observation* is on what they alledge, p. 2, in order to declare the Jurisdiction of his Excellency and the Council, in this Affair, or to divert them from taking the trouble of inter-

posing & intermeddling in our Differences, That "*they* acknow-"ledge no Jurisdiction in any Civil Court within this Province, "over the private Affairs of their Church, merely Consistorial, "and amongst themselves, &c." Indeed! this is astonishing, and what could not have been expected. Here are, if I am not mistaken, the true Principles of the *Independents*, (*b*) so expressly condemned in our Discipline of *France* (See among the Observations upon the 6th Chap. the *Regulation*, made at the Synod of *Clarenton*, in 1644, against those Sectaries, pag. 199 and 200, of the Editio in duocim. & p. 118. in 4to) and Tom. 2. in folio, p. 467.

Here is a Principle capable of throwing us into Confusion and Disorder, as we see already by experience. Here is what openeth a door to all sorts of Irregularities and Extravagancies, and absolutely takes away all means of applying a Remedy. Here is a Maxim, not only very prejudicial to God's Church, but likewise very dangerous to the State, since it is easie to conceive the dreadful Consequences that will follow from it, if it took place. *In fine*, Here is a Principle which makes the Lot and Condition of a Minister persecuted among us, and in these Countries not only unhappy and dangerous, but even desperate, and without Relief. To Refute this abominable Principle, and to shew how false it is, and how contrary to the true Principles of Religion and the Constitution of our Churches, I need only Refer to the 46 *Article* of the first Chapter of our *Discipline*, compared with the 39 & 40 *Articles* of our *Confession of Faith*, & especially with all our Books of Divinity, as for instance, that of Mr *Pictet*, Professor at *Geneva*, see his 2d Tom. p. 476, 477, 478, where he treats this Question at length. Here also we may add the Scripture itself, see *Rom.* 13. v. 1, 2. 1 *Pet.* 2, 13, 14, 15, etc.

My *Third Observation* is on what they are continually alledging concerning their *Freedom* and *Liberty Saving and Reserving to our selves now and at all times, the free use and exercise of that Liberty of Conscience belonging and appertaining to the* French

(*b*) Yea, of the Papists themselves, see Fascicul, Epist. pag. 181, et 30, and Syn. Purior. Theol. p. m. 754, n. 21, &c., and Tur. Theol. Elen. T. 3, p. 353. 4. n. 2.

Reformed Churches &c. *Our Congregation which is made up of Members altogether free and voluntary, and under no manner of Compulsion and Restraint, &c.*, p. 2. *Our Foundation is laid upon Freedom and Liberty of Conscience*, &c. pag. 4. But what! Is not this Privilege of *Freedom* and *Liberty* which they brag of, as much for Us as for Them? Have not we the same Right with them? And if 20 or 30 Persons, as they are, have a Title to it, Hath not the rest of the Church, which makes up, by much, the Majority, the same Title, with more Reason? And why then would they deprive the others of it? Why would they make use of that *Liberty*, which they enjoy only by the Bounty and Permission of the Government, under which we live, to oppress their Ministers and Brothers, without Cause, to the great Scandal of the Inhabitants of different nations who surround us, and even of the *Jews*, who shew more humanity, in this Case, than they? Why will they make use of it, to give the Law to the whole Church, and to govern it Arbitrarily, as *if they were Lords over God's Heritage*? See their passage out of the first Epistle *St. Peter*, Chap. 5. v. 3. Why did they make use of it to shut up the Church, as they did, on the 23d of *September* last, and to deny me the *Liberty* of performing there the ordinary Service of Prayer, and to deny the rest of the People the *Liberty* of assembling themselves there? Why do they make use of it still, with Obstinacy, to deprive above sixty or eighty Families, who think themselves edified by my Ministry, to deprive them, I say, of the Instructions and spiritual Comforts, and, in short, of all the Service of a Minister, whose Return they demand, and who belongs to them, as well as to the others, and whom they can Re-estate when they please? I know these Gentlemen are *free*, but only *let them take care not to use their Liberty for a Cloak of Maliciousness.* It is St. *Peter* to whom they refer me, I don't know why, who gives them this warning, see 1 *Epist.* ch. 2. v. 16.

4. Among their pretences to *Liberty* and *Freedom*, they lay a stress particularly on this, That "in the enjoyment of that " Liberty, or rather dispensation or Toleration, their method and " Rule (meaning the *French Refugees*) was to make an Agreement " with their Pastors and Ministers (that is to say) each Consistory

"for every particular Congregation, voluntarily and freely united
"together, and entred into an Agreement with their Pastor and
"Minister upon a certain special mutual Contract, which when
"either Party failed in Performance of their part of that Con-
"tract, the other was at liberty, and freed there-from on the
"other part, and this no ways regarded by the Civil Government,
"who took care only, &c.

This is what I absolutely deny, and what they cannot prove. There is not one word said of it in any of the Agreements or Contracts which have been made with me and Mr. *Moulinars*, nor in those of any of our Churches with their Ministers. If, however they pretend that such a Clause ought to be *pre-supposed*, I say, that this can't be, unless with such large Restrictions and Limitations as would be no ways of Service to them in the Affair between us. The *first* of these Limitations is, That if such a Principle ought to be admitted in some sort, it must be supposed likewise, that there is a competent and unsuspected Judge, who may determine between the two Parties, which hath *failed* and neglected to *perform* their part of the Contract; For if it is left to each Party to have a Right to decide who is in the *Wrong*, and so be both *Judge and Party* in their own Cause, this will bring Confusion and Disorder into the Church, and abolish that Justice and Equity which ought to be the Rule of all Agreements.

The *second* Limitation, is That in case of *failure* in either Party, regard should be had to the nature and circumstances of such *Failure*, to judge if they are of sufficient Importance to deserve, that a breach of Contract should follow. For if Pretence is taken from the least *failure*, or any sort of *failure* whatsoever, to break a Bargain made between Persons who are bound to one another forever thereby, at this rate, (taking every thing in the utmost strictness) we should open the Door to all sorts of Breaches: All Marriages will be dissolved, all Engagements between Parents and Children, and between Masters & Servants, would be annulled; and to confine my self to the subject which we are upon, there would not be one Minister who could remain six Months peaceably in his Church. For either the Church might complain that the Minister had failed in his Duty, or the Minister might alledge, that the Church had not furnished him

with necessaries, or had failed either in Respect or Affection, or Obedience or Submission to him, or had acted contrary to some Article of the Contract made between them, or to some point of Discipline which the Church was engaged to observe, as well as he, and so on, &c. (for I have now touch'd upon the present Case) And hereupon each of the Parties might imagine themselves respectively to have a Right to annul their Bargain, and *to provide themselves* otherwise; whence a Thousand ill Consequences would follow, easie to be imagined, and very prejudicial to the Quiet, Peace, Edification and Preservation of the Church.

Besides, we might by this means abolish the Exercise of Charity, of Christian Toleration, of mutual Forbearance, and of the Forgiveness of Injuries and Faults, &c. We might thus introduce the manner of *Turks* and *Barbarians*, and even worse, into all *Christian Churches*. I should think it would be much better to follow herein charitable Counsels, and to remember what the Apostle St. *James* tells us, *That he shall have Judgment without Mercy, that hath shewed no Mercy*, ch. 2. v. 13.

The *Third* and last Restriction or Limitation which must be applyed to the Principle here advanced by the Answerers, is, That the Cognizance of all these Differences, which often have an Influence on Civil and Temporal Concerns belongeth either to *Ecclesiastical Judges*, or to *Civil* and *Lay Judges*. So that where the *Ecclesiastical Judges*, to whom generally the Determination belongeth, are too remote, as hath been often said upon this occasion, the Cognizance thereof naturally devolveth upon the *Civil and Lay Judges*, who have likewise some *Right*, *Power* and *Inspection* over *Ecclesiastical Affairs*, according to our Discipline and Books of Divinity, as appears by the Passages which I have already cited. And how then can the Answerers tell us, *That this is no way regarded by the Civil Government*? They will excuse me if I tell them, that they do not well understand the matter.

5. And now, what shall I answer to so many loose, general and indetermined Accusations and Reproaches, with which they fill up their Answers against me? 'Tis their part to explain themselves more fully herein, and to specifie the particular Facts; for otherwise it is impossible for me to justifie myself,

as my Lawyers inform me. For instance, they insinuate, pag. 4 That *I have not performed my Engagement*, and that I *flaged in my Duty*. But it belongs to them to shew in what I have *failed in Performance of our Agreements*: I have endeavored to fulfill them according to my weak Ability, and if every thing were examined in a strict equitable sence, I may one day let them see, that I have done more than I had obliged myself to do, as well by the first as by the third of our Agreements · for as to the second, it relates only to the Salary.

They say, *I have broached Innovations amongst them, contrary to the said Contract and the Constitution of our Church.* But it belongs to them to shew what these *Innovations* are, and how they are contrary either to my Engagements, or to the *Constitution of our Churches*, or to the Principles received among us, and whether their dear *Moulinars* may not be as much, or more justly accused of them than I.

They say, That *I have put them at Defiance, with many opprobrious and vile Expressions, &c.* But it belongs to them to make good Proofs of the Facts, and by credible Witnesses. And besides, who has ever heard that a Minister was deposed, and the payment of his Salary refused him, on account of ill grounded *Suspicions*, or words hastily spoken, and perhaps wrongfully reported, and to which themselves may have given just occasion? Don't they fall thereby under the Censure which God hath declared by the Prophet *Isaiah* against *those that make a Man an offender for a Word, and lay a snare for him that Reproveth in the Gate, and turn aside the Just for a thing of Nought?*—ch. 29, v. 21.

In order to support these fine *Suspicions*, which, without Reason, they have taken of me, and the *Defiance* to which (they say) I have *put* them, they would insinuate, as it seems, "That I and my Subscribers are minded to set up another *French* Congregation in *New-York* by ourselves, or to go over to the *Church of England*, as by Law Established, or the *Presbyterian* - - - - Profession [Here is something which their Malice hath thought of, but they have not thought fit to express it.] And all this they advance or suggest without ground and against this some of our Subscribers have already prepared an authentic Declaration I find them very extraordinary in telling us, That in such

case *they do not pretend to have, use or exercise any Coercive Power to Restrain or Punish us for it, much less to Compel us to Return to them, &c.* We know that very well, and we think it the interest of the *English,* both *Episcopalians* and *Presbyterians* to make their Reflections hereupon, and to judge of the Impertinence and Silliness of such an Allegation.

But they have still more Assurance when they tell us, *That they are not insensible of the Methods I have taken to get a number of Subscriptions in my favour.* It was not possible to take a fairer and more direct Method than I have done, to make all the members of the Church explain themselves as fully as I could upon the Important Affair now in question. But these Gentlemen ought to blush at the unworthy and fraudulent manner which they have used to bring in People to sign against me, making them believe that *it was for the peace and good of the Church*; and thus abusing the sacred name of *Peace*, and covering themselves with the Cloak of Hypocrisie, without shewing this poor People, or at least without reading to several of them the Writing which they would have them sign.

"They were not ignorant either (they say) of my Contrivances "to remove the Jurisdiction of this matter to another Judicature." What is this Jurisdiction that I would decline? If they mean their own, they are in the right of it, and I am not in the wrong, since they are my Adverse Party, and I hope no body will blame me for this. What is that other Judicature whither I would carry the affair? One may see plainly that they have here his Excellency in view, who cannot be obliged to them for thus disputing his Right of Judicature. For why shall not any one apply to him, in case the affair be proper for him to take notice of? And why should not I apply myself to him, if there is occasion, because it may be thought he has entertain'd some favourable Dispositions towards me? especially since I ask him no Favour, but only Justice?

They Reproach me afterwards, being prompted by their own Passion and Hatred against me, with *having Heat, and a violent Temper*; I will not make any Apology for my own *Temper*, which I think needless, and indecent in any man to do. But I advise them rather to look back upon themselves, and consider their

own Faults more than those of their Neighbours, that they may not incur the Censure which our Saviour Jesus Christ pronounceth in the Gospel against all proud Reprovers of others; *Why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy Brothers Eye, but considerest not the Beam that is in thy own Eye? or how wilt thou say to thy Brother, let me pull out the Mote out of thine Eye, and behold a beam is in thine own Eye? Thou Hypocrite, first cast out the Beam out of thine own Eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy Brothers Eye.* Math. 7., 3, 4, 5.

They boast p. 5. *That they also passed the like Censure formerly against other* French Protestant Ministers *for their Offences, which being particular to themselves the Government for the time being was never made privy to it*, &c. *and although the then Governours might have heard thereof, yet did they never interpose or meddle therein*, &c. There is a great deal of difference, with their leave, between these Cases and the present one. And on this occasion many things might be observed, which would not do them a great deal of honour, and which would revive some scandalous particulars, which it is convenient for them, should remain buried in oblivion; wherefore they would have done better to have said nothing of it, since likewise it hath nothing in common with the Affair we are now upon. For my part, I shall not trouble my self with what they have done with relation to others, I believe they never did any thing that was right with their Ministers, chiefly when they have been at variance with them. I know they have always been at war with them, to begin from the time Mr. *Daille;* and that the late Mr. *Peiret*, who was a worthy Minister, lived in torment among them, as some very credible Persons who were his friends, have assured me; I know that they have put *their* Ministers *out*, and that they always pretended to a Power to do it, and that they will always attempt it, as often as the Fancy takes them. But the time is come, when they must learn, that they have not this Power and Authority, according, to our Discipline, and that as for me, (Saving always his Majesty's Authority over me, who am his Naturalized Subject) I depend only in Spirituals on the *Synod* of the *Walloon Churches of Holland*, who alone can suspend or deprive me. If *Governours formerly have not interposed or inter-*

meddled in their Affairs, it was, I suppose, because no body applyed to them to represent their Complaints and Grievances, and perhaps, because no person belonging to the Church, concerned or declared themselves in favour of the Ministers whom they would speak of. But that is not the Case at present, since there is a Majority of the Church, who have declared themselves in my favour, or who desire earnestly that I may be Re-established, and who do not approve what the Consistory hath done.

What do they mean by those Passages of St. Peter and Ezekiel, which they quote with an affectation of Piety, tho' at the same time they discover an insolent Contempt and bitter Malice against all the *Body of the Ministers of Jesus Christ, devoted to the preaching of his holy Gospel?* whom they call *that set of Mankind devoted, &c.* As for the Passage of St. *Peter* (1 Epist. ch. 5. v. 2, 3.) which instructs us all in our duty, and ought to make us think with humility of our own weaknesses and failings, their malicious Reflections will not hinder us Ministers from finding our Comfort in this Passage, while we find nothing in it, but what we study to do by the grace of God, according to our ability, and what we incessantly ask of him in our prayers. As to the passage of the Prophet *Ezekiel*, (if I did not fear to lay open in too strong a light the Infirmities of some of my flock, over which it is proper to draw a vail) I could call out of the Crowd *these Diseased Sheep*, whom I have *strengthened*, and *the broken whom I have bound up*, &c. (Ezek. 34. v. 4.) And who can testifie whether this Passage hath been well applyed by them; or no; But I should *be imprudent in glorying*, 2 Cor. XII. 11. tho' I am *compell'd* in my defence, it is better *to wait for that time*, when, if any of us have done well, *every man shall have praise of God*, 1 Cor. 4. 5. Instead of stopping at that verse of *Ezekiel*, and at the first part of the Chapter, where they have maliciously been searching, wherewithal to sting their Minister, and wherein M: . . . . . . turns his own Accuser, they had better have read on what follows from the 16th & 17th verses, to the 22d. inclusive, and to take good heed to what God saith by his Prophet, now no longer to *bad Shepherds*, but to *bad Sheep*, to *Sheep* that rebel, that will not bear Teaching, and that are stubborn and headstrong, that *are fat and strong*, &c. v. 16. confer

Amos 4. v. 1. Which Characters are so well described by the Prophet, that one would think that he had carried his Views as far as to our Times and Circumstances.

While they cite these passages, they talk of *the Corruption of Manners which had crept into that set of Mankind devoted to the preaching of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.* But not to speak of the Clergy, I say, that this general Complaint of *the Corruption of Manners*, cannot be better applyed than to the horrible *Scandals* which we have seen all along break out in this Church, and to the Disorders, Divisions, and other sins, against which I have so often *cryed* aloud, Esa. 58. 1. and which have, no doubt, drawn upon her the displeasure of God Almighty, through which she is now threatened with an entire Ruin and Dissipation, or at least with an unhappy Schism and Rent.

To obtain the favour of the English, *they begg leave humbly to offer* (c) *that they cannot be called Dissenters from the Church of England, as by Law established.* But who, do they think to impose upon by this empty Compliment, so meanly expressed? Not surely those of the *English*, who are Affectionate to their own Church, and who cannot be so easily catched. The Society and all the Episcopal Ministers hereabouts know them too well, to suffer themselves to be blinded by such smooth Expressions. They have always been Enemys of *the Church of England as by Law established*, they have always railed at her *Liturgy*, her *Service*, her *Church Government*, and her *Ceremonies.* It is long ago that the late Bishop of London, Doctor *Henry Compton* conveyed his Complaints to them on this subject, by the Consistory of the *Walloon Church* in *London*, for that they shewed themselves worse than the *Dissenters* in England themselves. In opposition to this *National Church* they have entertained and fomented for several years a scandalous schism at *New-Rochel*, where the incapacity of providing for a Minister, obliged the Inhabitants to establish an *Episcopal Church*, thro' the Bounty and Protection of the Society in *England*, and they would still support this *schism*, if their M . . . . was not taken up in the Custody of our Church, of which he keeps the keys, in order to keep me out unjustly. In short, they have always looked upon

(c) Fistula dulce canit volucrem dum decipit auceps.

my Inclination, Esteem and Respect for the *Church of England* as a *Crime* in me. They have conceived at length such Mistrust and Suspicion thereof, that they have not been able to dissemble it in the last Meeting of the heads of Families, on the 20th of *September*, so that it is I, and several of my Subscribers who have a Right to say, that *We* cannot be called *Dissenters* from the *Church of England*, no more than were our Ministers in *France*, and all the wisest and most moderate among the *Refugees* in *England*, and all over the *Protestant* world.

They say at last, *That they are not indebted unto me one Farthing for all the time that I have served them.* But this must be examined and enquired into in due time. In the mean while, I give them notice, that they owe me One Quarters Salary, which is past, and that at *Easter* they will owe me *Two*. If I have not served them during all this time, it is they who have hindred my doing it, by discharging me from my Functions, as they have done, and which they now dissemble through deep Malice. They add to this, " *That if any Person or Persons amongst them* " *have done me any personal Injury, the Laws of England and of* " *this Colony are open, and that there are Courts of Law and Justice,* " *and that there are Deputies, who may call them to account.*" Tis well, I am glad to hear it, I accept their Invitation, and I am of opinion, according to their advice, if I cannot obtain satisfaction otherways, *to call them into Court*, on account of the Injustice and *Injury* which they do me, and particularly of that which their Treasurer Mr. *Barberie* doth me, in refusing me my Payment, when at the same time he has Money of mine in his hands: and besides of that which Mr. *Moulinars* doth me, in detaining my Church from me, by keeping the keys and by taking possession of my place, which is a remarkable *Usurpation*, for which I will demand Restitution and Reparation from him.

They end with signifying, *They presume that His Excellency and the Honourable Board will Reject the Petitioners said Petition and Complaint*, &c. But we hope that this honourable Body will act otherwise, and that in their great Prudence they will judge better than we can, that our Request is both just, lawful and well grounded.

LEWIS ROU,
New York, Febr. 18. 1724, 5. Minister of the French Church.

Postscript, containing some further Observations On the same Answer of Mr. *Moulinars*.

Speaking of the *French Protestants* in the Kingdom of *France*, they say, "So that it was not in their Power ever to Compel any "of the French Subjects to submit unto their Discipline and "Government, nor to Restrain or Punish any of their Number "who had submitted to their Form of Worship, Doctrine, "Discipline and Government, who were minded to forsake "them, and alter their Profession, &c.

I don't know to what purpose, nor to what end they tell us all this, neither do I know what Consequence they will draw from it, nor what Advantage they pretend to get by it, this seeming rather to be against themselves, since they pretend now to a Power to Compel me and to Force me to sign what they will, against all Reason and Equity.

But leaving there what they mean by it, I say, that this is not true. Let any one read the Preface of our Discipline, and look on the 16, 17, and 31, 32 *Articles* of the 5th Chapter of the same, besides a great many others, and he'll see what great Power our *Protestants* had in *France*, to Compel and Restrain or Punish any of their Number, who had submitted to their form of Worship, &c. by means of their Ecclesiastical Censures, Excommunication, Suspension, &c.

Speaking of me, they say, "Such Contract we made with Mr. "*Rou* &c. and since he has been amongst us, whilst he behaved "himself conformable to his Agreement, and for his Encour- "agement so to continue, did come to a second Agreement, &c." Here they would insinuate that I have not always performed my Agreement, and that there has been one time when I behaved myself conformable to it, and another time when I did not so. But this is entirely false; I have always performed my Agreement in the same manner, and there has been but little difference: So that if I have failed in the Performance of it in those last times, it must be supposed and said, that I have also failed in the beginning, and that, if I have behaved my self conformable to it at one time, *viz.* in the beginning, the same must be said of the last times with more reason. They have also been always very well satisfied of my Service in the Church when they had

no particular occasion of Anger against me; And they have shewn to all People in the Town a great satisfaction of it, &c. So that it is their Passion and their Fancy that makes them content or discontent about that, without reason in the last point, and we may apply to them what *Horace* says of himself, *Ep.* I. *lib.* I.

> *Rides: quid, mea quum pugnat sententia secum;*
> *Quod petiit spernit; repetit quod nuper omisit:*
> *Æstuat, et vitæ disconvenit ordine toto,*
> *Diruit, ædificat, mutat quadrata rotundis?*

" And as our Congregation encreased, we did likewise send for " another Minister, &c. pag. 3.

Their *Congregation* was not *Increased*, but rather *diminished* when they sent for another Minister, but their ill Humour and Malice against me was much *increased* at that time, by some particular occasions that we know; they sent for this Minister only to vex me, and plague me, as it appears, and Brigadier *Hunter*, who saw this very well, warned and foretold Mr. *D. L.* of all the Divisions and Troubles that we now see in our Church.

And this lasted until we came to find Mr. Rou *to flag in his Duty* &c. pag. 4. Since when they have found *me to flagg in my Duty*? if you will believe me, it is since this Governour has been here, and they have found that he did me the honour of granting me part in his friendship and Familiarity tho' I have no less performed *my Duty* in preaching since that time, than I did before; So that it is their Malice, Envy and Jealousie that has made them find out what they could not see otherwise. Observe the Circumstances and the Context of their Answer in this place, and you'll find it as I say.

And altho' we often in a friendly manner requested him to Return to his Duty and perform his Contract, &c. p. 4.

They have never requested me any thing in a *friendly* manner towards my Duty, and they had no occasion nor reason of doing it, but they have often scoled, railed and grumbled in an *unfriendly manner* about a few Sermons, when they had some particular occasions of being angry or fretful against me. What they say here, is meer Malice and Hypocrisy.

6. *He still persisted notwithstanding to pursue his own humour*, &c. p. 4. What humour, or whose humour must I pursue then,

if I have not the liberty of *my own*, as they seem to pretend? Must I follow or pursue their Humcur, or those of the *Normands*, of the *Picards*, of the *Rochelers*, of the *Poitevins*, of the *Languedocians*, of the *Xaintongers*, of the *Gascons*, of the *Bretoons*, of the *Angoumoisins*, of the *Bearnois*, or of the *Dauphinois*? But I have never been in these Provinces, and I find a great many faults in their Inhabitants, so that I think it better for me to pursue my own Humor, that is to say, those of a right *French-man* of no Province at all, but who was born in *Holland* and Naturalized an *English-man*.

7. "If Mr. *Rou* will desert the Consistory, when met, and "refuse to come, when sent for, how are we to blame that he has "not been heard (as he is pleased to say) p. 4. I have already answered to this Allegation at large, in my second Memorial, and that is the reason why I have said nothing of it in this Reply. I shall only add here, That since they have found the way to my House, after they had passed this unjust sentence against me (of which I complain) to declare it to me in my face, why did they not take the same Method before they passed the same, to read it to me, or to send me, at least, those Papers which they had prepared to Condemn me, in order that I might have been able to defend myself, &c?

"They cannot be forgetful (they say afterwards) "of that "most gracious Declaration or Saying of our most gracious "Sovereign Lord King *George*, upon his Accession to the Throne "of *Great Britain, That the Indulgence and Toleration granted by* "*Law to Scrupulous Consciences was no ways inconsistent with the* "*Civil & Religious Constitution of the Kingdom, &c.*" What shall I answer to this impertinent and Sycophantick Discourse?

> ***Vltra sauromatas fugere hinc libet et glacialem***
> ***Oceanum, &c.*** **Juven. sat. 2.**

Pray, What has the *Indulgence and Toleration granted by Law to Scrupulous Consciences* in common, with the Persecution and Oppression of which I and my Subscribers complain? What *Scruple of Conscience* can perswade them to depose or deprive their own Minister, and to take away his Living, without Reason, without the least cause or colour of Justice, for a Bickering, for a thing of nought, and that without the Authority and Power

they should have for what they do? What *scrupulous Conscience* can perswade them to deprive the Congregation who think (as I have said) themselves Edified by my Ministry, of the Pastoral Cares and Service of a Minister who belongs to them, whom they have called here from *Europe*, and have made *perpetual Pastor* of the Church? We know that the *Indulgence and Toleration granted by Law to scrupulous Consciences, is no ways inconsistent with the Civil and Religious Constitution of the Kingdom.* But we know at the same time, that *nothing* is more *Inconsistent* with the Civil and Religious Constitution of the Kingdom than *Persecution, Oppression, Violence, Tyranny, Injustice, Uncharity Usurpation of others Rights*, &c. of all which they given a scandalous Example, in his Majesty's Dominions not to be suffer'd; & we do therefore, in all humble manner presume, That if our most gracious *King* GEORGE could hear of it, he would not be much obliged to them for thus their intermeddling with his sacred Majesty, and mis-using his most gracious Declaration upon his accession to the Throne of *Great Britain*, in order to support & authorize their Barbarous Proceedings, and thus for giving a just cause of Complaining of the same to his Reformed Subjects, or perhaps an occasion to his Enemies and Adversaries of eluding or retorting the Complaints and Christian Representations He has been pleased to make, in favour of other *Protestants*, to some *Popish Princes*, upon the like Matters.

L. R.

The last Discourse presented to the Consistory from Mr. *Rou's* part, in order for an amicable Agreement.

As much as I can apprehend by the Answer which the Gentlemen of the Consistory have lately given to the Deputies who presented themselves before them, on my behalf, as well as on behalf of our Flock (which answer has been only verbally communicated to me, the Consistory not having thought fit to give it in writing, as in reason and justice they ought to have done) it appears to me, That though these Gentlemen have so expresly profess'd their Disposition to Peace, and to enter into an Amicable Agreement about our Differences yet they will make none at all, except upon such Conditions as have been disputed

already so much these six Months past, and upon which we shall always dispute, till there comes a Decision to put an end to these Debates.

These Conditions (according to what has been reported to me) are, 1st. *That before anything else, I shall acknowledge the Elders lately elected in our Church, to be duly and lawfully elected.*

2dly. *That I shall subscribe the Act of their Confirmation or Reception incerted in the Registers.*

3dly. *That I shall likewise Promise to hold myself inviolably attached or addict to the Discipline and Constitution of our Churches.*

4thly. *That I shall likewise promise to submit my self, for the future, on the Decisions of the Consistory.*

To which they have added, for the 5*th Article, That if I would not accept of these Conditions, They'll refer the Judgment of this Affair to the Consistory of the* Dutch Church *in this City.*

To answer precisely and in a few words, to every one of these Articles, I say upon the *first*, what I have already repeated several times, *viz.* That I acknowledge these Gentlemen, as I have always done, and according to the manner by which they have been elected, that is to say, for *Elders* elected by the majority of the Votes, and with my Opposition. I cannot say any more of it, since there is nothing more in the truth of the fact itself; and since it shall always remain true till the end of the World, That they have been elected in this manner, and not otherwise. But as for the Question, Whether they have been *duly and lawfully Elected*, that is another matter, and they should do very well to say nothing of it, lest they should give me occasion to reveal the whole mystery and secret practice, which yet lies silent. As for my part, I don't believe they have been duly and lawfully elected, & I have laid the Reasons of it in two long Memorials that I have prepared upon this, and which, perhaps, will be produced one day or another. This being supposed, it is not just nor reasonable that I should be forced and constrained in my Opinion, or that I should declare any thing contrary to what I think of it. Nay suppose it was an Error or Obstinacy in me, they ought to let the People alone in their Error or Obsti-

nacy, without pretending to constrain or compel them, or Tyranize them for their Thoughts.

Upon the *second Article*, I say, That tho' I have desired, by Letter, a Copy of that Act of the Confirmation or Reception of the Elders, yet I have not had the favour of it. Wherefore, to say, that I will sign it before I see it, cannot be expected: But if it contains nothing But Truth, I am ready to sign it; or if it should contain what is not, I am ready to testifie, by my Subscription, all that I know to be Truth concerning that Affair, the chief of which is, That the Elders were chosen by the Majority of the Voices of the Consistory, and with my Opposition.

Upon the *Third Article*, I consent to hold my self inviolably attached to the Discipline and to the Constitution of our Churches, which I have always here-to-fore been, and as much as can be in this Country, where we have not the means which we have in *France*, to Regulate our Affairs. But I hope, that they themselves will hold them also attached to this Discipline and this Constitution; for if they don't, they have no reason to hold another to it.

Upon the *Fourth*, I have to answer, as I have here-to-fore answered on the same Subject, That willingly I will submit my self to the Decisions of the Consistory, so far as the Constitution and Discipline of our Churches require, and in all other things that are Just and Reasonable, and agreeable to the Word of God, to Truth, to Charity, and to Equity; and I don't believe that a Reformed Protestant ought to engage himself otherwise to Submit to the Decision of any Body in the World, since he cannot submit himself blindly and without Examination, as I have shewed in my second Memorial. They must not ask here, *Who shall judge of what is Just and Reasonable?* For this is speaking as the *Papists* do, and I shall answer as a *Calvinist*, That the Word of God shall be Judge That Reason shall be Judge, That Charity shall be Judge, That Justice and Equity shall be Judge, &c. provided that People are Just, and Equitable, and Reasonable lovers of Truth, &c.

Fifthly. As for Referring the Decision of all this Affair to the Consistory of the *Dutch Church*, I have already signified in the

precedent Discourse, (which has beeen delivered to the Gentlemen of the Consistory) the Inconveniences which I found therein, and it is easie to perceive several others. I shall only add here, That to refer the Judgment of a *Sentence Consistorial* to another *Consistory*, who are not of our Body, and who have no Authority over us, to decide our Affairs and Differences, and even to whom we cannot commodiously explain our selves, to understand one another, This doth not at all seem to me *an Equivalent of an Appeal to a Collɔquy*, and much less to a *Provincial or National Synod*, it is however *of National Equity, and no doubt, of the Spirit of our Discipline* (as the Gentlemen of the *Walloon Church* in *London* do express themselves in their letter) *that this Equivalent should be managed and reserved for Me.* As to which I pray God there may be no further need of searching for, and that this my Answer to the Propositions may give Satisfaction to all.

Done at New York the 10th of April, 1724, 5. LEWIS ROU, Min.

FINIS.

precedent Discourses (which has been [illegible] to the Gentle-men of the Committee) the Inconveniences which I find therein, and it is easy to perceive several others. I shall only add here, [illegible] the Judgment of a Protestant [illegible] Conformity [illegible] not of our Party, and who have no [illegible] [illegible] Differences, and [illegible] [illegible] explain our selves to [illegible] neither. This doth not at all [illegible] to me [illegible] [illegible] Presbyterial or National [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] of the [illegible] Church [illegible] London [illegible] in their [illegible] [illegible] for Me. [illegible] [illegible] my [illegible] the [illegible]

Dated [illegible]

[illegible]

FINIS.

XXIII.

Medals and Coins.

Engraved & Printed by J E Gavit

MEDALS AND COINS.

PLATE I.

MEDAL TO COMMEMORATE THE TRIUMPH OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE.

Device. Head of Liberty; the hair blown back as if by the wind, against which the goddess seems to be running, to announce to the world the tidings of her victories. On the right shoulder she bears a liberty cap.

Legend. LIBERTAS AMERICANA. 4. Juil: 1776.

Reverse. Pallas holding in her left hand a shield on which are three *fleurs de lis* (the arms of France); opposed to her is a leopard (England), in the act of springing, into whose breast she is about to plunge a barbed javelin that she holds in her dexter hand. Beneath the shield is an Infant strangling with one hand a serpent, which he is holding up, whilst he stoops and chokes another found at his feet.

Legend. NON SINE DIIS ANIMOSUS INFANS

Exergue. 17 OCT. 1777
19 OCT. 1781

This bronze Medal belongs to the Worden Collection of the N. Y. State Library; it is a beautiful specimen of art, and in its design highly classical. Hercules, according to the ancient mythology, was said to have strangled whilst in his cradle, two serpents which had assaulted him, having been assisted by the protection of the goddess Pallas. Infant AMERICA, like Hercules in his cradle, had destroyed two British armies. The two epochs of those exploits are marked in the Exergue 17 Oct. 1777—Burgoyne's Surrender at Saratoga—and 19th Octob. 1781—Cornwallis' Surrender at Yorktown, Va. The motto is from Horace, *Ode* 4, *Book* III. v. 20. The allusion is highly appropriate.[1] The Medal was struck by the French Government.

1 Mease's Descript. of Amer. Medals, 3 Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. IV, 307.

THE smaller engraving on this plate is a representation of a rare Copper cent, struck soon after the Treaty of peace. The

Device on this coin is a laurelled head of WASHINGTON.

Inscription, Washington and Independence, 1783.

Reverse, A wreath inclosing the words "One Cent"

Inscription, UNITY STATES OF AMERICA, $\frac{1}{100}$.

The coin from which this engraving was made, belongs to the Albany Institute, to which it was presented by Mr. William McElroy. It has been declared by some to be the WASHINGTON CENT, but the probability is that it is a token manufactured at the time in England by some private speculator, and sent for circulation to America, and that the portrait of Washington, (which is very well executed,) was selected to give it greater currency. It is mentioned by Felt, Mass. Currency, p. 252, who adds that it is not mentioned in the Journals of Congress.

PLATE II.

THE ROSA AMERICANA COINS.

The four engravings on this plate are 1° a *farthing*; 2° and 3° a *half penny*, of different dates; 4° a *penny*. On the last, the

Device, is a laurelled Head of George I.

Legend, GEORGIUS D: G: MAG: BRI: FRA: ET HIB: REX.

Reverse, a large double Rose, surmounted by a crown.

Legend, ROSA AMERICANA, 1723. UTILE DULCI.

The inscription on the farthing is merely, *Georgius D. G. Rex;* on the *Reverse*, ROSA AMERI. UTILE DULCI, 1722. On the half penny the inscription is, GEORGIUS. DEI. GRATIA. REX. The *reverse* of the farthing and half penny of 1722 wants the crown, which was added in the following year.

These specimens of antient colonial currency, belong to the collection of the Albany Institute. There is a notice in 3 Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. vii., 282, 283, of the half penny and penny (the latter of 1722) by Dr. MEASE, of Philadelphia, who conjectures, though erroneously, that they were probably coins of the Old Thirteen Colonies.

No such coin as this was struck by any of the old colonies. Its history, though not much known, is very curious and par-

PLATE. 2

Engraved & Printed by J.E. Gavit

ticularly interesting, especially when found to be intimately connected with the "Wood's half pence," immortalized by Swift.

About the year 1722, a patent was granted to William Wood, of England to coin a large amount of copper currency for Ireland, and on investigation it leaked out that the profits of the patent were to be shared with the Dutchess of Kendal, one of the court favorites.[1] It seems that Wood succeeded in procuring, about the same time, a patent for coining small money also for the English colonies in America, in pursuance of which he had the conscience to make thirteen shillings out of a pound of brass.[2]

We have not been able to ascertain which, if any, of the Court favorites had a share in this patent. "We have been informed," says Snelling,[3] "that Kingsmill Eyres Esq., Mr. Marsland, a hardwareman in Cornhill, and several others, were concerned in the scheme; the dies were engraved by Mr. Lammas, Mr. Standbroke and Mr. Harold, some of which were in the possession of Mr. Winthorpe, who went to New York; his father lies buried at Beckingham. They were struck at the French Change, in Hog lane, Seven Dials, by an engine that raised and let fall a heavy weight upon them when made hot, which is the most expeditious way of striking Bath metal, of which they were made."

Leake adds,[4] that "they were of a mixed metal resembling Brass; one nearly as broad as a half crown, another about the size of an English half penny, and a third about the size of a farthing, all bearing the same stamp, namely, on the obverse his majesty's head. The largest piece had this legend, GEORGIUS D. G. MAG. BRI. FRA. ET HIB. REX. Reverse, a large double Rose, and over it, ROSA AMERICANA 1722. In a scroll under it, UTILE DULCI. Others of 1723,[5] have the Rose crowned."

1 Swift alludes to this connection in his poem entitled, "Wood an Insect"—

"Such a worm was Will Wood when he scratched at the door
Of a governing Statesman or favourite W——."

2 Defence of the Conduct of the people of Ireland in their Unanimous Refusal of Mr. Wood's copper money.

3 View of the coins struck for the West India Colonies, 39.

4 Leake's Hist. Account of Eng. Money, 2 ed. 8vo., London, 1745, p. 419; Annals of the Coinage of Great Britain and its dependencies, by Rev. Rogers Ruding, 4to., 3d Ed., London, 1840, ii., 72.

5 Ruding, says "1720," but this is a typographical error, as his paragraph is copied from Leake.

This speculation and its fate are thus alluded to in the third of the Drapier's letters, written by Swift in 1724:—"He (Wood) has already tried his faculty in New England, and I hope he will meet at least with an equal reception here; What that was I leave to public intelligence."

The influence of government was brought to bear on New England in the hope that it would receive the coin; and the Duke of Newcastle, then at the head of the Board of Trade, wrote to Lt. Gov. Dummer in Oct. 1725, informing him of the authenticity of Woods patent for coining half pence, pence and two pences "for the use of his Majesty's dominions in America," and recommending the patentee, to the favour of the Massachusetts colony.[1] But we presume that the scheme was a failure as well in New England as in Ireland, for the author of "the Defence," already quoted, says, "The money was rejected in a manner not so decent as that of Ireland;" whilst Marsland, the Cornhill hardwareman, had such quantities of it in his cellar that he was ruined by it, and died housekeeper of Gresham College.[2] It is probable, however, that though discarded in New England, it may have circulated in some other of the colonies, to a limited amount, as some specimens have been dug up as far south as Virginia, and even as Charleston, S. Carolina.[3]

PLATE III.

NEW-YORK TOKENS.

The tokens on this plate are from a collection made by Mr Vattemare for the French government, and are supposed to be specimens of the earliest copper currency in this State.

I. *Device.* A bust in Roman armour with a fillet of laurel.

Legend. Nova Eborac.

Reverse. The genius of Freedom seated, holding a sprig of laurel in her right, and a staff surmounted by a cap of liberty in her left hand; at her side, a shield on which are depicted the

m

1 Felt's Historical Account of Massachusetts Currency: Boston, 1839, p. 80.

2 Snelling, ut supra citat.

3 3. Mass. Hist. Soc. vii. 283.

PLATE 3

Engraved & Printed by J. E. Gavit

Albany

Arms of the State. This figure resembles that of Britannia on the old English coins.

Legend. VIRT. ET LIB. 1787.

II. *Device.* An Indian chief with a tomahawk in his right, and a bow in his left hand; at his back depend his quiver and arrows.

Legend. LIBER NATUS LIBERTATEM DEFENDO.

Reverse. Arms of the State of New-York, complete.

Legend. EXCELSIOR, 1787

III. *Device.* Bust intended for that of General Washington.

Legend. NON VI VIRTUTE VICI.

Reverse. Liberty seated; a staff surmounted with a cap of liberty in her right, and scales of justice in her left hand.

Legend. NEO-EBORACENSIS. 1786.

IV. *Device and Legend.* Same as N° II.

Reverse. Crest of the State Arms; an Eagle proper on a half globe.

Legend. NEO EBORACUS : EXCELSIOR. 1787.

V. *Device* A ship under full sail.

Legend. TALBOT ALLUM & LEE NEW YORK ; One Cent.

Reverse. A full length figure of Liberty, holding a staff surmounted by a liberty cap in her right hand, whilst she supports a rudder in her left. A bale of merchandize at her feet.

Legend. LIBERTY & COMMERCE. 1794.

Figs. I. and V. are in the collection of the Albany Institute.

Arms of the state. This figure [illegible] on the old English coins.
Legend. [illegible]

[illegible] An Indian chief with [illegible] and [illegible]

Legend. [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

XXIV.

Miscellany.

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY OF NEW-YORK.

[From Sullivan Co. Whig, Jan'y 25th, 1850.]

In reference to Dr. O'Callaghan's Collections the *Rondout Courier* remarks:

ANTIQUITY.—The Sullivan Whig publishes extracts from O'Callaghan's Documentary Collections, embracing the names of the inhabitants of Ulster County in 1683. Mr. O'Callaghan has made sad work with the nomenclature. Our 'oldest inhabitant' would hardly recognize his own name in the transcription. It is true there is a strange variation in the spelling of family names of different periods. Our Sullivan friend's name for instance is written Hasbroque, Haasbrouck, Hasbroek, &c., &c., which is readily accounted for from the fact that a county of Dutchmen in the main were at the orthographical mercy of English clerks. But Mr. O'Callaghan's errors seem to be the fruit of a lack of decyphering ability. The old chirography is rather different from the modern —the *e*, for instance, more like a cross between the *o* and *d* than its present representative. The ff, with which Mr. O'C. begins his spelling of Frere, is nothing more or less than a capital F of peculiar form.

In reply to the above, and all similar observations, it is to be stated, once and finally, that in the preparation of this work, the orthography of the original Document is strictly adhered to, no matter what that may be. The Editor does not consider himself responsible for any peculiarities in the spelling either of names or other matter. Those which are charitably ascribed in the above paragraph, to "a lack of decyphering ability," are not "Mr. O'Callaghan's errors," nor the "errors" of any other person connected with this work—for the names abovementioned were actually set up by the printer from the original lists, and are spelt as found in those old records. We would add that no lists of 1683 have been published. We presume that of 1689 is the one referred to.

WILLIAMSON'S DESCRIPTION OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY.

Extract of a Letter from *George Brinley, Junr.*, to T. Romeyn Beck, Esqr., LL. D., dated Hartford, April 22, 1850:

"I perceive that in Vol. 2, of Documentary History of New-

York, Williamson's 'Description of the Genesee Country,' is reprinted from the second edition without any notice being made of the first edition (4to., Albany, 1798.) This contains two maps and a very good plate by Fairman, which I wish had been copied. It, the first edition, contained but *five* letters, the second, *eight* letters; those numbered 1 to 5 are substantially the same as in the first edition, but are in many instances abbreviated and otherwise altered."

*** The first Edition of Williamson's Pamphlet, above described ("Albany, printed by Loring Andrews & Co., 1798,") has since been obtained for the State Lib. It has however, but one Map—that of Ontario and Steuben Co's. It lacks the second Map and Plate. Ed.

INDIAN NAME OF LAKE CHAMPLAIN.

Governor Pownall states, in his Administration of the Colonies, (ed. 1768 and 1774, p. 267,) that the Indian name of the above Lake is

Caniaderi-guarûnte, i. e. The lake that is the gate of the country.

"Kanyatare" is the Mohawk word for Lake.

MODEL OF FITCH'S STEAMBOAT.

The model of the first steamboat (built by John Fitch) was discovered, a few days ago, in the garret of the late residence of Col. Kilbourne, a brother-in-law of John Fitch, near the town of Columbus, in Ohio. It has been in the possession of Col. K. more than thirty years. It is thus described in a letter to the Cincinnati Commercial:

"It is about two feet long, and set upon wheels. The boiler is about a foot long, and eight inches in diameter, with a flue through it, not quite in the center, into which the fire appears to have been placed. The cylinder stands perpendicular, and the framework that supports it is not unlike that now used by some of the low pressure boats on Lake Erie. There is a paddle wheel on each side, and, in fact, everything appears to be complete with the exception of a condenser and force pump. The boiler is even supplied with a safety valve, though part of it has been broken off."

STAGE BETWEEN N. YORK AND PHILADELPHIA IN 1776.

This is to give Notice to the Publick, That the Stage-Waggons kept by John Burrowhill in Elm-Street in Philadelphia, and John Mersereax at the New Blazing Star, near New-York, intend to perform the journey from Philadelphia to New-York in two days also—to continue seven Months, viz: From the 14th of April to the 14th of Nov. and the remaining five Months of the Year in three Days—The Waggons to be kept in good order, and good Horses, with sober Drivers. They purpose to set off from Philadelphia and Powlas-Hook on Mondays and Thursdays punctually at Sunrise, and be at Prince-Town the same Nights, and change Passengers, and return to New-York and Philadelphia the following days; the Passengers are desired to cross Powlas-Hook Ferry the Evening before; the Waggon is not to stay after Sunrise; Price each Passenger from Powlas-Hook to Prince-Town, Ten shillings, from thence to Philadelphia, Ten shillings also; Ferriage free; Three Pence each Mile any Distance between. Any Gentlemen or Ladies that wants to go to Philadelphia can go in the stage and be at home in five Days and be two Nights and one Day in Philadelphia to do business, or see the Market Days. All Gentlemen, and Ladies who are pleased to favour us with their custom, may depend on due Attendance and civil Usage by those Humble Servants

JOHN MERSEREAR,
June 23, 1776. JOHN BARROWHILL.

AN OLD MAP OF NEW ENGLAND AND NEW-YORK.

"A Map of NEW ENGLAND and NEW YORK sold by Thomas Basset in Fleet St. and Richard Chiswell in St. Paul's Church Yard" is the title of a map, without a date, brought last year from Europe by Mr. Kendal of the N. O. *Picayune*, of which the N. Y. Tribune of July, furnishes the following description:—

"It must be extremely old for its delineation of the country shows that it was made before the interior of New-York or New England was explored. New-York and Boston are fixed points, and some of the villages along the coasts are truly named and placed pretty nearly in their true position; but a few miles from the coast, in any direction, and the map maker seems to have

been utterly at fault. The shores of the Hudson and East Rivers on both sides, close up to the city of New-York, would appear to be swarming with Indian tribes of most uncouth names. The Riwanoys, [Siwanoys,] Quiropeys, Makimans, Moribans, [Morikans,] Peequtoos on the East; and the Sanhicans, Tappaans, Waranawankongs, Wappinges, Waareneks, Konekotays, Matanackowses, Armeomecks, [Ermomex,] Macquaas and fifty others between New-York city and the Mohawk river. The head waters of the Hudson are made to penetrate to near the St. Lawrence river, which is called the "Great River of New England," while Lake Champlain and Lake George, highly magnified, are transported away east of the Connecticut river. Philadelphia is not set down at all, but near the site where Philadelphia should be, a place doubtless of much greater consequence is marked under the name of Mageckqueshon."

The Map of which the description is here given, is doubtless a republication of the older Dutch Maps of New Netherland (now New-York) published by Vischer, Jansson and others, nearly two hundred years ago, the title and other parts of which have been altered to suit the English market. The St. Lawrence was laid down by the Dutch as far back as 1614 as the "Great river of New Netherland," and in 1656 or 1659 they called it the "Great river of Canada." We find Bassett now changing it into the Great river of New England! The names of the Indian tribes and of the locality near Philadelphia are copied from the Dutch.

Bassett's map was published we presume on the restitution of New Netherland to the Duke of York in 1674. It is perhaps the earliest *English* copy published of the Dutch maps, and in this point of view it cannot fail to possess interest.

ANOTHER LAND MARK REMOVED.

The famous "Old Dutch (Lutheran) Church," in days of yore located on "Horse and Cart-street," so called from an inn near by, bearing the representation of a horse and cart for a sign, but in latter days on William-street, has at last been prostrated before the march of improvement. Its dingy and time-worn walls have been for 83 years, or since the year 1767, the silent

witness of the growth of New-Amsterdam, and have long remained among the few relics of her past insignificance.

It was much the oldest church edifice in the city, and the congregation originally worshiping in it for a long time flourished under the powerful preaching of the learned Rev. John Christopher Kunz, D. D. It was then known as the "*Swamp Church*," being situated in a marshy district, (now at the junction of William and Frankfort-streets, east of French's Hotel) and in the region of the "Tan Yards." The foundation stones will be removed in a few days, when it is expected that sundry manuscripts, coins, &c., will be brought to light, forming interesting objects for antiquarian research. Beneath its walls is a large vault, in which were formerly entombed the remains of a number of officers and privates attached to the Hessian army, who fell during the Revolutionary War. History speaks of them as having been buried in their regimentals, with their side-arms, &c., with much pomp and circumstance. They were disinterred, however, some years since, at the same time that the remains of the dead were removed from the old grave-yard which existed in the rear of the church. The "Old Dutch Church" is hallowed by many other interesting associations.

Of late years it has sadly fallen from its former high estate. Since it was vacated by its original occupants, it has been used as a place of worship by a society of colored people, then as an auction house, and lastly as a stable. Its venerable galleries, where once listened the faithful worshippers, were stored with provender, the under portion serving as stalls for horses. The whole has now been tumbled into ruins, and from the site is to rise speedily a large hotel.—*N. Y. Journal of Commerce, Dec.* 23, 1850.

The Rev. Dr. Kunze, mentioned in the above article, died on 24th July, 1807, aged 63; he sustained the pastoral office in New-York for twenty-three years.—*Greenleaf's History of the New-York Churches.*

RING FOUND ON BURGOYNE'S CAMP GROUND.

We have seen a very handsome gold and enamel mourning ring that was found in June last, in Greenwich, Washington

county, on the banks of the Hudson. This relic was found about two miles north of the place where General Burgoyne surrendered to General Gates, October 7, 1777, and where the former General had his encampment. The ring was found by a boy, while he was planting a field, and is in a perfect state, the enamel bearing, in distinct gold letters, "Robert Johnson, Ob. 16, Nov. 1775. Æ. 71." The probability is that the ring belonged to some officer of the British army.—*N. Y. Herald, Dec.* 25, 1850.

INTERESTING ITEMS CONNECTED WITH THE HISTORY OF NEW-YORK.

We are indebted for the following facts to the polite attention of the obliging correspondents whose names are attached to the respective paragraphs:

First Vessel on Lake Erie.—The first vessel on our western lakes was the "*Griffin*." The keel was laid by La Salle on 26th of January, 1679, at the mouth of the Cayuga Creek, on the American side of the Niagara, about six miles above the great Falls. The place selected by La Salle was long after used as a ship yard by the Americans, and is now familiarly known as the "Old ship yard." The precise date when the ship was launched is uncertain—it must have been in May or early in June, 1679, for Father Hennepin visited Fort Frontenac after it was launched, and reached the dock on his return on the 4th of August. The Griffin sailed from the mouth of the Niagara on her voyage to the upper lakes on 7th of August, 1679.

First Steamboat on Lake Erie.—The first Lake Erie steamboat, was called the "*Walk in the Water*." She was launched at Black Rock, on the Niagara River, on the 28th of May, 1818, and left there on the first trip to Detroit on 23d August following, under the command of Capt. Fish. The Buffalo Gazette in announcing her departure, says: "In less than two hours she was 'hull to' from the shore, a distance of 15 nautical miles."

First Settlement of Buffalo.—In 1798 there were five dwellings, one tavern and one store, all constituted of *logs*. In

1801, the site was surveyed by the Holland Company (*Turner's Hist. Hol. Purchase.*) and in 1802 the settlement may be said to have fairly commenced. In 1806, it was increased to sixteen dwellings, three stores and two blacksmiths' shops.

First Mail to Buffalo.—The first mail was received in 1803 on horseback, and continued to be thus carried once every two weeks, until 1806, when a weekly route was established.

First Newspaper.—The first newspaper published here was issued Oct. 3, 1811, and called the "Buffalo Gazette," Smith H. Salisbury & Co., printers and publishers.—*Extract of a Letter from O. H. Marshall, Esq., dated Buffalo, Nov.* 20, 1850.

First paper in Orange Co. The paper called the "Goshen Repository" was published in that village as early as August 14th, 1788.

First paper in Newburgh. The first newspaper in this village was "The Mirror," edited by Philip Van Horne, and published on 22d September, 1796. . . . When the army was here the printing was done by a press at Fishkill in Dutchess, as appears by the printed orders of the Army of that day. *Samuel W. Eager, Newburgh, Nov.* 25, 1850.

First paper in Queens. The "Long Island Farmer" was the first paper published in Queens Co. I have seen the 2d number, dated "Thursday Jan. 11, 1821." The first or specimen number was printed a fortnight or so before, but the day of the week or month cannot be precisely stated, at least by me. I have a file of the "Farmer" from that day to this, with occasional breaks. The original editor emigrated west. *H. Onderdonk, Jr., Jamaica, L. I., Nov.* 25, 1850.

First paper in Dutchess Co. There was a paper published in this place called the Poughkeepsie Journal as early as 1778 or 1779; for, a few years since I was shown some copies of it at the house of Mr Henry D. Platt who resides at New Hackensack. At the time those numbers were issued the editor was State Printer, and the Legislature in session in this town, the Governor also resided here. I am a little inclined to think that paper was

the *first state paper* under the republican or independent government of the state, but cannot say with certainty. At all events it was the state paper for a few years. *Isaac Platt, Poughkeepsie, Dec. 28th,* 1850.

The Country Journal and Poughkeepsie Advertizer was established, Thursday, Aug. 15th, 1786, by Nicholas Power. The Po'keepsie Eagle is a continuation of the same paper. There was a paper before this, which I shall obtain information of if possible. *Wm. Schram, Poughkeepsie, Nov.* 30, 1850.

First paper in Columbia Co. The first paper in the county of Columbia was printed by Webster & Stoddard at Hudson, and called the "Hudson Gazette." Its first impression is dated Thursday, April 7th, 1785. Mr. Webster was Charles Webster of Albany, deceased. My father, Ashbel Stoddard his partner, printed the paper after the first year, in his own name, as Mr. W. went to Albany. It was printed until 1803, when it was sold out to the "Ballance," printed by Croswell, Sampson & Chittenden. *Wm. B. Stoddard, Hudson, Dec.* 7th 1850.

First Printers and Printing in Albany.—The first printing office in Albany, respecting which any information can now be gathered, was established by Alexander & James Robertson, who came up from New York for that purpose late in the year 1771. Hence Albany was the second place in the state of New York into which the art of printing was introduced. Their office is said to have been in Barrack, now Chapel street.

The *Albany Gazette*, the first newspaper printed in this city, was commenced in November, 1771, by the Robertsons. The size of the sheet used by them was about one quarter that of the largest daily papers now printed here.

It is uncertain how long this paper was continued; but it is supposed that the publication of it ceased before 1776, as in that year the printers are known to have joined the royalists in New York. On the evacuation of that city by the British, they took refuge with many others at Port Roseway, Nova Scotia, where Alexander died 1784, aged 42. James died in London, many years later. The account given of them in Thomas's *History of Printing* is erroneous in many respects.

A bookstore was kept before the revolution by STUART WILSON in a Dutch house which stood on the elm tree corner of State and Pearl streets, and is the earliest of which anything is known.

In 1782, Messrs. SOLOMON BALENTINE & CHARLES R. WEBSTER established a printing office in Albany, and in May of that year published the first number of the *New York Gazetteer and Northern Intelligencer*. It was printed on a sheet of short demy, with pica and long primer type.

FIRST PAPERS IN HERKIMER CO.—It is supposed that the first paper was printed at Herkimer, about 1802 by BENJAMIN CORY, and was called the *Telescope*. This establishment was purchased of Mr. Cory, by DAVID HOLT and J. B. ROBBINS, who went from Hudson in January, 1805, to take charge of it. The *Telescope* was discontinued, and a new paper called the *Farmers' Monitor* was issued by HOLT & ROBBINS. Mr. Holt thinks the size of the paper was a small royal, but a copy of it in possession of Hon. John Mahon, dated April 28, 1807, measures 12 by 15 inches. The printers of those days were compelled frequently, by the scarcity of stock, to vary the size of their papers, and this may have been the case with the copy in question, which is the more probable from the fact that it has no column rules.

The third paper in the county was the *Herkimer Pelican*, commenced by Mr. Cory soon after he sold out his first establishment.

FIRST PAPER AT LITTLE FALLS. In September, 1821, the first printing office was established at Little Falls, now Rockton, by EDWARD M. GRIFFING, who began the publication of a democratic paper, called the *People's Friend*, which he continued till July 5, 1834, with an average subscription of about 600. At that time he sold to Messrs. C. S. BENTON & Co., who changed the title to *Mohawk Courier*.

FIRST PAPER AT FRANKFORT. The *Frankfort Democrat*, was established at Frankfort in the fall of 1842, by J. M. LYON, edited by W. B. HOLMES. It was subsequently removed to Herkimer, and its title changed to *Herkimer County Democrat*. CONDENSED *from an interesting article on the Press, in Munsell's Albany Annual Register, for* 1851.

FIRST STEAMBOAT ON LAKE ONTARIO. The first Steamer was built at this place and called the "*Ontario.*" She was commenced in the year 1816, and made her first trip in the first part of the month of April, 1817, the day I cannot learn. *D. McCullock, Collector, Sackets Harbor, Dec.* 21, 1850.

INDEX.

A.

Abelsen, Hendrick, precentor of Kinderhook church, 894.
Account, an, of Capt. Manning's proceedings previous to his surrender to the Dutch, 91; of the church in the province of N. Y., 111.
Act, an, of opposition to certain transactions in the French church at New York, 467.
Adams, the town of, on Sandy creek, 1121.
——, near Hoosic, remarkable for limestone, 1128.
Address of the clergy of the church of England to Gov. Hunter, 129; of the ministers and elders of the Dutch R. church of N. Y., on hearing of the desecration of Trinity church, 447; of the French church on the same subject, 450; to the betrayed inhabitants of N. Y., 528.
Albany, first white woman at, 50; a church built in, 104; state of the church at, 117; the Rev. Mr. Talbot does not think it worth his while to stay at, 125; Rev. Mr. Barclay, minister at, 130; the sheriff of, seized and carried off to Mass., 778, 781; papers relating to, 869; petition of the Lutherans of, for leave to bury their own dead, 871; Rev. Anthony Bernhardus, Lutheran minister at, 872; Dom. Arensius permitted to officiate in, ib; difficulties in the Dutch church at, ib, 883; Rev. Gideon Schaets minister of, 877; the minister's house at, 879; misunderstanding between Dom. Schaets and the Lutherans of, 880; account of the comet that appeared at, 882; great scarcity of grain at, 883; early negotiations between Dom. Dellius and the Dutch congregation of, 887; petition of the Rev. Johannes Lydius, minister of, 893, 897; state of the Rev. Mr. Barclay's mission at, in 1710, 896; population of, in 1710, 897; the Rev. Mr. Andrews, Indian missionary arrives at, 900; proceedings of the commissioners of Indian affairs in, on his arrival, ib.; difficulties between Hendrick Hansen and the Rev. Mr. Barclay, missionary at, 903; a list of the inhabitants and slaves in the city and county of, in 1714, 905; petition for rebuilding the Dutch church of, 906; the first English church in, 907; petitions for the incorporation of the Dutch church of, 908, 910; report of council on said petitions, 911; order to prepare a patent for the incorporation of the Dutch church in, 912; schedule of lands belonging to the Dutch church of, 914; petition of the rector &c. of St. Peter's church in, for a charter, 917; Rev. Mr. Berkenmeyer, Lutheran minister at, 984; Rev. Gideon Hawley passes through, 1034; number of houses in 1753, between Schenectady and, ib.; Rev. Messrs. Barclay and Ogilvie missionaries at, 1036; mission of, vacant, 1063; description of the country between Schenectady and, 1128; rectors of St. Peter's church, 1151; first episcopal church in, 1152; first newspaper in, 1196.
Alexander, Rev. Mr., of Steuben, 1115.
Algiers, money collected in N. Y. for the redemption of captives in, applied to Trinity church, 112.
American independence, a medal to commemorate the triumph of, 1181.
Amsterdam fort laid out, 42; erected, 47.
——, (Montgomery co.) state of religion in the town of, 1107; character of the people of, 1130.
Ancram, a number of Mr. Livingston's men taken to Mass. from, 792, 809.
Andatahounts, the, 23.
Anderson, Rev. James, presbyterian minister at N. Y., 460, 498.
Andrews, Rev. Wm., missionary to the Mohawks, 900, 1151; received by the Indians, 901; Rev. Thomas Barclay accused of desiring to be a bishop over, 903, 904; Rev. Mr. Van Driessen succeeds him as missionary to the Mohawks, 916; minister at Schenectady, 1151; aids in translating the book of common prayer into the Indian tongue, 1152.
Andross, Governor, calls on Gov. Colve to restore N. York, 67; refuses to land unless the place be given up, 68; reiterates his demand, 69; a committee appointed by the common council to welcome, 70; receives a present of a coach and horses from Gov. Colve, 72; answers of, to Gov. Colve's proposals, 73; receives New York from the Dutch, 78; proclamation of, confirming rights and properties, 79; letter to, respecting a clergyman at Hempstead, 191.
Anglo-American church in 1776, state of the, 1047.
Animals in N. Netherland, 32.
Antonides, Rev. Vincentius, called to the Dutch churches in Kings co., 147; articles offered by the friends of, to Dom. Freeman's party, 152; complaints against, 157; the majority of the council report in favor of, 159, 176; report of the minority of the council against the, 160; petition in behalf of, 163; order of Lt. Gov. Ingoldesby on the claim of, 165; refuses to obey the lieut. gov's order, 166; requests that the report of the majority of the council be confirmed, 168; petition of the sheriff and justices of Kings co. in favor of, ib.; report of the council in favor of, confirmed, 170; Lt. Gov. Beekman opposed to, 173; petition of, against Dom Freeman, 182
Antouhonorons, the, 23.

Appendix, the, 1157.
Apples, seedless, 1129.
Apprentices, Palatine, a list of, 566.
Arensius, Rev. Bernardus, pass to, allowing him to officiate at Albany, 872.
Argument in chancery in behalf of the rector of Jamaica church, 331.
Arisses, Rev. Barnardus, a Lutheran minister in N. Y., 406.
Articles submitted by Gov. Colve to Gov. Andros, on the restitution of N. Y., 73; offered by Dom. Freeman's friends to Dom. Antonide's party, 152.
Aspinwall, John, a benefactor to the episcopal church at Flushing, 323; Rev. Mr. Seabury's character of, 325.
Assistagues, the, 23.
Astronomy, knowledge among the Indians of, 29.
Atkarkarton, 107.
Attigouotans, the, 10, 14
Attiuoindas, the, 23.
Attorney General's opinion on the claim of the Montauk Indians, 392; on obliging Quakers to swear in their votes at elections, 1011.
Auchmuty, Rev. Dr., 332; death of, 339; signs a petition for a township in what is now Vermont, 510; biographical notice of, 1054; Rev. Mr. Inglis becomes assistant to, 1066.
———, Sir Samuel, a lieutenant general in the British army, 1055.
Autograph of Gov. Fletcher, 411; of Gov. Hunter, 457; of Sir H. Moore, 524, 832; of Lt. Gov. Colden, 534; of Gov. Clinton, 775; of Lt. Gov. Delancey. 787, 823.
Avery, Rev. Mr., minister of Rye, death of, 339.

B.

Babcock, Rev. Mr., minister of Philipsburgh, death of, 339.
Baker, Nathaniel, fined for bringing home his ox on Sunday, 349.
Banyar, Sec., sends copies of Lt. Gov. De Lancey's proclamation to R. Livingston, 823.
Baptists, early, of Flushing, 106; petition of the minister of the, N. Y., 480; prevail in the town of Petersburgh, 1128.
Barbary, certain natives of N. Y. made slaves in, 415, 418; moneys collected for the redemption of, 416; ordered to be paid to Trinity church, N. Y., 419, 421.
Barbour, Rev. Mr., 130.
Barclay, Rev. Henry, 1036; rector of St. Peter's, Albany, removed to N. Y., where he aided in the publication of an Indian book of prayer, 1152.
———, Rev. Thomas, English minister at Albany, 130, 896; preaches at Schenectady once a month, 897; the only minister between New York and the western frontier, ib.; performs part of the service in Dutch, 898; recommends that the missionaries to the Indians have a liberal allowance, 899; attends a meeting of the commissioners of Indian affairs, with Rev. Mr. Andrews, 900; missionary at Fort Hunter, 902; misunderstanding between him and Mr. Hansen, 903: accused of designing to be a bishop over Mr. Andrews, ib.; petitions for a change in the site of the proposed episcopal church at Albany, 907; Gov. Hunter grants a lot for a church to, 917; first rector of St. Peter's church, Albany, 1151.
Barentzen, Pieter, commander at Fort Orange, 44.
Bartow, Rev. John, minister at Westchester, 115, 119, 126, 211, 213, 233, 928; death of the, 945.
Bascom, Rev. Mr., minister on Sandy creek, 1122.
Bassett's map of N. England and New York, a notice of, 1191.
Battles between Champlain and the Iroquois, 9, 13, 14.
Beach, Rev. John, biographical sketch of the, 1053.
Beasley, Rev. Frederick, minister at Albany, 1154.
Bedford, people of the town of, oppose Rev. Mr. Pritchard, 933; census of, in 1712, 949; in 1782, 958.
Beeck, Daniel, commissary at Fort Orange, 36; fights against the Mohawks and is killed, 43.
Beekman, Col., ordered to proceed against the Moravians of Dutchess co., 1012; report and answer of, 1013.
Beekman, Gerardus, the members of the council refuse to act with, unless he declare for Dom. Antonides, 173; quarrel between 'Squire Filkin and, 174.
———, William, 70.
Bellamont, Lord, deprives Rev. Mr. Bondet of his allowance, 930.
Berkenmyer, Rev. Wm. Christoffer, arrives in N. York, 590; letter of Gov. Burnet to the, respecting the glebe at Newburgh, 590; received as minister to the Palatines there, 591; Lutheran minister at Albany, 984.
Bernhardus, Rev. Anthony, Lutheran minister at Albany, 872.
Beys, Rev. Mr., minister of the English church at Harlem, 130.
Biographical sketch of Gov. Hunter, 457; of Gov. Moore, 524; of Rev. Mr. du Bois, 537; of Robert Livingston, 725; of Lt. Gov. Colden, 829; of Count Zinzendorf, 1021; of Rev. Dr. Chandler, 1049; of Rev. Dr. Cooper, 1050; of Rev. John Beach, 1053; of Rev. Dr. Auchmuty, 1054; of Rev. Joshua Bloomer, 1055; of Rev. Dr. Seabury, 1062; of Rev. Mr. Cutting, 1063; of Rev. Dr. Stuart, ib.; of Rev. Dr. Inglis, 1066; of Rev. John Taylor, 1106.
Birds, singing, none in the American forest, 1042.
Bisserenis, lake. 21.
Bitary, Rev. Andre Saens de, a Spanish priest, 459.
Black river, a missionary tour to the, 1105; high falls on the, 1147; remarks on the country of the, 1148.
Block, Adriaen, carries two Indian youths to Europe, 38, 41.
Blom, Rev. Hermanus, 110; appointed minister of Esopus, 961; describes the massacre by the Indians there, 962.
Bloomer, Rev. Joshua, minister of Jamaica, 330; commences a suit for his salary, ib.; argument of counsel in the case of, 331; the vestry of Jamaica obliged by the court of chancery to pay the salary of, 336; date of the induction of, 337; several of his parishioners carried prisoners to Philadelphia, 338; is rejoiced at the success of the royalists on L. I. ib.; his praying for the king gives such offence that he is obliged to close his church. 339; biographical notice of, 1055; referred to, 1062.
Board of Trade, letter of Count Zinzendorf to the, complaining of the persecution of the

Moravians, 1020; letter of, to Gov. Clinton, demanding explanations thereupon, 1022; report of the prov. council on the letter of the, to Gov. Clinton. 1022.
Boel, Rev. Henricus, minister at New York, 952.
Bogue, Rev. Mr., minister at Hanover, in the Mohawk country, 1112.
Bondet, Rev. Daniel, 119; Col. Heathcote's opinion of, 126; difficulties experienced by, 127; Gov. Hunter a friend to, 129; complaint against the, 927; accompanies some French refugees to N. England, 929, 931; removes to N. Rochelle, 930; is deprived of his salary for signing a certificate in favor of Dom. Dellius, ib.; report of council in favor of, 931; commission of, as minister of N. Rochelle, 941; petitions for a charter for his church, 948; death of, ib.
Bony pike, the, 6.
Boon's settlement, 1148.
Borghert, Coenraet, proceedings against, 894.
Bouwenz, Symen, devoured by the Mohawks, 43.
Bowers, Rev. Mr., minister at Rye, 123.
Boyle, secretary, letter of, to Lord Lovelace in favor of the clergyman to the Palatines, 543.
Bradbury, Rev. Dr., 1015.
Bradley, R., attorney general of New York, 1011.
Breuckelen. (See *Brooklyn.*)
Brewers' street, Albany, 914.
Bridge, Rev. Christopher, 130, 213; refuses to sign a representation against Gov. Hunter, 256; commission of, as minister of Rye, 943; induction of, 944; death of, 281, 945.
Brooke, Rev. Mr., 121, 940.
Brookhaven, town of, ordered to pay Rev. Samuel Eburne his salary, 360; agreemen of the town of, with the Rev. Geo. Phillips, 384; petition of Messrs. Floyd & Smith, on the part of certain inhabitants of the, 386; counter petition from the, 388; order of council thereupon, 389.
Brooklyn, state of the first church at, 109; names of the inhabitants of, in 1698, 133; slaves in, 856.
Brooks, Rev. Mr. (See *Brooke.*)
Broome county. (See *Hawley, Rev. G.*)
Brothers, the fast anchored, 922.
Brown, Rev. Thos., rector of St. Peter's church, Albany, some particulars of, 1153.
Brownists, the, 45, 48.
Brownsville, trade between Canada and, 1144.
Brunholtz, Rev. Peter, Lutheran minister at Philadelphia, 978, 979.
Buffalo city, first settlement of, 1194; first mail to and first newspaper in, 1195.
Bull, fort, 1091.
Burgomasters and schepens of N. Orange welcome Gov. Andross, 70.
Burials among the Indians, mode of, 46.
BURNET, Gov., letter of, to Rev. Mr. Berkenmeyer respecting the glebe at Newburgh, 590; recommended to settle the Palatines at proper places, 707; allows some Palatines to settle on Canada creek, 716.
Bushwyck, names of the inhabitants of, in 1698, 134; slaves in, 856, 857.
Butler, lieut., stationed at Fort Hunter, 1039.
Bydner, Gudlop, a Moravian minister, 1014, *et seq.*

C.

Cahoos falls, 638.
Camden, town of, 1118; population of the, in 1802, 1138.
Camp meeting in the town of Floyd, 1113.
Campbell, Rev. Alexander, bears testimony to the Rev Mr. Poyer's character, 311; applies to be appointed missionary to Jamaica, 312.
Canada creek, 716; price of land, in 1791, on the, 1079; mentioned, 1091.
—— Indians, 45.
——, Palatine volunteers against, 571, 572.
——, people of, in great want of missionaries, 1125.
Canal proposed at Little Falls, 1093; between Fort Schuyler and Wood creek, 1094.
Canastagione, census of, in 1714, 905.
Caniaderiguarunte, or Lake Champlain, 1190.
Carantouanis, the, 23.
Carle, Rev. Jean, minister of the French church at New York, 489, 522.
Carpentier, Rev. Casparo, 106.
Casimir fort erected, 105.
Castle island, 35.
Catholic clergymen, early, at New York, 110.
Cattle sent to New Netherland, 38; arrive there, 41; landed, 42.
Cattskill, price of land, in 1791, in the town of, 1082.
Caughnawaga, definition of the word, 1108.
Census of Kings co. about 1798, 133; of slaves in the year 1755, 843; of Albany co. in 1714, 905; of New Rochelle and Eastchester in 1710, 946; of Westchester co. in 1712, 949; in 1782, 958; of Ulster co. in 1703, 966; in 1782, 996.
Champion, town of, 1121, 1145; falls in the, 1145.
Champlain, expeditions of Sieur de, into northern and western New York, 3, 10.
Champlain, lake, by whom so called, 9; price of land in 1791, on, 1082, 1083; Indian name of, 1190.
Chandler, Rev. Dr. Thos. Bradbury, 1049, 1062, 1063.
Chastity among Indians, 33, 41.
Chauncey, Rev. Mr., 1033.
Chenango river, price of land on the, in 1791, 1071, 1079.
Cheveux relevez, the, 22.
Chippeways, the, 22.
Christiaensen van Cleef, Hendrick, 38; conveys European animals to N. Netherland, 40; death of, 41.
Church, state of the, in N. Netherland, 103; a, built at Beverwyck, 104; a summary account of the, in the prov. of N. York, 111; on Long Island, 114; Col. Heathcote's report on the state of the, 117; address to Gov. Hunter from the clergy of the English, 129; papers relating to the Jamaica, 187; riots in the Jamaica, 202, 212, 214; state of the Anglo-American, in 1776, 1047.
Cincinnatus, township of, 1073.
Clarke, Rev. Josias, commission of the, as chaplain to Fort James, 403.
——, secretary, 'Squire Filkin to, 174; difficulties experienced by, in settling Gov. Hunter's accounts, 717; letter from, in favor of Rev. Mr. Hebburne, minister at Esopus, 966.
Claverack, census of, in 1714, 905.
Cleator, Rev. Mr., to be sent to New York, 126; assistant to the Rev. Mr. Muirson, 940.
Clergy, episcopal, of N. Y., Col. Heathcote's opinion of the, 118; address Gov. Hunter, 129; agog to be dabbling in politics, 249; Gov. Hunter's speech to the, 257; answer of the, 259; names of the, 260; of the Anglo-Ameri-

can church faithful to the crown in most of the colonies, during the revolution, 1049, 1052; sufferings of the, on account of their loyalty, 1051; effects of the declaration of Independence on the, 1053.
Clermont, devised to the 2d Robert Livingston, 728.
Clinton county, price of land in, 1081.
———, Gov., letter of Lt. Gov. Phips to, 738; answer of, 749; issues a proc. against rioters in the manor of Livingston, 751; Gov. Shirley to, 753, 756; reply of, to Gov. Shirley, 758.
Clowes, Rev. Timothy, of Albany, some particulars of, 1154.
Cock, Rev. Gerhard D., Dutch ref. minister at Eastcamp, 991.
Coins and medals, papers on some, 1179.
Colden, Alexander, petition of, for a ferry between Newburgh and Fishkill, 580; elected trustee of the church and glebe at Newburgh, 593; petitions with others, for the Newburgh glebe, 594; attorney general ordered to prepare a patent in favor of, 598; surrenders the glebe in order that it be vested in the episcopal church, 600.
———, Lt. Gov. Cadwallader, seal of, 532; autograph of, 534; proc. of, against rioters in the manor of Livingston, 827; biog. sketch of, 829.
Colgan, Rev. Thos., 311; appointed minister at Jamaica, 312.
Columbia co., the first newspaper in, 1196.
Colve, Gov., announces his intention to restore N. Y. to the English, 67; presents a coach and horses to Gov. Andros, 72; proposals made by, previous to the surrender of N. Y., 73; orders the prov. of N. Y. to be restored, 76; absolves the inhabitants from their allegiance to the states general, 77; surrenders New Netherland, 78.
Comet, particulars respecting the appearance at Albany of a, 882; appearance at N. Y. of the, 883.
Comforters of the sick on Manhattan island, 42.
Commissioners over the Palatines, 669; call for troops, 682; R. Livingston's salary as one of the, 686.
Connecticut, Col. Heathcote's account of the state of religion in, 122; population of, in 1705, ib.; thousands in, who never heard of a church of England minister, 124.
Cooke, Rev. Mr., chaplain to the guards, 1062.
Cooper, Rev. Dr. Myles, biographical notice of, 1050.
Corn, great scarcity of, at Albany, 883.
Cornbury, Lord, orders that Dom. Freeman be not called to the Dutch churches at Kings, 143; orders the church wardens of Jamaica to appear before him, 201; directs rioters there to be prosecuted, 202; commissions Rev. Mr. Honyman to be minister of that place, 204; orders Rev. Mr. Hubbard to be ejected from the parsonage, and the Rev. Mr. Urquhart to be put in possession thereof, 205, 245; directs the minister's money to be paid to the latter, 207; and a public tax to be levied for his support, 208; fines the church wardens and vestry of Jamaica for refusing to levy said tax, 208; is styled a "true nursing father" of the church, 209; commissions Rev. Mr. Goodhue to be presbyterian minister of Jamaica, 210; forbids the Rev. Mr. Hubbard preaching in the church at Jamaica, and declares it to belong to the episcopalians, 212; "a noble patron of the church," 227; proceedings of, regarding the Jamaica church, pronounced illegal, 233, 235; gives a very bad character of Robert Livingston, 656; Rev. Mr. Moor persecuted by, 1151.
Cornell, justice, complaint against, 292.
Cortland's patent, census of, in 1712, 949; manor census of, in 1782, 958.
Cosby, Gov., inducts Mr. Colgan to the Jamaica church, 312; a benefactor to the new church at Jamaica, 314.
Court, an ordinance erecting a, on Nutten island, 554; in Dutchess co., 972.
Coxhackie, census of, in 1714, 905.
Crol, Bastian Janz, comforter of the sick on Manhattan island, 42; vice-director of Fort Orange, 47.
Crotz, Rev. Mr., Lutheran minister in the town of Palatine, 1109.
Crown Point, 811.
Cutting, Rev. Leonard, missionary in New Jersey, called to Hempstead, 328; several of the parishioners of, carried prisoners to Philadelphia, 338; biog. notice of, 1063.

D.

Daille, Rev. Mr., minister of the French church in N. Y., 478; congregation of, at war with, 1167.
Death, Indian ideas respecting, 45.
Deer river, description of the falls on, 1145.
De Lancey, Lt. Gov., letters of R. Livingston, Jr., to, 767, 774, 782, 801, 807, 808; Gov. Shirley communicates a report of the gen. court of Mass. to, 771; complains to Gov. Shirley of violence committed by one R. Noble and others, 779; issues a proclamation to arrest Noble, 785; communicates to Lt. Gov. Phips the particulars of Wm. Race's death, 793; proclamation of, against certain rioters in Livingston manor, 821; application of certain prisoners in Albany gaol to, 824.
Delaware, early Dutch settlement on the, 49.
Dellie. (See *Daille.*)
Dellius, Rev. God., 118; unacquainted with the Indian language, 125, 898; early negotiations with the, 887; date and terms of the contract entered into by the, 888; salary to be allowed to, in case of the death of Dom. Schaets, 889; salary allowed to, as assistant to Dom. Schaets, 890; classis of Amsterdam thanked for sending over the, ib.; resigns his office, 891; required to produce his call, ib.; expects a call from Heuckelum, 892; is refused a demission, ib.; consents to remain until spring, ib.; further mention of, 930.
Denham, Rev. Mr., minister at Rye, 123.
Denton, Rev. Richard, minister at Hempstead, 107, 189, 190.
De Ronde, Rev. Lambertus, minister of the Dutch church at N. Y., 514, 538.
Desecration of Trinity church, N. Y., 444, *et seq.*
De Witt, Moses, surveyor, 1087.
———, Rev. Dr., 108.
Diamond, Gov. Andross arrives at N. Y. in H. M. ship the, 67.
Dimensions of the original Dutch church in the fort at N. Y., 402; of the first episcopal church in Albany, 1152.
Dionondadies, the, 22.
Discovery, a full and just, of a most pernicious slander against the French protestants of N. Y., 427.
Dodd, Rev. Mr., of Whitesboro', 1112, 1113, 1133.
Dog, respect paid by Indians to an European, 40.
Dongan, Gov., proposes to furnish the Caughnawagas with English priests, 110; grants a seal to the city of N. Y., 398; petition of Qua-

kers to, 1003; an account of fines imposed upon Quakers since the arrival of, 1004.
Drisius, Rev. Samuel, 108, 109.
Dozly, Rev. Mr., minister at Palatine, 1109.
Du Bois, Rev. Gualtherus, a biographical sketch of, 537; an enemy to the English church, 898.
Du Pre, James, appointed commissary of stores, 652.
Dutch church, in Kings co., 139, *et seq.*; proposals to erect a new, in N. Y., 402; license to make a collection for a, in N. Y., 483; remonstrance against preaching in English in N. Y., in the, 510, *et seq.*
Dutch immigrants, names of some early, 52.
Dutchess county, a list of the slaves in, 851; a court of common pleas erected in, 972; papers relating to a pretended Lutheran minister in, 975, *et seq.*; papers relating to Moravians in, 1012; enrollment of Quakers in, 1027; first newspaper in, 1195.
Dysling, Rev, Mr., of Manheim, 1131.

E.

Eastcamp, Rev. G. C. Cock, minister at, 991.
Eastchester, puritans at, 107, 116; church of England minister at, 119; journal of a voyage in 1656, to, 921; religious exercises of the first settlers at, 923; petition from, complaining of the rates, 928; list of the inhabitants in 1710, of, 947; census in 1712, of, 949.
Easthampton, complaint against the town of, 351; population, in 1687, of, 360.
Eburne, Rev. Samuel, of Brookhaven, complains that his salary has not been paid, 359.
Edwards, Rev. Mr., of Stockbridge, 1033, 1038.
Elekes, Jacques, fines an Indian chief, 45.
Elizabethtown (Canada), very anxious for a minister, 1126.
Ellisburgh, 1140.
Ellison, Rev. Thos., rector of St. Peter's, Albany, 1154, 1155.
Ely, Rev. Mr., 1124.
English church, petition for ground for the first, in N. Y., 407; license to collect funds to erect an, 408; an, erected in N. Y., 409; the first, in Albany, 907; state of the, during the revolutionary war, 1047.
Entouhonorons, lake of the, 11; the, 23.
Erie, lake, first vessel and first steamboat on, 1194.
Esopus, the Indian name of, 107; state of the church in, 116; Rev. Hermanus Blom appointed minister of, 961; description of the burning of, 962; petition from, that Peter Tasetmaker be sent minister to, 965; the magistrates of, ordered to provide a decent house for the Rev. Mr. Haburne, 966.
Evans, Rev. Evan, 213, 233, 249.
Expeditions of Champlain into northern and western New York, 1.
Eyers, Nicholas, a baptist preacher in N. Y., 482.

F.

Fabricius, Rev. Mr., Lutheran minister of N. Y., complained of, 399; and prosecuted, 400.
Fairfield on the Mohawk river, discouraging state of religion in, 1110; description of the town of, 1132.
Falkenier, Rev. Justus, of Newburgh, 590.
Faneuil, Capt. Benj., slander against, refuted, 427.
Ferry, Brooklyn, 109; petition for an additional, between Long Island and N. Y., 421; corporation of N. Y. objects to the grant of a, to individuals, 423; and applies for an enlargement of the bounds of its, 425.
Field, Rev. Mr., of Cherlamont, 1128.
Fire nation, the, 23.
Fish creek, petition for leave to erect a church at, 974; description of, 1137.
——, description of a large, in Lake Champlain, 5; in N. Netherland, 41.
——, Rev. Mr., minister of Trenton, (Oneida) 1114, 1115.
Fitch, Dr., of Williamstown, 1128.
——, John, model of the first steamboat built by, 1190.
Flatbush, names of the inhabitants in 1698, of, 137; riot in the Dutch church of, 177; slaves of, 858.
Flatlands, names of the inhabitants of, 136; slaves in, 859.
FLETCHER, Gov., presents his pew in Trinity church to the public, 410; autograph of, 411; petition to, for leave to collect funds to release citizens of N. York who are slaves in Barbary, 417; license granted by, for that purpose, ib.; promotes the building of Trinity church, 438; invites Rev. Mr. Vesey to turn English minister, ib.; builds a chapel in the fort, 441.
Florida, (Orange) slaves in, 850.
Floyd, Gen., 1116; one of the signers of the declaration of independence, 1136; proprietor of land in Oneida, ib.
Floyd, (Oneida) town of, population and other statistics of the, in 1802, 1113; character of the early settlers in the, 1134.
Flushing, episcopal church at, 319, 322, 323, 325.
Food among the Indians, 31.
Fordham, manor of, sold, 517; petition of the Dutch Ref. church, N. Y., regarding the, 952.
Fordim, Rev. Robert, of Hempstead, 189.
Fort Hunter, 1040.
—— Orange, garrison of, 44.
Foxcroft, Rev. Mr., 1033.
Frederyke, Kryn, lays out Fort Amsterdam, 42.
Freeman, Rev. Mr., minister at Schenectady, called to the Dutch churches of Kings co., 139, 141, 142; Lord Cornbury forbids such call, 143; expenses of, from Holland paid by the people of Schenectady, 144; commission of, as minister of the Dutch churches of Kings, 145; application to the governor that he be put in possession, ib.; warrant in favor of, 146; said to be minister of N. Utrecht only, 148; proposals offered on the part of, 151; articles proposed in return to, 152; considered by the council as minister of N. Utrecht and Bushwyck, 159; report of the minority of the council in favor of, 160; a decision demanded in favor of, 164; order thereon, 165; postponement desired in the case of, 171; difficulties in the council on account of, 173; petition of Dom. Antonides against, 182; acquainted with the Indian language, 898.
French church in N. Y., papers relating to the 412; difficulties in the, 465, *et seq.*, 1159; petition of the, for a charter, 489; always at war with its ministers, 1167.
Friends' settlement, west side of Seneca lake price of the land for the, 1069.
Frankfort, the first newspaper in the town of 1197.
Fruit in N. Netherland, 31, 37; in the Black river country, 1143.

G.

Gage, Father Charles, 110, 111
Gaine, Hugh, of N. Y., publishes the book of common prayer in the Mohawk language, 1152.
Galway, town of, state of religion in the, 1126; further remarks on the, 1149.
Galloway, Mr., the great Penn. loyalist, 1066.
Garringehage, or the Mohawks, 902.
Gar-fish, the, 6.
Genesee country, first edition of Williamson's description of the, 1189.
Germans of the Mohawk valley, peculiar custom among the, 1129.
Germantown, price paid originally for, 560; deed of, 644; report in favor of issuing letters patent to the Palatines of, 725.
Giles, Rev. Mr., death of, 329.
Ginseng, Indian name for, 1035.
Goetwater, Rev. Joannes Ernestus, a Lutheran minister at N. Y., 103.
Goodhue, Rev. Frs., presbyterian minister of Jamaica, commission of, 210.
Gordon, Rev. Patrick, intended for Jamaica, 227.
Graham, James, att'y gen'l, author of the law for the maintenance of the clergy and settlement of the church, 244; information against the town of Southampton by, 351; against the Rev. Mr. James for having preached a certain sermon, 356.
Gravesend settled by Menonists, 106; names of the inhabitants of, in 1698, 136; of slaves in, 860.
Greenbush, character of the town of, 1128.
Grennall, Mr. Thos., aids the episcopal church at Flushing, 323.
Grents, Rev. Thos., chaplain of a Spanish man-of-war, 459.
Grievances complained of by certain members of the Dutch church of N. Y., 511; of the Palatines, 707.
Griffin, the, built by La Salle in 1679, on the Niagara river, 1194.

H.

Hæyer, Rev. John Fr., minister to the Palatines, 668.
Half Moon, census of, in 1714, 905.
Hallet's cove laid waste by the Indians, 921.
Hardy, Gov., complaint lodged with, against Massachusetts bay, 813, 814.
Harris, Rev. Henry, 213.
Harrison, Father Henry, 110, 111.
Harvey, Father Thomas, at New York, 110.
Hawley, Rev. Gideon, a narrative of the journey of the, in 1753, to Oghquage, 1031; further reference to, 1046.
Heathcote, Col., report of, on the state of the church of England in 1705, 117; his opinion of the clergy of N. Y., 118; people of Westchester angry with, 119; opposes to Lord Cornbury's proceedings in regard to the church at Jamaica, 235; defence of Gov. Hunter by, 238.
Heburne. (See *Hepburne.*)
Hellgate, 921.
Hempstead, letter from Gov. Stuyvesant to the magistrates of, 189; compound for the tenths, 190; Rev. Mr. Pine, minister of, 191; Rev. Jer. Hobbart, minister of, 192; ordered to pay the latter his salary, 198; slaves in, 861, 862.
Henderson, Rev. Jacob, minister of Dover-hundred, 233; pronounces the repairing the king's chapel a schism, 254; omits a certain part of the litany, 255; threatened with a prosecution for defamation, ib. letter of, regarding the church at Jamaica, 267.
Hepburn, Rev. Mr., 116, 117; minister at Esopus, 966.
Herkimer county, price of land in 1791, in, 1077; first newspaper in, 1197.
Herman, Ephraim, secretary of N. Orange, 77.
Highlands, slaves in the, 850; freeholders of the, (1728) 971.
Hofgoed, John Lodwick, a pretended Lutheran minister, particulars of, 975, *et seq.*
Honyman, Rev. Mr., quits the navy, 202; recommended by Rev. Mr. Vesey for the N. York mission, 203; accused of incontinency, but demonstrates his innocence, 204; and is appointed to Jamaica, L. I., ib.
Hoosick mountain, description of the view from, 1128.
Horse mill erected on Manhattan island, 42.
Hosack, Rev. Simon, presbyterian minister of Johnstown, 1108.
Houdin, Rev. Michael, minister of New Rochelle, 954, 957.
Howe, general and lord, arrive at Staten island, 1058; land at N. Y., 1060.
Hubbard, Rev. Jeremiah, commission of, as minister of Hempstead, 192; marriage of, ib.; complains he is not paid his salary, 192, 198; forbids the Rev. Mr Jones to officiate at Madnan's neck, 346.
——, Rev. John, of Jamaica, accused of a riot, 202; ordered to vacate the parsonage house, 205, 227; opposes Mr Bartow's preaching in the church, 211; forbidden by the gov. to preach there, 212; date of his call as minister of Jamaica, 230.
Hudson, Henry, visited N. Netherland, 38.
Huguenots of N. Y., slander against the, refuted, 427
Hulst, Pieter Evertsen van, sends cattle to N. Netherland, 38; second governor of N. Netherland, 43; succeeded by Pieter Minuit, 47.
Hunter, Gov., address of the clergy of the church of England to, 129; requests that Dom. Freeman and Dom. Antonides preach alternately, 175; offers to defray the expences of the Rev. Mr. Poyer's suit to recover his salary, 231, 240, 246; letter of, to that clergyman, 236; answer of Rev. Mr. P. to, 237; Col. Heathcote defends, against the clergy, 239; pays Rev. Mr. P. a visit, 240; offers to change the magistrates of Queens co. so as to place friends of the English church on the bench, 243; Col. Morris' defence of, 244; letter of, to the Soc. for Prop. the Gospel, in answer to the representation of the clergy, 250; puts the king's chapel in N.Y., in repair, 254; speech of, to the clergy of N. Y., 257; Rev. Mr. Poyer apologises to, 262; informs Mr. Poyer that the vestry of the church of Jamaica cannot sit without him, 270; date of the arrival in N. Y. of, 271; address of Suffolk co. to, 361; extract of a letter from the lords justices of England to, relative to Capt. Mulford's complaint, 384; representation against Rev. Mr. Vesey by the friends of, 435; repairs the king's chapel, 441; seal of, 456; autograph and biographical sketch of, 457; arrival of, in New York, 559; sends

a surveyor to lay out land for the Palatines, 560; purchases land from Mr. Livingston for the Palatines, ib.; deed of the land purchased by, 644; contracts with R. Livingston to victual the Palatines, 653; reports to the Board of Trade the measures he has adopted to settle the Palatines, 655; unfortunate in falling into R. Livingston's hands, 656; further particulars regarding the lands purchased for the Palatines by, 661; visits the Palatines, 662; obliged to send troops to Livingston manor, 663; disarms the Palatines, 665; appoints commissioners over the Palatines, 669; greatly dissatisfied with R. Livingston, 675; has suffered by giving him too much countenance, 676; scheme of, for employing the Palatines, 678; communicates his inability to support the Palatines any longer, 683; orders attorney general to prepare draft of letters patent for the manor of Livingston, 689; patent granted by, for the manor of Livingston, 690; letter of, to the Board of Trade, respecting the Palatines at Schoharie, 705; refuses to allow the Palatines to remove to Schoharie, 708; accused of treating the Palatines as Pharaoh did the Israelites, 710; particulars of the interview at Albany, between the Palatines and, 712; difficulties experienced by sec'y Clarke in settling the accounts of, 717; grants a lot for a church in Albany, 917.

Huntersfield, 1035.

Huntington, petition against Quakers, from, 314; clergyman of, reproved, 345; slaves in, 866.

Hurley, slaves in, 847; census of, in 1703, 966; names of the freeholders of, in 1728, 970; in 1782, 996.

Huron lake, name of the, in 1615, 10.

Husbandry, implements of, sent to N. Netherland, 42.

I.

Immigrants, early, to New Netherland, 52.

Improvements, early internal, 1091.

Independence declared by Congress, 1052, 1058; effect of the declaration of, on the Anglo-American clergy, 1053.

Indian tribes, on Hudson river, 28; manners and customs of the, ib.; trade among the, 31; youths carried to Holland, 41; manners, 44; sacrifices, 46; convert, career of an, 108; of Montauk, petition of, 390; deeds for Robert Livingston's land, 612; name for ginseng, 1035; remains on Sandy creek, 1139, *et seq.*

Inglis, Rev. Charles, state of the Anglo-American church in 1776, by, 1047; family of, 1054; prays for the king and royal family in Washington's presence, 1056; and in presence of an armed party, 1057; refuses the keys of the churches to the American troops, 1059; answers Paine's Common Sense, ib.; removes to Flushing and returns to N. Y., 1060; has no doubt of the success of his majesty's arms, 1064; thinks an American episcopate necessary, 1065; biographical notice of, 1066.

Ingoldesby, Lt. Gov., order of, on the difficulties in the Kings co. churches, 165, *et seq.*

Inland lock navigation, report on, 1085.

Innes, Rev. Alex., commission of, as chaplain to the garrison on N. Y., 404.

Inscription in front of St. Peter's church, Albany, 1155.

Islip, slaves in, 867.

J.

Jacquet, Jan P., director at the South river, 106.

Jamaica (L. I.), the presbyterian church of, transferred to the episcopalians, 114; letter from, relative to the minister, 193; Mr. Prudden, congregational minister of, 194; agreement of the town of, with Rev. Mr. Prudden, 196; return of births, deaths and marriages in the town of, 197; church wardens of, summoned before the governor and council, 201; attorney general ordered to enquire into the riot at, 202; Rev. Mr. Honyman appointed episcopal minister of, 204; state of the church at, ib.; Rev. Mr. Hubbard ordered to vacate the parsonage at, 205; the sheriff ordered to eject Rev. Mr. Hubbard and put Rev. Mr. Urquhart in possession of the minister's house at, ib.; order to the church wardens of, to sell the corn collected for the support of the minister, 206; and to pay the proceeds to the Rev. Mr. Urquhart, 207; magistrates of, ordered to levy a rate for the support of the episcopal minister, ib.; fined for refusing to obey, 208; Rev. Frs. Goodhue presbyterian minister of, 210; difficulties between Rev. Mr. Bartow and the Rev. Mr. Hubbard in the church at, 211; church at, broken into, 212; Rev. Mr. Hubbard forbid to preach at, ib.; death of Mr. Urquhart, minister of, ib.; another riot in the church of, 214; report of the justices of, on the said riot, ib.; order in council on said report, 215; fines imposed on dissenters accused of said riot, remitted, 217, 229; memorial of the inhabitants of, to Gov. Hunter, complaining of being deprived of their church, 217; Rev. Mr. Poyer, minister of, 218; church wardens of, sued for the clergyman's salary, and their plea, 219; state of the church at, represented by the Rev. Mr. Thomas, 220; Rev. George Macnish, presbyterian minister at, 222; Cotton Mather, on the church difficulties at, 223; memorial of the clergy, regarding the church of, 224; date of the erection and location of the first church at, 226; Rev. Patrick Gordon designed as minister for, but dies, 227; Mr. Vesey attended the church at, ib.; memorial presented to Lord Lovelace, regarding the church at, 228; dissenters gain possession of the parsonage of, 217, 229; sheriff of, has conscientious scruples against ejecting the dissenters of, 230; members of the church of, increased by the dissension in Kings co., 241; Col. Heathcote, on the difficulties in the church of, 238, 242; Col. Morris' account of the rise and progress of the troubles at, 244; beginning of the church of England in, ib.; Lord Cornbury seizes the church of, 245; Gov. Hunter's representation of the difficulties in the church of, 250, 257; a statement of the church of, 261; representation of the soc. for prop. the gospel to Queen Anne, relative to the church of, 265; order of the queen in council respecting the church of, 268; the vestry of, refuse to admit Mr. Poyer to their meeting, 270; and pay the minister's salary to the Rev Mr. McNish, the dissenting preacher, 272 letter to the sec. of the soc. for prop. the gos-

pel from the members of the church of Eng. in, 277; people of, threaten to stone the constable if he attempt to collect the minister's money, 281; petition of certain persons who have been found guilty of a riot at, 283; report of the magistrates on the riot at, 285; particulars of the opposition offered to the collection of the minister's money, 287, *et seq;* complaint of the people against the magistrates of, 289; affidavits against the magistrates of, 294; answer of the magistrates of, 297; Rev. Mr. Poyer obtains judgment against the church of, 304; the presbyterians of, commence an action for the recovery of the English church at, 309, 311; another riot at, ib.; the glebe lands and church of, taken away from the episcopalians after a possession of 25 years, 310; death of the episcopal clergyman of, 311; Rev. Thos. Colgan appointed episcopal minister of, 312; mode adopted by Chief Justice Morris to close the controversy respecting the church at, 313; episcopalians obliged to worship in the town house of, ib.; a new episcopal church built at, 314; state of the church at, in Mr. Colgan's time, ib., *et seq;* Rev. Mr. Samuel Seabury, episcopal minister at, 321; state of religion at, under Rev. Mr. Seabury, 322, *et seq;* application for a charter for the episcopal church at, 324; Rev. Joshua Bloomer episcopal minister of, 330; the vestry of, sued, 331; argument in the cause of the church of, ib.; decree in chancery against the vestry of, 336; the continental troops disarmed the township of, 338; episcopal church at, closed, 339; a glebe for the episcopal minister of, purchased, ib.

James, Rev. Thos., of Easthampton, prosecuted for preaching a certain sermon, 354, *et seq.;* warrant to arrest, 357; apology of the, 358.

Jameson, David, commissioner for executing the office of attorney general, 690; attorney general, 913.

Jansen, Roeloff, who, 611.

Jenny, Rev. Mr., of Rye, 945.

Jerusalem thorn, the, 1129.

Jewish cemetery in N. Y., the first, 435.

Johnson, Rev. Mr., 1120.

———, Sir John, 1064.

———, Sir William, visited by Messrs. Hawley and Woodbridge, 1039; location of the ancient seat of, 1108.

Johnstown, churches and clergy in 1802 of the town of, 1108; people of, generally Dutch, 1125; reference to, 1130.

Jones, Rev. Eliphalet, of Huntington, 346, 346.

——— Rev. John, of Bedford, 123; denounces the church of England in his sermon, 935.

Joris, Adrian, conveys Director Minuit to N. Netherland, 46.

Journal of Capt. Brian Nuton's voyage, in the year 1656, from New Amsterdam to Eastchester, 921; of a missionary tour to the Mohawk and Black River countries, 1105.

K.

Kaghneantasis, or the whirlpool, 1015.

Keith, Rev. George, preaches in N. Y., 414.

Kellogg, Joseph, Indian interpreter to Gov. Shirley, dies at Schenectady, 1037.

———, Martin, death of, 1038.

———, Rebecca, captured at Deerfield, 1037; dies at Onohoghguage, 1038.

Kempe, J. Tabor, attorney general of New York, 394.

Kinderhook, proceedings against the church authorities at, 894 *et seq.;* census of, in 1714, 905.

King's Arms, the, destroyed at N. Y., and removed from Trinity church, 1058.

Kingsberry, petition for leave to erect a church at, 703.

King's Chapel, in N. York, a bear garden, 254; referred to, 406.

——— county, papers relating to, 131; names of the inhabitants, in 1698, of, 133; difficulties in the Dutch churches in, 139, *et seq.;* names of the militia officers and soldiers of, 183.

Kingston, a list of the slaves in, 845; census of, in 1703, 966; petition of the D. church of, to be incorporated, 967; names of the freeholders of, in 1728, 969; census of, in 1782, 996.

Kionontates, the, 22.

Knoll, Rev. Mich'l. Christian, complains that the Lutherans have been deprived of the church and glebe at Newburgh, 583; and that he has been prevented from performing divine service there, 584; asks that the glebe, &c., be confirmed to the Lutherans of N. Y., 585; exhibits documents in support of his claim, ib.; serves as minister at New York, Newburgh, &c., 590; complains of a pretended Lutheran minister, 975, 979, 983.

Kocherthal, Rev. Joshua, minister to the Palatines, petitions to be removed to America, 541; naturalized and ordered to receive land, 543; proposes to return to England, 544; petitions for land at Quassaick Creek, 575; complaint against, for not having resided with the Palatines for nine years, 576; deceased, 577.

Krieckebeeck, Daniel, commissary at Fort Orange, 36.

Kunze, Rev. John Christopher, Lutheran minister of N. Y., 1193.

L.

Laborie, Rev. James, minister of the French church in N. Y., 413, 433, 478.

Lacey, Rev. Wm. B., rector of St. Peter's, Albany, 1155.

Laidly, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch Reformed church of N. Y., 511, 512, 516, 517, 519, 520, 521.

Lake George, price of lands on, 1072.

Lamb, Gen. John, biographical sketch of, 536.

Lamersen, Joghim, precentor of Kinderhook church, 894.

Land, price of, in 1791, in the state of New York, 1067; when leased, operates to debase the minds of settlers, 1136, 1148.

Languages, diversity of, among the Indians, 32.

La Salle builds the Griffin on the Niagara river, 1194.

Leisler, Jacob, appeal in a case between Rev. Nichs Van Renselaer, Jacob Milborne and, 875; warrant to arrest, 877; difficulty between Rev. N. Van R. and, referred to the consistory at Albany, ib.; final decision in the case of, 879.

Lempo, Jan, sheriff of N. Netherland, 42.

Leyden, town of, 1123, 1148.

Little Falls, proposed improvement of the Mohawk river at the, 1093; population of, in 1802, 1110; description of the village of, 1131;

theory as to the original height of the river at, 1132, 1135; the first newspaper printed at, 1197.
Liturgy, change in the, in Virginia, on the declaration of Independence, 1054.
Livingston Manor, papers relating to the, 609; Dongan's patent for, 622; number of cottages on the, in 1702, 629; damage caused by a freshet at, 679; troops arrive at, 682; petition to Gov. Hunter for a confirmatory patent for 685; order to the attorney general to prepare a draft of letters patent for, 689; Gov. Hunter's patent for, 690; freeholders of the camp entitled to vote at the election of a representative for, 702; roll of the independent company of the, 704; license to R. Livingston to collect funds to build a church on the, 714; petition regarding the Palatines on the, 720; report thereon, 721; order of council thereon, 722; surveyor general's report on the Palatine settlement in the, 723; list of the Palatines willing to remain on the, 724; people of Massachusetts encroach on the, 729, 739, (see *Livingston, R., Jr.;*) proclamations to arrest rioters in the, 751, 785; an account of a murder committed at, 788, 790; proclamation of the authorities of Boston affixed in, 791; number of men removed to Massachusetts from, 792; a fort built in, 799, 800; proceedings of a committee from Massachusetts in the, 803; another riot and loss of life in, 819, 822; account of quit rent for the, 833; petition of Petrus Pulver and others, praying the legislature to investigate the title to the, 834; census in 1714 of the north part of, 905.
——, Peter, acquaints his father that one of his tenants has been dispossessed by people from Massachusetts, 812; affidavit of, 817.
——, Philip, succeeds his father in his offices at Albany, and as proprietor of the greatest part of the Manor of Livingston, 728.
——, Robert, price paid to, for lands for the Palatines, 560; petitions for leave to purchase land on Roeloff Jansen's Kill, 611; Indian deeds to, 612, 613, 617; patent to, for the same, 615; petition of, for land at Taghkanick, 617; patent to, for Taghkanick, 620; Gov. Dongan's patent erecting the lands of, into a manor, 622; Lieut. Gov. Nanfan's reasons for suspending, as member of the council, 629; accused of being implicated with Capt. Kidd, and of other grave misdemeanors, ib.; his estate confiscated, 630; suspended as one of the council, ib.; petition of, against abolishing his office of secretary of Indian affairs, ib.; filled that office twenty years, 631; deed of the land sold to Gov. Hunter for the Palatines, by, 644; contracts to victual the Palatines, 653; Lord Clarendon gives a very bad character of, 656; appointed a commissioner over the Palatines, 669; impropriety of his being president of the board, 673; endeavors to obtain the management of all the supplies for the Palatines, 674; Gov. Hunter much discontented with, 675; the most selfish man alive, 676; property of, damaged by a freshet, 679; transmits his accounts against the government, 680; petitions Gov. Hunter for a confirmatory patent for his manor, with the privilege of electing a representative to the assembly, 685; an account of the salary of, 686; the attorney general ordered to prepare a new patent for, 689; Gov. Hunter's patent to, 690; license to, to collect funds to enable him to build a church on his manor, 714; biographical sketch of, 725; mayor of Albany, 903.
——, Robert, Jr., grandson of the first proprietor of the manor of Livingston, 727; succeeds his father Philip, 728; complains of encroachments on his property by people of Massachusetts, 729; report of the attorney general on the petition of, 730; report of the surveyor general on the petition of, 733; report of the council on the petition of, 734; complains again of further encroachments on his manor, 739; H. Van Renselaer's letter to, 753; applies to the government to raise the posse comitatus, 767; report of the general court of Massachusetts against, 769; communicates further information respecting the pretensions of the people of Massachusetts to his lands, 774; complains of the arrest of certain rioters at Takanick, 782; and that one of his tenants has been committed to Sheffield gaol, 783; affidavit of, respecting the abduction of a number of his men from Ancram, by Robert Noble and others, 792; complains to Lieut. Gov. Delancey of further encroachments on his manor by the people of Massachusetts, 801; protests against letting certain Massachusetts people out of jail before his men are liberated, 807; answers of, to charges made against him by Jan Halenbeck, 808; measures adopted by, against the banditti of Taghkanick, 810, 816; is prevented furnishing shot and carriage wheels for the expeditions against Niagara and Crown Point, in consequence of the imprisonment of his people, 811; writes to Gov. Hardy that people of Massachusetts have taken possession of part of his manor, 813; and complains of divers other injuries committed against him, 814; calls on government for a force of fifty soldies to protect him against rioters, 820; accompanies a force to Tackhanick to disperse rioters, of whom two were killed, 822; the old banditti at Taghkanick threaten, 825; applies for another proclamation, ib.
——, Robert R., and Wm. Smith report the proceedings of a committee from Massachusetts, regarding lands at Taghkanick, 803.
Lockier, Rev. Mr., of Rhode Island, 203.
Long Island, account of the state of the churches in, 114, (see *King's, Queen's and Suffolk;*) Rev. Mr. Whitfield preaches on, 316; a list of the slaves, in 1755, on, 856.
LOVELACE, Gov., reproves a minister of Southold for his harsh treatment of a parishioner, 343; presents a new seal to the city of N. Y., 397.
——, Lord, about to sail for N. Y., 542; Secretary Boyle's letter to, 543; death of, 544.
Lowville, town of, 1122; description of the falls in, 1146.
Lubaugh, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch Reformed church, 1109.
Lucena, Rev. Abraham de, a Jewish minister in N. Y., 434.
Lupardus, Rev. Mr., 137, 139, 147.
Lutheran Church, first minister of the, at New Amsterdam, 103; at the South river, 105; papers relating to the, 339—405; petition for leave to erect in N. Y. a new, 487; petition for a charter for the, 491; case of the, 493; at Newburgh, incorporated with that at New York, 584; a glebe granted for the, 587; of Albany, petitions for leave to bury its dead, 871; misunderstanding between the latter and Dom. Schaets, 880; papers regarding a pretended minister of the, 975, *et seq.;* the old, in William street, N. Y., pulled down, 1192.
Lydius, Rev. Johannes, 117; minister of Albany and Schenectady, 893; date of the death of, 897.
——, John Henry, some particulars about, 893.
Lyman, Rev. Joseph, 1107.

M.

McDole, Rev. Mr., a missionary in Canada, 1125.
McDougal, Gen. Alex'r., biographical notice of, 530.
Mackenzie, Rev. Æneas, minister at Staten Island, 119, 128, 130, 233, 235, 249.
Mac Nish, Rev. Geo., presbyterian minister at Jamaica, L. I., 222, 230, 231; the minister's salary paid to, 272.
Macomb, Alex'r., price of the tract of land purchased by, 1070.
Madnan's Neck, Rev. Mr. Jones minister at, 346; petition from, relative to the meeting house at, 348.
Maikans, the, 27; Indian tribes situated below the, 28.
Mamacotting, 996.
Mamaroneck, slaves in, 854; census of, in 1712, 949.
Manhates, the, 28.
Manhattan Island, buildings erected by the first Dutch settlers on, 42; population of, in the year 1628, 47.
Manheim, the town of, 1110; dimensions of, 1131.
Manittou, the, 46.
Manning, Capt., defence of, on his trial for cowardice, 80; petition of, to Gov. Andross, 82; articles against, 83; examinations against, 84; petition of, 86; answer of, to the charges against him, 87; narrative of, 89; account of the proceedings of, previous to his surrender to the Dutch, 91; certificate of certain soldiers in favor of, 95; divers orders issued by, 96; letter of Ensign Chirston to, 99.
Map, Champlain's, table of remarkable places on, 18; Bassett's, notice of, 1191.
Maquaas, the, 28.
Marbletown, slaves in, 849; census of, in 1703, 966; names of the freeholders of, in 1728, 970; census of, in 1782, 996.
Mascoutins, the, 23.
Massachusetts, people of, encroach on Livingston manor, 729, 739, 802, 812; report of the legislature of, on Gov. Clinton's letter, 754; vote of the legislature of, in relation to Michael Halenbeke, 757; report of the general court of, on Livingston's proceedings against Payne, 769; answer from the authorities of N. Y. to, 772; high sheriff of Albany seized and carried off to, 778, 780; authorities of, issue a proclamation for the arrest of the murderers of Wm. Rees, on Livingston manor, 789; number of men carried from Ancram to, 792; orders of the authorities of, respecting certain citizens of N. Y. under bonds in, 796; respecting persons charged with the murder of Wm. Race, 797; proceeding of a committee from, relative to lands at Taghkanick, 803.
Mather, Cotton, extract of a letter from, relative to the church at Jamaica, 223.
———, Increase, Rev. Mr. Vesey educated under, 438.
Matthews, David, the last colonial mayor of N. York, 1056.
Mauritius River, 27, 35, 38, 42, 47.
May, Cornelius Jacobs, sails with settlers to New Netherland, 35; first governor of New-Netherland, 43.
Mayfield, 1108, 1125.
Medals and Coins, 1179.
Megapolensis, Rev. Johannis, 108, 109.
Memorial of the clergy of New York on the church of Jamaica, 224.
Menonists settle Gravesend, 106.
Methodists, labors of the, in the early settlements, 1116; plan of the, to gain followers, 1118.
Mexico, town of, 1140.
Michilimakina, 22.
Milborne, Jacob, (see *Leisler*.)
Military Townships, price, in 1791, of the land in the, 1079, 1081, 1083.
Militia of King's Co., names of those enrolled, in 1715, in the, 183.
Miln, Rev. Mr., of Albany, 1152.
Minisinck patent, the surveyor general's objections to the bounds of the, 987.
Minuet, Peter, governor of N. Netherland, 42; arrival of, 46; succeeds Van Hulst, 47.
Miscellany, 1187.
Mohawk Indians, vernacular name of the, 902; chapel, the, 1039; river, survey, in 1792, of the, 1087; valley, missionary tour, in 1802, along the, 1105; river communication between Wood creek and the, 1137.
Mohegans, the, war between the Mohawks and, 43; remove to Connecticut, 48.
Mompessom, ch. justice, opinion of, in the case of the Jamaica church, 240, 251.
Montagnars, the, 8.
Montagne river, 27, 35, 38, 42, 47.
Montauk Indians, claim of the, for land on the east end of Long Island, 390, 392.
Montgomery, town of, census of the, in 1782, 996.
Months, Indian names of the, 33.
Moor, Rev. John, minister at Newtown, 107.
———, Rev. Thoroughgood, missionary to the Mohawks, 117, 118, 124, 899, 940; perishes at sea, 1151.
Moore, Gov., biographical sketch of, 524; proc. of, against R. Noble, 830.
Moravians in Dutchess co., summoned before the council at N. Y., 1013; names and examination of the, 1014; further orders relative to, 1019; ordered to depart the province, 1020; persecution of the, brought before the Board of Trade, ib.; reasons for the law enacted in N. Y. against, 1022; provisions of the act against, 1026; a list of the, in New-York, 1029.
Morgan, Rev. Mr., of Eastchester, 119, 928.
Morris, ch. justice, denounces Lord Cornbury's proceedings in regard to the church at Jamaica, 233; an account of the rise and progress of the troubles in the church at Jamaica, by, 244; renders judgment in favor of Rev. Mr. Poyer, 304; mode adopted by, to close the Jamaica church controversy, 313.
Morrisania slaves in, 852; census of, 949.
Mosley, Rev. Mr., minister at Johnstown, 1151.
Mott, Rev. Emond, chaplain to the forces in N. Y., 412.
———, Rev. Mr., a Moravian clergyman, 1015.
Moulinars, Rev. J. J., minister of the French church, N. Y., 466; answer of, to the Rev. Mr. Rou's protest, 470; defects in the answer of, 1159; detains the church unjustly from Rev. Mr. Rou, 1170; obs. on the answer of, 1171; sent for to plague Mr. Rou, 1172.
Mourning ring, found on Burgoyne's camp ground, description of a, 1193.
Muirson, Rev. George, proceeds to England to receive holy orders, 113; minister at Rye, 120; effects great good, 121, 123, 124, 126; death of, 213; licensed to baptize in Connecticut, 936; is unable to do anything with the Indians, 937; is opposed by the dissenters, 939.

Mulford, Capt. Samuel, memorial of several grievances in the colony of New-York by, 363; representation of, to the king, regarding the whale fishing at the east end of Long Island, 372; the house of assembly pronounce the memorial of, false, malicious and scandalous, 383; extract of a letter from the lord justices of Eng. relative to the complaint of, 384.
Munro, Rev. Harry, rector of Albany, 917; some particulars of, 1153.
Murder, a, committed on Livingston manor, an account of, 788, 790, 793.
Murderer's island, 35.
Myer, Rev. Hermanus, of Kingston, 991, 992.
Myles, Rev. Samuel, of Boston, 213.

N

Nanfan, Lt. Gov., suspends Robert Livingston as member of the council, 629.
Narrative of Capt. John Manning, 87; of Rev. Gideon Hawley's journey in 1753, to Onohoghgwage, 1033.
Nassau, fort, 27; abandoned, 105.
Nation du feu, 23.
Navigation, inland lock, report on, 1085.
Neau, Mr. Elias, 113, 118, 125; date of his license as catechist, 129, 130; further reference to, 937.
Neutral nation, the, 23.
New Broadalban, state of religion in, 1108.
Newburgh, papers relating to the first settlement of, 539; Sackett's map of, 548; ferry between Fishkill and, 580; letters patent for the glebe at, 587; (see *Quassaick creek; Knoll, Rev. Christian;*) the episcopalians take forcible possession of the lutheran church at, 593; petition of Colden and Albertson for the Palatine glebe at, 594; lutheran glebe at, surrendered in order to be granted to the episcopalians, 600; more taverns at, required, 603; number of houses, in 1767, at, ib.; petition for a charter for the mission of, 605; for St. George's church of, 606; census of, in 1782, 996; mission of, vacant, 1063; first newspaper in, 1195.
New England, is the scum of Old England, 247.
Newenhuysen, Rev. Mr., 402; forbids the Rev. N. Van Renselaer to baptize any children, 872; denies the validity of English ordination, 873; ordered to make good his objections, 874, 875.
New Marlborough, census of, in 1782, 996.
New Netherland, first settlement of, 27; the course to, 28; settlers sail for, 35; names of immigrants to, 52; surrendered to the English, 78; state of the churches in, 103.
New Orange, the inhabitants of, absolved from their allegiance to Holland, 77.
Newport Fort, 1097.
New Rochelle, Rev. Mr. Bondet, minister of, 126, 941; petitions Gov. Fletcher for aid, 926; license to erect a church in, 942; names of the inhabitants, in 1710, of, 946; petition for a charter for the church at, 948; granted, 949; census of, in 1712, ib.; petition for leave to build a new parsonage, 954.
Newspapers, early, in the State of New York, 1195, 1196.
Newtown, L. I., an Episcopal church built in, 315; names of the slaves in, 863.
New Utrecht, names of the inhabitants of, in 1698, 135; slaves in, 860.
New Windsor, (see *Windsor.*)
New York, restored to the English, 65, 78; account of the church in, 111; the English of, the scum of New England, 247; papers relating to the city of, 395; early seals of the city of, 397; proposals to erect a new Dutch Reformed church in, 402; original survey of Wall street, in, 403; first Lutheran churches in, 404; king's chapel in, 406; petition to purchase ground for an English church in, 407; Trinity church in, erected, 409; Corn's. Sebring applies for leave to run a ferry between Long Island and, 421; remonstrance thereto by the corporation of, 423; application by the corporation to enlarge the ferry bounds of, 425; ground granted for a Jewish cemetery in, 435; the presbyterians of, apply for a charter, 460; remonstrance against incorporating the presbyterian church in, 462; difficulties in the French church of, 466; petition of a baptist preacher in, 480; a new reformed Dutch church erected in, 484; petition for the removal of the sheriff of, ib.; petition for leave to collect funds to erect a new Lutheran church in, 487; petition of the French church of, for a charter, 489; and of the Lutheran church of, for the same object, 491; difficulties in the reformed Dutch church in, 510, *et seq*; riot in the French church in, 522; appearance of a comet at, 883; a moravian church in, 1027; a list of the quakers in, 1028; and of the moravians in, 1029; a fourth part of the city of, burnt, 1060; regulations of the stage between Philadelphia and, in 1776, 1191.
Niagara, (see *Onjagera.*)
Nichman, David, a moravian bishop, 1016, 1017, 1018.
Night, Rev. Mr., 1117.
Nine partners, an account of the ill treatment received by a regimental serjeant at the, 984.
Noble, Robert, carries to Massachusetts certain persons belonging to the manors of Claverack and Livingston, 776; seizes the high sheriff of Albany, and carries him to Sheffield, 778, 780; fortifies his house, 785; proclamation to arrest, ib.; flies to Sheffield, 788; and others, carry off a number of men from Mr. Livingston's iron works at Ancram, 793; proclamation against, 830.
Northampton, (Fulton Co.,) character of the town of, 1126.
Northcastle, slaves in, 855, 856; petition against Justice Pelham from, 950; census of, in 1782, 958.
Northfield, (Saratoga Co.,) very little attention paid to religion in, 1127.
Norton, Rev. Mr., 1112.
Norway, (Herkimer Co.,) state of religion in, 1111; people of, mostly baptists, 1124.
Nott, Rev. Eliphalet, 1107.
Nucella, Rev. Mr., 116.
Numerals, Indian, 33.
Nutten Island, Palatines ordered to land on, 552; ordinance for establishing courts of justice on, 554.

O.

Objections of the surveyor general to the bounds of the Minisink patent, 987.
Oghquaga, Rev. Gideon Hawley's journey to, 1031; description of, 1032, (see *Oquaga.*)
Ogilvie, Rev. John, minister at Albany, 1036; some particulars of the, 1152.
Oglethorpe, Gen'l., warns the government of N. Y. against popish emissaries, 1023.
Oliver, Rev. Dr., 110.
Oneida Lake, price paid for Roosevelt's patent on the, 1076; mentioned, 1137.
Onjagera, 811.
Onohoghgwage, (see *Oghquaga.*)
Ontario Lake, the first steamboat on, 1198.
Oostdorp, (see *Eastchester.*)
Oquaga, 1046.
Orange county, the church of, 116; a list of the slaves in, 849; first newspaper in, 1195.
——— Fort, built, 35; number of traders, in 1628, at, 47.
Order in council, allowing the episcopal clergy of N. Y. the right of appeal without any limitation of the amount in controversy, 268.
Otsego Lake, 1043.
Otter skins used by the Indians for clothing, 36.
Ouctanunda Creek, 1108.
Owego River, price of land, in 1791, on the, 1078.
Oysterbay, episcopal church at, 320; slaves in, 864.

P.

Palatine, the town of, 1109; the minister of, preaches in English and in German, 1125.
Palatines, papers relating to the, 539; order of the queen in council, directing the removal to New York of certain, 541; names of the first naturalized, 543; certain of the, accused of being pietists, 544; petitions of the, settled at Quassaic creek, 547, 548; a list of the, who were furnished with tools, 550; second immigration of, 551; landed on Nutten Island, 552; order to apprentice the children of the, 553; number of the, sick on the passage, 558; number of deaths among the, 559, 568; names of the, remaining at N. York, 562; names of the apprenticed children of the, 566; the, settled on the west side of Hudson's river, 569; the, who volunteered against Canada, 571, 572; warrant to survey land for the, 572; report of a committee of council on the petition of certain, 577; how the glebe at Newburgh passed from the, 586, *et seq.;* report of the board of trade on the removal to N. Y. of additional, 637; deed of land purchased for the settlement of the, 644; remove to the land purchased for them, 652; contract with Mr. Livingston to victual the, 653; location of their settlements on the Hudson river, 655; numbers of, subsisted to March, 1711, 657; discontented at settling on Livingston's lands, 658, 663, 673; will not listen to tar making, 659; frauds committed in victualing the, ib.; return of, on 1st of May, 1711, 660; express their determination to remove to Schohary, 662; Gov. Hunter disarms the, 665; amount of rations and clothing distributed to the, 666; repent their misconduct, and beg Gov. Hunter's pardon, 667; return of the, June, 1711, ib., 668; school house for the children of the, 668; proceedings of the commissioners appointed over the, 669, *et seq.;* names of the overseers to the, 672; volunteers from the, for the expedition against Canada, 674; account of three month's subsistence of the, 676, 677; some of the, arrested for breaking open a store, 677; Gov. Hunter's scheme for employing the, 678; informed that the government cannot any longer support them, 683; Adam Vrooman complains of their violent proceedings at Schohary, 687; Gen. Nicholson's statement respecting the, 706; the condition, grievances and oppressions of the, 707; complain of their children having been taken from them without their consent, and that their labor was turned to the benefit of a private person, 708; petition to be located at Schoharie, ib.; garrison Albany, 709; send a delegation to the Indians to obtain leave to settle at Schoharie, 710; purchase land, ib.; miseries suffered by the Palatines at, 711; delegates from the, wait on Gov. Hunter at Albany, 712; and to N. York, 713; third immigration of, 715; representation of Gov. Burnet respecting the, 716; petition regarding the, on the manor of Livingston, 720; order in council thereon, 722; surveyor general's report on the settlement of the, 723; list of the, willing to remain on the manor, 724; report in favor of issuing letters patent to the Germantown, 725.
Paltz, slaves in the, 849; census of, in 1703, 966; names of the freeholders of, in 1728, 971; census of, in 1782, 996.
Papers relating to the first settlement of N. Y. by the Dutch, 25; to the restoration of N. Y. to the English, 65; on the state of religion in the province, 101; to Kings co., 131; to the churches in Queens, 187; to Suffolk co., 341; to the city of N. York, 395; to the Palatines, 539; to the manor of Livingston, 609; to Albany and adjacent places, 869; to Westchester county, 919; to counties of Ulster and Dutchess, 959; to Quakers and Moravians, 997;
Parsons, Rev. Mr., baptist minister at Whitesboro', 1111.
Partridge, Oliver, informs R. Livingston, Jr. that he is about to lay out land at Taghkanick, 729.
Patroons established in N. Netherland, 48.
Peiret, Rev. Peter, minister of the French church of N. Y., 412, 927, 1167.
Pelham, justice, complaint against, 950; dismissed from office, 951.
———, slaves in the manor of, 854; census of, in 1712, 949.
Pemberton, Rev. Ebenezer, second minister of the presbyterian church at N. Y., 499.
Pennsylvania, all religious persuasions tolerated in, 1024.
Peru Bay, price of land, in 1791, on, 1082.
Petersburgh, baptists prevail in the town of, 1128.
Petun nation, 22.
Philipsburgh, slaves in the north part of, 852; census of, in 1712, 949.
Philips, Rev. Francis, of Stratford, 437; deserts his cure, 439.

Philips, Rev. George, agreement between the town of Brookhaven and, 384.
Phips, Lt. Gov., letter of, to Gov. Clinton, 738; Gov. Clinton to, 749; to Lt. Gov. Delancey, 789; Lt. Gov. Delancey to, 793.
Pigeons, wild, 45, 1042.
Pine, Rev. James, minister of Hempstead, 191.
Pixley, Joseph, affidavit of, 775.
Poghkeepson, court of common pleas to sit at, 973.
Polhemus, Rev. Mr., 106, 109, 110.
Polygamy among the Indians, 30.
Population of Fort Orange and of Manhattan island, 47, 48; of the city and county of Albany, in 1710, 897.
Porter, Rev. Mr., principal of the Clinton academy, 1112.
Potkoke, 617.
Potter, Rev. Horatio, of Albany, 1155.
Potters bush, state of religion at, 1124, 1125.
Poundridge, census of, in 1782, 958.
Pownall, Gov., an extract from his work on the colonies, 1190.
Poyer, Rev Thos., 130; succeeds Mr. Urquhart as minister of Jamaica, 218; sues the church wardens for his salary, 219; difficulties experienced by the, 220; memorial of the clergy regarding the, 224; date of the induction of the, 230, 305; wrecked, ib., 279, 307; declines to go to law for the payment of his salary, 237; visited by Gov. Hunter, 240; a tool of Rev. Mr. Vesey, 249; Gov. Hunter's statement of his conduct towards, 250, 257; begs Gov. Hunter's pardon, 262; Sec'y Clarke's reproval of the, 263; his reply to Sec'y Clarke, 264; the soc. for the prop. of the gospel represents to Queen Anne the case of the, 265; order in council relative to the difficulties experienced by the, 268; the vestry of the church refuse to permit him to assist at their meeting, 270; representation of the, regarding his church, 271; is refused his salary, 272; applies to Gov. Hunter for leave to sue therefor, 273; his sufferings in coming to America, ib.; five years without receiving any pay from his church, 275; experiences great want, 276; the society for prop. the gospel make a present to, 280; the miller refuses to grind his corn, ib.; applies to be sent to Rye, 281; encouragement offered to, if he would remove to the West Indies, 282; obtains judgment against the vestry of Jamaica, but is baffled by the church wardens, 304; answers of the, to the queries on the state of his mission, 305; gives the bishop of London an account of his misfortunes, 307; buried two wives, ib.; loses the church and glebe lands at Jamaica, 310; particulars of the grandfather of the, 311; prevailed on by Rev. Mr. Vesey to apply to be recalled, ib.; death of the, ib.; Rev. Alex. Campbell applies for the place of, 312; Rev. Thos. Colgan succeeds the, ib.
Praying Indians, who, 902.
Presbyterian church applies to be incorporated, 460; remonstrance of the, 462; order in council on the incorporation of, 464; petition of the, to the king, 497; referred, 501; petition of the, to the council, 502; report of the council on the petition of the, to the king, 503; order of the king in council dismissing the petition of the, 506; clergy of the, resolve to support the continental Congress, 1050.
Priest, functions of an Indian, 28; complaint of a Spanish, 459.
Prime, Rev. Mr., error of, in reference to the church at Oyster bay, 320.
Printers and printing, various items relating to, 1195, *et seq.*
Pritchard, Rev. Thomas, minister at Rye, 116, 120; order to induct, 932; opposition to, 933.
Proelius, Rev. Petrus, 962.
Prudden, Rev. Mr., minister at Jamaica, 194, 195, 196, 225.
Pulver, Petrus, and others, petition of, praying an investigation into the title of the manor of Livingston, 834.
Puritans, the, why so called, 45; of Eastchester, 107

Q.

Quakers, a petition against, 344; enrollment of the, of Dutchess co., 1027; of New-York, 1028; an account of the money taken from the, of Queens, 1029; a list of the, in Suffolk, 1030.
Quassaick creek, petition of the Germans at, 547, 573; warrant of survey for land on, 572; petition for division of the land on, 574; order for the division of the land on, 577; the glebe at, transferred to the Lutherans of N. Y., 591; Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson elected trustees of the glebe at, 593; the English congregation take possession by force of the Lutheran church at, ib.; Colden and Albertson obtain a grant of the glebe at, 598; episcopal church obtains the glebe at, 600.
Queens co., papers relating to the churches of, 187; a list of slaves in 1755, in, 863; an account of the money taken from the Quakers in, 1029; first newspaper in, 1195.
Quiennontates, the, 22, 23.

R.

Race, Wm., (see *Rees.*)
Reasons for the law against the Moravians, 1022.
Rectors of St. Peter's church, Albany, a list of the, 1151.
Redfield, town of, description of the, 1138; population in 1802, of the, 1139.
Rees, Wm., an account of the murder of, on Livingston manor, 788, 790, 793.
Religion, papers on the state of, 101; state of, in Albany, in 1710, 896.
Remarks of the Rev. Mr. Taylor on his tour in 1802, through the Mohawk and Black river countries, 1127, 1148.
Remonstrance against preaching in English in the Dutch church of N. York, 510; answer to the, 513.
Remsen, the town of, 1124, 1148.
Rensselaerwyck, census of the manor of, in 1714, 905.
Report of the committee on inland lock navigation, 1085.
Representation of the clergy of N. Y., Gov. Hunter's answer to, 250; of the soc. for prop. the gospel to Queen Anne, regarding the churches at Jamaica, 265.
Rhynebeck, a list of the slaves in, 851, 852.
Riot in the church at Flatbush, 177; at Jamaica, 202, 211, 284, 309; report of the magistrates

on the, 285; affidavits regarding, 287; in the French church at N. York, 522; at Livingston manor, 751.
Ritzema, Rev. Mr., minister at N. York, 517, 518, 521.
Rochester, (Ulster co.) census of, in 1703, 966; names of the freeholders of, in 1728, 971; census of, in 1782, 996.
Rodgers, Rev. Jno., presbyterian minister of N. Y., 497, 501, 503.
Rome, 1137.
Romeyn, Rev. Dirck, minister of the Dutch R. church, 993.
Roosevelt's patent, on Oneida lake, price paid for, 1076.
Rosa Americana coins, the, 1182.
Rou, Rev. Lewis, minister of the French church at N. Y., 451; dismissed, 466, 467; protests against his dismissal, 469; the third memorial of, 1159; some further observations of, in answer to Mr. Moulinars, 1171; the last discourse presented to the consistory by, 1174.
Rouk, Christian, a Moravian missionary, 1015.
Royal grant, the, 1124, 1149.
Rye, the church of, 116, 120; the inhabitants of, threaten to call dissenting minister, 281; the Rev. Mr. Avery minister of, 339; list of slaves in, 855; order to induct the Rev. Mr. Pritchard as minister of, 932; church at, erected, 936; Rev. Mr. Muirson is opposed at, 939; commission of the Rev. Mr. Bridge as minister of, 943; Rev. Mr. Jenny pastor of, 945; census, in 1712, of, 949; petition for the survey of the church lot in, 950.
Rycaut, Capt. Paul, 984.
Ryke's patent, census of, in 1712, 949; in 1782, 958.

S.

Sacondaga creek, 1126, 1131.
Salem, (Westchester co.) census of, in 1782, 958.
Salmon river, 1139.
Salsbury, (Montgomery co.) population of the town of, in 1802, 1110; sects in, 1125.
Sandy creek, character of the early settlers on, 1120; Indian remains on the south branch of, 1139, *et seq.*
Sangersfield, 1113.
Sayre, Rev. Jno., missionary at Newburgh, 606, 607.
Scarsdale, a list of the slaves in, 854; census in 1712, of, 949.
Schaets, Rev. Gideon, 104, 109; appears before the court at Albany, 877; accuses Dom. Van Rensselaer with false preaching, 878; decision of the court in the case, ib.; house occupied by, deeded to the minister of the congregation, 880; misunderstanding between certain Lutherans of Albany and, ib.; particulars of the abuse offered to, 881; opinion of, concerning universal grace, 882; dispute between the Lutherans and, settled, ib.; difficulties between his congregation and, 883; charges brought against, 884; cited before the court, and refuses to appear, ib.; demands his demission, 885; apologises to the court and is excused; difficulties with his congregation arranged, ib.
Schenectady, Rev. Mr. Freeman minister at, 139, 141, 142, 143; an English school at, 897; census of the township of, in 1714, 905; singular appearance of, 1128.
Schoharie, Gov. Hunter sends a surveyor to, to lay out land for the Palatines, 560; papers relating to the first settlement of, 609; the Palatines determined to remove to, 662; Gov. Hunter decries the lands at, 663; Adam Vrooman complains that the Palatines oppose his settling at, 687; Palatines petition to be located at, 708; ask permission of the Indians to settle at, 709; the Palatines remove to, 710; and purchase land there, ib.; miseries suffered by the Palatines at, 711; originally settled by Palatines, 1035; Rev. Gideon Hawley's visit to, 1039.
——— creek, the Indian name of, 902.
School, a latin free, established in N. York, 113.
Schoolmasters, few, in N. Netherland, 107.
Schore, (see *Schoharie.*)
Schuyler, Fort, 1094.
———, the town of, 1111.
Seabury, Rev. Samuel, minister at Jamaica, 321; reports the Rev. Mr. Treadwell, 325; biographical notice of, 1062.
Seals, early, of the city of New-York, 397.
Seasons, the, in New Netherland, 37.
Selyns, Rev. Mr., 108; preaches at Esopus and Fort Orange, 109; minister at Breuckelen. ib.
Seneca Indians, estimated number of the, 899.
——— lake, price of land, in 1791, near, 1077.
Serjeants, Rev. Mr., of Stockbridge, 1110.
Shacomico, a Moravian mission at, 1013, *et seq.*
Sharp, Rev. Jno., chaplain to the forces at N. Y., 130, 212, 213, 230, 412, 441.
Shaw, Joseph, a Moravian priest, examination of, 1014.
Shawangunk, a list of slaves in, 846; names of the freeholders, in 1728, of, 971; census of, in 1782, 996.
Shirley, Gov., letters of, to Gov. Clinton, 753, 756; to Lt. Gov. De Lancey, 771, 779, 795; justices of Springfield to, 798, 799, 801; despatches received from, 805.
Sickenanes, the, 45, 46.
Sinseman, Hend. Joach., a Moravian minister, 1014, *et seq.*
Skinner, Rev. Mr., 304.
Slander against the French protestants of New-York refuted, 427.
Slaves in the prov. of N. York in 1755, census of the, 843.
Sloughter, Gov., order of, to the town of Hempstead to pay Rev. Jer. Hubbard his salary, 198.
Smith, justice, complaint against, 291.
———, William, attorney general, 732.
Smithtown, a list of the slaves in, 867.
Soap, how to make, from Indian corn, 1138.
Society for the prop. of the gospel, representation of the, to Queen Anne, relative to the church of Jamaica, 265; asks that in certain causes relating to the church an appeal may lie to the governor and council, and thence to the queen, 267.
Sons of liberty at N. Y., addresses of, and proceedings against the, 495, 496, 523, 528, 534.
Soul, belief of the Maykans regarding the, 45.
South river, the Dutch abandon the, 45; state of religion at the, 105.
Spaninberg, Rev. Mr., 1015.
Spencer, Rev. Elihu, missionary among the Indians, 1036.
Stage between Philadelphia and New-York, in 1776, regulations of the, 1191.
Standard, Rev. Thos., minister of Westchester, 945.
Stanwix, old fort, 1137.
State of the Anglo-American church in 1776, 1047.

Staten Island, the church of, 116, 119; a list of the slaves on, 867.
State printer, 1195; paper, the first, 1196.
Statue of the king pulled down in N. Y., 1058.
St. Clare, Rev. Mr., minister of Pennsylvania, 255.
Steamboat, the model of John Fitch's first, 1190; first, on Lake Erie, 1194; first, on Lake Ontario, 1198.
Steel, Rev. Mr., minister at Paris, on the Mohawk, 1112.
Stevenson, Col. Ja., letter of, to R. Livingston, Jr., 776.
Steuben, Baron, the grave of, 1115; residence of, 1135.
——, town of, state of religion in the, 1115; religious character of the people of, 1116; view from the centre of the, 1134; name of the first settler in the, 1135.
Stone Arabia, religious condition of, 1109; inhabitants of, 1130.
—— heap patent, the, 1040.
Stoupe, Rev. Mr., minister at New Rochelle, 954.
Stuart, Rev. John, biographical notice of, 1063.
STUYVESANT, Gov., letters of, to the magistrates of Hempstead, respecting the tenths and a clergyman, 189, 190; further mention of, 921.
Suffolk county, papers relating to, 341.
Surinam, the ship, Gov. Colve sails from New-York in, 75.
Susquehannah river, 1041, 1042; Rev. Mr. Woodbridge's disappointment on first view of the, 1043; name of one of the tributaries to the, 1045.
Swamp church, N. Y., the, pulled down, 1193.
Swanenburgh, the village of, 78.
Swedes, the, at the South river, 105.

T.

Table of remarkable places on Champlain's map, 18.
Taghkanick, Robert Livingston licensed to purchase land at, 617; Indian deed of, ib.; patent for, 620; Massachusetts lays out land in, 729, 807; a man murdered at, 788; Mr. Livingston orders a fort to be built at, 799, 800; Boston people dispossess some tenants at, 812; and fortify some houses in, 813, 817; proclamation against certain rioters at, 921; settlers in, propose to send a delegate to the N. Y. govt., 825; (see, *Livingston.*)
Talbot, Rev. John, does not think it worth his while to stay at Albany, 125; minister of Burlington, N. J., 213, 233, 249, 255; attends a convocation of the clergy at N. Y., 413.
Talman, Justice, of Queens co., removed from the magistracy, and ordered to be prosecuted, for saying the scriptures were not the rule to walk by, 199.
Tasetmaker, Mr. Peter, invited as minister to Esopus, 965.
Taylor, Rev. John, journal of a missionary tour by the, 1105; biographical notice of the, 1106.
Ten Broeck, Lieut. Dirck, arrests certain rioters at Takanick, 782.
Teneyck, Rev. Mr., officiates occasionally at Amsterdam, Montgomery co., 1107.
Tetard, Rev. John Peter, minister of the French church, N. Y., 522; ejected from his church, ib.
Teyonadelhough, the river, a tributary to the Susquehannah, 1045.
Thacher, Rev. Dr., 1046.
Thomas, Rev. John, episcopal minister of Hempstead, 115, 118, 130, 209, 213. 226, 233.
Tienonderoga, or the Schoharie creek, 902.
Tiochnioga, price of land in 1791, on the river, 1074.
Tioga county, price of land in, in 1791, 1074.
Tionontates, the, 22.
Towanoendalough, 1042.
Townships, price paid in 1791, for sundry, 1073, 1074, 1075, 1076.
Treat, Rev. Joseph, presbyterian minister of N. Y., 497, 501, 503.
Tredwell, Rev. Mr., 323; takes forcible possession of the episcopal church at Flushing, 325.
Trenton, (near Utica) state of religion in, 1114, 1134.
Tribes hill, 1107; singular apple tree on, 1129.
Trinity church, N. Y., 111; benefactions to, 112; incorporated, 410; Rev. Mr. Vesey, minister of, 414; applies for certain moneys raised to redeem captives in Barbary, 415; said moneys to be paid over to, 419, 421; Gov. Fletcher promotes the building of, 438; papers relating to the desecration of, 444, *et seq.*; applies for a grant of a township of land, 508; Gen. Washington attends divine service in, 1056; burnt, 1061.
Turin, the town of, 1122; state of religion in, 1123; a church formed in, ib.; further remarks on, 1148.
Tweenhuyzen, Lambrecht van, anecdote of the Indians' respect for his dog, 40.
Type foundry, none in N. Y. in 1766, 1152.

U.

Ulster co., a list of the slaves in, 845; census of, in 1703, 966; names of the freeholders in 1712, of, 969; names of the civil and military officers of, 972; petition for the incorporation of certain Dutch churches in, 993; census of, in 1782, 996.
Unadilla river, price of land in 1791, on the, 1072.
Unitas fratrum, (see *Moravians.*)
Urquahart, Rev. John, episcopal minister at Johnstown, 1108.
Urquhart, Rev. M., minister of the church of England at Jamaica, 115, 118, 205, 207, 209; death of, 212; distressed circumstances of his widow, 213; state of the church at Jamaica under, 221; further reference to, 227, 230; the daughter of, marries, and the widow of, delivers up the parsonage to a dissenter, 229, 239, 245.
Utica, 1111; all religions and nations to be found in, 1113; description of the country between Norway and, 1132; of the village of, 1133; number of houses in 1794 and in 1802, in, 1134.

V.

Van Brugh, Johannes, 70.
Van Driessen, Rev. Petrus, minister at Albany, 906, 909, 910, 911, 912; acts as missionary to the Indians, 915; is licensed to build a church in the Mohawk country, 916.
Vanhorn, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch reformed church at Johnstown, 1108.
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, misunderstanding between him and Dom. Newenhuyzen, 872; ordained by the bishop of Sarum, 873; licensed to preach to the Dutch congregation at Westminster, ib.; chaplain to the Dutch embassy at London, and recommended by the Duke of York to the governor here, ib.; admitted to officiate as minister in Albany, 874; imprisoned by the magistrates at Albany for using dubious words in his sermon, and ordered to be released, 875; gives security to prosecute Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milborne, 876; controversy regarding, referred to the church officers at Albany, 877; accused by Dom. Schaets of false preaching, 878; decision of the magistrates of Albany thereupon, 878; judgment of the council in the matter between Leisler and Milborne and, 879.
Van Vleck, Paulus, precentor of Kinderhook church, proceedings against, 894.
Vas, Rev. Petrus, minister of Kingston, 967, 968.
Vaughan, Mr., 255.
Vesey, Rev. Wm., 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 126, 212, 222, 233; makes a tool of the Rev. Mr. Poyer, 249; Gov. Hunter complains of, 253; opposed to the king's chapel, 254; intrigues to get quit of Rev. Mr. Colgan, 311; is very much esteemed in N. Y., 414; representation to the bishop of London against the, 435; emoluments of the, 437; originally a dissenting preacher on Long Island, 438; educated in Harvard college; proceeds to England and receives priest's orders, ib.; means adopted by the, to have his friends chosen to the vestry, 439; objects to the officers of the garrison voting for the election of church wardens, 440; accused of saying that the fitting up of king's chapel was a schism, 443; demands an investigation as to the authors of the desecration of Trinity church, 447; accused of conforming to the church for filthy lucre, 458.
Villeponteux, P., complaint of, against the Rev. Mr. Bondet, 927.
Virginia, latitude of, 27; change in the liturgy of the Anglo-American church in, on the declaration of Independence, 1054.
Vrooman, Adam, complains that the Palatines oppose his settlement at Scoharie, 687.

W.

Wagaghkemek, names of the freeholders, in 1728, of, 970.
Walk in the Water, the first steamboat on Lake Erie, 1194.
Wallkill, census of the town of, in 1782, 996.
Walloons, a party of, sail to N. Netherland, 35.
Wall st., N. Y., original survey of the north side of, 403.
Walter, Rev. Mr., of Boston, 1062.
War, Indian mode of waging, 40; between the Mohegans and Mohawks, 43, 48.
Washington county, price of land in 1791, in, 1080.
——, Gen., arrives in N. Y., 1055; attends divine service in Trinity church, 1056; borrow's the telescope belonging to king's college, N. Y., 1066.
Water fowl, 31, 37.
Watertown, population of, in 1800 and in 1802, 1145.
Watkins, Rev. Mr., episcopal minister at Newburgh, 593.
Wauteghe, 1044, 1045.
Weiser, Conrad, warrant to arrest, 688; arrival of, in London, 707; Gov. Hunter threatens to hang, 712.
Well's settlement on the Mohawk river, 1109.
Welsh settlers of Steuben, the minister of, preaches in their own language to the, 1115.
Westchester, the church at, 115, 119; a list of the slaves in, 852, 853; papers relating to the county of, 919; Rev. T. Standard minister of, 945; census of the county of, in 1712, 949; census of the county of, in 1782, 958; complaint against the sheriff of, for refusing the votes of Quakers, 1008; report of a committee of council on the petition against the sheriff of, 1010; attorney general's opinion on the same, 1011.
Western, the town of, 1116; population of, 1117; further remarks on, 1135.
Westmoreland, 1113.
Weygand, Rev. John Albert, Lutheran minister at N. Y., 491.
Weyman, Mr., of New-York, prints the book of common prayer in the Mohawk tongue, 1152.
Whitehead, Justice, of Queens co., complaints against, 200, 291.
Whitesborough, 1111; description of, 1133.
White woman, the first in Albany, 50.
Whitfield, Rev. Mr., preaches on Long Island, 316, 327; makes a journey through the colonies, 1023; sells his estate at the forks of the Delaware to the Moravians, 1024.
Wiering, Jan Jacobs van, commander of the Three Kings, 46.
Wilhelmus, Fort, 35.
Willemstadt, (see *Albany*.)
Willey, Noe, grants a lot of ground for a Jewish cemetery in N. Y., 435.
Williamson's description of the Genesee country, first edition of, 1189.
Williamstown college, 1128.
Wilson, Rev. Mr., death of the, 329.
Windsor, New, slaves in, 850; census of, in 1782, 996.
Woodbridge, Rev. Mr., of Rye, 123.
——, Rev. Mr., missionary to the Indians, 1034; sets out for Oghquage, 1038; visits Johnson hall, 1039; disappointment of, on first beholding the Susquehannah river, 1043; further mention of, 1046.
Wood creek, distance between the Mohawk river and, 1090; survey of, in 1792, 1091; plan to improve the navigation of, 1095.
Wright, Father Peter, 111.

Y.

Yates, sheriff, testifies to the rescue of certain prisoners out of his hands, 777; names of the persons who seized and carried, to Sheffield, 778; complains of the hardships he is subjected to, 784; arrests four rioters, 787; brings despatches from Boston to Springfield, 805.
Yonkers, census of, in 1712, 949.
Yonkers street, Albany, 907, 914.
York, the Duke of, presents the city of New-York with a new seal, 397; commissions Rev Jonas Clarke to be chaplain of New-York garrison, 403.
Youngs, Rev. Jno., 344.

Z.

Zenger, John Peter, the printer, a Palatine, 564, 567.
Zinzendorf, Count, at Shacomico, in Dutchess co., 1017; complains to the Board of Trade of the persecution of the Moravians in America, 1020; biographical notice of, 1021; Rev. Mr Whitfield sells an estate at Delaware to, 1024

Pl. 1.

1 b

1 a

1 c

1b

1c

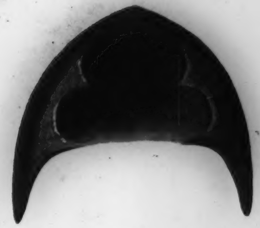
1d

1e

1a

1a

1b



1c

2a

2b

2c

3a

3b

Eng'd & Print'd at Richd H Pease

Pl. 4.

1a 1b

3

2

V.

Van Brugh, Johannes, 70.
Van Driessen, Rev. Petrus, minister at Albany, 906, 909, 910, 911, 912; acts as missionary to the Indians, 915; is licensed to build a church in the Mohawk country, 916.
Vanhorn, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch reformed church at Johnstown, 1108.
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, misunderstanding between him and Dom. Newenhuyzen, 872; ordained by the bishop of Sarum, 873; licensed to preach to the Dutch congregation at Westminster, ib.; chaplain to the Dutch embassy at London, and recommended by the Duke of York to the governor here, ib.; admitted to officiate as minister in Albany, 874; imprisoned by the magistrates at Albany for using dubious words in his sermon, and ordered to be released, 875; gives security to prosecute Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milborne, 876; controversy regarding, referred to the church officers at Albany, 877; accused by Dom. Schaets of false preaching, 878; decision of the magistrates of Albany thereupon, 878; judgment of the council in the matter between Leisler and Milborne and, 879.
Van Vleck, Paulus, precentor of Kinderhook church, proceedings against, 894.
Vas, Rev. Petrus, minister of Kingston, 967, 968.
Vaughan, Mr., 255.
Vesey, Rev. Wm., 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 126, 212, 222, 233; makes a tool of the Rev. Mr. Poyer, 249; Gov. Hunter complains of, 253; opposed to the king's chapel, 254; intrigues to get quit of Rev. Mr. Colgan, 311; is very much esteemed in N. Y., 414; representation to the bishop of London against the, 435; emoluments of the, 437; originally a dissenting preacher on Long Island, 438; educated in Harvard college; proceeds to England and receives priest's orders, ib.; means adopted by the, to have his friends chosen to the vestry, 439; objects to the officers of the garrison voting for the election of church wardens, 440; accused of saying that the fitting up of king's chapel was a schism, 443; demands an investigation as to the authors of the desecration of Trinity church, 447; accused of conforming to the church for filthy lucre, 458.
Villeponteux, P., complaint of, against the Rev. Mr. Bondet, 927.
Virginia, latitude of, 27; change in the liturgy of the Anglo-American church in, on the declaration of Independence, 1054.
Vrooman, Adam, complains that the Palatines oppose his settlement at Scoharie, 687.

W.

Wagaghkemek, names of the freeholders, in 1728, of, 970.
Walk in the Water, the first steamboat on Lake Erie, 1194.
Wallkill, census of the town of, in 1782, 996.
Walloons, a party of, sail to N. Netherland, 35.
Wall st., N. Y., original survey of the north side of, 403.
Walter, Rev. Mr., of Boston, 1062.
War, Indian mode of waging, 40; between the Mohegans and Mohawks, 43, 48.
Washington county, price of land in 1791, in, 1080.
———, Gen., arrives in N. Y., 1055; attends divine service in Trinity church, 1056; borrow's the telescope belonging to king's college, N. Y., 1066.
Water fowl, 31, 37.
Watertown, population of, in 1800 and in 1802, 1145.
Watkins, Rev. Mr., episcopal minister at Newburgh, 593.
Wauteghe, 1044, 1045.
Weiser, Conrad, warrant to arrest, 688; arrival of, in London, 707; Gov. Hunter threatens to hang, 712.
Well's settlement on the Mohawk river, 1109.
Welsh settlers of Steuben, the minister of, preaches in their own language to the, 1115.
Westchester, the church at, 115, 119; a list of the slaves in, 852, 853; papers relating to the county of, 919; Rev. T. Standard minister of, 945; census of the county of, in 1712, 949; census of the county of, in 1782, 958; complaint against the sheriff of, for refusing the votes of Quakers, 1008; report of a committee of council on the petition against the sheriff of, 1010; attorney general's opinion on the same, 1011.
Western, the town of, 1116; population of, 1117; further remarks on, 1135.
Westmoreland, 1113.
Weygand, Rev. John Albert, Lutheran minister at N. Y., 491.
Weyman, Mr., of New-York, prints the book of common prayer in the Mohawk tongue, 1152.
Whitehead, Justice, of Queens co., complaints against, 200, 291.
Whitesborough, 1111; description of, 1133.
White woman, the first in Albany, 50.
Whitfield, Rev. Mr., preaches on Long Island, 316, 327; makes a journey through the colonies, 1023; sells his estate at the forks of the Delaware to the Moravians, 1024.
Wiering, Jan Jacobs van, commander of the Three Kings, 46.
Wilhelmus, Fort, 35.
Willemstadt, (see *Albany*.)
Willey, Noe, grants a lot of ground for a Jewish cemetery in N. Y., 435.
Williamson's description of the Genesee country, first edition of, 1189.
Williamstown college, 1128.
Wilson, Rev. Mr., death of the, 329.
Windsor, New, slaves in, 850; census of, in 1782, 996.
Woodbridge, Rev. Mr., of Rye, 123.
———, Rev. Mr., missionary to the Indians, 1034; sets out for Oghquage, 1038; visits Johnson hall, 1039; disappointment of, on first beholding the Susquehannah river, 1043; further mention of, 1046.
Wood creek, distance between the Mohawk river and, 1090; survey of, in 1792, 1091; plan to improve the navigation of, 1095.
Wright, Father Peter, 111.

Y.

Yates, sheriff, testifies to the rescue of certain prisoners out of his hands, 777; names of the persons who seized and carried, to Sheffield, 778; complains of the hardships he is subjected to, 784; arrests four rioters, 787; brings despatches from Boston to Springfield, 805.
Yonkers, census of, in 1712, 949.
Yonkers street, Albany, 907, 914.
York, the Duke of, presents the city of New-York with a new seal, 397; commissions Rev Jonas Clarke to be chaplain of New-York garrison, 403.
Youngs, Rev. Jno., 344.

Z.

Zenger, John Peter, the printer, a Palatine, 564, 567.
Zinzendorf, Count, at Shacomico, in Dutchess co., 1017; complains to the Board of Trade of the persecution of the Moravians in America, 1020; biographical notice of, 1021; Rev. Mr Whitfield sells an estate at Delaware to, 1024

V.

Van Brugh, Johannes, 70.
Van Driessen, Rev. Petrus, minister at Albany, 906, 909, 910, 911, 912; acts as missionary to the Indians, 915; is licensed to build a church in the Mohawk country, 916.
Vanhorn, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch reformed church at Johnstown, 1108.
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, misunderstanding between him and Dom. Newenhuyzen, 872; ordained by the bishop of Sarum, 873; licensed to preach to the Dutch congregation at Westminster, ib.; chaplain to the Dutch embassy at London, and recommended by the Duke of York to the governor here, ib.; admitted to officiate as minister in Albany, 874; imprisoned by the magistrates at Albany for using dubious words in his sermon, and ordered to be released, 875; gives security to prosecute Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milborne, 876; controversy regarding, referred to the church officers at Albany, 877; accused by Dom. Schaets of false preaching, 878; decision of the magistrates of Albany thereupon, 878; judgment of the council in the matter between Leisler and Milborne and, 879.
Van Vleck, Paulus, precentor of Kinderhook church, proceedings against, 894.
Vas, Rev. Petrus, minister of Kingston, 967, 968.
Vaughan, Mr., 255.
Vesey, Rev. Wm., 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 126, 212, 222, 233; makes a tool of the Rev. Mr. Poyer, 249; Gov. Hunter complains of, 253; opposed to the king's chapel, 254; intrigues to get quit of Rev. Mr. Colgan, 311; is very much esteemed in N. Y., 414; representation to the bishop of London against the, 435; emoluments of the, 437; originally a dissenting preacher on Long Island, 438; educated in Harvard college; proceeds to England and receives priest's orders, ib.; means adopted by the, to have his friends chosen to the vestry, 439; objects to the officers of the garrison voting for the election of church wardens, 440; accused of saying that the fitting up of king's chapel was a schism, 443; demands an investigation as to the authors of the desecration of Trinity church, 447; accused of conforming to the church for filthy lucre, 458.
Villeponteux, P., complaint of, against the Rev. Mr. Bondet, 927.
Virginia, latitude of, 27; change in the liturgy of the Anglo-American church in, on the declaration of Independence, 1054.
Vrooman, Adam, complains that the Palatines oppose his settlement at Scoharie, 687.

W.

Wagaghkemek, names of the freeholders, in 1728, of, 970.
Walk in the Water, the first steamboat on Lake Erie, 1194.
Wallkill, census of the town of, in 1782, 996.
Walloons, a party of, sail to N. Netherland, 35.
Wall st., N. Y., original survey of the north side of, 403.
Walter, Rev. Mr., of Boston, 1062.
War, Indian mode of waging, 40; between the Mohegans and Mohawks, 43, 48.
Washington county, price of land in 1791, in, 1080.
——, Gen., arrives in N. Y., 1055; attends divine service in Trinity church, 1056; borrow's the telescope belonging to king's college, N. Y., 1066.
Water fowl, 31, 37.
Watertown, population of, in 1800 and in 1802, 1145.
Watkins, Rev. Mr., episcopal minister at Newburgh, 593.
Wauteghe, 1044, 1045.
Weiser, Conrad, warrant to arrest, 688; arrival of, in London, 707; Gov. Hunter threatens to hang, 712.
Well's settlement on the Mohawk river, 1109.
Welsh settlers of Steuben, the minister of, preaches in their own language to the, 1115.
Westchester, the church at, 115, 119; a list of the slaves in, 852, 853; papers relating to the county of, 919; Rev. T. Standard minister of, 945; census of the county of, in 1712, 949; census of the county of, in 1782, 958; complaint against the sheriff of, for refusing the votes of Quakers, 1008; report of a committee of council on the petition against the sheriff of, 1010; attorney general's opinion on the same, 1011.
Western, the town of, 1116; population of, 1117; further remarks on, 1135.
Westmoreland, 1113.
Weygand, Rev. John Albert, Lutheran minister at N. Y., 491.
Weyman, Mr., of New-York, prints the book of common prayer in the Mohawk tongue, 1152.
Whitehead, Justice, of Queens co., complaints against, 200, 291.
Whitesborough, 1111; description of, 1133.
White woman, the first in Albany, 50.
Whitfield, Rev. Mr., preaches on Long Island, 316, 327; makes a journey through the colonies, 1023; sells his estate at the forks of the Delaware to the Moravians, 1024.
Wiering, Jan Jacobs van, commander of the Three Kings, 46.
Wilhelmus, Fort, 35.
Willemstadt, (see *Albany*.)
Willey, Noe, grants a lot of ground for a Jewish cemetery in N. Y., 435.
Williamson's description of the Genesee country, first edition of, 1189.
Williamstown college, 1128.
Wilson, Rev. Mr., death of the, 329.
Windsor. New, slaves in, 850; census of, in 1782, 996.
Woodbridge, Rev. Mr., of Rye, 123.
——, Rev. Mr., missionary to the Indians, 1034; sets out for Oghquage, 1038; visits Johnson hall, 1039; disappointment of, on first beholding the Susquehannah river, 1043; further mention of, 1046.
Wood creek, distance between the Mohawk river and, 1090; survey of, in 1792, 1091; plan to improve the navigation of, 1095.
Wright, Father Peter, 111.

Y.

Yates, sheriff, testifies to the rescue of certain prisoners out of his hands, 777; names of the persons who seized and carried, to Sheffield, 778; complains of the hardships he is subjected to, 784; arrests four rioters, 787; brings despatches from Boston to Springfield, 805.
Yonkers, census of, in 1712, 949.
Yonkers street, Albany, 907, 914.
York, the Duke of, presents the city of New-York with a new seal, 397; commissions Rev Jonas Clarke to be chaplain of New-York garrison, 403.
Youngs, Rev. Jno., 344.

Z.

Zenger, John Peter, the printer, a Palatine, 564, 567.
Zinzendorf, Count, at Shacomico, in Dutchess co., 1017; complains to the Board of Trade of the persecution of the Moravians in America, 1020; biographical notice of, 1021; Rev. Mr Whitfield sells an estate at Delaware to, 1024

V.

Van Brugh, Johannes, 70.
Van Driessen, Rev. Petrus, minister at Albany, 906, 909, 910, 911, 912; acts as missionary to the Indians, 915; is licensed to build a church in the Mohawk country, 916.
Vanhorn, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch reformed church at Johnstown, 1108.
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, misunderstanding between him and Dom. Newenhuyzen, 872; ordained by the bishop of Sarum, 873; licensed to preach to the Dutch congregation at Westminster, ib.; chaplain to the Dutch embassy at London, and recommended by the Duke of York to the governor here, ib.; admitted to officiate as minister in Albany, 874; imprisoned by the magistrates at Albany for using dubious words in his sermon, and ordered to be released, 875; gives security to prosecute Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milborne, 876; controversy regarding, referred to the church officers at Albany, 877; accused by Dom. Schaets of false preaching, 878; decision of the magistrates of Albany thereupon, 878; judgment of the council in the matter between Leisler and Milborne and, 879.
Van Vleck, Paulus, precentor of Kinderhook church, proceedings against, 894.
Vas, Rev. Petrus, minister of Kingston, 967, 968.
Vaughan, Mr., 255.
Vesey, Rev. Wm., 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 126, 212, 222, 233; makes a tool of the Rev. Mr. Poyer, 249; Gov. Hunter complains of, 253; opposed to the king's chapel, 254; intrigues to get quit of Rev. Mr. Colgan, 311; is very much esteemed in N. Y., 414; representation to the bishop of London against the, 435; emoluments of the, 437; originally a dissenting preacher on Long Island, 438; educated in Harvard college; proceeds to England and receives priest's orders, ib.; means adopted by the, to have his friends chosen to the vestry, 439; objects to the officers of the garrison voting for the election of church wardens, 440; accused of saying that the fitting up of king's chapel was a schism, 443; demands an investigation as to the authors of the desecration of Trinity church, 447; accused of conforming to the church for filthy lucre, 458.
Villeponteux, P., complaint of, against the Rev. Mr. Bondet, 927.
Virginia, latitude of, 27; change in the liturgy of the Anglo-American church in, on the declaration of Independence, 1054.
Vrooman, Adam, complains that the Palatines oppose his settlement at Scoharie, 687.

W.

Wagaghkemek, names of the freeholders, in 1728, of, 970.
Walk in the Water, the first steamboat on Lake Erie, 1194.
Wallkill, census of the town of, in 1782, 996.
Walloons, a party of, sail to N. Netherland, 35.
Wall st., N. Y., original survey of the north side of, 403.
Walter, Rev. Mr., of Boston, 1062.
War, Indian mode of waging, 40; between the Mohegans and Mohawks, 43, 48.
Washington county, price of land in 1791, in, 1080.
——, Gen., arrives in N. Y., 1055; attends divine service in Trinity church, 1056; borrow's the telescope belonging to king's college, N. Y., 1066.
Water fowl, 31, 37.
Watertown, population of, in 1800 and in 1802, 1145.
Watkins, Rev. Mr., episcopal minister at Newburgh, 593.
Wauteghe, 1044, 1045.
Weiser, Conrad, warrant to arrest, 688; arrival of, in London, 707; Gov. Hunter threatens to hang, 712.
Well's settlement on the Mohawk river, 1109.
Welsh settlers of Steuben, the minister of, preaches in their own language to the, 1115.
Westchester, the church at, 115, 119; a list of the slaves in, 852, 853; papers relating to the county of, 919; Rev. T. Standard minister of, 945; census of the county of, in 1712, 949; census of the county of, in 1782, 958; complaint against the sheriff of, for refusing the votes of Quakers, 1008; report of a committee of council on the petition against the sheriff of, 1010; attorney general's opinion on the same, 1011.
Western, the town of, 1116; population of, 1117; further remarks on, 1135.
Westmoreland, 1113.
Weygand, Rev. John Albert, Lutheran minister at N. Y., 491.
Weyman, Mr., of New-York, prints the book of common prayer in the Mohawk tongue, 1152.
Whitehead, Justice, of Queens co., complaints against, 200, 291.
Whitesborough, 1111; description of, 1133.
White woman, the first in Albany, 50.
Whitfield, Rev. Mr., preaches on Long Island, 316, 327; makes a journey through the colonies, 1023; sells his estate at the forks of the Delaware to the Moravians, 1024.
Wiering, Jan Jacobs van, commander of the Three Kings, 46.
Wilhelmus, Fort, 35.
Willemstadt, (see *Albany*.)
Willey, Noe, grants a lot of ground for a Jewish cemetery in N. Y., 435.
Williamson's description of the Genesee country, first edition of, 1189.
Williamstown college, 1128.
Wilson, Rev. Mr., death of the, 329.
Windsor, New, slaves in, 850; census of, in 1782, 996.
Woodbridge, Rev. Mr., of Rye, 123.
——, Rev. Mr., missionary to the Indians, 1034; sets out for Oghquage, 1038; visits Johnson hall, 1039; disappointment of, on first beholding the Susquehannah river, 1043; further mention of, 1046.
Wood creek, distance between the Mohawk river and, 1090; survey of, in 1792, 1091; plan to improve the navigation of, 1095.
Wright, Father Peter, 111.

Y.

Yates, sheriff, testifies to the rescue of certain prisoners out of his hands, 777; names of the persons who seized and carried, to Sheffield, 778; complains of the hardships he is subjected to, 784; arrests four rioters, 787; brings despatches from Boston to Springfield, 805.
Yonkers, census of, in 1712, 949.
Yonkers street, Albany, 907, 914.
York, the Duke of, presents the city of New-York with a new seal, 397; commissions Rev Jonas Clarke to be chaplain of New-York garrison, 403.
Youngs, Rev. Jno., 344.

Z.

Zenger, John Peter, the printer, a Palatine, 564, 567.
Zinzendorf, Count, at Shacomico, in Dutchess co., 1017; complains to the Board of Trade of the persecution of the Moravians in America, 1020; biographical notice of, 1021; Rev. Mr Whitfield sells an estate at Delaware to, 1024

V.

Van Brugh, Johannes, 70.
Van Driessen, Rev. Petrus, minister at Albany, 906, 909, 910, 911, 912; acts as missionary to the Indians, 915; is licensed to build a church in the Mohawk country, 916.
Vanhorn, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch reformed church at Johnstown, 1108.
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, misunderstanding between him and Dom. Newenhuyzen, 872; ordained by the bishop of Sarum, 873; licensed to preach to the Dutch congregation at Westminster, ib.; chaplain to the Dutch embassy at London, and recommended by the Duke of York to the governor here, ib.; admitted to officiate as minister in Albany, 874; imprisoned by the magistrates at Albany for using dubious words in his sermon, and ordered to be released, 875; gives security to prosecute Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milborne, 876; controversy regarding, referred to the church officers at Albany, 877; accused by Dom. Schaets of false preaching, 878; decision of the magistrates of Albany thereupon, 878; judgment of the council in the matter between Leisler and Milborne and, 879.
Van Vleck, Paulus, precentor of Kinderhook church, proceedings against, 894.
Vas, Rev. Petrus, minister of Kingston, 967, 968.
Vaughan, Mr., 255.
Vesey, Rev. Wm., 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 126, 212, 222, 233; makes a tool of the Rev. Mr. Poyer, 249; Gov. Hunter complains of, 253; opposed to the king's chapel, 254; intrigues to get quit of Rev. Mr. Colgan, 311; is very much esteemed in N. Y., 414; representation to the bishop of London against the, 435; emoluments of the, 437; originally a dissenting preacher on Long Island, 438; educated in Harvard college; proceeds to England and receives priest's orders, ib.; means adopted by the, to have his friends chosen to the vestry, 439; objects to the officers of the garrison voting for the election of church wardens, 440; accused of saying that the fitting up of king's chapel was a schism, 443; demands an investigation as to the authors of the desecration of Trinity church, 447; accused of conforming to the church for filthy lucre, 458.
Villeponteux, P., complaint of, against the Rev. Mr. Bondet, 927.
Virginia, latitude of, 27; change in the liturgy of the Anglo-American church in, on the declaration of Independence, 1054.
Vrooman, Adam, complains that the Palatines oppose his settlement at Scoharie, 687.

W.

Wagaghkemek, names of the freeholders, in 1728, of, 970.
Walk in the Water, the first steamboat on Lake Erie, 1194.
Wallkill, census of the town of, in 1782, 996.
Walloons, a party of, sail to N. Netherland, 35.
Wall st., N. Y., original survey of the north side of, 403.
Walter, Rev. Mr., of Boston, 1062.
War, Indian mode of waging, 40; between the Mohegans and Mohawks, 43, 48.
Washington county, price of land in 1791, in, 1080.
——, Gen., arrives in N. Y., 1055; attends divine service in Trinity church, 1056; borrow's the telescope belonging to king's college, N. Y., 1066.
Water fowl, 31, 37.
Watertown, population of, in 1800 and in 1802, 1145.
Watkins, Rev. Mr., episcopal minister at Newburgh, 593.
Wauteghe, 1044, 1045.
Weiser, Conrad, warrant to arrest, 688; arrival of, in London, 707; Gov. Hunter threatens to hang, 712.
Well's settlement on the Mohawk river, 1109.
Welsh settlers of Steuben, the minister of, preaches in their own language to the, 1115.
Westchester, the church at, 115, 119; a list of the slaves in, 852, 853; papers relating to the county of, 919; Rev. T. Standard minister of, 945; census of the county of, in 1712, 949; census of the county of, in 1782, 958; complaint against the sheriff of, for refusing the votes of Quakers, 1008; report of a committee of council on the petition against the sheriff of, 1010; attorney general's opinion on the same, 1011.
Western, the town of, 1116; population of, 1117; further remarks on, 1135.
Westmoreland, 1113.
Weygand, Rev. John Albert, Lutheran minister at N. Y., 491.
Weyman, Mr., of New-York, prints the book of common prayer in the Mohawk tongue, 1152.
Whitehead, Justice, of Queens co., complaints against, 200, 291.
Whitesborough, 1111; description of, 1133.
White woman, the first in Albany, 50.
Whitfield, Rev. Mr., preaches on Long Island, 316, 327; makes a journey through the colonies, 1023; sells his estate at the forks of the Delaware to the Moravians, 1024.
Wiering, Jan Jacobs van, commander of the Three Kings, 46.
Wilhelmus, Fort, 35.
Willemstadt, (see *Albany*.)
Willey, Noe, grants a lot of ground for a Jewish cemetery in N. Y., 435.
Williamson's description of the Genesee country, first edition of, 1189.
Williamstown college, 1128.
Wilson, Rev. Mr., death of the, 329.
Windsor, New, slaves in, 850; census of, in 1782, 996.
Woodbridge, Rev. Mr., of Rye, 123.
——, Rev. Mr., missionary to the Indians, 1034; sets out for Oghquage, 1038; visits Johnson hall, 1039; disappointment of, on first beholding the Susquehannah river, 1043; further mention of, 1046.
Wood creek, distance between the Mohawk river and, 1090; survey of, in 1792, 1091; plan to improve the navigation of, 1095.
Wright, Father Peter, 111.

Y.

Yates, sheriff, testifies to the rescue of certain prisoners out of his hands, 777; names of the persons who seized and carried, to Sheffield, 778; complains of the hardships he is subjected to, 784; arrests four rioters, 787; brings despatches from Boston to Springfield, 805.
Yonkers, census of, in 1712, 949.
Yonkers street, Albany, 907, 914.
York, the Duke of, presents the city of New-York with a new seal, 397; commissions Rev Jonas Clarke to be chaplain of New-York garrison, 403.
Youngs, Rev. Jno., 344.

Z.

Zenger, John Peter, the printer, a Palatine, 564, 567.
Zinzendorf, Count, at Shacomico, in Dutchess co., 1017; complains to the Board of Trade of the persecution of the Moravians in America, 1020; biographical notice of, 1021; Rev. Mr Whitfield sells an estate at Delaware to, 1024

V.

Van Brugh, Johannes, 70.
Van Driessen, Rev. Petrus, minister at Albany, 906, 909, 910, 911, 912; acts as missionary to the Indians, 915; is licensed to build a church in the Mohawk country, 916.
Vanhorn, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch reformed church at Johnstown, 1108.
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, misunderstanding between him and Dom. Newenhuyzen, 872; ordained by the bishop of Sarum, 873; licensed to preach to the Dutch congregation at Westminster, ib.; chaplain to the Dutch embassy at London, and recommended by the Duke of York to the governor here, ib.; admitted to officiate as minister in Albany, 874; imprisoned by the magistrates at Albany for using dubious words in his sermon, and ordered to be released, 875; gives security to prosecute Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milborne, 876; controversy regarding, referred to the church officers at Albany, 877; accused by Dom. Schaets of false preaching, 878; decision of the magistrates of Albany thereupon, 878; judgment of the council in the matter between Leisler and Milborne and, 879.
Van Vleck, Paulus, precentor of Kinderhook church, proceedings against, 894.
Vas, Rev. Petrus, minister of Kingston, 967, 968.
Vaughan, Mr., 255.
Vesey, Rev. Wm., 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 126, 212, 222, 233; makes a tool of the Rev. Mr. Poyer, 249; Gov. Hunter complains of, 253; opposed to the king's chapel, 254; intrigues to get quit of Rev. Mr. Colgan, 311; is very much esteemed in N. Y., 414; representation to the bishop of London against the, 435; emoluments of the, 437; originally a dissenting preacher on Long Island, 438; educated in Harvard college; proceeds to England and receives priest's orders, ib.; means adopted by the, to have his friends chosen to the vestry, 439; objects to the officers of the garrison voting for the election of church wardens, 440; accused of saying that the fitting up of king's chapel was a schism, 443; demands an investigation as to the authors of the desecration of Trinity church, 447; accused of conforming to the church for filthy lucre, 458.
Villeponteux, P., complaint of, against the Rev. Mr. Bondet, 927.
Virginia, latitude of, 27; change in the liturgy of the Anglo-American church in, on the declaration of Independence, 1054.
Vrooman, Adam, complains that the Palatines oppose his settlement at Scoharie, 687.

W.

Wagaghkemek, names of the freeholders, in 1728, of, 970.
Walk in the Water, the first steamboat on Lake Erie, 1194.
Wallkill, census of the town of, in 1782, 996.
Walloons, a party of, sail to N. Netherland, 35.
Wall st., N. Y., original survey of the north side of, 403.
Walter, Rev. Mr., of Boston, 1062.
War, Indian mode of waging, 40; between the Mohegans and Mohawks, 43, 48.
Washington county, price of land in 1791, in, 1080.
——, Gen., arrives in N. Y., 1055; attends divine service in Trinity church, 1056; borrow's the telescope belonging to king's college, N. Y., 1066.
Water fowl, 31, 37.
Watertown, population of, in 1800 and in 1802, 1145.
Watkins, Rev. Mr., episcopal minister at Newburgh, 593.
Wauteghe, 1044, 1045.
Weiser, Conrad, warrant to arrest, 688; arrival of, in London, 707; Gov. Hunter threatens to hang, 712.
Well's settlement on the Mohawk river, 1109.
Welsh settlers of Steuben, the minister of, preaches in their own language to the, 1115.
Westchester, the church at, 115, 119; a list of the slaves in, 852, 853; papers relating to the county of, 919; Rev. T. Standard minister of, 945; census of the county of, in 1712, 949; census of the county of, in 1782, 958; complaint against the sheriff of, for refusing the votes of Quakers, 1008; report of a committee of council on the petition against the sheriff of, 1010; attorney general's opinion on the same, 1011.
Western, the town of, 1116; population of, 1117; further remarks on, 1135.
Westmoreland, 1113.
Weygand, Rev. John Albert, Lutheran minister at N. Y., 491.
Weyman, Mr., of New-York, prints the book of common prayer in the Mohawk tongue, 1152.
Whitehead, Justice, of Queens co., complaints against, 200, 291.
Whitesborough, 1111; description of, 1133.
White woman, the first in Albany, 50.
Whitfield, Rev. Mr., preaches on Long Island, 316, 327; makes a journey through the colonies, 1023; sells his estate at the forks of the Delaware to the Moravians, 1024.
Wiering, Jan Jacobs van, commander of the Three Kings, 46.
Wilhelmus, Fort, 35.
Willemstadt, (see *Albany*.)
Willey, Noe, grants a lot of ground for a Jewish cemetery in N. Y., 435.
Williamson's description of the Genesee country, first edition of, 1189.
Williamstown college, 1128.
Wilson, Rev. Mr., death of the, 329.
Windsor, New, slaves in, 850; census of, in 1782, 996.
Woodbridge, Rev. Mr., of Rye, 123.
——, Rev. Mr., missionary to the Indians, 1034; sets out for Oghquage, 1038; visits Johnson hall, 1039; disappointment of, on first beholding the Susquehannah river, 1043; further mention of, 1046.
Wood creek, distance between the Mohawk river and, 1090; survey of, in 1792, 1091; plan to improve the navigation of, 1095.
Wright, Father Peter, 111.

Y.

Yates, sheriff, testifies to the rescue of certain prisoners out of his hands, 777; names of the persons who seized and carried, to Sheffield, 778; complains of the hardships he is subjected to, 784; arrests four rioters, 787; brings despatches from Boston to Springfield, 805.
Yonkers, census of, in 1712, 949.
Yonkers street, Albany, 907, 914.
York, the Duke of, presents the city of New-York with a new seal, 397; commissions Rev Jonas Clarke to be chaplain of New-York garrison, 403.
Youngs, Rev. Jno., 344.

Z.

Zenger, John Peter, the printer, a Palatine, 564, 567.
Zinzendorf, Count, at Shacomico, in Dutchess co., 1017; complains to the Board of Trade of the persecution of the Moravians in America, 1020; biographical notice of, 1021; Rev. Mr Whitfield sells an estate at Delaware to, 1024

V.

Van Brugh, Johannes, 70.
Van Driessen, Rev. Petrus, minister at Albany, 906, 909, 910, 911, 912; acts as missionary to the Indians, 915; is licensed to build a church in the Mohawk country, 916.
Vanhorn, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch reformed church at Johnstown, 1108.
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, misunderstanding between him and Dom. Newenhuyzen, 872; ordained by the bishop of Sarum, 873; licensed to preach to the Dutch congregation at Westminster, ib.; chaplain to the Dutch embassy at London, and recommended by the Duke of York to the governor here, ib.; admitted to officiate as minister in Albany, 874; imprisoned by the magistrates at Albany for using dubious words in his sermon, and ordered to be released, 875; gives security to prosecute Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milborne, 876; controversy regarding, referred to the church officers at Albany, 877; accused by Dom. Schaets of false preaching, 878; decision of the magistrates of Albany thereupon, 878; judgment of the council in the matter between Leisler and Milborne and, 879.
Van Vleck, Paulus, precentor of Kinderhook church, proceedings against, 894.
Vas, Rev. Petrus, minister of Kingston, 967, 968.
Vaughan, Mr., 255.
Vesey, Rev. Wm., 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 126, 212, 222, 233; makes a tool of the Rev. Mr. Poyer, 249; Gov. Hunter complains of, 253; opposed to the king's chapel, 254; intrigues to get quit of Rev. Mr. Colgan, 311; is very much esteemed in N. Y., 414; representation to the bishop of London against the, 435; emoluments of the, 437; originally a dissenting preacher on Long Island, 438; educated in Harvard college; proceeds to England and receives priest's orders, ib.; means adopted by the, to have his friends chosen to the vestry, 439; objects to the officers of the garrison voting for the election of church wardens, 440; accused of saying that the fitting up of king's chapel was a schism, 443; demands an investigation as to the authors of the desecration of Trinity church, 447; accused of conforming to the church for filthy lucre, 458.
Villeponteux, P., complaint of, against the Rev. Mr. Bondet, 927.
Virginia, latitude of, 27; change in the liturgy of the Anglo-American church in, on the declaration of Independence, 1054.
Vrooman, Adam, complains that the Palatines oppose his settlement at Scoharie, 687.

W.

Wagaghkemek, names of the freeholders, in 1728, of, 970.
Walk in the Water, the first steamboat on Lake Erie, 1194.
Wallkill, census of the town of, in 1782, 996.
Walloons, a party of, sail to N. Netherland, 35.
Wall st., N. Y., original survey of the north side of, 403.
Walter, Rev. Mr., of Boston, 1062.
War, Indian mode of waging, 40; between the Mohegans and Mohawks, 43, 48.
Washington county, price of land in 1791, in, 1080.
——, Gen., arrives in N. Y., 1055; attends divine service in Trinity church, 1056; borrow's the telescope belonging to king's college, N. Y., 1066.
Water fowl, 31, 37.
Watertown, population of, in 1800 and in 1802, 1145.
Watkins, Rev. Mr., episcopal minister at Newburgh, 593.
Wanteghe, 1044, 1045.
Weiser, Conrad, warrant to arrest, 688; arrival of, in London, 707; Gov. Hunter threatens to hang, 712.
Well's settlement on the Mohawk river, 1109.
Welsh settlers of Steuben, the minister of, preaches in their own language to the, 1115.
Westchester, the church at, 115, 119; a list of the slaves in, 852, 853; papers relating to the county of, 919; Rev. T. Standard minister of, 945; census of the county of, in 1712, 949; census of the county of, in 1782, 958; complaint against the sheriff of, for refusing the votes of Quakers, 1008; report of a committee of council on the petition against the sheriff of, 1010; attorney general's opinion on the same, 1011.
Western, the town of, 1116; population of, 1117; further remarks on, 1135.
Westmoreland, 1113.
Weygand, Rev. John Albert, Lutheran minister at N. Y., 491.
Weyman, Mr., of New-York, prints the book of common prayer in the Mohawk tongue, 1152.
Whitehead, Justice, of Queens co., complaints against, 200, 291.
Whitesborough, 1111; description of, 1133.
White woman, the first in Albany, 50.
Whitfield, Rev. Mr., preaches on Long Island, 316, 327; makes a journey through the colonies, 1023; sells his estate at the forks of the Delaware to the Moravians, 1024.
Wiering, Jan Jacobs van, commander of the Three Kings, 46.
Wilhelmus, Fort, 35.
Willemstadt, (see *Albany*.)
Willey, Noe, grants a lot of ground for a Jewish cemetery in N. Y., 435.
Williamson's description of the Genesee country, first edition of, 1189.
Williamstown college, 1128.
Wilson, Rev. Mr., death of the, 329.
Windsor. New, slaves in, 850; census of, in 1782, 996.
Woodbridge, Rev. Mr., of Rye, 123.
——, Rev. Mr., missionary to the Indians, 1034; sets out for Oghquage, 1038; visits Johnson hall, 1039; disappointment of, on first beholding the Susquehannah river, 1043; further mention of, 1046.
Wood creek, distance between the Mohawk river and, 1090; survey of, in 1792, 1091; plan to improve the navigation of, 1095.
Wright, Father Peter, 111.

Y.

Yates, sheriff, testifies to the rescue of certain prisoners out of his hands, 777; names of the persons who seized and carried, to Sheffield, 778; complains of the hardships he is subjected to, 784; arrests four rioters, 787; brings despatches from Boston to Springfield, 805.
Yonkers, census of, in 1712, 949.
Yonkers street, Albany, 907, 914.
York, the Duke of, presents the city of New-York with a new seal, 397; commissions Rev Jonas Clarke to be chaplain of New-York garrison, 403.
Youngs, Rev. Jno., 344.

Z.

Zenger, John Peter, the printer, a Palatine, 564, 567.
Zinzendorf, Count, at Shacomico, in Dutchess co., 1017; complains to the Board of Trade of the persecution of the Moravians in America, 1020; biographical notice of, 1021; Rev. Mr Whitfield sells an estate at Delaware to, 1024

V.

Van Brugh, Johannes, 70.
Van Driessen, Rev. Petrus, minister at Albany, 906, 909, 910, 911, 912; acts as missionary to the Indians, 915; is licensed to build a church in the Mohawk country, 916.
Vanhorn, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch reformed church at Johnstown, 1108.
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, misunderstanding between him and Dom. Newenhuyzen, 872; ordained by the bishop of Sarum, 873; licensed to preach to the Dutch congregation at Westminster, ib.; chaplain to the Dutch embassy at London, and recommended by the Duke of York to the governor here, ib.; admitted to officiate as minister in Albany, 874; imprisoned by the magistrates at Albany for using dubious words in his sermon, and ordered to be released, 875; gives security to prosecute Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milborne, 876; controversy regarding, referred to the church officers at Albany, 877; accused by Dom. Schaets of false preaching, 878; decision of the magistrates of Albany thereupon, 878; judgment of the council in the matter between Leisler and Milborne and, 879.
Van Vleck, Paulus, precentor of Kinderhook church, proceedings against, 894.
Vas, Rev. Petrus, minister of Kingston, 967, 968.
Vaughan, Mr., 255.
Vesey, Rev. Wm., 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 126, 212, 222, 233; makes a tool of the Rev. Mr. Poyer, 249; Gov. Hunter complains of, 253; opposed to the king's chapel, 254; intrigues to get quit of Rev. Mr. Colgan, 311; is very much esteemed in N. Y., 414; representation to the bishop of London against the, 435; emoluments of the, 437; originally a dissenting preacher on Long Island, 438; educated in Harvard college; proceeds to England and receives priest's orders, ib.; means adopted by the, to have his friends chosen to the vestry, 439; objects to the officers of the garrison voting for the election of church wardens, 440; accused of saying that the fitting up of king's chapel was a schism, 443; demands an investigation as to the authors of the desecration of Trinity church, 447; accused of conforming to the church for filthy lucre, 458.
Villeponteux, P., complaint of, against the Rev. Mr. Bondet, 927.
Virginia, latitude of, 27; change in the liturgy of the Anglo-American church in, on the declaration of Independence, 1054.
Vrooman, Adam, complains that the Palatines oppose his settlement at Scoharie, 687.

W.

Wagaghkemek, names of the freeholders, in 1728, of, 970.
Walk in the Water, the first steamboat on Lake Erie, 1194.
Wallkill, census of the town of, in 1782, 996.
Walloons, a party of, sail to N. Netherland, 35.
Wall st., N. Y., original survey of the north side of, 403.
Walter, Rev. Mr., of Boston, 1062.
War, Indian mode of waging, 40; between the Mohegans and Mohawks, 43, 48.
Washington county, price of land in 1791, in, 1080.
———, Gen., arrives in N. Y., 1055; attends divine service in Trinity church, 1056; borrow's the telescope belonging to king's college, N. Y., 1066.
Water fowl, 31, 37.
Watertown, population of, in 1800 and in 1802, 1145.
Watkins, Rev. Mr., episcopal minister at Newburgh, 593.
Wanteghe, 1044, 1045.
Weiser, Conrad, warrant to arrest, 688; arrival of, in London, 707; Gov. Hunter threatens to hang, 712.
Well's settlement on the Mohawk river, 1109.
Welsh settlers of Steuben, the minister of, preaches in their own language to the, 1115.
Westchester, the church at, 115, 119; a list of the slaves in, 852, 853; papers relating to the county of, 919; Rev. T. Standard minister of, 945; census of the county of, in 1712, 949; census of the county of, in 1782, 958; complaint against the sheriff of, for refusing the votes of Quakers, 1008; report of a committee of council on the petition against the sheriff of, 1010; attorney general's opinion on the same, 1011.
Western, the town of, 1116; population of, 1117; further remarks on, 1135.
Westmoreland, 1113.
Weygand, Rev. John Albert, Lutheran minister at N. Y., 491.
Weyman, Mr., of New-York, prints the book of common prayer in the Mohawk tongue, 1152.
Whitehead, Justice, of Queens co., complaints against, 200, 291.
Whitesborough, 1111; description of, 1133.
White woman, the first in Albany, 50.
Whitfield, Rev. Mr., preaches on Long Island, 316, 327; makes a journey through the colonies, 1023; sells his estate at the forks of the Delaware to the Moravians, 1024.
Wiering, Jan Jacobs van, commander of the Three Kings, 46.
Wilhelmus, Fort, 35.
Willemstadt, (see *Albany*.)
Willey, Noe, grants a lot of ground for a Jewish cemetery in N. Y., 435.
Williamson's description of the Genesee country, first edition of, 1189.
Williamstown college, 1128.
Wilson, Rev. Mr., death of the, 329.
Windsor. New, slaves in, 850; census of, in 1782, 996.
Woodbridge, Rev. Mr., of Rye, 123.
———, Rev. Mr., missionary to the Indians, 1034; sets out for Oghquage, 1038; visits Johnson hall, 1039; disappointment of, on first beholding the Susquehannah river, 1043; further mention of, 1046.
Wood creek, distance between the Mohawk river and, 1090; survey of, in 1792, 1091; plan to improve the navigation of, 1095.
Wright, Father Peter, 111.

Y.

Yates, sheriff, testifies to the rescue of certain prisoners out of his hands, 777; names of the persons who seized and carried, to Sheffield, 778; complains of the hardships he is subjected to, 784; arrests four rioters, 787; brings despatches from Boston to Springfield, 805.
Yonkers, census of, in 1712, 949.
Yonkers street, Albany, 907, 914.
York, the Duke of, presents the city of New-York with a new seal, 397; commissions Rev Jonas Clarke to be chaplain of New-York garrison, 403.
Youngs, Rev. Jno., 344.

Z.

Zenger, John Peter, the printer, a Palatine, 564, 567.
Zinzendorf, Count, at Shacomico, in Dutchess co., 1017; complains to the Board of Trade of the persecution of the Moravians in America, 1020; biographical notice of, 1021; Rev. Mr Whitfield sells an estate at Delaware to, 1024

V.

Van Brugh, Johannes, 70.
Van Driessen, Rev. Petrus, minister at Albany, 906, 909, 910, 911, 912; acts as missionary to the Indians, 915; is licensed to build a church in the Mohawk country, 916.
Vanhorn, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch reformed church at Johnstown, 1108.
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, misunderstanding between him and Dom. Newenhuyzen, 872; ordained by the bishop of Sarum, 873; licensed to preach to the Dutch congregation at Westminster, ib.; chaplain to the Dutch embassy at London, and recommended by the Duke of York to the governor here, ib.; admitted to officiate as minister in Albany, 874; imprisoned by the magistrates at Albany for using dubious words in his sermon, and ordered to be released, 875; gives security to prosecute Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milborne, 876; controversy regarding, referred to the church officers at Albany, 877; accused by Dom. Schaets of false preaching, 878; decision of the magistrates of Albany thereupon, 878; judgment of the council in the matter between Leisler and Milborne and, 879.
Van Vleck, Paulus, precentor of Kinderhook church, proceedings against, 894.
Vas, Rev. Petrus, minister of Kingston, 967, 968.
Vaughan, Mr., 255.
Vesey, Rev. Wm., 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 126, 212, 222, 233; makes a tool of the Rev. Mr. Poyer, 249; Gov. Hunter complains of, 253; opposed to the king's chapel, 254; intrigues to get quit of Rev. Mr. Colgan, 311; is very much esteemed in N. Y., 414; representation to the bishop of London against the, 435; emoluments of the, 437; originally a dissenting preacher on Long Island, 438; educated in Harvard college; proceeds to England and receives priest's orders, ib.; means adopted by the, to have his friends chosen to the vestry, 439; objects to the officers of the garrison voting for the election of church wardens, 440; accused of saying that the fitting up of king's chapel was a schism, 443; demands an investigation as to the authors of the desecration of Trinity church, 447; accused of conforming to the church for filthy lucre, 458.
Villeponteux, P., complaint of, against the Rev. Mr. Bondet, 927.
Virginia, latitude of, 27; change in the liturgy of the Anglo-American church in, on the declaration of Independence, 1054.
Vrooman, Adam, complains that the Palatines oppose his settlement at Scoharie, 687.

W.

Wagaghkemek, names of the freeholders, in 1728, of, 970.
Walk in the Water, the first steamboat on Lake Erie, 1194.
Wallkill, census of the town of, in 1782, 996.
Walloons, a party of, sail to N. Netherland, 35.
Wall st., N. Y., original survey of the north side of, 403.
Walter, Rev. Mr., of Boston, 1062.
War, Indian mode of waging, 40; between the Mohegans and Mohawks, 43, 48.
Washington county, price of land in 1791, in, 1080.
——, Gen., arrives in N. Y., 1055; attends divine service in Trinity church, 1056; borrow's the telescope belonging to king's college, N. Y., 1066.
Water fowl, 31, 37.
Watertown, population of, in 1800 and in 1802, 1145.
Watkins, Rev. Mr., episcopal minister at Newburgh, 593.
Wauteghe, 1044, 1045.
Weiser, Conrad, warrant to arrest, 688; arrival of, in London, 707; Gov. Hunter threatens to hang, 712.
Well's settlement on the Mohawk river, 1109.
Welsh settlers of Steuben, the minister of, preaches in their own language to the, 1115.
Westchester, the church at, 115, 119; a list of the slaves in, 852, 853; papers relating to the county of, 919; Rev. T. Standard minister of, 945; census of the county of, in 1712, 949; census of the county of, in 1782, 958; complaint against the sheriff of, for refusing the votes of Quakers, 1008; report of a committee of council on the petition against the sheriff of, 1010; attorney general's opinion on the same, 1011.
Western, the town of, 1116; population of, 1117; further remarks on, 1135.
Westmoreland, 1113.
Weygand, Rev. John Albert, Lutheran minister at N. Y., 491.
Weyman, Mr., of New-York, prints the book of common prayer in the Mohawk tongue, 1152.
Whitehead, Justice, of Queens co., complaints against, 200, 291.
Whitesborough, 1111; description of, 1133.
White woman, the first in Albany, 50.
Whitfield, Rev. Mr., preaches on Long Island, 316, 327; makes a journey through the colonies, 1023; sells his estate at the forks of the Delaware to the Moravians, 1024.
Wiering, Jan Jacobs van, commander of the Three Kings, 46.
Wilhelmus, Fort, 35.
Willemstadt, (see *Albany*.)
Willey, Noe, grants a lot of ground for a Jewish cemetery in N. Y., 435.
Williamson's description of the Genesee country, first edition of, 1189.
Williamstown college, 1128.
Wilson, Rev. Mr., death of the, 329.
Windsor, New, slaves in, 850; census of, in 1782, 996.
Woodbridge, Rev. Mr., of Rye, 123.
——, Rev. Mr., missionary to the Indians, 1034; sets out for Oghquage, 1038; visits Johnson hall, 1039; disappointment of, on first beholding the Susquehannah river, 1043; further mention of, 1046.
Wood creek, distance between the Mohawk river and, 1090; survey of, in 1792, 1091; plan to improve the navigation of, 1095.
Wright, Father Peter, 111.

Y.

Yates, sheriff, testifies to the rescue of certain prisoners out of his hands, 777; names of the persons who seized and carried, to Sheffield, 778; complains of the hardships he is subjected to, 784; arrests four rioters, 787; brings despatches from Boston to Springfield, 805.
Yonkers, census of, in 1712, 949.
Yonkers street, Albany, 907, 914.
York, the Duke of, presents the city of New-York with a new seal, 397; commissions Rev Jonas Clarke to be chaplain of New-York garrison, 403.
Youngs, Rev. Jno., 344.

Z.

Zenger, John Peter, the printer, a Palatine, 564, 567.
Zinzendorf, Count, at Shacomico, in Dutchess co., 1017; complains to the Board of Trade of the persecution of the Moravians in America, 1020; biographical notice of, 1021; Rev. Mr Whitfield sells an estate at Delaware to, 1024

Reduced from the Original, in the State Library, for Doc. Hist. of N.Y. Vol. 3.

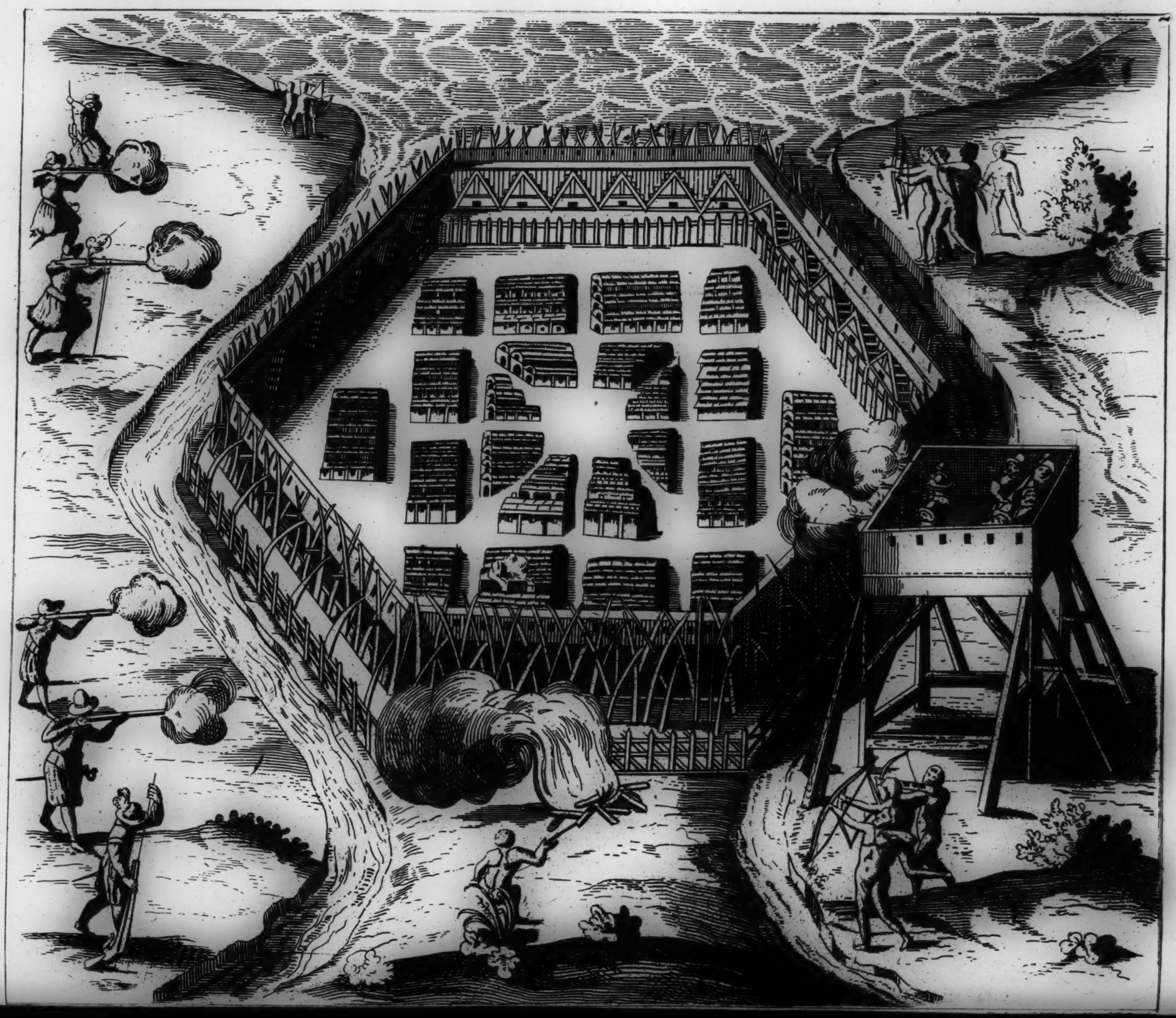
CHAMPLAIN'S MAP OF NEW FRANCE 1632.

Executed by Order of the Hon. Christr. Morgan, Secretary of State, Albany, N. York 1850.

Reduced from the Original, in the State Library, for Doc. Hist. of N.Y. Vol. 3.

CHAMPLAIN'S MAP OF NEW FRANCE 1632.

Executed by Order of the Hon. Christr. Morgan, Secretary of State, Albany, N. York 1850.

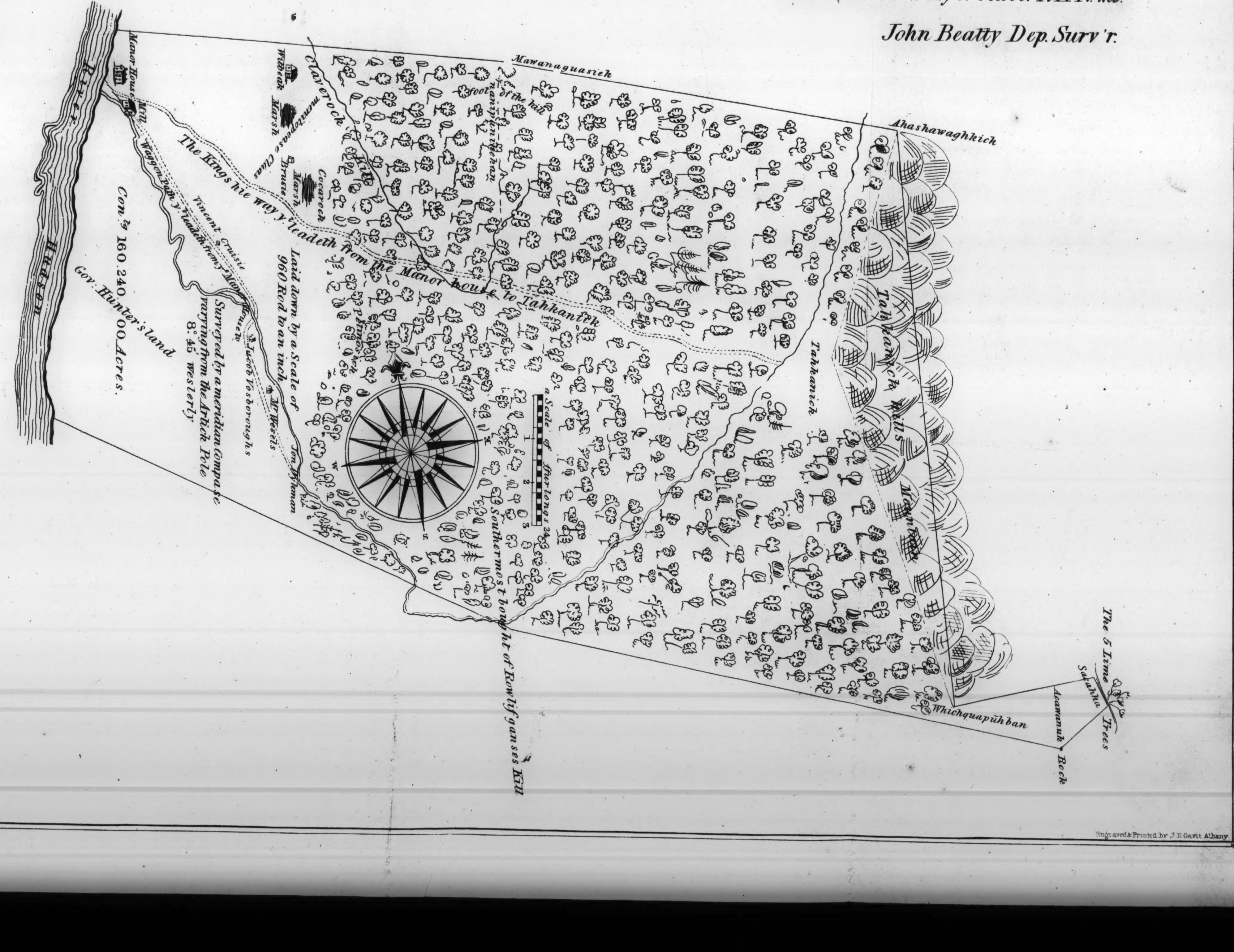


MAP OF LIVINGSTON MANOR ANNO 1714.

At the request of **ROBERT LIVINGSTON, ESQ.** *of ye County of Albanie, Lord of the Manor of Livingston, I have measured and laid out for him said Manor lying and being situate on the East side of Hudson's River, on both sides of Roeloff Johnson's Kill in the County of Albany and Dutchess County. Beginning on the East side of Hudson's River Southward from Vastrix Island at a place where a certain run of water watereth out into Hudson's River called in ye Indian tongue Wachankassik, from thence running East by South three degrees forty five minutes, Southerly nine miles and a half to a certain place called in the Indian tongue Mawanagwassik, where Indians have laid several heaps of stones together, by an ancient custom amongst them; then East by South seven degrees forty five minutes, Southerly nine miles and a half and thirty rod, to a heap of stones laid together on a certain hill called by the Indians Ahashawahkik, by the North end of Taghkanick hills or mountains; then South two degrees West along said hills thirteen miles and a quarter to a place called Wichguapakkatt; then East two degrees fifty minutes Northerly, three miles and one hundred and fifty six rod to a run of water on ye east end of a certain flat or piece of land called in ye Indian tongue Sakahka; then south by east eight degrees thirty minutes, Easterly one hundred and forty rod, to five Linds or Lime trees marked with St. Andrew's Cross, standing together where two runs of water meet together on ye south side of said flatt; then West South west six degrees thirty minutes, Southerly one mile and one half and twelve rod, to a rock or great stone on ye South corner of another Flatt or piece of low land, called by the Indians Acawaisik; then West Northwest thirteen miles and three quarters of a mile to ye Southermost bought or bounds of Roeloff Johnson's Kill; then Northwest eleven degrees Northerly eleven miles and three quarters, to a dry gully at Hudson's river called in ye Indian tongue Sackahampa; opposite to ye Sawyers creek, and from thence up Hudson's river, including all ye turnings and windings thereof, to ye first station. The whole being bounded to ye South by ye land of Coll. Peter Schuyler, and ye land of Lieut. Coll. Augustin Graham & Companie; to ye North and East by the land of Capt. Hendrick Van Rensselaer and ye Patentees of Westenhook, to the West by Hudson's river. containing in all one hundred and sixty thousand two hundred and forty acres.*

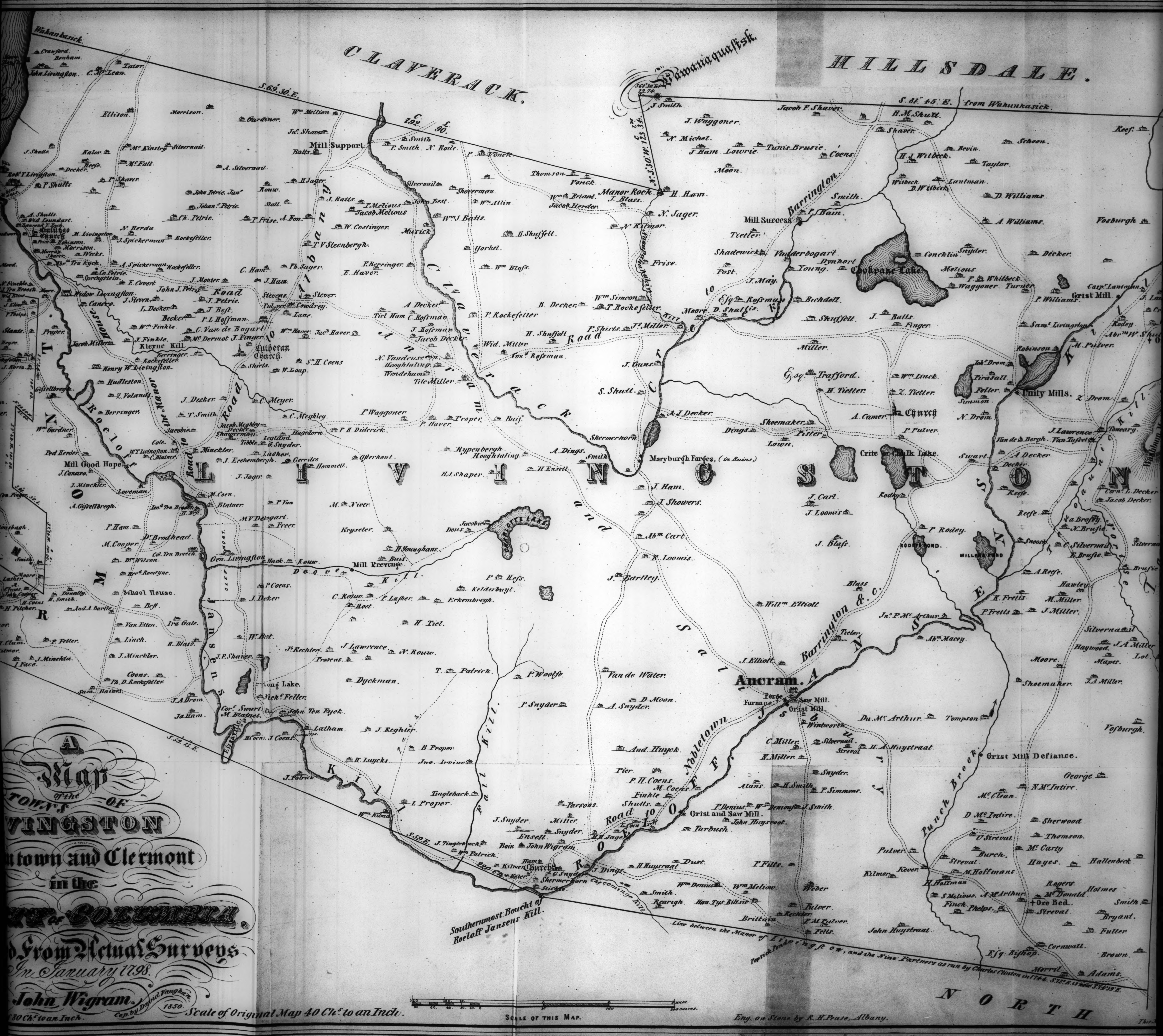
Performed this 20th day of October 1714 Pr. me.

John Beatty Dep. Surv'r.

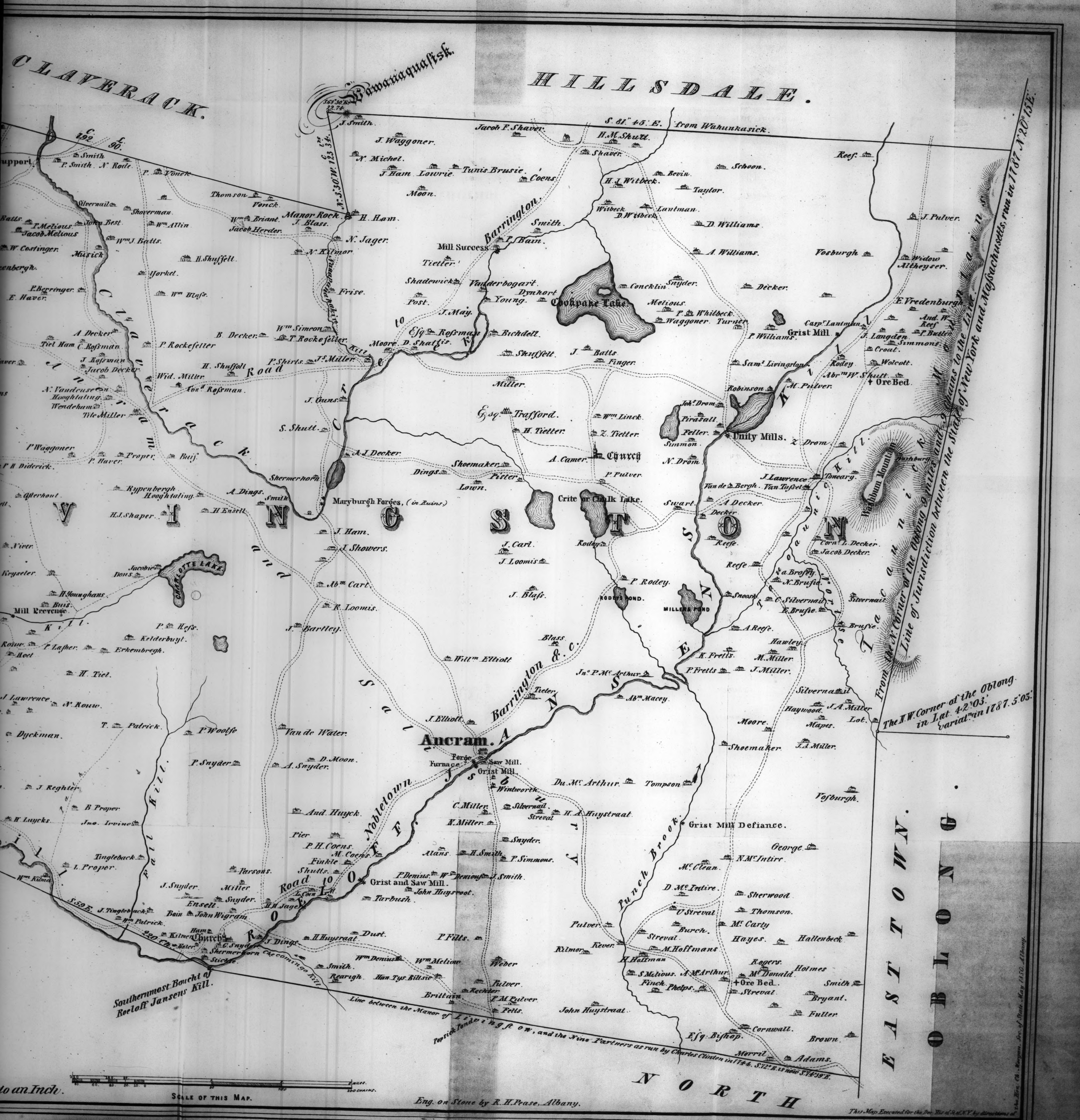


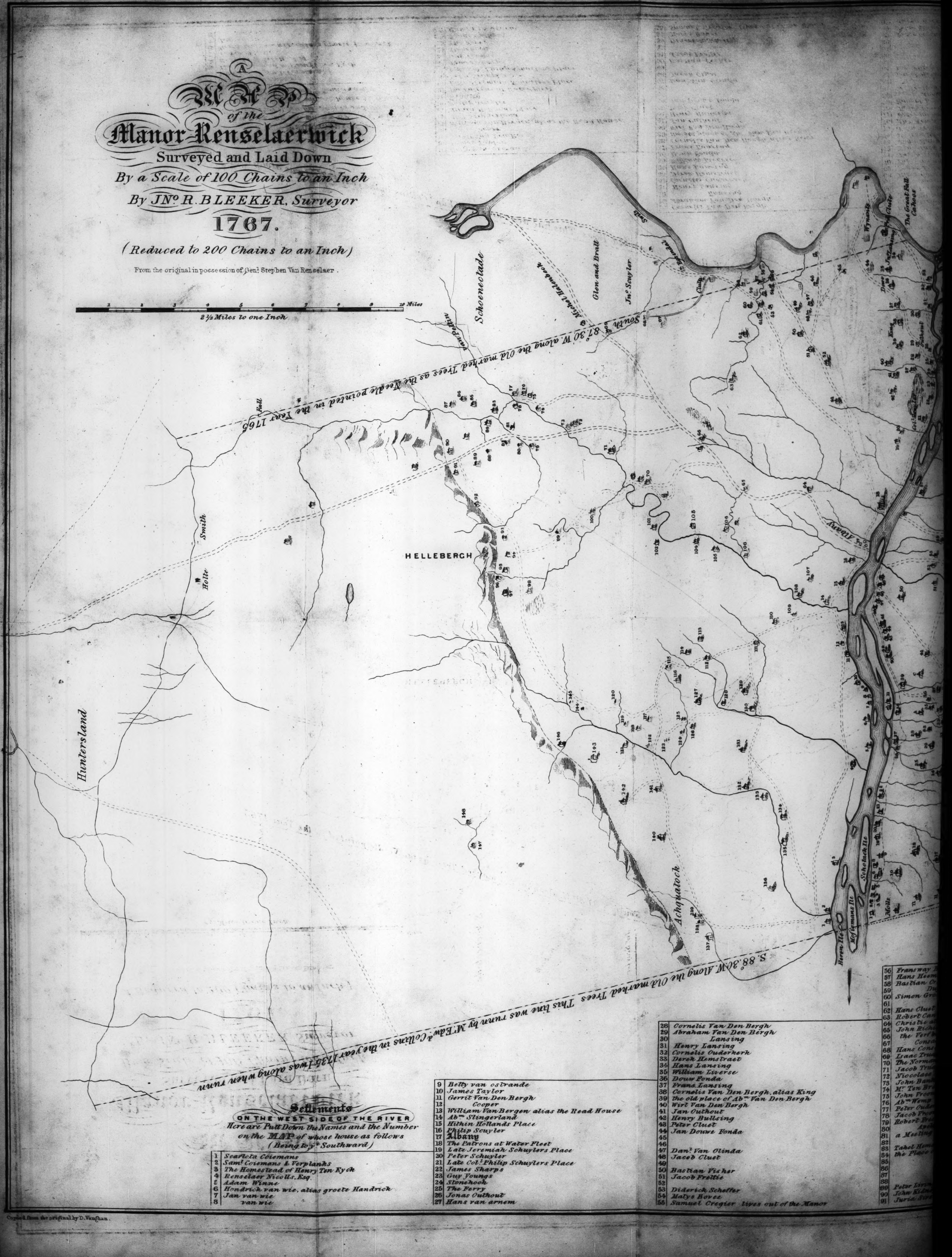
Engraved & Printed by J. E. Gavit. Albany.

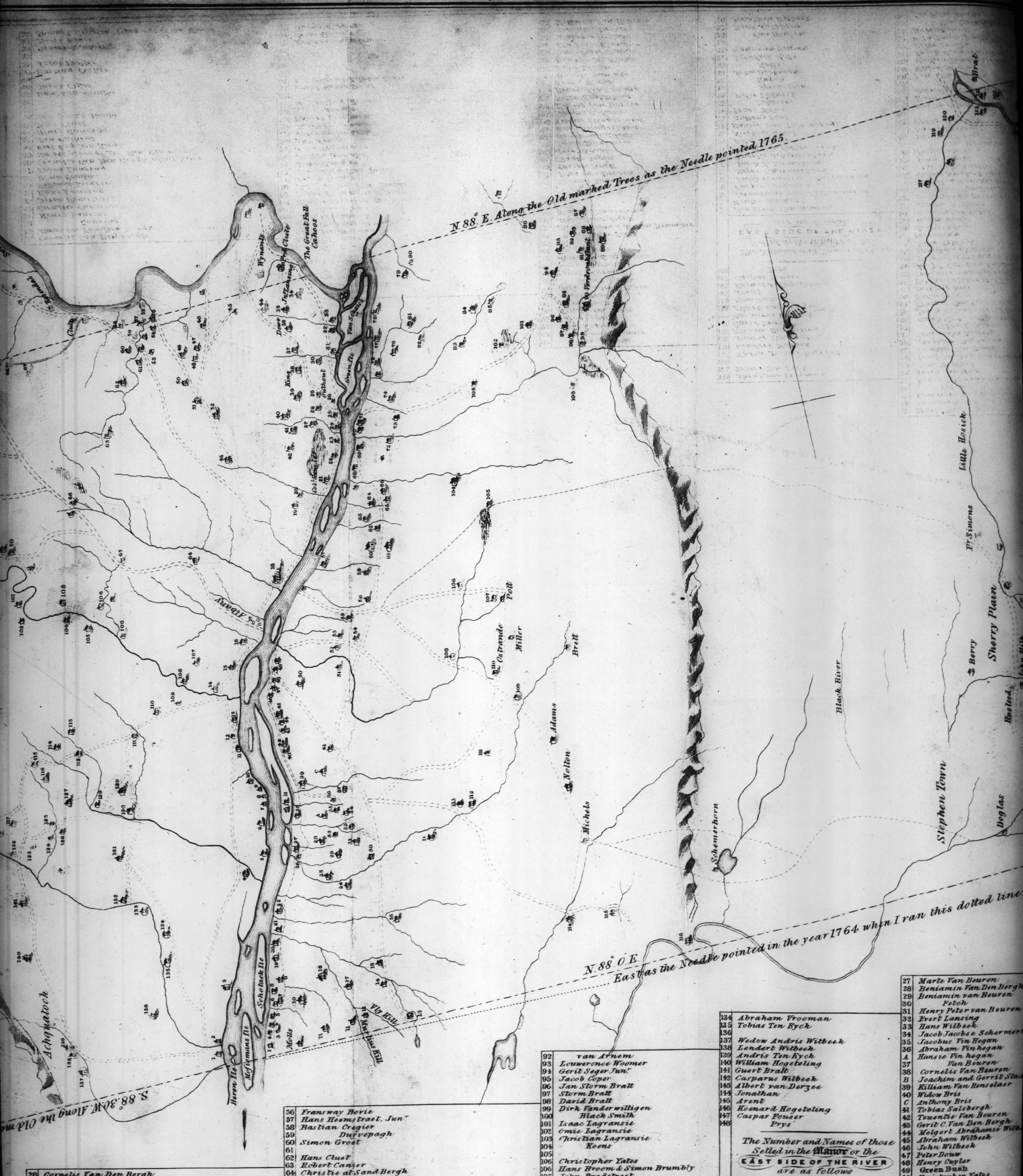
A Map of the Towns of Livingston Germantown and Clermont in the County of Columbia.
Compiled From Actual Surveys In January 1798.
John Wigram.
Cop. by David Vaughan. 1850.
This Map is an Exact Copy from the Original, on a Scale of 80 Chs. to an Inch.
Scale of Original Map 40 Chs. to an Inch.
Magnetic Meridian in 1798.
Catts Kill.
Wakankasick.
CLAVERACK
Hudson River
Manor House Built in 1699.
Lutheran Ch.
Reformed D. Ch.
Lutheran Church.
Grist Mill
Ferry.
School House.
Mill Support.
Mill Good Hope.
Mill Recvenge.
Roeloff Jansens Kill.
Kleyne Kill.
Road to Albany.
Road to the Manor House.
Long Lake.
Doove Kill.
Fall Kill.
Southernmost Bound Roeloff Jansen
S. 69. 30. E.
S. 59. 15. E.
S59E.
John Livingston.
Robt. T. Livingston.
Widow Livingston.
Gen. Livingston.
Henry W. Livingston.
Madam Livingston.
W. T. Livingston.
M. Livingston.



A Map of the TOWNS OF
...VINGSTON
...ntown and Clermont
in the
...OF COLUMBIA.
...d From Actual Surveys
In January 1798.
John Wigram.
Cop. by David Vaughan. 1850.
Scale of Original Map 40 Chs. to an Inch.
SCALE OF THIS MAP.
Eng. on Stone by R. H. Pease, Albany.
CLAVERACK.
HILLSDALE.
LIVINGSTON
NORTH
Wahanbasick.
Wawanaquassick.
S. 65. 30. E.
S. 81. 45. E. from Wahunkasick
Manor Rock
Mill Support
Mill Success
Barrington
Copake Lake
Grist Mill
Unity Mills.
Crite or Chalk Lake
Church
Maryburgh Forges, (in Ruins)
Charlotte Lake
Mill Prevenge
Doove Kill.
Gen. Livingston
School House.
Long Lake.
Jansens
Roelofs Jansens
Road to the Manor
Road to Albany
Claverack Road
Claverack and Salisbury
Lutheran Church.
Kleyne Kill
Ancram.
Forge.
Furnace.
Saw Mill.
Grist Mill
Barrington & c.
Ancram and Salisbury
Road to Nobletown
Fall Kill.
Punch Brook.
Grist Mill Defiance.
Grist and Saw Mill.
Ore Bed.
Rodey Pond.
Millers Pond
Southernmost Boucht of Roeloff Jansens Kill.
Line between the Manor of Livingston, and the Nine Partners as run by Charles Clinton in 1744.
S. 59. E.
Church
Mill Good Hope


CLAVERACK.
HILLSDALE.
Wawanaquassik.
S. 81°. 45'. E. from Wahunkasick.
Manor Rock.
Mill Success.
Barrington
Chokpake Lake.
Grist Mill
Ore Bed.
Unity Mills.
Church
Crite or Clark Lake.
Maryburgh Forges. (in Ruins)
LIVINGSTON
Mill Prevenge
Kill
Taconnick Mountain
Washburn Mountain
Rodey's Pond.
Millers Pond
Ancram.
Forge.
Furnace.
Saw Mill.
Grist Mill.
Barrington & c.
Nobletown Road
Punch Brook.
Grist Mill Defiance.
Grist and Saw Mill.
Church
Southernmost Bought of Roeloff Jansens Kill.
Line between the Manor of Livingston, and the Nine Partners as run by Charles Clinton in 1744.
From the N. W. Corner of the Oblong 2 miles and 9 chains to the Line.
Line of Jurisdiction between the State of New York and Massachusetts, run in 1787 N. 20° 15' E.
The N. W. Corner of the Oblong in Lat. 42°.03'. variat'n in 1787. 5°.05'.
EAST TOWN.
OBLONG.
NORTH
Scale of this Map.
Eng. on Stone by R. H. Pease, Albany.
ch's to an Inch.


A MAP of the Manor Renselaerwick
Surveyed and Laid Down
By a Scale of 100 Chains to an Inch
By Jno. R. BLEEKER, Surveyor
1767.
(Reduced to 200 Chains to an Inch)
From the original in possession of Genl. Stephen Van Renselaer.
2½ Miles to one Inch
20 Miles
HELLEBERGH
Schoenectade
Glen and Bratt
Jno. Scuyler
Huntersland
Holte
Smith
Achquatock
Heron Ile
Mosemans Ile
Schotack Ile
Molls
The Great Fall Cahoes
South 87°30' W. along the Old marked Trees as the Needle pointed in the Year 1765
S. 88°30' W. Along the Old marked Trees This line was runn by Mr. Edwd. Collins in the year 1735 was along when runn
Setlements
ON THE WEST SIDE OF THE RIVER
Here are Putt Down the Names and the Number on the MAP of whose house as follows (Being to ye Southward)
1 Scarlota Coiemans
2 Saml. Coiemans & Verplanks
3 The Homestead of Henry Ten Eyck
4 Renselaer Nicolls, Esq.
5 Adam Winne
6 Hondrick van wie, alias groete Handrick
7 Jan van wie
8 van wie
9 Betty van ostrande
10 James Taylor
11 Gerrit Van Den Bergh
12 Cooper
13 William Van Bergen alias the Read House
14 Abm. Slingerland
15 Hithin Hollands Place
16 Philip Scuyler
17 Albany
18 The Patrons at Water Fleet
19 Late Jeremiah Schuylers Place
20 Peter Schuyler
21 Late Col. Philip Schuylers Place
22 James Sharps
23 Guy Youngs
24 Stonehook
25 The Ferry
26 Jonas Outhout
27 Hans van arnem
28 Cornelis Van Den Bergh
29 Abraham Van Den Bergh
30 Lansing
31 Henry Lansing
32 Cornelis Ouderkerk
33 Derek Hemstraet
34 Hans Lansing
35 William Liverse
36 Douw Fonda
37 Frans Lansing
38 Cornelis Van Den Bergh, alias King
39 the old place of Abm. Van Den Bergh
40 Wirt Van Den Bergh
41 Jan Outhout
42 Henry Bullsing
43 Peter Cluet
44 Jan Douwe Fonda
45
46
47 Danl. Van Olinda
48 Jacob Cluet
49
50 Bastian Visher
51 Jacob Freltie
52
53 Diderick Scheffer
54 Matys Hovee
55 Samuel Cregier lives out of the Manor
Copied from the original by D. Vaughan.



28	Cornelis Van Den Bergh
29	Abraham Van Den Bergh
30	Lansing
31	Henry Lansing
32	Cornelis Ouderkerk
33	Derek Hemstraet
34	Hans Lansing
35	William Liverse
36	Douw Fonda
37	Frans Lansing
38	Cornelis Van Den Bergh, alias King
39	the old place of Abm. Van Den Bergh
40	Wirt Van Den Bergh
41	Jan Outhout
42	Henry Bullsing
43	Peter Cluet
44	Jan Douwe Fonda
45	
46	
47	Danl. Van Olinda
48	Jacob Cluet
49	
50	Bastian Visher
51	Jacob Frettie
52	
53	Diderich Scheffer
54	Malys Bovee
55	Samuel Cregier lives out of the Manor

56	Fransway Bovie
57	Hans Heemstraet, Junr.
58	Bastian Cregier
59	Duyvepagh
60	Simon Groet
61	
62	Hans Cluet
63	Robert Canier
64	Christie at Sand Bergh
65	John Richies at the Knil
66	the Verfbergh
67	Consaloe
68	Hans Consaloe the old man
69	Isaac Truax Crupelboss
70	The Norman Kills People
71	Jacob Truax
72	Niocolaes Van Petten
73	John Banker
74	Mr. Ten Brooks
75	John Froomans
76	Abm. Wemp
77	Peter Ouderkerk
78	Jacob Vrooman
79	Robert Freemen
80	Apelie
81	a Meeting House
82	
83	Tahel Hemstreat
84	the Place of John Lidie
85	
86	
87	
88	
89	Peter Livingston
90	John Kidney
91	Juria Siverse

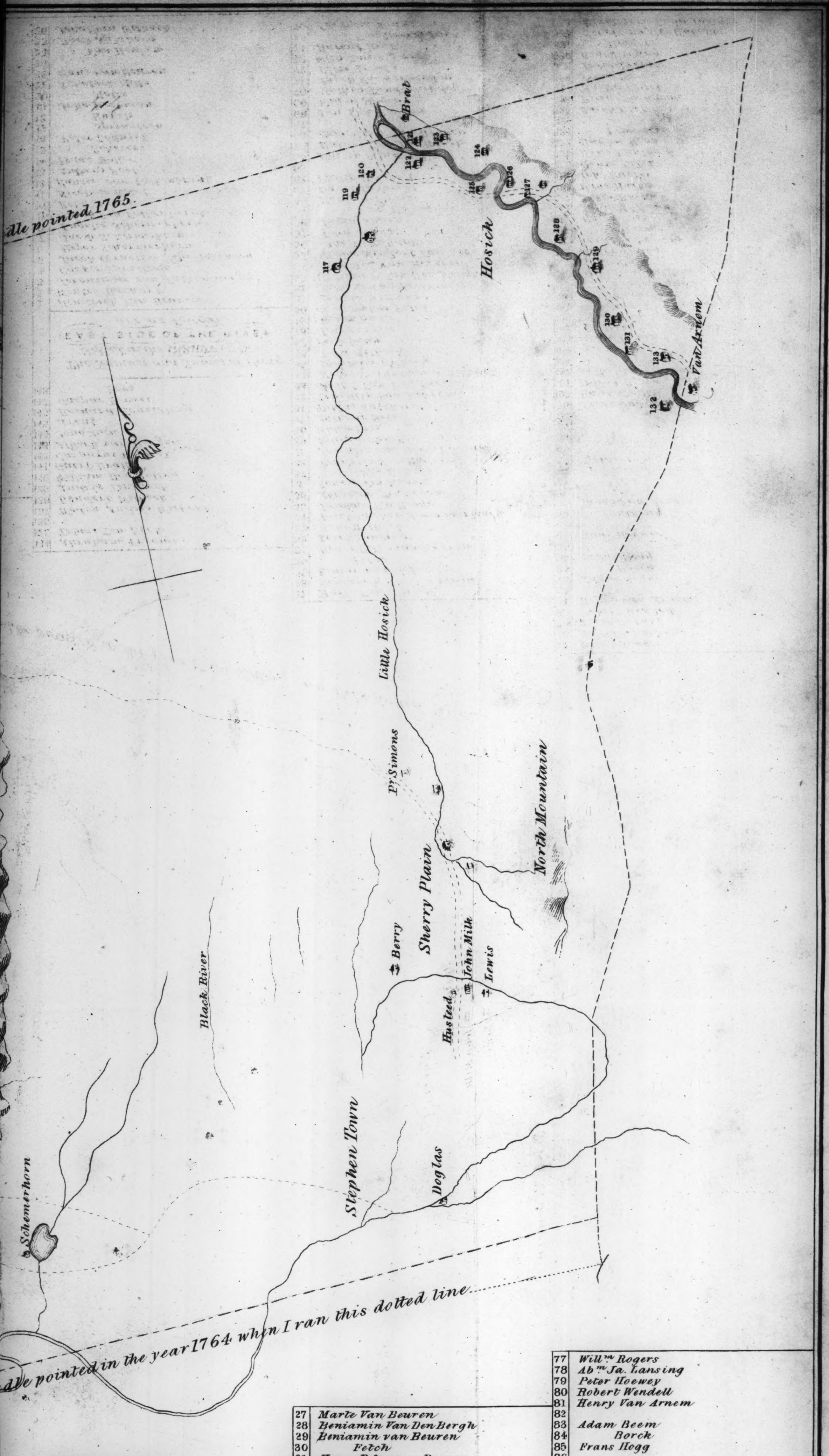
92	van Arnem
93	Louwerence Woomer
94	Gerit Seger Junr.
95	Jacob Coper
96	Jan Storm Bratt
97	Storm Bratt
98	David Bratt
99	Dirk Vanderwilligen
100	Black Smith
101	Isaac Lagransie
102	Omie Lagransie
103	Christian Lagransie
104	Koens
105	
106	Christopher Yates
106	Hans Broom & Simon Brumbly
107	John Bradstreet
108	Wouter Slingerland
109	
110	
111	
112	Koerad Louah
113	John van Deusen
114	Adrian Bratt
115	Staats Seger
116	Jacob Louah
117	Jacob Rosebooms
118	Gerrit van Allen
119	Hans Slingerland
120	Teunis Slingerland
121	Hendrick Karn
122	Harme van Derzee
123	Peter Hoghteling
124	Henry Jan van wie
125	Frans Winne
126	Hansie van wie
127	Hans Louah
128	Danl. Frans Winne
129	Danl. Peter Winne
130	Old Peter Winne
131	Albartus Becker
132	Areantie Becker
133	Milburn Van Hoesen

134	Abraham Vrooman
135	Tobias Ten Eyck
136	
137	Wedow Andris Witbeek
138	Lendert Witbeek
139	Andris Ten Eyck
140	William Hogeteling
141	Guert Bratt
142	Casparus Witbeek
143	Albert van Derzee
144	Jonathan
145	Arent
146	Koenard Hogeteling
147	Caspar Fouser
148	Prys'

The Number and Names of those Setled in the Manor or the EAST SIDE OF THE RIVER are as follows

1	Hendrick Van Beuren
2	Wouter Barhuyt
3	Jeronimus van Valkenburgh
4	Casper Sprnsteen
5	Jacob Cornelise Schermerhorn
6	Reyer Schermerhorn
7	Jacob Schermerhorn
8	Engelie Schermerhorn
9	Jacob Van Valkenbergh
10	Rolof Janze
11	Nicolaes Ketel
12	Hansie van Valkenburgh
13	Anthony Poel
14	Isaac Muller
15	Schevers
16	Peter Lodwick
17	Sprinsteen
18	Huyck
19	John Beekman
20	Molls
21	Schotack Mills
22	Hans van Beuren
23	
24	Van Beuren
25	Hans Salsberg
26	Jonathan Witbeek

27	Marte Van Beuren
28	Beniamin Van Den Bergh
29	Beniamin van Beuren
30	Fetch
31	Henry Peter van Beuren
32	Evert Lansing
33	Hans Wilbeek
34	Jacob Jacobse Schermer
35	Jacobus Vin Hegan
36	Abraham Vin hegan
A	Hansie Vin hegan
37	Van Beuren
38	Cornelis Van Beuren
B	Joachim and Gerrit Sta
39	Killiam Van Renselaer
40	Widow Bris
C	Anthony Bris
41	Tobias Salsbergh
42	Teuentie Van Beuren
43	Gerit C. Van Den Bergh
44	Melgert Abrahamse Witb
45	Abraham Witbeek
46	John Witbeek
47	Peter Douw
48	Henry Cuyler
49	Green Bush
50	Christopher Yates
51	Hansie Witbeek
52	Anthony Van Eiveren
53	William C. Van Den Berg
54	Cornelia Van Eiveren
55	Widow Mindert Van Eiv
56	the Poltebacker
57	John Cranel
58	Juria Sharp
59	Van Alstyn
60	Marte Deforest
61	David Deforest
62	Philip Deforest
63	
64	Philip Wendell
65	Rutger Van Den Bergh
66	Cornelis M. Van Beuren
67	
68	Jan Van Beuren
69	Widow Magin
70	Mathew Vanderheyden
71	Jacob Vanderheyden
72	Peter Fonda
73	Wilhelmus Smith
74	Barent Bratt
75	Van Derheyden
76	Lavinus Winne



134	Abraham Vrooman
135	Tobias Ten Eyck
136	
137	Wedow Andris Witbeek
138	Lendert Witbeek
139	Andris Ten Eyck
140	William Hogeteling
141	Guert Bratt
142	Casparus Witbeek
143	Albert van Derzee
144	Jonathan
145	Arent
146	Koenard Hogeteling
147	Caspar Fouser
148	Prys

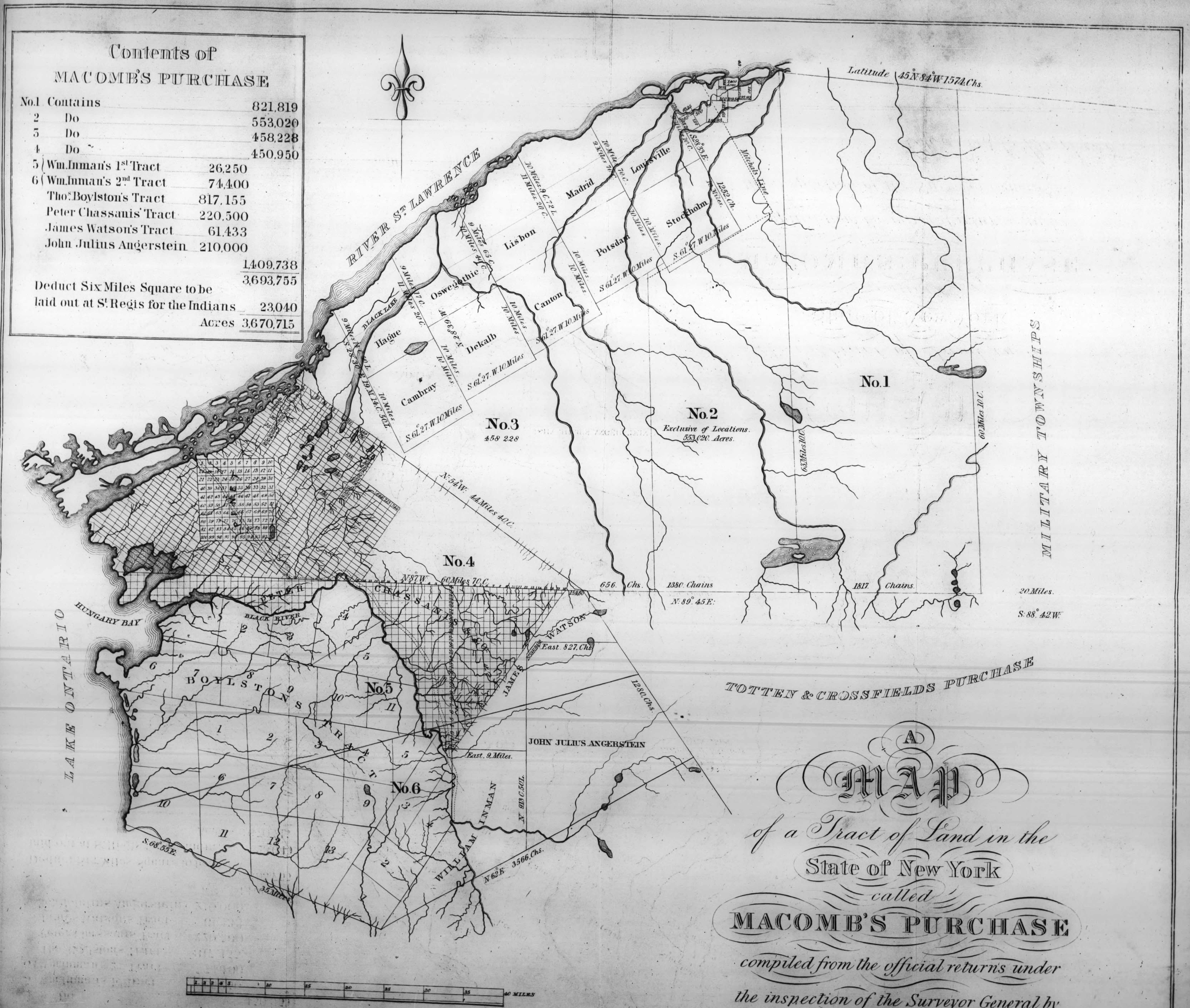
The Number and Names of those Setled in the Manor or the

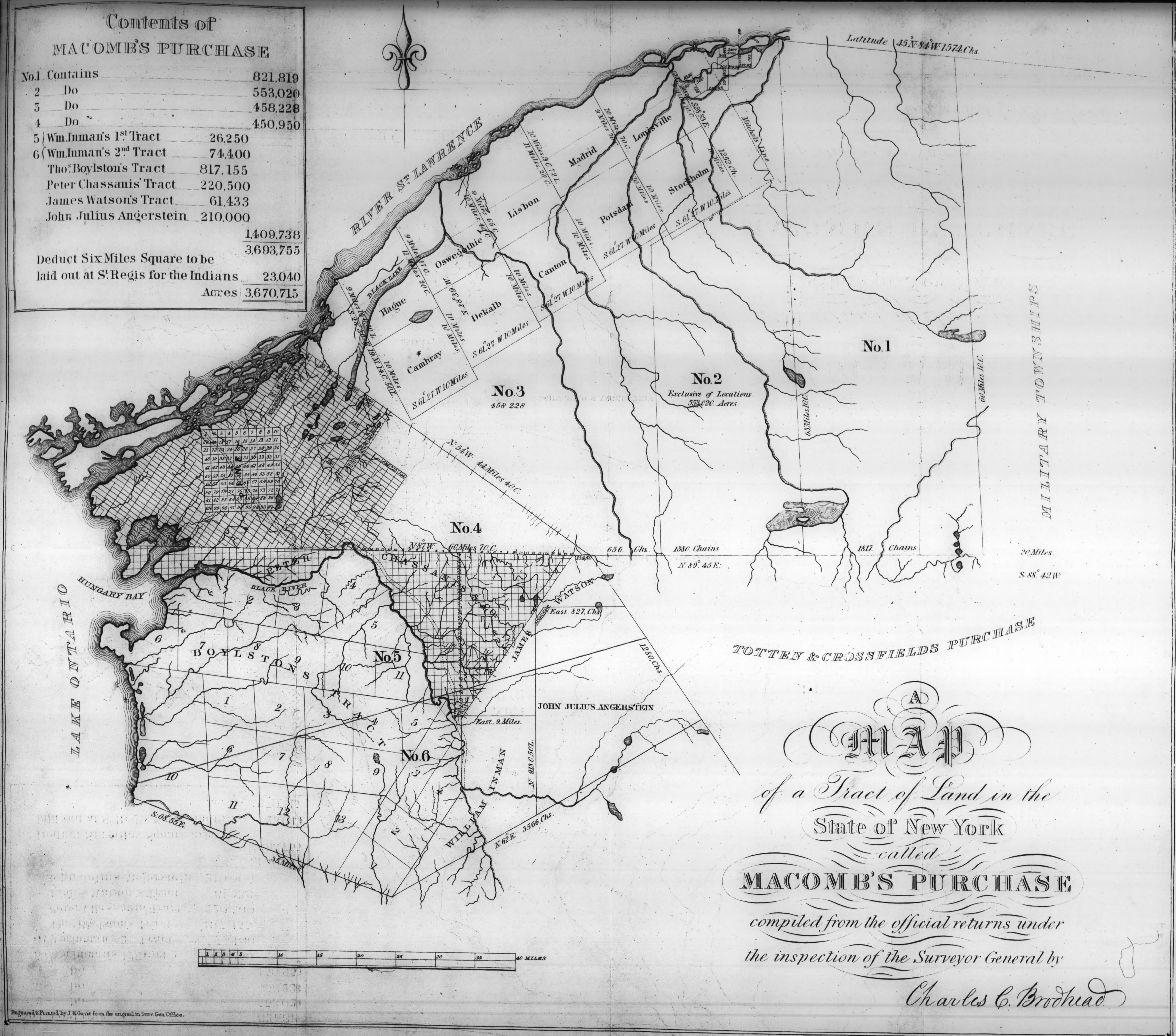
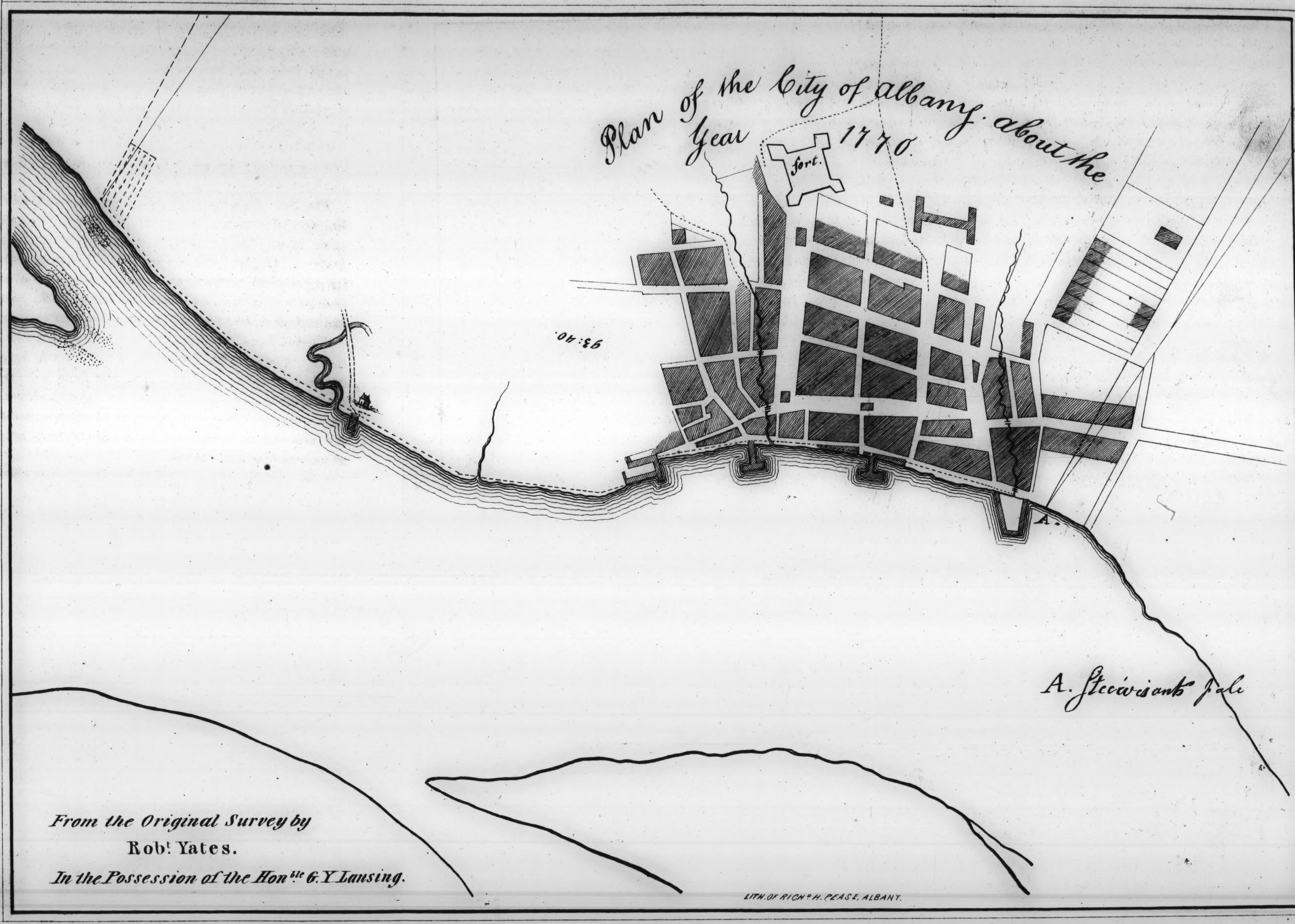
EAST SIDE OF THE RIVER

are as follows

1	Hendrick Van Beuren
2	Wouter Barhuyt
3	Jeronimus van Valkenburgh
4	Casper Sprnsteen
5	Jacob Cornelise Schermerhorn
6	Reyer Schermerhorn
7	Jacob Schermerhorn
8	Engelie Schermerhorn
9	Jacob Van Valkenbergh
10	Rolof Janze
11	Nicolaes Ketel
12	Hansie van Valkenburgh
13	Anthony Poel
14	Isaac Muller
15	Schevers
16	Peter Lodwick
17	Sprinsteen
18	Huyck
19	John Beekman
20	Molls
21	Schotack Mills
22	Hans van Beuren
23	
24	Van Beuren
25	Hans Salsberg
26	Jonathan Witbeek
27	Marte Van Beuren
28	Beniamin Van Den Bergh
29	Beniamin van Beuren
30	Fetch
31	Henry Peter van Beuren
32	Evert Lansing
33	Hans Wilbeek
34	Jacob Jacobse Schermerhorn
35	Jacobus Vin Hegan
36	Abraham Vin hegan
A	Hansie Vin hegan
37	Van Beuren
38	Cornelis Van Beuren
B	Joachim and Gerrit Staats
39	Killiam Van Renselaer
40	Widow Bris
C	Anthony Bris
41	Tobias Salsbergh
42	Teuentie Van Beuren
43	Gerit C. Van Den Bergh
44	Melgert Abrahamse Witbeek
45	Abraham Witbeek
46	John Witbeek
47	Peter Douw
48	Henry Cuyler
49	Green Bush
50	Christopher Yates
51	Hansie Witbeek
52	Anthony Van Eiveren
53	William C. Van Den Bergh
54	Cornelia Van Eiveren
55	Widow Mindert Van Eivern
56	the Pottebacker
57	John Cranel
58	Juria Sharp
59	Van Alstyn
60	Marte Deforest
61	David Deforest
62	Philip Deforest
63	
64	Philip Wendell
65	Rutger Van Den Bergh
66	Cornelis M. Van Beuren
67	
68	Jan Van Beuren
69	Widow Magin
70	Mathew Vanderheyden
71	Jacob Vanderheyden
72	Peter Fonda
73	Wilhelmus Smith
74	Barent Bratt
75	Van Derheyden
76	Lavinus Winne
77	Willm Rogers
78	Abm Ja. Lansing
79	Peter Hoewey
80	Robert Wendell
81	Henry Van Arnem
82	
83	Adam Beem
84	Borck
85	Frans Hogg
86	
87	Hans Heyner
88	
89	Outhout
90	Jacob Van Arnem
91	
92	
93	Fisher
94	Melgert frel
95	
96	
97	
98	
99	Jacob Quackenboss
100	Hans Muller
101	David Benn
102	at the Beaver Dam
103	Watson
104	
105	John Fonda
106	Ed Hogg
107	Lauwerence Rysdorp
108	Wilhelmus Van Deusen
109	Weaderwax
110	Van Ostrande
111	Melr Van Der Poel
112	Caper Ham
113	Henry Shans
D	Cornelis Sprong
114	Wilson
115	Henry Post
116	John Mc Cagg
117	Peter Bachus
118	Hans Bachus
119	Johs Ruyter
120	Henry Litcher
121	Hans Lantman
122	Barent Hogg
123	Primmer
124	
125	Jacob Best
126	Petrus Vosburgh
127	Bastian Deel
128	Frans Burn
129	Juria Ereiger
130	Henry Young
131	Devoet
132	Schole master Watson
133	heretofore Long Andries

Engraved & Printed by J. E. Gavit.


Contents of
MACOMB'S PURCHASE
No.1 Contains 821,819
2 Do 553,020
3 Do 458,228
4 Do 450,950
5 Wm. Inman's 1st Tract 26,250
6 Wm. Inman's 2nd Tract 74,400
Thos. Boylston's Tract 817,155
Peter Chassanis' Tract 220,500
James Watson's Tract 61,433
John Julius Angerstein 210,000
1,409,738
3,693,755
Deduct Six Miles Square to be laid out at St. Regis for the Indians 23,040
Acres 3,670,715
RIVER St. LAWRENCE
LAKE ONTARIO
HUNGARY BAY
BLACK RIVER
BLACK LAKE
MILITARY TOWNSHIPS
TOTTEN & CROSSFIELDS PURCHASE
Latitude 45 N. 84 W. 1574 Chs.
No.1
No.2
Exclusive of Locations.
553,020 Acres.
No.3
458 228
No.4
No.5
No.6
Hague
Cambray
Oswegathie
Dekalb
Lisbon
Canton
Madrid
Potsdam
Louisville
Stockholm
BOYLSTONS TRACT
PETER CHASSANIS
JAMES WATSON
JOHN JULIUS ANGERSTEIN
WILLIAM INMAN
N. 54 W. 44 Miles 40 C.
N. 87 W. 60 Miles 70 C.
656. Chs.
1380 Chains
1817 Chains
N. 89° 45 E.
20 Miles.
S. 88° 42 W.
63 Miles 10 C.
60 Miles 10 C.
East 827 Chs.
1280 Chs.
East 9 Miles.
N. 9 13 C. 50 L.
N 62 E. 3566 Chs.
S. 68. 55 E.
35 Miles
S. 61° 27 W. 10 Miles
Mitchels Line
1252 Ch.
S. 28° 33 E.
A MAP
of a Tract of Land in the
State of New York
called
MACOMB'S PURCHASE
compiled from the official returns under
the inspection of the Surveyor General by
Charles C. Brodhead
40 MILES


Contents of
MACOMB'S PURCHASE
No.1 Contains 821,819
2 Do 553,020
3 Do 458,228
4 Do 450,950
5 Wm. Inman's 1st Tract 26,250
6 Wm. Inman's 2nd Tract 74,400
Thos. Boylston's Tract 817,155
Peter Chassanis' Tract 220,500
James Watson's Tract 61,433
John Julius Angerstein 210,000
1,409,738
3,693,755
Deduct Six Miles Square to be laid out at St. Regis for the Indians 23,040
Acres 3,670,715
RIVER St. LAWRENCE
LAKE ONTARIO
HUNGARY BAY
BLACK RIVER
MILITARY TOWNSHIPS
TOTTEN & CROSSFIELDS PURCHASE
No.1
No.2
Exclusive of Locations. 553,020. Acres.
No.3
458 228
No.4
No.5
No.6
Hague
Cambray
Oswegathie
Dekalb
Lisbon
Canton
Madrid
Potsdam
Louisville
Stockholm
BOYLSTONS TRACT
PETER CHASSANIS
JAMES WATSON
JOHN JULIUS ANGERSTEIN
WILLIAM INMAN
Latitude 45° N. 84 W. 1574 Chs.
A MAP of a Tract of Land in the State of New York called MACOMB'S PURCHASE compiled from the official returns under the inspection of the Surveyor General by Charles C. Brodhead
Engraved & Printed by J. E. Gavit from the original in Surv. Gen. Office.

CR41, VOL. 3
FOLDOUT 7 PRECEDES PG. 1153
1 SECTION